**WHAT ARE SOME THINGS TO TRULY HAPPEN ACCORDING TO END TIMES PROPHECY?**

|  |
| --- |
| WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE MOSAIC LAW? THE MOSAIC LAW WAS GIVEN SPECIFICALLY TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL (EXODUS 19; LEVITICUS 26:46; ROMANS 9:4). IT WAS MADE UP OF THREE PARTS: THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, THE ORDINANCES, AND THE WORSHIP SYSTEM, WHICH INCLUDED THE PRIESTHOOD, THE TABERNACLE, THE OFFERINGS, AND THE FESTIVALS (EXODUS 20—40; LEVITICUS 1—7; 23). THE PURPOSE OF THE MOSAIC LAW WAS TO ACCOMPLISH THE FOLLOWING: (1) REVEAL THE HOLY CHARACTER OF THE ETERNAL GOD TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL (LEVITICUS 19:2; 20:7–8). (2) SET APART THE NATION OF ISRAEL AS DISTINCT FROM ALL THE OTHER NATIONS (EXODUS 19:5). (3) REVEAL THE SINFULNESS OF MAN (CF. GALATIANS 3:19). ALTHOUGH THE LAW WAS GOOD AND HOLY (ROMANS 7:12), IT DID NOT PROVIDE SALVATION FOR THE NATION OF ISRAEL. “NO ONE WILL BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS IN GOD'S SIGHT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW; RATHER, THROUGH THE LAW WE BECOME CONSCIOUS OF OUR SIN” (ROMANS 3:20; CF. ACTS 13:38–39). (4) PROVIDE FORGIVENESS THROUGH THE SACRIFICE/OFFERINGS (LEVITICUS 1—7) FOR THE PEOPLE WHO HAD FAITH IN THE LORD IN THE NATION OF ISRAEL. (5) PROVIDE A WAY OF WORSHIP FOR THE COMMUNITY OF FAITH THROUGH THE YEARLY FEASTS (LEVITICUS 23). (6) PROVIDE GOD’S DIRECTION FOR THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL HEALTH OF THE NATION (EXODUS 21—23; DEUTERONOMY 6:4–19; PSALM 119:97–104). (7) CAUSE PEOPLE, AFTER CHRIST CAME, TO SEE THAT THEY COULDN’T KEEP THE LAW BUT NEEDED TO ACCEPT CHRIST AS PERSONAL SAVIOR, FOR HE HAD FULFILLED THE LAW IN HIS LIFE AND PAID THE PENALTY FOR OUR BREAKING IT IN HIS DEATH, BURIAL, AND BODILY RESURRECTION (GALATIANS 3:24; ROMANS 10:4). THE BELIEVER IN CHRIST HAS THE VERY RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LAW FULFILLED IN HIM AS HE OBEYS THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO LIVES WITHIN HIM (ROMANS 8:4). THE PURPOSE OF THE MOSAIC LAW RAISES THESE QUESTIONS: “ARE YOU TRUSTING IN YOURSELF TO KEEP ALL THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ALL THE TIME (WHICH YOU CAN’T DO)?” OR “HAVE YOU MADE THE CHOICE TO ACCEPT JESUS AS YOUR SAVIOR, REALIZING THAT HE HAS FULFILLED ALL THE COMMANDMENTS ALL THE TIME FOR YOU, EVEN PAYING YOUR PENALTY FOR BREAKING THEM?” THE CHOICE IS YOURS. **BUT THERE IS ONLY 1 THING THAT JESUS CHRIST DID NOT FULFILL IN THE LAW!!! SIMPLY, BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST ETERNALLY DIES FOREVERMORE, THEN TO ETERNALLY LIVE FOREVERMORE WITH THAT PHYSICAL ETERNAL LIFE THAT IS ULTIMATELY PROMISED INITIALLY, BUT CAN NEVER BE THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, BUT ONLY CAN ALWAYS BE THROUGH ENOCH CHRIST IN HEBREWS 11:5 & HAGGADAH!!!** WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW? AN EXPOSITION OF ROMANS 10:4, WHICH SAYS: "CHRIST IS THE END OF THE LAW SO THAT THERE MAY BE RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES," WILL HELP IN UNDERSTANDING WHAT IT MEANS THAT CHRISTIANS ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW. THE APOSTLE PAUL CLARIFIES THE EFFECTS OF ORIGINAL SIN IN ROMANS 2:12, STATING "ALL WHO SIN APART FROM THE LAW WILL PERISH APART FROM THE LAW, AND ALL WHO SIN UNDER THE LAW WILL BE JUDGED BY THE LAW." ALL MEN STAND CONDEMNED BEFORE GOD, WHETHER THEY ARE JEWS OR NOT, OR TO PUT IT ANOTHER WAY, WHETHER THEY HAVE THE LAW OF GOD OR NOT. PAUL ALSO STATES "FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD" (ROMANS 3:23). IF WE ARE WITHOUT CHRIST, WE ARE JUSTLY CONDEMNED IN GOD’S SIGHT BY THE LAW THAT WAS GIVEN TO HIS SERVANT MOSES. HOWEVER, WE MIGHT ARGUE THAT THOSE WHO ARE NOT JEWISH AND THEREFORE DO NOT BENEFIT FROM THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE MOSAIC LAW (INCLUDING THE MORAL AND CEREMONIAL LAWS), SHOULD NOT BE CONDEMNED IN THE SAME WAY. THIS IS DEALT WITH BY THE APOSTLE IN ROMANS 2:14-15, WHERE HE STATES THAT THE GENTILES HAVE THE ESSENCE OF GOD’S LEGAL REQUIREMENTS ALREADY INGRAINED AND SO ARE JUST AS MUCH WITHOUT EXCUSE. THE LAW IS THE ISSUE THAT HAS TO BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO BRING US INTO A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. "KNOW THAT A MAN IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. SO, WE, TOO, HAVE PUT OUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS THAT WE MAY BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BECAUSE BY OBSERVING THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED" (GALATIANS 2:16). THIS PASSAGE REVEALS THAT THE LAW CANNOT JUSTIFY OR MAKE RIGHTEOUS ANY MAN IN GOD’S SIGHT, WHICH IS WHY GOD SENT HIS SON TO COMPLETELY FULFIL THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW FOR ALL THOSE WHO WOULD EVER BELIEVE IN HIM. CHRIST JESUS REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE THAT HAS BEEN BROUGHT THROUGH THE LAW BY BECOMING A CURSE FOR US (GALATIANS 3:13). HE SUBSTITUTED HIMSELF IN OUR PLACE AND UPON THE CROSS TOOK THE PUNISHMENT THAT IS JUSTLY OURS SO THAT WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE CURSE OF THE LAW. IN DOING SO, HE FULFILLED AND UPHELD THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW. THIS DOES NOT MEAN THAT CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE LAWLESS, AS SOME ADVOCATE TODAY—A TEACHING CALLED ANTINOMIANISM. RATHER, IT MEANS THAT WE ARE FREE FROM THE MOSAIC LAW AND INSTEAD UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST, WHICH IS TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL OF OUR BEING AND TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS AS WE LOVE OURSELVES. CHRIST BECAME THE END OF THE LAW BY VIRTUE OF WHAT HE DID ON EARTH THROUGH HIS SINLESS LIFE AND HIS SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS. SO, THE LAW NO LONGER HAS ANY BEARING OVER US BECAUSE ITS DEMANDS HAVE BEEN FULLY MET IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. FAITH IN CHRIST WHO SATISFIED THE RIGHTEOUS DEMANDS OF THE LAW RESTORES US INTO A PLEASING RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND KEEPS US THERE. NO LONGER UNDER THE PENALTY OF THE LAW, WE NOW LIVE UNDER THE LAW OF GRACE IN THE LOVE OF GOD. **THE ULTIMATE REASON WHY THE MOSAIC LAW DOES NOT SAVE OR JUSTIFY IS BECAUSE IN YAHWEH’S INITIAL INTENT, FOR ISRAEL WITH YAHWEH STEPHEN AND NOW THE USA WITH STEPHEN YAHWEH, IS TO BE ULTIMATELY GRANTED THE PHYSICAL ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH MEANS SALVATION & JUSTIFICATION OR THE LIKE IS NEVER NEEDED IN THE MOSAIC LAW, WHEN YOU DO ETERNALLY LIVE FOREVERMORE, JUST AS ENOCH YAHWEH ACHIEVED IN HEBREWS 11:5 & HAGGADAH!!! JESUS CHRIST DID FULFILL THE ENTIRE MOSAIC LAW TO THE FULLEST EXTENT, BUT ONLY IN THE TEMPORARY STATUS, THAT IS, FOR 2,000 YEARS FOR MAN, BECAUSE WHEN JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED IT, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS, JESUS CHRIST IS LED TO THE CROSS!!! SINCE JESUS CHRIST HAS ETERNALLY DIED FOREVERMORE, THEN THE PHYSICAL ETERNAL LIFE IN ORDER TO ETERNALLY LIVE FOREVERMORE THAT WAS PROVIDED BY JESUS CHRIST, IS ULTIMATELY RELINQUISHED & FORFIETED BY ETERNALLY DYING FOREVERMORE!!! NOW THAT BEING SAID, NOW IN THIS PRESENT TIME THE ULTIMATE FLAG PASSED FROM JESUS CHRIST TO ENOCH CHRIST IS ULTIMATELY CONFIRMED IN AUGUST BY HAGGADAH SINCE AUGUST 31ST, 2024AD!!! THIS ALSO MEANS ALL THAT JESUS CHRIST ACHIEVED INFINITELY, IS ALSO EXACTLY WHAT ENOCH CHRIST ACHIEVED INFINITELY, EXCEPT THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT ON JESUS CHRIST’S PART ABOUT THINKING THAT HE HAS TO DIE TO FULFILL ALL THINGS, WHICH JESUS CHRIST IS OBVIOUSLY DECIEVED & HAS MISSED THE MARK & HAS ULTIMATELY FAILED!!! ENOCH CHRIST HAS FULFILLED THE MOSAIC LAW TO THE FULLEST EXTENT FOREVERMORE, GODDAMN IT!!! AND CURRENTLY THE ENOCH WAY IS ONLY AUTHORIZED NOW!!!** WHAT IS THE LAW OF CHRIST? GALATIANS 6:2 STATES, “CARRY EACH OTHER’S BURDENS, AND IN THIS WAY, YOU WILL FULFILL THE LAW OF CHRIST” (EMPHASIS ADDED). WHAT EXACTLY IS THE LAW OF CHRIST, AND HOW IS IT FULFILLED BY CARRYING EACH OTHER’S BURDENS? WHILE THE LAW OF CHRIST IS ALSO MENTIONED IN 1 CORINTHIANS 9:21, THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE SPECIFICALLY DEFINES WHAT PRECISELY IS THE LAW OF CHRIST. HOWEVER, MOST HOLY BIBLE TEACHERS UNDERSTAND THE LAW OF CHRIST TO BE WHAT CHRIST STATED WERE THE GREATEST COMMANDMENTS IN MARK 12:28–31, “‘WHICH COMMANDMENT IS THE MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘THE MOST IMPORTANT IS, “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE. AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.” THE SECOND IS THIS: “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.” THERE IS NO OTHER COMMANDMENT GREATER THAN THESE.’” THE LAW OF CHRIST, THEN, IS TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL OF OUR BEING AND TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS AS WE LOVE OURSELVES. IN MARK 12:32–33, THE SCRIBE WHO ASKED JESUS THE QUESTION RESPONDS WITH, “TO LOVE HIM WITH ALL YOUR HEART, WITH ALL YOUR UNDERSTANDING AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND TO LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN ALL BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES.” IN THIS, JESUS AND THE SCRIBE AGREED THAT THOSE TWO COMMANDS ARE THE CORE OF THE ENTIRE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. ALL OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CAN BE PLACED IN THE CATEGORY OF “LOVING GOD” OR “LOVING YOUR NEIGHBOR.” VARIOUS NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES STATE THAT JESUS FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, BRINGING IT TO COMPLETION AND CONCLUSION (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23–25; EPHESIANS 2:15). IN PLACE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, CHRISTIANS ARE TO OBEY THE LAW OF CHRIST. RATHER THAN TRYING TO REMEMBER THE OVER 600 INDIVIDUAL COMMANDMENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, CHRISTIANS ARE SIMPLY TO FOCUS ON LOVING GOD AND LOVING OTHERS. IF CHRISTIANS WOULD TRULY AND WHOLEHEARTEDLY OBEY THOSE TWO COMMANDS, WE WOULD BE FULFILLING EVERYTHING THAT GOD REQUIRES OF US. CHRIST FREED US FROM THE BONDAGE OF THE HUNDREDS OF COMMANDS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AND INSTEAD CALLS ON US TO LOVE. FIRST JOHN 4:7–8 DECLARES, “BELOVED, LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR LOVE IS FROM GOD, AND WHOEVER LOVES HAS BEEN BORN OF GOD AND KNOWS GOD. ANYONE WHO DOES NOT LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD, BECAUSE GOD IS LOVE.” FIRST JOHN 5:3 CONTINUES, “THIS IS LOVE FOR GOD: TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS. AND HIS COMMANDS ARE NOT BURDENSOME.” SOME USE THE FACT THAT WE ARE NOT UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS AN EXCUSE TO SIN. THE APOSTLE PAUL ADDRESSES THIS VERY ISSUE IN ROMANS. “WHAT THEN? ARE WE TO SIN BECAUSE WE ARE NOT UNDER LAW BUT UNDER GRACE? BY NO MEANS!” (ROMANS 6:15). FOR THE FOLLOWER OF CHRIST, THE AVOIDANCE OF SIN IS TO BE ACCOMPLISHED OUT OF LOVE FOR GOD AND LOVE FOR OTHERS. LOVE IS TO BE OUR MOTIVATION. WHEN WE RECOGNIZE THE VALUE OF JESUS’ SACRIFICE ON OUR BEHALF, OUR RESPONSE IS TO BE LOVE, GRATITUDE, AND OBEDIENCE. WHEN WE UNDERSTAND THE SACRIFICE, JESUS MADE FOR US AND OTHERS, OUR RESPONSE IS TO BE TO FOLLOW HIS EXAMPLE IN EXPRESSING LOVE TO OTHERS. OUR MOTIVATION FOR OVERCOMING SIN SHOULD BE LOVE, NOT A DESIRE TO LEGALISTICALLY OBEY A SERIES OF COMMANDMENTS. WE ARE TO OBEY THE LAW OF CHRIST BECAUSE WE LOVE HIM, NOT SO THAT WE CAN CHECK OFF A LIST OF COMMANDS THAT WE SUCCESSFULLY OBEYED.DO CHRISTIANS HAVE TO OBEY THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW? THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE CHRISTIAN AND THE LAW IS KNOWING THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS GIVEN TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL, NOT TO CHRISTIANS. SOME OF THE LAWS WERE TO REVEAL TO THE ISRAELITES HOW TO OBEY AND PLEASE GOD (THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, FOR EXAMPLE). SOME OF THE LAWS WERE TO SHOW THE ISRAELITES HOW TO WORSHIP GOD AND ATONE FOR SIN (THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM). SOME OF THE LAWS WERE INTENDED TO MAKE THE ISRAELITES DISTINCT FROM OTHER NATIONS (THE FOOD AND CLOTHING RULES). NONE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS BINDING ON CHRISTIANS TODAY. WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS, HE PUT AN END TO THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23–25; EPHESIANS 2:15). IN PLACE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, CHRISTIANS ARE UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 6:2), WHICH IS TO “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND…AND TO LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF” (MATTHEW 22:37-39). IF WE OBEY THOSE TWO COMMANDS, WE WILL BE FULFILLING ALL THAT CHRIST REQUIRES OF US: “ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS HANG ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS” (MATTHEW 22:40). NOW, THIS DOES NOT MEAN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS IRRELEVANT TODAY. MANY OF THE COMMANDS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW FALL INTO THE CATEGORIES OF “LOVING GOD” AND “LOVING YOUR NEIGHBOR.” THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CAN BE A GOOD GUIDEPOST FOR KNOWING HOW TO LOVE GOD AND KNOWING WHAT GOES INTO LOVING YOUR NEIGHBOR. AT THE SAME TIME, TO SAY THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW APPLIES TO CHRISTIANS TODAY IS INCORRECT. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS A UNIT (JAMES 2:10). EITHER ALL OF IT APPLIES, OR NONE OF IT APPLIES. IF CHRIST FULFILLED SOME OF IT, SUCH AS THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM, HE FULFILLED ALL OF IT. “THIS IS LOVE FOR GOD: TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS. AND HIS COMMANDS ARE NOT BURDENSOME” (1 JOHN 5:3). THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ESSENTIALLY A SUMMARY OF THE ENTIRE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. NINE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE CLEARLY REPEATED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (ALL EXCEPT THE COMMAND TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY). OBVIOUSLY, IF WE ARE LOVING GOD, WE WILL NOT BE WORSHIPPING FALSE GODS OR BOWING DOWN BEFORE IDOLS. IF WE ARE LOVING OUR NEIGHBORS, WE WILL NOT BE MURDERING THEM, LYING TO THEM, COMMITTING ADULTERY AGAINST THEM, OR COVETING WHAT BELONGS TO THEM. THE PURPOSE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS TO CONVICT PEOPLE OF OUR INABILITY TO KEEP THE LAW AND POINT US TO OUR NEED FOR JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR (ROMANS 7:7-9; GALATIANS 3:24). THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS NEVER INTENDED BY GOD TO BE THE UNIVERSAL LAW FOR ALL PEOPLE FOR ALL OF TIME. WE ARE TO LOVE GOD AND LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS. IF WE OBEY THOSE TWO COMMANDS FAITHFULLY, WE WILL BE UPHOLDING ALL THAT GOD REQUIRES OF US.WHAT IS THE CURSE OF THE LAW? AS OPPOSED TO THE BLESSING, WHICH IS GRACE, THE LAW IS A CURSE UPON ALL MANKIND, NONE OF WHOM CAN POSSIBLY FULFILL ITS REQUIREMENTS. WHILE THE LAW ITSELF IS PERFECT AND HOLY, THOSE WHO TRY TO JUSTIFY THEMSELVES BEFORE ITS HOLY AUTHOR BRING NOT HIS BLESSING, BUT HIS CURSE UPON THEMSELVES. THE HOLY BIBLE ITSELF TELLS US WHAT THE CURSE OF THE LAW IS: “ALL WHO RELY ON OBSERVING THE LAW ARE UNDER A CURSE, FOR IT IS WRITTEN: ‘CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT CONTINUE TO DO EVERYTHING WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW.’ CLEARLY NO ONE IS JUSTIFIED BEFORE GOD BY THE LAW, BECAUSE, ‘THE RIGHTEOUS WILL LIVE BY FAITH.’ THE LAW IS NOT BASED ON FAITH; ON THE CONTRARY, ‘THE MAN WHO DOES THESE THINGS WILL LIVE BY THEM.’ CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW BY BECOMING A CURSE FOR US, FOR IT IS WRITTEN: ‘CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO IS HUNG ON A TREE’” (GALATIANS 3:10–13). WHAT WE MUST UNDERSTAND FROM THIS PASSAGE IS THAT THE CURSE IS NOT THE LAW. THE CURSE IS THE PENALTY LEVIED FOR NOT KEEPING THE LAW. THE “BOOK OF THE LAW” REFERS TO THE COVENANT LAWS THAT GOD MADE WITH HIS PEOPLE DURING THE TIME OF MOSES. THE LAW CAN POINT OUT WHERE WE FAIL AND FALL SHORT OF GOD’S WILL, BUT IT CANNOT PRONOUNCE US RIGHTEOUS; THAT WAS NOT ITS PURPOSE. IN GALATIANS 3 THE APOSTLE PAUL IS TELLING US THAT EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT KEEP THE LAW PERFECTLY IS CURSED BY IT (DEUTERONOMY 27:26; GALATIANS 3:10). THE REASON IS THAT NO ONE CAN OBEY THE LAW PERFECTLY. IN FACT, THERE WERE OVER 600 LAWS THE JEWS HAD TO KEEP TO BE RIGHT IN THE EYES OF GOD. THE BREAKING OF EVEN ONE COMMANDMENT PUT A PERSON UNDER CONDEMNATION. TRYING TO ACHIEVE SALVATION THROUGH OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW IS FUTILE. FOR EXAMPLE, WE ALL REGULARLY BREAK THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT BY FAILING TO LOVE GOD FIRST WITH ALL OUR HEARTS, MINDS AND STRENGTH (MATTHEW 22:37–38). AS A RESULT, EVERYONE HAS BROKEN THE COMMANDMENTS, AND EVERYONE IS CURSED. THE LAW DEMANDS PERFECTION—AN IMPOSSIBILITY BECAUSE WE’RE ALL SINFUL (ROMANS 3:10, 23). AS A RESULT, ALL WHO TRY TO LIVE BY THE OLD LAW WERE UNDER A DIVINE CURSE. BUT THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT JESUS CHRIST “REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW BY BECOMING A CURSE FOR US” (GALATIANS 3:13). JESUS MADE THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS WHEN HE BORE GOD’S CURSE. PAUL EXPLAINS HOW IN HIS LETTER TO THE ROMANS: “GOD PRESENTED [JESUS] AS A SACRIFICE OF ATONEMENT, THROUGH FAITH IN HIS BLOOD. HE DID THIS TO DEMONSTRATE HIS JUSTICE, BECAUSE IN HIS FORBEARANCE HE HAD LEFT THE SINS COMMITTED BEFOREHAND UNPUNISHED—HE DID IT TO DEMONSTRATE HIS JUSTICE AT THE PRESENT TIME, SO AS TO BE JUST AND THE ONE WHO JUSTIFIES THOSE WHO HAVE FAITH IN JESUS” (ROMANS 3:25–26). THE CURSE OF THE LAW FELL ON CHRIST ON OUR BEHALF SO THAT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD COULD FALL ON US, THOUGH WE DID NOT DESERVE IT (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LAWYERS? THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT LAWYERS AS WE KNOW THEM TODAY. ISRAEL WAS UNDER THE LEGAL JURISDICTION OF ROME DURING JESUS’ TIME, SO WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS “TEACHERS OF THE LAW” (LUKE 5:17) OR “LAWYERS” (LUKE 14:3, ESV), IT IS REFERRING TO THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS WHO WERE EXPERTS IN THE MOSAIC LAW. THE MODERN-DAY COURT SYSTEM, WITH PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS AND DEFENSE ATTORNEYS, DID NOT REALLY EXIST AT THAT TIME. LAWYERS AS WE KNOW THEM TODAY—PROFESSIONAL PUBLIC SERVANTS WHO KNOW THE INS AND OUTS OF THE LEGAL PROCESS AND CAN LEND THEIR KNOWLEDGE TO RESOLVE VARIOUS CONFLICTS WITH CLARITY AND JUSTICE—DID NOT APPEAR UNTIL AFTER THE MIDDLE AGES. THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS HUMAN ACCUSERS—THOSE WHO BRING A CHARGE AGAINST ANOTHER IN FRONT OF A COURT OR MAGISTRATE—BUT THEY ARE USUALLY WITNESSES, NOT LAWYERS FOR THE PROSECUTION (LUKE 12:58; MATTHEW 5:25). THE ONLY CHARACTER IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHO COMES CLOSE TO FILLING THE JOB OF A PROSECUTING ATTORNEY IS TERTULLUS, AN ORATOR WHO WAS KNOWLEDGEABLE OF ROMAN LAW AND WHO WAS PAID BY THE JEWS TO PRESENT THEIR INITIAL CASE AGAINST PAUL BEFORE GOVERNOR FELIX (ACTS 24:1). THE CONCEPT OF PROSECUTORS AND DEFENSE ATTORNEYS, OR ADVOCATES, IS A BIBLICAL ONE. WE HAVE A SPIRITUAL ADVOCATE IN JESUS CHRIST, THE RIGHTEOUS (1 JOHN 2:1). HE DEFENDS OUR CAUSE BEFORE THE JUDGE, GOD THE FATHER. THERE IS A PROSECUTING ATTORNEY, TOO: THE ACCUSER, SATAN (REVELATION 12:10). SATAN KNOWS THE MOSAIC LAW VERY WELL; HE KNOWS THE LAW BETTER THAN ANY MODERN LAWYER KNOWS THE LAWS OF HIS LAND. HE KNOWS THAT MAN HAS BROKEN THE LAW, AND HE CAN THEREFORE ACCUSE US. THANKFULLY, WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE IN JESUS CHRIST. HE IS OUR DEFENSE ATTORNEY WHO COMES BEFORE THE JUDGE WITH A SOLUTION: HE HAS FULFILLED THE LAW FOR US, SO THAT OUR PUNISHMENT CAN BE PLACED ON HIS SHOULDERS AND WE CAN BE DECLARED NOT GUILTY (SEE MATTHEW 5:17; ROMANS 3:24; AND ISAIAH 53:5). THE LEGAL SYSTEM TODAY REFLECTS THIS BIBLICAL MODEL. THE PROSECUTING LAWYER LOOKS INTO THE LAW AND BRINGS AN ACCUSATION AGAINST THE DEFENDANT, ATTEMPTING TO SHOW HIS GUILT BEYOND A REASONABLE DOUBT. THEN THE DEFENSE LAWYER ARGUES FOR THE INNOCENCE OF HIS CLIENT OR POINTS TO SOME EXTENUATING CIRCUMSTANCE. IN THE CASE OF THE CHRISTIAN, THE EXTENUATING CIRCUMSTANCE IS JESUS’ SACRIFICE, WHICH PAID OUR DEBT TO THE LAWGIVER AND ALLOWED US TO GO FREE, DESPITE OUR GUILT ACCORDING TO THE LAW (ROMANS 8:1–5). LAWYERS TODAY FACE MANY ETHICAL AND MORAL CHALLENGES. ONE IS HOW FAR A LAWYER SHOULD GO TO PROTECT AND DEFEND A CLIENT. IS THE USE OF “SNEAKY” BUT LEGAL TACTICS EVER WARRANTED? A CHRISTIAN LAWYER WHO HAS AN OPPORTUNITY TO WIN A CASE AND PROTECT A CLIENT USING A LEGAL BUT MORALLY QUESTIONABLE TACTIC SHOULD ASK HIMSELF A FEW PROBING QUESTIONS: IS THE TACTIC CLEARLY IMMORAL? IS THE TACTIC IN QUESTION GOING TO REQUIRE SOMETHING THAT GOD HAS COMMANDED AGAINST? FOR INSTANCE, WILL THE TACTIC REQUIRE THE LAWYER OR CLIENT TO TELL A LIE? WILL IT REQUIRE THE LAWYER OR CLIENT TO CHEAT SOMEONE ELSE OR TO BE UNKIND TO HIM OR HER? FINALLY, WILL THE TACTIC MISREPRESENT THE TRUTH SO THAT THE GUILTY GOES FREE OR AN INNOCENT PERSON IS PUNISHED? IF ANY OR ALL OF THESE QUESTIONS CAN BE ANSWERED WITH A “YES,” IT SHOULD CAST DOUBT ON THE ETHICAL USE OF THE TACTIC. IF, HOWEVER, THE LAWYER IS ACTING ETHICALLY IN GOD’S EYES AND SIMPLY USING THE LAW IN A WAY THAT WILL BENEFIT THE CLIENT, THERE IS NO REASON WHY HIS KNOWLEDGE AND EXPERTISE SHOULD NOT BENEFIT THE CASE. CHRISTIAN LAWYERS MUST HAVE A COMMITMENT TO HONESTY AND A CONVICTION AGAINST “WINNING AT ALL COSTS” (PROVERBS 11:1–3; JAMES 3:16; PHILIPPIANS 2:3). WHEN THERE IS A QUESTION ABOUT THE VALIDITY OF A COURTROOM TACTIC, THE BEST COURSE OF ACTION IS TO ASK THE HOLY SPIRIT FOR GUIDANCE AND THEN TRUST HIM TO PROVIDE (JAMES 1:5). ANOTHER ETHICAL CHALLENGE SOME LAWYERS FACE IS THE QUESTION OF DEFENDING A CLIENT WHO HE OR SHE KNOWS IS GUILTY. A CHRISTIAN LAWYER SHOULD NOT KNOWINGLY DEFEND A GUILTY CLIENT IF THE DEFENSE WOULD INVOLVE FALSEHOOD, EXCUSING THE CRIME, OR BLAME-SHIFTING. IGNORING JUSTICE IS SOMETHING THAT GOD “DETESTS” (PROVERBS 17:15). A CURSE IS ASSOCIATED WITH CALLING THE GUILTY INNOCENT (PROVERBS 24:24), AND BLESSINGS ARE PROMISED TO THOSE WHO CONVICT THE GUILTY (PROVERBS 24:25). ACQUITTING A GUILTY MAN IS WRONG FOR SEVERAL REASONS. FIRST, IF A GUILTY PERSON IS ACQUITTED, OTHER CRIMINALS ARE EMBOLDENED. SECOND, THERE IS A CHANCE THAT THE MAN HIMSELF WILL BE TEMPTED TO REPEAT HIS CRIME, BECAUSE THERE WAS NO PUNISHMENT THE FIRST TIME. THIRD, ON PRINCIPLE, IT IS WRONG TO ACQUIT A GUILTY MAN, BECAUSE WE MUST ALL COME TO THE RECOGNITION OF OUR GUILT BEFORE GOD IF WE ARE TO BE SAVED (JAMES 2:10; ROMANS 3:19–20, 28; 8:1–2). DEFENDING A CLIENT KNOWING OF HIS GUILT IS NO DIFFERENT, MORALLY, FROM AIDING AND ABETTING THE CRIME ITSELF.WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CEREMONIAL LAW, THE MORAL LAW, AND THE JUDICIAL LAW IN THE OLD TESTAMENT? THE LAW OF GOD GIVEN TO MOSES IS A COMPREHENSIVE SET OF GUIDELINES TO ENSURE THAT THE ISRAELITES' BEHAVIOR REFLECTED THEIR STATUS AS GOD'S CHOSEN PEOPLE. IT ENCOMPASSES MORAL BEHAVIOR, THEIR POSITION AS A GODLY EXAMPLE TO OTHER NATIONS, AND SYSTEMATIC PROCEDURES FOR ACKNOWLEDGING GOD'S HOLINESS AND MANKIND'S SINFULNESS. IN AN ATTEMPT TO BETTER UNDERSTAND THE PURPOSE OF THESE LAWS, JEWS AND CHRISTIANS CATEGORIZE THEM. THIS HAS LED TO THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN MORAL LAW, CEREMONIAL LAW, AND JUDICIAL LAW. MORAL LAWTHE MORAL LAWS, OR MISHPATIM, RELATE TO JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT AND ARE OFTEN TRANSLATED AS "ORDINANCES." MISHPATIM ARE SAID TO BE BASED ON GOD'S HOLY NATURE. AS SUCH, THE ORDINANCES ARE HOLY, JUST, AND UNCHANGING. THEIR PURPOSE IS TO PROMOTE THE WELFARE OF THOSE WHO OBEY. THE VALUE OF THE LAWS IS CONSIDERED OBVIOUS BY REASON AND COMMON SENSE. THE MORAL LAW ENCOMPASSES REGULATIONS ON JUSTICE, RESPECT, AND SEXUAL CONDUCT, AND INCLUDES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. IT ALSO INCLUDES PENALTIES FOR FAILURE TO OBEY THE ORDINANCES. MORAL LAW DOES NOT POINT PEOPLE TO CHRIST; IT MERELY ILLUMINATES THE FALLEN STATE OF ALL MANKIND. MODERN PROTESTANTS ARE DIVIDED OVER THE APPLICABILITY OF MISHPATIM IN THE CHURCH AGE. SOME BELIEVE THAT JESUS' ASSERTION THAT THE LAW WILL REMAIN IN EFFECT UNTIL THE EARTH PASSES AWAY (MATTHEW 5:18) MEANS THAT BELIEVERS ARE STILL BOUND TO IT. OTHERS, HOWEVER, UNDERSTAND THAT JESUS FULFILLED THIS REQUIREMENT (MATTHEW 5:17), AND THAT WE ARE INSTEAD UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 6:2), WHICH IS THOUGHT TO BE "LOVE GOD AND LOVE OTHERS" (MATTHEW 22:36-40). ALTHOUGH MANY OF THE MORAL LAWS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT GIVE EXCELLENT EXAMPLES AS TO HOW TO LOVE GOD AND LOVE OTHERS, AND FREEDOM FROM THE LAW IS NOT LICENSE TO SIN (ROMANS 6:15), WE ARE NOT SPECIFICALLY BOUND BY MISHPATIM. CEREMONIAL LAW: THE CEREMONIAL LAWS ARE CALLED HUKKIM OR CHUQQAH IN HEBREW, WHICH LITERALLY MEANS “CUSTOM OF THE NATION”; THE WORDS ARE OFTEN TRANSLATED AS “STATUTES.” THESE LAWS SEEM TO FOCUS THE ADHERENT’S ATTENTION ON GOD. THEY INCLUDE INSTRUCTIONS ON REGAINING RIGHT STANDING WITH GOD (E.G., SACRIFICES AND OTHER CEREMONIES REGARDING “UNCLEANNESS”), REMEMBRANCES OF GOD’S WORK IN ISRAEL (E.G., FEASTS AND FESTIVALS), SPECIFIC REGULATIONS MEANT TO DISTINGUISH ISRAELITES FROM THEIR PAGAN NEIGHBORS (E.G., DIETARY AND CLOTHING RESTRICTIONS), AND SIGNS THAT POINT TO THE COMING MESSIAH (E.G., THE SABBATH, CIRCUMCISION, PASSOVER, AND THE REDEMPTION OF THE FIRSTBORN). SOME JEWS BELIEVE THAT THE CEREMONIAL LAW IS NOT FIXED. THEY HOLD THAT, AS SOCIETIES EVOLVE, SO DO GOD’S EXPECTATIONS OF HOW HIS FOLLOWERS SHOULD RELATE TO HIM. THIS VIEW IS NOT INDICATED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT BOUND BY CEREMONIAL LAW. SINCE THE CHURCH IS NOT THE NATION OF ISRAEL, MEMORIAL FESTIVALS, SUCH AS THE FEAST OF WEEKS AND PASSOVER, DO NOT APPLY. GALATIANS 3:23-25 EXPLAINS THAT SINCE JESUS HAS COME, CHRISTIANS ARE NOT REQUIRED TO SACRIFICE OR CIRCUMCISE. THERE IS STILL DEBATE IN PROTESTANT CHURCHES OVER THE APPLICABILITY OF THE SABBATH. SOME SAY THAT ITS INCLUSION IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS GIVES IT THE WEIGHT OF MORAL LAW. OTHERS QUOTE COLOSSIANS 2:16-17 AND ROMANS 14:5 TO EXPLAIN THAT JESUS HAS FULFILLED THE SABBATH AND BECOME OUR SABBATH REST. AS ROMANS 14:5 SAYS, "EACH ONE SHOULD BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS OWN MIND." THE APPLICABILITY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IN THE LIFE OF A CHRISTIAN HAS ALWAYS RELATED TO ITS USEFULNESS IN LOVING GOD AND OTHERS. IF SOMEONE FEELS OBSERVING THE SABBATH AIDS HIM IN THIS, HE IS FREE TO OBSERVE IT. JUDICIAL/CIVIL LAW: THE WESTMINSTER CONFESSION ADDS THE CATEGORY OF JUDICIAL OR CIVIL LAW. THESE LAWS WERE SPECIFICALLY GIVEN FOR THE CULTURE AND PLACE OF THE ISRAELITES AND ENCOMPASS ALL OF THE MORAL LAW EXCEPT THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. THIS INCLUDES EVERYTHING FROM MURDER TO RESTITUTION FOR A MAN GORED BY AN OX AND THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE MAN WHO DUG A PIT TO RESCUE HIS NEIGHBOR'S TRAPPED DONKEY (EXODUS 21:12-36). SINCE THE JEWS SAW NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEIR GOD-ORDAINED MORALITY AND THEIR CULTURAL RESPONSIBILITIES, THIS CATEGORY IS USED BY CHRISTIANS FAR MORE THAN BY JEWISH SCHOLARS. THE DIVISION OF THE JEWISH LAW INTO DIFFERENT CATEGORIES IS A HUMAN CONSTRUCT DESIGNED TO BETTER UNDERSTAND THE NATURE OF GOD AND DEFINE WHICH LAWS CHURCH-AGE CHRISTIANS ARE STILL REQUIRED TO FOLLOW. MANY BELIEVE THE CEREMONIAL LAW IS NOT APPLICABLE, BUT WE ARE BOUND BY THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. ALL THE LAW IS USEFUL FOR INSTRUCTION (2 TIMOTHY 3:16), AND NOTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE INDICATES THAT GOD INTENDED A DISTINCTION OF CATEGORIES. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW (ROMANS 10:4). JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW, THUS ABOLISHING THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN JEW AND GENTILE "SO THAT IN HIMSELF HE MIGHT MAKE THE TWO INTO ONE NEW MAN, THUS ESTABLISHING PEACE, AND MIGHT RECONCILE THEM BOTH IN ONE BODY TO GOD THROUGH THE CROSS…" (EPHESIANS 2:15-16). LAW VS. GRACE—WHY IS THERE SO MUCH CONFLICT AMONG CHRISTIANS ON THE ISSUE? ONE SIDE SAYS, “SALVATION IS BY GRACE AND GRACE ALONE.” THE OTHER SIDE COUNTERS, “THAT IDEA LEADS TO LAWLESSNESS. GOD’S RIGHTEOUS STANDARD IN THE LAW MUST BE UPHELD.” AND SOMEONE ELSE CHIMES IN WITH, “SALVATION IS BY GRACE, BUT GRACE ONLY COMES TO THOSE WHO OBEY GOD’S LAW.” AT THE ROOT OF THE DEBATE ARE DIFFERING VIEWS ON THE BASIS OF SALVATION. THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ISSUE HELPS FUEL THE INTENSITY OF THE DISCUSSION. WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF “THE LAW,” IT REFERS TO THE DETAILED STANDARD GOD GAVE TO MOSES, BEGINNING IN EXODUS 20 WITH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. GOD’S LAW EXPLAINED HIS REQUIREMENTS FOR A HOLY PEOPLE AND INCLUDED THREE CATEGORIES: CIVIL, CEREMONIAL, AND MORAL LAWS. THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO SEPARATE GOD’S PEOPLE FROM THE EVIL NATIONS AROUND THEM AND TO DEFINE SIN (EZRA 10:11; ROMANS 5:13; 7:7). THE LAW ALSO CLEARLY DEMONSTRATED THAT NO HUMAN BEING COULD PURIFY HIMSELF ENOUGH TO PLEASE GOD—I.E., THE LAW REVEALED OUR NEED FOR A SAVIOR. BY NEW TESTAMENT TIMES, THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS HAD HIJACKED THE LAW AND ADDED TO IT THEIR OWN RULES AND TRADITIONS (MARK 7:7–9). WHILE THE LAW ITSELF WAS GOOD, IT WAS WEAK IN THAT IT LACKED THE POWER TO CHANGE A SINFUL HEART (ROMANS 8:3). KEEPING THE LAW, AS INTERPRETED BY THE PHARISEES, HAD BECOME AN OPPRESSIVE AND OVERWHELMING BURDEN (LUKE 11:46). IT WAS INTO THIS LEGALISTIC CLIMATE THAT JESUS CAME, AND CONFLICT WITH THE HYPOCRITICAL ARBITERS OF THE LAW WAS INEVITABLE. BUT JESUS, THE LAWGIVER, SAID, “DO NOT THINK THAT I HAVE COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS; I HAVE NOT COME TO ABOLISH THEM BUT TO FULFILL THEM” (MATTHEW 5:17). THE LAW WAS NOT EVIL. IT SERVED AS A MIRROR TO REVEAL THE CONDITION OF A PERSON’S HEART (ROMANS 7:7). JOHN 1:17 SAYS, “FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH MOSES; GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST.” JESUS EMBODIED THE PERFECT BALANCE BETWEEN GRACE AND THE LAW (JOHN 1:14). GOD HAS ALWAYS BEEN FULL OF GRACE (PSALM 116:5; JOEL 2:13), AND PEOPLE HAVE ALWAYS BEEN SAVED BY FAITH IN GOD (GENESIS 15:6). GOD DID NOT CHANGE BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS (NUMBERS 23:19; PSALM 55:19). THE SAME GOD WHO GAVE THE LAW ALSO GAVE JESUS (JOHN 3:16). HIS GRACE WAS DEMONSTRATED THROUGH THE LAW BY PROVIDING THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM TO COVER SIN. JESUS WAS BORN “UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4) AND BECAME THE FINAL SACRIFICE TO BRING THE LAW TO FULFILLMENT AND ESTABLISH THE NEW COVENANT (LUKE 22:20). NOW, EVERYONE WHO COMES TO GOD THROUGH CHRIST IS DECLARED RIGHTEOUS (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21; 1 PETER 3:18; HEBREWS 9:15). THE CONFLICT BETWEEN JESUS AND THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS AROSE IMMEDIATELY. MANY WHO HAD LIVED FOR SO LONG UNDER THE PHARISEES’ OPPRESSIVE SYSTEM EAGERLY EMBRACED THE MERCY OF CHRIST AND THE FREEDOM HE OFFERED (MARK 2:15). SOME, HOWEVER, SAW THIS NEW DEMONSTRATION OF GRACE AS DANGEROUS: WHAT WOULD KEEP A PERSON FROM CASTING OFF ALL MORAL RESTRAINT? PAUL DEALT WITH THIS ISSUE IN ROMANS 6: “WHAT SHALL WE SAY, THEN? SHALL WE GO ON SINNING SO THAT GRACE MAY INCREASE? BY NO MEANS! WE ARE THOSE WHO HAVE DIED TO SIN; HOW CAN WE LIVE IN IT ANY LONGER?” (VERSES 1—2). PAUL CLARIFIED WHAT JESUS HAD TAUGHT: THE LAW SHOWS US WHAT GOD WANTS (HOLINESS), AND GRACE GIVES US THE DESIRE AND POWER TO BE HOLY. RATHER THAN TRUST IN THE LAW TO SAVE US, WE TRUST IN CHRIST. WE ARE FREED FROM THE LAW’S BONDAGE BY HIS ONCE-FOR-ALL SACRIFICE (ROMANS 7:6; 1 PETER 3:18). THERE IS NO CONFLICT BETWEEN GRACE AND THE LAW, PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD. CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW ON OUR BEHALF AND OFFERS THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHO MOTIVATES A REGENERATED HEART TO LIVE IN OBEDIENCE TO HIM (MATTHEW 3:8; ACTS 1:8; 1 THESSALONIANS 1:5; 2 TIMOTHY 1:14). JAMES 2:26 SAYS, “AS THE BODY WITHOUT THE SPIRIT IS DEAD, SO FAITH WITHOUT DEEDS IS DEAD.” A GRACE THAT HAS THE POWER TO SAVE ALSO HAS THE POWER TO MOTIVATE A SINFUL HEART TOWARD GODLINESS. WHERE THERE IS NO IMPULSE TO BE GODLY, THERE IS NO SAVING FAITH. WE ARE SAVED BY GRACE, THROUGH FAITH (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). THE KEEPING OF THE LAW CANNOT SAVE ANYONE (ROMANS 3:20; TITUS 3:5). IN FACT, THOSE WHO CLAIM RIGHTEOUSNESS ON THE BASIS OF THEIR KEEPING OF THE LAW ONLY THINK THEY’RE KEEPING THE LAW; THIS WAS ONE OF JESUS’ MAIN POINTS IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT (MATTHEW 5:20–48; SEE ALSO LUKE 18:18–23). THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW WAS, BASICALLY, TO BRING US TO CHRIST (GALATIANS 3:24). ONCE WE ARE SAVED, GOD DESIRES TO GLORIFY HIMSELF THROUGH OUR GOOD WORKS (MATTHEW 5:16; EPHESIANS 2:10). THEREFORE, GOOD WORKS FOLLOW SALVATION; THEY DO NOT PRECEDE IT. CONFLICT BETWEEN “GRACE” AND THE “LAW” CAN ARISE WHEN SOMEONE 1) MISUNDERSTANDS THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW; 2) REDEFINES GRACE AS SOMETHING OTHER THAN “GOD’S BENEVOLENCE ON THE UNDESERVING” (SEE ROMANS 11:6); 3) TRIES TO EARN HIS OWN SALVATION OR “SUPPLEMENT” CHRIST’S SACRIFICE; 4) FOLLOWS THE ERROR OF THE PHARISEES IN TACKING MANMADE RITUALS AND TRADITIONS ONTO HIS DOCTRINE; OR 5) FAILS TO FOCUS ON THE “WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD” (ACTS 20:27). WHEN THE HOLY SPIRIT GUIDES OUR SEARCH OF SCRIPTURE, WE CAN “STUDY TO SHOW OURSELVES APPROVED UNTO GOD” (2 TIMOTHY 2:15) AND DISCOVER THE BEAUTY OF A GRACE THAT PRODUCES GOOD WORKS.WHAT IS NATURAL LAW? WHEN THOMAS JEFFERSON WROTE, "WE HOLD THESE TRUTHS TO BE SELF-EVIDENT…" HE WAS REFERRING TO NATURAL LAW. NATURAL LAW IS THE UNIVERSAL STANDARD THAT DIRECTLY REFLECTS HUMAN NATURE; NATURAL LAW CAN BE DETERMINED BY CAREFUL CONSIDERATION OF THE HUMAN CONDITION, REGARDLESS OF CULTURAL INFLUENCES. JEFFERSON CONSIDERED THE EQUALITY OF MAN, AND LIFE, LIBERTY, AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS (PURPOSE AND LIVELIHOOD) TO BE BORN DIRECTLY FROM THE NATURE OF HUMANITY. THE CONCEPT OF NATURAL LAW HAS EVOLVED AND WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO. PLATO HINTED AT IT WHEN HE WROTE OF THE ULTIMATE, PERFECT FORMS THAT NATURE ATTEMPTS TO REFLECT. ARISTOTLE BELIEVED THERE WAS A COMMON LAW THAT APPLIED TO ALL OF NATURE, AND GOVERNMENTS WOULD DO WELL TO ATTEMPT TO LIVE BY IT, EVEN IF THEY HAD TO RESORT TO NOT GOVERNING AT ALL. THE STOICS TAUGHT THAT THE UNIVERSE WAS RULED BY A DIVINE OR ETERNAL LAW, AND "NATURAL LAW" WAS MANKIND'S GUIDANCE FOR LIVING ACCORDING TO THAT DIVINE LAW. CICERO BELIEVED NATURAL LAW COMES DIRECTLY FROM GOD. HE DEFINED IT AS "THE SAFETY OF CITIZENS, THE PRESERVATION OF STATES, AND THE TRANQUILITY AND HAPPINESS OF HUMAN LIFE." NATURAL LAW SUPPORTED THE HEALTH AND WELL-BEING OF SOCIETY BECAUSE IT WAS ONLY IN A HEALTHY, PEACEFUL SOCIETY THAT INDIVIDUALS COULD ACHIEVE "HAPPINESS"—CONTENTMENT AND PURPOSE. CICERO'S DEFINITIONS INFLUENCED THE LEGAL SYSTEM OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, WITH ITS BELIEF THAT EVEN THE MONARCHY OF GREAT BRITAIN, WERE SUBJECT TO WHATEVER LAW PROFITED THE KINGDOM AS A WHOLE. THOMAS HOBBES' INTERPRETATION WAS NOT SO CIVIC-MINDED. HE BELIEVED NATURAL LAW WAS MORE INDIVIDUAL AND BASED ON PERSONAL SURVIVAL AND PROSPERITY. THE PRIMARY PURPOSE OF SOCIETY IS TO AVERT WAR, HOBBES SAID, BECAUSE WAR HARMS INDIVIDUALS. IF DEVELOPED PROPERLY, CIVIL LAW (ALSO KNOWN AS "POSITIVE LAW") IS DERIVED FROM NATURAL LAW. WHERE NATURAL LAW IS VAGUE (CITIZENS SHOULD BE SAFE), GOVERNMENTS MUST DEVELOP MORE SPECIFIC STANDARDS (VIOLENT CRIMINALS WILL BE PROSECUTED). IN AN IDEAL WORLD, EVERYONE WOULD BE INTERNALLY RULED BY NATURAL LAW. GOVERNMENT WOULD BE ALL BUT UNNECESSARY, AND ALL HUMANITY WOULD BE WILLINGLY SUBJECT TO UNIVERSAL STANDARDS. THE PROBLEM, OBVIOUSLY, IS THAT MANKIND IS UNABLE TO AGREE ON THE DEFINITION OF NATURAL LAW AND HAS NO HOPE OF AGREEING ON HOW IT SHOULD BE ENFORCED. HOBBES SAID THE FULFILLMENT OF NATURAL LAW WAS PROTECTION OF THE INDIVIDUAL, CICERO SAID IT WAS SUPPORT OF THE STATE, AND JEFFERSON SAID IT WAS LIFE AND LIBERTY—DESPITE THE FACT THAT HE OWNED SLAVES. IN TRUTH, NATURAL LAW IS GIVEN BY HIM WHO CREATED NATURE, AND MOST PHILOSOPHERS HAVE LOOKED TO GOD FOR THE DEFINITION. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES SUPPORT THE IDEA OF NATURAL LAW, BUT NOT IN THE WAY MOST THINK. PAUL SPOKE OF NATURAL LAW IN ROMANS 2:14-15: "FOR WHEN GENTILES WHO DO NOT HAVE THE LAW DO INSTINCTIVELY THE THINGS OF THE LAW, THESE, NOT HAVING THE LAW, ARE A LAW TO THEMSELVES, IN THAT THEY SHOW THE WORK OF THE LAW WRITTEN IN THEIR HEARTS, THEIR CONSCIENCE BEARING WITNESS AND THEIR THOUGHTS ALTERNATELY ACCUSING OR ELSE DEFENDING THEM." GOD MADE HIS LAW EVIDENT IN THE HEARTS OF ALL MANKIND. BUT, BECAUSE WE LIVE IN A FALLEN WORLD WITH A SIN NATURE, WE ARE INCAPABLE OF COMPLETELY KNOWING WHAT GOD'S LAW IS, AND WE CANNOT FOLLOW IT (ROMANS 7:14-25). THEREFORE, GOD GAVE US HIS REVEALED LAW, INSPIRING THE PROPHETS AND THE WRITERS OF THE HOLY BIBLE TO EXPLAIN HOW TO LIVE ACCORDING TO THE NATURAL LAW THAT WE CATCH GLIMPSES OF, BUT CAN NEVER REALLY GRASP. THE NATURAL LAW GOD GAVE TO HUMANITY IS FAIRLY SIMILAR TO WHAT MOST CULTURES WOULD INCLUDE IN THEIR MORES: PROCREATE (GENESIS 1:28) AND RESPECT LIFE (GENESIS 9:5-6). BUT WE ARE MORE THAN BIOLOGICAL LIFE FORMS. AS "NEW CREATIONS," MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD, WE UNDERSTAND THAT GOD'S LAW ISN'T LIFE, LIBERTY, OR THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS. AND IT'S NOT THE SAFETY OF CITIZENS, THE PERSEVERATION OF STATES, OR PEACE. IT IS THIS: LOVE GOD, LOVE OTHERS (MATTHEW 22:37-40). IF THAT LOVE ENTAILS PERSONAL HARM (MATTHEW 5:27-30), REMOVAL OF CONTENTMENT (MATTHEW 5:39-42), DISSENSION IN THE FAMILY (MATTHEW 19:29), OR EVEN LOSS OF LIFE (MATTHEW 10:39), WE ARE TO WELCOME IT. OUR SPIRITUAL NATURE IS GREATER THAN OUR PHYSICAL NATURE, AND OUR SPIRITUAL NATURAL LAW TRUMPS EVEN PHYSICAL LIFE.WHAT IS THE DISPENSATION OF LAW? WHILE THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT CONTINUES AND HAS NOT YET BEEN COMPLETELY FULFILLED (EVEN TO THIS DAY), GOD CHANGED COURSE WITH HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE ISRAEL AT MT. SINAI. GOD ADDED THE LAW, AND WITH IT A NEW DISPENSATION, WHICH HAD A BEGINNING AND AN ENDING (ROMANS 10:4). THE FIFTH DISPENSATION IS THAT OF LAW—EXODUS 19:5 TO JOHN 19:30. STEWARDS: MOSES AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL AS A NATION AT MT. SINAI. THE PERIOD: FROM MT. SINAI UNTIL CHRIST JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW WITH HIS DEATH. RESPONSIBILITY: KEEP THE WHOLE LAW (EXODUS 19:3-8). FAILURE: THE LAW WAS BROKEN (2 KINGS 17:7-20). JUDGMENT: WORLDWIDE DISPERSION (DEUTERONOMY 28:63-66; LUKE 21:20-24). GRACE: THE PROMISED SAVIOR IS SENT (ISAIAH 9:6-7; GALATIANS 4:4-5). ISRAEL WAS NEVER TO BE SAVED BY KEEPING THE LAW (ROMANS 3:20). THE LAW WAS MEANT TO GOVERN THEIR EARTHLY LIVES, TO DEFINE SIN, AND TO POINT TO THE COMING SAVIOR. NEITHER DID THE LAW CHANGE THE PROVISIONS OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT. THE DISPENSATION OF LAW IS NAMED AFTER THE MOSAIC LAW, CALLED A “COVENANT” IN EXODUS 24:7-8; DEUTERONOMY 4:13; AND GALATIANS 3:19. IT WAS GOD’S ONLY CONDITIONAL COVENANT WITH ISRAEL IN THAT BLESSING AND SUCCESS DEPENDED UPON THE PEOPLE’S OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW (EXODUS 19:5). IT DID NOT TAKE LONG FOR THE LAW TO BE BROKEN, AS PROVED BY THE GOLDEN CALF IN EXODUS 32. THE LAW WAS ALSO A TEMPORARY COVENANT TO BE MADE NULL AND VOID BY THE INSTITUTION OF THE NEW COVENANT (JEREMIAH 31:32; HEBREWS 8:13; 10:9). THE LAW WAS ADDED “BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSIONS UNTIL THE SEED TO WHOM THE PROMISE REFERRED HAD COME” (GALATIANS 3:19). IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT THE LAW OF MOSES WAS GIVEN ONLY FOR THE NATION OF ISRAEL (EXODUS 19:3-8; DEUTERONOMY 5:1-3; 4:8). JESUS MADE IT CLEAR THAT IT WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL AND NOT THE GENTILES (MARK 12:29-30). THE APOSTLE PAUL SAID THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL AND NOT THE CHURCH (ROMANS 2:14; 9:4-5; EPHESIANS 2:11-12). THE DISPENSATION OF LAW IS OVER. HOW UNFORTUNATE THAT ISRAEL MISINTERPRETED THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW AND SOUGHT A RIGHTEOUSNESS BY GOOD DEEDS AND CEREMONIAL ORDINANCES RATHER THAN BY GOD’S GRACE (ROMANS 9:31—10:3; ACTS 15:1)! BECAUSE THEY WERE FOCUSED ON ATTAINING THEIR OWN HOLINESS, THEY REJECTED THEIR MESSIAH (JOHN 1:11). ISRAEL’S HISTORY FROM MT. SINAI TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE IN AD 70 WAS ONE LONG RECORD OF VIOLATING GOD’S LAW. HOWEVER, THE LAW WAS STILL FULFILLED, AS JESUS STATES, “DO NOT THINK THAT I HAVE COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS; I HAVE NOT COME TO ABOLISH THEM BUT TO FULFILL THEM” (MATTHEW 5:17). BECAUSE OF JESUS’ PERFECT FULFILLMENT OF THE LAW, WE ARE SAVED THROUGH HIM: “A MAN IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. SO, WE, TOO, HAVE PUT OUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS THAT WE MAY BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BECAUSE BY OBSERVING THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED” (GALATIANS 2:16).WHAT IS THE NEW COVENANT? THE NEW COVENANT (OR NEW TESTAMENT) IS THE PROMISE THAT GOD MAKES WITH HUMANITY THAT HE WILL FORGIVE SIN AND RESTORE FELLOWSHIP WITH THOSE WHOSE HEARTS ARE TURNED TOWARD HIM. JESUS CHRIST IS THE MEDIATOR OF THE NEW COVENANT, AND HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS IS THE BASIS OF THE PROMISE (LUKE 22:20). THE NEW COVENANT WAS PREDICTED WHILE THE OLD COVENANT WAS STILL IN EFFECT—THE PROPHETS MOSES, JEREMIAH, AND EZEKIEL ALL ALLUDE TO THE NEW COVENANT. THE OLD COVENANT THAT GOD HAD ESTABLISHED WITH HIS PEOPLE REQUIRED STRICT OBEDIENCE TO THE MOSAIC LAW. BECAUSE THE WAGES [TEMPTATION] OF SIN, IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23), THE LAW REQUIRED THAT ISRAEL PERFORM DAILY SACRIFICES IN ORDER TO ATONE FOR SIN. BUT MOSES, THROUGH WHOM GOD ESTABLISHED THE OLD COVENANT, ALSO ANTICIPATED THE NEW COVENANT. IN ONE OF HIS FINAL ADDRESSES TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL, MOSES LOOKS FORWARD TO A TIME WHEN ISRAEL WOULD BE GIVEN “A HEART TO UNDERSTAND” (DEUTERONOMY 29:4, ESV). MOSES PREDICTS THAT ISRAEL WOULD FAIL IN KEEPING THE OLD COVENANT (VERSES 22–28), BUT HE THEN SEES A TIME OF RESTORATION (30:1–5). AT THAT TIME, MOSES SAYS, “THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL CIRCUMCISE YOUR HEARTS AND THE HEARTS OF YOUR DESCENDANTS, SO THAT YOU MAY LOVE HIM WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND LIVE” (VERSE 6). THE NEW COVENANT INVOLVES A TOTAL CHANGE OF HEART SO THAT GOD’S PEOPLE ARE NATURALLY PLEASING TO HIM. THE PROPHET JEREMIAH ALSO PREDICTED THE NEW COVENANT. “‘THE DAY WILL COME,’ SAYS THE LORD, ‘WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH...BUT THIS IS THE NEW COVENANT I WILL MAKE WITH THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL ON THAT DAY,’ SAYS THE LORD. ‘I WILL PUT MY LAW IN THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS. I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY WILL BE MY PEOPLE’” (JEREMIAH 31:31, 33). JESUS CHRIST CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW OF MOSES (MATTHEW 5:17) AND TO ESTABLISH THE NEW COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND HIS PEOPLE. THE OLD COVENANT WAS WRITTEN IN STONE, BUT THE NEW COVENANT IS WRITTEN ON OUR HEARTS. ENTERING THE NEW COVENANT IS MADE POSSIBLE ONLY BY FAITH IN CHRIST, WHO SHED HIS BLOOD TO TAKE AWAY THE SINS OF THE WORLD (JOHN 1:29). LUKE 22:20 RELATES HOW JESUS, AT THE LAST SUPPER, TAKES THE CUP AND SAYS, “THIS CUP THAT IS POURED OUT FOR YOU IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD” (ESV). THE NEW COVENANT IS ALSO MENTIONED IN EZEKIEL 36:26–27, “I WILL GIVE YOU A NEW HEART AND PUT A NEW SPIRIT IN YOU; I WILL REMOVE FROM YOU YOUR HEART OF STONE AND GIVE YOU A HEART OF FLESH. AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOU AND MOVE YOU TO FOLLOW MY DECREES AND BE CAREFUL TO KEEP MY LAWS.” EZEKIEL LISTS SEVERAL ASPECTS OF THE NEW COVENANT HERE: A NEW HEART, A NEW SPIRIT, THE INDWELLING HOLY SPIRIT, AND TRUE HOLINESS. THE MOSAIC LAW COULD PROVIDE NONE OF THESE THINGS (SEE ROMANS 3:20). THE NEW COVENANT WAS ORIGINALLY GIVEN TO ISRAEL AND INCLUDES A PROMISE OF FRUITFULNESS, BLESSING, AND A PEACEFUL EXISTENCE IN THE PROMISED LAND. IN EZEKIEL 36:28–30 GOD SAYS, “THEN YOU WILL LIVE IN THE LAND I GAVE YOUR ANCESTORS; YOU WILL BE MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE YOUR GOD...I WILL CALL FOR THE GRAIN AND MAKE IT PLENTIFUL AND WILL NOT BRING FAMINE UPON YOU. I WILL INCREASE THE FRUIT OF THE TREES AND THE CROPS OF THE FIELD, SO THAT YOU WILL NO LONGER SUFFER DISGRACE AMONG THE NATIONS BECAUSE OF FAMINE.” DEUTERONOMY 30:1–5 CONTAINS SIMILAR PROMISES RELATED TO ISRAEL UNDER THE NEW COVENANT. AFTER THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST, GENTILES WERE BROUGHT INTO THE BLESSING OF THE NEW COVENANT, TOO (ACTS 10; EPHESIANS 2:13–14). THE FULFILLMENT OF THE NEW COVENANT WILL BE SEEN IN TWO PLACES: ON EARTH, DURING THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM; AND IN HEAVEN, FOR ALL ETERNITY. WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE LAW BUT UNDER GRACE (ROMANS 6:14–15). THE OLD COVENANT HAS SERVED ITS PURPOSE, AND IT HAS BEEN REPLACED BY “A BETTER COVENANT” (HEBREWS 7:22). “IN FACT, THE MINISTRY JESUS HAS RECEIVED IS AS SUPERIOR TO THEIRS AS THE COVENANT OF WHICH HE IS MEDIATOR IS SUPERIOR TO THE OLD ONE, SINCE THE NEW COVENANT IS ESTABLISHED ON BETTER PROMISES” (HEBREWS 8:6). UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, WE ARE GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY TO RECEIVE SALVATION AS A FREE GIFT (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). OUR RESPONSIBILITY IS TO EXERCISE FAITH IN CHRIST, THE ONE WHO FULFILLED THE LAW ON OUR BEHALF AND BROUGHT AN END TO THE LAW’S SACRIFICES THROUGH HIS OWN SACRIFICIAL DEATH. THROUGH THE LIFE-GIVING HOLY SPIRIT WHO LIVES IN ALL BELIEVERS (ROMANS 8:9–11), WE SHARE IN THE INHERITANCE OF CHRIST AND ENJOY A PERMANENT, UNBROKEN RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD (HEBREWS 9:15).WHAT IS THE LAW OF RETRIBUTION? THE LAW OF RETRIBUTION, ALSO CALLED THE LAW OF RETALIATION OR LEX TALIONIS, WAS PART OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW GIVEN TO ISRAEL THROUGH MOSES. RETRIBUTION WAS ONE OF THE CORNERSTONES OF ISRAEL’S PENAL CODE. THE PUNISHMENT WAS SUPPOSED TO MIRROR THE CRIME. THE PRINCIPLE OF LEX TALIONIS IS CLEARLY STATED IN LEVITICUS 24:19–21: “ANYONE WHO INJURES THEIR NEIGHBOR IS TO BE INJURED IN THE SAME MANNER: FRACTURE FOR FRACTURE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH. THE ONE WHO HAS INFLICTED THE INJURY MUST SUFFER THE SAME INJURY. WHOEVER KILLS AN ANIMAL MUST MAKE RESTITUTION, BUT WHOEVER KILLS A HUMAN BEING IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH.” MONETARY DAMAGES ARE TO BE PAID FOR KILLING AN ANIMAL BELONGING TO SOMEONE ELSE, BUT, IF A PERSON IS MURDERED, THEN THE MURDERER MUST FORFEIT HIS LIFE IN RETURN. EXODUS 21:23–25 AND DEUTERONOMY 19:16–21 ECHO THE SAME STIPULATIONS. IN ANCIENT ISRAEL, PART OF THE LAW’S ENFORCEMENT FELL TO THE FAMILY OF THE MURDER VICTIM. ACCORDING TO NUMBERS 35:16–21, IN SOME CASES THE “AVENGER OF BLOOD” (NORMALLY A CLOSE FAMILY MEMBER OF THE DECEASED) WOULD BE CHARGED WITH CARRYING OUT THE DEATH SENTENCE, POSSIBLY EVEN TRACKING DOWN THE MURDERER IF THE MURDERER HAD FLED. THERE WAS NO POLICE FORCE IN ANCIENT ISRAEL, SO KINSHIP POSSES WERE CALLED UPON TO ENFORCE THE LAW. IT IS IMPORTANT TO KEEP IN MIND THAT THIS SYSTEM OF RETALIATION OPERATED WITHIN THE LEGAL SYSTEM AS IT EXISTED. THE LAW OF RETRIBUTION WAS NOT A SIMPLE PRETEXT FOR REVENGE, ALTHOUGH IT IS EASY TO SEE HOW IT COULD DESCEND TO THAT LEVEL. “EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, AND LIFE FOR LIFE” WAS THE PENAL CODE AND WAS NEVER INTENDED TO JUSTIFY A PERSONAL CODE OF REVENGE OR VIGILANTISM. IN FACT, THE LAW WARNED AGAINST PERSONAL HATRED: “DO NOT HATE A FELLOW ISRAELITE IN YOUR HEART. REBUKE YOUR NEIGHBOR FRANKLY SO YOU WILL NOT SHARE IN THEIR GUILT. DO NOT SEEK REVENGE OR BEAR A GRUDGE AGAINST ANYONE AMONG YOUR PEOPLE, BUT LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. I AM THE LORD” (LEVITICUS 19:17–18). IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, CHRISTIANS IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE LIVED UNDER A DIFFERENT PENAL CODE. IN ROMANS 12:17–13:4, PAUL WARNS BELIEVERS THAT THEY MUST NOT TAKE THE LAW INTO THEIR OWN HANDS, BUT HE ALSO MAINTAINS THAT THE GOVERNMENT HAS THE RIGHT AND RESPONSIBILITY TO ENFORCE PENALTIES, INCLUDING THE DEATH PENALTY, FOR CRIMINAL ACTS. IN THAT PASSAGE, QUOTED BELOW, YOU WILL NOTICE HOW PAUL MOVES FROM PERSONAL VENDETTAS TO GOVERNMENTAL ENFORCEMENT OF JUSTICE. BECAUSE THE SWITCH HAPPENS AT A CHAPTER BREAK, MANY READERS MAY NOT REALIZE THE CONNECTION. (REMEMBER, THE CHAPTER AND VERSE DIVISIONS ARE NOT INSPIRED. THEY WERE ADDED LATER TO HELP FACILITATE EASY STUDY AND REFERENCE, BUT SOMETIMES A CHAPTER BREAK CAN OBSCURE THE CONNECTION WITH THE PREVIOUS CHAPTER.) DO NOT REPAY ANYONE EVIL FOR EVIL. BE CAREFUL TO DO WHAT IS RIGHT IN THE EYES OF EVERYONE. IF IT IS POSSIBLE, AS FAR AS IT DEPENDS ON YOU, LIVE AT PEACE WITH EVERYONE. DO NOT TAKE REVENGE, MY DEAR FRIENDS, BUT LEAVE ROOM FOR GOD’S WRATH, FOR IT IS WRITTEN: “IT IS MINE TO AVENGE; I WILL REPAY,” SAYS THE LORD. ON THE CONTRARY: IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM; IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM SOMETHING TO DRINK. IN DOING THIS, YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD. DO NOT BE OVERCOME BY EVIL, BUT OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD. LET EVERYONE BE SUBJECT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT THAT WHICH GOD HAS ESTABLISHED. THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD. CONSEQUENTLY, WHOEVER REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES. FOR RULERS HOLD NO TERROR FOR THOSE WHO DO RIGHT, BUT FOR THOSE WHO DO WRONG. DO YOU WANT TO BE FREE FROM FEAR OF THE ONE IN AUTHORITY? THEN DO WHAT IS RIGHT AND YOU WILL BE COMMENDED. FOR THE ONE IN AUTHORITY IS GOD’S SERVANT FOR YOUR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WRONG, BE AFRAID, FOR RULERS DO NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NO REASON. THEY ARE GOD’S SERVANTS, AGENTS OF WRATH TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER. IT IS EASY TO SEE HOW, IN ANCIENT ISRAEL, PERSONAL REVENGE AND PENALTIES ADMINISTERED UNDER “DUE PROCESS” MIGHT BE SOMEWHAT MINGLED. THAT’S ONE OF THE REASONS GOD CHOSE THE CITIES OF REFUGE IN JOSHUA 20:7–8. IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES, PAUL TELLS BELIEVERS THAT THEY CANNOT TAKE PERSONAL REVENGE. THEY MUST LOVE AND EVEN SERVE THEIR ENEMIES, ALLOWING GOD TO RETALIATE IN HIS TIME AS HE SEES FIT. DIVINE RETRIBUTION MAY COME THROUGH SOME “ACT OF GOD” IN THIS LIFE (OR CERTAINLY IN THE NEXT), BUT IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT THE GOVERNMENT FUNCTIONING IN ITS GOD-GIVEN ROLE WILL BE THE AGENT GOD USES TO BRING ABOUT JUSTICE. IT MAY BE MORALLY RIGHT FOR A GOVERNMENT TO EXECUTE A MURDERER, BUT IT WOULD BE MORALLY WRONG FOR A FAMILY MEMBER OF THE VICTIM TO AMBUSH THE MURDERER AND KILL HIM, EVEN IF HE HAD ALREADY BEEN CONVICTED AND SENTENCED TO DEATH IN COURT. THE PERSONAL RESPONSE IS TO OFFER LOVE AND FORGIVENESS WHILE THE GOVERNMENTAL RESPONSE IS TO ENFORCE JUSTICE. IN MATTHEW 5:38–48 (DURING THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT), JESUS REJECTS THE “EYE FOR AN EYE” PRINCIPLE AS APPLIED TO PERSONAL ETHICS. AS IS CLEAR FROM THE EXPLANATION HE GIVES, HE IS NOT REJECTING OR EVEN COMMENTING UPON PENALTIES ADMINISTERED BY THE GOVERNMENT AFTER “DUE PROCESS.” HE IS REJECTING A PERSONAL CODE OF REVENGE THAT WOULD “DO UNTO OTHERS AS THEY HAVE DONE UNTO ME.” RATHER THAN ENFORCE THE LAW OF RETRIBUTION IN PERSONAL MATTERS, JESUS REQUIRES INDIVIDUALS TO LOVE THEIR ENEMIES, “GO THE EXTRA MILE,” AND “TURN THE OTHER CHEEK.” IN MATTHEW 7:12 HE SAYS, “SO IN EVERYTHING, DO TO OTHERS WHAT YOU WOULD HAVE THEM DO TO YOU.” THIS CODE OF CONDUCT LEAVES NO PLACE FOR PERSONAL REVENGE OR EVEN RESENTMENT. IN SUMMARY, THE LAW OF RETRIBUTION OR THE LAW OF RETALIATION MAY BE A LEGITIMATE GUIDE FOR CRIMINAL PENALTIES ADMINISTERED BY GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES, BUT IT IS NOT TO BE USED AS THE BASIS FOR PERSONAL REVENGE. PERSONAL REVENGE PUTS THE AVENGER IN THE PLACE OF GOD AS JUDGE AND EXECUTIONER MAKING THE AVENGER A USURPER OF DIVINE AUTHORITY.WHAT ARE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS? WHAT IS THE DECALOGUE? THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (ALSO KNOWN AS THE DECALOGUE) ARE TEN LAWS IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT GOD GAVE TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL SHORTLY AFTER THE EXODUS FROM EGYPT. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE ESSENTIALLY A SUMMARY OF THE 613 COMMANDMENTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. THE FIRST FOUR COMMANDMENTS DEAL WITH OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. THE LAST SIX COMMANDMENTS DEAL WITH OUR RELATIONSHIPS WITH ONE ANOTHER. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE RECORDED IN THE HOLY BIBLE IN EXODUS 20:1-17 AND DEUTERONOMY 5:6-21 AND ARE AS FOLLOWS: 1) “YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.” THIS COMMAND IS AGAINST WORSHIPPING ANY GOD OTHER THAN THE ONE TRUE GOD. ALL OTHER GODS ARE FALSE GODS.2) “YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELF AN IDOL IN THE FORM OF ANYTHING IN HEAVEN ABOVE OR ON THE EARTH BENEATH OR IN THE WATERS BELOW. YOU SHALL NOT BOW DOWN TO THEM OR WORSHIP THEM; FOR I, THE LORD YOUR GOD, AM A JEALOUS GOD, PUNISHING THE CHILDREN FOR THE SIN OF THE FATHERS TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THOSE WHO HATE ME, BUT SHOWING LOVE TO A THOUSAND GENERATIONS OF THOSE WHO LOVE ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.” THIS COMMAND IS AGAINST MAKING AN IDOL, A VISIBLE REPRESENTATION OF GOD. THERE IS NO IMAGE WE CAN CREATE THAT CAN ACCURATELY PORTRAY GOD. TO MAKE AN IDOL TO REPRESENT GOD IS TO WORSHIP A FALSE GOD.3) “YOU SHALL NOT MISUSE THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD ANYONE GUILTLESS WHO MISUSES HIS NAME.” THIS IS A COMMAND AGAINST TAKING THE NAME OF THE LORD IN VAIN. WE ARE NOT TO TREAT GOD’S NAME LIGHTLY. WE ARE TO SHOW REVERENCE TO GOD BY ONLY MENTIONING HIM IN RESPECTFUL AND HONORING WAYS.4) “REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY BY KEEPING IT HOLY. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR AND DO ALL YOUR WORK, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS A SABBATH TO THE LORD YOUR GOD. ON IT YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, NEITHER YOU, NOR YOUR SON OR DAUGHTER, NOR YOUR MANSERVANT OR MAIDSERVANT, NOR YOUR ANIMALS, NOR THE ALIEN WITHIN YOUR GATES. FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, BUT HE RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THEREFORE, THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND MADE IT HOLY.” THIS IS A COMMAND TO SET ASIDE THE SABBATH (SATURDAY, THE LAST DAY OF THE WEEK) AS A DAY OF REST DEDICATED TO THE LORD.5) “HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, SO THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG IN THE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU.” THIS IS A COMMAND TO ALWAYS TREAT ONE’S PARENTS WITH HONOR AND RESPECT.6) “YOU SHALL NOT MURDER.” THIS IS A COMMAND AGAINST THE PURPOSEFUL PREMEDITATED MURDER OF ANOTHER HUMAN BEING WITHOUT JUST CAUSE.7) “YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.” THIS IS A COMMAND AGAINST HAVE ANY SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH ANYONE EVEN THE OTHER ONE’S OWN SPOUSE.8) “YOU SHALL NOT STEAL.” THIS IS A COMMAND AGAINST TAKING ANYTHING THAT IS NOT ONE’S OWN, WITHOUT THE PERMISSION OF THE PERSON TO WHOM IT BELONGS.9) “YOU SHALL NOT GIVE FALSE TESTIMONY AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR.” THIS IS A COMMAND PROHIBITING TESTIFYING AGAINST ANOTHER PERSON FALSELY. IT IS ESSENTIALLY A COMMAND AGAINST LYING.10) “YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, OR HIS MANSERVANT OR MAIDSERVANT, HIS OX OR DONKEY, OR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOR.” THIS IS A COMMAND AGAINST DESIRING ANYTHING THAT IS NOT ONE’S OWN. COVETING CAN LEAD TO BREAKING ONE OF THE COMMANDMENTS LISTED ABOVE: MURDER, ADULTERY, AND THEFT. IF IT IS WRONG TO DO SOMETHING, IT IS WRONG TO DESIRE TO DO THAT SAME SOMETHING.MANY PEOPLE MISTAKENLY LOOK AT THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS A SET OF RULES THAT, IF FOLLOWED, WILL GUARANTEE ENTRANCE INTO HEAVEN AFTER DEATH. IN CONTRAST, THE PURPOSE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IS TO FORCE PEOPLE TO REALIZE THAT THEY CANNOT PERFECTLY OBEY THE LAW (ROMANS 7:7-11), AND ARE THEREFORE IN NEED OF GOD’S MERCY AND GRACE. DESPITE THE CLAIMS OF THE RICH YOUNG RULER IN MATTHEW 19:16, NO ONE CAN PERFECTLY OBEY THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (ECCLESIASTES 7:20). THE TEN COMMANDMENTS DEMONSTRATE THAT WE HAVE ALL SINNED (ROMANS 3:23) AND ARE THEREFORE IN NEED OF GOD’S MERCY AND GRACE, AVAILABLE ONLY THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST.WHAT WAS THE PURPOSE OF THE LEVITICAL LAW? THERE IS OFTEN CONFUSION ABOUT THE ROLE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AND HOW IT RELATES TO CHRISTIANS TODAY. SOME SAY THE LEVITICAL LAWS WERE JUST FOR THE JEWISH PEOPLE, WHILE OTHERS SAY THEY APPLY TO EVERYONE WHO WOULD WORSHIP GOD. SOME THINK THEY TEACH A DIFFERENT WAY OF SALVATION THAN THE NEW TESTAMENT, AND SOME EVEN THINK THEY REPRESENT A DIFFERENT GOD THAN THE LOVING, MERCIFUL ONE REVEALED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. WHAT IS THE LEVITICAL LAW, AND WHAT WAS ITS PURPOSE? FIRST, LET’S CLARIFY SOME TERMS. THE LEVITES WERE THE DESCENDANTS OF LEVI, ONE OF JACOB’S TWELVE SONS. MOSES WAS OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI, AND WHEN GOD DELIVERED THE LAW TO HIM ON MOUNT SINAI, HE MARKED THE LEVITES AS THE TRIBE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE PRIMARY RELIGIOUS DUTIES IN THE NATION. THEY WERE MADE PRIESTS, SINGERS, AND CARETAKERS IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD. IN CALLING IT THE LEVITICAL LAW, WE ACKNOWLEDGE THAT GOD REVEALED THE LAW THROUGH MOSES, A LEVITE, AND THAT GOD APPOINTED THE LEVITES AS THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS OF ISRAEL. THE SAME LAW IS SOMETIMES CALLED “MOSAIC” BECAUSE IT WAS GIVEN THROUGH MOSES, AND IT IS ALSO REFERRED TO AS THE “OLD COVENANT,” BECAUSE IT IS PART OF GOD’S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM AND HIS DESCENDANTS. TO DISCOVER GOD’S PURPOSE IN THE LAW, WE MUST FIRST LOOK AT ITS INCEPTION, AND THE THINGS GOD SAID TO MOSES ABOUT IT. WHEN MOSES AND THE PEOPLE ARRIVED AT MOUNT SINAI, GOD SAID, “NOW IF YOU OBEY ME FULLY AND KEEP MY COVENANT, THEN OUT OF ALL NATIONS YOU WILL BE MY TREASURED POSSESSION. ALTHOUGH THE WHOLE EARTH IS MINE, YOU WILL BE FOR ME A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS AND A HOLY NATION” (EXODUS 19:5–6). THE FIRST MENTION OF THE LAW TO THE NATION WAS AS A COVENANT—A LEGAL AGREEMENT BETWEEN GOD AND THE PEOPLE HE CHOSE. THE ISRAELITES WERE REQUIRED TO OBEY IT FULLY IF THEY WERE TO RECEIVE ITS BENEFITS. GOD BEGAN HIS INTRODUCTION TO THE LAW WITH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, BUT THE ENTIRE LAW ENCOMPASSES 613 COMMANDMENTS, AS DETAILED IN THE REST OF THE BOOKS OF MOSES. JESUS SUMMARIZED THE LAW AS HAVING TWO EMPHASES: LOVE FOR GOD AND LOVE FOR NEIGHBORS (MATTHEW 22:37–39). THESE EMPHASES CAN BE EASILY SEEN IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS: THE FIRST FOUR COMMANDS FOCUS ON OUR RELATION TO GOD, AND THE REMAINDER FOCUS ON INTERPERSONAL RELATIONS. IF WE THINK THAT IS THE WHOLE PURPOSE OF THE LAW, THOUGH, WE MISS AN IMPORTANT ELEMENT. MANY OF THE INDIVIDUAL COMMANDS GIVE DETAILED INSTRUCTION ON HOW GOD WAS TO BE WORSHIPPED AND HOW THE PEOPLE WERE TO LIVE THEIR LIVES. AS WE WILL SEE, IT IS IN THOSE FINE DETAILS THAT LOVE WAS EITHER SHOWN OR WITHHELD. FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS, THE ISRAELITES LIVED UNDER THE LEVITICAL LAW, SOMETIMES OBEYING IT BUT MORE OFTEN FAILING TO FOLLOW GOD’S COMMANDS. MUCH OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY DEALS WITH THE PUNISHMENTS ISRAEL RECEIVED FOR THEIR DISOBEDIENCE. WHEN JESUS CHRIST CAME, HE SAID THAT HE DID NOT “COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS...BUT TO FULFILL THEM” (MATTHEW 5:17). IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, JESUS TOOK THE LAW TO A HIGHER LEVEL, APPLYING IT TO THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTS OF THE HEART. THIS PERSPECTIVE SIGNIFICANTLY DIMINISHES OUR ABILITY TO KEEP THE LAW. THE APOSTLE PAUL GIVES US INSIGHT INTO GOD’S PURPOSE FOR THE LAW IN HIS LETTER TO THE GALATIANS. IN GALATIANS 3:10 HE SAYS, “ALL WHO RELY ON OBSERVING THE LAW ARE UNDER A CURSE, FOR IT IS WRITTEN: ‘CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT CONTINUE TO DO EVERYTHING WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW.’” THE FINE DETAILS SHOW UP AGAIN—IF WE DON’T KEEP EVERY COMMAND PERFECTLY, WE ARE CONDEMNED (SEE JAMES 2:10). IN GALATIANS 3:19, PAUL ASKS, “WHAT, THEN, WAS THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW? IT WAS ADDED BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSIONS UNTIL THE SEED TO WHOM THE PROMISE REFERRED HAD COME.” WHAT DOES THAT MEAN? VERSE 24 CLARIFIES: “THE LAW WAS PUT IN CHARGE TO LEAD US TO CHRIST THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH.” THE LAW POINTED OUT OUR SINFULNESS, PROVED OUR INABILITY TO KEEP OUR END OF THE COVENANT, MADE US PRISONERS IN OUR GUILT, AND SHOWED OUR NEED OF A SAVIOR. THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW IS ALSO REVEALED IN ROMANS 3:19–20 AS PRODUCING A CONSCIOUSNESS OF SIN AND HOLDING THE WORLD “ACCOUNTABLE TO GOD.” PAUL EVEN GOES SO FAR AS TO SAY HE WOULD NOT HAVE KNOWN WHAT SIN WAS EXCEPT BY THE LAW (ROMANS 7:7). THE LEVITICAL LAW DID ITS JOB WELL, POINTING OUT THE SINFULNESS OF MANKIND AND CONDEMNING US FOR IT. BUT, AS POWERFUL AS IT WAS IN THAT REGARD, IT WAS POWERLESS IN ANOTHER WAY. HEBREWS 7:18–19 TELLS US THAT THE OLD LAW WAS SET ASIDE “BECAUSE IT WAS WEAK AND USELESS (FOR THE LAW MADE NOTHING PERFECT).” THE LAW HAD NO WAY OF CHANGING OUR SINFUL NATURE. WE NEEDED SOMETHING BETTER TO ACCOMPLISH THAT. IN FACT, HEBREWS GOES ON TO SAY THAT THE LAW WAS “ONLY A SHADOW OF THE GOOD THINGS THAT ARE COMING—NOT THE REALITIES THEMSELVES. FOR THIS REASON, IT CAN NEVER...MAKE PERFECT THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO WORSHIP” (HEBREWS 10:1). GOD’S DESIRE HAS ALWAYS BEEN TO HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH MANKIND, BUT OUR SIN PREVENTED THAT. HE GAVE THE LAW TO SET A STANDARD OF HOLINESS—AND, AT THE SAME TIME, TO SHOW THAT WE COULD NEVER MEET THAT STANDARD ON OUR OWN. THAT’S WHY JESUS CHRIST HAD TO COME—TO FULFILL ALL THE RIGHTEOUS REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW ON OUR BEHALF, AND THEN TO TAKE THE PUNISHMENT OF VIOLATING THAT LAW, ALSO ON OUR BEHALF. PAUL WROTE IN GALATIANS 2:16 THAT WE ARE NOT JUSTIFIED “BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST.” WHEN WE RECEIVE GOD’S FORGIVENESS THROUGH OUR CONFESSION OF FAITH IN JESUS’ SACRIFICIAL DEATH, THE LAW IS FULFILLED FOR US, AND “THERE IS NO LONGER ANY SACRIFICE FOR SIN” (HEBREWS 10:18). THE LAW’S CONDEMNATION DOES NOT FALL ON US, BECAUSE “THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE SET ME FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH” (ROMANS 8:2).OLD TESTAMENT VS. NEW TESTAMENT - WHAT ARE THE DIFFERENCES? WHILE THE HOLY BIBLE IS A UNIFIED BOOK, THERE ARE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW TESTAMENT. IN MANY WAYS, THEY ARE COMPLEMENTARY. THE OLD TESTAMENT IS FOUNDATIONAL; THE NEW TESTAMENT BUILDS ON THAT FOUNDATION WITH FURTHER REVELATION FROM GOD. THE OLD TESTAMENT ESTABLISHES PRINCIPLES THAT ARE SEEN TO BE ILLUSTRATIVE OF NEW TESTAMENT TRUTHS. THE OLD TESTAMENT CONTAINS MANY PROPHECIES THAT ARE FULFILLED IN THE NEW. THE OLD TESTAMENT PROVIDES THE HISTORY OF A PEOPLE; THE NEW TESTAMENT FOCUS IS ON A PERSON. THE OLD TESTAMENT SHOWS THE WRATH OF GOD AGAINST SIN (WITH GLIMPSES OF HIS GRACE); THE NEW TESTAMENT SHOWS THE GRACE OF GOD TOWARD SINNERS (WITH GLIMPSES OF HIS WRATH). THE OLD TESTAMENT PREDICTS A MESSIAH (SEE ISAIAH 53), AND THE NEW TESTAMENT REVEALS WHO THE MESSIAH IS (JOHN 4:25–26). THE OLD TESTAMENT RECORDS THE GIVING OF GOD’S LAW, AND THE NEW TESTAMENT SHOWS HOW JESUS THE MESSIAH FULFILLED THAT LAW (MATTHEW 5:17; HEBREWS 10:9). IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD’S DEALINGS ARE MAINLY WITH HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE JEWS; IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, GOD’S DEALINGS ARE MAINLY WITH HIS CHURCH (MATTHEW 16:18). PHYSICAL BLESSINGS PROMISED UNDER THE OLD COVENANT (DEUTERONOMY 29:9) GIVE WAY TO SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS UNDER THE NEW COVENANT (EPHESIANS 1:3). THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES RELATED TO THE COMING OF CHRIST, ALTHOUGH INCREDIBLY DETAILED, CONTAIN A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF AMBIGUITY THAT IS CLEARED UP IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE PROPHET ISAIAH SPOKE OF THE DEATH OF THE MESSIAH (ISAIAH 53) AND THE ESTABLISHING OF THE MESSIAH’S KINGDOM (ISAIAH 26) WITH NO CLUES CONCERNING THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE TWO EVENTS—NO HINTS THAT THE SUFFERING AND THE KINGDOM-BUILDING MIGHT BE SEPARATED BY MILLENNIA. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, IT BECOMES CLEAR THAT THE MESSIAH WOULD HAVE TWO ADVENTS: IN THE FIRST HE SUFFERED AND DIED (AND ROSE AGAIN), AND IN THE SECOND HE WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM. BECAUSE GOD’S REVELATION IN SCRIPTURE IS PROGRESSIVE, THE NEW TESTAMENT BRINGS INTO SHARPER FOCUS PRINCIPLES THAT WERE INTRODUCED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE BOOK OF HEBREWS DESCRIBES HOW JESUS IS THE TRUE HIGH PRIEST AND HOW HIS ONE SACRIFICE REPLACES ALL PREVIOUS SACRIFICES, WHICH WERE MERE FORESHADOWING’S. THE PASSOVER LAMB OF THE OLD TESTAMENT (EZRA 6:20) BECOMES THE LAMB OF GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (JOHN 1:29). THE OLD TESTAMENT GIVES THE LAW. THE NEW TESTAMENT CLARIFIES THAT THE LAW WAS MEANT TO SHOW MEN THEIR NEED OF SALVATION AND WAS NEVER INTENDED TO BE THE MEANS OF SALVATION (ROMANS 3:19). THE OLD TESTAMENT SAW PARADISE LOST FOR ADAM; THE NEW TESTAMENT SHOWS HOW PARADISE IS REGAINED THROUGH THE SECOND ADAM (CHRIST). THE OLD TESTAMENT DECLARES THAT MAN WAS SEPARATED FROM GOD THROUGH SIN (GENESIS 3), AND THE NEW TESTAMENT DECLARES THAT MAN CAN BE RESTORED IN HIS RELATIONSHIP TO GOD (ROMANS 3—6). THE OLD TESTAMENT PREDICTED THE MESSIAH’S LIFE. THE GOSPELS RECORD JESUS’ LIFE, AND THE EPISTLES INTERPRET HIS LIFE AND HOW WE ARE TO RESPOND TO ALL HE HAS DONE. IN SUMMARY, THE OLD TESTAMENT LAYS THE FOUNDATION FOR THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH WHO WOULD SACRIFICE HIMSELF FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD (1 JOHN 2:2). THE NEW TESTAMENT RECORDS THE MINISTRY OF JESUS CHRIST AND THEN LOOKS BACK ON WHAT HE DID AND HOW WE ARE TO RESPOND. BOTH TESTAMENTS REVEAL THE SAME HOLY, MERCIFUL, AND RIGHTEOUS GOD WHO CONDEMNS SIN BUT DESIRES TO SAVE SINNERS THROUGH AN ATONING SACRIFICE. IN BOTH TESTAMENTS, GOD REVEALS HIMSELF TO US AND SHOWS US HOW WE ARE TO COME TO HIM THROUGH FAITH (GENESIS 15:6; EPHESIANS 2:8).WHAT SHOULD CHRISTIANS LEARN FROM THE MOSAIC LAW? THE MOSAIC LAW TAKES UP A LARGE PORTION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AND WAS OF VITAL IMPORTANCE TO THE HEBREWS OF OLD. EVEN THOUGH WE WHO ARE IN CHRIST ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE LAW (GALATIANS 5:18), THERE IS MUCH WE CAN LEARN FROM THIS PART OF GOD’S WORD. “ALL SCRIPTURE IS GOD-BREATHED AND IS USEFUL” (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). THE MOSAIC LAW REVEALS GOD’S HOLINESS. “THE LAW OF THE LORD IS PERFECT” (PSALM 19:7) BECAUSE IT IS GIVEN BY A PERFECT GOD. THE STONE TABLETS MOSES RECEIVED WERE “INSCRIBED BY THE FINGER OF GOD” (EXODUS 31:18; DEUTERONOMY 9:10). THE LAW CLEARLY REVEALS GOD’S STANDARD FOR HIS PEOPLE LIVING IN A FALLEN WORLD. THE BEHAVIOR IT DEMANDS IS RIGHTEOUSNESS IN ACTION. “THE LAW IS HOLY, AND THE COMMANDMENT IS HOLY, RIGHTEOUS AND GOOD” (ROMANS 7:12; CF. NEHEMIAH 9:13). GOD’S DESIRE IS FOR THAT HOLINESS TO BE REFLECTED IN HIS PEOPLE (LEVITICUS 19:2; 1 PETER 1:16). THE MOSAIC LAW DEFINES SIN AND EXPOSES ITS HEINOUS NATURE. “THROUGH THE LAW WE BECOME CONSCIOUS OF OUR SIN” (ROMANS 3:20). WITH THE GIVING OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, GOD ONCE AND FOR ALL CODIFIED MORALITY. EVER SINCE SINAI, THERE CAN BE NO QUESTION OF GOD’S OPINION OF ADULTERY, MURDER, THEFT, ETC.—THEY ARE WRONG. AND THE SEVERE PENALTIES THAT BEFELL TRANSGRESSORS UNDERSCORE THE SERIOUS NATURE OF SIN AS REBELLION AGAINST GOD. IN DEFINING SIN AND SETTING A DIVINE STANDARD, THE LAW INDIRECTLY DISCLOSES OUR NEED FOR A SAVIOR. THE MOSAIC LAW CONFIRMS OUR NEED TO BE SEPARATE FROM SIN. MANY OF THE LAW’S REGULATIONS WERE AIMED AT MAKING ISRAEL DISTINCT FROM THE SURROUNDING NATIONS. NOT ONLY WAS THEIR WORSHIP DIFFERENT, BUT THEY HAD DIFFERENT FARMING PRACTICES, A DIFFERENT DIET, DIFFERENT CLOTHING—THEY EVEN HAD A DIFFERENT WAY OF GROWING THEIR BEARDS (LEVITICUS 19:27). TRULY, THE HEBREWS WERE SET APART FROM THE REST OF THE WORLD. GOD’S PEOPLE TODAY ARE STILL TO BE SET APART—NOT IN THE SAME WAYS AS THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL—BUT MORALLY, ETHICALLY, AND SPIRITUALLY. WE ARE IN THE WORLD BUT NOT OF IT (JOHN 15:19; 17:14, 16). WE ARE TO LET OUR LIGHT SHINE (MATTHEW 5:14–16). THE MOSAIC LAW SHOWS HOW GOD’S PLAN UNFOLDS GRADUALLY AND PROGRESSIVELY. THE PROGRESSIVE NATURE OF GOD’S REVELATION IS ALLUDED TO IN PASSAGES SUCH AS ACTS 14:16 AND ACTS 17:30. AS HAS BEEN NOTED, THE LAW BROUGHT CLARITY AND DEFINITENESS TO THE MEANING OF SIN, AND THE PRECISION OF THE COMMANDMENTS ALLOWED US TO EASILY IDENTIFY INFRACTIONS. BUT THE LAW ITSELF WAS MEANT TO BE TEMPORARY. IT WAS, IN FACT, “OUR GUARDIAN UNTIL CHRIST CAME THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH” (GALATIANS 3:24). CHRIST IS THE ONE WHO FULFILLED THE RIGHTEOUS REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW ON OUR BEHALF (MATTHEW 5:17). IN TAKING THE LAW’S CURSE UPON HIMSELF, CHRIST BROUGHT AN END TO THE CURSE AND INSTITUTED THE NEW COVENANT (GALATIANS 3:13; LUKE 22:20). THE MOSAIC LAW EXPOUNDS ON GOD’S TWO MOST BASIC COMMANDS. EVERYTHING IN THE LAW CAN BE BOILED DOWN TO TWO COMMANDS. THE PRIMARY ONE IS FOUND IN DEUTERONOMY 6:5, “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.” THE SECONDARY, RELATED COMMAND IS IN LEVITICUS 19:18, “LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.” JESUS RANKED THESE COMMANDMENTS AS NUMBER ONE AND NUMBER TWO AND SAID THEY WERE THE QUINTESSENCE OF THE ENTIRETY OF GOD’S LAW (MATTHEW 22:36–40). THE MOSAIC LAW PREDICTS THAT GOD WILL NOT FORSAKE HIS CHILDREN. THERE WERE BLESSINGS PROMISED TO ISRAEL FOR KEEPING THE LAW AND CURSES FOR BREAKING IT (DEUTERONOMY 30). GOD PREDICTED, THROUGH HIS PROPHET MOSES, THAT ISRAEL WOULD BE DISOBEDIENT AND SPURN THE LAW (DEUTERONOMY 32:21–22). YET, IN HIS GREAT MERCY, GOD PROMISED TO “VINDICATE HIS PEOPLE” (DEUTERONOMY 32:36) AND “MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIS LAND AND PEOPLE” (VERSE 43). THE MOSAIC LAW ESTABLISHES THE PRINCIPLE OF SOWING AND REAPING. THE OLD COVENANT WAS CONDITIONAL; GOD PROMISED TO BLESS ISRAEL IN THE PROMISED LAND ONLY IF THEY ADHERED TO THE LAW. “SEE, I AM SETTING BEFORE YOU TODAY A BLESSING AND A CURSE—THE BLESSING IF YOU OBEY THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD THAT I AM GIVING YOU TODAY; THE CURSE IF YOU DISOBEY THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD AND TURN FROM THE WAY THAT I COMMAND YOU TODAY” (DEUTERONOMY 11:26–28). THE UNDERLYING PRINCIPLE OF REAPING WHAT ONE SOWS IS A NATURAL LAW AND ONE REPEATED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (GALATIANS 6:7). THE MOSAIC LAW DEMONSTRATES THE VALUE OF AN INTERCESSOR BETWEEN GOD AND MAN. THE WHOLE CONCEPT OF THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD WAS BASED ON THE NEED FOR AN INTERCESSOR BETWEEN MAN AND GOD. ONLY THE PRIESTS COULD ENTER THE TABERNACLE, AND ONLY THE HIGH PRIEST COULD ENTER THE HOLY OF HOLIES—AND THAT ONLY ONCE A YEAR WITH THE BLOOD OF A SACRIFICE. EVEN THEN, THERE WERE SPECIAL REQUIREMENTS PLACED ON THE PRIESTS CONCERNING THEIR BEHAVIOR, PHYSICAL APPEARANCE, CLOTHING, AND CEREMONIAL CLEANSING. THE POINT WAS THAT GOD IS HOLY, AND WE ARE NOT. WE NEED A GO-BETWEEN, AND GOD IS THE ONE WHO CHOOSES THE MEDIATOR. UNDER THE MOSAIC SYSTEM, THE INTERCESSOR WAS A SON OF AARON (NUMBERS 3:3); UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, THE INTERCESSOR IS THE SON OF GOD (1 TIMOTHY 2:5). THE MOSAIC LAW SHOWS THE EFFICACY OF A SUBSTITUTIONARY SACRIFICE. THE LAW GRAPHICALLY DEPICTS GOD’S REQUIREMENT OF THE BLOOD OF AN INNOCENT SACRIFICE TO ATONE FOR THE SINS OF THE GUILTY. AS THE AUTHOR OF HEBREWS SAYS, “THE LAW REQUIRES THAT NEARLY EVERYTHING BE CLEANSED WITH BLOOD, AND WITHOUT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO FORGIVENESS” (HEBREWS 9:22). THE BURNING CARCASS ON THE ALTAR WAS A VIVID REMINDER THAT THE CONSEQUENCE OF SIN IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23). WITHOUT SUCH A SUBSTITUTE, THE WRATH OF GOD WOULD FALL ON THE TRANSGRESSOR. THE LAW ALLOWED FOR AN ANIMAL SACRIFICE TO BE A PROPITIATION FOR SIN, AND THE LAW CALLED THE SACRIFICE “A PLEASING AROMA” TO THE LORD (NUMBERS 28:6). THE MOSAIC LAW PROVIDES MANY PICTURES OF CHRIST AND HIS REDEMPTION. EVERY LAMB THAT WAS OFFERED UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS A FORESHADOWING OF THE LAMB OF GOD AND HIS SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS (SEE JOHN 1:29; HEBREWS 7:27). EVERY PRIESTLY DUTY HERALDED THE WORK OF CHRIST ON OUR BEHALF. THE LAMPSTAND IN THE TEMPLE PREFIGURED THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD (JOHN 9:5). THE TABLE OF SHOWBREAD WAS A PICTURE OF THE BREAD OF LIFE (JOHN 6:35). THE VEIL SEPARATING THE TWO COMPARTMENTS OF THE TABERNACLE WAS A SYMBOL OF CHRIST’S BODY, DESTINED TO BE TORN TO PROVIDE ACCESS TO THE VERY PRESENCE OF GOD (LUKE 23:45; HEBREWS 10:20). IN FACT, THE ENTIRE SANCTUARY BUILT UNDER MOSES’ SUPERINTENDENCE WAS FILLED WITH “COPIES OF THE HEAVENLY THINGS” (HEBREWS 9:23). CHRISTIANS TODAY CAN BENEFIT MUCH FROM A STUDY OF THE MOSAIC LAW. WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE LAW WAS NOT MEANT FOR THE CHURCH, AND WE ARE RESPONSIBLE TO “CORRECTLY HANDLE THE WORD OF TRUTH” (2 TIMOTHY 2:15). BUT, PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD, THE LAW REMAINS “OUR TUTOR TO LEAD US TO CHRIST” (GALATIANS 3:24, NAS). ONCE WE COME TO CHRIST, WE FIND HE “IS THE CULMINATION OF THE LAW…FOR EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES” (ROMANS 10:4).WHAT IS THE LAW OF LIBERTY? WE FIND THE LAW OF LIBERTY FIRST MENTIONED IN JAMES 1:25, “BUT THE ONE WHO LOOKS INTO THE PERFECT LAW, THE LAW OF LIBERTY, AND PERSEVERES, BEING NO HEARER WHO FORGETS BUT A DOER WHO ACTS, HE WILL BE BLESSED IN HIS DOING.” JAMES HERE REFERS TO THE GOSPEL, WHICH, ALTHOUGH IT IS CALLED HERE A LAW, IS NOT, STRICTLY SPEAKING, A LAW COMPRISED OF REQUIREMENTS AND ENFORCED BY SANCTIONS. RATHER, IT IS A DECLARATION OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SALVATION BY CHRIST, AN OFFER OF PEACE AND PARDON BY HIM, AND A FREE PROMISE OF ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH HIM. THE JUXTAPOSITION OF THE TWO CONTRADICTORY TERMS “LAW” AND “LIBERTY”—MADE THE POINT, ESPECIALLY TO THE JEWS, THAT THIS WAS AN ENTIRELY NEW WAY OF THINKING ABOUT BOTH. PAUL USES THIS SAME TECHNIQUE WHEN HE REFERS TO THE “LAW OF FAITH” IN ROMANS 3:27. THE PERFECT LIBERTY FOUND IN CHRIST FULFILLS THE “PERFECT LAW” OF THE OLD TESTAMENT BECAUSE CHRIST WAS THE ONLY ONE WHO COULD. THOSE WHO COME TO HIM IN FAITH NOW HAVE FREEDOM FROM SIN’S BONDAGE AND ARE ABLE TO OBEY GOD. CHRIST ALONE CAN SET US FREE AND GIVE US TRUE LIBERTY (JOHN 8:36). THE PHRASE “LAW OF LIBERTY” IS FOUND AGAIN IN JAMES 2:12. IN THIS PORTION OF HIS EPISTLE, JAMES IS DISCUSSING THE SIN OF SHOWING PARTIALITY WITHIN THE CHURCH. HE REMINDS HIS HEARERS THAT TO SHOW FAVORITISM TOWARD OTHERS IS A VIOLATION OF THE COMMAND TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBOR AS WE LOVE OURSELVES. JESUS HIMSELF REMINDED US THAT ALL OF THE LAW THAT GOD GAVE TO MOSES COULD BE SUMMED UP INTO ONE CONCISE PRINCIPLE—TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL THE HEART, SOUL AND MIND, AND TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBOR AS OURSELVES (MATTHEW 22:37–40). GOD’S WORD TEACHES PLAINLY THAT ALL HAVE SINNED AND STAND CONDEMNED BEFORE GOD (ROMANS 3:10, 23; 6:23). NO ONE BUT JESUS CHRIST HAS EVER FULLY OBEYED THE LAW OF GOD. HE WHO KNEW NO SIN BECAME SIN FOR US (ISAIAH 53:5–6; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:21)! CHRIST’S SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS HAS REDEEMED FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW ALL WHO TRUST IN HIM BY FAITH (GALATIANS 3:10–14). BELIEVERS HAVE BEEN JUSTIFIED (DECLARED RIGHTEOUS) BY HIS GRACE (ROMANS 3:24–28) AND ARE NO LONGER UNDER CONDEMNATION (ROMANS 8:1). ALL WHO HAVE TRUSTED CHRIST HAVE RECEIVED THE HOLY SPIRIT (ROMANS 8:9). IT IS HIS POWER IN US THAT GIVES US THE ABILITY TO PLEASE GOD (GALATIANS 5:13–16). CHRIST’S PERFECT SACRIFICE BRINGS RELEASE FROM THE ETERNAL DEATH SENTENCE THAT THE LAW BRINGS UPON ALL SINNERS, AND IT GIVES BELIEVERS THE ABILITY TO PLEASE GOD AS WE PUT OFF THE WORKS OF THE FLESH (COLOSSIANS 3:1–9), PUT ON LOVE (COLOSSIANS 3:12–17), AND WALK IN (OR BY) THE SPIRIT DAY BY DAY. IT IS BY THE SPIRIT’S FILLING AND CONTROL (GALATIANS 5:16-26; EPHESIANS 5:17–21) THAT WE CAN WALK IN LOVE AND PLEASE OUR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN]. WHAT PERFECT LIBERTY WE NOW ENJOY! WHAT A BLESSED PRIVILEGE TO HAVE RECEIVED MERCY, TO BE REDEEMED (LIBERATED) FROM THE BONDAGE OF SIN, AND TO BE EMPOWERED FOR SERVICE BY OUR CREATOR! OUR LOVE FOR OTHERS PROVES THE REALITY OF OUR FAITH (1 JOHN 4:7–11). LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER EVEN AS HE HAS LOVED US (1 JOHN 4:19).WHAT IS THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION? THE LAW (OR PRINCIPLE OR RULE) OF FIRST MENTION IS A GUIDELINE THAT SOME PEOPLE USE FOR STUDYING SCRIPTURE. THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION SAYS THAT, TO UNDERSTAND A PARTICULAR WORD OR DOCTRINE, WE MUST FIND THE FIRST PLACE IN SCRIPTURE THAT WORD OR DOCTRINE IS REVEALED AND STUDY THAT PASSAGE. THE REASONING IS THAT THE HOLY BIBLE’S FIRST MENTION OF A CONCEPT IS THE SIMPLEST AND CLEAREST PRESENTATION; DOCTRINES ARE THEN MORE FULLY DEVELOPED ON THAT FOUNDATION. SO, TO FULLY UNDERSTAND AN IMPORTANT AND COMPLEX THEOLOGICAL CONCEPT, HOLY BIBLE STUDENTS ARE ADVISED TO START WITH ITS “FIRST MENTION.” HERE’S AN EXAMPLE OF FOLLOWING THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION: THE FIRST-TIME BLOOD IS MENTIONED IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS GENESIS 4:10, WHEN GOD ASKS THE MURDERER CAIN, “WHAT HAVE YOU DONE? LISTEN! YOUR BROTHER’S BLOOD CRIES OUT TO ME FROM THE GROUND.” BASED ON THIS FIRST MENTION OF BLOOD, THE STUDENT CONCLUDES THAT BLOOD EQUALS HUMAN LIFE. LATER, WE LEARN THAT GOD’S JUSTICE REQUIRES THE BLOOD (LIFE) OF MURDERS (GENESIS 9:6). COMBINING THE CONCEPTS OF BLOOD AND JUDGMENT, WE SEE GOD EXECUTING THE FIRSTBORN OF EGYPT BUT PASSING OVER THE ISRAELITES WHO MARK THEIR DOORS WITH THE BLOOD OF A LAMB (EXODUS 12:1–13)—THIS INTRODUCES US TO THE IDEA OF A SUBSTITUTE, AN ANIMAL’S LIFE GIVEN IN EXCHANGE FOR A HUMAN SINNER’S LIFE. LATER, GOD DIRECTS MOSES IN THE BUILDING OF THE ALTAR: “FOR THE LIFE OF A CREATURE IS IN THE BLOOD, AND I HAVE GIVEN IT TO YOU TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOURSELVES ON THE ALTAR; IT IS THE BLOOD THAT MAKES ATONEMENT FOR ONE’S LIFE” (LEVITICUS 17:11). JUMPING TO ISAIAH 53:5, WE HAVE A PROPHECY OF A SUBSTITUTE FOR ALL SINNERS: “BUT HE WAS PIERCED [I.E., HE BLED] FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, HE WAS CRUSHED FOR OUR INIQUITIES; THE PUNISHMENT THAT BROUGHT US PEACE WAS ON HIM, AND BY HIS WOUNDS WE ARE HEALED.” IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JOHN THE BAPTIST CALLS JESUS “THE LAMB OF GOD WHO TAKES AWAY THE SINS OF THE WORLD” (JOHN 1:29; SEE ALSO REVELATION 5:6—SURELY A BLOODY LAMB). JESUS WAS INSISTENT THAT HIS PURPOSE IN COMING TO EARTH WAS TO SHED HIS BLOOD (LIFE) FOR ALL PEOPLE (MARK 8:31–33; 10:45). THE EPISTLES FURTHER EXPLAIN: “WITHOUT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO FORGIVENESS” (HEBREWS 9:22); “THE BLOOD OF JESUS...PURIFIES US FROM ALL SIN” (1 JOHN 1:7). GENESIS, THE BOOK OF BEGINNINGS, NATURALLY CONTAINS MANY “FIRST MENTIONS,” INCLUDING THE FOUNDATIONS OF THESE DOCTRINES AND CONCEPTS: DIVINE OMNIPOTENCE, CREATION, PARADISE, MARRIAGE, FAMILY, SIN, SACRIFICE, ATONEMENT, ANGELS, PRAYER, JUDGMENT, COVENANT, GOVERNMENT, DEATH, BURIAL, ETC. WHEN ASKED ABOUT MARRIAGE, JESUS POINTED TO TWO “FIRST MENTION” PASSAGES: “HAVEN’T YOU READ...THAT AT THE BEGINNING THE CREATOR ‘MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE,’ AND SAID, ‘FOR THIS REASON A MAN WILL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE UNITED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO WILL BECOME ONE FLESH’?” (MATTHEW 19:4–5; CF. GENESIS 1:27; 2:24). AS WE CAN SEE, THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION HAS SOME VALUE IN THE SCIENCE OF HERMENEUTICS. THE RULES OF HERMENEUTICS FOR STUDYING SCRIPTURE MAY NUMBER FROM A FEW TO A DOZEN OR MORE, DEPENDING ON THE SCHOLAR OR TEACHING INSTITUTION, BUT THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION IS CONSISTENTLY INCLUDED. STUDYING ALL THE HOLY BIBLE HAS TO SAY ABOUT A PARTICULAR DOCTRINE, INCLUDING ITS FIRST MENTION, IS COMMENDABLE. “BE DILIGENT TO PRESENT YOURSELF APPROVED TO GOD AS A WORKMAN WHO DOES NOT NEED TO BE ASHAMED, ACCURATELY HANDLING THE WORD OF TRUTH” (2 TIMOTHY 2:15). WHEN FOLLOWING THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION, WE MUST BE CAREFUL TO ALSO FOLLOW THE OTHER RULES OF HERMENEUTICS. WE CANNOT IGNORE CONTEXT, FOR EXAMPLE. THE FACT THAT THE FIRST MENTION OF A SERPENT IN THE HOLY BIBLE (IN GENESIS 2) IS ASSOCIATED WITH SATAN DOESN’T MEAN THAT EVERY MENTION OF A SERPENT IN THE HOLY BIBLE SHOULD BE INTERPRETED AS SATANIC (THE SERPENT ON THE POLE IN NUMBERS 21:9 IS A TYPE OF CHRIST, ACCORDING TO JOHN 3:14). ONE OF THE WEAKNESSES OF THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION IS THE DIFFICULTY OF KNOWING WHAT COMES “FIRST” SOMETIMES. ARE WE TO LOOK AT THE SCRIPTURES STRICTLY CHRONOLOGICALLY? ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF THE BOOKS AS WE HAVE THEM NOW? OR ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF THE BOOKS AS FOUND IN THE HEBREW HOLY BIBLE? THE LAW OF FIRST MENTION IS NOT A HARD-AND-FAST RULE, BUT IT CAN BE A USEFUL GUIDELINE FOR IN-DEPTH HOLY BIBLE STUDY, AS LONG AS IT IS APPLIED IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE OTHER RULES OF SOLID HERMENEUTICS.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT WHAT FOODS WE SHOULD EAT (KOSHER)? ARE THERE FOODS A CHRISTIAN SHOULD AVOID? LEVITICUS CHAPTER 11 LISTS THE DIETARY RESTRICTIONS GOD GAVE TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL. THE DIETARY LAWS INCLUDED PROHIBITIONS AGAINST EATING PORK, SHRIMP, SHELLFISH AND MANY TYPES OF SEAFOOD, MOST INSECTS, SCAVENGER BIRDS, AND VARIOUS OTHER ANIMALS. THE DIETARY RULES WERE NEVER INTENDED TO APPLY TO ANYONE OTHER THAN THE ISRAELITES. THE PURPOSE OF THE FOOD LAWS WAS TO MAKE THE ISRAELITES DISTINCT FROM ALL OTHER NATIONS. AFTER THIS PURPOSE HAD ENDED, JESUS DECLARED ALL FOODS CLEAN (MARK 7:19). GOD GAVE THE APOSTLE PETER A VISION IN WHICH HE DECLARED THAT FORMERLY UNCLEAN ANIMALS COULD BE EATEN: “DO NOT CALL ANYTHING IMPURE THAT GOD HAS MADE CLEAN” (ACTS 10:15). WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS, HE FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:24-26; EPHESIANS 2:15). THIS INCLUDES THE LAWS REGARDING CLEAN AND UNCLEAN FOODS. ROMANS 14:1-23 TEACHES US THAT NOT EVERYONE IS MATURE ENOUGH IN THE FAITH TO ACCEPT THE FACT THAT ALL FOODS ARE CLEAN. AS A RESULT, IF WE ARE WITH SOMEONE WHO WOULD BE OFFENDED BY OUR EATING “UNCLEAN” FOOD, WE SHOULD GIVE UP OUR RIGHT TO DO SO AS TO NOT OFFEND THE OTHER PERSON. WE HAVE THE RIGHT TO EAT WHATEVER WE WANT, BUT WE DO NOT HAVE THE RIGHT TO OFFEND OTHER PEOPLE, EVEN IF THEY ARE WRONG. FOR THE CHRISTIAN IN THIS AGE, THOUGH, WE HAVE FREEDOM TO EAT WHATEVER WE WISH AS LONG AS IT DOES NOT CAUSE SOMEONE ELSE TO STUMBLE IN HIS/HER FAITH. IN THE NEW COVENANT OF GRACE, THE HOLY BIBLE IS FAR MORE CONCERNED WITH HOW MUCH WE EAT THAN WHAT FOODS CHRISTIANS EAT. PHYSICAL APPETITES ARE AN ANALOGY OF OUR ABILITY TO CONTROL OURSELVES. IF WE ARE UNABLE TO CONTROL OUR EATING HABITS, WE ARE PROBABLY ALSO UNABLE TO CONTROL OTHER HABITS SUCH AS THOSE OF THE MIND (LUST, COVETOUSNESS, UNRIGHTEOUS HATRED/ANGER) AND UNABLE TO KEEP OUR MOUTHS FROM GOSSIP OR STRIFE. AS CHRISTIANS, ARE NOT TO LET OUR APPETITES CONTROL US; RATHER, WE ARE TO CONTROL THEM (DEUTERONOMY 21:20; PROVERBS 23:2; 2 PETER 1:5-7; 2 TIMOTHY 3:1-9; 2 CORINTHIANS 10:5).DOES GOD REQUIRE SABBATH-KEEPING OF CHRISTIANS? IN COLOSSIANS 2:16-17, THE APOSTLE PAUL DECLARES, “THEREFORE DO NOT LET ANYONE JUDGE YOU BY WHAT YOU EAT OR DRINK, OR WITH REGARD TO A RELIGIOUS FESTIVAL, A NEW MOON CELEBRATION OR A SABBATH DAY. THESE ARE A SHADOW OF THE THINGS THAT WERE TO COME; THE REALITY, HOWEVER, IS FOUND IN CHRIST.” SIMILARLY, ROMANS 14:5 STATES, “ONE MAN CONSIDERS ONE DAY MORE SACRED THAN ANOTHER; ANOTHER MAN CONSIDERS EVERY DAY ALIKE. EACH ONE SHOULD BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS OWN MIND.” THESE SCRIPTURES MAKE IT CLEAR THAT, FOR THE CHRISTIAN, SABBATH-KEEPING IS A MATTER OF SPIRITUAL FREEDOM, NOT A COMMAND FROM GOD. SABBATH-KEEPING IS AN ISSUE ON WHICH GOD’S WORD INSTRUCTS US NOT TO JUDGE EACH OTHER. SABBATH-KEEPING IS A MATTER ABOUT WHICH EACH CHRISTIAN NEEDS TO BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS/HER OWN MIND. IN THE EARLY CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK OF ACTS, THE FIRST CHRISTIANS WERE PREDOMINANTLY JEWS. WHEN GENTILES BEGAN TO RECEIVE THE GIFT OF SALVATION THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, THE JEWISH CHRISTIANS HAD A DILEMMA. WHAT ASPECTS OF THE MOSAIC LAW AND JEWISH TRADITION SHOULD GENTILE CHRISTIANS BE INSTRUCTED TO OBEY? THE APOSTLES MET AND DISCUSSED THE ISSUE IN THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL (ACTS 15). THE DECISION WAS, “IT IS MY JUDGMENT, THEREFORE, THAT WE SHOULD NOT MAKE IT DIFFICULT FOR THE GENTILES WHO ARE TURNING TO GOD. INSTEAD WE SHOULD WRITE TO THEM, TELLING THEM TO ABSTAIN FROM FOOD POLLUTED BY IDOLS, FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY, FROM THE MEAT OF STRANGLED ANIMALS AND FROM BLOOD” (ACTS 15:19-20). SABBATH-KEEPING WAS NOT ONE OF THE COMMANDS THE APOSTLES FELT WAS NECESSARY TO FORCE ON GENTILE BELIEVERS. IT IS INCONCEIVABLE THAT THE APOSTLES WOULD NEGLECT TO INCLUDE SABBATH-KEEPING IF IT WAS GOD’S COMMAND FOR CHRISTIANS TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY. A COMMON ERROR IN THE SABBATH-KEEPING DEBATE IS THE CONCEPT THAT THE SABBATH WAS THE DAY OF WORSHIP. GROUPS SUCH AS THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS HOLD THAT GOD REQUIRES THE CHURCH SERVICE TO BE HELD ON SATURDAY, THE SABBATH DAY. THAT IS NOT WHAT THE SABBATH COMMAND WAS. THE SABBATH COMMAND WAS TO DO NO WORK ON THE SABBATH DAY (EXODUS 20:8-11). YES, JEWS IN OLD TESTAMENT, NEW TESTAMENT, AND MODERN TIMES USE SATURDAY AS THE DAY OF WORSHIP, BUT THAT IS NOT THE ESSENCE OF THE SABBATH COMMAND. IN THE BOOK OF ACTS, WHENEVER A MEETING IS SAID TO BE ON THE SABBATH, IT IS A MEETING OF JEWS AND/OR GENTILE CONVERTS TO JUDAISM, NOT CHRISTIANS. WHEN DID THE EARLY CHRISTIANS MEET? ACTS 2:46-47 GIVES US THE ANSWER, “EVERY DAY THEY CONTINUED TO MEET TOGETHER IN THE TEMPLE COURTS. THEY BROKE BREAD IN THEIR HOMES AND ATE TOGETHER WITH GLAD AND SINCERE HEARTS, PRAISING GOD AND ENJOYING THE FAVOR OF ALL THE PEOPLE. AND THE LORD ADDED TO THEIR NUMBER DAILY THOSE WHO WERE BEING SAVED.” IF THERE WAS A DAY THAT CHRISTIANS MET REGULARLY, IT WAS THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK (OUR SUNDAY), NOT THE SABBATH DAY (OUR SATURDAY) (ACTS 20:7; 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2). IN HONOR OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION ON SUNDAY, THE EARLY CHRISTIANS OBSERVED SUNDAY NOT AS THE “CHRISTIAN SABBATH” BUT AS A DAY TO ESPECIALLY WORSHIP JESUS CHRIST. IS THERE ANYTHING WRONG WITH WORSHIPPING ON SATURDAY, THE JEWISH SABBATH? ABSOLUTELY NOT! WE SHOULD WORSHIP GOD EVERY DAY, NOT JUST ON SATURDAY OR SUNDAY! MANY CHURCHES TODAY HAVE BOTH SATURDAY AND SUNDAY SERVICES. THERE IS FREEDOM IN CHRIST (ROMANS 8:21; 2 CORINTHIANS 3:17; GALATIANS 5:1). SHOULD A CHRISTIAN PRACTICE SABBATH-KEEPING, THAT IS, NOT WORKING ON SATURDAYS? IF A CHRISTIAN, FEELS LED TO DO SO, ABSOLUTELY, YES (ROMANS 14:5). HOWEVER, THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO PRACTICE SABBATH-KEEPING SHOULD NOT JUDGE THOSE WHO DO NOT KEEP THE SABBATH (COLOSSIANS 2:16). FURTHER, THOSE WHO DO NOT KEEP THE SABBATH SHOULD AVOID BEING A STUMBLING BLOCK (1 CORINTHIANS 8:9) TO THOSE WHO DO KEEP THE SABBATH. GALATIANS 5:13-15 SUMS UP THE WHOLE ISSUE: “YOU, MY BROTHERS, WERE CALLED TO BE FREE. BUT DO NOT USE YOUR FREEDOM TO INDULGE THE SINFUL NATURE; RATHER, SERVE ONE ANOTHER IN LOVE. THE ENTIRE LAW IS SUMMED UP IN A SINGLE COMMAND: ‘LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’ IF YOU KEEP ON BITING AND DEVOURING EACH OTHER, WATCH OUT OR YOU WILL BE DESTROYED BY EACH OTHER.”WAS THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION A VIOLATION OF ROMANS 13:1-7? THE AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR WAS A PIVOTAL EVENT IN WORLD HISTORY, AND THE CONSTITUTIONAL REPUBLIC THAT FOLLOWED HAS PRODUCED THE FREEST, MOST PRODUCTIVE SOCIETY EVER. NO ONE CAN DENY THAT MOST OF THE FOUNDING FATHERS WERE RELIGIOUS MEN OR THAT THE LIBERTY THEY FOUGHT FOR HAS BENEFITED MILLIONS OF PEOPLE, BUT WAS THEIR REVOLT AGAINST ENGLAND BIBLICALLY JUSTIFIED? SPECIFICALLY, WAS THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION A VIOLATION OF ROMANS 13:1-7? DURING THE YEARS BEFORE THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, THE ISSUE OF JUSTIFIED REBELLION WAS WIDELY DEBATED, WITH GOOD MEN ON BOTH SIDES OF THE ISSUE. NOT SURPRISINGLY, MOST ENGLISH PREACHERS, SUCH AS JOHN WESLEY, URGED RESTRAINT AND PACIFISM ON THE PART OF THE COLONISTS; WHILE MOST COLONIAL PREACHERS, SUCH AS JOHN WITHERSPOON AND JONATHAN MAYHEW, FANNED THE FLAMES OF REVOLUTION. BEFORE WE WEIGH THE ACTIONS OF THE COLONISTS, WE MUST TAKE A LOOK AT THE SCRIPTURE THEY STRUGGLED WITH. HERE’S A VERSE-BY-VERSE SUMMARY OF ROMANS 13:1-7: THE PASSAGE STARTS WITH A CLEAR-CUT COMMAND TO SUBMIT TO “THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES” (V 1 A). IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING THE COMMAND IS THE REASON FOR IT: NAMELY, AUTHORITIES ARE GOD-ORDAINED (V 1 B). THEREFORE, RESISTING EARTHLY AUTHORITY IS THE SAME AS RESISTING GOD (V 2). RULERS ARE A DETERRENT TO EVIL IN SOCIETY (V 3); IN FACT, A RULER IS “GOD’S SERVANT,” BRINGING RETRIBUTION TO THE WRONGDOER (V 4). CHRISTIANS SHOULD SUBMIT TO HUMAN AUTHORITY NOT ONLY TO AVOID PUNISHMENT BUT ALSO TO MAINTAIN A CLEAR CONSCIENCE BEFORE GOD (V 5). SPECIFICALLY, CHRISTIANS SHOULD PAY THEIR TAXES (V 6) AND PAY THE PROPER RESPECT AND HONOR TO “GOD’S SERVANTS” (V 7). THE COMMANDS IN ROMANS 13 ARE QUITE BROAD, AIMED AT “EVERYONE,” WITH NO EXCEPTIONS LISTED. IN FACT, WHEN PAUL WROTE THESE WORDS, NERO WAS ON THE THRONE. IF ROMANS 13 APPLIES TO THE CRUEL AND CAPRICIOUS NERO, IT APPLIES TO ALL KINGS. THE EARLY CHURCH FOLLOWED THE PRINCIPLES OF ROMANS 13 EVEN DURING THE WICKED AND OPPRESSIVE REIGNS OF CLAUDIUS, CALIGULA, AND TACITUS. NO QUALIFICATIONS OR “OUTS” ARE GIVEN IN THE PASSAGE. PAUL DOES NOT SAY “BE SUBJECT TO THE KING UNLESS HE IS OPPRESSIVE” OR “YOU MUST OBEY ALL RULERS EXCEPT USURPERS.” THE PLAIN TEACHING OF ROMANS 13 IS THAT ALL GOVERNMENTS IN ALL PLACES ARE TO BE HONORED AND OBEYED. EVERY RULER HOLDS POWER BY THE SOVEREIGN WILL OF GOD (PSALM 75:7; DANIEL 2:21). NEW TESTAMENT EXAMPLES OF BELIEVERS PAYING PROPER OBEDIENCE AND RESPECT TOWARDS GOVERNMENT AUTHORITY INCLUDE LUKE 2:1-5; 20:22-25; AND ACTS 24:10 (SEE ALSO 1 PETER 2:13-17). THIS IS NOT TO SAY THAT GOD APPROVES OF EVERYTHING GOVERNMENTS DO OR THAT KINGS ARE ALWAYS RIGHT. ON THE CONTRARY, SCRIPTURE HAS MANY EXAMPLES OF KINGS BEING HELD TO ACCOUNT BY GOD (E.G., DANIEL 4). FURTHERMORE, ROMANS 13 DOES NOT TEACH THAT CHRISTIANS MUST ALWAYS OBEY THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, NO MATTER WHAT. THE ONE EXCEPTION TO THE GENERAL RULE OF OBEDIENCE IS WHEN MAN’S LAWS ARE IN DIRECT CONFLICT WITH THE PLAINLY REVEALED LAW OF GOD. EXAMPLES OF GOD’S PEOPLE PRACTICING CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE INCLUDE PETER AND JOHN DEFYING THE SANHEDRIN (ACTS 4:19; 5:29), THE HEBREW MIDWIVES REFUSING TO PRACTICE INFANTICIDE (EXODUS 1:15-17), DANIEL IGNORING THE PERSIAN LAW CONCERNING PRAYER (DANIEL 6:10), AND DANIEL’S FRIENDS REFUSING TO BOW TO THE KING’S IMAGE (DANIEL 3:14-18). SO, AS A GENERAL RULE, WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT; THE LONE EXCEPTION IS WHEN OBEYING MAN’S LAW WOULD FORCE US TO DIRECTLY DISOBEY GOD’S LAW. NOW, WHAT ABOUT ROMANS 13 AS IT PERTAINS TO THE AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR? WAS THE WAR JUSTIFIED? FIRST, IT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND THAT MANY OF THOSE WHO SUPPORTED THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR WERE DEEPLY RELIGIOUS MEN WHO FELT THAT THEY WERE BIBLICALLY JUSTIFIED IN REBELLING AGAINST ENGLAND. HERE ARE SOME OF THE REASONS FOR THEIR PERSPECTIVE: 1) THE COLONISTS SAW THEMSELVES NOT AS ANTI-GOVERNMENT BUT AS ANTI-TYRANNY. THAT IS, THEY WERE NOT PROMOTING ANARCHY OR THE CASTING OFF OF ALL RESTRAINT. THEY BELIEVED ROMANS 13 TAUGHT HONOR FOR THE INSTITUTION OF GOVERNMENT, BUT NOT NECESSARILY FOR THE INDIVIDUALS WHO RULED GOVERNMENT. THEREFORE, SINCE THEY SUPPORTED GOD’S INSTITUTION OF GOVERNMENT, THE COLONISTS BELIEVED THAT THEIR ACTIONS AGAINST A SPECIFIC OPPRESSIVE REGIME WERE NOT A VIOLATION OF THE GENERAL PRINCIPLE OF ROMANS 13. 2) THE COLONISTS POINTED OUT THAT IT WAS THE KING OF ENGLAND HIMSELF WHO WAS IN VIOLATION OF SCRIPTURE. NO KING WHO BEHAVED SO WICKEDLY, THEY SAID, COULD BE CONSIDERED “GOD’S SERVANT.” THEREFORE, IT WAS A CHRISTIAN’S DUTY TO RESIST HIM. AS MAYHEW SAID IN 1750, “REBELLION TO TYRANTS IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD.” 3) THE COLONISTS SAW THE WAR AS A DEFENSIVE ACTION, NOT AS AN OFFENSIVE WAR. AND IT IS TRUE THAT, IN 1775 AND 1776, THE AMERICANS HAD PRESENTED THE KING WITH FORMAL APPEALS FOR RECONCILIATION. THESE PEACEFUL PLEAS WERE MET WITH ARMED MILITARY FORCE AND SEVERAL VIOLATIONS OF BRITISH COMMON LAW AND THE ENGLISH BILL OF RIGHTS. IN 1770, THE BRITISH FIRED UPON UNARMED CITIZENS IN THE BOSTON MASSACRE. AT LEXINGTON, THE COMMAND WAS “DON’T FIRE UNLESS FIRED UPON.” THE COLONISTS, THEREFORE, SAW THEMSELVES AS DEFENDING THEMSELVES AFTER THE CONFLICT HAD BEEN INITIATED BY THE BRITISH. 4) THE COLONISTS READ 1 PETER 2:13, “SUBMIT YOURSELVES FOR THE LORD'S SAKE TO EVERY AUTHORITY...,” AND SAW THE PHRASE “FOR THE LORD’S SAKE” AS A CONDITION FOR OBEDIENCE. THE REASONING RAN THUS: IF THE AUTHORITY WAS UNRIGHTEOUS AND PASSED UNRIGHTEOUS LAWS, THEN FOLLOWING THEM COULD NOT BE A RIGHTEOUS THING. IN OTHER WORDS, ONE CANNOT OBEY A WICKED LAW “FOR THE LORD’S SAKE.” 5) THE COLONISTS SAW HEBREWS 11 AS JUSTIFICATION FOR RESISTING TYRANTS. GIDEON, BARAK, SAMSON, AND JEPHTHAH ARE ALL LISTED AS “HEROES OF FAITH,” AND THEY WERE ALL INVOLVED IN OVERTHROWING OPPRESSIVE GOVERNMENTS. IT IS SAFE TO SAY THAT THE AMERICAN PATRIOTS WHO FOUGHT AGAINST ENGLAND WERE FULLY CONVINCED THAT THEY HAD BIBLICAL PRECEDENT AND SCRIPTURAL JUSTIFICATION FOR THEIR REBELLION. ALTHOUGH THEIR VIEW OF ROMANS 13 AND 1 PETER 2 IS A FAULTY INTERPRETATION (THERE ARE NO PROVISOS CONCERNING OBEDIENCE IN THOSE PASSAGES), IT WAS THE POPULAR PREACHING OF THE DAY. AT THE SAME TIME, THE SELF-DEFENSE ARGUMENT (NUMBER 3, ABOVE) IS A CONVINCING AND SUBSTANTIAL RATIONALE FOR WAR. EVEN IF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION WAS A VIOLATION OF ROMANS 13, WE KNOW THAT THE PATRIOTS ACTED IN GOOD FAITH IN THE NAME OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM, AND WE KNOW THAT, IN THE ENSUING YEARS, GOD HAS BROUGHT ABOUT MUCH GOOD FROM THE FREEDOM THAT WAS WON AS A RESULT. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] TITHING? SHOULD A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD AS A CREATOR AGENT LORD TITHE? MANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS STRUGGLE WITH THE ISSUE OF TITHING. IN SOME CHURCHES GIVING IS OVER-EMPHASIZED. AT THE SAME TIME, MANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS REFUSE TO SUBMIT TO THE BIBLICAL EXHORTATIONS ABOUT MAKING OFFERINGS TO THE LORD. TITHING/GIVING IS INTENDED TO BE A JOY AND A BLESSING. SADLY, THAT IS SOMETIMES NOT THE CASE IN THE CHURCH TODAY. TITHING IS AN OLD TESTAMENT CONCEPT. THE TITHE WAS A REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW IN WHICH THE ISRAELITES WERE TO GIVE 10 PERCENT OF THE CROPS THEY GREW AND THE LIVESTOCK THEY RAISED TO THE TABERNACLE/TEMPLE (LEVITICUS 27:30; NUMBERS 18:26; DEUTERONOMY 14:24; 2 CHRONICLES 31:5). IN FACT, THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW REQUIRED MULTIPLE TITHES—ONE FOR THE LEVITES, ONE FOR THE USE OF THE TEMPLE AND THE FEASTS, AND ONE FOR THE POOR OF THE LAND—WHICH WOULD HAVE PUSHED THE TOTAL TO AROUND 23.3 PERCENT. SOME UNDERSTAND THE OLD TESTAMENT TITHE AS A METHOD OF TAXATION TO PROVIDE FOR THE NEEDS OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES IN THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM. AFTER THE DEATH OF STEPHEN CHRIST FULFILLED THE ENTIRE LAW, NOT JUST THE LAW OF MAN, THE NEW TESTAMENT NOWHERE COMMANDS, OR EVEN RECOMMENDS, THAT SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS SUBMIT TO A LEGALISTIC TITHE SYSTEM. THE PROBLEM IS THAT SEXUAL, HOMOSEXUAL & INTERRACIAL CREATURES SWEAR THEY ARE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS, WHICH THEY ARE NOT, BUT ETERNALLY LIE ABOUT IT IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10, TO TRY TO TRANSFORM IN THE SAME REGARD & RESPECTED AS TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS, BUT SHALL BE CUT OFF IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12-15. AND IF THIS IS THE CASE AS BEING SEXUAL, THEN YOU STILL ARE UNDER THE OT LAW & ARE REQUIRED BY THE LORD TO PAY YOUR 10% 1 LIFETIME TITHE TO HIM IN MALACHI 3:8-12. EVEN IF YOU ARE JUST A BELIEVER, THEN YOU ARE STILL REQUIRED TO PAY THE 1 LIFETIME TITHE TO THE LORD BECAUSE YOU ARE FOUND TO BE SEXUAL IN SOME WAY IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32. ONLY SEXLESS, SINLESS & GUILTLESS TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] AS TRUE CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] CAN ONLY BE TRUE EXEMPTED & NOT REQUIRED BY THE TRUE SEXLESS **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF**. ETERNAL CREATURES WHO TRY TO BE RESPECTED THROUGH BULLSHIT TRANSFORMATIONS SHALL BE CUT OFF & STILL REQUIRED BY THE LORD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12. THE ROOTS OF SEXUALITY IS ONLY IN THE OT/MT/NT LAW & NEVER IN TRUE SEXLESS GENTILISM OR TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25, THE NEW TESTAMENT NOWHERE DESIGNATES A PERCENTAGE OF INCOME A PERSON SHOULD SET ASIDE, BUT ONLY SAYS GIFTS SHOULD BE “IN KEEPING WITH INCOME” (1 CORINTHIANS 16:2). SOME IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH HAVE TAKEN THE 10 PERCENT FIGURE FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT TITHE AND APPLIED IT AS A “RECOMMENDED MINIMUM” FOR SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IN THEIR GIVING. THE NEW TESTAMENT TALKS ABOUT THE IMPORTANCE AND BENEFITS OF GIVING. WE ARE TO GIVE AS WE ARE ABLE. SOMETIMES THAT MEANS GIVING MORE THAN 10 PERCENT; SOMETIMES THAT MAY MEAN GIVING LESS. IT ALL DEPENDS ON THE ABILITY OF THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD AND THE NEEDS OF THE BODY OF CHRIST. EVERY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD SHOULD DILIGENTLY PRAY AND SEEK GOD’S WISDOM IN THE MATTER OF PARTICIPATING IN TITHING AND/OR HOW MUCH TO GIVE (JAMES 1:5). ABOVE ALL, ALL TITHES AND OFFERINGS SHOULD BE GIVEN WITH PURE MOTIVES AND AN ATTITUDE OF WORSHIP TO GOD AND SERVICE TO THE BODY OF CHRIST. “EACH MAN SHOULD GIVE WHAT HE HAS DECIDED IN HIS HEART TO GIVE, NOT RELUCTANTLY OR UNDER COMPULSION, FOR GOD LOVES A CHEERFUL GIVER” (2 CORINTHIANS 9:7).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LAW ENFORCEMENT/THE POLICE? IT’S FAIRLY WELL KNOWN THAT GOD GAVE A SET OF LAWS AND WITH IT, GUIDELINES FOR THE ENFORCEMENT OF THOSE LAWS. NOT ONLY DID THE MOSAIC LAW DEFINE SIN, BUT IT SPECIFIED PENALTIES FOR THOSE WHO BROKE THE LAW. ANY LAW IS ESSENTIALLY MEANINGLESS WITHOUT ENFORCEMENT. THE PEOPLE IN HOLY BIBLE TIMES MAY NOT HAVE HAD A POLICE FORCE AS WE THINK OF ONE TODAY, BUT THEY DEFINITELY HAD THOSE WHO PROMOTED JUSTICE BY ENFORCING THE LAW. THE HOLY BIBLE’S REFERENCES TO WATCHMEN (EZEKIEL 33:6), ARMED GUARDS (NEHEMIAH 4:13), AND JUDGES (EZEKIEL 44:24 AND THE WHOLE BOOK OF JUDGES) COULD BE SEEN AS EXAMPLES OF LAW ENFORCEMENT. GOD IS A GOD OF JUSTICE (DEUTERONOMY 32:4), AND HE DEMANDS JUSTICE OF HIS PEOPLE: “FOLLOW JUSTICE AND JUSTICE ALONE” (DEUTERONOMY 16:20). THIS COMMAND IMPLIES THE NECESSITY OF LAW ENFORCEMENT. GOD HAS ALWAYS GIVEN THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ENFORCING THE LAW (AND THEREBY MAINTAINING JUSTICE) TO MAN. “DEFEND THE WEAK AND THE FATHERLESS; / UPHOLD THE CAUSE OF THE POOR AND THE OPPRESSED. / RESCUE THE WEAK AND THE NEEDY; / DELIVER THEM FROM THE HAND OF THE WICKED” (PSALM 82:3–4). ROMANS 13 DEALS WITH SUBMISSION TO GOVERNMENT AUTHORITIES, AND THE SAME PASSAGE IS INSTRUCTIVE ON THE PURPOSE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT AND POLICE WORK: “RULERS HOLD NO TERROR FOR THOSE WHO DO RIGHT, BUT FOR THOSE WHO DO WRONG...THE ONE IN AUTHORITY IS GOD’S SERVANT FOR YOUR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WRONG, BE AFRAID, FOR RULERS DO NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NO REASON. THEY ARE GOD’S SERVANTS, AGENTS OF WRATH TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER” (ROMANS 13:3–4). POLICE OFFICERS OR PEACE OFFICERS REPRESENT THE “RULERS” MENTIONED IN THIS PASSAGE AND EXTEND THEIR AUTHORITY. THEREFORE, A CHRISTIAN INVOLVED IN LAW ENFORCEMENT OR POLICE WORK IS DOING A GOOD AND GODLY THING. THE POLICE OFFICER WHO ENFORCES THE JUST LAW OF THE LAND SHOULD CONSIDER HIMSELF OR HERSELF GOD’S SERVANT AND, TOWARD THE LAWBREAKER, AN AGENT OF GOD’S WRATH SENT TO KEEP THE PEACE. ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT JOBS OF EVERY POLICE OFFICER IS THE RESTRAINT OF EVIL IN SOCIETY—A DANGEROUS CAREER, A NOBLE CALLING, AND A PROFESSION CONGRUENT WITH A BIBLICAL DESIRE FOR JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT HUMAN RIGHTS? ANY HONEST STUDY OF THE HOLY BIBLE MUST ACKNOWLEDGE THAT MAN, AS GOD’S SPECIAL CREATION, HAS BEEN BLESSED WITH CERTAIN “HUMAN RIGHTS.” ANY TRUE STUDENT OF THE HOLY BIBLE WILL BE STIMULATED TOWARD IDEALS SUCH AS EQUITY AND JUSTICE AND BENEVOLENCE. AMERICA’S FOUNDING FATHERS PUT IT WELL: “ALL MEN ARE CREATED EQUAL...ENDOWED BY THEIR CREATOR WITH CERTAIN UNALIENABLE RIGHTS.” SUCH A STATEMENT ACCORDS WELL WITH SCRIPTURE. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT MAN IS CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD (GENESIS 1:27). BECAUSE OF THIS, MAN HAS A CERTAIN DIGNITY AND WAS GIVEN DOMINION OVER THE REST OF CREATION (GENESIS 1:26). THE IMAGE OF GOD IN MAN ALSO MEANS THAT MURDER IS A MOST HEINOUS CRIME. “WHOEVER SHEDS THE BLOOD OF MAN, / BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED; / FOR IN THE IMAGE OF GOD / HAS GOD MADE MAN” (GENESIS 9:6). THE SEVERITY OF THE PUNISHMENT UNDERSCORES THE SEVERITY OF THE OFFENSE. THE MOSAIC LAW IS FULL OF EXAMPLES OF HOW GOD EXPECTS EVERYONE TO BE TREATED HUMANELY. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS CONTAIN PROHIBITIONS AGAINST MURDER, THEFT, COVETING, ADULTERY, AND BEARING FALSE TESTIMONY. THESE FIVE LAWS PROMOTE THE ETHICAL TREATMENT OF OUR FELLOW MAN. OTHER EXAMPLES IN THE LAW INCLUDE COMMANDS TO TREAT IMMIGRANTS WELL (EXODUS 22:21; LEVITICUS 19:33-34), TO PROVIDE FOR THE POOR (LEVITICUS 19:10; DEUTERONOMY 15:7-8), TO GRANT INTEREST-FREE LOANS TO THE POOR (EXODUS 22:25), AND TO RELEASE ALL INDENTURED SERVANTS EVERY FIFTY YEARS (LEVITICUS 25:39-41). THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT GOD DOES NOT DISCRIMINATE OR SHOW FAVORITISM (ACTS 10:34). EVERY PERSON IS A UNIQUE CREATION OF HIS, AND HE LOVES EACH ONE (JOHN 3:16; 2 PETER 3:9). “RICH AND POOR HAVE THIS IN COMMON: / THE LORD IS THE MAKER OF THEM ALL” (PROVERBS 22:2). IN TURN, THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT DISCRIMINATE BASED ON RACE, GENDER, CULTURAL BACKGROUND, OR SOCIAL STANDING (GALATIANS 3:28; COLOSSIANS 3:11; JAMES 2:1-4). WE ARE TO BE KIND TO ALL (LUKE 6:35-36). THE HOLY BIBLE GIVES STRICT WARNINGS AGAINST TAKING ADVANTAGE OF THE POOR AND DOWNTRODDEN. “HE WHO OPPRESSES THE POOR SHOWS CONTEMPT FOR THEIR MAKER, BUT WHOEVER IS KIND TO THE NEEDY HONORS GOD” (PROVERBS 14:31). INSTEAD, GOD’S PEOPLE ARE TO HELP WHOEVER IS IN NEED (PROVERBS 14:21; MATTHEW 5:42; LUKE 10:30-37). THROUGHOUT HISTORY, MOST CHRISTIANS HAVE UNDERSTOOD THEIR RESPONSIBILITY TO AID THEIR FELLOW HUMAN BEINGS. THE MAJORITY OF HOSPITALS AND ORPHANAGES IN OUR WORLD WERE FOUNDED BY CONCERNED CHRISTIANS. MANY OF THE GREAT HUMANITARIAN REFORMS OF HISTORY, INCLUDING ABOLITION, WERE SPEARHEADED BY CHRISTIAN MEN AND WOMEN SEEKING JUSTICE. TODAY, CHRISTIANS ARE STILL WORKING TO COMBAT HUMAN RIGHTS ABUSES AND TO PROMOTE THE WELFARE OF ALL PEOPLE. AS THEY PREACH THE GOSPEL AROUND THE WORLD, THEY ARE DIGGING WELLS, PLANTING CROPS, GIVING CLOTHES, DISPENSING MEDICINE, AND PROVIDING EDUCATION FOR THE DESTITUTE. THIS IS AS IT SHOULD BE. THERE IS A SENSE IN WHICH THE CHRISTIAN HAS NO “RIGHTS” OF HIS OWN, BECAUSE HE HAS SURRENDERED HIS LIFE TO CHRIST. CHRIST “OWNS” THE BELIEVER. “YOU ARE NOT YOUR OWN; YOU WERE BOUGHT AT A PRICE” (1 CORINTHIANS 6:19-20). BUT GOD’S AUTHORITY OVER US DOES NOT NEGATE GOD’S IMAGE IN US. OUR SUBMISSION TO THE WILL OF GOD DOES NOT ANNUL GOD’S COMMAND TO “LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF” (MATTHEW 23:39). IN FACT, WE SERVE GOD MOST WHEN WE SERVE OTHERS (MATTHEW 25:40).CHRISTIAN LIBERTY – WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY? CHRISTIAN LIBERTY IS FOUND IN THE HOLY BIBLE IN SEVERAL CONCEPTS. FOR EXAMPLE, LIBERTY FOR THE CHRISTIAN CAN MEAN THAT HE OR SHE HAS BEEN FREED FROM THE PENALTY OF SIN BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST (JOHN 8:31-36; ROMANS 6:23). ALSO, CHRISTIAN LIBERTY CAN REFER TO BEING FREED FROM THE POWER OF SIN IN ONE'S LIFE BY DAILY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST AS LORD OF ONE'S CHARACTER AND CONDUCT (ROMANS 6:5-6,14). IN ADDITION, CHRISTIAN LIBERTY CAN MEAN THAT CHRISTIANS ARE FREED FROM THE JEWISH LAW OF MOSES IN THAT THE LAW ONLY "EXPOSES" SIN IN ONE'S LIFE BUT CANNOT "FORGIVE" SIN (ROMANS 3:20-22). FINALLY, CHRISTIAN LIBERTY CAN MEAN THAT CHRISTIANS ARE FREED IN RESPECT TO SUCH ACTIVITY THAT IS NOT EXPRESSLY FORBIDDEN IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THEREFORE, ONE CAN FEEL FREE TO ENGAGE IN SUCH ACTIVITY AS LONG AS IT DOESN'T "STUMBLE" OR "OFFEND" ANOTHER CHRISTIAN (ROMANS 14:12-16). MOST OF THESE ACTIVITIES REVOLVE AROUND SOCIAL "DO'S" AND "DON'TS, SUCH AS WHETHER OR NOT TO WEAR CERTAIN KINDS OF CLOTHES, MAKE-UP, JEWELRY, TATTOOS, PIERCINGS, AND/OR PRACTICING CERTAIN THINGS, SUCH AS SMOKING, SOCIAL DRINKING, RECREATIONAL GAMBLING, DANCING, OR VIEWING MOVIES OR VIDEOS. AS THE PASSAGE IN ROMANS 14 SAYS, THESE THINGS MAY NOT BE STRICTLY PROHIBITED BY GOD'S WORD, BUT THEY CAN BE BAD FOR ONE'S SPIRITUAL GROWTH OR CHRISTIAN TESTIMONY AND CAN CAUSE OTHER CHRISTIANS TO STUMBLE. FURTHERMORE, CHRISTIANS WHO TEND TO VIGOROUSLY PROMOTE SUCH LIBERTIES CAN SOMETIMES FALL INTO A LOOSE LIFESTYLE OF UNDISCIPLINED LIVING, WHILE, ON THE OTHER HAND, CHRISTIANS WHO TEND TO VIGOROUSLY LIMIT SUCH LIBERTIES CAN SOMETIMES FALL INTO A LEGALISTIC LIFESTYLE OF BEING DEFINED BY WHAT THEY ARE "AGAINST." SO, IT IS WISE TO SEEK GOD IN PRAYER AND HIS WORD TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT A PARTICULAR ACTIVITY IS ACTUALLY FORBIDDEN IN SCRIPTURE. IF IT IS, IT SHOULD BE AVOIDED. IF IT IS NOT FORBIDDEN, THEN WE SHOULD SEEK TO DETERMINE HOW THE ACTIVITY REFLECTS ON OUR REPUTATION AS CHRISTIANS AND WHETHER IT WILL HELP US OR HINDER US IN REPRESENTING JESUS TO UNBELIEVERS AROUND US, WHETHER IT EDIFIES THEM OR NOT. THE ULTIMATE GOAL FOR THE CHRISTIAN SHOULD BE TO GLORIFY GOD, EDIFY FELLOW BELIEVERS, AND HAVE A GOOD REPUTATION BEFORE UNBELIEVERS (PSALM 19:14; ROMANS 15:1-2; 1 PETER 2:11-12). "FOR YOU BRETHREN, HAVE BEEN CALLED TO LIBERTY; ONLY DO NOT USE LIBERTY AS AN OPPORTUNITY FOR THE FLESH, BUT THROUGH LOVE SERVE ONE ANOTHER" (GALATIANS 5:13).WHAT DOES THE NEW TESTAMENT SAY ABOUT HOMOSEXUALITY? THE HOLY BIBLE IS CONSISTENT THROUGH BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS IN CONFIRMING THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS SIN (GENESIS 19:1–13; LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13; ROMANS 1:26–27; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9; JUDE 1:7). IN THIS MATTER, THE NEW TESTAMENT REINFORCES WHAT THE OLD TESTAMENT HAD DECLARED SINCE THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO MOSES (LEVITICUS 20:13). THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS IS THAT THE NEW TESTAMENT OFFERS HOPE AND RESTORATION TO THOSE CAUGHT UP IN THE SIN OF HOMOSEXUALITY THROUGH THE REDEEMING POWER OF JESUS. IT IS THE SAME HOPE THAT IS OFFERED TO ANYONE WHO CHOOSES TO ACCEPT IT (JOHN 1:12; 3:16–18). GOD’S STANDARDS OF HOLINESS DID NOT CHANGE WITH THE COMING OF JESUS, BECAUSE GOD DOES NOT CHANGE (MALACHI 3:6; HEBREWS 13:8). THE NEW TESTAMENT IS A CONTINUING REVELATION OF GOD’S INTERACTION WITH HUMANITY. GOD HATED IDOLATRY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (DEUTERONOMY 5:8), AND HE STILL HATES IT IN THE NEW (1 JOHN 5:21). WHAT WAS IMMORAL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS STILL IMMORAL IN THE NEW. THE NEW TESTAMENT SAYS THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS A “SHAMEFUL LUST” (ROMANS 1:26), A “SHAMEFUL ACT,” AN ABANDONMENT OF “NATURAL RELATIONS” (ROMANS 1:27), A “WRONGDOING” (1 CORINTHIANS 6:9), AND “SEXUAL IMMORALITY AND PERVERSION” (JUDE 1:7). HOMOSEXUALITY CARRIES A “DUE PENALTY” (ROMANS 1:27), “IS CONTRARY TO THE SOUND DOCTRINE” (1 TIMOTHY 1:10), AND IS LISTED AMONG THE SINS THAT BAR PEOPLE FROM THE KINGDOM OF GOD (1 CORINTHIANS 6:9). DESPITE THE ATTEMPTS OF SOME TO DOWNPLAY THESE VERSES, THE HOLY BIBLE COULD NOT BE CLEARER THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS A SIN AGAINST GOD. HOMOSEXUALITY IS NOT THE CAUSE OF A SOCIETY’S DECLINE, BUT IT IS A SYMPTOM OF IT; IT IS THE RESULT OF PEOPLE MAKING THEMSELVES THE FINAL AUTHORITIES. ROMANS 1 GIVES THE NATURAL DIGRESSION OF A SOCIETY THAT HAS CHOSEN IDOLATRY AND SINFUL PLEASURE INSTEAD OF OBEDIENCE TO GOD. THE DOWNWARD SPIRAL BEGINS WITH DENYING THAT GOD HAS ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY OVER HIS CREATION (ROMANS 1:21–23). THE RESULT OF A SOCIETY’S REJECTION OF GOD’S RULE IN THEIR LIVES IS THAT GOD GIVES “THEM OVER IN THE SINFUL DESIRES OF THEIR HEARTS TO SEXUAL IMPURITY FOR THE DEGRADING OF THEIR BODIES WITH ONE ANOTHER. THEY EXCHANGED THE TRUTH ABOUT GOD FOR A LIE, AND WORSHIPED AND SERVED CREATED THINGS RATHER THAN THE CREATOR” (ROMANS 1:24–25). VERSES 26 AND 27 SAY, “BECAUSE OF THIS, GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO SHAMEFUL LUSTS. EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED NATURAL SEXUAL RELATIONS FOR UNNATURAL ONES. IN THE SAME WAY THE MEN ALSO ABANDONED NATURAL RELATIONS WITH WOMEN AND WERE INFLAMED WITH LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER. MEN COMMITTED SHAMEFUL ACTS WITH OTHER MEN, AND RECEIVED IN THEMSELVES THE DUE PENALTY FOR THEIR ERROR.” THE PHRASE “GOD GAVE THEM OVER” MEANS THAT, WHEN WE INSIST ON SHAKING OUR FISTS AT GOD, HE FINALLY LETS US HAVE THE PERVERSION WE DEMAND. AND THAT IS A JUDGMENT IN ITSELF. HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIOR IS THE RESULT OF IGNORING GOD AND TRYING TO CREATE OUR OWN TRUTH. WHEN WE DEFY GOD’S CLEAR INSTRUCTION, WE REAP THE “DUE PENALTY” OF OUR DISOBEDIENCE (2 THESSALONIANS 1:8–9; REVELATION 21:8). THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS NOT THE UNPARDONABLE SIN. IT IS FORGIVABLE JUST LIKE GREED, THEFT, AND MURDER ARE FORGIVABLE WHEN WE REPENT AND TURN TO JESUS (ACTS 2:38). HE PROVIDES US WITH NEW IDENTITIES (1 PETER 1:14; COLOSSIANS 2:13). SECOND CORINTHIANS 5:17 SAYS THAT “IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, THE NEW CREATION HAS COME: THE OLD HAS GONE, THE NEW IS HERE!” THOSE “OLD” THINGS INCLUDE FORMER SINS THAT ONCE HELD US CAPTIVE. WHEREAS WE WERE ONCE DEFINED BY OUR SIN, BEING BORN AGAIN (JOHN 3:3) MEANS WE ARE NOW DEFINED BY JESUS AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS (COLOSSIANS 3:3). A THIEF NO LONGER HAS TO DEFINE HIMSELF AS A THIEF. HE IS CLEANSED FROM HIS FORMER WAYS AND MADE NEW IN CHRIST. A MURDERER—SUCH AS SAUL BEFORE HE BECAME THE APOSTLE PAUL—IS FORGIVEN AND CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 1:13; 1 CORINTHIANS 15:9; ROMANS 8:29). AND SOMEONE TRAPPED IN HOMOSEXUALITY CAN BE SET FREE TO WALK IN PURITY WHEN HE OR SHE AGREES WITH GOD ABOUT SIN AND TRUSTS HIS POWER TO FORGIVE AND RESTORE. AS HAS BEEN NOTED, 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9–10 INCLUDES HOMOSEXUALS IN A LIST OF THOSE WHO WILL NOT HAVE A PART IN GOD’S KINGDOM. BUT VERSE 11 GOES ON TO SAY, “SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU; BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND IN THE SPIRIT OF OUR GOD.” THE TRUTH IS THAT SOME OF THE SAINTS IN THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH WERE FORMER HOMOSEXUALS. GOD’S KINGDOM IS POPULATED BY SINNERS. NO ONE COMES TO GOD ON PERSONAL MERIT. WE ALL COME THE SAME WAY: THROUGH REPENTANCE, RENOUNCING THE SIN FOR WHICH JESUS DIED, AND ACCEPTING THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST IN ITS PLACE (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). THE NEW TESTAMENT OFFERS GOOD NEWS FOR EVERYONE STRUGGLING WITH SEXUAL IDENTITY. JESUS WANTS TO REPLACE OUR SINFUL LIFESTYLES WITH HIS OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS SO THAT WE BECOME MORE LIKE HIM.WHAT WERE THE SHAMMAITE AND HILLELITE INTERPRETATIONS OF JEWISH LAW? SHAMMAI AND HILLEL WERE TWO INFLUENTIAL JEWISH RABBIS WHOSE COMMENTARIES ON THE TORAH SHAPED JEWISH THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS. THE SHAMMAITE AND HILLELITE SCHOOLS WERE THE TWO DOMINANT APPROACHES TO JEWISH LAW DURING THE YEARS OF JESUS’ EARTHLY MINISTRY. UNFORTUNATELY, THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE IN AD 70 RESULTED IN THE LOSS OF MOST RECORDS RELATING TO THE DEBATES BETWEEN THESE TWO GROUPS. THE HILLELITE SCHOOL QUICKLY GAINED DOMINANCE AFTER THE TEMPLE WAS RAZED, SO MUCH OF WHAT WE KNOW ABOUT FIRST-CENTURY HILLELITE AND SHAMMAITE LAW COMES EXCLUSIVELY FROM LATER HILLELITE WRITERS. THESE WRITERS PORTRAY THE SHAMMAITE-HILLELITE DIVIDE IN A MANNER SIMILAR TO MODERN TWO-PARTY POLITICS, WITH EACH SIDE SEEMINGLY BOUND AND DETERMINED TO CONTRADICT THE OTHER ON EVERYTHING. ACCORDING TO TRADITION, SHAMMAI WAS A PHARISEE WHO TAUGHT IN THE YEARS JUST PRIOR TO JESUS’ BIRTH. IN HIS COMMENTARY ON THE LAW, HE EMPHASIZED THE NEED FOR TEMPLE RITUALS, AND HIS INTERPRETATION IS CHARACTERIZED AS STRICT, LITERALIST, AND ISRAEL-CENTRIC. THE SCHOOL THAT FOLLOWED THOSE INTERPRETATIONS IS REFERRED TO AS THE SHAMMAITE INTERPRETATION OF JEWISH LAW. RABBI HILLEL, A CONTEMPORARY OF SHAMMAI, WAS LESS CONCERNED WITH TEMPLE WORSHIP. HIS COMMENTARY IS SEEN AS BEING MORE LIBERAL, TOLERANT, AND ACCEPTING OF GENTILES. HILLEL WAS ALSO KNOWN FOR CODIFYING TRADITIONAL PATTERNS FOR EXEGESIS INTO SEVEN INDIVIDUAL RULES. HIS HILLELITE SCHOOL WAS A RIVAL TO THE SHAMMAITE APPROACH. AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE, THE INFLUENCE OF THE SHAMMAITE SCHOOL FADED, AND HILLEL’S PHILOSOPHY BECAME THE DOMINANT APPROACH TO JEWISH LAW FOR MORE THAN 400 YEARS. SCHOLARS ARE UNSURE HOW MANY OF THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE SHAMMAITE AND HILLELITE SCHOOLS ARE FACTUAL AND HOW MANY ARE THE PRODUCTS OF REVISIONIST HISTORY. WHILE JEWISH SCHOLARS PRIOR TO AD 70 MAKE FREQUENT REFERENCE TO THE DISAGREEMENTS BETWEEN THESE TWO GROUPS, THE VAST MAJORITY OF SURVIVING RECORDS ARE FROM HILLELITE WRITERS. IT’S POSSIBLE THAT THE HILLELITES EXAGGERATED SOME OF THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN SHAMMAI AND HILLEL IN ORDER TO PORTRAY HILLEL IN A MORE HEROIC LIGHT. EVEN WITH SUCH OPEN QUESTIONS, IT’S CLEAR THAT THE INTERPLAY BETWEEN SHAMMAI AND HILLEL INFLUENCED JUDAISM DURING THE EARLY CHRISTIAN ERA. THE RIVALRY BETWEEN THE TWO SCHOOLS GREATLY CONTRIBUTED TO JUDAISM’S GROWING BELIEF THAT THE ORAL LAW—SUCH AS PROMOTED IN THE SHAMMAITE OR HILLELITE SCHOOLS—WAS AS AUTHORITATIVE AS THE WRITTEN TORAH. SOME SCHOLARS DEBATE WHICH SCHOOL, SHAMMAITE OR HILLELITE, HAD A GREATER INFLUENCE ON THE THEOLOGY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. JESUS’ RESTRICTIVE RULES ON DIVORCE ECHO THOSE OF SHAMMAI, WHILE HILLEL ALLOWED FOR A WIDER RANGE OF ACCEPTABLE REASONS TO END A MARRIAGE. JESUS ALSO PHRASED THE “GOLDEN RULE” USING A MORE CHALLENGING, POSITIVE EXPRESSION, IN CONTRAST TO HILLEL’S LIGHTER, NEGATIVE EXPRESSION OF THE SAME BASIC IDEA. AT THE SAME TIME, JESUS WAS WELCOMING OF NON-JEWISH PEOPLE AND OFTEN CASTIGATED THE PHARISEES FOR THEIR EXCESSIVE LEGALISM. THE FACT IS THAT JESUS PRESENTED THE TRUTH, AND HIS AGREEMENT WITH EITHER SHAMMAI OR HILLEL WAS SECONDARY AND COINCIDENTAL. JESUS SPOKE THE FATHER’S WORD, AND HIS TEACHING CANNOT BE SEEN AS A DEFENSE OF ANY RABBI (JOHN 12:49). THERE IS ALSO AN ACADEMIC DEBATE OVER THE INFLUENCE OF SHAMMAI AND HILLEL ON THE THEOLOGY OF THE APOSTLE PAUL. ON ONE HAND, PAUL WAS A STUDENT OF GAMALIEL, WHO CAME FROM THE HILLELITE SCHOOL AND MIGHT HAVE EVEN BEEN HILLEL’S GRANDSON. BUT, PRIOR TO HIS CONVERSION, PAUL (SAUL) WAS HARDLY A TOLERANT, GENTILE-FRIENDLY PHARISEE. RATHER, IN OPPOSITION TO GAMALIEL’S TEACHING, PAUL TOOK A SEVERE STANCE. AND IN HIS LETTERS PAUL EXPRESSES AN ISRAEL-CENTRIC, ALL-OR-NOTHING OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW (ROMANS 3:19–28; CP. JAMES 2:10), WHICH MANY SCHOLARS WOULD IDENTIFY MORE WITH SHAMMAI. OF COURSE, AS HE WAS WRITING INSPIRED SCRIPTURE, PAUL WAS NOT CONCERNED WITH WHAT RABBI MIGHT HAVE HAD A PAST INFLUENCE UPON HIM; HE WAS “CARRIED ALONG BY THE HOLY SPIRIT” AND WROTE WHAT THE SPIRIT WANTED (2 PETER 1:21). ULTIMATELY, THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN SHAMMAITE AND HILLELITE INTERPRETATIONS OF JEWISH LAW ARE MORE A MATTER OF HISTORICAL TRIVIA THAN A MAJOR CONCERN FOR CHRISTIANITY. WHILE THEIR INFLUENCE ON JEWISH THEOLOGY MIGHT HAVE BEEN SIGNIFICANT, THE TEACHINGS OF SHAMMAI AND HILLEL ARE ULTIMATELY IRRELEVANT AGAINST THE CONTENTS OF SCRIPTURE AND THE ACTUAL TEACHINGS OF JESUS CHRIST.WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO BE LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN? IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, JESUS SPEAKS MUCH ABOUT THE IMPORTANCE AND VALUE OF THE LAW: “FOR TRULY I TELL YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH DISAPPEAR, NOT THE SMALLEST LETTER, NOT THE LEAST STROKE OF A PEN, WILL BY ANY MEANS DISAPPEAR FROM THE LAW UNTIL EVERYTHING IS ACCOMPLISHED” (MATTHEW 5:18). THE ACCOMPLISHING OF THE LAW WAS REALIZED IN JESUS HIMSELF, WHO CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW (VERSE 17). IN VERSE 19, JESUS SAYS, “THEREFORE ANYONE WHO SETS ASIDE ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE COMMANDS AND TEACHES OTHERS ACCORDINGLY WILL BE CALLED LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT WHOEVER PRACTICES AND TEACHES THESE COMMANDS WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.” IN OTHER WORDS, THE LAW IS PERFECT AND HOLY, AND EVERY COMMAND THAT GOD GAVE IS EQUALLY IMPORTANT. THE COMMANDMENTS ARE SO IMPORTANT, JESUS SAID, THAT IF SOMEONE SETS ASIDE WHAT MIGHT BE CONSIDERED “ONE OF THE LEAST” OF THEM, THEN THAT PERSON WILL BE CALLED “LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.” CONVERSELY, THE ONE WHO TEACHES THE WHOLE LAW—AND OBEYS IT—WILL BE CALLED “GREAT” IN THE KINGDOM. IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER TO WHOM JESUS WAS SPEAKING IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, NAMELY, JEWS IN ISRAEL WHO WERE STILL UNDER THE DISPENSATION OF THE LAW. AT THE TIME OF JESUS’ ADDRESS TO THE MULTITUDES IN MATTHEW 5, THE LAW WAS IN FULL EFFECT; THE TEMPLE WAS STANDING, THE SACRIFICES WERE BEING OFFERED, AND THE VEIL WAS INTACT. WHEN WE MAKE APPLICATION OF JESUS’ WORDS TO THE CHURCH TODAY, WE NEED TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE MORAL LAWS THAT GOD GAVE AND THE CEREMONIAL AND CIVIL LAWS. WHEN JESUS CRIED, “IT IS FINISHED!” FROM THE CROSS, SOME LAWS, SUCH AS THOSE REGULATING SACRIFICE AND WORSHIP, WERE OBVIOUSLY FULFILLED BECAUSE CHRIST JESUS WAS THE FINAL AND COMPLETE SACRIFICE. OTHER COMMANDS, SUCH AS THE COMMAND NOT TO MURDER OR LIE, ARE STILL AS VALID NOW AS EVER. IN CASE THERE IS ANY DOUBT, THE MORAL LAWS ARE REPEATED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT EPISTLES, WHEREAS THE OTHER LAWS (CONCERNING DIET, OBSERVANCE OF DAYS, ETC.) ARE NOT REPEATED FOR THE CHURCH. ONE DAY, JESUS WILL RETURN TO THE EARTH TO SET UP HIS KINGDOM (DANIEL 2:44; REVELATION 11:15). JESUS’ REFERENCE TO THE “LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN” IN MATTHEW 5:19 SUGGESTS THAT THERE WILL BE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF HONOR IN THE KINGDOM. THE CRITERIA USED FOR ASSIGNING HONOR SEEM TO BE BASED ON THE HANDLING OF GOD’S WORD. THOSE WHO RECEIVED GOD’S WORD AND FULFILLED THEIR RESPONSIBILITIES IN GOD’S SIGHT WILL BE CALLED “GREAT,” BUT THOSE WHO REJECTED PARTS OF GOD’S WORD AND SHIRKED THEIR RESPONSIBILITIES WILL BE CALLED “LEAST.” THIS CORRESPONDS TO THE BELIEVERS’ APPEARANCE BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST ONE DAY, WHERE WE WILL BE REWARDED BASED ON HOW FAITHFULLY WE SERVED CHRIST (2 CORINTHIANS 5:10). SOME OF US WILL “SUFFER LOSS” WHEN OUR WORK “WILL BE SHOWN FOR WHAT IT IS” AND ITS QUALITY DOES NOT PASS THE TEST (SEE 1 CORINTHIANS 3:11–15). IMMEDIATELY AFTER SPEAKING OF THOSE WHO ARE LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THE LORD JESUS INDIRECTLY CONDEMNS THE PHARISEES AND RELIGIOUS TEACHERS FOR THEIR MISCONDUCT CONCERNING THE LAW: “FOR I TELL YOU THAT UNLESS YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS SURPASSES THAT OF THE PHARISEES AND THE TEACHERS OF THE LAW, YOU WILL CERTAINLY NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN” (MATTHEW 5:20). THE PHARISEES, THEN, WERE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO “SET ASIDE” SOME OF THE COMMANDMENTS, AND THEY WOULD SUFFER SHAME FOR IT (SEE ALSO MARK 7:1–13). NOT ONLY DID THEIR ACTIONS DIMINISH SOME PARTS OF THE LAW, BUT THEY HAD NO TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS—BECAUSE THEY REJECTED CHRIST. IN SUMMARY, JESUS TAUGHT THAT THE LAW IS GOOD (MATTHEW 5:18–19), AND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LAW IS FULFILLED IN HIMSELF (VERSE 17). HIS MESSAGE WAS NOT CONTRARY TO THE LAW; RATHER, HIS WORDS CONFIRMED THE LAW AND HIS WORKS ACCOMPLISHED THE LAW. THOSE WHO LIGHTLY ESTEEM GOD’S WORD WILL THEMSELVES BE LIGHTLY ESTEEMED. GREATNESS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN WILL NOT BE BASED ON ONE’S GIFTS BUT UPON HOW ONE HANDLES THE WORD OF GOD (SEE 2 TIMOTHY 2:15).WHAT IS DEONTOLOGICAL ETHICS/DEONTOLOGY? DEONTOLOGY OR DEONTOLOGICAL ETHICS IS THE STUDY OF MORAL DUTY AND IS ONE OF THE MAJOR CATEGORIES OF NORMATIVE ETHICS. IT TEACHES THAT ETHICAL BEHAVIOR STARTS WITH AN ESTABLISHED, DEFINED DUTY. AN ACT, THEN, IS ETHICAL IF IT ADHERES TO DUTY. THERE IS SOME DISCUSSION, HOWEVER, AS TO WHO DICTATES DUTY AND WHETHER ETHICAL BEHAVIOR IS BASED STRICTLY ON ADHERENCE TO RULES OR IF THE WILL OF THE ACTING AGENT HAS A ROLE. MORAL ABSOLUTISM IS UNIQUE IN SECULAR ETHICS IN THAT IT IS THE ONLY SCHOOL OF THOUGHT THAT PLACES THE STANDARD FOR MORALITY OUTSIDE OF THE JUDGMENT OF THE ACTING AGENT. ALSO, THE STANDARD IS NOT DEPENDENT ON THE SITUATION OR THE OUTCOME OF THE ACTION. MORAL ABSOLUTISM IS BASED ON ONE OF THREE POSSIBLE AUTHORITIES: NATURAL LAW - NATURAL LAW THEORY IS THE PHILOSOPHY THAT EVERYTHING IN NATURE IS SUBJECT TO A PARTICULAR WAY OF ACTING THAT WILL BEST ENABLE IT TO FULFILL THAT NATURE. THE LAW AS IT APPLIES TO HUMANITY IS BASED ON HUMAN NATURE AND CAN BE DETERMINED BY CAREFULLY CONSIDERING THAT UNIVERSAL NATURE OF MANKIND WHICH IS INDEPENDENT OF CULTURE AND ERA. IRONICALLY, ALTHOUGH NATURAL LAW IS SUPPOSEDLY DERIVED FROM THE UNIVERSALITY OF HUMAN NATURE, PHILOSOPHERS CAN'T AGREE ON WHAT THE KEY POINTS OF NATURAL LAW SHOULD BE. THEY USUALLY INCLUDE LIFE, PROCREATION, AND SOME KIND OF PERSONAL FULFILLMENT. CONTRACTUAL AGREEMENTS - TWO OF THE MOST BASIC RULES IN SOCIETY ARE THAT INDIVIDUALS WILL NOT HARM EACH OTHER AND INDIVIDUALS WILL NOT LIE. CONTRACTARIANISM IS THE BELIEF THAT A CONTRACT OR PROMISE AUTOMATICALLY GIVES MORAL WEIGHT TO THE ACTIONS NECESSARY TO FULFILL THAT CONTRACT. THE "CONTRACT" MAY BE A VOLUNTARILY AGREED-UPON LIST OF OBLIGATIONS OR THE ASSUMED RESPONSIBILITIES OF A CITIZEN IN A SOCIETY. DIVINE COMMAND - THE DIVINE COMMAND THEORY STATES THAT AN ACTION'S MORALITY IS BASED ON ITS ADHERENCE TO THE COMMAND OF GOD. AN ACT CAN ONLY BE ETHICAL IF IT OBEYS GOD’S LAW, AND THE WORD OF GOD OVERRIDES ANY OTHER LAW, CUSTOM, OR INCLINATION. KANTIAN DUTY WAS DEVELOPED BY IMMANUEL KANT, WHO DIDN'T FEEL THAT FULFILLING A DUTY WAS A SUFFICIENT STANDARD FOR MORALITY. KANT BELIEVED A MORAL ACT MUST BE ACCOMPLISHED DELIBERATELY AND FOR THE SPECIFIC INTENT OF FULFILLING THAT DUTY. TO ACCIDENTALLY DROP A SANDWICH IN FRONT OF A BEGGAR OR TO DONATE MONEY AS A TAX WRITE-OFF ARE NOT ETHICAL ACTS—THE FIRST BECAUSE IT WAS NOT DELIBERATE, THE SECOND BECAUSE IT WAS NOT DONE WITH ALTRUISTIC MOTIVES. PHILOSOPHERS HAVE ALSO ADDED QUALIFIERS TO DEONTOLOGY. CONTEMPORARY DEONTOLOGY TEACHES THAT, EVEN IF AN ACT IS PERFORMED OUT OF DUTY, IT CANNOT ETHICAL IF IT CAUSES HARM TO ANOTHER—UNLESS THAT HARM WILL BRING ABOUT A GREATER GOOD. THE NON-AGGRESSION PRINCIPLE IS SIMILAR, INSISTING THAT VIOLENCE IS ONLY ALLOWED IN SELF-DEFENSE. WHAT DEONTOLOGICAL ETHICS DOES RIGHT IS THAT IT TAKES THE STANDARD OF MORALITY OUT OF HUMANITY'S HANDS AND PLACES IT IN SOMETHING WITH ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY. UNFORTUNATELY, DEONTOLOGISTS THEN ARGUE ABOUT THE SOURCE OF THAT AUTHORITY. THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR: GOD CREATED US WITH THE PURPOSE OF HAVING COMMUNION WITH HIM (JOHN 15:14-15). TO THAT END, HE HAS GIVEN US STANDARDS THAT WILL LEAD US INTO FULFILLING OUR PURPOSE. "MORALS" AND "ETHICS" ARE HUMAN WORDS FOR GODLY RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT REFLECTS THE CHARACTER OF GOD WHILE RECOGNIZING HIS SOVEREIGNTY AND GLORY. THE CATEGORIES OF DEONTOLOGY ARE JUST SNAPSHOTS OF GOD'S RULE. BIBLICALLY, THE WHOLE CONCEPT OF OBEDIENCE OUT OF DUTY IS A LITTLE OFF-CENTER. THE HOLY BIBLE DOESN'T GIVE DUTY AS THE MOTIVATION FOR RIGHT BEHAVIOR. EXODUS 20:6; DEUTERONOMY 5:10; JOSHUA 22:5; JOHN 14:15; 2 JOHN 1:6 AND ELEVEN OTHER VERSES ASSOCIATE LOVE FOR GOD WITH OBEDIENCE. RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEN, ISN'T ABOUT DUTY OR OBLIGATION; IT'S AN EXPRESSION OF OUR LOVE FOR GOD. STILL, THERE ARE SIMILARITIES BETWEEN BIBLICAL TEACHING AND DEONTOLOGICAL ETHICS. NATURAL LAW THEORY ALLOWS FOR GOD PLACING HIS LAW IN OUR HEARTS. ROMANS 2:14-15 SAYS, "FOR WHEN GENTILES WHO DO NOT HAVE THE LAW DO INSTINCTIVELY THE THINGS OF THE LAW, THESE, NOT HAVING THE LAW, ARE A LAW TO THEMSELVES, IN THAT THEY SHOW THE WORK OF THE LAW WRITTEN IN THEIR HEARTS, THEIR CONSCIENCE BEARING WITNESS AND THEIR THOUGHTS ALTERNATELY ACCUSING OR ELSE DEFENDING THEM..." HOWEVER, FIVE CHAPTERS LATER, PAUL STATES THAT HUMAN NATURE ALONE CANNOT LEAD US TO OBEY GOD'S RULE: "FOR I JOYFULLY CONCUR WITH THE LAW OF GOD IN THE INNER MAN, BUT I SEE A DIFFERENT LAW IN THE MEMBERS OF MY BODY, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS" (ROMANS 7:22-23). RELYING ON CONSCIENCE OR INSTINCT CAN ONLY TAKE US SO FAR IN DETERMINING WHAT IS GOOD. NATURAL LAW IS INSUFFICIENT. WE MUST GO DIRECTLY TO GOD AND HIS WORD TO GET THE FULL PICTURE (PSALM 25:4). THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO CONTAINS SHADES OF CONTRACTARIANISM. NUMBERS 30:2 SAYS, "IF A MAN MAKES A VOW TO THE LORD, OR TAKES AN OATH TO BIND HIMSELF WITH A BINDING OBLIGATION, HE SHALL NOT VIOLATE HIS WORD; HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF HIS MOUTH." AND ROMANS 13:1-7 ADMONISHES US TO OBEY THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES, POINTING OUT THAT THE AUTHORITIES ARE THERE TO MAKE SURE SOCIETY ACTS ETHICALLY. SO, CHRISTIANS ARE OBLIGED TO BE GOOD CITIZENS. THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO CONDEMNS FOOLISH OATHS. LEVITICUS 5:4 SAYS A PERSON WHO SWEARS AN OATH WITHOUT THINKING ABOUT THE CONSEQUENCES IS STILL RESPONSIBLE FOR THE OUTCOME. INSTEAD, JESUS SUGGESTS WE EMBODY SUCH GOOD CHARACTER THAT WE WON'T NEED TO MAKE OATHS (MATTHEW 5:33-37). THE HOLY BIBLE DEFINITELY SUPPORTS THE IDEA BEHIND DIVINE COMMAND THEORY. THE LOGOS—THE LOGICAL WORD—CREATED THE WORLD; JOHN 1:3 SAYS, "ALL THINGS CAME INTO BEING THROUGH HIM, AND APART FROM HIM NOTHING CAME INTO BEING THAT HAS COME INTO BEING." THIS SAME CREATOR HAS REVEALED HIS LAW TO US: “HE HAS SHOWED YOU, O MAN, WHAT IS GOOD. AND WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU? TO ACT JUSTLY AND TO LOVE MERCY AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD” (MICAH 6:8). WE HAVE THE PROMISE OF WISDOM FOR THE ASKING (JAMES 1:5) AND SCRIPTURE, WHICH IS "GOD-BREATHED AND IS USEFUL FOR TEACHING, REBUKING, CORRECTING, AND TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE THOROUGHLY EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK" (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO SUPPORTS KANT'S INCLUSION OF MOTIVE AS PART OF THE MORAL STANDARD. MARK 12:41-44 TELLS THE STORY OF THE WIDOW WHO GAVE HER LAST COINS TO THE TEMPLE TREASURY. JESUS PRAISED HER FOR THE SPIRIT OF HER SACRIFICE. DEUTERONOMY 30:2 ENCOURAGES GOD-FOLLOWERS TO "RETURN TO THE LORD YOUR GOD AND OBEY HIM WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND SOUL ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU TODAY." TO “RETURN” AND OFFER HEARTFELT OBEDIENCE WOULD REQUIRE A DELIBERATE ACT OF THE WILL. THIS DOESN'T MEAN THAT EVERY MORAL ACT NEEDS TO BE INTENTIONAL, HOWEVER. LUKE 6:43-45 SUGGESTS THAT ETHICAL ACTS ARISE FROM THE NATURAL BEHAVIOR OF A VIRTUOUS PERSON. IT'S UNLIKELY THAT SUCH A PERSON WOULD BE COGNIZANT OF EVERY ONE OF GOD'S LAWS HE OBEYS THROUGHOUT THE COURSE OF A DAY. DEONTOLOGY IS ONE OF SEVERAL THEORIES OF ETHICS THAT ATTEMPT TO NARROW THE DEFINITION OF AN ETHICAL ACT INTO SECULAR, HUMANISTIC TERMS. THIS DOESN'T WORK BECAUSE "GOOD" AND "RIGHT" AND MORAL VALUE CANNOT COME FROM FICKLE, FALLEN MANKIND WITHOUT ABSORBING THE QUALITIES OF FICKLENESS AND FALLENNESS. FORTUNATELY, WE DON'T HAVE TO RELY ON OURSELVES; GOD HAS TOLD US WHAT IS GOOD, AND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST IS THE STANDARD OF ALL MORALITY.WHY IS EATING DAIRY PRODUCTS AND MEAT IN THE SAME MEAL CONSIDERED NOT KOSHER? OBSERVANT JEWS, IN FOLLOWING THE MOSAIC LAW, SEEK TO OBEY THE LAWS REGARDING FOOD, PRIMARILY FOUND IN LEVITICUS CHAPTER 11. HOWEVER, THERE IS A COMMON JEWISH DIETARY PRACTICE THAT IS NOT FOUND IN LEVITICUS 11 OR ANYWHERE ELSE IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES. MOST OBSERVANT JEWS DO NOT EAT ANIMAL AND DAIRY PRODUCTS TOGETHER, OR EVEN IN THE SAME MEAL. THEY DO NOT CONSIDER MIXING DAIRY PRODUCTS AND MEAT TO BE KOSHER—CHEESEBURGERS ARE OFF THE MENU. IF THE COMMAND NOT TO MIX MEAT WITH DAIRY IS NOT FOUND IN THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, WHERE DID IT COME FROM? THE PRACTICE OF AVOIDING DAIRY PRODUCTS IN A MEAL WITH MEAT COMES FROM EXODUS 23:19, WHICH READS, “DO NOT COOK A YOUNG GOAT IN ITS MOTHER’S MILK.” THE COMMAND DOES NOT OVERTLY RELATE TO DIETARY RESTRICTIONS; RATHER, IT PROHIBITS COOKING A CERTAIN TYPE OF MEAT A CERTAIN WAY. A NORMAL READING OF EXODUS 23:19 SEEMINGLY ALLOWS FOR A YOUNG GOAT TO BE COOKED IN MILK, AS LONG AS THE MILK IS NOT FROM ITS OWN MOTHER. FURTHER, THE COMMAND’S NARROW SCOPE WOULD SEEM TO ALLOW FOR ANY OTHER TYPE OF CLEAN ANIMAL (BESIDES A GOAT) TO BE COOKED IN ITS OWN MOTHER’S MILK. THE COMMAND DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT WHETHER DAIRY AND MEAT CAN BE CONSUMED IN THE SAME MEAL. SO HOW CAN EXODUS 23:19 BE USED TO FORBID DAIRY AND MEAT BEING CONSUMED TOGETHER? THE TENDENCY IN JEWISH RABBINICAL TRADITION, OVER A PERIOD OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS, WAS TO EXPAND THE COMMANDS IN THE MOSAIC LAW TO COVER MORE ACTIVITIES. THE PURPOSE OF SUCH EXPANSION WAS TO INSULATE THE JEWS FROM POSSIBLE VIOLATIONS OF THE LAW. SO, IF THE LAW PRESCRIBED A TEN-FOOT FENCE, THE RABBIS MADE IT A FIFTEEN-FOOT FENCE, JUST TO BE SAFE. AS A RESULT, THE “YOUNG GOAT” IN EXODUS 23:19 WAS INTERPRETED AS “ALL MEAT” IN JEWISH TRADITION, AND “ITS MOTHER’S MILK” BECAME “ANY DAIRY PRODUCT.” CONSUMING ANY TYPE OF MEAT WITH ANY DAIRY PRODUCT IN THE SAME MEAL BECAME A VIOLATION OF THE KOSHER LAWS. ONE RABBINIC TEACHING EVEN PROHIBITS THE USE OF THE SAME KNIFE TO CUT MEAT AND CHEESE OR THE USE OF THE SAME TABLECLOTH TO SERVE BOTH. THIS TREATMENT OF GOD’S LAW IS AN EXAMPLE OF WHAT JESUS REFERRED TO WHEN HE REBUKED THE TEACHERS OF THE LAW FOR “STRAINING OUT A GNAT BUT SWALLOWING A CAMEL” IN MATTHEW 23:24. OF COURSE IT IS GOOD TO STAY AS FAR AWAY FROM VIOLATING GOD’S LAW AS POSSIBLE. BUT TO EXPAND A LAW TO THE EXTENT THAT IT BARELY RESEMBLES THE ORIGINAL STATUTE CANNOT BE JUSTIFIED. EATING MEAT AND DAIRY IN THE SAME MEAL WAS NOT FORBIDDEN IN THE MOSAIC LAW. DEUTERONOMY 4:2 DECLARES, “DO NOT ADD TO WHAT I COMMAND YOU AND DO NOT SUBTRACT FROM IT, BUT KEEP THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD THAT I GIVE YOU.” IT WAS A DIRECT VIOLATION OF GOD’S LAW FOR THE JEWS TO ADD A PROHIBITION NOT DIRECTLY STATED OR IMPLIED IN THE LAW. WHETHER A PERSON EATS A CHEESEBURGER IS NOT THE ISSUE. FOLLOWERS OF JESUS CHRIST ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW (MARK 7:19; ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23–25; EPHESIANS 2:15). WE HAVE FREEDOM IN CHRIST, AND THAT FREEDOM EXTENDS TO OUR DIET (GALATIANS 5:1). IF PEOPLE DESIRE TO OBEY THE OLD COVENANT DIETARY LAWS OR THE EXPANDED JEWISH KOSHER LAWS, THEY ARE FREE TO DO SO. THE ISSUE HERE IS THE FACT THAT THE JEWISH EXPANSION OF “DO NOT COOK A YOUNG GOAT IN ITS MOTHER’S MILK” INTO “DO NOT EAT ANY TYPE OF MEAT WITH ANY DAIRY PRODUCT IN THE SAME MEAL” IS A VIOLATION OF GOD’S PROHIBITION AGAINST ADDING TO THE LORD’S COMMANDS. SO, WHAT WAS THE COMMAND OF EXODUS 23:19 TRULY PROHIBITING? MOST LIKELY, THE RULE HAD TO DO WITH KEEPING THE ISRAELITES FREE FROM IDOLATRY AND SUPERSTITION. SEVERAL COMMENTATORS CONJECTURE THAT BOILING A YOUNG GOAT IN ITS MOTHER’S MILK WAS A PAGAN RITE PERFORMED AS PART OF A FERTILITY SPELL. GOD WANTED HIS PEOPLE TO HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH SUCH WICKEDNESS. OTHER COMMENTATORS POINT OUT THAT COOKING A YOUNG GOAT IN ITS OWN MOTHER’S MILK SEEMS CRUEL, CONSIDERING THE GOAT IS BEING COOKED IN THE VERY THING THAT WAS INTENDED TO GIVE IT LIFE.WHAT IS PIKUACH NEFESH? PIKUACH NEFESH IS HEBREW FOR “SAVING A LIFE.” IT COMES FROM THE RABBINICAL PRINCIPLE OF PIKKUAH NEFESH DOHEH SHABBAT “RESCUING A LIFE IN DANGER TAKES PRECEDENCE OVER THE SABBATH.” THE PRINCIPLE COMES FROM A RABBINICAL INTERPRETATION OF LEVITICUS 18:5, “KEEP MY DECREES AND LAWS, FOR THE PERSON WHO OBEYS THEM WILL LIVE BY THEM. I AM THE LORD.” THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD POINTS OUT THAT GOD SAYS HIS PEOPLE WILL “LIVE BY” THE LAW—AS OPPOSED TO “DYING BY” IT. THUS, THE LAW IS DESIGNED TO PROMOTE LIFE, AND THE PRESERVATION OF HUMAN LIFE IS A HIGHER PRIORITY THAN THE OBSERVANCE OF THE LAW. IN THE LAW OF MOSES, GOD TOLD ISRAEL NOT TO WORK ON THE SABBATH, AND THE PENALTY FOR WORKING ON THE SABBATH WAS DEATH (NUMBERS 15:32FF). HOWEVER, PIKUACH NEFESH SAYS THAT, IF SOMEONE’S LIFE IS IN DANGER, THEN IT IS PERMISSIBLE TO BREAK THE SABBATH BY WORKING TO SAVE THAT PERSON’S LIFE. FOR EXAMPLE, JEWISH AMBULANCE DRIVERS MAY WORK AND BEAR BURDENS ON THE SABBATH, AND JEWISH NURSES MAY GIVE MEDICAL ATTENTION TO THEIR PATIENTS ON THE SABBATH. PIKUACH NEFESH IMPLIES MORE THAN PERMISSION TO VIOLATE THE LAW, HOWEVER; IT DEMANDS ITS VIOLATION WHEN THERE IS A LIFE AT STAKE. IN MATTERS OF LIFE AND DEATH, IT IS INCUMBENT UPON US TO ACT, EVEN WHEN THAT ACTION VIOLATES THE LETTER OF THE LAW. JESUS FOLLOWED THE PRINCIPLE OF PIKUACH NEFESH WHEN HE HEALED PEOPLE ON THE SABBATH (LUKE 13:10–13). WHEN A SYNAGOGUE LEADER OBJECTED, JESUS DEFENDED HIS ACTIONS WITH THIS CHALLENGE: “DOESN’T EACH OF YOU ON THE SABBATH UNTIE YOUR OX OR DONKEY FROM THE STALL AND LEAD IT OUT TO GIVE IT WATER?” (LUKE 13:15). IF ONE MAY VIOLATE THE SABBATH FOR THE SAKE OF ANIMALS, HOW MUCH MORE FOR THE SAKE OF HUMAN BEINGS, CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD? AS JESUS POINTED OUT, THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN, NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH (MARK 2:27). OF COURSE, BELIEVERS IN JESUS ARE NO LONGER REQUIRED TO KEEP THE SABBATH. WE ARE UNDER A NEW LAW—THE LAW OF CHRIST, IN WHICH WE “CARRY EACH OTHER’S BURDENS” (GALATIANS 6:2; SEE ALSO COLOSSIANS 2:16). SINCE CHRISTIANS ARE NOT BOUND BY THE MOSAIC LAW, THE RULE OF PIKUACH NEFESH IS NOT REALLY APPLICABLE TO THEM. HOWEVER, UNDER THE OLD COVENANT, JESUS GAVE PIKUACH NEFESH HIS STAMP OF APPROVAL AS A PRINCIPLE THAT REFLECTED GOD’S MERCY AND COMPASSION.WHAT DID THE LAW MEAN WHEN IT REFERRED TO A LASTING ORDINANCE? THE PHRASE “LASTING ORDINANCE” IS USED 25 TIMES IN THE NIV OLD TESTAMENT, ALMOST EXCLUSIVELY IN THE BOOKS OF MOSES. THE WORD TRANSLATED “LASTING” IS THE HEBREW OLAM, MEANING “FOREVER” OR “FOR A LONG TIME.” IN OTHER WORDS, A LASTING ORDINANCE REFERRED TO AN ONGOING COMMAND. THE FIRST MENTION OF A “LASTING ORDINANCE” IS FOUND IN EXODUS 12:14: “THIS IS A DAY YOU ARE TO COMMEMORATE; FOR THE GENERATIONS TO COME YOU SHALL CELEBRATE IT AS A FESTIVAL TO THE LORD—A LASTING ORDINANCE.” THIS COMMAND IS IN REFERENCE TO THE FIRST PASSOVER. THAT FEAST WOULD BECOME A YEARLY TRADITION PRACTICED FROM THAT TIME FORWARD. INSTEAD OF A ONE-TIME EVENT, THE PASSOVER WAS TO BE A LASTING ORDINANCE. IN ADDITION TO THE PASSOVER, THE ONGOING BURNING OF LAMPS IN THE TABERNACLE WAS TO BE A LASTING ORDINANCE, ACCORDING TO EXODUS 27:21. THE LAMPS IN THE TABERNACLE DID NOT LAST FOREVER, AS THE TABERNACLE WOULD LATER BE REPLACED BY SOLOMON’S TEMPLE, AND THAT WAS LATER DESTROYED. THE IDEA BEHIND A “LASTING ORDINANCE” WAS THAT THE LAW WOULD BE ONGOING RATHER THAN JUST FOR ONE OCCASION. THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD OF AARON AND HIS SONS IS ALSO LISTED AS A LASTING ORDINANCE (EXODUS 29:9), AS WAS THE COMMAND FOR THEM TO WASH BEFORE ENTERING THE TENT OF MEETING (EXODUS 30:20–22). IN LEVITICUS, LASTING ORDINANCES INCLUDE NOT EATING THE FAT OR BLOOD (LEVITICUS 3:17), PRIESTS ABSTAINING FROM ALCOHOL (LEVITICUS 10:9), THE YEARLY DAY OF ATONEMENT (LEVITICUS 16), SACRIFICES ONLY BROUGHT TO THE PRIESTS AT THE TABERNACLE (LEVITICUS 17:1–7), THE YEARLY JEWISH FESTIVALS (LEVITICUS 23), AND LAMPS, OLIVE OIL, AND BREAD BEFORE THE LORD IN THE TABERNACLE (LEVITICUS 24:1–9). IN NUMBERS, MORE LASTING ORDINANCES ARE MENTIONED: THE BLOWING OF TRUMPETS WHEN THE COMMUNITY WAS TO MOVE (NUMBERS 10:1–10), OFFERINGS (NUMBERS 15:15), THE CALL FOR LEVITES TO OVERSEE THE WORK OF THE TABERNACLE (NUMBERS 18), AND RULES RELATED TO RITUAL CLEANSING (NUMBERS 19). OUTSIDE OF THESE BOOKS, ONLY TWO PASSAGES MENTION A “LASTING ORDINANCE.” IN 2 CHRONICLES 2:4 A LASTING ORDINANCE IS MADE CONCERNING MOVING THE TABERNACLE WORSHIP TO THE JEWISH TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM. THEN, IN EZEKIEL 46:14 A LASTING ORDINANCE IS GIVEN RELATED TO A FUTURE TEMPLE PROPHESIED BY THE PROPHET EZEKIEL (USUALLY CALLED THE MILLENNIAL TEMPLE). AS THESE PASSAGES NOTE, THE IDEA OF A LASTING ORDINANCE INDICATED AN ONGOING LAW, BUT IT WAS NOT ALWAYS INTENDED TO BE ETERNAL. IN ADDITION, THE LASTING ORDINANCES OF THE HOLY BIBLE ARE RELATED TO THE TABERNACLE, TEMPLE, AND WORSHIP PRACTICES OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE. THE FIRST AND PERHAPS MOST WELL-KNOWN OF THESE PRACTICES WAS THE PASSOVER, THE LASTING ORDINANCE THAT MARKED THE NEW BEGINNING FOR THE JEWISH PEOPLE. ALL OF THESE LASTING ORDINANCES WERE COMMANDED BY GOD TO THE PEOPLE OF GOD AS WAYS TO OBEY AND HONOR HIM.WHAT IS NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY? NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY IS BEST DESCRIBED AS A HERMENEUTICAL PRINCIPLE, OR AN INTERPRETATIVE GRID THROUGH WHICH ONE READS AND INTERPRETS THE SCRIPTURES. AS A HERMENEUTICAL PRINCIPLE, IT STANDS AS A BRIDGE BETWEEN DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY AND COVENANT THEOLOGY. THAT IS NOT TO SAY THAT NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY HAS INTENTIONALLY SET ITSELF UP BETWEEN DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY AND COVENANT THEOLOGY, BUT THAT NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY SHARES THINGS IN COMMON WITH BOTH DISPENSATIONAL AND COVENANT THEOLOGY. AS SUCH, WE CANNOT SAY WHAT NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY IS WITHOUT REFERENCE TO DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY AND COVENANT THEOLOGY. DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY ESSENTIALLY SEES THE SCRIPTURES UNFOLDING IN A SERIES OF, USUALLY, SEVEN “DISPENSATIONS.” A DISPENSATION CAN BE LOOSELY DEFINED AS THE MEANS THROUGH WHICH GOD GOVERNS HIS ACTIONS WITH MAN AND CREATION. THEREFORE, GOD’S GOVERNANCE WAS DIFFERENT WITH ADAM THAN IT WAS WITH ABRAHAM, ETC. DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY VIEWS THE REVELATION AS PROGRESSIVE, I.E., IN EACH DISPENSATION, GOD REVEALS MORE AND MORE OF HIS DIVINE PLAN OF REDEMPTION. HOWEVER, WHILE SCRIPTURE IS A PROGRESSIVE REVELATION, EACH SUCCESSIVE DISPENSATION REPRESENTS A NEW WAY OF GOD DEALING WITH HIS CREATION. IN OTHER WORDS, ACCORDING TO DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY, THERE IS A STRONG LEVEL OF DISCONTINUITY BETWEEN THE DISPENSATIONS; ONCE AN OLD DISPENSATION IS OVER AND A NEW ONE BEGUN, THE "OLD" WAY OF DOING THINGS UNDER THE OLD DISPENSATION IS SUPERSEDED BY THE NEW DISPENSATION. AND EACH DISPENSATION IS TYPICALLY INTRODUCED WITH SOME NEW REVELATION FROM GOD. THE THING TO REMEMBER WITH DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY IS THAT THERE IS A SHARP DISTINCTION BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH. THEY ARE TWO DIFFERENT PEOPLE WITH TWO DIFFERENT DESTINIES IN GOD’S ECONOMY. THE CHURCH IS SEEN AS A "PARENTHESIS" BETWEEN GOD’S DEALINGS WITH NATIONAL ISRAEL. THE RESTORED KINGDOM PROMISED TO ISRAEL WILL BE FULFILLED IN THE MILLENNIUM. UNTIL THEN IS THE CHURCH AGE—THE TIME OF THE GENTILES. COVENANT THEOLOGY IS EFFECTIVELY THE POLAR OPPOSITE OF DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY. WHILE BOTH AGREE THAT SCRIPTURE IS PROGRESSIVE, THE OVERARCHING PRINCIPLE OF COVENANT THEOLOGY IS THE COVENANT. COVENANT THEOLOGY SEES TWO THEOLOGICAL COVENANTS IN SCRIPTURE—THE COVENANT OF WORKS AND THE COVENANT OF GRACE. THE COVENANT OF WORKS WAS INTRODUCED IN THE GARDEN BETWEEN GOD AND MAN IN WHICH GOD PROMISED MANKIND LIFE FOR OBEDIENCE AND JUDGMENT FOR DISOBEDIENCE. THE COVENANT OF WORKS WAS RE-INTRODUCED AT SINAI AS GOD PROMISED ISRAEL LONG LIFE AND BLESSING IN THE LAND ON THE CONDITION OF THEIR OBEDIENCE TO THE MOSAIC COVENANT, BUT EXPULSION AND JUDGMENT IN THE EVENT OF THEIR DISOBEDIENCE. THE COVENANT OF GRACE WAS IMPLEMENTED AFTER THE FALL AND REPRESENTS GOD’S UNCONDITIONAL COVENANT WITH MAN TO REDEEM AND SAVE THE ELECT. ALL OF THE VARIOUS BIBLICAL COVENANTS (NOAHIC, ABRAHAMIC, MOSAIC, DAVIDIC, AND THE NEW) ARE OUTWORKINGS OF THE COVENANT OF GRACE AS GOD WORKS HIS PLAN OF REDEMPTION IN HUMAN HISTORY. SO, WHERE DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY SAW A DISCONTINUITY BETWEEN THE VARIOUS DISPENSATIONS (AND IN PARTICULAR BETWEEN THE OLD AND THE NEW TESTAMENTS), COVENANT THEOLOGY SEES A GREAT DEAL OF CONTINUITY. THIS IS ESPECIALLY EVIDENT IN THE FACT THAT COVENANT THEOLOGY DOES NOT SEE A SHARP DISTINCTION BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH. BOTH ENTITIES ARE SEEN AS ONE CONTINUOUS PEOPLE OF GOD WITH ONE ULTIMATE DESTINY. ALL OF THAT SERVES AS THE BACKDROP TO VIEW NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY. AS MENTIONED PREVIOUSLY, NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY IS A MIDDLE POINT BETWEEN THE TWO. IT SHARES A LOT IN COMMON WITH CLASSIC COVENANT THEOLOGY, IN PARTICULAR THE CONTINUITY BETWEEN THE CHURCH AND ISRAEL AS BEING ONE PEOPLE OF GOD. HOWEVER, IT ALSO DIFFERS FROM COVENANT THEOLOGY IN THAT IT DOES NOT NECESSARILY VIEW THE SCRIPTURES AS THE UNFOLDING OF REDEMPTION IN A COVENANT OF WORKS/COVENANT OF GRACE FRAMEWORK. INSTEAD, IT SEES THE SCRIPTURES IN A MORE PROMISE/FULFILLMENT PARADIGM. BY FAR THE BIGGEST DIFFERENCE BETWEEN NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY AND COVENANT THEOLOGY IS HOW EACH VIEWS THE MOSAIC LAW. COVENANT THEOLOGY SEES THE LAW IN THREE WAYS: CIVIL, CEREMONIAL AND MORAL. THE CIVIL ASPECT OF THE LAW WAS THOSE LAWS IN THE COVENANT OF SINAI WHICH GOVERNED THE THEOCRATIC NATION OF ISRAEL WHILE THEY LIVE IN THE PROMISED LAND. THE CEREMONIAL ASPECT OF THE LAW GOVERNED THE WORSHIP OF GOD BY ISRAEL WHILE IN THE LAND. FINALLY, THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE LAW GOVERNED THE BEHAVIOR OF GOD’S PEOPLE. IT SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD THAT THE LAW, IN AND OF ITSELF, IS ONE COHESIVE WHOLE AND THAT THE JEWS DID NOT DELINEATE BETWEEN CIVIL, CEREMONIAL AND MORAL; THESE ARE JUST TERMS USED TO HELP IDENTIFY THE THREE AREAS OF ISRAELITE LIFE THAT THE MOSAIC LAW GOVERNED. ACCORDING TO CLASSIC COVENANT THEOLOGY, JESUS CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW (MATTHEW 5:17). HE DID SO BY SATISFYING ALL OF THE CEREMONIAL, CIVIL AND MORAL ASPECTS OF THE LAW. JESUS CHRIST IS THE REALITY BEHIND THE SHADOWS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM AND THEREBY FULFILLS THE CEREMONIAL ASPECT OF THE LAW. JESUS CHRIST ALSO BORE THE PENALTY OUR SINS DESERVED AND THEREBY FULFILLED THE CIVIL ASPECT OF THE LAW. FINALLY, JESUS CHRIST LIVED IN FULL ACCORDANCE WITH THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE LAW AND FULFILLED THE RIGHTEOUS REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW. NOW, THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE LAW REPRESENTS THE ESSENCE OF THE COVENANT OF WORKS. AS SUCH, IT TRANSCENDS THE MOSAIC ECONOMY. IN OTHER WORDS, GOD HAS ALWAYS REQUIRED HOLINESS FROM HUMANITY. THE COVENANT OF WORKS WAS NOT NEGATED DUE TO THE FALL, NOR WAS IT NEGATED EVEN THOUGH IT WAS FULFILLED IN CHRIST. THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE LAW STILL STANDS AS THE STANDARD OF MORALITY FOR MANKIND BECAUSE IT IS REFLECTIVE OF GOD’S CHARACTER, AND THAT DOES NOT CHANGE. THEREFORE, COVENANT THEOLOGY STILL SEES THE MOSAIC LAW (ESPECIALLY THE TEN COMMANDMENTS) AS PRESCRIPTIVE FOR THE CHURCH, EVEN THOUGH THE CEREMONIAL AND CIVIL ASPECTS HAVE BEEN RENDERED OBSOLETE IN CHRIST. NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY SEES THE MOSAIC LAW AS A WHOLE AND SEES IT ALL FULFILLED IN CHRIST (SO FAR IN AGREEMENT WITH COVENANT THEOLOGY). HOWEVER, BECAUSE NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY SEES THE MOSAIC LAW AS A WHOLE, IT ALSO SEES THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE MOSAIC LAW AS FULFILLED IN CHRIST AND NO LONGER APPLYING TO CHRISTIANS. INSTEAD OF BEING UNDER THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE MOSAIC LAW AS SUMMARIZED IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WE ARE UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST (1 CORINTHIANS 9:21). THE LAW OF CHRIST WOULD BE THOSE PRESCRIPTIONS THAT CHRIST SPECIFICALLY STATED IN THE GOSPELS (E.G., THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT). IN OTHER WORDS, THE ENTIRE MOSAIC ECONOMY HAS BEEN SET ASIDE IN NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY; IT NO LONGER APPLIES IN ANY WAY TO CHRISTIANS. SO, WHILE COVENANT THEOLOGY SEES A CONTINUITY BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS IN REGARDS TO GOD’S PEOPLE AND THE WAY OF SALVATION, NEW COVENANT THEOLOGY DRAWS A RATHER SHARP LINE OF DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS WHEN IT COMES TO THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE OLD MOSAIC COVENANT AND THE NEW COVENANT MEDIATED BY CHRIST. THE OLD COVENANT IS OBSOLETE (INCLUDING THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE MOSAIC LAW) AND REPLACED BY THE NEW COVENANT WITH THE LAW OF CHRIST TO GOVERN ITS MORALITY.WHAT IS A JOT? WHAT IS A TITTLE? WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT NEITHER A JOT NOR A TITTLE WILL DISAPPEAR FROM GOD’S LAW? IN MATTHEW 5:17, JESUS ASSURES HIS AUDIENCE ON THE MOUNT THAT HE HAD NOT COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS; RATHER, HE HAD COME TO FULFILL THEM. THEN, IN VERSE 18, JESUS EMPHASIZES THE ETERNAL NATURE OF GOD’S WORD: “FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, TILL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS, ONE JOT OR ONE TITTLE SHALL IN NO WISE PASS FROM THE LAW, TILL ALL BE FULFILLED” (KJV). HIS STATEMENT NATURALLY PROMPTS THE QUESTION OF WHAT’S A JOT? AND WHAT’S A TITTLE? MOST OF US ARE UNFAMILIAR WITH JOTS AND TITTLES BECAUSE MOST OF US DO NOT READ THE HEBREW LANGUAGE. JOTS AND TITTLES HAVE TO DO WITH LETTERS AND PEN STROKES IN HEBREW WRITING. A JOT IS THE TENTH LETTER IN THE HEBREW ALPHABET AND THE SMALLEST. IT WAS WRITTEN ABOVE THE LINE AND LOOKS TO US RATHER LIKE AN APOSTROPHE: JOT IS RELATED TO OUR MODERN ENGLISH WORD IOTA, MEANING “A VERY SMALL AMOUNT.” THE HEBREW SPELLING IS YOD OR YODH. MANY BIBLES HAVE A PICTURE OF A YOD IN PSALM 119. CHECK OUT THE SECTION TITLE COMING JUST BEFORE VERSE 73. A TITTLE IS EVEN SMALLER THAN A JOT. A TITTLE IS A LETTER EXTENSION, A PEN STROKE THAT CAN DIFFERENTIATE ONE HEBREW LETTER FROM ANOTHER. AN EXAMPLE CAN BE SEEN IN THE COMPARISON BETWEEN THE HEBREW LETTERS RESH AND DALETH (OR DALET): THE RESH (ON THE LEFT) IS MADE WITH ONE SMOOTH STROKE. THE DALETH (ON THE RIGHT) IS MADE WITH TWO STROKES OF THE PEN. THE LETTERS ARE VERY SIMILAR TO EACH OTHER, BUT THE DISTINGUISHING MARK OF THE DALETH IS THE SMALL EXTENSION OF THE ROOF OF THE LETTER: THAT EXTENSION IS A TITTLE. SEE PSALM 119:25 AND 153 FOR PICTURES OF THE DALETH AND RESH, RESPECTIVELY. WHEN JESUS SAID, “TILL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS, ONE JOT OR ONE TITTLE SHALL IN NO WISE PASS FROM THE LAW, TILL ALL BE FULFILLED” IN MATTHEW 5:18, HE WAS STATING EMPHATICALLY THAT GOD’S WORD IS TRUE AND TRUSTWORTHY. GOD HAS SPOKEN, HIS WORDS HAVE BEEN WRITTEN DOWN ACCURATELY, AND WHAT GOD HAS SAID WILL SURELY COME TO PASS. FULFILLMENT IS INEVITABLE. EVEN THE SMALLEST LETTER OF THE LAW WILL BE FULFILLED. EVEN THE SMALLEST PEN STROKE OF THE PROPHETS WILL BE ACCOMPLISHED. THE NLT TRANSLATES THE VERSE THIS WAY: “UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH DISAPPEAR, NOT EVEN THE SMALLEST DETAIL OF GOD'S LAW WILL DISAPPEAR UNTIL ITS PURPOSE IS ACHIEVED.” DOUBTERS WILL DOUBT, AND MOCKERS WILL MOCK, BUT GOD’S WORD WILL NOT CHANGE: “YOUR WORD, LORD, IS ETERNAL; IT STANDS FIRM IN THE HEAVENS” (PSALM 119:89). THE GOSPEL CHANGES LIVES: “‘THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER.’ AND THIS IS THE WORD THAT WAS PREACHED TO YOU” (1 PETER 1:25). GOD IS RELIABLE, AND SO IS HIS WORD—EVERY JOT AND TITTLE OF IT.WHY DID MOSES HAVE TO WEAR A VEIL? WHEN GOD BEGAN TO GIVE THE LAW TO ISRAEL, HE DID SO, ACCOMPANIED BY AN OVERWHELMING ATMOSPHERIC DISPLAY OF THUNDER AND LIGHTNING, SMOKE AND FIRE, AND THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET ON THE TOP OF MT. SINAI. THIS WAS TO WARN THE PEOPLE THAT HE IS HOLY AND SHOULD NOT BE APPROACHED. ANYONE WHO TRIED TO COME UP THE MOUNTAIN WOULD BE KILLED. (SEE EXODUS 19 AND HEBREWS 12:18–19.) WHEN GOD DELIVERS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, THE PEOPLE ARE SO FRIGHTENED THAT THEY ARE AFRAID TO HAVE GOD SPEAK. THEY ASK THAT MOSES DELIVER THE LAW INSTEAD (EXODUS 20:18–21). SO, MOSES APPROACHES GOD AND RECEIVES THE LAW IN EXODUS 21–23. HE DELIVERS IT TO THE PEOPLE WHO ARE CALLED TO AFFIRM THEIR WILLINGNESS TO OBEY IN CHAPTER 24. IN EXODUS 25–31 MOSES GOES UP TO THE MOUNTAIN AND RECEIVES THE PLANS FOR THE TABERNACLE AND THE TABLETS OF STONE ON WHICH GOD HAD ENGRAVED THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. UPON HIS RETURN TO THE ISRAELITE CAMP, MOSES FINDS THE ISRAELITES WORSHIPPING THE GOLDEN CALF IN VIOLATION OF THE LAW THEY HAD JUST AGREED TO KEEP. IN ANGER MOSES SMASHES THE STONE TABLETS TO BITS AND PROCEEDS TO ADDRESS THIS SIN IN THE CAMP (CHAPTER 32.) AFTER THE SIN HAD BEEN DEALT WITH, GOD INVITES MOSES TO COME BACK UP THE MOUNTAIN TO RECEIVE THE LAW AGAIN, ENGRAVED ON NEW TABLETS OF STONE. MOSES GOES UP THE MOUNTAIN ALONE AND MEETS WITH GOD. THERE HE BEGS FOR PARDON FOR THE NATION. GOD FORGIVES AND RENEWS THE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL AND ONCE AGAIN PROVIDES A SUMMARY FORM OF THE LAW, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (SEE EXODUS 34:1–27). MOSES SPENDS 40 DAYS AND NIGHTS WITH GOD ON THE MOUNTAIN, AND DURING THAT TIME HE DID NOT EAT OR DRINK (VERSE 28). IT SEEMS THAT THE GLORY OF GOD SUSTAINED HIM. AFTER SPENDING THIS EXTENDED AMOUNT OF TIME WITH GOD, MOSES COMES DOWN THE MOUNTAIN, AND HIS FACE IS SHINING WITH THE GLORY OF GOD (EXODUS 34:29). WE DON’T KNOW EXACTLY WHAT THIS WOULD HAVE LOOKED LIKE, BUT IT WAS FRIGHTENING TO HIS BROTHER, AARON, THE HIGH PRIEST; AND TO ALL THE REST OF THE PEOPLE. BECAUSE EVERYONE WAS AFRAID TO COME NEAR MOSES (VERSE 31), HE WORE A VEIL OVER HIS FACE TO SHROUD THE GLORY (VERSES 33–35). WE ARE NOT TOLD HOW LONG THIS LASTED, BUT PRESUMABLY THE GLORY BEGAN TO FADE WHEN MOSES WAS NO LONGER REGULARLY GOING INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD. HOW LONG MOSES WORE THE VEIL IS UNKNOWN, BUT THE VEIL IS NOT MENTIONED DURING THE REMAINING YEARS OF HIS LEADERSHIP—ROUGHLY 38 YEARS. THE STORY OF MOSES’ VEIL AS RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS PRETTY STRAIGHTFORWARD. BUT PAUL’S MENTION OF THE VEIL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT HAS CAUSED SOME TO TAKE A SECOND LOOK AT THE REASON MOSES CHOSE TO WEAR A VEIL. SECOND CORINTHIANS 3:13 SAYS, “WE ARE NOT LIKE MOSES, WHO WOULD PUT A VEIL OVER HIS FACE TO PREVENT THE ISRAELITES FROM SEEING THE END OF WHAT WAS PASSING AWAY.” THIS MAKES IT SOUND AS IF MOSES PUT THE VEIL OVER HIS FACE TO PREVENT THE ISRAELITES FROM SEEING THAT THE GLORY WAS BEGINNING TO FADE. IF THIS VERSE IS READ IN ISOLATION, IT WOULD INDEED SEEM TO IMPLY THAT MOSES’ VEIL WAS DESIGNED TO MAKE PEOPLE THINK HIS FACE WAS STILL SHINING, EVEN WHEN IT WASN’T; HOWEVER, SUCH AN INTERPRETATION SIMPLY HIGHLIGHTS THE DANGER OF READING VERSES IN ISOLATION. WHEN 2 CORINTHIANS 3:13 IS READ IN THE CONTEXT OF PAUL’S TOTAL ARGUMENT, WE FIND THAT IT SAYS NOTHING ABOUT MOSES’ MOTIVE FOR VEILING HIS FACE. IN 2 CORINTHIANS 3, PAUL IS CONTRASTING THE GLORIES OF THE OLD AND NEW COVENANTS, AND HE CONCLUDES THAT THE NEW COVENANT IS FAR MORE GLORIOUS. • THE OLD COVENANT WAS WRITTEN ON TABLETS OF STONE; THE NEW COVENANT IS WRITTEN ON THE HEART (VERSE 3). • THE OLD COVENANT IS THE LETTER OF THE LAW, WHILE THE NEW COVENANT IS OF THE SPIRIT. THE LETTER KILLS BUT THE SPIRIT GIVES LIFE (VERSE 6). • THE OLD COVENANT BRINGS CONDEMNATION; THE NEW COVENANT BRINGS RIGHTEOUSNESS (VERSE 9). • THE OLD COVENANT HAD A GLORY THAT FADED; THE NEW COVENANT HAS A GLORY THAT REMAINS AND IN FACT SO FAR SURPASSES IT THAT THE OLD COVENANT APPEARS TO HAVE NO GLORY BY COMPARISON (VERSES 10–11). SECOND CORINTHIANS 3:12–13 GIVES ANOTHER CONTRAST. MINISTERS OF THE NEW COVENANT ARE UNLIKE MOSES. NEW COVENANT MINISTERS PROCLAIM THE UNFADING GLORY IN A BOLD MANNER, WHILE MOSES WORE A VEIL TO SHIELD ISRAEL FROM A FADING GLORY. PAUL IS NOT GIVING US NEW INSIGHT INTO WHAT MOSES WAS DOING. THERE IS NO NEW INFORMATION IN 2 CORINTHIANS 3 CONCERNING THE EVENTS IN EXODUS 34. THE MAIN POINT IS THAT THE OLD COVENANT GLORY WAS TEMPORARY; THE SHINING OF MOSES’ FACE WAS DESTINED TO FADE, JUST AS THE LAW HE PROCLAIMED. THE EMPHASIS IS THAT THE VEIL PREVENTED THE ISRAELITES FROM SEEING A TEMPORARY GLORY, NOT THAT THEY WERE PREVENTED FROM NOTICING THAT THE GLORY WAS GRADUALLY FADING, MUCH LESS THAT MOSES HAD SOME PERSONAL (PERHAPS PRIDEFUL) REASON FOR HIDING THE FACT THAT IT WAS FADING. THIS PARAPHRASE MAY HELP: UNLIKE MOSES, WHO WORE A VEIL TO CONCEAL THE TEMPORARY GLORY OF THE OLD COVENANT, WE BOLDLY PROCLAIM THE PERMANENT GLORY OF THE NEW COVENANT. PAUL GOES ON TO SAY THAT, JUST AS MOSES GAVE ISRAEL THE LAW WITH A VEIL OVER HIS FACE, EVEN TODAY, WHEN THE LAW IS READ, A VEIL DESCENDS OVER THE HEARTS OF UNBELIEVING ISRAELITES. THEN AND NOW, ISRAEL’S VISION IS OBSCURED, AND THEY ARE HARD OF HEART. THE “VEIL” PREVENTS THEM FROM SEEING THE TRUE GLORY OF GOD. THE VEIL IS ONLY TAKEN AWAY WHEN THEY TURN TO CHRIST (2 CORINTHIANS 3:14–16). PAUL ENDS HIS ILLUSTRATION OF MOSES’ VEIL BY MAKING SOMETHING OF A COMPARISON TO MOSES. MOSES BEHELD THE GLORY OF GOD, AND HIS FACE REFLECTED GOD’S GLORY; SO NEW TESTAMENT BELIEVERS BEHOLD THE GLORY OF GOD AND ARE TRANSFORMED INTO THAT GLORY (2 CORINTHIANS 3:18). MOSES WORE A VEIL FOR THE REASON STATED IN EXODUS 34—HIS SHINING FACE FRIGHTENED THE ISRAELITES. PAUL USES THAT HISTORICAL INCIDENT TO CONTRAST THE MINISTRIES OF THE OLD AND NEW COVENANTS.WHAT IS A LEVIRATE MARRIAGE? A LEVIRATE MARRIAGE IS LITERALLY A “MARRIAGE WITH A BROTHER-IN-LAW.” THE WORD LEVIRATE, WHICH HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE TRIBE OF LEVI, COMES FROM THE LATIN WORD LEVIR, “A HUSBAND’S BROTHER.” IN ANCIENT TIMES, IF A MAN DIED WITHOUT A CHILD, IT WAS COMMON FOR THE MAN’S UNMARRIED BROTHER TO MARRY THE WIDOW IN ORDER TO PROVIDE AN HEIR FOR THE DECEASED. A WIDOW WOULD MARRY A BROTHER-IN-LAW, AND THE FIRST SON PRODUCED IN THAT UNION WAS CONSIDERED THE LEGAL DESCENDANT OF HER DEAD HUSBAND. WE SEE A COUPLE OF EXAMPLES IN THE HOLY BIBLE OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE. THE FIRST IS THE STORY OF TAMAR AND ONAN IN GENESIS 38. TAMAR HAD BEEN MARRIED TO ER, A SON OF JUDAH. ER DIED, LEAVING TAMAR CHILDLESS (GENESIS 38:6–7). JUDAH’S SOLUTION WAS TO FOLLOW THE STANDARD PROCEDURE OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE: HE TOLD ER’S BROTHER ONAN, “SLEEP WITH YOUR BROTHER’S WIFE AND FULFILL YOUR DUTY TO HER AS A BROTHER-IN-LAW TO RAISE UP OFFSPRING FOR YOUR BROTHER” (VERSE 8). ONAN WAS MORE THAN WILLING TO SLEEP WITH TAMAR, BUT, UNFORTUNATELY, HE HAD NO DESIRE TO HAVE A CHILD WITH HER: “ONAN KNEW THAT THE CHILD WOULD NOT BE HIS; SO, WHENEVER HE SLEPT WITH HIS BROTHER’S WIFE, HE SPILLED HIS SEMEN ON THE GROUND TO KEEP FROM PROVIDING OFFSPRING FOR HIS BROTHER” (VERSE 9). IN OTHER WORDS, ONAN WAS TAKING SELFISH ADVANTAGE OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE. HE WANTED SEX WITH HIS SISTER-IN-LAW, BUT HE PURPOSEFULLY AVOIDED IMPREGNATING HER. GOD CALLED ONAN’S ACTIONS “WICKED” AND KILLED HIM (VERSE 10). LEVIRATE MARRIAGE BECAME PART OF THE LAW IN DEUTERONOMY 25:5–6. THERE, THE ISRAELITES ARE COMMANDED TO CARE FOR WOMEN WHOSE HUSBANDS DIED BEFORE THEY HAD CHILDREN. AN UNMARRIED BROTHER OF THE DECEASED MAN BORE A RESPONSIBILITY TO MARRY HIS SISTER-IN-LAW: GOD CALLED IT “THE DUTY OF A BROTHER-IN-LAW” (DEUTERONOMY 25:5). GOD’S PURPOSE FOR LEVIRATE MARRIAGE IS STATED: “THE FIRST SON SHE BEARS SHALL CARRY ON THE NAME OF THE DEAD BROTHER SO THAT HIS NAME WILL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT FROM ISRAEL” (VERSE 6). IN ANCIENT ISRAEL THE PASSING ON OF THE FAMILY NAME AND THE INHERITANCE WITHIN A TRIBE WERE VITALLY IMPORTANT (SEE NUMBERS 36:7 AND 1 KINGS 21:3). ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE STORY OF RUTH AND BOAZ. RUTH’S FIRST HUSBAND DIED WITHOUT LEAVING A CHILD (RUTH 1:1–5). LATER, RUTH MET A RICH LANDOWNER NAMED BOAZ IN BETHLEHEM, AND HE HAPPENED TO BE A RELATIVE OF RUTH’S LATE HUSBAND (RUTH 2:20). RUTH ASKED BOAZ TO BE HER “KINSMAN-REDEEMER”; THAT IS, TO MARRY HER AND PRESERVE THE LAND HER HUSBAND HAD OWNED (RUTH 3:9). BOAZ AGREED BUT INFORMED RUTH THAT THERE WAS ONE OTHER RELATIVE OF NEARER KIN; THE OBLIGATION TO MARRY RUTH AND REDEEM HER LAND FELL ON HIM FIRST (VERSE 12). AS IT TURNED OUT, THE NEARER RELATIVE OFFICIALLY TRANSFERRED HIS RIGHT OF REDEMPTION TO BOAZ, CLEARING THE WAY FOR BOAZ TO MARRY RUTH AND “MAINTAIN THE NAME OF THE DEAD WITH HIS PROPERTY” (RUTH 4:5). IN MATTHEW 22, JESUS IS CONFRONTED BY THE SADDUCEES WITH A CONVOLUTED QUESTION BASED ON THE LAW’S REQUIREMENT OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE: “MOSES TOLD US THAT IF A MAN DIES WITHOUT HAVING CHILDREN, HIS BROTHER MUST MARRY THE WIDOW AND RAISE UP OFFSPRING FOR HIM. NOW THERE WERE SEVEN BROTHERS AMONG US. THE FIRST ONE MARRIED AND DIED, AND SINCE HE HAD NO CHILDREN, HE LEFT HIS WIFE TO HIS BROTHER. THE SAME THING HAPPENED TO THE SECOND AND THIRD BROTHER, RIGHT ON DOWN TO THE SEVENTH. FINALLY, THE WOMAN DIED. NOW THEN, AT THE RESURRECTION, WHOSE WIFE WILL SHE BE OF THE SEVEN, SINCE ALL OF THEM WERE MARRIED TO HER?” (MATTHEW 22:24–28). JESUS CUTS THROUGH THE HYPOTHETICAL AND TEACHES THE REALITY OF THE RESURRECTION (VERSES 29–32). LEVIRATE MARRIAGE HAS FALLEN OUT OF FAVOR IN MODERN JUDAISM AND IS MORE OR LESS AN EXTINCT PRACTICE TODAY. BUT ITS EXISTENCE AMONG THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES, EVEN BEFORE THE LAW OF MOSES, SHOWS THE IMPORTANCE PLACED ON CONTINUING THE FAMILY LINE AND PRESERVING ONE’S DIVINELY APPOINTED INHERITANCE.WHAT IS THE MISHNAH? WHAT IS A MIDRASH? THE MISHNAH IS THE ORAL LAW IN JUDAISM, AS OPPOSED TO THE WRITTEN TORAH, OR THE MOSAIC LAW. THE MISHNAH WAS COLLECTED AND COMMITTED TO WRITING ABOUT AD 200 AND FORMS PART OF THE TALMUD. A PARTICULAR TEACHING WITHIN THE MISHNAH IS CALLED A MIDRASH. ORTHODOX JUDAISM BELIEVES THAT MOSES RECEIVED THE TORAH (THE BOOKS OF GENESIS, EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS, AND DEUTERONOMY) FROM GOD AND THAT HE WROTE DOWN EVERYTHING GOD SPOKE TO HIM. HOWEVER, THEY ALSO BELIEVE THAT GOD GAVE MOSES EXPLANATIONS AND EXAMPLES OF HOW TO INTERPRET THE LAW THAT MOSES DID NOT WRITE DOWN. THESE UNWRITTEN EXPLANATIONS ARE KNOWN IN JUDAISM AS THE ORAL TORAH. THE ORAL TORAH WAS SUPPOSEDLY PASSED DOWN FROM MOSES TO JOSHUA AND THEN TO THE RABBIS UNTIL THE ADVENT OF CHRISTIANITY WHEN IT WAS FINALLY WRITTEN DOWN AS THE LEGAL AUTHORITY CALLED HALAHKA (“THE WALK”). THE TWO MAIN SECTIONS OF THE ORAL TORAH ARE THE MISHNAH AND THE GEMARA. THE MISHNAH (משנה, “REPETITION”) ESSENTIALLY RECORDS THE DEBATES OF THE POST-TEMPLE SAGES FROM AD 70—200 (CALLED THE TANNAIM) AND IS CONSIDERED THE FIRST MAJOR WORK OF “RABBINICAL JUDAISM.” IT IS COMPOSED OF SIX ORDERS (SEDARIM), ARRANGED TOPICALLY: • ZERAIM (“SEEDS”) – DISCUSSIONS CONCERNING PRAYER, DIET, AND AGRICULTURAL LAWS. • MOED (“FESTIVAL”) – DISCUSSIONS ABOUT HOLIDAYS. • NASHIM (“WOMEN”) – DISCUSSIONS ABOUT WOMEN AND FAMILY LIFE. • NEZIKIN (“DAMAGES”) – DISCUSSIONS ABOUT DAMAGES AND COMPENSATION IN CIVIL LAW. • KODASHIM (“HOLY THINGS”) – DISCUSSIONS REGARDING SACRIFICES, OFFERINGS, DEDICATIONS, AND OTHER TEMPLE-RELATED MATTERS. • TOHOROT (“PURITIES”) – DISCUSSIONS REGARDING THE PURITY OF VESSELS, FOODS, DWELLINGS, AND PEOPLE. AFTER THE MISHNAH WAS PUBLISHED, IT WAS STUDIED EXHAUSTIVELY BY GENERATIONS OF RABBIS IN BOTH BABYLONIA AND ISRAEL. FROM AD 200—500, ADDITIONAL COMMENTARIES ON THE MISHNAH WERE COMPILED AND PUT TOGETHER AS THE GEMARA. ACTUALLY, THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT VERSIONS OF THE GEMARA, ONE COMPILED BY SCHOLARS IN ISRAEL (C. AD 400) AND THE OTHER BY THE SCHOLARS OF BABYLONIA (C. AD 500). TOGETHER, THE MISHNAH AND THE GEMARA FORM THE TALMUD. SINCE THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT GEMARAS, THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT TALMUDS: THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD AND THE JERUSALEM (OR PALESTINIAN) TALMUD. THE TALMUD CAN BE THOUGHT OF AS RABBINICAL COMMENTARIES ON THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES, JUST LIKE THERE ARE COMMENTARIES WRITTEN ON THE HOLY BIBLE FROM A CHRISTIAN PERSPECTIVE. IN JUDAISM THE TALMUD IS JUST AS IMPORTANT AS THE HEBREW HOLY BIBLE. IT IS USED TO EXPLAIN THE LAWS THAT MAY NOT BE CLEAR IN SCRIPTURE. FOR EXAMPLE, DEUTERONOMY 21:18–21 IS THE LAW GOVERNING THE PUNISHMENT OF A REBELLIOUS SON. BUT WHAT BEHAVIORS MAKE A SON “REBELLIOUS”? THE SCRIPTURE ONLY MENTIONS GLUTTONY AND DRUNKENNESS. ARE THERE OTHER BEHAVIORS THAT WOULD BE CLASSIFIED AS REBELLIOUS? WHAT IF ONLY ONE PARENT THINKS THE SON REBELLIOUS? HOW OLD DOES A SON HAVE TO BE TO BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR HIS REBELLION? THERE ARE MANY QUESTIONS THAT ARE NOT DIRECTLY ADDRESSED IN THE LAW, AND SO THE RABBIS TURN TO THE ORAL LAW. THE MIDRASH ON DEUTERONOMY 21:18–21 STATES THAT BOTH PARENTS MUST CONSIDER THE SON REBELLIOUS FOR HIM TO BE PRESENTED TO THE ELDERS FOR JUDGMENT. THE TALMUD ALSO STATES THAT IN ORDER TO BE CONSIDERED REBELLIOUS THE SON MUST BE OLD ENOUGH TO GROW A BEARD. A SECOND TYPE OF WRITINGS IN THE TALMUD IS CALLED THE AGGADAH (ALSO SPELLED HAGGADAH). AGGADAH ARE NOT CONSIDERED LAW (HALAKHA) BUT LITERATURE THAT CONSISTS OF WISDOM AND TEACHINGS, STORIES, AND PARABLES. THE AGGADAH ARE SOMETIMES USED WITH HALAKHA TO TEACH A PRINCIPLE OR MAKE A LEGAL POINT. FOR EXAMPLE, ONE AGGADAH TELLS THE STORY OF BABY MOSES BEING HELD BY PHARAOH AT A BANQUET. AS BABY MOSES IS SITTING IN PHARAOH’S LAP, HE REACHES UP, REMOVES PHARAOH’S CROWN, AND PLACES IT ON HIS OWN HEAD. PHARAOH’S ADVISORS TELL HIM THAT IT IS A SIGN THAT MOSES WILL ONE DAY USURP THE KING’S AUTHORITY AND THAT HE SHOULD KILL THE BABY. BUT PHARAOH’S DAUGHTER, INSISTING THAT THE BABY IS INNOCENT, OFFERS A TEST. SHE TELLS HER FATHER TO PLACE THE BABY ON THE GROUND WITH BOTH THE CROWN AND SOME HOT COALS. IF THE BABY MOSES TAKES THE CROWN, HE IS GUILTY; BUT IF HE TAKES THE HOT COALS, HE IS INNOCENT. THE AGGADAH GOES ON TO SAY THAT AN ANGEL PUSHED MOSES’ HAND TO THE COALS. MOSES THEN BURNED HIS MOUTH WITH THE COAL, AND THAT IS WHY MOSES WAS “SLOW OF SPEECH AND TONGUE” AS AN ADULT (EXODUS 4:10). THERE ARE MANY AGGADAH IN THE TALMUD THAT ARE PROPHETIC ABOUT THE MESSIAH. ONE SUCH IS THE STORY OF THE WHITE RAM. IT IS SAID THAT GOD CREATED A PURE WHITE RAM IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN AND TOLD HIM TO WAIT THERE UNTIL GOD CALLED FOR HIM. THE WHITE RAM WAITED UNTIL ABRAHAM AGREED TO SACRIFICE HIS SON OF PROMISE, ISAAC. WHEN GOD STOPPED THE SACRIFICE OF ISAAC, GOD BROUGHT THE WHITE RAM TO BE SUBSTITUTED FOR ISAAC. THE WHITE RAM, CREATED BEFORE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH, WAS SLAIN, AND THIS ANECDOTE PRESENTS A PICTURE OF OUR MESSIAH AS THE LAMB OF GOD SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD (1 PETER 1:20; EPHESIANS 1:4; REVELATION 13:8). THE WHITE RAM WILLINGLY LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR ISAAC. ALSO, THE RAM’S TWO HORNS WERE MADE INTO SHOFARS (TRUMPETS). ACCORDING TO AGGADIC TRADITION, ONE SHOFAR SOUNDED WHEN GOD ANNOUNCED HIMSELF TO MOSES (EXODUS 19:19), AND THE OTHER HORN WILL SOUND AT THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH (SEE 1 THESSALONIANS 4:16). DIFFERENT SECTS OF JUDAISM HAVE DIFFERENT VIEWS ON THE TALMUD. THE ORTHODOX SECT HOLDS THAT THE ORAL LAW OR TALMUD IS JUST AS INSPIRED AS THE HOLY BIBLE, BUT CONSERVATIVE AND REFORM JEWISH SECTS DO NOT. REFORM AND CONSERVATIVE SECTS BELIEVE THEY CAN INTERPRET THE TALMUD AS WRITTEN BY RABBIS BUT ARE NOT NECESSARILY REQUIRED TO FOLLOW IT. KARAITE JEWS DO NOT FOLLOW THE TALMUD OR RABBINIC TEACHINGS AT ALL BUT ONLY THE HEBREW HOLY BIBLE.THE HATERS: THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT: A MORE RECENT ADDITION TO OUR LIST OF "HATERS" ARE PROPONENTS OF WHAT IS GENERALLY KNOWN AS THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT. WHAT DOES THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT BELIEVE? ESSENTIALLY, THEIR GOAL IS TO RESTORE THE JEWISHNESS OF CHRISTIANITY. THOSE IN THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT ARGUE THAT CHRISTIANITY HAS STRAYED WAY TOO FAR FROM ITS JEWISH ROOTS. THERE IS DEFINITELY SOME TRUTH TO THIS ARGUMENT. FOR INSTANCE, WESTERN CHRISTIANITY HAS NO PROBLEM OBSERVING HOLIDAYS THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT MENTION, BUT VIRTUALLY IGNORES THE JEWISH HOLIDAYS THE HOLY BIBLE DOES MENTION. BUT THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT IS NOT JUST ABOUT THE JEWISH HOLIDAYS. THE ULTIMATE GOAL OF MANY IN THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT IS TO PUT CHRISTIANS UNDER THE BONDAGE OF THE OLD COVENANT LAW, WITH STRICT ADHERENCE TO ALL OF THE COMMANDS, OTHER THAN THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM. THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT IS A PERFECT ILLUSTRATION OF SOLOMON'S STATEMENT THAT "THERE IS NOTHING NEW UNDER THE SUN" (ECCLESIASTES 1:9). IN THE EARLY CENTURIES OF CHRISTIANITY THERE WAS A SECT KNOWN AS EBIONISM WHICH TAUGHT THE NECESSITY OF KEEPING THE JEWISH LAW. HOWEVER, THIS FALSE DOCTRINE GOES BACK EVEN FURTHER. REQUIRING GENTILES TO OBEY THE OLD COVENANT LAW AFTER THEY BECAME CHRISTIANS WAS SOUNDLY REFUTED AT THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL IN ACTS 15. ESSENTIALLY, THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT ARE THE JUDAIZERS THAT THE APOSTLE PAUL THOROUGHLY REFUTED IN THE EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS: GALATIANS 2:16, "KNOW THAT A MAN IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. SO, WE, TOO, HAVE PUT OUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS THAT WE MAY BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BECAUSE BY OBSERVING THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED." GALATIANS 3:11, "CLEARLY NO ONE IS JUSTIFIED BEFORE GOD BY THE LAW, BECAUSE, 'THE RIGHTEOUS WILL LIVE BY FAITH.'" GALATIANS 5:12, "AS FOR THOSE AGITATORS, I WISH THEY WOULD GO THE WHOLE WAY AND EMASCULATE THEMSELVES!" THE MISTAKE OF THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT IS THE SAME MISTAKE OF THE JUDAIZERS. THEY FAIL TO UNDERSTAND THAT JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23-25; EPHESIANS 2:15). IN PLACE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, WE ARE UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 6:2), WHICH IS TO "LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND…AND TO LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF" (MATTHEW 22:37-39). IF WE OBEY THOSE TWO COMMANDS, WE WILL BE FULFILLING ALL THAT CHRIST REQUIRES OF US: "ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS HANG ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS" (MATTHEW 22:40). WE HAVE FREEDOM IN CHRIST! THAT FREEDOM INCLUDES THE ABILITY TO CHOOSE WHETHER OR NOT ONE OBSERVES THE JEWISH HOLIDAYS. THAT FREEDOM EVEN INCLUDES THE CHOICE WHETHER TO OBSERVE THE OLD TESTAMENT DIETARY LAWS AND OTHER REGULATIONS. A CHRISTIAN HAS THE FREEDOM TO LIVE HIS/HER LIFE ESSENTIALLY AS AN OBSERVANT JEW IF THAT IS WHAT HE/SHE BELIEVES IS GOD'S DESIRE. BUT THERE IS NO REQUIREMENT FOR CHRISTIANS (NEW COVENANT BELIEVERS) TO LIVE IN BONDAGE TO OLD COVENANT REGULATIONS. JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW, ALL OF IT, NOT JUST SOME OF IT. WHAT JESUS' DEATH MEANS FOR THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM, IT ALSO MEANS FOR THE REST OF THE LAW. JESUS DIED TO FREE US FROM SIN AND ITS PENALTY. JESUS DID NOT DIE TO TRANSFORM US INTO JEWS AND PLACE US IN BONDAGE TO THE COVENANT THAT GOD MADE EXCLUSIVELY WITH THE NATION OF ISRAEL. THE ADVOCATES OF THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT CAN BE VERY AGGRESSIVE IN THEIR ARGUMENTS. THEIR ARGUMENTS CAN SOUND VERY BIBLICAL, AND SADLY, THEY ARE INCREASINGLY SUCCESSFUL IN THEIR PROSELYTIZATION. IT IS A GOOD THING TO BE REMINDED OF THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY. IT IS BENEFICIAL TO UNDERSTAND THE JEWISH HOLIDAYS AND HOW JESUS FULFILLS EACH OF THEM. BUT, IF YOU RUN ACROSS SOMEONE WHO CLAIMS TO BE "RESTORING THE JEWISHNESS OF CHRISTIANITY," BE VERY CAREFUL. SHOULD ANY OF THEIR ARGUMENTS CONCERN YOU, READ THE BOOK OF GALATIANS. WHAT IS THE MOSAIC COVENANT? THE MOSAIC COVENANT IS A CONDITIONAL COVENANT MADE BETWEEN GOD AND THE NATION OF ISRAEL AT MOUNT SINAI (EXODUS 19-24). IT IS SOMETIMES CALLED THE SINAI COVENANT BUT IS MORE OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE MOSAIC COVENANT SINCE MOSES WAS GOD’S CHOSEN LEADER OF ISRAEL AT THAT TIME. THE PATTERN OF THE COVENANT IS VERY SIMILAR TO OTHER ANCIENT COVENANTS OF THAT TIME BECAUSE IT IS BETWEEN A SOVEREIGN KING (GOD) AND HIS PEOPLE OR SUBJECTS (ISRAEL). AT THE TIME OF THE COVENANT, GOD REMINDED THE PEOPLE OF THEIR OBLIGATION TO BE OBEDIENT TO HIS LAW (EXODUS 19:5), AND THE PEOPLE AGREED TO THE COVENANT WHEN THEY SAID, “ALL THAT THE LORD HAS SPOKEN WE WILL DO!” (EXODUS 19:8). THIS COVENANT WOULD SERVE TO SET THE NATION OF ISRAEL APART FROM ALL OTHER NATIONS AS GOD’S CHOSEN PEOPLE AND WAS AS EQUALLY BINDING AS THE UNCONDITIONAL COVENANT THAT GOD MADE WITH ABRAHAM BECAUSE IT IS ALSO A BLOOD COVENANT. THE MOSAIC COVENANT IS A SIGNIFICANT COVENANT IN BOTH GOD’S REDEMPTIVE HISTORY AND IN THE HISTORY OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL THROUGH WHOM GOD WOULD SOVEREIGNLY CHOOSE TO BLESS THE WORLD WITH BOTH HIS WRITTEN WORD AND THE LIVING WORD, JESUS CHRIST. THE MOSAIC COVENANT WAS CENTERED AROUND GOD'S GIVING HIS DIVINE LAW TO MOSES ON MOUNT SINAI. IN UNDERSTANDING THE DIFFERENT COVENANTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP WITH ONE ANOTHER, IT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND THAT THE MOSAIC COVENANT DIFFERS SIGNIFICANTLY FROM THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT AND LATER BIBLICAL COVENANTS BECAUSE IT IS CONDITIONAL IN THAT THE BLESSINGS THAT GOD PROMISES ARE DIRECTLY RELATED TO ISRAEL’S OBEDIENCE TO THE MOSAIC LAW. IF ISRAEL IS OBEDIENT, THEN GOD WILL BLESS THEM, BUT IF THEY DISOBEY, THEN GOD WILL PUNISH THEM. THE BLESSINGS AND CURSES THAT ARE ASSOCIATED WITH THIS CONDITIONAL COVENANT ARE FOUND IN DETAIL IN DEUTERONOMY 28. THE OTHER COVENANTS FOUND IN THE HOLY BIBLE ARE UNILATERAL COVENANTS OF PROMISE, IN WHICH GOD BINDS HIMSELF TO DO WHAT HE PROMISED, REGARDLESS OF WHAT THE RECIPIENTS OF THE PROMISES MIGHT DO. ON THE OTHER HAND, THE MOSAIC COVENANT IS A BILATERAL AGREEMENT, WHICH SPECIFIES THE OBLIGATIONS OF BOTH PARTIES TO THE COVENANT. THE MOSAIC COVENANT IS ESPECIALLY SIGNIFICANT BECAUSE IN IT, GOD PROMISES TO MAKE ISRAEL “A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS AND A HOLY NATION” (EXODUS 19:6). ISRAEL WAS TO BE GOD’S LIGHT TO THE DARK WORLD AROUND THEM. THEY WERE TO BE A SEPARATE AND CALLED-OUT NATION SO THAT EVERYONE AROUND THEM WOULD KNOW THAT THEY WORSHIPED YAHWEH, THE COVENANT-KEEPING GOD. IT IS SIGNIFICANT BECAUSE IT IS HERE THAT ISRAEL RECEIVED THE MOSAIC LAW THAT WAS TO BE A SCHOOLMASTER POINTING THE WAY TOWARDS THE COMING OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 3:24-25). THE MOSAIC LAW WOULD REVEAL TO PEOPLE THEIR SINFULNESS AND THEIR NEED FOR A SAVIOR, AND IT IS THE MOSAIC LAW THAT CHRIST HIMSELF SAID THAT HE DID NOT COME TO ABOLISH BUT TO FULFILL. THIS IS AN IMPORTANT POINT BECAUSE SOME PEOPLE GET CONFUSED BY THINKING THAT KEEPING THE LAW SAVED PEOPLE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT SALVATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN BY FAITH ALONE, AND THE PROMISE OF SALVATION BY FAITH THAT GOD HAD MADE TO ABRAHAM AS PART OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT STILL REMAINED IN EFFECT (GALATIANS 3:16-18). ALSO, THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT DID NOT REALLY TAKE AWAY SINS (HEBREWS 10:1-4); IT SIMPLY FORESHADOWED THE BEARING OF SIN BY CHRIST, THE PERFECT HIGH PRIEST WHO WAS ALSO THE PERFECT SACRIFICE (HEBREWS 9:11-28). THEREFORE, THE MOSAIC COVENANT ITSELF, WITH ALL ITS DETAILED LAWS, COULD NOT SAVE PEOPLE. IT IS NOT THAT THERE WAS ANY PROBLEM WITH THE LAW ITSELF, FOR THE LAW IS PERFECT AND WAS GIVEN BY A HOLY GOD, BUT THE LAW HAD NO POWER TO GIVE PEOPLE NEW LIFE, AND THE PEOPLE WERE NOT ABLE TO OBEY THE LAW PERFECTLY (GALATIANS 3:21). THE MOSAIC COVENANT IS ALSO REFERRED TO AS THE OLD COVENANT (2 CORINTHIANS 3:14; HEBREWS 8:6, 13) AND WAS REPLACED BY THE NEW COVENANT IN CHRIST (LUKE 22:20; 1 CORINTHIANS 11:25; 2 CORINTHIANS 3:6; HEBREWS 8:8; 8:13; 9:15; 12:24). THE NEW COVENANT IN CHRIST IS FAR BETTER THAN THE OLD MOSAIC COVENANT THAT IT REPLACES BECAUSE IT FULFILLS THE PROMISES MADE IN JEREMIAH 31:31-34, AS QUOTED IN HEBREWS 8.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN AND NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH? IN MARK 2:27 JESUS SAID, “THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN, NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH.” THIS STATEMENT WAS IN RESPONSE TO THE ACCUSATION THAT HIS DISCIPLES WERE BREAKING THE LAW REGARDING RESTING ON THE SABBATH WHEN THEY WALKED BY SOME FIELDS AND PLUCKED HEADS OF GRAIN (SEE MARK 2:23–28; ALSO, MATTHEW 12:1–8; LUKE 6:1–5). WHEN THE PHARISEES ACCUSED JESUS’ DISCIPLES, JESUS REFERRED THEM TO AN EXAMPLE FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT. DAVID WAS ONCE IN NEED OF FOOD AND WAS GIVEN CONSECRATED BREAD THAT WAS, TECHNICALLY, ONLY LAWFUL FOR THE PRIESTS TO EAT (1 SAMUEL 21:1–6). THE HOLY BREAD HAD SERVED A PRACTICAL NEED OF GOD’S ANOINTED (DAVID) AND HIS FOLLOWERS, JUST AS, IN JESUS’ DAY, THE GRAIN SERVED A PRACTICAL NEED FOR GOD’S ANOINTED (JESUS) AND HIS FOLLOWERS. DAVID AND HIS MEN HAD NOT ACTED SINFULLY IN EATING THE SHOWBREAD, AND NEITHER WERE JESUS’ DISCIPLES ACTING SINFULLY IN PICKING HEADS OF GRAIN ON THE SABBATH. JESUS CONCLUDES, “THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN, NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH. SO, THE SON OF MAN IS LORD EVEN OF THE SABBATH” (MARK 2:27–28). HIS RESPONSE TO THE ACCUSING PHARISEES CONTAINS TWO IMPORTANT TEACHINGS. FIRST, THE SABBATH WAS INTENDED TO HELP PEOPLE, NOT BURDEN THEM. IN CONTRAST WITH THE GRUELING DAILY WORK AS SLAVES IN EGYPT, THE ISRAELITES WERE COMMANDED TO TAKE A FULL DAY OF REST EACH WEEK UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW. PHARISAICAL LAW HAD MORPHED THE SABBATH INTO A BURDEN, ADDING RESTRICTIONS BEYOND WHAT GOD’S LAW SAID. THE ACT OF PICKING A HEAD OF GRAIN AND MUNCHING ON IT AS ONE WALKED ALONG A FIELD SHOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED “HARVESTING,” AS THE PHARISEES TRIED TO CATEGORIZE IT. THE DISCIPLES HAD NOT BROKEN GOD’S LAW; THEY HAD ONLY VIOLATED THE PHARISEES’ STRICT INTERPRETATION OF THE LAW. JESUS REMINDED THE PHARISEES OF THE ORIGINAL INTENT OF THE SABBATH REST. JESUS GIVES A SIMILAR REMINDER IN MARK 3:1–6 (ALSO MATTHEW 12:9–14; LUKE 6:6–11) WHEN HE HEALS A MAN ON THE SABBATH. THE PHARISEES WERE LOOKING TO ACCUSE JESUS AND CLOSELY WATCHED HIS RESPONSE TO A MAN WITH A SHRIVELED HAND. “JESUS ASKED THEM, ‘WHICH IS LAWFUL ON THE SABBATH: TO DO GOOD OR TO DO EVIL, TO SAVE LIFE OR TO KILL?’ BUT THEY REMAINED SILENT” (MARK 3:4). THE SABBATH WAS NOT INTENDED TO BURDEN PEOPLE BUT TO EASE THEIR BURDEN. FOR SOMEONE TO FORBID ACTS OF MERCY AND GOODNESS ON GOD’S DAY OF REST IS CONTRARY TO ALL THAT IS RIGHT. JESUS, THE LORD OF THE SABBATH, DID WHAT WAS RIGHT AND HEALED THE MAN, AND THAT’S WHEN THE PHARISEES BEGAN TO PLOT WITH THE HERODIANS TO KILL JESUS. SECOND, JESUS IS LORD EVEN OF THE SABBATH. WHAT DOES THIS MEAN? ANOTHER WAY TO EXPRESS THE IDEA IS TO SAY JESUS IS IN CHARGE OF THE SABBATH. HE IS GOD IN HUMAN FORM, AND HE CREATED THE SABBATH DAY. AS THE ONE WHO WROTE THE LAW, JESUS CERTAINLY HAS OVERSIGHT OVER HOW THE LAW IS TO BE ENFORCED. THE PHARISEES HAD LIFTED THEIR OWN RULES TO THE LEVEL OF GOD’S, PLACING ONEROUS BURDENS ON PEOPLE, AND THEY ENDED UP REBUKING THE LAWGIVER HIMSELF. JESUS IS ALSO THE LORD OF THE SABBATH IN THAT THE SABBATH POINTED TO THE REST JESUS PROVIDES. JESUS BECAME OUR REST WHEN HE DID ALL THE WORK NECESSARY FOR OUR SALVATION (HEBREWS 4). HE FULFILLED THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS (MATTHEW 5:17). “CHRIST IS THE CULMINATION OF THE LAW SO THAT THERE MAY BE RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES” (ROMANS 10:4). WE REST, SPIRITUALLY, IN HIM; HE HAS SECURED OUR ETERNAL BLESSING. AS BELIEVERS, SET FREE IN CHRIST, WE ARE NOT JUDGED BY WHETHER OR NOT WE KEEP THE SABBATH DAY (COLOSSIANS 2:16). INSTEAD, WE FOLLOW THE LORD OF THE SABBATH, JESUS CHRIST. WE FIND OUR REST IN HIM, AND SEVEN DAYS A WEEK ARE FILLED WITH WORSHIP OF HIM.WHAT WAS THE MEANING AND IMPORTANCE OF THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL (ACTS 15)? IN THE EARLIEST DAYS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, THE CHURCH WAS COMPRISED PREDOMINATELY OF JEWS. IN ACTS CHAPTER 8 THE GOSPEL SPREAD TO THE SAMARITANS (WHO WERE ETHNICALLY MIXED JEWS-GENTILES), AND MANY SAMARITANS RECEIVED JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR. IN ACTS CHAPTER 10, THE APOSTLE PETER WAS THE FIRST TO TAKE THE GOSPEL SPECIFICALLY TO THE GENTILES, AND MANY RECEIVED CHRIST AS SAVIOR. IN ACTS CHAPTERS 13—14, PAUL AND BARNABAS HAD A VERY FRUITFUL MINISTRY AMONG THE GENTILES. ALL OF THESE GENTILES TURNING TO FAITH IN CHRIST CAUSED CONCERN AMONG THE JEWISH BELIEVERS, FIRST EXPRESSED IN ACTS 11:1–18, AND THE ISSUES THAT CAUSED CONCERN WERE ULTIMATELY DECIDED UPON AT THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL (ACTS 15). THE ISSUES CENTERED ON TWO QUESTIONS: DO GENTILES FIRST HAVE TO BECOME JEWS BEFORE THEY CAN BECOME CHRISTIANS? DO GENTILES HAVE TO OBSERVE THE MOSAIC LAW AFTER THEY BECOME CHRISTIANS? THE IMPETUS FOR THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL IS GIVEN IN ACTS 15, VERSES 1 AND 5, “BUT SOME MEN CAME DOWN FROM JUDEA AND WERE TEACHING THE BROTHERS, ‘UNLESS YOU ARE CIRCUMCISED ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF MOSES, YOU CANNOT BE SAVED.’ ...IT IS NECESSARY TO CIRCUMCISE THEM AND TO ORDER THEM TO KEEP THE LAW OF MOSES.” SOME JEWISH CHRISTIANS WERE TEACHING THAT GENTILES HAD TO OBSERVE THE MOSAIC LAW AND JEWISH CUSTOMS IN ORDER TO BE SAVED. SINCE THIS TEACHING CLEARLY CONTRADICTED THE FACT THAT SALVATION WAS BY GRACE ALONE, THROUGH FAITH ALONE, IN CHRIST ALONE (ACTS 15:11), THE APOSTLES AND CHURCH LEADERS HELD THE FIRST CHRISTIAN COUNCIL TO SETTLE THE ISSUE. IN VERSES 7-11, THE APOSTLE PETER SPOKE OF HIS MINISTRY WITH THE GENTILES, AS RECORDED IN ACTS CHAPTER 10. PETER FOCUSED ON THE FACT THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO UNCIRCUMCISED GENTILES IN PRECISELY THE SAME MANNER THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS GIVEN TO THE APOSTLES AND JEWISH BELIEVERS ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST. THIS LED PETER TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THERE SHOULD BE NO “PLACING A YOKE ON THE NECK OF THE [GENTILE] DISCIPLES THAT NEITHER OUR FATHERS NOR WE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO BEAR” (ACTS 15:10). JESUS’ HALF-BROTHER JAMES, WHO HAD BECOME A LEADER OF THE CHURCH IN JERUSALEM, AGREED WITH PETER AND DECLARED, “IT IS MY JUDGMENT, THEREFORE, THAT WE SHOULD NOT MAKE IT DIFFICULT FOR THE GENTILES WHO ARE TURNING TO GOD” (ACTS 15:19). THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL THEN PROCEEDED TO GIVE FOUR “RULES” THAT GENTILE CHRISTIANS SHOULD LIVE BY. THESE WERE NOT, RULES THE GENTILES MUST FOLLOW IN ORDER TO BE SAVED. RATHER, THE RULES WERE TO BUILD HARMONY BETWEEN JEWISH AND GENTILE CHRISTIANS IN THE FIRST CENTURY. THE FOUR RULES THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL DECIDED UPON WERE THAT GENTILE CHRISTIANS SHOULD ABSTAIN FROM FOOD POLLUTED BY IDOLS, SEXUAL IMMORALITY, THE MEAT OF STRANGLED ANIMALS, AND BLOOD. THE INSTRUCTIONS WERE NOT INTENDED TO GUARANTEE SALVATION BUT TO PROMOTE PEACE WITHIN THE EARLY CHURCH. IT IS INTERESTING THAT THE ISSUE THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL WAS DEALING WITH IS STILL VERY MUCH AN ISSUE IN THE CHURCH TODAY. THERE ARE GROUPS STILL TEACHING THAT CHRISTIANS MUST OBEY THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. WHETHER IT IS THE SABBATH DAY OR THE FOOD LAWS OR ALL OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW OUTSIDE OF THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM—THERE ARE GROUPS THAT DECLARE OBSERVANCE OF THE LAW IS EITHER REQUIRED FOR SALVATION OR AT LEAST A CRUCIALLY IMPORTANT ASPECT OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE. SADLY, THESE GROUPS EITHER COMPLETELY IGNORE OR GROSSLY MISINTERPRET THE DECISION OF THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL. THE SPECIFIC GOAL OF THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL WAS TO DECIDE WHAT ASPECTS, IF ANY, OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CHRISTIANS MUST OBSERVE. THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL, FOR THE SAKE OF MELDING THE JEWISH AND GENTILE CULTURES WITHIN THE ANTIOCH CHURCH, SAID THAT THE GENTILES SHOULD ESCHEW THEIR FORMER PAGAN PRACTICES ASSOCIATED WITH IDOLATRY. THERE WAS NO MENTION OF THE SABBATH WHATSOEVER. FURTHER, THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL MADE IT ABUNDANTLY CLEAR THAT THESE RULES WERE NOT REQUIREMENTS FOR SALVATION BY REAFFIRMING THAT SALVATION IS BY GRACE FOR BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES (ACTS 15:11). HOW MANY ARGUMENTS WOULD BE SOLVED IF THE CHURCH TODAY WOULD SIMPLY FOLLOW THE PRINCIPLE SET BY THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL—LIMIT YOUR LIBERTY FOR THE SAKE OF LOVE? WHAT RELIGION WAS THE LORD? JESUS WAS BORN INTO A JEWISH FAMILY WHO FOLLOWED JEWISH LAW (LUKE 2:27). JESUS’ LINEAGE IS FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, ONE OF THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. HE WAS BORN IN THE JEWISH TOWN OF BETHLEHEM AND RAISED IN NAZARETH. JESUS WAS FULLY IMMERSED IN JEWISH CULTURE, NATIONALITY, AND RELIGION. JESUS PRACTICED THE RELIGION OF FIRST-CENTURY JUDAISM. HE WAS “BORN UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4) AND GREW UP LEARNING THE TORAH AND FOLLOWING ITS PRECEPTS. HE PERFECTLY OBEYED THE MOSAIC LAW—ALL THE COMMANDMENTS, ORDINANCES, AND FEASTS (HEBREWS 4:14–16). HE NOT ONLY OBEYED THE LAW; HE FULFILLED IT AND BROUGHT ITS REQUIREMENTS TO A CLOSE (MATTHEW 5:17–18; ROMANS 10:4). JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES OBSERVED THE PASSOVER (JOHN 2:13, 23; LUKE 22:7–8) AND THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES (JOHN 7:2, 10). HE KEPT AN UNNAMED JEWISH FEAST IN JOHN 5:1. HE ATTENDED WORSHIP SERVICES AND TAUGHT IN SYNAGOGUES (MARK 1:21; 3:1; JOHN 6:59; 18:20). HE ADVISED OTHERS TO OBSERVE THE LAW OF MOSES AND OFFER SACRIFICES (MARK 1:44). HE PROMOTED RESPECT FOR THE LAW AS IT WAS BEING TAUGHT BY THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES OF HIS DAY (MATTHEW 23:1–3). HE QUOTED THE TANAKH OFTEN (E.G., MARK 12:28–31; LUKE 4:4, 8, 12). IN ALL OF THIS, JESUS SHOWED THAT HIS RELIGION WAS JUDAISM. AS JESUS SPOKE TO A GROUP OF JEWS, HE ISSUED A BOLD CHALLENGE TO THEM: “CAN ANY OF YOU PROVE ME GUILTY OF SIN?” (JOHN 8:46). IF JESUS HAD IN ANY WAY DEPARTED FROM THE RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCES OF JUDAISM, HIS ENEMIES WOULD HAVE IMMEDIATELY SEIZED THIS OPPORTUNITY TO CONDEMN HIM. AS IT WAS, JESUS HAD A KNACK FOR SILENCING HIS CRITICS (MATTHEW 22:46). JESUS HAD MANY HARSH WORDS FOR THE LEADERS WITHIN HIS OWN RELIGION. IT’S IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT JESUS’ CONDEMNATION OF THE PHARISEES, SCRIBES, AND SADDUCEES (MATTHEW 23) WAS NOT A CONDEMNATION OF THE LAW OR OF THE JUDAISM OF THE DAY. JESUS’ DENUNCIATIONS OF HYPOCRITES, CORRUPT OFFICIALS, AND THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS WERE IN SHARP CONTRAST TO HIS COMMENDATION OF THOSE WHO WERE DEVOUT BEFORE GOD AND LIVED OUT THEIR FAITH HONESTLY (SEE LUKE 21:1–4). JESUS SPOKE OUT AGAINST CERTAIN RELIGIOUS LEADERS BECAUSE “THEY TEACH MAN-MADE IDEAS AS COMMANDS FROM GOD” (MATTHEW 15:9, NLT). ON TWO OCCASIONS, JESUS CLEARED THE TEMPLE OF THIEVING, RAPACIOUS SINNERS (JOHN 2:14–17; MATTHEW 21:12–13). THESE ACTIONS WERE NOT DESIGNED TO DESTROY JUDAISM BUT TO PURIFY IT. JESUS WAS AN OBSERVANT JEW WHO PERFECTLY FOLLOWED THE LAW. HIS DEATH BROUGHT AN END TO THE OLD COVENANT GOD HAD MADE WITH ISRAEL—SHOWN IN THE TEARING OF THE TEMPLE VEIL (MARK 15:38)—AND ESTABLISHED THE NEW COVENANT (LUKE 22:20). THE EARLY CHURCH WAS ROOTED IN JUDAISM AND JEWISH MESSIANISM, AND THE EARLIEST BELIEVERS IN CHRIST WERE MOSTLY JEWS. BUT AS THE BELIEVERS PROCLAIMED THE RISEN JESUS AS THE MESSIAH, THE UNBELIEVING JEWS REJECTED THEM, AND THEY WERE FORCED TO MAKE A CLEAN BREAK FROM JUDAISM (SEE ACTS 13:45–47). JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH THAT THE JEWS HAD BEEN ANTICIPATING. HE WAS BORN INTO THE RELIGION OF JUDAISM, FULFILLED THE JEWISH RELIGION, AND, WHEN HIS OWN REJECTED HIM, HE GAVE HIS LIFE AS A SACRIFICE FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD. HIS BLOOD RATIFIED THE NEW COVENANT, AND, SOON AFTER HIS DEATH, JUDAISM LOST ITS TEMPLE, ITS PRIESTHOOD, AND ITS SACRIFICES.WHAT IS NATURAL REVELATION? REVELATION IN THEOLOGY REFERS TO INFORMATION THAT COMES FROM GOD TO REVEAL TRUTH ABOUT HIMSELF OR ABOUT OURSELVES AND THE WORLD AROUND US. REVELATION IS THEN DIVIDED INTO TWO TYPES: NATURAL REVELATION (OR GENERAL REVELATION) AND SPECIAL REVELATION. SPECIAL REVELATION IS THAT WHICH COMES DIRECTLY FROM GOD AND IS RECORDED IN INSPIRED SCRIPTURE. THE CONTENT OF THIS REVELATION IS TRUTH THAT WE COULD NOT KNOW UNLESS GOD TOLD US DIRECTLY. FOR INSTANCE, THE TRINITY AND JUSTIFICATION BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE TO “FIGURE OUT” ON OUR OWN. OUR KNOWLEDGE OF SUCH THINGS COMES ONLY THROUGH SPECIAL REVELATION. IF A PERSON OR A PEOPLE GROUP DOES NOT HAVE ACCESS TO THE HOLY BIBLE IN THEIR OWN LANGUAGE, THEY WILL BE IGNORANT OF THE TRUTH THAT CAN ONLY BE KNOWN THROUGH SPECIAL REVELATION. NATURAL REVELATION IS TRUTH ABOUT GOD THAT CAN BE DISCERNED BY LOOKING AT THE WORLD AROUND US AND BY LOOKING WITHIN OURSELVES. ALTHOUGH NOT EVERYONE HAS ACCESS TO SPECIAL REVELATION, THE HOLY BIBLE MAKES IT CLEAR THAT PEOPLE EVERYWHERE HAVE ACCESS TO NATURAL REVELATION AND THAT PEOPLE ARE ACCOUNTABLE FOR THEIR RESPONSE TO IT. NATURAL REVELATION ASSUMES THAT THE IMAGE OF GOD AND THE MENTAL FACULTIES OF LOGIC ARE STILL ENOUGH INTACT FOR FALLEN HUMANITY TO RECEIVE AND UNDERSTAND SOME KNOWLEDGE ABOUT GOD. PSALM 19:1–4 REFERS TO THE ABUNDANCE AND ACCESSIBILITY OF NATURAL REVELATION: “THE HEAVENS DECLARE THE GLORY OF GOD; THE SKIES PROCLAIM THE WORK OF HIS HANDS. DAY AFTER DAY THEY POUR FORTH SPEECH; NIGHT AFTER NIGHT THEY REVEAL KNOWLEDGE. THEY HAVE NO SPEECH, THEY USE NO WORDS; NO SOUND IS HEARD FROM THEM. YET THEIR VOICE GOES OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH, THEIR WORDS TO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.” THE BEGINNING OF THE BOOK OF ROMANS EXPLAINS NATURAL REVELATION AND ITS IMPLICATIONS: “THE WRATH OF GOD IS BEING REVEALED FROM HEAVEN AGAINST ALL THE GODLESSNESS AND WICKEDNESS OF PEOPLE, WHO SUPPRESS THE TRUTH BY THEIR WICKEDNESS, SINCE WHAT MAY BE KNOWN ABOUT GOD IS PLAIN TO THEM, BECAUSE GOD HAS MADE IT PLAIN TO THEM. FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD GOD’S INVISIBLE QUALITIES—HIS ETERNAL POWER AND DIVINE NATURE—HAVE BEEN CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD FROM WHAT HAS BEEN MADE, SO THAT PEOPLE ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE. “FOR ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY NEITHER GLORIFIED HIM AS GOD NOR GAVE THANKS TO HIM, BUT THEIR THINKING BECAME FUTILE AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. ALTHOUGH THEY CLAIMED TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS AND EXCHANGED THE GLORY OF THE IMMORTAL GOD FOR IMAGES MADE TO LOOK LIKE A MORTAL HUMAN BEING AND BIRDS AND ANIMALS AND REPTILES. “THEREFORE, GOD GAVE THEM OVER IN THE SINFUL DESIRES OF THEIR HEARTS TO SEXUAL IMPURITY FOR THE DEGRADING OF THEIR BODIES WITH ONE ANOTHER. THEY EXCHANGED THE TRUTH ABOUT GOD FOR A LIE, AND WORSHIPED AND SERVED CREATED THINGS RATHER THAN THE CREATOR—WHO IS FOREVER PRAISED. AMEN” (ROMANS 1:18–25). ACCORDING TO THE ABOVE PASSAGE, NATURAL REVELATION IS UNIVERSAL, AND MANKIND IGNORES IT TO HIS OWN PERIL. SOME THINGS ABOUT GOD CAN BE KNOWN BY OBSERVING CREATION (ROMANS 1:19). SPECIFICALLY, ONE CAN INFER FROM CREATION THAT THE CREATOR HAS GREAT POWER AND THAT HE IS DIVINE—THAT IS, WORTHY OF BEING WORSHIPPED (VERSE 20). PEOPLE SHOULD THANK AND GLORIFY THE CREATOR OF SUCH A WONDERFUL CREATION (VERSE 21). HOWEVER, THE PASSAGE ALSO SAYS THAT PEOPLE DO NOT RESPOND TO NATURAL REVELATION IN WORSHIP OR THANKSGIVING TO GOD, AND THEY ARE “WITHOUT EXCUSE” (VERSE 20). THEY SHOULD HAVE KNOWN BETTER. THE UNIVERSAL RESPONSE OF SINFUL MANKIND IS NOT TO FALL DOWN IN WORSHIP THE CREATOR BUT TO SUPPRESS THE TRUTH (VERSE 18) AND THEN WORSHIP AND SERVE CREATED THINGS (VERSE 25), EVEN MAKING IDOLATROUS IMAGES OF THEM (VERSE 23). ROMANS 1 GOES ON TO LIST A MULTITUDE OF SINS THAT PEOPLE WHO REJECT AND SUPPRESS NATURAL REVELATION ARE PRONE TO ENGAGE IN, EVEN THOUGH THEY KNOW THESE THINGS ARE WRONG (VERSE 31). THESE ARE PEOPLE WHO DO NOT HAVE THE LAW OF GOD IN WRITTEN FORM, BUT THEY HAVE THE LAW “WRITTEN ON THEIR HEARTS” (ROMANS 2:15). THE CONSCIENCE IS PART OF NATURAL REVELATION. THERE ARE CERTAIN THINGS THAT PEOPLE KNOW ARE RIGHT AND OTHER THINGS THAT THEY KNOW ARE WRONG. THE CONSCIENCE IS NOT INFALLIBLE, AND IT CAN BE CORRUPTED, BUT WHEN PEOPLE DO SOMETHING THAT THEY KNOW TO BE WRONG WITHOUT EVER BEING TOLD IT IS WRONG, THEY ARE SINNING BY VIOLATING WHAT GOD HAS REVEALED TO THEM. FINALLY, NATURAL REVELATION IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSISTENCY. ROMANS 2:1 SAYS, “YOU, THEREFORE, HAVE NO EXCUSE, YOU WHO PASS JUDGMENT ON SOMEONE ELSE, FOR AT WHATEVER POINT YOU JUDGE ANOTHER, YOU ARE CONDEMNING YOURSELF, BECAUSE YOU WHO PASS JUDGMENT DO THE SAME THINGS.” IF A PERSON SEES SOMEONE ELSE DOING SOMETHING AND THINKS IT IS WRONG, AND THEN LATER THEY DO THE SAME THING AND JUSTIFY IT, THEY ARE REJECTING A FORM OF NATURAL REVELATION. THE QUESTION IS OFTEN ASKED, “WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO HAVE NEVER HEARD ABOUT JESUS? WILL THEY BE CONDEMNED FOR NOT BELIEVING IN SOMEONE THAT THEY HAVE NEVER HEARD OF?” THE ANSWER IS “THEY WILL NOT BE CONDEMNED FOR THEIR IGNORANCE, BUT THEY WILL BE JUDGED ON THE INFORMATION THAT WAS PROVIDED TO THEM.” AND EVERYONE HAS RECEIVED A LOT OF INFORMATION. CREATION REVEALS THAT GOD IS POWERFUL AND WORTHY OF WORSHIP. PEOPLE WILL BE JUDGED ON WHETHER OR NOT THEY WORSHIPPED THE CREATOR. CONSCIENCE REVEALS THAT SOME THINGS ARE WRONG. PEOPLE WILL BE JUDGED BY WHETHER OR NOT THEY DID THINGS THAT THEY THOUGHT WERE WRONG. THE PRINCIPLE OF CONSISTENCY REVEALS THAT PEOPLE OFTEN RECOGNIZE WRONG ACTIONS IN OTHERS BUT JUSTIFY THOSE SAME ACTIONS IN THEIR OWN LIVES. PEOPLE WILL BE JUDGED BASED ON THE STANDARD THEY USED TO JUDGE OTHER PEOPLE. WHEN IT IS ALL SAID AND DONE, SCRIPTURE IS CLEAR ABOUT THE VERDICT: “THERE IS NO ONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE; THERE IS NO ONE WHO UNDERSTANDS; THERE IS NO ONE WHO SEEKS GOD. ALL HAVE TURNED AWAY; THEY HAVE TOGETHER BECOME WORTHLESS; THERE IS NO ONE WHO DOES GOOD, NOT EVEN ONE. THEIR THROATS ARE OPEN GRAVES; THEIR TONGUES PRACTICE DECEIT. THE POISON OF VIPERS IS ON THEIR LIPS. THEIR MOUTHS ARE FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD; RUIN AND MISERY MARK THEIR WAYS, AND THE WAY OF PEACE THEY DO NOT KNOW. THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES” (ROMANS 3:10–18). NO ONE KEEPS THE LAW OF GOD AS IT HAS BEEN REVEALED TO THEM, WHETHER IT IS THROUGH SPECIAL REVELATION OR NATURAL REVELATION. WHEN ALL ARE JUDGED ACCORDING TO WHAT HAS BEEN REVEALED TO THEM, ALL WILL BE FOUND GUILTY, AND THE VERDICT WILL BE COMPLETELY FAIR. “ALL WHO SIN APART FROM THE LAW [THOSE WHO HAVE ONLY NATURAL REVELATION] WILL ALSO PERISH APART FROM THE LAW, AND ALL WHO SIN UNDER THE LAW [THOSE WHO HAVE ACCESS TO SPECIAL REVELATION] WILL BE JUDGED BY THE LAW” (ROMANS 2:12). NATURAL REVELATION IS LAW, AND LAW ONLY CONDEMNS. NO ONE WILL BE SAVED BY KEEPING THE LAW BECAUSE NO ONE IS ABLE TO KEEP THE LAW. THE ONLY HOPE OF SALVATION IS FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. ALTHOUGH NO ONE KEEPS GOD’S LAW AS REVEALED IN NATURAL REVELATION PERFECTLY, THERE ARE MANY MISSIONARY STORIES OF PEOPLE WHO HAVE LOOKED AROUND THEM AND RECOGNIZED THAT THERE MUST BE A GOD BEHIND IT ALL AND HAVE CRIED OUT TO HIM, AND GOD, IN HIS GRACE, SENT A MISSIONARY TO THEM TO TELL THEM ABOUT JESUS, FOR NO ONE CAN BE SAVED APART FROM FAITH IN HIM.WHY DID GOD PUNISH DAVID AND BATHSHEBA’S INNOCENT CHILD WITH DEATH? WHY DIDN’T HE PUT DAVID TO DEATH INSTEAD? IN 2 SAMUEL 12, THE PROPHET NATHAN CONFRONTS DAVID CONCERNING HIS SIN WITH BATHSHEBA AND PRONOUNCES A JUDGMENT AGAINST DAVID. SADLY, THAT JUDGMENT INCLUDED THE DEATH OF DAVID AND BATHSHEBA’S INFANT SON (VERSE 14). THE FACT THAT AN INNOCENT CHILD DIES—INSTEAD OF THE GUILTY PAIR—IS TROUBLING IN LIGHT OF WHAT WE KNOW OF GOD’S JUSTICE AND HIS CARE FOR CHILDREN. WE WILL ATTEMPT TO CLARIFY A FEW ISSUES INVOLVED HERE. AT THE SAME TIME, WE RECOGNIZE THAT, EVEN WHEN WE COME TO UNDERSTAND GOD BETTER AND ACCEPT SOME OF HIS “HARSHER” ACTIONS, THERE IS NO RELIEF FROM THE VISCERAL RESPONSE WE GET WHEN A CHILD DIES EVERYONE SHOULD BE HURT AND APPALLED AT THE DEATH OF A CHILD. GOD DOES A LOT OF “UNCOMFORTABLE” THINGS THAT SIMPLY MUST BE DONE IN A WORLD OF SIN. BUT THE FACT IS THAT GOD NEVER INTENDED FOR US TO BE COMFORTABLE WITH SIN AND ITS OUTFALL (WHICH INCLUDES ITS PUNISHMENT). WE SHOULD BE BOTHERED BY THE EFFECTS OF SIN. MATURE CHRISTIANS UNDERSTAND THIS, BUT IT DOESN’T MAKE LIVING IN A FALLEN WORLD ANY EASIER. IN THE CASE OF THE DEATH OF DAVID’S INFANT SON, SOME PEOPLE FEEL ANGER AT GOD FOR KILLING THE CHILD. THERE ARE TWO MAIN POINTS OF CONTENTION THAT CAN CAUSE PROBLEMS IN OUR THINKING. THE FIRST IS THAT GOD DID NOT DEAL WITH DAVID HARSHLY ENOUGH. BUT THIS ACCUSATION IGNORES THE CONTEXT OF THE PASSAGE AT HAND; GOD DID INDEED PUNISH DAVID, AND HE DID SO THREEFOLD. DAVID WOULD NEVER AGAIN HAVE PEACE IN HIS HOUSE, HE WOULD BE PUBLICLY SHAMED FOR HIS PRIVATE SIN, AND, AT THE APEX, HIS SON WOULD DIE. NATHAN OUTLINED THE THREE JUDGMENTS: “‘NOW, THEREFORE, THE SWORD WILL NEVER DEPART FROM YOUR HOUSE, BECAUSE YOU DESPISED ME AND TOOK THE WIFE OF URIAH THE HITTITE TO BE YOUR OWN.’ THIS IS WHAT THE LORD SAYS: ‘OUT OF YOUR OWN HOUSEHOLD I AM GOING TO BRING CALAMITY ON YOU. BEFORE YOUR VERY EYES I WILL TAKE YOUR WIVES AND GIVE THEM TO ONE WHO IS CLOSE TO YOU, AND HE WILL SLEEP WITH YOUR WIVES IN BROAD DAYLIGHT. YOU DID IT IN SECRET, BUT I WILL DO THIS THING IN BROAD DAYLIGHT BEFORE ALL ISRAEL...THE LORD HAS TAKEN AWAY YOUR SIN. YOU ARE NOT GOING TO DIE. BUT BECAUSE BY DOING THIS YOU HAVE SHOWN UTTER CONTEMPT FOR THE LORD, THE SON BORN TO YOU WILL DIE’” (2 SAMUEL 12:10–14). IN AN HONOR-BASED CULTURE (AS WAS THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST), SOME THINGS WERE WORSE THAN DEATH, LIKE PUBLIC HUMILIATION. DISHONOR WOULD BE BAD ENOUGH FOR THE COMMON CITIZEN, BUT, AS GOD MADE A POINT OF REMINDING DAVID, HE WAS NO COMMON CITIZEN—HE WAS THE KING (2 SAMUEL 12:7). SO, ALTHOUGH GOD DID NOT KILL DAVID FOR HIS EVIL DEEDS, THE PUNISHMENTS HE RECEIVED CAUSED HIM TO LIVE IN SHAME. DAVID DID NOT GET OFF EASY. A SECOND POINT OF CONTENTION IS THAT, WHEN GOD SENT THE ILLNESS THAT KILLED THE CHILD, HE WAS UNJUSTLY PUNISHING THE CHILD. HOWEVER, FROM GOD’S PERSPECTIVE, HE WAS NOT PUNISHING THE CHILD; HE WAS PUNISHING DAVID. THE KING’S GRIEF WAS SO SEVERE THAT HIS SERVANTS THOUGHT HE MIGHT DIE HIMSELF: “DAVID PLEADED WITH GOD FOR THE CHILD. HE FASTED AND SPENT THE NIGHTS LYING IN SACKCLOTH ON THE GROUND. THE ELDERS OF HIS HOUSEHOLD STOOD BESIDE HIM TO GET HIM UP FROM THE GROUND, BUT HE REFUSED, AND HE WOULD NOT EAT ANY FOOD WITH THEM. ON THE SEVENTH DAY THE CHILD DIED. DAVID’S ATTENDANTS WERE AFRAID TO TELL HIM THAT THE CHILD WAS DEAD, FOR THEY THOUGHT, ‘WHILE THE CHILD WAS STILL LIVING, HE WOULDN’T LISTEN TO US WHEN WE SPOKE TO HIM. HOW CAN WE NOW TELL HIM THE CHILD IS DEAD? HE MAY DO SOMETHING DESPERATE’” (2 SAMUEL 12:16–18). GOD’S INTENTION IN TAKING THE INFANT IN DEATH WAS TO PUNISH DAVID. AFTER A BRIEF ILLNESS, THE CHILD WAS GATHERED UP INTO THE ARMS OF GOD—AS ALL INNOCENTS ARE. THIS IS NOT A BAD THING. THIS DOES NOT EXCULPATE DAVID; WHEN DAVID SINNED, HE STOLE THE POTENTIAL OF A LIFE LIVED FROM HIS CHILD, AND THAT WAS A HORRIBLE THEFT, BECAUSE LIFE IS WONDERFUL, LIFE IS EXCITING, AND GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR EVERY LIFE. BUT, USING DAVID’S OTHER CHILDREN AS EXAMPLES OF HOW THIS CHILD’S LIFE MIGHT HAVE PLAYED OUT, WE CAN SAY THAT MAYBE GOD WAS PREVENTING SOMETHING WORSE. IF THIS CHILD HAD GROWN TO REJECT GOD LIKE HIS SIBLINGS, THEN HIS EARLY DEATH WAS HIS SALVATION. THE DEATH OF A CHILD WILL NEVER FEEL RIGHT—AND IN NO REASONABLE EYES WOULD SUCH A DEATH SEEM RIGHT—YET IT CAN INDEED BE RIGHT WHEN ORDAINED BY GOD. IN THIS CASE, THAT WAS DEMONSTRABLY TRUE, SINCE GOD CAUSED THE ILLNESS. FINALLY, WE SHOULD NOT CONFOUND THE HIGH AND PERFECT STANDARDS OF GOD’S LAW WITH HOW ITS SUBSEQUENT JUSTICE PLAYS OUT THROUGH THE FILTER OF GOD’S MERCY. GOD’S LAW AND HIS MERCY WORK TOGETHER. THEY ARE DECIDEDLY COOPERATIVE, NOT MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE. IN FACT, IF IT WERE NOT FOR GOD’S MERCY—IF THE LAW JUST HAD ITS WAY WITH SIN—THEN GOD WOULD HAVE TO DESTROY EVERY PERSON WHO EVER LIVED, AND THAT WOULD BE COUNTERPRODUCTIVE TO HIS REASONS FOR CREATING US (TO GLORIFY GOD AND TO ENJOY HIM FOREVER, AS THE WESTMINSTER SHORTER CATECHISM SAYS). IT IS TRUE THAT PEOPLE WILL BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR THEIR OWN SINS (EZEKIEL 18:4). BUT THIS DOES NOT MEAN THAT GOD MUST STRIKE THEM ALL DOWN IMMEDIATELY. INSTEAD, GOD BRINGS THEM THROUGH A PROCESS CALLED REDEMPTION—AND PROCESSES TAKE TIME. WE SEE THIS IN DAVID’S LIFE (PSALM 51). AFTER HE REPENTED OF HIS SIN, DAVID WAS RESTORED TO FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD. YOU SEE, GOD WANTS TO WORK WITH THOSE WHO ARE WILLING TO WORK WITH HIM, AS WAS DAVID, AND HE DESIRES THAT ALL COME TO REPENTANCE (2 PETER 3:9). THE LAW PLAYS A ROLE HERE IN THAT WE NEED THE LAW TO CLARIFY SIN (ROMANS 7:7). GOD’S MERCY IS EVIDENT THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE. “HE DOES NOT TREAT US AS OUR SINS DESERVE OR REPAY US ACCORDING TO OUR INIQUITIES” (PSALM 103:10). “BECAUSE OF THE LORD’S GREAT SEXLESS LOVE, WE ARE NOT CONSUMED, FOR HIS COMPASSIONS NEVER FAIL” (LAMENTATIONS 3:22). TODAY’S CRIMINAL LAW WORKS ON THE PRINCIPLES THAT GOD ESTABLISHED. WE SPEND OUR PRIMARY ENERGIES ON THE CRIMINALS’ LIVES, NOT ON THEIR DEATHS. ONLY RARELY DO WE EXERCISE CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. SOME HAVE THE IDEA THAT OLD TESTAMENT JUSTICE WAS SWIFT, UNYIELDING AND DEADLY—THAT WE COULD USE MORE OF THAT TODAY! BUT THAT’S SIMPLY NOT HOW IT WORKS. WE DECLARE THE HIGHEST STANDARDS OF OUR SOCIETIES BY WRITING DOWN OUR LAWS. BUT IT IS DIFFICULT TO OBEY THESE PERFECTLY, WHICH SHOULD TEMPER OUR VIEW OF THOSE WHO SIN (LIKE DAVID). THE LAW SERVES SOCIETY—AND IT DOES NOT SERVE A SOCIETY TO KILL ITS CITIZENS, EXCEPT IN ISOLATED, NARROWLY CONTROLLED CASES. EXECUTIONS CONSUME A SMALL PERCENT OF LAW-AND-ORDER’S RESOURCES TODAY—AND THEY ARE ALSO RARE IN SCRIPTURE. THE CONCEPT OF ATONEMENT EXISTED EVEN BEFORE THE LAW. GODLY PEOPLE WERE SACRIFICING ANIMALS LONG BEFORE MOSES REVEALED THE INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE TABERNACLE SACRIFICES AT SINAI. BUT THE LAW SHOWED US THAT ATONEMENT HAD A GREATER PURPOSE IN VIEW: TO RESTORE THE SINNER TO GOD AND TO THE PEOPLE. THIS IS WHY THE LAW USED THE TERMINOLOGY OF “CLEAN” VS. “UNCLEAN”—NOT “ALIVE” VS. “DEAD”—BECAUSE DEATH WAS NOT IN VIEW. DEATH IS THE LAST OPTION IN CIVILIZED LEGAL PROCEEDINGS. KILLING KING DAVID FOR HIS SIN WITH BATHSHEBA WOULD HAVE SENT THE WRONG MESSAGE. WE ALL DESERVE TO DIE FOR SINNING AGAINST A HOLY GOD. BUT GOD’S PURPOSE FOR DAVID THEN WAS THE SAME AS IT IS FOR US TODAY: HE WANTS TO RESTORE US TO FELLOWSHIP, NOT KILL US FOR OUR SINS. THIS IS WHY THE LAW HAD RITUAL ATONEMENT (AND WHY CHRIST HAD ACTUAL ATONEMENT), SO THAT WE (AND DAVID) DO NOT HAVE TO DIE BECAUSE OF OUR SINS. IT IS TRUE THAT ALL HAVE SINNED (ROMANS 3:23), BUT IF ALL SINNERS RECEIVE INSTANT PUNISHMENT IN THE FORM OF PHYSICAL DEATH, THEN LIFE ON EARTH WOULD CEASE. GOD LETS PEOPLE LIVE, AND SIN IS A PART OF LIFE IN THIS FALLEN WORLD. SIN AND TEMPTATION THEMSELVES BECOME A TRIAL, AND WE ARE BETTER PEOPLE FOR HAVING WRESTLED WITH THEM. GOD HAD PLANS FOR DAVID AND BATHSHEBA— SOLOMON WOULD BE BORN TO THEM NEXT. HE HAS PLANS FOR HIS CHILDREN TODAY, EVEN WHEN THEY SIN. AS WE STUMBLE ALONG, WE ARE ALSO LEARNING AND GROWING AND BEING SANCTIFIED. “BUT GROW IN THE GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST. TO HIM BE GLORY BOTH NOW AND FOREVER! AMEN.” (2 PETER 3:18). “JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT ARE THE HABITATION OF THY THRONE: MERCY AND TRUTH SHALL GO BEFORE THY FACE” (PSALM 89:14, KJV). THEREFORE, LET US NEVER RUSH TO JUDGMENT. LET US INSTEAD RUSH TO MERCY.HOW ACCURATE WAS THE VIRGINITY TEST MENTIONED IN DEUTERONOMY 22? PART OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW DEALT WITH THE MATTER OF A HUSBAND WHO ACCUSED HIS NEW WIFE OF NOT BEING A VIRGIN WHEN HE MARRIED HER. IF SUCH A CHARGE WAS LEVELED, “THEN THE YOUNG WOMAN’S FATHER AND MOTHER SHALL BRING TO THE TOWN ELDERS AT THE GATE PROOF THAT SHE WAS A VIRGIN. HER FATHER WILL SAY TO THE ELDERS, ‘...HERE IS THE PROOF OF MY DAUGHTER’S VIRGINITY.’ THEN HER PARENTS SHALL DISPLAY THE CLOTH BEFORE THE ELDERS OF THE TOWN” (DEUTERONOMY 22:15–17). IF THE PROOF OF THE BRIDE’S VIRGINITY WAS GIVEN, HER HUSBAND WHO MADE THE FALSE ACCUSATION WAS PUNISHED AND FINED (VERSES 18–19); HOWEVER, IF NO PROOF COULD BE FOUND AND THE CHARGE WAS TRUE, THEN THE UNVIRTUOUS BRIDE WAS STONED TO DEATH (VERSES 20–21). THE “CLOTH” USED AS PROOF OF A BRIDE’S VIRGINITY WAS THE MATERIAL CONTAINING BLOOD FROM THE BRIDE’S BROKEN HYMEN. THIS EVIDENCE WAS COLLECTED ON THE WEDDING NIGHT BY OTHERS AND KEPT BY THE BRIDE’S PARENTS. THE QUESTION BEFORE US IS, HOW RELIABLE WAS SUCH EVIDENCE? WHAT IF THE NEW BRIDE DID NOT BLEED DURING INITIAL SEXUAL INTERCOURSE? AND WHAT IF HER HYMEN HAD BROKEN PREVIOUSLY, DUE TO NON-SEXUAL PHYSICAL ACTIVITY? TO CORRECTLY INTERPRET AND UNDERSTAND A BIBLICAL SITUATION, IT IS IMPERATIVE THAT THE SITUATION IS EVALUATED IN ITS TEXTUAL, CULTURAL, AND HISTORICAL CONTEXT—WE MUST CONSIDER THE CULTURAL NORMS AND SOCIAL CONDITIONS IN WHICH A PARTICULAR SITUATION WAS ADDRESSED. THE PRIMARY AND MOST APPLICABLE MEANING OF ANY PASSAGE IS THE MEANING INTENDED FOR THE ORIGINAL READERS; ALL OTHER MEANINGS, INTERPRETATIONS, AND APPLICATIONS ARE SECONDARY TO THAT PRIMARY MEANING AND CAN NEVER CONTRADICT, NEGATE, OR OVERRULE THAT PRIMARY MEANING. WITH THIS IN MIND, WE MUST EVALUATE THE “VIRGINITY TEST” OF DEUTERONOMY 22 IN ITS PROPER CONTEXT. LET US FIRST LOOK AT THIS “VIRGINITY TEST” IN ITS TEXTUAL CONTEXT: WE SEE RIGHT AWAY FROM DEUTERONOMY 22:13–14 THAT IT’S POSSIBLE THE CHARGE BEING BROUGHT AGAINST THE WOMAN IS SIMPLY A CONCOCTION. THE HUSBAND “DISLIKES” HIS BRIDE AND, BEING DISSATISFIED WITH HER FOR SOME REASON, USES THE PRETEXT OF HER SUPPOSED LACK OF VIRGINITY TO SLANDER HER AND HAVE HER PUNISHED. WHAT THE LAW OF MOSES DID WAS TO EXTEND PROTECTION TO WOMEN WHO WERE FALSELY ACCUSED OF INFIDELITY. IF THERE WAS EVIDENCE FROM THE WEDDING NIGHT OF HER VIRGINITY, A WOMAN COULD NOT BE PUNISHED. ALSO, THE SAME LAW PLACED A PENALTY ON THE HUSBAND FOR LYING. THE LAW MADE CLEAR THAT, IF THE “PROOF OF VIRGINITY” WAS PRESENT, THEN THE HUSBAND WOULD BE FACING A STIFF PENALTY HIMSELF (DEUTERONOMY 22:18–19). IT WOULD BE FOOLISH FOR HIM TO LEVEL SUCH A SERIOUS ALLEGATION AND ASSUME THAT THE PROOF OF HER VIRGINITY WOULD NOT BE FORTHCOMING. PRUDENCE WOULD DICTATE THAT HE, HAVE SOMETHING MORE TANGIBLE AND UNIVERSALLY ACCEPTABLE IN HIS HANDS TO SUBSTANTIATE HIS ALLEGATIONS AND NOT RELY ON MERE ACCUSATION. WITH THIS IN MIND, NOTICE THAT THERE ARE TWO REQUIREMENTS THAT MUST BE MET BEFORE THE WOMAN WAS PUNISHED: “IF, HOWEVER, THE CHARGE IS TRUE AND NO PROOF OF THE YOUNG WOMAN’S VIRGINITY CAN BE FOUND” (DEUTERONOMY 22:20, EMPHASIS ADDED). FIRST, THE CHARGE MUST BE TRUE; SECOND, THERE MUST BE NO PROOF OF THE WOMAN’S VIRGINITY. THE FIRST PART INDICATES THAT AN INVESTIGATION IS TO BE CARRIED OUT AND THE ALLEGATION PROVED; THIS INVESTIGATION IS THEN SUPPLEMENTED BY THE LACK OF EXCULPATORY EVIDENCE. ONLY THEN IS THE WOMAN HELD GUILTY. WE CAN THEREFORE SURMISE THAT THE FINAL JUDGMENT WAS NOT ENTIRELY PREDICATED UPON THE PRESENCE OR ABSENCE OF THE EVIDENCE. THE PHYSICAL EVIDENCE NO DOUBT HAD IMPORTANT BEARING ON THE CASE, BUT THE “VIRGINITY TEST” OF THE CLOTH WAS UNLIKELY TO BE THE SOLE MEANS OF ESTABLISHING THE WOMAN’S GUILT OR INNOCENCE. NOW WE LOOK AT THE “VIRGINITY TEST” FROM A SOCIAL AND HISTORICAL CONTEXT: WE OFTEN ERR IN UNDERSTANDING BIBLICAL SITUATIONS BECAUSE WE LOOK AT THE SITUATIONS FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF MODERN CULTURAL AND SOCIAL NORMS. WE NEED TO REMEMBER THAT THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO THE ISRAELITES SOON AFTER THEY HAD COME OUT OF BONDAGE IN EGYPT. THE INSTRUCTION OF DEUTERONOMY 22 WAS GIVEN TO THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL, A CONSERVATIVE AND CLOSED COMMUNITY, ABOUT 3,500 YEARS AGO. IN THAT TIME PERIOD AND IN THOSE CONDITIONS, WHAT ACTIVITIES COULD THE ISRAELITE GIRLS HAVE INDULGED IN THAT WOULD HAVE BROKEN THEIR HYMENS? THERE WERE NO SPORTS OR HORSEBACK RIDING OR OTHER ACTIVITIES THAT SOMETIMES RESULT IN A BROKEN HYMEN. IN EGYPT, THE GIRLS WOULD MAINLY HAVE BEEN CONFINED TO THEIR SLAVE QUARTERS. IN THEIR TRIP TO CANAAN, THEY WOULD HAVE STAYED NEAR THEIR CAMPS AND COMPLETED HOUSEHOLD CHORES—AGAIN WITHOUT MUCH CHANCE OF OVERLY STRENUOUS ACTIVITY. HENCE, THE LAW’S PRESCRIBED TEST OF VIRGINITY WOULD BEEN CONSIDERABLY MORE ACCURATE THAN WHAT WE MIGHT EXPECT, GIVEN TODAY’S NORMS. WITH NO MEDICAL FACILITIES, NO GYNECOLOGISTS, NO SURVEYS ON VIRGINITY, AND NO SOCIAL OR FAMILIAL LEEWAY TO ALLOW FOR SEXUAL PROMISCUITY, THE ISRAELITES HAD TO RELY ON THE TEST MENTIONED IN THE LAW. OF COURSE, THIS “EVIDENCE OF VIRGINITY” WAS NOT FOOLPROOF, BUT UNDER THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES, FOR THAT TIME AND CULTURE, THERE WAS NO READILY AVAILABLE METHOD OF CONFIRMING VIRGINITY EXCEPT FOR THE BEDSHEET OF THE BRIDE’S FIRST NIGHT. AS ALREADY DISCUSSED, THE LACK OF THAT EVIDENCE WAS NOT INCRIMINATORY BY ITSELF. ANY CHARGE OF IMPROPRIETY AGAINST THE BRIDE WOULD HAVE TO BE INVESTIGATED FULLY BEFORE A FINAL VERDICT COULD BE PRONOUNCED. CASES OF HUSBANDS SUSPECTING THEIR NEW BRIDES OF IMMORALITY OR INFIDELITY WERE NOT COMMON. THERE IS NO RECORD THAT ANY WOMAN WAS EVER STONED TO DEATH ON THE BASIS OF THIS LAW, MUCH LESS ANY WOMAN WHO WAS UNJUSTLY EXECUTED DUE TO HER HYMEN BEING BROKEN PRIOR TO SEX WITH HER HUSBAND. BUT TODAY DNA TESTING IS 99.9999% ACCURATE ON THIS SUBJECT.WHAT IS CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART? THE IDEA OF “CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART” IS FOUND IN ROMANS 2:29. IT REFERS TO HAVING A PURE HEART, SEPARATED UNTO GOD. PAUL WRITES, “A JEW IS ONE INWARDLY, AND CIRCUMCISION IS A MATTER OF THE HEART, BY THE SPIRIT, NOT BY THE LETTER.” THESE WORDS CONCLUDE A SOMETIMES, CONFUSING PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE REGARDING CIRCUMCISION AND THE CHRISTIAN. VERSES 25-29 PROVIDE CONTEXT: “FOR CIRCUMCISION INDEED IS OF VALUE IF YOU OBEY THE LAW, BUT IF YOU BREAK THE LAW, YOUR CIRCUMCISION BECOMES UNCIRCUMCISION. SO, IF A MAN WHO IS UNCIRCUMCISED KEEPS THE PRECEPTS OF THE LAW, WILL NOT HIS UNCIRCUMCISION BE REGARDED AS CIRCUMCISION? THEN HE WHO IS PHYSICALLY UNCIRCUMCISED BUT KEEPS THE LAW WILL CONDEMN YOU WHO HAVE THE WRITTEN CODE AND CIRCUMCISION BUT BREAK THE LAW. FOR NO ONE IS A JEW WHO IS MERELY ONE OUTWARDLY, NOR IS CIRCUMCISION OUTWARD AND PHYSICAL. BUT A JEW IS ONE INWARDLY, AND CIRCUMCISION IS A MATTER OF THE HEART, BY THE SPIRIT, NOT BY THE LETTER. HIS PRAISE IS NOT FROM MAN BUT FROM GOD.” PAUL IS DISCUSSING THE ROLE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS IT RELATES TO CHRISTIANITY. HE ARGUES THAT JEWISH CIRCUMCISION IS ONLY AN OUTWARD SIGN OF BEING SET APART TO GOD. HOWEVER, IF THE HEART IS SINFUL, THEN PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION IS OF NO AVAIL. A CIRCUMCISED BODY AND A SINFUL HEART ARE AT ODDS WITH EACH OTHER. RATHER THAN FOCUS ON EXTERNAL RITES, PAUL FOCUSES ON THE CONDITION OF THE HEART. USING CIRCUMCISION AS A METAPHOR, HE SAYS THAT ONLY THE HOLY SPIRIT CAN PURIFY A HEART AND SET US APART TO GOD. ULTIMATELY, CIRCUMCISION CANNOT MAKE A PERSON RIGHT WITH GOD; THE LAW IS NOT ENOUGH. A PERSON’S HEART MUST CHANGE. PAUL CALLS THIS CHANGE “CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART.” THIS CONCEPT WAS NOT ORIGINAL WITH THE APOSTLE PAUL. AS A JEW TRAINED IN THE LAW OF MOSES, HE WAS CERTAINLY AWARE OF THIS DISCUSSION FROM DEUTERONOMY 30. THERE, THE LORD USED THE SAME METAPHOR TO COMMUNICATE HIS DESIRE FOR A HOLY PEOPLE: “AND THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL CIRCUMCISE YOUR HEART AND THE HEART OF YOUR OFFSPRING, SO THAT YOU WILL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, THAT YOU MAY LIVE” (DEUTERONOMY 30:6). PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION WAS A SIGN OF ISRAEL’S COVENANT WITH GOD; CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART, THEREFORE, WOULD INDICATE ISRAEL’S BEING SET APART TO LOVE GOD FULLY, INSIDE AND OUT. JOHN THE BAPTIST WARNED THE PHARISEES AGAINST TAKING PRIDE IN THEIR PHYSICAL HERITAGE AND BOASTING IN THEIR CIRCUMCISION: “DO NOT THINK YOU CAN SAY TO YOURSELVES, 'WE HAVE ABRAHAM AS OUR FATHER.' I TELL YOU THAT OUT OF THESE STONES GOD CAN RAISE UP CHILDREN FOR ABRAHAM” (MATTHEW 3:9). TRUE “CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM” ARE THOSE WHO FOLLOW ABRAHAM’S EXAMPLE OF BELIEVING GOD (GENESIS 15:6). PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION DOES NOT MAKE ONE A CHILD OF GOD; FAITH DOES. BELIEVERS IN JESUS CHRIST CAN TRULY SAY THEY ARE CHILDREN OF “FATHER ABRAHAM.” “IF YOU BELONG TO CHRIST, THEN YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S SEED, AND HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE” (GALATIANS 3:29). GOD HAS ALWAYS WANTED MORE FROM HIS PEOPLE THAN JUST EXTERNAL CONFORMITY TO A SET OF RULES. HE HAS ALWAYS WANTED THEM TO POSSESS A HEART TO LOVE, KNOW AND FOLLOW HIM. THAT’S WHY GOD IS NOT CONCERNED WITH A CIRCUMCISION OF THE FLESH. EVEN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD’S PRIORITY WAS A SPIRITUAL CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART: “CIRCUMCISE YOURSELVES TO THE LORD, CIRCUMCISE YOUR HEARTS, YOU MEN OF JUDAH AND PEOPLE OF JERUSALEM, OR MY WRATH WILL BREAK OUT AND BURN LIKE FIRE BECAUSE OF THE EVIL YOU HAVE DONE” (JEREMIAH 4:4). BOTH TESTAMENTS FOCUS ON THE NEED FOR REPENTANCE AND INWARD CHANGE IN ORDER TO BE RIGHT WITH GOD. IN JESUS, THE LAW HAS BEEN FULFILLED (MATTHEW 5:17). THROUGH HIM, A PERSON CAN BE MADE RIGHT WITH GOD AND RECEIVE ETERNAL LIFE (JOHN 3:16; EPHESIANS 2:8-9). AS PAUL SAID, TRUE CIRCUMCISION IS A MATTER OF THE HEART, PERFORMED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD.IF YOU HAVE A LOT OF DEBT, CAN YOU TEMPORARILY STOP TITHING WHILE PAYING OFF THE DEBT? IT IS PERMISSIBLE TO STOP TITHING WHILE PAYING OFF DEBT. PAYING DEBTS IS A DUTY; TITHING IS “OPTIONAL” FOR THE SIMPLE REASON THAT THE COMMAND TO TITHE WAS PART OF THE MOSAIC LAW, AND TRUE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] ARE NEVER UNDER LAW. BUT THOSE WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW ARE COMMANDED TO TITHE TO THE LORD. PLEASE DO NOT MISUNDERSTAND—GIVING TO THE LORD’S WORK IS VERY IMPORTANT. SACRIFICIAL FINANCIAL GIVING IS PART OF GOD’S CALLING FOR EVERY CHRISTIAN. IF IT IS TRULY IMPOSSIBLE TO PAY OFF THE DEBT AND CONTINUE TITHING/GIVING AT THE SAME TIME, IT WOULD NOT BE WRONG TO DECREASE GIVING OR STOP GIVING ENTIRELY, TEMPORARILY, IN ORDER TO PAY OFF THE DEBTS THAT ARE OWED. OUR ONE UNALTERABLE DUTY TOWARD OTHER PEOPLE IS THAT WE LOVE THEM, DEALING WITH THEM AS WE WANT THEM TO DEAL WITH US (MATTHEW 7:12). ALL OF US WANT PEOPLE TO PAY THE DEBTS THEY OWE US. THEREFORE, AS CHRISTIANS, WE SHOULD “LET NO DEBT REMAIN OUTSTANDING, EXCEPT THE CONTINUING DEBT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR HE WHO LOVES HIS FELLOWMAN HAS FULFILLED THE LAW. THE COMMANDMENTS, ‘DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY,’ ‘DO NOT MURDER,’ ‘DO NOT STEAL,’ ‘DO NOT COVET,’ AND WHATEVER OTHER, COMMANDMENT THERE MAY BE, ARE SUMMED UP IN THIS ONE RULE: ‘LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’ LOVE DOES NO HARM TO ITS NEIGHBOR. THEREFORE, LOVE IS THE FULFILLMENT OF THE LAW” (ROMANS 13:8–10). THE TITHING LAW OF THE OLD COVENANT WAS GOD’S PROVISION FOR MEETING THE MATERIAL NEEDS OF THE PRIESTS FROM THE TRIBE OF LEVI. THEY NEEDED SUPPORT IN ORDER TO MINISTER IN THE TEMPLE AND MEET THE NEEDS OF THE POOR (NUMBERS 18:26; DEUTERONOMY 26:12–15). THEREFORE, WHEN THE ISRAELITES FAILED TO GIVE THE TEMPLE TITHE, GOD WARNED, “WILL A MAN ROB GOD? YET YOU ARE ROBBING ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘HOW HAVE WE ROBBED YOU?’ IN TITHES AND OFFERINGS” (MALACHI 3:8). THE TITHE WAS A TENTH OF A MAN’S INCOME: “NOW THE LAW REQUIRES THE DESCENDANTS OF LEVI WHO BECOME PRIESTS TO COLLECT A TENTH FROM THE PEOPLE—THAT IS, THEIR BROTHERS—EVEN THOUGH THEIR BROTHERS ARE DESCENDED FROM ABRAHAM” (HEBREWS 7:5). THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD CONTINUED TO SERVE IN THE TEMPLE THROUGHOUT THE EARTHLY LIFETIME OF JESUS, AND THE TITHE WAS REQUIRED. BUT AFTER THE DEATH, RESURRECTION, AND ASCENSION OF THE LORD JESUS, THINGS CHANGED: “FOR WHEN THERE IS A CHANGE OF THE PRIESTHOOD, THERE MUST ALSO BE A CHANGE OF THE LAW” (HEBREWS 7:12). CHRIST IS NOW OUR HIGH PRIEST. CHRISTIANS ARE NOW GOD’S TEMPLE AND HIS ROYAL PRIESTHOOD (HEBREWS 4:14–15; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:19–20; 1 PETER 2:9–10). OUR HIGH PRIEST MINISTERS THE NEW COVENANT TO US (GOD’S LAW WRITTEN ON OUR HEARTS) BY GIVING US THE HOLY SPIRIT (HEBREWS 12:24; 10:16). THIS LAW OPERATES POWERFULLY, CAUSING US TO LOVE OTHERS WITH SPIRIT-PRODUCED LOVE (GALATIANS 5:22–23). THAT IS WHY JOHN WRITES, “IF ANYONE HAS MATERIAL POSSESSIONS AND SEES HIS BROTHER IN NEED BUT HAS NO PITY ON HIM, HOW CAN THE LOVE OF GOD BE IN HIM?” (1 JOHN 3:17–18). GOD’S LOVE COMPELS A TRUE CHRISTIAN TO GIVE, BUT NONE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT EPISTLES COMMAND OR EVEN RECOMMEND THAT CHRISTIANS PAY A TITHE OR ANY OTHER PERCENTAGE. CHRISTIAN GIVING IS THE RESULT OF CHRISTIAN LOVE. CHRISTIANS MAY, IF THEY CHOOSE, GIVE A TITHE (A TENTH) OF THEIR INCOME TO THE CHURCH, MEETING SPIRITUAL AND MATERIAL NEEDS IN THEIR NEEDY WORLD. SOME WILL CHOOSE TO GIVE LESS THAN A TENTH; SOME WILL CHOOSE TO GIVE MORE. PAUL RECOMMENDS GIVING TO THE CHURCH ON SUNDAY: “ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK, EACH ONE OF YOU SHOULD SET ASIDE A SUM OF MONEY IN KEEPING WITH HIS INCOME” (1 CORINTHIANS 16:2). CHRISTIANS SHOULDN’T HOARD BUT GIVE AS MUCH AS GOD DIRECTS. IT IS GOD’S MONEY. HIS REWARDS OUTWEIGH THE COST. “REMEMBER THIS: WHOEVER SOWS SPARINGLY WILL ALSO REAP SPARINGLY, AND WHOEVER SOWS GENEROUSLY WILL ALSO REAP GENEROUSLY. EACH MAN SHOULD GIVE WHAT HE HAS DECIDED IN HIS HEART TO GIVE, NOT RELUCTANTLY OR UNDER COMPULSION, FOR GOD LOVES A CHEERFUL GIVER. AND GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT IN ALL THINGS AT ALL TIMES, HAVING ALL THAT YOU NEED, YOU WILL ABOUND IN EVERY GOOD WORK” (2 CORINTHIANS 9:6–8).FEDERALISM VS. SEMINALISM—WHICH VIEW IS CORRECT? FEDERALISM AND SEMINALISM ARE TWO THEORIES HAVING TO DO WITH ORIGINAL SIN AND HOW ADAM’S SIN ULTIMATELY TOUCHES THE REST OF THE HUMAN RACE. NEITHER TERM IS USED IN SCRIPTURE BUT HAVE BEEN COINED TO TRY TO EXPLAIN THE BIBLICAL DATA. FEDERALISM SEES ADAM AS THE REPRESENTATIVE HEAD OF ALL HUMANITY. WHEN ADAM SINNED, HE SINNED NOT ONLY FOR HIMSELF BUT AS THE REPRESENTATIVE (FEDERAL HEAD) OF ALL HUMANITY. HIS DECISION WAS BINDING UPON ALL PEOPLE OF ALL TIME. IN THE SAME WAY, LEADERS OF A GOVERNMENT MAY ENTER INTO AGREEMENTS WITH OTHER NATIONS, AND THOSE AGREEMENTS ARE BINDING UPON ALL THE CITIZENS, EVEN THOUGH THEY HAD NO DIRECT INPUT REGARDING THE AGREEMENT AND MAY EVEN BE UNAWARE OF IT. ADAM SINNED, MAKING HIMSELF AND EVERYONE HE REPRESENTED A SINNER. ADAM’S GUILT (NOT JUST HIS SINFUL NATURE) IS IMPUTED TO EVERY HUMAN BEING. SEMINALISM SEES ADAM’S SIN AS SOMETHING THAT CORRUPTED THE HUMAN NATURE HE PASSED ON TO HIS POSTERITY, AS THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE WAS GENETICALLY PRESENT IN ADAM. ADAM’S GUILT IS NOT PASSED ON TO HIS CHILDREN, BUT HIS SINFUL TENDENCIES ARE. HIS CHILDREN, WITH THEIR CORRUPTED NATURE, READILY JOIN IN ADAM’S REBELLION AT THE FIRST AVAILABLE OPPORTUNITY AND ARE THEREFORE GUILTY OF THEIR OWN SIN. BOTH FEDERALISM AND SEMINALISM FALL WITHIN CHRISTIAN ORTHODOXY. BOTH VIEWS AFFIRM THE BIBLICAL DOCTRINES OF ORIGINAL SIN AND TOTAL DEPRAVITY. BOTH SIDES WOULD WHOLEHEARTEDLY AGREE THAT, OUTSIDE OF CHRIST, PEOPLE ARE DEAD IN SIN (EPHESIANS 2:1). SEMINALISTS USUALLY TURN TO HEBREWS 7:4–10 FOR SUPPORT. THE WRITER OF HEBREWS USES AN INCIDENT IN THE LIFE OF ABRAHAM TO EXPLAIN THAT THE PRIESTHOOD OF MELCHIZEDEK IS GREATER THAN THAT OF LEVI BECAUSE LEVI PAID TITHES TO MELCHIZEDEK. HOW COULD LEVI HAVE POSSIBLY PAID TITHES TO MELCHIZEDEK, WHEN LEVI WAS NOT EVEN BORN YET? THE ANSWER, ACCORDING TO HEBREWS, IS THAT, “WHEN MELCHIZEDEK MET ABRAHAM, LEVI WAS STILL IN THE BODY OF HIS ANCESTOR [ABRAHAM]” (VERSE 10). THAT IS, WHEN ABRAHAM PAID TITHES TO MELCHIZEDEK, IT WAS AS IF LEVI WERE ALSO PAYING TITHES, BECAUSE LEVI WAS “GENETICALLY PRESENT” WITHIN ABRAHAM. THIS SEEMS TO PARALLEL SEMINALISM, WHICH SAYS THE WHOLE HUMAN RACE WAS “GENETICALLY PRESENT” WITHIN ADAM AT THE TIME OF HIS SIN. THE PROBLEM WITH DRAWING A THEOLOGICAL CONCLUSION ABOUT SEMINALISM FROM HEBREWS 7 IS THAT THE WRITER CLEARLY SAYS, IN VERSE 9, THAT LEVI’S PAYMENT OF TITHES WAS ONLY IN A MANNER OF SPEAKING (“ONE MIGHT EVEN SAY” IN THE NIV; “SO TO SPEAK” IN THE NASB). THE WRITER IS USING AN ANALOGY THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN UNDERSTOOD BY HIS JEWISH READERS TO EMPHASIZE A PARTICULAR POINT. WHEN WE CO-OPT THIS ANALOGY TO MAKE OTHER POINTS, WE RISK GOING ASTRAY. THE POINT IS EMOTIONAL AND RHETORICAL RATHER THAN BIOLOGICAL. ULTIMATELY, HEBREWS 7:4–10 DOES NOT ADDRESS EITHER SEMINALISM OR FEDERALISM. THE TRUTH MUST BE DISCERNED ELSEWHERE. FEDERALISTS FIND SUPPORT FOR THEIR POSITION IN ROMANS 5. HERE ADAM IS THE REPRESENTATIVE OF FALLEN, CONDEMNED HUMANITY, AND CHRIST IS THE REPRESENTATIVE OF FORGIVEN AND RENEWED HUMANITY. THE PRIMARY ISSUE FOR THE SINNER IS WHO WILL REPRESENT HIM BEFORE GOD. HOWEVER, A CLOSER EXAMINATION OF ROMANS 5 WILL DEMONSTRATE THAT THE FEDERALIST VIEW IS READ INTO THE PASSAGE RATHER THAN READ OUT OF IT. VERSE 12 SAYS, “SIN ENTERED THE WORLD THROUGH ONE MAN, AND DEATH THROUGH SIN, AND IN THIS WAY, DEATH CAME TO ALL PEOPLE, BECAUSE ALL SINNED.” FEDERALISTS OFTEN POINT OUT THAT, IN THE PHRASE “BECAUSE ALL SINNED,” THE GREEK WORD FOR “SINNED” IS IN THE AORIST TENSE AND THEREFORE MUST REFER TO A SINGLE INSTANCE IN THE PAST—THE MOMENT WHEN ADAM SINNED. IN OTHER WORDS, WHEN ADAM SINNED, WE ALL SINNED. BUT THIS IS A MISINTERPRETATION OF THE AORIST TENSE. THE AORIST IS USED WHEN A WRITER WANTS TO EXPRESS AN ACTION WITHOUT EMPHASIZING THE TENSE. ANY INTERPRETATION RESTING UPON THE USE OF THE AORIST IS ON WEAK FOOTING BECAUSE THE INTERPRETER IS EMPHASIZING SOMETHING THAT THE WRITER CHOSE TO DE-EMPHASIZE BY HIS USE OF THE AORIST. ROMANS 5:12 SIMPLY SAYS THAT, THROUGH ADAM, SIN AND THEN DEATH PASSED TO ALL PEOPLE BECAUSE ALL SINNED (A TRUTH OBVIOUS TO ANY PERSON WITH A BASIC BIBLICAL KNOWLEDGE AND AN OBSERVANT NATURE). THE VERSE SAYS NOTHING ABOUT WHEN OR WHERE ALL SINNED—IT SIMPLY STATES A BRUTE, UNDENIABLE FACT, AND IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THE THRUST OF THE VERSE IS HOW DEATH (NOT SIN) PASSED TO ALL. FURTHER EVIDENCE FOR THE FEDERALIST POSITION IS SOUGHT IN THE NEXT TWO VERSES (ROMANS 5:13–14): “FOR UNTIL THE LAW SIN WAS IN THE WORLD, BUT SIN IS NOT IMPUTED WHEN THERE IS NO LAW. NEVERTHELESS, DEATH REIGNED FROM ADAM UNTIL MOSES.” ONCE AGAIN, THE PRIMARY SUBJECT SEEMS TO BE DEATH, NOT SIN, ALTHOUGH SIN AND DEATH ARE INEXTRICABLY LINKED. THE FEDERALIST READS THE ABOVE VERSES TO MEAN THAT THERE WAS NO LAW FROM ADAM TO MOSES, BUT PEOPLE STILL DIED—AND THEIR DEATHS MUST HAVE BEEN THE RESULT OF ADAM’S SIN. HOWEVER, A BETTER READING OF THE TEXT IS TO SEE THAT PAUL IS INSISTING THAT, EVEN THOUGH THE MOSAIC LAW WAS NOT GIVEN UNTIL SINAI, THERE MUST HAVE BEEN SOME KIND OF DIVINE LAW IN PLACE BECAUSE SIN IS NOT IMPUTED IF THERE IS NO LAW. IT IS CLEAR THAT PEOPLE WERE STILL SINNING AS EVIDENCED BY THE FACT THAT PEOPLE STILL DIED FROM ADAM TO MOSES. THE EMPHASIS OF THE PASSAGE IS THAT PEOPLE DID BREAK SOME KIND OF LAW, EVEN THOUGH THEY DID NOT BREAK THE LAW OF MOSES. DEPENDING UPON WHICH WAY THE TEXT IS READ, THE MEANINGS ARE ALMOST OPPOSITE. EITHER PEOPLE DIED BECAUSE THEY SINNED ACCORDING TO SOME OTHER LAW (SEMINALIST), OR THEY DIED BECAUSE OF ADAM’S SIN, EVEN THOUGH THEY DID NOT SIN PERSONALLY (FEDERALIST). THE FEDERALIST READING SEEMS UNTENABLE IN LIGHT OF THE FLOOD AND THE UNIVERSAL CONDEMNATION OF ROMANS 1–2 APART FROM THE LAW OF MOSES. FINALLY, THE FEDERALIST POINTS TO 1 CORINTHIANS 15:21–22, WHICH STATES, “FOR SINCE DEATH CAME THROUGH A MAN, THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD COMES ALSO THROUGH A MAN. FOR AS IN ADAM ALL DIE, SO IN CHRIST ALL WILL BE MADE ALIVE.” HERE FEDERALISTS SEE THAT REPRESENTATION IS THE ISSUE. ALL WHO ARE REPRESENTED BY ADAM ARE UNDER CONDEMNATION, BUT ALL WHO ARE REPRESENTED BY CHRIST ARE REDEEMED. HOWEVER, THIS IS NOT AN AFFIRMATION OF THE FEDERALIST POSITION REGARDING ORIGINAL SIN OR ANYTHING THAT HAPPENED IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN. IT SIMPLY DESCRIBES THE CURRENT SITUATION. FURTHERMORE, THE PASSAGE ALSO ASSUMES THAT THOSE WHO ARE REPRESENTED BY CHRIST HAVE MADE A CONSCIOUS DECISION TO HAVE HIM REPRESENT THEM. IN CONCLUSION, THE PASSAGE THAT SEMINALISTS USE TO SUPPORT THEIR POSITION REALLY DOES NOT ADDRESS THE ISSUE. LIKEWISE, THE PASSAGES THAT FEDERALISTS USE TO SUPPORT THEIR POSITION DO NOT DIRECTLY TOUCH ON THE ISSUE. IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS, SCRIPTURE DAMNS ALL PEOPLE FOR THEIR ACTUAL TEMPTATION/SIN. HOWEVER, HUMANITY’S PROBLEM IS NOT ONLY INDIVIDUAL ACTS OF TEMPTATION/SIN, BUT ALSO A NATURE THAT IS WHOLLY STEEPED IN TEMPTATION/SIN. INDIVIDUAL SINS ARE SIMPLY THE RESULT OF A SIN NATURE THAT WE INHERITED FROM ADAM. PAUL GOES TO GREAT LENGTHS IN ROMANS 1 AND 2 TO MAKE THE CASE THAT ALL PEOPLE ARE GUILTY BEFORE GOD BECAUSE THEY HAVE BROKEN THE LAW AS IT HAS BEEN REVEALED TO THEM. HE DOES NOT CHARGE THEM WITH ADAM’S SIN. THEREFORE, IT SEEMS THAT THE MOST NATURAL READING OF SCRIPTURE WOULD LEAD ONE CLOSER TO THE SEMINALIST POSITION.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT (JAMES 2:13)? JAMES 2:13 SAYS, “BECAUSE JUDGMENT WITHOUT MERCY WILL BE SHOWN TO ANYONE WHO HAS NOT BEEN MERCIFUL. MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT.” WHEN LOOKING FOR THE MEANING FROM ANY PASSAGE, IT IS ALWAYS IMPORTANT TO LOOK AT THE CONTEXT. THIS CHAPTER, AND INDEED THE WHOLE BOOK OF JAMES, IS A LETTER FROM THE APOSTLE JAMES TO THE CHURCH ABOUT PRACTICAL CHRISTIAN LIVING. NOT ONLY DOES IT DEAL WITH HOW TO RESPOND TO GOD, BUT ALSO HOW TO MAINTAIN A CHRISTLIKE RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHERS. THE FIRST HALF OF CHAPTER 2—WHICH INCLUDES VERSE 13—ADDRESSES THE FAVORITISM SOME BELIEVERS WERE SHOWING TOWARD THE RICH AT THE EXPENSE OF THE POOR (VERSES 1–9). JAMES THEN GOES ON TO SPEAK ABOUT THE LAW AND HOW BREAKING EVEN ONE OF GOD’S COMMANDS MAKES ONE GUILTY OF BREAKING ALL OF THEM—ONE INFRACTION IS ALL IT TAKES TO MAKE ONE A LAWBREAKER (VERSES 10–11). WHILE SOME IN THE CHURCH MAY HAVE SEEN FAVORITISM AS A “LESSER” SIN, JAMES INFORMED THEM THAT ANY SIN, NO MATTER HOW SMALL IT SEEMS, CONSTITUTES BREAKING THE ENTIRETY OF GOD’S LAW FOR HIS PEOPLE. JAMES 2:12–13 FIT RIGHT INTO THE FLOW OF THE PREVIOUS VERSES. VERSE 12 SAYS, “SPEAK AND ACT AS THOSE WHO ARE GOING TO BE JUDGED BY THE LAW THAT GIVES FREEDOM.” JAMES REMINDS THE BELIEVERS THAT THEY ARE NO LONGER HELD UNDER THE OLD LAW; INSTEAD, THEY ARE UNDER A NEW LAW OF FREEDOM THAT WAS ESTABLISHED THROUGH JESUS’ DEATH AND RESURRECTION—BORN-AGAIN BELIEVERS ARE UNDER THE NEW COVENANT. THIS LIBERTY, WHICH COMES THROUGH THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST, GIVES US FREEDOM FROM THE POWER OF SIN. LIVE YOUR LIFE IN SUCH A WAY, SAYS JAMES, THAT PROVES THAT YOU EXPECT TO ANSWER TO GOD SOME DAY FOR YOUR ACTIONS. NO BELIEVER WILL BE ABLE TO EXCUSE HIS SIN BY SAYING, “I COULDN’T HELP IT,” BECAUSE THE CROSS OF CHRIST DID AWAY WITH THAT BONDAGE. WE ARE UNDER THE LAW OF LIBERTY NOW. IN JAMES 2:13, THE THOUGHT IS CONTINUED: “BECAUSE JUDGMENT WITHOUT MERCY WILL BE SHOWN TO ANYONE WHO HAS NOT BEEN MERCIFUL.” WE DARE NOT VIOLATE THE LAW OF LIBERTY IN OUR HEARTS BY WITHHOLDING MERCY FROM OTHERS. IF WE WHO HAVE BEEN SHOWN SUCH GREAT MERCY ACT UNMERCIFULLY TOWARD OUR NEIGHBORS, THEN WE WILL BE DEALT WITH IN SIMILAR FASHION. JESUS MADE THE SAME POINT IN THE PARABLE OF THE UNFORGIVING STEWARD (MATTHEW 18:23–35). AND THE PRINCIPLE GOES BACK TO SOLOMON’S TIME: “WHOEVER SHUTS THEIR EARS TO THE CRY OF THE POOR WILL ALSO CRY OUT AND NOT BE ANSWERED” (PROVERBS 21:13). JAMES’ MENTION OF “MERCY” HERE CORRESPONDS TO HIS MENTION OF “LOVE” IN VERSE 8: THE “ROYAL LAW” IS TO LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. IN THE BEATITUDES, JESUS PROCLAIMS, “BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL, FOR THEY WILL BE SHOWN MERCY” (MATTHEW 5:7). JAMES GIVES THE CONVERSE OF THAT STATEMENT IN JAMES 2:13, SAYING, IN ESSENCE, “CURSED ARE THE UNMERCIFUL, FOR THEY WILL BE SHOWN NO MERCY.” A CHRISTIAN IS NOT UNDER GOD’S CURSE. ONE OF THE QUALITIES OF THE CHRISTIAN IS THAT HE SHOWS MERCY AND COMPASSION TOWARD OTHERS. THIS BRINGS US TO THE FINAL STATEMENT OF JAMES 2:13, “MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT.” THE IDEA IS THAT MERCY “GLORIES” OR “BOASTS” AGAINST JUDGMENT, KNOWING THAT, WHERE MERCY AND JUDGMENT SEEM TO CONFLICT, MERCY WINS. THE GOOD NEWS FOR EVERY CHILD OF GOD IN CHRIST IS THAT GOD’S MERCY TOWARD US WILL TRIUMPH OVER HIS JUDGMENT OF US (SEE ROMANS 8:1). OUR SINS MAY ARGUE AGAINST US, BUT CHRIST IS OUR LOVING ADVOCATE WHO ARGUES FOR US AND PREVENTS US FROM RECEIVING THE JUDGMENT WE DESERVE. WE, IN TURN, DISPLAY GOD’S TYPE OF MERCY TOWARD OTHERS. IN ESSENCE, JAMES 2:13 TELLS US THAT, SINCE GOD WILL JUDGE US WITH MERCY, WE SHOULD JUDGE OTHERS WITH MERCY. BEING MERCIFUL IS AN ACT THAT SHOWS OUR THANKFULNESS FOR ALL GOD HAS DONE, AND IT IS MADE POSSIBLE THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT’S INDWELLING. WHAT IS THE STORY OF THE OLD TESTAMENT? IN THE VERY BEGINNING, GOD WAS ALREADY THERE. FOR HIS OWN GOOD PLEASURE, GOD CREATED TIME AND THE UNIVERSE BY THE POWER OF HIS WORD, TURNING NOTHING INTO SOMETHING. ON THE SIXTH DAY OF CREATION, GOD MADE SOMETHING UNIQUE: MANKIND—A MAN AND A WOMAN—CREATED IN HIS LIKENESS. AS GOD CREATED THE FIRST TWO HUMANS AS MALE AND FEMALE, HE INSTITUTED THE COVENANT OF MARRIAGE (GENESIS 1–2). GOD PLACED THE MAN AND HIS WIFE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN, A PERFECT ENVIRONMENT, AND GAVE THEM THE RESPONSIBILITY OF TENDING THE GARDEN. GOD ALLOWED THEM TO EAT OF ANY FRUIT IN THE GARDEN BUT ONE: THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL WAS FORBIDDEN TO THEM. THEY HAD A CHOICE TO OBEY OR DISOBEY, BUT GOD WARNED THEM THAT DEATH WOULD RESULT IF THEY DISOBEYED (GENESIS 2:15-17). MEANWHILE, A MIGHTY ANGEL NAMED LUCIFER REBELLED AGAINST GOD IN HEAVEN. HE AND ONE THIRD OF THE ANGELIC HOST WERE CAST OUT OF HEAVEN. LUCIFER CAME INTO THE GARDEN WHERE THE MAN AND HIS WIFE WERE. THERE, HE TOOK THE FORM OF A SERPENT AND TEMPTED EVE, THE FIRST WOMAN, TO DISOBEY GOD BY EATING THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT. HE TOLD HER THAT SHE WOULD NOT DIE AND THAT THE FRUIT WAS ACTUALLY GOOD FOR HER. SHE BELIEVED THE LIES AND ATE SOME OF THE FRUIT. SHE THEN GAVE THE FRUIT TO HER HUSBAND, ADAM, AND HE ATE IT, TOO. IMMEDIATELY, THE COUPLE KNEW THEY HAD DONE WRONG. THEY FELT ASHAMED AND VULNERABLE AND EXPOSED. WHEN GOD CAME LOOKING FOR THEM, THEY HID (ISAIAH 14:12-15; GENESIS 3). OF COURSE, GOD FOUND THEM. JUDGMENT WAS METED OUT. THE GROUND WAS CURSED FOR THE MAN’S SAKE: IT WOULD NO LONGER BRING FORTH ITS FRUIT EASILY; INSTEAD, MAN MUST TOIL TO PRODUCE A CROP. THE WOMAN WAS CURSED WITH PAIN DURING CHILDBIRTH. THE SERPENT WAS CURSED TO CRAWL IN THE DUST FROM THEN ON. AND THEN GOD MADE A PROMISE: ONE DAY, SOMEONE, WOULD BE BORN OF A WOMAN WHO WOULD DO BATTLE WITH THE SERPENT. THIS ONE WOULD CRUSH THE SERPENT’S HEAD, ALTHOUGH HE WOULD BE INJURED IN THE PROCESS. GOD THEN SLAUGHTERED AN ANIMAL AND PROVIDED COVERINGS OF SKIN FOR THE SINFUL COUPLE BEFORE HE DROVE THEM OUT OF EDEN (GENESIS 3:15-19, 21). THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL CONTINUED IN THE FIRST COUPLE’S FAMILY. ONE OF THEIR SONS, CAIN, MURDERED HIS BROTHER, ABEL, AND WAS CURSED FOR HIS DEED. ANOTHER CHILD WAS BORN TO THE FIRST WOMAN. HIS NAME WAS SETH (GENESIS 4:8, 25). SEVERAL GENERATIONS LATER, THE WORLD WAS FILLED WITH WICKEDNESS. VIOLENCE AND A DISREGARD FOR GOD WERE RAMPANT. GOD DETERMINED TO DESTROY THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN AND BEGIN ANEW. A MAN NAMED NOAH, ONE OF SETH’S DESCENDANTS, WAS EXTENDED GRACE (GOD’S BLESSING ON THE UNDESERVING). GOD REVEALED TO NOAH THAT HE WOULD SEND A GREAT FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH, AND HE GAVE NOAH INSTRUCTIONS ON BUILDING AN ARK TO SURVIVE THE FLOOD. NOAH BUILT THE ARK, AND WHEN THE TIME CAME, GOD CAUSED ANIMALS OF EACH KIND TO ENTER THE ARK. THESE ANIMALS, ALONG WITH NOAH AND HIS FAMILY, WERE SPARED. THE FLOOD DESTROYED EVERY OTHER LIVING THING ON THE EARTH (GENESIS 6–8). AFTER THE FLOOD, NOAH AND HIS FAMILY BEGAN TO REPOPULATE THE EARTH. WHEN THEIR DESCENDANTS BEGAN BUILDING A MONUMENT TO THEMSELVES IN DEFIANCE OF GOD, GOD CONFUSED THEIR LANGUAGE. THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH SEPARATED ACCORDING TO THEIR LANGUAGE GROUPS AND SPREAD OUT OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH (GENESIS 11:1-8). THE TIME CAME FOR GOD TO BEGIN HIS PLAN TO INTRODUCE THE SERPENT-CRUSHER INTO THE WORLD. THE FIRST STEP WAS TO CREATE A PEOPLE SET APART FOR HIMSELF. HE CHOSE A MAN NAMED ABRAHAM AND HIS WIFE, SARAH, TO BEGIN A NEW RACE OF PEOPLE. GOD CALLED ABRAHAM AWAY FROM HIS HOME AND LED HIM TO THE LAND OF CANAAN. GOD PROMISED ABRAHAM INNUMERABLE DESCENDANTS WHO WOULD POSSESS CANAAN AS THEIR OWN. GOD ALSO PROMISED TO BLESS ABRAHAM’S SEED AND, THROUGH THAT SEED, TO BLESS ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH. THE PROBLEM WAS THAT ABRAHAM AND SARAH WERE OLD, AND SARAH WAS BARREN. BUT ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD’S PROMISE, AND GOD RECKONED ABRAHAM’S FAITH AS RIGHTEOUSNESS (GENESIS 12:1-4; 15:6). IN DUE TIME, GOD BLESSED ABRAHAM AND SARAH WITH A SON, ISAAC. GOD REPEATED HIS PROMISE OF MANY DESCENDANTS AND BLESSING TO ISAAC. ISAAC HAD TWINS, ESAU AND JACOB. GOD CHOSE JACOB TO INHERIT THE PROMISED BLESSING AND CHANGED HIS NAME TO ISRAEL. JACOB/ISRAEL HAD TWELVE SONS, WHO BECAME THE HEADS OF THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL (GENESIS 21:1-6; 25:19-26; 28:10-15; 35:23-26). DUE TO A SEVERE FAMINE, JACOB MOVED HIS ENTIRE FAMILY FROM CANAAN TO EGYPT. BEFORE HE DIED, JACOB GAVE PROPHETIC BLESSINGS TO EACH OF HIS SONS. TO JUDAH, HE PROMISED THERE WOULD BE A KING AMONG HIS DESCENDANTS—ONE WHO WOULD BE HONORED BY ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD. JACOB’S FAMILY INCREASED IN EGYPT, AND THEY REMAINED THERE FOR THE NEXT 400 YEARS. THEN THE KING OF EGYPT, FEARING THAT THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WOULD BECOME TOO NUMEROUS TO HANDLE, ENSLAVED THEM. GOD RAISED UP A PROPHET NAMED MOSES, FROM THE TRIBE OF LEVI, TO BRING THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL OUT OF EGYPT AND BACK TO THE LAND WHICH HAD BEEN PROMISED TO ABRAHAM (GENESIS 46; 49; EXODUS 1:8-14; 3:7-10). THE EXODUS FROM EGYPT WAS ACCOMPANIED BY MANY GREAT MIRACLES, INCLUDING THE PARTING OF THE RED SEA. ONCE SAFELY OUT OF EGYPT, THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL CAMPED AT MT. SINAI, WHERE GOD GAVE MOSES THE LAW. THIS LAW, SUMMARIZED IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WAS THE BASIS OF A COVENANT GOD MADE WITH ISRAEL: IF THEY KEPT HIS COMMANDMENTS, THEY WOULD BE BLESSED, BUT IF THEY BROKE HIS COMMANDMENTS, THEY WOULD SUFFER CURSES. ISRAEL AGREED TO FOLLOW THE LAW OF GOD (EXODUS 7–11; 14:21-22; 19–20). IN ADDITION TO ESTABLISHING A MORAL CODE, THE LAW DEFINED THE ROLE OF THE PRIEST AND PRESCRIBED THE OFFERING OF SACRIFICES TO ATONE FOR SIN. ATONEMENT COULD ONLY BE MADE BY THE SHEDDING OF THE BLOOD OF A SPOTLESS SACRIFICE. THE LAW ALSO DETAILED HOW TO BUILD THE HOLY TABERNACLE, OR TENT, IN WHICH GOD’S PRESENCE WOULD DWELL AND WHERE HE WOULD MEET WITH HIS PEOPLE (LEVITICUS 1; EXODUS 25:8-9). AFTER RECEIVING THE LAW, MOSES LED THE ISRAELITES TO THE BORDER OF THE PROMISED LAND. BUT THE PEOPLE, FEARING CANAAN’S WARLIKE INHABITANTS AND DOUBTING GOD’S PROMISES, REFUSED TO ENTER. AS A PUNISHMENT, GOD TURNED THEM BACK INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHERE THEY WERE FORCED TO WANDER FOR 40 YEARS. IN HIS GRACE, GOD MIRACULOUSLY PROVIDED FOOD AND WATER FOR THE ENTIRE MULTITUDE (NUMBERS 14:1-4, 34-35; EXODUS 16:35). AT THE END OF 40 YEARS, MOSES DIED. ONE OF HIS LAST PROPHECIES CONCERNED THE COMING OF ANOTHER PROPHET WHO WOULD BE LIKE MOSES AND TO WHOM THE PEOPLE MUST LISTEN. MOSES’ SUCCESSOR, JOSHUA, WAS USED BY GOD TO LEAD THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL INTO THE PROMISED LAND. THEY WENT WITH GOD’S PROMISE THAT NONE OF THEIR ENEMIES WOULD BE ABLE TO STAND AGAINST THEM. GOD SHOWED HIS POWER AT JERICHO, THE FIRST CITY THEY ENCOUNTERED, BY CAUSING THE WALLS OF THE CITY TO FALL DOWN FLAT. IN HIS GRACE AND MERCY, GOD SPARED A BELIEVING HARLOT NAMED RAHAB FROM JERICHO’S DESTRUCTION (DEUTERONOMY 18:15; JOSHUA 6). OVER THE NEXT YEARS, JOSHUA AND THE ISRAELITES SUCCEEDED IN DRIVING OUT MOST OF THE CANAANITES, AND THE LAND WAS DIVIDED AMONG THE TWELVE TRIBES. HOWEVER, THE CONQUEST OF THE LAND WAS INCOMPLETE. THROUGH A LACK OF FAITH AND SIMPLE DISOBEDIENCE, THEY FAILED TO FINISH THE JOB, AND POCKETS OF CANAANITES REMAINED. THESE PAGAN INFLUENCES HAD AN EFFECT ON THE ISRAELITES, WHO BEGAN TO ADOPT THE WORSHIP OF IDOLS, IN DIRECT VIOLATION OF GOD’S LAW (JOSHUA 15:63; 16:10; 18:1). AFTER JOSHUA’S DEATH, THE ISRAELITES EXPERIENCED A TUMULTUOUS TIME. THE NATION WOULD LAPSE INTO IDOLATRY, AND GOD WOULD BRING JUDGMENT IN THE FORM OF ENSLAVEMENT TO AN ENEMY. THE PEOPLE OF GOD WOULD REPENT AND CALL ON THE LORD FOR HELP. GOD WOULD THEN RAISE UP A JUDGE TO DESTROY THE IDOLS, RALLY THE PEOPLE, AND DEFEAT THE ENEMY. PEACE WOULD LAST FOR A WHILE, BUT, AFTER THE DEATH OF THE JUDGE, THE PEOPLE INVARIABLY FELL BACK INTO IDOLATRY, AND THE CYCLE WOULD REPEAT (JUDGES 17:6). THE FINAL JUDGE WAS SAMUEL, WHO WAS ALSO A PROPHET. DURING HIS TIME, ISRAEL DEMANDED A KING TO RULE OVER THEM, IN ORDER TO BE LIKE THE OTHER NATIONS. GOD GRANTED THEIR REQUEST, AND SAMUEL ANOINTED SAUL AS ISRAEL’S FIRST KING. SAUL WAS A DISAPPOINTMENT, HOWEVER. HE DISOBEYED GOD AND WAS REMOVED FROM POWER. GOD CHOSE DAVID, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, TO SUCCEED SAUL AS KING. GOD PROMISED DAVID THAT HE WOULD HAVE A DESCENDANT WHO WOULD REIGN ON THE THRONE FOREVER (1 SAMUEL 8:5; 15:1, 26; 1 CHRONICLES 17:11-14). DAVID’S SON SOLOMON REIGNED IN JERUSALEM AFTER DAVID’S DEATH. DURING THE REIGN OF SOLOMON’S SON, CIVIL WAR BROKE OUT, AND THE KINGDOM WAS DIVIDED: THE NORTHERN KINGDOM WAS CALLED ISRAEL, AND THE SOUTHERN KINGDOM WAS CALLED JUDAH. THE DAVIDIC DYNASTY RULED IN JUDAH (1 KINGS 2:1; 12). THE KINGDOM OF ISRAEL HAD AN UNBROKEN SERIES OF WICKED KINGS. NONE OF THEM SOUGHT THE LORD OR ATTEMPTED TO LEAD THE NATION ACCORDING TO GOD’S LAW. GOD SENT PROPHETS TO WARN THEM, INCLUDING THE MIRACLE-WORKING ELIJAH AND ELISHA, BUT THE KINGS PERSISTED IN THEIR WICKEDNESS. FINALLY, GOD BROUGHT THE ASSYRIAN NATION UPON ISRAEL IN JUDGMENT. THE ASSYRIANS DEPORTED MOST OF THE ISRAELITES, AND THAT WAS THE END OF THE NORTHERN KINGDOM (1 KINGS 17:1; 2 KINGS 2; 17). THE KINGDOM OF JUDAH HAD ITS SHARE OF WICKED KINGS, BUT THE CHAIN WAS BROKEN BY AN OCCASIONAL GODLY KING WHO TRULY LOVED THE LORD AND SOUGHT TO GOVERN ACCORDING TO THE LAW. GOD WAS FAITHFUL TO HIS PROMISE AND BLESSED THE PEOPLE WHEN THEY FOLLOWED HIS COMMANDMENTS. THE NATION WAS PRESERVED DURING THE ASSYRIAN INVASION AND ENDURED MANY OTHER THREATS. DURING THIS TIME, THE PROPHET ISAIAH PREACHED AGAINST THE SINS OF JUDAH AND FORESAW THE BABYLONIAN INVASION. ISAIAH ALSO PREDICTED THE COMING OF THE SERVANT OF THE LORD—HE WOULD SUFFER FOR THE SINS OF HIS PEOPLE AND BE GLORIFIED AND SIT ON DAVID’S THRONE. THE PROPHET MICAH PREDICTED THAT THE PROMISED ONE WOULD BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM (ISAIAH 37; 53:5; MICAH 5:2). EVENTUALLY, THE NATION OF JUDAH ALSO FELL INTO GROSS IDOLATRY. GOD BROUGHT THE NATION OF BABYLON AGAINST JUDAH IN JUDGMENT. THE PROPHET JEREMIAH EXPERIENCED THE FALL OF JERUSALEM AND PREDICTED THAT THE JEWISH CAPTIVES IN BABYLON WOULD RETURN TO THE PROMISED LAND AFTER 70 YEARS. JEREMIAH ALSO PROPHESIED A FUTURE COVENANT IN WHICH THE LAW WAS NOT WRITTEN ON TABLETS OF STONE BUT IN THE HEARTS OF GOD’S PEOPLE. THIS NEW COVENANT WOULD RESULT IN GOD’S FORGIVENESS OF SIN (2 KINGS 25:8-10; JEREMIAH 29:10; 31:31-34). THE BABYLON CAPTIVITY LASTED FOR 70 YEARS. THE PROPHETS DANIEL AND EZEKIEL MINISTERED DURING THAT TIME. DANIEL PREDICTED THE RISE AND FALL OF MANY NATIONS. HE ALSO PREDICTED THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH, OR CHOSEN ONE, WHO WOULD BE KILLED FOR THE SAKE OF OTHERS (DANIEL 2:36-45; 9:26). AFTER BABYLON FELL TO THE PERSIANS, THE JEWS WERE RELEASED TO RETURN TO JUDAH. MANY JEWS RETURNED HOME TO REBUILD JERUSALEM AND THE TEMPLE. NEHEMIAH AND EZRA LED THOSE ENDEAVORS, WITH ENCOURAGEMENT FROM THE PROPHETS HAGGAI AND ZECHARIAH. ONE OF ZECHARIAH’S PROPHECIES INCLUDED A DESCRIPTION OF A FUTURE KING WHO WOULD COME INTO JERUSALEM HUMBLY, RIDING ON A DONKEY (NEHEMIAH 6:15-16; EZRA 6:14-15; ZECHARIAH 9:9). NOT ALL OF THE JEWS RETURNED TO JUDAH, HOWEVER. MANY CHOSE TO STAY IN PERSIA, WHERE GOD STILL WATCHED OVER THEM. A JEWESS NAMED ESTHER ROSE TO THE RANK OF QUEEN OF PERSIA AND WAS INSTRUMENTAL IN SAVING THE LIVES OF ALL THE JEWS IN THE KINGDOM (ESTHER 8:1). MALACHI WROTE THE LAST BOOK OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. HE PROPHESIED THAT THE LORD WOULD COME TO HIS TEMPLE, BUT, BEFORE HIS ARRIVAL, ANOTHER MESSENGER WOULD PREPARE THE WAY FOR THE LORD. THIS MESSENGER WOULD BE LIKE THE PROPHET ELIJAH OF OLD. AFTER MALACHI’S PROPHECY, IT WAS ANOTHER 400 YEARS BEFORE GOD SPOKE DIRECTLY TO MAN (MALACHI 3:1; 4:5). THE OLD TESTAMENT IS THE STORY OF GOD’S PLAN TO BRING ABOUT THE REDEMPTION OF MAN. AT THE CLOSE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD HAS A UNIQUE CHOSEN PEOPLE WHO UNDERSTAND THE IMPORTANCE OF BLOOD SACRIFICES, WHO BELIEVE THE PROMISES MADE TO ABRAHAM AND DAVID, AND WHO ARE AWAITING A REDEEMER. IN SHORT, THEY ARE READY TO RECEIVE THE SERPENT-CRUSHER OF GENESIS, THE PROPHET LIKE MOSES, THE SUFFERING SERVANT OF ISAIAH, THE SON OF DAVID, THE MESSIAH OF DANIEL, AND THE HUMBLE KING OF ZECHARIAH—ALL TO BE FOUND IN ONE PERSON, JESUS CHRIST.WHAT IS THE PHILOSOPHY OF ETHICS? THE PHILOSOPHY OF ETHICS IS THE STUDY OF THE NATURE OF THE COSMOS AND THE PROPER RESPONSE OF HUMANITY TO THAT NATURE. PHILOSOPHERS ANALYZE METAPHYSICAL THEORY, SUCH AS THE EXISTENCE OF GOD, THE RESPONSIBILITY OF PEOPLE TO OTHERS, AND THE INFLUENCE OF BIOLOGICAL IMPULSES, AND THEY TRY TO DETERMINE WHAT GIVES AUTHORITY TO MORALITY AND WHAT ETHICAL BEHAVIOR LOOKS LIKE. "ETHICS" USUALLY REFERS TO THE ACTIONS OF A GROUP, AND "MORALITY" OF AN INDIVIDUAL, BUT THE TWO WORDS ARE OFTEN USED INTERCHANGEABLY. IN ITS INVESTIGATION OF ETHICAL ACTIONS, THE PHILOSOPHY OF ETHICS IS DIVIDED INTO THREE MAIN BRANCHES. METAETHICS DISCUSSES THE NATURE AND ORIGIN OF ETHICS. NORMATIVE ETHICS TRIES TO DEVELOP FRAMEWORKS BY WHICH ACTIONS CAN BE JUDGED. AND APPLIED ETHICS SETS STANDARDS OF BEHAVIOR FOR DIFFERENT APPLICATIONS. METAETHICS: METAETHICS IS THE MOST ESOTERIC AND LEAST PRACTICAL BRANCH OF THE PHILOSOPHY OF ETHICS. IT IS THE STUDY OF ETHICS ITSELF. WHAT’S IMPORTANT IN METAETHICS IS NOT “WHAT IS ETHICAL?” BUT “WHAT IS ETHICS?” IT DEBATES THE USE OF LANGUAGE IN ETHICS, WHAT GIVES ETHICS AUTHORITY, AND WHETHER ETHICS ACTUALLY EXIST. METAETHICAL LANGUAGE: PHILOSOPHERS ADMIT THAT THE SENTENCE STRUCTURE THAT DESCRIBES A MORAL CHARACTERISTIC IS ESSENTIALLY THE SAME AS THE STRUCTURE THAT DESCRIBES A PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTIC. "VIOLENCE IS WRONG" SOUNDS THE SAME AS "BANANAS ARE YELLOW." COGNITIVISM TEACHES THAT THE SENTENCES SOUND ALIKE BECAUSE THEY ARE ALIKE; BOTH ARTICULATE AN UNDERSTANDING OF REALITY. ETHICS DO EXIST, AND WE CAN USE LANGUAGE TO DESCRIBE THEM (ALTHOUGH THE VIEW EXPRESSED MAY BE MISTAKEN—VIOLENCE MAY BE ACCEPTABLE, AND THE BANANA MAY BE PURPLE). NON-COGNITIVISTS SAY THAT DESCRIPTIVE MORAL STATEMENTS DO NOT DESCRIBE REAL MORAL CHARACTERISTICS BECAUSE MORALITY DOES NOT EXIST. INSTEAD, THESE STATEMENTS EXPRESS THE FEELINGS OR WISHES OF THE SPEAKER. DISCOVERY OF ETHICS: IF ETHICS DO EXIST, HOW DO WE DETERMINE WHAT IS ETHICAL? SOME SAY THROUGH INTUITION. OTHERS, THROUGH CAREFUL CONSIDERATION OF THE HUMAN CONDITION. STILL OTHERS INSIST WE LEARN MORALITY THROUGH DIVINE REVELATION. AUTHORITY OF ETHICS: WHO IS IT THAT DETERMINES WHAT IS MORAL? "MIND-DEPENDENCE" TEACHES THAT ETHICS IS CREATED BY THOUGHT—WHETHER OF MAN OR OF GOD. REALISTS SAY THAT ALL ETHICAL ACTS CAN BE REDUCED TO A PHYSICAL TRUTH ABOUT THE UNIVERSE, INDEPENDENT OF MAN AND GOD. SUBJECTIVITY AND UNIVERSALITY: IF MORALITY GETS ITS AUTHORITY FROM A PERSON OR A GROUP OF PEOPLE, THEN IT FOLLOWS THAT ETHICS ARE SUBJECTIVE—THEY CAN CHANGE FOR THE SITUATION OR INDIVIDUAL. IF, HOWEVER, MORALITY GETS ITS AUTHORITY FROM THE NATURAL WORLD OR A SUPERNATURAL FORCE, THEN ALL OF MANKIND IS SUBJECT TO THE SAME LAW, AND ETHICS ARE UNIVERSAL. NORMATIVE ETHICS: NORMATIVE ETHICS IS MORE PRACTICAL THAN METAETHICS. IT SEEKS TO USE TRUTH AND REALITY TO DEVELOP A FRAMEWORK BY WHICH AN ACT CAN BE ANALYZED AND JUDGED AS EITHER ETHICAL OR UNETHICAL. NORMATIVE ETHICS IS NOT USUALLY USED AS A PERSONAL PRE-DETERMINANT FOR ACTION. IT'S A TOOL TO IDENTIFY THE MORALITY OF ACTIONS. DEONTOLOGY: DEONTOLOGY SAYS THAT AN ACT IS MORAL IF IT FOLLOWS A LAW OR RULE. IT COULD BE NATURAL LAW—UNIVERSALLY BINDING UPON ALL HUMANS BY VIRTUE OF THEIR EXISTENCE IN THE COSMOS. THE LAW COULD BE A CONTRACT THAT WAS ENTERED INTO WILLINGLY. OR THE LAW COULD BE THE WORD OF GOD. KANTIAN ETHICS, DEVELOPED BY IMMANUEL KANT, INSISTS THAT IT IS NOT ENOUGH TO FOLLOW A LAW. ONE MUST DO SO WILLINGLY AND WITH GOOD INTENTIONS. CONSEQUENTIALISM: CONSEQUENTIALISM SAYS AN ACT IS GOOD IF IT RESULTS IN A GOOD SITUATION. AN ACT IS BAD IF IT RESULTS IN A BAD SITUATION. CONSEQUENTIALISTS THEN TRY TO DETERMINE WHAT A "GOOD SITUATION" ACTUALLY ENTAILS, WHO SHOULD BENEFIT FROM THE GOOD, WHO SHOULD DETERMINE THE GOOD, AND THE RELEVANCY OF GOOD INTENTIONS. ETHICAL RELATIVISM: ETHICAL RELATIVISM DISAGREES WITH DEONTOLOGY, SAYING ETHICS ARE NOT UNIVERSAL. IT ALSO DISAGREES WITH CONSEQUENTIALISM, INSISTING THAT MERELY STRIVING FOR A "GOOD" OUTCOME IS NOT ACTUALLY HELPFUL IN DETERMINING HOW TO ACT. INSTEAD, ETHICAL RELATIVISM SAYS THAT MORALITY IS DIFFERENT FOR DIFFERENT PEOPLE, CULTURES, AND SITUATIONS. WHAT’S RIGHT IN ONE SITUATION MAY NOT BE RIGHT IN ANOTHER. VIRTUE ETHICS: ARISTOTLE AND MANY OF THE ANCIENT GREEKS THOUGHT IT BEST TO TAKE OUR EYES OFF THE ACTION AND PLACE THEM ON THE ACTING AGENT. VIRTUE ETHICS SAYS THAT AN ACT IS GOOD IF IT IS PERFORMED BY A VIRTUOUS PERSON. IF SOMEONE HAS A GOOD CHARACTER, WISDOM ABOUT THE WORLD, AND A FULFILLED LIFE, HE WILL NATURALLY ACT ETHICALLY IN ALL HE DOES. APPLIED ETHICS: APPLIED ETHICS IS THE MOST PRACTICAL OF THE BRANCHES OF ETHICS. IT IS ETHICAL THEORY APPLIED TO DIFFERENT FIELDS OF HUMAN INTEREST. CAREFUL CONSIDERATION IS GIVEN TO THE WORK PEOPLE DO AND THE SITUATIONS IN WHICH THEY FIND THEMSELVES. THE RESULT IS A LIST OF STANDARDS TO FOLLOW. FIELDS OF APPLIED ETHICS: THE FIELDS OF APPLIED ETHICS ARE FLUID, CHANGING DEPENDING ON THE PHILOSOPHER AND THE TIMES. BUSINESS ETHICS TRIES TO BALANCE CORPORATE HEALTH WITH EMPLOYEE RIGHTS AND COMMUNITY INTEREST. PROFESSIONAL ETHICS COMPARES THE NEEDS OF THE PROFESSIONAL WITH THE NEEDS OF THE CLIENT. BIOMEDICAL ETHICS CONSIDERS SUCH ISSUES AS EUTHANASIA, LIVING WILLS, AND UNIVERSAL HEALTH CARE. ORGANIZATIONAL ETHICS SHOWS WHAT A GROUP VALUES BEYOND THE REQUIREMENTS OF LAW. SOCIAL ETHICS DEBATES WHETHER PEOPLE ARE PRIMARILY CITIZENS OF THEIR NATION OR CITIZENS OF THE WORLD. ENVIRONMENTAL ETHICS TRIES TO BALANCE THE NEEDS OF THE ENVIRONMENT WITH THE WANTS AND NEEDS OF MANKIND. SEXUAL ETHICS CONSIDERS HOMOSEXUALITY, POLYGAMY, AND PROSTITUTION. CYBERNETICS IS A RELATIVELY NEW FIELD, INVESTIGATING THE ETHICAL REPERCUSSIONS OF INFORMATION PROPAGATION AND THE INTERNET. DECISION ETHICS: WHEN A RULE OR LAW DOES NOT ADDRESS A SITUATION, WE NEED A METHOD TO DETERMINE HOW WE SHOULD ACT. NORMATIVE DECISION ETHICS SUGGESTS WE CHOOSE A NORMATIVE SCHOOL AND APPLY THAT TO OUR ACTIONS. ETHICAL CHARACTERISTICS METHOD SAYS TO DECIDE WHICH VIRTUE IS MOST IMPORTANT TO US, AND LET THAT VIRTUE INFORM US. CASUISTRY SAYS TO COMPARE OUR SITUATION WITH ANOTHER AND USE THAT AS GUIDANCE. BIBLICAL ETHICS: MUCH OF THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE STORY OF GOD'S WORK IN HUMAN HISTORY AND OUR RESPONSE. THE CORRECT RESPONSE TO GOD’S WORK IS BIBLICAL ETHICS. BIBLICAL METAETHICS: THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT LANGUAGE IS MEANT TO EXPRESS TRUTH (PROVERBS 12:17). IT ALSO SAYS THAT SCRIPTURE TELLS US WHAT IS ETHICAL (2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17) AND THAT MORALITY IS UNIVERSAL (MATTHEW 5:17-18). BIBLICAL NORMATIVE ETHICS: THE HOLY BIBLE DOESN'T TALK ABOUT RELATIVITY, BUT IT DOES DISTINGUISH BETWEEN ETHICS AND THE PRACTICAL LAWS USED IN DIFFERENT CIRCUMSTANCES TO FULFILL THOSE ETHICS. AN ETHIC WOULD BE TO LOVE OTHERS (MARK 12:30). A LAW THAT EXPRESSES THAT ETHIC WOULD BE TO NOT STEAL (EXODUS 20:15). IN ADDITION, WE ARE TO DEVELOP SUCH A CHARACTER THAT ETHICAL BEHAVIOR COMES NATURALLY (JOHN 16:13)—SHADES OF VIRTUE ETHICS. CONSEQUENTIALISM COMES INTO PLAY NOT SO MUCH BECAUSE WE ARE TO AIM FOR A GOOD OUTCOME, BUT BECAUSE THE LAWS GOD GIVES US ARE INFORMED BY HIS GOOD INTENTIONS FOR US (JOSHUA 1:8). BIBLICAL APPLIED ETHICS: THE HOLY BIBLE DOES ADDRESS PROPER BEHAVIOR IN DIFFERENT HUMAN FIELDS. MUCH OF LEVITICUS IS DEDICATED TO THE PRACTICAL APPLICATION OF ETHICS. AND THE NEW TESTAMENT COVERS BOTH NORMATIVE SCHOOLS (2 TIMOTHY 3:16), ETHICAL CHARACTER (1 CORINTHIANS 13:12), AND CASUISTRY (ALL OF JESUS' PARABLES). IN CONSIDERING THE PHILOSOPHY OF ETHICS, ECCLESIASTES 12:11-14 MIGHT APPLY: THE WORDS OF THE WISE ARE LIKE GOADS, THEIR COLLECTED SAYINGS LIKE FIRMLY EMBEDDED NAILS—GIVEN BY ONE SHEPHERD. BE WARNED, MY SON, OF ANYTHING IN ADDITION TO THEM. OF MAKING MANY BOOKS THERE IS NO END, AND MUCH STUDY WEARIES THE BODY. NOW ALL HAS BEEN HEARD; HERE IS THE CONCLUSION OF THE MATTER: FEAR GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, FOR THIS IS THE DUTY OF ALL MANKIND. FOR GOD WILL BRING EVERY DEED INTO JUDGMENT, INCLUDING EVERY HIDDEN THING, WHETHER IT IS GOOD OR EVIL. WHY DOES THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAIN SO MUCH DAMNATION? THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS SO MUCH OF DAMNATION BECAUSE OF THE TEMPTATION/SIN WHICH PERMEATES WOMANKIND/MANKIND: “YOUR INIQUITIES HAVE MADE A SEPARATION BETWEEN YOU AND YOUR GOD, AND YOUR SINS HAVE HIDDEN HIS FACE FROM YOU SO THAT HE DOES NOT HEAR” (ISAIAH 59:2). IN THE HOLY BIBLE, THE WORD CONDEMNATION IS SYNONYMOUS WITH DAMNATION, JUDGMENT, PUNISHMENT, DESTRUCTION, AND VERDICT. IN ITS STRONGEST SENSE, CONDEMNATION MEANS “THE BANISHING TO HELL ALL THOSE DISOBEDIENT TO THE WILL OF GOD” (MATTHEW 5:22; MATTHEW 23:33; MATTHEW 25:41) AND THOSE WHO DENY HIM (MATTHEW 10:33; MARK 16:16; JOHN 3:18). THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (EXODUS 20:3-17) WERE PART OF THE OLD COVENANT OR LAW, WHICH WAS ALSO CALLED “THE MINISTRY OF DEATH” OR “MINISTRY OF CONDEMNATION” (2 CORINTHIANS 3:7-9). THE OLD COVENANT BROUGHT CONDEMNATION UPON MANKIND BECAUSE IT MADE KNOWN OUR SIN AND ITS TRAGIC CONSEQUENCE: DEATH. AS SUCH, THE LAW JUDGED MAN ALREADY CONDEMNED. THE LAW CARRIED A VERDICT OF “GUILTY” BECAUSE IT POINTED OUT SIN (ROMANS 3:19-20; ROMANS 5:12-13). BEFORE CHRIST, EVERYONE HAD TO OFFER ANIMAL SACRIFICES EVERY YEAR. THESE SACRIFICES WERE A REMINDER THAT GOD PUNISHES SIN BUT ALSO OFFERS FORGIVENESS THROUGH REPENTANCE. THIS, IN ESSENCE, WAS THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW. THE WRITER OF HEBREWS EXPLAINS: “BUT IN THESE SACRIFICES THERE IS A REMINDER OF SINS EVERY YEAR. FOR IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS TO TAKE AWAY SINS” (HEBREWS 10:3-4). THE LAW REVEALS SIN WITHIN US AND THEREFORE CONDEMNS US. IT’S AS THE APOSTLE PAUL SAID, “FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD” (ROMANS 3:23). YET, ANIMAL SACRIFICES WERE JUST A TEMPORARY METHOD OF DEALING WITH MAN’S SIN UNTIL JESUS WOULD COME TO DEAL WITH SIN FOREVER. ANIMALS, IGNORANT BEASTS AND PART OF A FALLEN WORLD, COULD NOT OFFER THE SAME SACRIFICE AS CHRIST—THE GOD-MAN, FULLY RATIONAL, COMPLETELY SINLESS (HEBREWS 4:14-16; 1 PETER 2:22; 1 JOHN 3:5)—WHO WILLINGLY WENT TO THE CROSS (HEBREWS 10:12). HOW, THEN, WERE PEOPLE FORGIVEN IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES? WHEN OLD TESTAMENT BELIEVERS FOLLOWED GOD’S COMMAND AND BY FAITH OFFERED THE SACRIFICES, HE FORGAVE THEM (HEBREWS 9:15). IN ESSENCE, THE LAW’S SACRIFICES LOOKED FORWARD TO CHRIST'S PERFECT SACRIFICE. TODAY, AS FOLLOWERS OF JESUS, GOD HAS COMPLETELY FORGIVEN OUR SINS BECAUSE OF CHRIST'S DEATH FOR US. GOD EVEN FORGETS ABOUT OUR SINS (HEBREWS 10:17; PSALM 103:12). JESUS MADE IT CLEAR THAT WITHOUT HIM NO ONE CAN ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (JOHN 14:6). IT’S NO SECRET. WE ARE ALL CONDEMNED TO DIE AND TO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT BECAUSE OF OUR SIN. THE ONLY WAY WE CAN BE MADE RIGHT WITH GOD IS THROUGH JESUS, WHO HAS MADE THE PERFECT SACRIFICE FOR US: “FOR BY A SINGLE OFFERING HE HAS PERFECTED FOR ALL TIME THOSE WHO ARE BEING SANCTIFIED” (HEBREWS 10:14). “AND JUST AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MAN TO DIE ONCE, AND AFTER THAT COMES JUDGMENT, SO CHRIST, HAVING BEEN OFFERED ONCE TO BEAR THE SINS OF MANY, WILL APPEAR A SECOND TIME, NOT TO DEAL WITH SIN BUT TO SAVE THOSE WHO ARE EAGERLY WAITING FOR HIM” (HEBREWS 9:27-28). WITHOUT QUESTION, THE BEST-KNOWN PASSAGE IN ALL SCRIPTURE IS “FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD, THAT HE GAVE HIS ONLY SON, THAT WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHOULD NOT PERISH BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE. FOR GOD DID NOT SEND HIS SON INTO THE WORLD TO CONDEMN THE WORLD, BUT IN ORDER THAT THE WORLD MIGHT BE SAVED THROUGH HIM” (JOHN 3:16-17). YET, MANY FAIL TO READ THE PASSAGE WHICH FOLLOWS AND WHICH HAS AN UNCOMPROMISING WARNING TO ALL: “WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED, BUT WHOEVER DOES NOT BELIEVE IS CONDEMNED ALREADY, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME OF THE ONLY SON OF GOD” (JOHN 3:18). THOUGH THE LAW CONDEMNS ALL MANKIND, WE AS BELIEVERS IN JESUS CHRIST HAVE THIS PROMISE: “THERE IS THEREFORE NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS. FOR THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE HAS SET YOU FREE IN CHRIST JESUS FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH” (ROMANS 8:1-2).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT TITHING? TO TITHE MEANS TO GIVE TEN PERCENT. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW COMMANDED THE ISRAELITES TO TITHE (LEVITICUS 27:30-32; NUMBERS 18:21-28; DEUTERONOMY 12:6-17; 14:22-28; 26:12-14). HOWEVER, WHEN PEOPLE ASK THE QUESTION, "WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT TITHING?" WHAT THEY ARE REALLY ASKING IS: "DOES GOD REQUIRE ME, A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] AS A CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY], TO GIVE 10% OF MY INCOME TO THE CHURCH?" THE HOLY BIBLE, BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, HAS A LOT TO SAY ABOUT GIVING. SO, PASTORS SHOULD NOT AVOID THE TOPIC OF GIVING/TITHING. BUT THE PRESSURE PUT ON PASTORS TO ENCOURAGE GIVING HAS RESULTED IN MANY ABUSES AND MISINTERPRETATIONS OF WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT TITHING. SOME CHURCHES HAVE WALLS THAT ANNUALLY PICTURE THE PREVIOUS YEAR'S TOP GIVERS. SOME CHURCHES REQUIRE MEMBERS TO PROVIDE THE CHURCH WITH A COPY OF TAX RETURNS SO THE CHURCH CAN VERIFY 10% GIVING WAS ACHIEVED. SOME PREACHERS EMPHASIZE TITHING TO THE EXTENT THAT IT BECOMES A LEGALISTIC REQUIREMENT FOR SALVATION. SOME PASTORS ARE QUICK TO PRONOUNCE ANY FINANCIAL DIFFICULTIES AS EVIDENCE OF A LACK OF TITHING. WHILE PASTORS SHOULD NEVER ALLOW FINANCIAL NEED TO IMPACT BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION, IT IS UNDERSTANDABLE WHEN IT HAPPENS. WHEN THERE IS A LOT OF PRESSURE ON A PASTOR TO RAISE MONEY FOR THE CHURCH AND/OR WHEN A MAN'S ABILITY TO PROVIDE FOR HIS FAMILY DEPENDS ON HIS ABILITY TO GET PEOPLE TO GIVE, IT IS A TREMENDOUS TEMPTATION TO GO WITH THE INTERPRETATION THAT WOULD CONCEIVABLY ENCOURAGE MORE PEOPLE TO GIVE, AND TO GIVE MORE GENEROUSLY. SADLY, THOUGH, MANY PASTORS WHO KNOW THAT JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW, AND UNDERSTAND THAT THE NEW TESTAMENT DOES NOT TEACH TITHING, STILL PREACH TITHING AS IF IT WAS A BIBLICAL REQUIREMENT FOR CHRISTIANS. THIS SHOULD NOT BE. WE SHOULD PREACH THE WORD ACCURATELY AND RIGHTLY (2 TIMOTHY 2:15; 4:2), AND ALLOW THE HOLY SPIRIT TO DO THE CONVICTING. MOST CHURCHES/DENOMINATIONS AT LEAST ENCOURAGE TITHING IN SOME SENSE. TEN PERCENT SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN ADOPTED BY THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH AS THE STANDARD FOR GIVING. MOST WHO PROPOSE TITHING DO SO BASED ON THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. HOWEVER, IF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS THE STANDARD, 10% IS NOT THE CORRECT AMOUNT FOR BIBLICAL TITHING. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW REQUIRED MULTIPLE TITHES. IF ALL OF THEM ARE COMBINED, THE ISRAELITES WERE REQUIRED TO GIVE NEARLY 25% OF THEIR INCOME. BUT, ULTIMATELY, THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS NOT RELEVANT ON THE ISSUE OF CHRISTIANS TITHING. JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23-25; EPHESIANS 2:15), AND THAT INCLUDES THE LAWS ON TITHING. THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHES GIVING (1 CORINTHIANS 16:2; 2 CORINTHIANS 9:7), BUT OTHER THAN BEING MENTIONED IN THE CONTEXT OF DISCUSSING THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IN MATTHEW 23:23, THE NEW TESTAMENT NOWHERE ELSE EVEN MENTIONS TITHING. THERE IS NO SET AMOUNT OF RECOMMENDED (OR REQUIRED) GIVING IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. CHRISTIANS ARE TO GIVE GENEROUSLY, SACRIFICIALLY, AND JOYFULLY. BUT, IN THE FREEDOM WE HAVE IN CHRIST, THERE IS NO BIBLICAL TITHING REQUIREMENT FOR SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADES] AS A CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES]. SO, WHAT IS THE BIBLICAL MESSAGE ON TITHING FOR CHRISTIANS? IF GOD IS LEADING YOU TO TITHE, BY ALL MEANS, TITHE. BUT TITHING SHOULD NEVER BE VIEWED AS A LEGALISTIC COMMAND. GIVING IS AN ASPECT OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, AND ALL CHRISTIANS SHOULD GIVE. BUT, AGAIN, THERE IS NO SET AMOUNT. HAVING A SET AMOUNT WOULD BE EASIER, FOR SURE. THAT'S WHAT MAKES LEGALISM SO ATTRACTIVE. THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS EASIER IF WE JUST HAVE A CHECKLIST OF THINGS WE HAVE TO DO. GOD CALLS US TO LIVE A LIFE OF FAITH, AND PART OF FAITH IS SACRIFICIAL GIVING.WHAT IS THE BIBLICAL PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY? BEFORE ANSWERING THIS QUESTION, IT IS IMPORTANT TO CLARIFY A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND NEW TESTAMENT. UNDER THE OLD COVENANT LAW, GIVEN TO ANCIENT ISRAEL UNDER A THEOCRACY, THE PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY WAS DEATH (LEVITICUS 20:10). IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JESUS BROUGHT A NEW LAW INTO EFFECT. THE WAGES OF SIN IS STILL ETERNAL DEATH (ROMANS 6:23), BUT ADULTERY NO LONGER CARRIES THE DEATH PENALTY CIVILLY. MODERN CHRISTIANS ARE NOT LIVING UNDER THE OLD THEOCRACY AND ARE NOT COMMANDED TO HARM THOSE WHO SIN. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW LISTS A NUMBER OF BEHAVIORS THAT WERE PUNISHABLE BY DEATH, INCLUDING ADULTERY. “IF A MAN COMMITS ADULTERY WITH ANOTHER MAN’S WIFE—WITH THE WIFE OF HIS NEIGHBOR—BOTH THE ADULTERER AND THE ADULTERESS ARE TO BE PUT TO DEATH” (LEVITICUS 20:10). IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT THE PUNISHMENT WAS THE SAME FOR BOTH PARTIES INVOLVED. THERE WAS NO DOUBLE STANDARD THAT MADE ALLOWANCES FOR A MAN’S DALLIANCES; HE WAS PUNISHED RIGHT ALONG WITH THE WOMAN. THIS LAW AND OTHERS CONCERNING SEXUAL IMMORALITY IN LEVITICUS 20 ARE TIED TO THE NEED FOR THE COMPLETE MORAL SEPARATION OF ISRAEL FROM OTHER NATIONS. THE CANAANITES HAD BEEN KNOWN FOR THEIR SEXUAL LICENTIOUSNESS, AMONG OTHER THINGS, AND GOD WANTED ISRAEL TO BE HOLY, OR “SET APART,” FROM THEM (VERSES 22–24). AGAIN, THIS LAW WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL AS PART OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT. THE CHURCH IS NOT ISRAEL, AND WE ARE NOT LIVING UNDER THE OLD COVENANT. TODAY, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT RECOMMEND ANY SUCH PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY. HOWEVER, THE ACT OF ADULTERY CARRIES ITS OWN PUNISHMENT. SEXUAL SIN IS AN OFFENSE COMMITTED AGAINST ONE’S OWN BODY (1 CORINTHIANS 6:18). THE BOOK OF PROVERBS WARNS OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF ADULTERY: LOSS OF HONOR AND STRENGTH (PROVERBS 5:9–11), A RUINED REPUTATION (PROVERBS 5:14), BONDAGE AND DEATH (PROVERBS 5:22–23), SELF-DESTRUCTION (PROVERBS 6:32), AND THE VENGEANCE OF A JEALOUS HUSBAND (PROVERBS 6:34). “CAN A MAN SCOOP FIRE INTO HIS LAP / WITHOUT HIS CLOTHES BEING BURNED? / CAN A MAN WALK ON HOT COALS / WITHOUT HIS FEET BEING SCORCHED? / SO IS HE WHO SLEEPS WITH ANOTHER MAN’S WIFE; / NO ONE WHO TOUCHES HER WILL GO UNPUNISHED” (PROVERBS 6:27–29). THE PROVERBS ALSO OUTLINE THE CHARACTER OF THE ADULTERER: HE IS CALLED SIMPLE AND SENSELESS (PROVERBS 7:7) AND COMPARED TO AN ANIMAL CAUGHT IN A SNARE AND THEN SLAUGHTERED (PROVERBS 7:22–23). “A MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY HAS NO SENSE; / WHOEVER DOES SO DESTROYS HIMSELF” (PROVERBS 6:32). FINALLY, THE PROVERB WRITER COMES TO THIS TERRIBLY GRIM CONCLUSION ABOUT ADULTERY: “MANY ARE THE VICTIMS SHE HAS BROUGHT DOWN; / HER SLAIN ARE A MIGHTY THRONG. / HER HOUSE IS A HIGHWAY TO THE GRAVE, / LEADING DOWN TO THE CHAMBERS OF DEATH” (PROVERBS 7:26–27). A READING OF THESE WARNINGS IN PROVERBS SHOULD BE ENOUGH TO STRIKE FEAR INTO ANYONE’S HEART. AS DRASTIC AS THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW SEEMS REGARDING THE PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY, THE SPIRITUAL CONSEQUENCES ARE EVEN WORSE. THANKFULLY, THE SIN OF ADULTERY IS NOT EXEMPT FROM JESUS’ PROMISE OF FORGIVENESS. WE HAVE ONLY TO LOOK TO THE STORY IN JOHN 8 ABOUT JESUS’ INTERACTION WITH AN ADULTERESS—CAUGHT IN THE VERY ACT AND DRAGGED BEFORE HIM BY THE PHARISEES—TO SEE GOD’S HEART TOWARD THE ONE TRAPPED IN THE SNARE OF SIN. THE PHARISEES ARE READY AND EAGER TO EXACT MERCILESS PUNISHMENT UPON THE WOMAN (BUT NOT THE MAN), AND JESUS REBUKES THEM BY REMINDING THEM THAT THEY ARE JUST AS SINFUL AS SHE. THEN, WHEN THEY HAVE ALL WALKED AWAY FROM THE SCENE, HE GENTLY ASKS HER, “WOMAN, WHERE ARE THEY? HAS NO ONE CONDEMNED YOU?” AND SHE SAYS, “NO ONE, SIR,” TO WHICH HE ANSWERS, “THEN NEITHER DO I CONDEMN YOU...GO NOW AND LEAVE YOUR LIFE OF SIN” (JOHN 8:10–11). JESUS IS FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH (JOHN 1:14). HE TELLS THE WOMAN TO STOP COMMITTING ADULTERY, AND HE FORGIVES HER. THIS IS A WONDERFUL PICTURE OF JOHN 3:17: “GOD DID NOT SEND HIS SON INTO THE WORLD TO CONDEMN THE WORLD, BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD THROUGH HIM.” THE PUNISHMENT FOR ADULTERY, OR FOR ANY OTHER SIN, IS WIPED AWAY WHEN WE RECEIVE CHRIST’S TAKING OF THAT PUNISHMENT FOR US.WHAT IS THE CONTINUITY VS. DISCONTINUITY DEBATE IN THEOLOGY? THE WORD CONTINUITY IS DEFINED AS “THE UNBROKEN AND CONSISTENT EXISTENCE OR OPERATION OF SOMETHING OVER A PERIOD OF TIME.” AT ITS ROOT IS THE WORD CONTINUE. OF COURSE, DISCONTINUITY IS THE OPPOSITE, MEANING “A SHARP DIFFERENCE OF CHARACTERISTICS BETWEEN PARTS OF SOMETHING.” IN THEOLOGY, CONTINUITY AND DISCONTINUITY ARE TERMS APPLIED TO THE FLOW OF SACRED HISTORY AND GOD’S OVERARCHING PURPOSE. CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THAT THE ENTIRE HOLY BIBLE IS GOD’S INERRANT WORD AND THAT IT IS DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS, THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS. THE CONTINUITY VS. DISCONTINUITY DEBATE HAS TO DO WITH HOW THE TWO PARTS OF THE HOLY BIBLE RELATE AND THE APPLICATION THAT HAS FOR CHRISTIANS TODAY. COVENANT THEOLOGY OFTEN EMPHASIZES AREAS OF CONTINUITY, WHILE DISPENSATIONAL THEOLOGY USUALLY EMPHASIZES AREAS OF DISCONTINUITY. THE FOLLOWING ARE SOME OF THE ISSUES THAT FREQUENTLY COME UP IN THE CONTINUITY VS. DISCONTINUITY DEBATE: ARE ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH ESSENTIALLY THE SAME BODY, OR IS ISRAEL QUITE DISTINCT FROM THE CHURCH? THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE DISCONTINUITY ROUTE HOLD THAT ISRAEL IS A SEPARATE GROUP AND SEE THE “CHURCH AGE” AS A DISTINCT TIME IN WHICH GOD DEALS WITH THE GENTILES. WHEN THE CHURCH IS REMOVED AT THE RAPTURE, GOD WILL ONCE AGAIN FOCUS HIS ATTENTION ON THE SALVATION OF ISRAEL. THOSE WHO SEE CONTINUITY BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH WILL OFTEN SPEAK OF THE “CHURCH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT” AND APPLY PROMISES MADE TO ISRAEL TO THE CHURCH TODAY. IF THE CHURCH IS ESSENTIALLY ISRAEL (CONTINUITY), THEN IT MAKES SENSE THAT ALL THE LAW GIVEN TO ISRAEL WOULD APPLY TO THE CHURCH UNLESS A PARTICULAR LAW HAS BEEN SPECIFICALLY REPEALED. IF THE CHURCH IS A BRAND-NEW ENTITY (DISCONTINUITY), THEN IT WOULD MAKE SENSE THAT NONE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAWS WOULD BE IN FORCE UNLESS THEY HAVE BEEN SPECIFICALLY APPLIED TO THE CHURCH. THE ISSUES INVOLVED IN THE DEBATE BETWEEN CONTINUITY AND DISCONTINUITY ARE COMPLEX, BUT, IN REALITY, ALMOST EVERY THEOLOGICAL CONSTRUCT (COVENANT, DISPENSATIONAL, OR OTHERWISE) RECOGNIZES SOME AREAS OF CONTINUITY AND SOME AREAS OF DISCONTINUITY. EVERY EVANGELICAL THEOLOGY WOULD RECOGNIZE THAT THE ANIMAL SACRIFICES HAVE BEEN DISCONTINUED AS THE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST IS ONCE FOR ALL (HEBREWS 10:11–12). LIKEWISE, EVERY EVANGELICAL THEOLOGY WOULD RECOGNIZE THAT THE MORAL ASPECTS OF THE LAW CONTINUE TO BE IN FORCE TODAY. THE BEST ANSWER SEEMS TO BE THAT THERE ARE SOME AREAS OF BOTH CONTINUITY AND DISCONTINUITY, AND THAT NEITHER SHARP DISCONTINUITY NOR UNIFORM CONTINUITY IS WARRANTED. JEREMIAH 31 SPEAKS OF A NEW COVENANT WITH ISRAEL THAT OUTLINES A RADICALLY NEW WAY (DISCONTINUITY) OF DEALING WITH ISRAEL (CONTINUITY). THE NEW TESTAMENT SPEAKS OF BELIEVING GENTILES BEING GRAFTED INTO ISRAEL (ROMANS 11). THIS WAS SOMETHING NEW THAT MOST NEVER WOULD HAVE IMAGINED POSSIBLE, BUT IT WAS REVEALED WITH THE COMING OF CHRIST (EPHESIANS 3:6). JESUS SAID HE DID NOT COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW BUT TO FULFILL IT (MATTHEW 5:17). IN OTHER WORDS, HE WAS NOT PREACHING SOMETHING BRAND NEW (DISCONTINUITY) BUT THE CULMINATION OF WHAT HAD BEEN THERE ALL ALONG (CONTINUITY). BUT JESUS’ FULFILLMENT OF THE LAW HAD IN IT THE SEEDS OF DISCONTINUITY, BECAUSE, AFTER THE LAW HAD BEEN FULFILLED, IT WAS NO LONGER NEEDED (GALATIANS 3:24–25). GOD NEVER CHANGES, BUT THE WAY THAT HE DEALS WITH PEOPLE CAN CHANGE. IT IS TEMPTING TO BUY INTO A PARTICULAR SYSTEM OF THEOLOGY AND THEN TRY TO READ THE BIBLICAL DATA THROUGH THE LENS OF THAT SYSTEM. IT IS FAR BETTER TO TRY TO UNDERSTAND THE HOLY BIBLE ON ITS OWN TERMS AND AFFIRM CONTINUITY WHERE IT EXISTS AND DISCONTINUITY WHERE IT EXISTS.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT TEMPTATION/SIN IS LAWLESSNESS? FIRST JOHN 3:4 SAYS, “EVERYONE WHO SINS BREAKS THE LAW; IN FACT, SIN IS LAWLESSNESS.” THE WORD TRANSLATED “LAWLESSNESS” COMES FROM THE GREEK WORD ANOMIA, WHICH MEANS “AN UTTER DISREGARD FOR GOD AND HIS LAWS.” FROM THIS GREEK WORD WE ALSO GET THE WORD ANTINOMIANISM, WHICH IS THE BELIEF THAT THERE ARE NO MORAL LAWS THAT GOD EXPECTS CHRISTIANS TO OBEY. EVERY SIN IS A TRANSGRESSION AGAINST GOD BECAUSE SIN VIOLATES HIS MORAL STANDARD FOR HUMAN BEINGS. SINCE GOD CREATED US (GENESIS 1:27), HE HAS THE RIGHT TO DEFINE BOUNDARIES FOR US. ANY VIOLATION OF THOSE BOUNDARIES IS A VIOLATION OF HIS LAW, WHICH MEANS THAT EVERY SIN IS AN ACT OF LAWLESSNESS. THE FOLLOWER OF GOD WILL ESCHEW LAWLESSNESS. THE BLESSED PERSON IS DESCRIBED AS ONE “WHOSE DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD” (PSALM 1:2). “I LONG FOR YOUR SALVATION, LORD,” WRITES THE PSALMIST, “AND YOUR LAW GIVES ME DELIGHT” (PSALM 119:174). THE CONTRAST BETWEEN LAWLESSNESS AND LOVE COULD NOT BE CLEARER: “THEIR HEARTS ARE CALLOUS AND UNFEELING, BUT I DELIGHT IN YOUR LAW” (PSALM 119:70). SCRIPTURE MAKES A DISTINCTION BETWEEN SOMEONE WHO SINS, AS WE ALL DO (ROMANS 3:10, 23; 1 JOHN 1:8), AND SOMEONE WHO “PRACTICES LAWLESSNESS” (MATTHEW 7:23; 13:41). A LAWLESS PERSON IS ONE WHO HAS GIVEN HIMSELF OR HERSELF OVER COMPLETELY TO A SINFUL LIFESTYLE. LAWLESS PEOPLE EITHER DO NOT BELIEVE IN GOD OR REFUSE TO ACKNOWLEDGE HIS RIGHT TO RULE THEIR LIVES (PSALM 14:1). EVEN THOSE LIVING IN LAWLESSNESS CAN FIND FORGIVENESS IF THEY TURN FROM THEIR SIN AND RECEIVE CHRIST’S RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SALVATION (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21; JOHN 3:16–18). THOSE WHO PERSIST IN LAWLESSNESS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD (1 CORINTHIANS 6:9–10; GALATIANS 5:20–21). JESUS WARNED THAT IN THE END TIMES LAWLESSNESS WILL INCREASE AND “THE LOVE OF MANY WILL GROW COLD” (MATTHEW 24:12). WHEN AN ATTITUDE OF LAWLESSNESS PERVADES THE ATMOSPHERE, PEOPLE STOP WONDERING ABOUT RIGHT AND WRONG. THEY NO LONGER KNOW OR CARE THAT ABSOLUTE MORAL STANDARDS EXIST. LAWLESS PEOPLE MAY CONSIDER THEMSELVES VERY RELIGIOUS AND SPIRITUAL, BUT THEY HAVE DEFINED GOD AS THEY WISH HIM TO BE, NOT AS HE IS. THE ANTICHRIST WHO IS PROPHESIED TO APPEAR IN THE END TIMES IS DESCRIBED AS A “MAN OF LAWLESSNESS” (2 THESSALONIANS 2:3, 8). DANIEL SAYS HE WILL BE A KING WHO “WILL DO AS HE PLEASES” (DANIEL 11:36). THE ANTICHRIST WILL BE ONE WHO KNOWS WHO GOD IS BUT DECLARES HIMSELF TO BE ABOVE GOD, JUST AS SATAN DID (ISAIAH 14:14; 1 JOHN 2:22; 4:3; 2 THESSALONIANS 2:4). HE IS CALLED “LAWLESS” BECAUSE HE WILL SPURN ALL AUTHORITY AND BE COMPLETELY GIVEN OVER TO SIN. THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE ANTICHRIST DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL FOLLOW HIM INTO LAWLESSNESS, TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION. THOSE WHO RECEIVE HIS MARK WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO REPENT AND FIND FORGIVENESS, BUT WILL BE TORMENTED FOREVER IN THE LAKE OF FIRE (REVELATION 14:9–10). LAWLESSNESS RESULTS IN A CULTURE RUNNING WILD (PROVERBS 29:18). THE TIME OF THE JUDGES WAS SO TUMULTUOUS BECAUSE, IN PART, “ALL THE PEOPLE DID WHATEVER SEEMED RIGHT IN THEIR OWN EYES” (JUDGES 21:25, NLT). WE ARE SEEING THE EFFECTS OF LAWLESSNESS IN MUCH OF THE WORLD TODAY. GOD’S LAWS—AND EVEN SECULAR SOCIETY’S LAWS—ARE REJECTED AS OBSOLETE, SUPERFLUOUS, OR REPRESSIVE. EACH MAN IS A LAW UNTO HIMSELF, AND THE OUTCOME OF THAT TYPE OF LAWLESSNESS IS ANARCHY AND CHAOS. SIN MUST NOT BE JUSTIFIED WITH A SHRUG AND A “NOBODY’S PERFECT.” EVERY ACT OF SIN IS AN EXAMPLE OF LAWLESSNESS BECAUSE IT IS A VIOLATION OF GOD’S STANDARD OF HOLINESS AND HIS PERFECT CHARACTER.WHY DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAK AGAINST WEARING CLOTHING MADE OF DIFFERENT TYPES OF FABRIC? THERE ARE TWO PASSAGES IN THE MOSAIC LAW THAT FORBID THE WEARING OF DIFFERENT TYPES OF FABRIC; THAT IS, THE WEARING OF BLENDED FABRICS—THOSE WOVEN FROM TWO DIFFERENT MATERIALS. LEVITICUS 19:19 SAYS, “KEEP MY DECREES. DO NOT MATE DIFFERENT KINDS OF ANIMALS. DO NOT PLANT YOUR FIELD WITH TWO KINDS OF SEED. DO NOT WEAR CLOTHING WOVEN OF TWO KINDS OF MATERIAL.” AND DEUTERONOMY 22:9–11 COMMANDS, “DO NOT PLANT TWO KINDS OF SEED IN YOUR VINEYARD; IF YOU DO, NOT ONLY THE CROPS YOU PLANT BUT ALSO THE FRUIT OF THE VINEYARD WILL BE DEFILED. DO NOT PLOW WITH AN OX AND A DONKEY YOKED TOGETHER. DO NOT WEAR CLOTHES OF WOOL AND LINEN WOVEN TOGETHER.” WHILE THE DEUTERONOMY PASSAGE SPECIFICALLY FORBIDS WEARING A WOVEN GARMENT OF WOOL AND LINEN, THE LEVITICUS PASSAGE SEEMS BROADER, FORBIDDING CLOTHES WOVEN OF TWO DIFFERENT TYPES OF FABRIC, NO MATTER WHAT THE MATERIAL. HOWEVER, WOOL AND LINEN WOULD HAVE BEEN THE PRIMARY OPTIONS FOR THE ANCIENT ISRAELITE WHEN IT CAME TO MAKING THREAD FOR WEAVING. WOOLEN THREAD WOULD HAVE BEEN MADE FROM THE HAIR OF A SHEEP OR GOAT, ALTHOUGH TODAY IT IS MADE FROM A VARIETY OF OTHER ANIMALS AS WELL (LLAMAS, ALPACAS, ETC.). LINEN WAS MADE FROM FIBERS CONTAINED IN THE STALK OF THE FLAX PLANT (SEE JOSHUA 2:6). THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT ANCIENT ISRAEL CULTIVATED COTTON, AND OF COURSE THEY DID NOT HAVE SYNTHETICS LIKE NYLON OR POLYESTER. THUS, WE CAN ASSUME THAT WOOL AND LINEN ARE IN VIEW IN THE LEVITICUS PASSAGE, EVEN THOUGH THE MATERIALS ARE NOT SPECIFICALLY STATED. NEITHER PASSAGE SAYS ANYTHING ABOUT WEARING TWO GARMENTS MADE OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF MATERIAL. FOR EXAMPLE, A LINEN UNDERGARMENT WORN WITH A WOOLEN OUTER GARMENT MAY HAVE BEEN ACCEPTABLE. NOR DO THE COMMANDMENTS SAY ANYTHING ABOUT CLOTHING THAT IS NOT WOVEN, SUCH AS LEATHER OR ANIMAL SKINS, BEING USED WITH A LINING MADE OF WOOL OR LINEN. THE PROHIBITION PERTAINS ONLY TO WEARING A SINGLE GARMENT WOVEN WITH BOTH WOOL AND LINEN. THE RULE AGAINST WEARING DIFFERENT TYPES OF FABRIC WAS NOT A MORAL LAW. THERE IS NOTHING INHERENTLY WRONG WITH WEAVING LINEN AND WOOL TOGETHER. IN FACT, THE EPHOD OF THE HIGH PRIEST WAS MADE OF LINEN AND DYED THREAD (EXODUS 28:6–8; 39:4–5). THE DYED THREAD WOULD HAVE BEEN MADE OF WOOL. THIS FACT IS PROBABLY THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THE PROHIBITION. THE EPHOD OF THE HIGH PRIEST WAS THE ONLY GARMENT THAT COULD BE WOVEN OF LINEN AND WOOL. NO ONE ELSE WAS ALLOWED TO HAVE SUCH A GARMENT. APPARENTLY, THIS RULE WAS TO PLACE SOME DISTANCE BETWEEN THE HIGH PRIEST AND THE PEOPLE, WITH THE ULTIMATE PURPOSE OF REMINDING ISRAEL OF HOW HOLY GOD TRULY IS. A SIMILAR PROHIBITION IN THE LAW REGARDED ANOINTING OIL. GOD GAVE A SPECIAL RECIPE FOR THE ANOINTING OIL, AND IT WAS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN TO DUPLICATE THE RECIPE FOR COMMON USE. NO ISRAELITE WAS ALLOWED TO MAKE THIS OIL FOR HIS OWN PURPOSES (EXODUS 30:31–38). THE PASSAGES FORBIDDING WEARING CLOTHES WOVEN WITH WOOL AND LINEN INCLUDE A LIST OF OTHER PROHIBITIONS AGAINST MIXING OF VARIOUS KINDS. IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT ANCIENT HITTITE LAWS ALSO FORBADE THE SOWING OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF SEED IN THE SAME FIELD. IT APPEARS THAT MIXING OF THIS KIND WAS RESERVED FOR SACRED PURPOSES, AND THE AVERAGE PERSON WAS NOT ALLOWED TO ENGAGE IN THESE PRACTICES. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE PROHIBITIONS MAY HAVE BEEN TO MAINTAIN DISTANCE BETWEEN THE PEOPLE AND THE HIGH PRIEST (AND THEREFORE GOD, WHOM THE HIGH PRIEST REPRESENTED). IN OTHER CASES, THE PROHIBITIONS MAY HAVE BEEN DESIGNED TO KEEP THE ISRAELITES FROM IMITATING THE SUPERSTITIOUS OR RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF THE PAGAN NATIONS SURROUNDING THEM. EVEN THOUGH WE DO NOT UNDERSTAND ALL THAT IS BEHIND THESE PROHIBITIONS, WE CAN BE SURE THAT THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES WOULD HAVE UNDERSTOOD EXACTLY WHY THE RULES WERE IN PLACE. SO, IS IT WRONG FOR A CHRISTIAN TODAY TO WEAR CLOTHING MADE OF TWO DIFFERENT TYPES OF MATERIAL? THE CLEAR AND UNEQUIVOCAL ANSWER IS “NO.” AS WE HAVE SEEN, THE PROHIBITION WAS ONLY FOR LINEN AND WOOL, WHICH WOULD BE UNCOMMON TODAY, ANYWAY. OTHER TYPES OF BLENDS WERE SIMPLY NOT IN VIEW. BEYOND THAT, THE PROHIBITION WAS FOR ANCIENT ISRAEL, NOT FOR THE NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIAN. DIDN’T THE OLD TESTAMENT PUNISH BLASPHEMY WITH ETERNAL DEATH? HOW IS THAT DIFFERENT FROM RADICAL ISLAM? LEVITICUS 24:16 SAYS, “ANYONE WHO BLASPHEMES THE NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] OF THE LORD MUST BE PUT TO DEATH. THE ENTIRE ASSEMBLY MUST STONE HIM. WHETHER AN ALIEN OR NATIVE-BORN, WHEN HE BLASPHEMES THE NAME, HE MUST BE PUT TO DEATH.” SO, YES, THE MOSAIC LAW DID REQUIRE THE DEATH PENALTY FOR THOSE WHO BLASPHEMED THE NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] OF GOD. FIRST, WE MUST REMEMBER THAT THE ISRAELITES IN THE TIME OF MOSES LIVED UNDER A THEOCRACY. GOD'S PEOPLE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT PRIOR TO THE COMING OF CHRIST WERE IDENTIFIED EXTERNALLY THROUGH THEIR ADHERENCE TO THE LAW. THE THEOCRACY ENCOMPASSED EVERYTHING FROM CEREMONIAL RELIGIOUS RITES TO CIVIC BYLAWS. THE LAW REGULATED DRESS CODE, DIETS, RELATIONSHIPS, CONTRACTS, AND EVEN BENEVOLENCE. THE LAW PROVIDED HARSH PENALTIES FOR WRONGDOING, INCLUDING THE SIN OF BLASPHEMY. ONE OF THE PURPOSES OF THE LAW WAS TO ESTABLISH THE CONVICTION THAT GOD IS HOLY. GOD’S NAME, AS AN EXPRESSION OF HIS NATURE, IS ALSO HOLY (PSALM 99:3; LUKE 1:49). THE COMING OF CHRIST SIGNALED A TRANSITION IN HOW GOD'S PEOPLE ARE IDENTIFIED. THEY HAD BEEN PREVIOUSLY IDENTIFIED THROUGH THE JEWISH CULTURE AND A THEOCRATIC MARRIAGE OF “CHURCH” AND STATE. WITH JESUS CAME THE NEW COVENANT, AND GOD’S PEOPLE WERE IDENTIFIED INTERNALLY: “THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU” (LUKE 17:21). IN ORDER TO PROVIDE OPEN ACCESS TO GOD, JESUS FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW (MATTHEW 5:17). NO LONGER WERE SACRIFICES NECESSARY BECAUSE HE WAS THE ONCE-FOR-ALL SACRIFICE. NO LONGER WERE SPECIFIC DRESS REQUIREMENTS NECESSARY. AND NO LONGER WERE GOD’S PEOPLE IDENTIFIED BY A STATE UNDER THEOCRATIC RULE. CERTAINLY, THE SPREAD OF THE GOSPEL WAS AIDED BY THE FACT THAT IT DIDN’T REQUIRE AN OVERHAUL OF THE STATE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES IN OTHER NATIONS. CHRISTIANITY IS NOT TO BE ASSOCIATED WITH REVOLUTION ON A CIVIL LEVEL. THIS IS THE PROBLEM WITH ISLAM. IT CAN ONLY BE SPREAD THROUGH CONQUEST AND FORCED SUBMISSION. FAITH IS NOT REQUIRED, ONLY SURRENDER. THIS IS DISINGENUOUS AND OPPRESSIVE. CHRISTIANS ARE INSTRUCTED TO SUBMIT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES (ROMANS 13) AND TO WORK WITHIN THE POLITICAL SYSTEM. THE GOVERNMENT WAS NEVER INTENDED TO BE A MEANS OF EVANGELISM. THE CHURCH IS. AND THE CHURCH MUST BE FLEXIBLE ENOUGH TO ADAPT TO ANY CULTURE. CHRISTIANITY TRANSLATES, WHEREAS ISLAM DOMINATES. ANY RELIGION THAT RELIES ON THE POWER OF THE STATE TO ENSURE ADHERENCE OBVIOUSLY HAS NO CONFIDENCE IN THE POWER OF ITS GOD TO RULE HEARTS. CHRISTIANS DO NOT SEEK A THEOCRACY NOR SHOULD THE CHURCH OVERLY CONCERN ITSELF WITH CIVIL/LEGAL ISSUES. WE CAN SPEAK ON CIVIL ISSUES, BUT ENFORCING CIVIL LAW IS NOT OUR BUSINESS. BY THE SAME TOKEN, RESPECT FOR GOD, TITHING, CHURCH ATTENDANCE AND OTHER OUTWARD EXPRESSIONS OF PERSONAL PIETY ARE NOT CIVIL CONCERNS. JESUS NULLIFIED THE THEOCRATIC APPROACH BECAUSE IT HAD SERVED ITS PURPOSE. HE IN TURN ESTABLISHED AN ECCLESIASTICAL APPROACH BECAUSE ONLY THE LOCAL CHURCH CAN EFFECTIVELY REACH LOCAL PEOPLES WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF THEIR PARTICULAR CUSTOMS AND CIRCUMSTANCES.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT FALSE ACCUSATIONS? REGARDING FALSE ACCUSATIONS, THE PSALMIST SAYS, “FOR THEY DO NOT SPEAK PEACE, BUT AGAINST THOSE WHO ARE QUIET IN THE LAND THEY DEVISE WORDS OF DECEIT” (PSALM 35:20). THIS IS AN ACCURATE DESCRIPTION OF THE MOTIVES AND RESULTS OF FALSE ACCUSATIONS. PEOPLE LIE ABOUT THE INNOCENT IN ORDER TO STIR UP TROUBLE. THIS HAPPENS ON EVERY LEVEL OF SOCIETY, FROM THE HALLS OF YOUR LOCAL HIGH SCHOOL TO THE HALLS OF THE PENTAGON. PEOPLE ACCUSE OTHERS FALSELY AS A REVENGE TACTIC OR POWER PLAY OR WHEN THEY THINK THEY HAVE SOMETHING TO GAIN. THERE IS NO NEED TO STATE THAT THIS BEHAVIOR IS UNBIBLICAL IN THE EXTREME. THE COMMAND AGAINST MAKING FALSE ACCUSATIONS IS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (EXODUS 20:16). ACCORDING TO MOSAIC LAW, SOMEONE WHO ACCUSED ANOTHER PERSON FALSELY WAS TO RECEIVE AN IRONIC PUNISHMENT: “THE JUDGES SHALL INQUIRE DILIGENTLY, AND IF THE WITNESS IS A FALSE WITNESS AND HAS ACCUSED HIS BROTHER FALSELY, THEN YOU SHALL DO TO HIM AS HE HAD MEANT TO DO TO HIS BROTHER. SO, YOU SHALL PURGE THE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST” (DEUTERONOMY 19:18–19). THE LAW ALSO SPECIFIED THAT THE PUNISHMENT OF A FALSE WITNESS WAS TO BE CARRIED OUT WITHOUT PITY (DEUTERONOMY 19:21); IT IS A SERIOUS THING IN GOD’S EYES TO MAKE A FALSE ACCUSATION. THE FOLLY OF MAKING A FALSE ACCUSATION IS ILLUSTRATED IN THE BOOK OF ESTHER. A MAN NAMED HAMAN, A NOBLEMAN IN THE COURT OF KING AHASUERUS, DEVISED A PLOT TO FRAME A JEW NAMED MORDECAI AND HAVE HIM HANGED ON A GALLOWS FIFTY CUBITS HIGH. HAMAN SOUGHT TO ENSURE MORDECAI’S DEATH BY MEANS OF FALSE ACCUSATIONS. HAMAN DEVISED THIS PLOT BECAUSE HE HATED JEWS, AND HE ESPECIALLY HATED MORDECAI BECAUSE HAMAN WAS JEALOUS OF A FAVOR MORDECAI HAD RECEIVED FROM THE KING. BUT HAMAN’S PLOT WAS FOUND OUT, AND THE PUNISHMENT FOR HAMAN’S TREACHERY WAS POETIC JUSTICE—HE WAS HUNG ON THE VERY GALLOWS HE HAD CONSTRUCTED FOR MORDECAI (ESTHER 5:9–14; 6:4). THOSE WHO MAKE FALSE ACCUSATIONS ARE UNDER GOD’S JUDGMENT (PSALM 5:6). AS FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST, WE CAN EXPECT THAT PEOPLE WILL SOMETIMES MAKE FALSE ACCUSATIONS AGAINST US, BUT HEAR JESUS’ ENCOURAGEMENT: “BLESSED ARE YOU WHEN PEOPLE...FALSELY SAY ALL KINDS OF EVIL AGAINST YOU BECAUSE OF ME. REJOICE AND BE GLAD, BECAUSE GREAT IS YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN” (MATTHEW 5:11–12). NO MATTER WHAT OTHERS SAY ABOUT US FALSELY, WE RELY ON GOD’S WORD: “THOUGH THE ARROGANT HAVE SMEARED ME WITH LIES, I KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS WITH ALL MY HEART. THEIR HEARTS ARE CALLOUS AND UNFEELING, BUT I DELIGHT IN YOUR LAW” (PSALM 119:69–70). JESUS HIMSELF FACED FALSE ACCUSATIONS FROM THE PHARISEES AND THEIR FOLLOWERS. ISAIAH PROPHESIED THIS WHEN HE SAID OF THE MESSIAH, “HE WAS OPPRESSED, AND HE WAS AFFLICTED, YET HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH; LIKE A LAMB THAT IS LED TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND LIKE A SHEEP THAT BEFORE ITS SHEARERS IS SILENT, SO HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH” (ISAIAH 53:7). EVEN PILATE, THE ROMAN GOVERNOR WHO OVERSAW JESUS’ SENTENCE, KNEW THAT JESUS HAD DONE NOTHING WRONG, BUT HE PANDERED TO THE JEWS AND ALLOWED THE FALSE ACCUSATIONS TO STAND (MATTHEW 27:22–26). ACCORDING TO THE MOSAIC LAW, THOSE WHO FALSELY ACCUSED THE SON OF GOD SHOULD HAVE BEEN THEMSELVES CRUCIFIED. INSTEAD, JESUS LOOKED DOWN AT THE SOLDIERS AND THE RULERS WHO WERE SCOFFING AT HIM AND DIVIDING UP HIS CLOTHING, AND HE SAID, “FATHER, FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO” (LUKE 23:34). THIS WAS AN INDICATION THAT THE MOSAIC LAW HAD BEEN FULFILLED BY JESUS’ SACRIFICE AND THAT A NEW LAW OF FORGIVENESS AND MERCY THROUGH FAITH IN THE LAMB OF GOD WAS NOW IN PLACE FOR ALL WHO WOULD BELIEVE IN HIM. “FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH MOSES; GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST” (JOHN 1:17; 3:16).DID GOD SACRIFICE HIMSELF TO HIMSELF TO SAVE US FROM HIMSELF BECAUSE OF A RULE HE MADE HIMSELF? SOME CLAIM THAT GOD ESSENTIALLY SAVES US FROM HIS WRATH BY SACRIFICING HIMSELF SOLELY TO SATISFY A RULE THAT HE CREATED IN THE FIRST PLACE. THEY THEN ASK, WHY MAKE THE RULE? WHY NOT LAY ASIDE WRATH WITHOUT A SACRIFICE? AND HOW DOES IT MAKE SENSE TO SACRIFICE HIMSELF TO HIMSELF? THESE ARE GOOD QUESTIONS, BUT THEY ARE FOUNDED ON SEVERAL FUNDAMENTAL MISUNDERSTANDINGS OF GOD’S NATURE AND CHARACTER. FIRST, WE’LL CONSIDER THE IDEA THAT GOD SACRIFICED HIMSELF TO HIMSELF. THIS IS A MISUNDERSTANDING OF GOD’S TRIUNE NATURE, AS IT CONFLATES THE FATHER AND THE SON. THE FATHER SENT THE SON (JOHN 7:33), THE SON ACCOMPLISHED THE FATHER’S WILL (JOHN 17:4), AND THE SON DIED FOR SINNERS (ROMANS 5:8). THE FATHER DID NOT DIE; THE SON LAID DOWN HIS LIFE AS A SATISFACTION FOR SIN (1 JOHN 4:10). SECOND, GOD’S REQUIREMENT THAT A SACRIFICE IS NECESSARY TO ATONE FOR SIN IS NOT A RULE THAT HE SIMPLY “MADE UP.” GOD’S LAW IS NOT SOMETHING THAT HE ARBITRARILY CREATED; THE LAW IS AN EXTENSION OF HIS HOLY NATURE. GOD DID NOT INVENT MORALITY; HE REVEALED HIMSELF TO US, AND THAT REVELATION OF HIS PERSON IS WHAT MORALITY IS. WHEN GOD SAID, “THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH” (ROMANS 6:23), HE WAS NOT CONCOCTING A RULE OR IMPOSING A NEW PUNISHMENT ON US; RATHER, HE WAS REVEALING TO US AN UNALTERABLE, ETERNAL REALITY—IF YOU DEPART FROM THE SUSTAINER OF LIFE, THEN YOU LOGICALLY CUT YOURSELF OFF FROM THE POSSIBILITY OF A CONTINUED EXISTENCE. THOSE WHO REJECT LIFE ONLY HAVE ONE OTHER OPTION, AND THAT IS DEATH. SAYING THAT GOD MADE THE “RULES” BY WHICH SIN IS ATONED FOR IS SOMEWHAT LIKE SAYING THAT ISAAC NEWTON WROTE THE LAW OF GRAVITY. NEWTON DESCRIBED THE EFFECTS AND NATURE OF GRAVITY, BUT THE LAW OF GRAVITY PRECEDED AND TRANSCENDED HIS DESCRIPTION. IN SIMILAR FASHION, THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES THE NATURE OF SIN AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT THE UNIVERSAL LAWS CONCERNING SIN AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, DEATH AND LIFE, AND JUSTICE AND MERCY PRECEDE AND TRANSCEND THE WRITING. GOD’S LAWS FLOW ETERNALLY FROM THE NATURE OF GOD HIMSELF. SINCE GOD’S LAW IS AN OUTFLOWING OF HIS NATURE, THE LAW IS UNCHANGING. IT IS “FIRMLY FIXED IN THE HEAVENS” (PSALM 119:89, ESV). GOD CANNOT SET ASIDE HIS WRATH AT SIN ANY MORE THAN WE CAN CHANGE OUR DNA. GOD’S JUSTICE IS NOT A GUIDELINE THAT HE CHOOSES TO FOLLOW; JUSTICE IS PART OF HIS VERY CHARACTER. RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE ARE FOUNDATIONAL TO HIS SOVEREIGN RULE OF THE UNIVERSE (PSALM 97:2). WITHOUT JUSTICE—WITHOUT WRATH AT SIN—HE IS NOT GOD. DEATH FOLLOWS SIN NOT BECAUSE “GOD SAYS SO” BUT BECAUSE SIN IS REBELLION AGAINST LIFE. WE SHOULD ALSO DEFINE THE NATURE OF SIN. SIN IS MUCH MORE THAN THOUGHTS OR ACTIONS THAT GOD “DISLIKES.” THERE IS AN OBJECTIVE STANDARD BY WHICH SIN IS MEASURED. SIN IS ANY THOUGHT OR ACTION THAT DOES NOT MEASURE UP TO GOD’S HOLINESS AND ABSOLUTE PERFECTION. IT IS THAT WHICH OPPOSES HIS NATURE. LYING IS WRONG—NOT BECAUSE GOD CHOSE TO DISLIKE IT BUT BECAUSE GOD IS TRUTH, AND LIES OPPOSE HIS NATURE. MURDER IS WRONG—NOT DUE TO AN ARBITRARY RULE GOD MADE BUT BECAUSE GOD IS LIFE, AND MURDER OPPOSES HIS ETERNAL CHARACTER. AS SINNERS BEFORE A HOLY GOD, WE FACED SURE JUDGMENT: AN ETERNAL SEPARATION FROM HIM, THAT IS TO SAY, AN ETERNAL DEATH. WERE GOD TO LAY ASIDE HIS WRATH AT SIN AND NOT GIVE US WHAT SIN REQUIRED, HE WOULD CEASE TO BE JUST. BUT, IN HIS GREAT LOVE AND MERCY, GOD PROVIDED A WAY FOR JUSTICE TO BE SATISFIED AND SALVATION TO BE EXTENDED: “GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD THAT HE GAVE HIS ONE AND ONLY SON, THAT WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHALL NOT PERISH BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE” (JOHN 3:16). AT THE CROSS OF CHRIST, PERFECT JUSTICE AND PERFECT MERCY MEET. SIN AND INJUSTICE WERE PUNISHED ON THE CROSS, WITH THE SON OF GOD RECEIVING THE CONDEMNATION FOR SIN. IT’S BECAUSE THE PENALTY OF SIN WAS SATISFIED THROUGH CHRIST’S SACRIFICE THAT THE FATHER CAN EXTEND HIS MERCY TO UNDESERVING SINNERS. GOD WAS JUST IN PUNISHING SIN, AND HE CAN ALSO JUSTIFY SINNERS WHO RECEIVE CHRIST BY FAITH (ROMANS 3:26). GOD’S JUSTICE AND HIS MERCY WERE DEMONSTRATED BY CHRIST’S CRUCIFIXION. AT THE CROSS, GOD’S JUSTICE WAS METED OUT IN FULL (UPON CHRIST), AND GOD’S MERCY WAS EXTENDED IN FULL (TO ALL WHO BELIEVE). GOD’S PERFECT MERCY WAS EXERCISED THROUGH HIS PERFECT JUSTICE. GOD DID NOT SACRIFICE HIMSELF TO HIMSELF TO SAVE US FROM HIMSELF BECAUSE OF A RULE HE MADE HIMSELF. NO, THERE ARE SPIRITUAL REALITIES AS CERTAIN AS ANY PHYSICAL REALITY OR LAW OF NATURE THAT WE CAN OBSERVE: ONE OF THOSE REALITIES IS THAT DEATH FOLLOWS SIN. BUT THE GOD WHO IS LOVE (1 JOHN 4:8) SENT HIS SON TO SAVE US FROM OUR SIN AND THE EVIL THAT NATURALLY BEFALLS THOSE WHO REJECT THE GOOD. “LOVE WAS COMPRESSED FOR ALL HISTORY IN THAT LONELY FIGURE ON THE CROSS, WHO SAID THAT HE COULD CALL DOWN ANGELS AT ANY MOMENT ON A RESCUE MISSION, BUT CHOSE NOT TO—BECAUSE OF US.WHAT IS EBIONISM? EBIONISM WAS A FALSE VIEW OF THE NATURE OF JESUS CHRIST THAT AROSE IN THE SECOND CENTURY. EBIONITES (OR EBIONEANS) DENIED JESUS’ DIVINITY AND BELIEVED THAT JESUS WAS THE SON OF GOD ONLY BY VIRTUE OF HIS BEING “ADOPTED” BY GOD; ACCORDING TO EBIONISM, JESUS WAS A DESCENDANT OF DAVID AND A GIFTED MAN, BUT NOTHING MORE. THEY REJECTED THE EPISTLES OF PAUL—FOR WHOM THEY HELD A SPECIAL ANIMUS—AND ONLY ACCEPTED ONE GOSPEL (MATTHEW’S) AS CONTAINING SOME TRUTH. EBIONISM ALSO TAUGHT THE NECESSITY OF KEEPING THE JEWISH LAW. ON MANY LEVELS, EBIONISM WAS HERETICAL. THE ORIGINS OF EBIONISM ARE OBSCURE, BUT THE HERESY MOST LIKELY TRACES BACK TO THE EARLIEST DAYS OF THE CHURCH. THE FIRST CHRISTIAN WRITER TO MENTION THEM BY NAME WAS IRENAEUS IN THE LATE SECOND CENTURY. OTHER WRITERS WHO WROTE AGAINST EBIONISM INCLUDE JUSTIN MARTYR, HIPPOLYTUS, AND TERTULLIAN. THE EBIONITES WERE THE HEIRS APPARENT OF THE JUDAIZERS WHO STIRRED UP TROUBLE IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE (SEE ACTS 15:1; GALATIANS 1:6–9; 2:16, 21). ONE THEORY EXPLAINING THE SOURCE OF THE WORD EBIONISM IS THAT IT COMES FROM AN ARAMEAN WORD MEANING “POOR” OR “LOWLY.” IF THIS THEORY IS TRUE, THEN EBIONITES CONSIDERED THEMSELVES THE “POOR ONES,” I.E., “HUMBLE” FOLLOWERS OF JESUS. THE EBIONITES CRAFTED THEIR OWN “GOSPEL” BY REVISING THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW; THEY CALLED THEIR BOOK “THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO THE HEBREWS.” THIS BOOK, WHICH PRESENTS JESUS AS A MERE HUMAN, DIVIDES JESUS’ LIFE INTO TWO PARTS: PRE-BAPTISM AND POST-BAPTISM. ACCORDING TO EBIONISM, AT JESUS’ BAPTISM THERE APPEARED A BRIGHT LIGHT AND A VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAID, “THIS DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE.” IN THAT MOMENT, JESUS “BECAME” CHRIST, ACCORDING TO EBIONISM, AND WAS IMBUED WITH POWER TO FULFILL THE MESSIAH’S MISSION—ALTHOUGH HE REMAINED A MAN, NOT GOD, THROUGHOUT HIS MINISTRY. ACCORDING TO TERTULLIAN, THE EBIONITES CONSIDERED JESUS TO BE A WISE AND GIFTED PERSON, ON THE LEVEL OF SOLOMON, BUT NOT AS GREAT AS MOSES. SINCE EBIONITES REJECTED THE DIVINITY OF CHRIST, THEY ALSO REJECTED THE VIRGIN BIRTH. IN THEIR GLORIFICATION OF THE LAW OF MOSES, THEY BELIEVED THAT JESUS HIMSELF WAS JUSTIFIED BY KEEPING THE LAW. ACCORDING TO EBIONISM, IF ONE COULD JUST FOLLOW JESUS’ EXAMPLE AND KEEP THE LAW PERFECTLY, THEN HE COULD ALSO BECOME A “CHRIST” AND BE JUSTIFIED BY GOD. THE WORKS-BASED SALVATION TAUGHT IN EBIONISM IS EXPLICITLY CONDEMNED IN SCRIPTURE, MOST NOTABLY IN PAUL’S WRITINGS: “A PERSON IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW...BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED” (GALATIANS 2:16). “NO ONE WILL BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS IN GOD’S SIGHT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW” (ROMANS 3:20). BECAUSE OF PAUL’S COUNTERING OF THEIR DOCTRINE, THE EBIONITES ACCUSED HIM OF BEING A GENTILE AND DENIED HIS APOSTOLIC CREDENTIALS, SAYING HE HAD NEVER BEEN CALLED BY GOD. THEY ALSO ATTACKED HIS PERSONAL CHARACTER, CALLING HIM DECEITFUL, PROUD, AND BITTER. THE EARLY FORM OF EBIONISM IS SOMETIMES REFERRED TO AS PHARISAIC EBIONISM TO DISTINGUISH IT FROM A LATER FORM KNOWN AS ESSENE OR GNOSTIC EBIONISM, WHICH WAS A MORE ASCETIC AND SEPARATED FORM OF THE ORIGINAL. THE LATTER FORM OF EBIONISM WAS CLOSELY RELATED TO THE ESSENE MOVEMENT. EBIONISM IS CLEARLY REFUTED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE TRUTH ABOUT JESUS CHRIST IS THAT HE IS THE PRE-EXISTENT SON OF GOD; HE DID NOT “BECOME” THE SON THROUGH ADOPTION, NOR WAS HE “IMBUED” WITH “CHRIST POWER” AT HIS BAPTISM. HE WAS AND IS THE ETERNAL SECOND PERSON OF THE TRINITY. “ABOUT THE SON HE SAYS, ‘YOUR THRONE, O GOD, WILL LAST FOR EVER AND EVER; A SCEPTER OF JUSTICE WILL BE THE SCEPTER OF YOUR KINGDOM’” (HEBREWS 1:8, QUOTING PSALM 45:6). “IN CHRIST ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE DEITY LIVES IN BODILY FORM” (COLOSSIANS 2:9). EBIONISM LASTED ABOUT TWO HUNDRED YEARS BUT EVENTUALLY PETERED OUT. THE EBIONITES EITHER CHOSE TO RETURN TO FULL-FLEDGED JUDAISM, REJECTING CHRIST ALTOGETHER, OR THEY MOVED INTO A MORE ORTHODOX VERSION OF CHRISTIANITY.WHAT IS DOMINION THEOLOGY/THEONOMY/CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM? DOMINION THEOLOGY REFERS TO A LINE OF THEOLOGICAL INTERPRETATION AND THOUGHT WITH REGARD TO THE ROLE OF THE CHURCH IN CONTEMPORARY SOCIETY. DOMINION THEOLOGY IS ALSO KNOWN AS CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM AND THEONOMY. DOMINION THEOLOGY STATES THAT BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY WILL RULE ALL AREAS OF SOCIETY, PERSONAL AND CORPORATE. CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM REASONS THAT SOCIETY WILL BE RECONSTRUCTED BY THE LAW OF GOD AS PREACHED IN THE GOSPEL AND THE GREAT COMMISSION. THEONOMY IS A POST-MILLENNIAL VIEW BELIEVING THAT ALL OF THE MORAL LAWS CONTAINED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ARE YET BINDING TODAY. ALTHOUGH THESE MIGHT SOUND SOMEWHAT DISPARATE, THEY HAVE ALL BEEN CLOSELY LINKED TOGETHER TO THE POINT THAT PEOPLE OFTEN USE THE TERMS INTERCHANGEABLY. THOSE WHO HOLD THESE VIEWS BELIEVE THAT IT IS THE DUTY OF CHRISTIANS TO CREATE A WORLDWIDE KINGDOM PATTERNED AFTER THE MOSAIC LAW. THEY BELIEVE THAT CHRIST WILL NOT RETURN TO EARTH UNTIL SUCH A KINGDOM HAS BEEN ESTABLISHED. THE PRINCIPAL GOAL, THEN, OF DOMINION THEOLOGY AND CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM IS POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS DOMINATION OF THE WORLD THROUGH THE IMPLEMENTATION OF THE MORAL LAWS, AND SUBSEQUENT PUNISHMENTS, OF THE OLD TESTAMENT (THE SACRIFICIAL AND CEREMONIAL LAWS HAVING BEEN FULFILLED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT). THIS IS NOT A GOVERNMENT SYSTEM RULED BY THE CHURCH, BUT RATHER A GOVERNMENT CONFORMED TO THE LAW OF GOD. DOMINION THEOLOGY / CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM IS LARGELY BASED UPON A POST-MILLENNIAL VIEW OF COVENANTALISM. POST-MILLENNIALISM IS THE BELIEF THAT CHRIST WILL RETURN TO EARTH AFTER THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF GOD'S KINGDOM, AND COVENANTALISM REFERS TO THE BELIEF THAT BIBLICAL HISTORY IS DIVIDED INTO THREE MAJOR COVENANTS SUPPOSEDLY DESCRIBED IN SCRIPTURE—OF REDEMPTION, OF WORKS, AND OF GRACE. ADHERENTS BELIEVE THAT WE CURRENTLY EXIST UNDER THE COVENANT OF GRACE, THAT THE CHURCH AND ISRAEL ARE THE SAME, AND WE ARE NOW IN THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM OF GOD. MAN, UNDER THE COVENANT OF GRACE, IS RESPONSIBLE TO RULE THE WORLD, TO HOLD DOMINION OVER IT IN OBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS OF GOD. WE BELIEVE THAT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES A PREMILLENNIAL VIEW OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD (ZECHARIAH 14:4–9; MATTHEW 25:31–34) AND THAT ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH ARE DISTINCT THROUGHOUT BIBLICAL HISTORY AND PROPHECY. WE DON’T SEE THAT GOD EVER COMMANDED THE CHURCH TO TAKE CHARGE OF AND REVAMP SOCIETY. INSTEAD, WE SEE THE COMMAND FOR BELIEVERS TO PREACH THE GOSPEL AS IN MATTHEW 28:19–20. GOD INTENDS TO IMPLEMENT WORLDWIDE SOCIAL REFORM HIMSELF (REVELATION 19:11 — 20:4).CAN KEEPING THE FIVE PILLARS OF ISLAM GET ME TO HEAVEN? BECAUSE GOD IS JUST, HE WILL PUNISH SIN—REGARDLESS OF HOW WELL YOU KEEP THE FIVE PILLARS OF ISLAM. AS A MUSLIM, YOU LONG TO REACH PARADISE AFTER YOU DIE. BUT AS A SINNER, HOW WILL YOU ESCAPE GOD’S JUDGMENT? YOU MAY THINK, “MY FAITHFULNESS IN KEEPING THE FIVE PILLARS MAY OUTWEIGH MY SINS. HOPEFULLY, GOD WILL ADMIT ME TO PARADISE.” YOU STRIVE TO KEEP THE FIVE PILLARS OF ISLAM. FIVE TIMES A DAY YOU KNEEL TOWARD MECCA. THE CREED (SHAHADA) OFTEN FORMS ON YOUR LIPS. YOU BRING NO BREAD OR WATER TO YOUR MOUTH DURING THE DAYLIGHT OF RAMADAN. YOU ARE SAVING UP MONEY FOR THE PILGRIMAGE TO MECCA AND ARE FREELY GIVING ALMS TO THE POOR. BUT STILL YOU QUESTION, “IS KEEPING THE FIVE PILLARS ENOUGH?” YOUR CONSCIENCE CONVICTS YOU OF FAILING GOD’S STANDARD OF HOLINESS. HOW COULD THE HOLY GOD ACCEPT TO PARADISE SOMEONE STAINED WITH EVEN A LITTLE SIN? ONLY ONE SIN CAUSED THE FIRST MAN’S DOWNFALL. ADAM’S SIN WAS NOT A “BIG SIN” LIKE ADULTERY, MURDER, OR BLASPHEMY. BY EATING THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT, ADAM BROUGHT THE CURSE OF SIN AND DEATH INTO THE WORLD. SHALL WE ESCAPE? WE WHO HAVE DISHONORED OUR PARENTS, LIED TO OUR NEIGHBORS, OR CHEATED OUR CUSTOMERS (EXODUS 20)? WE SIN ROUTINELY BY PUTTING SELFISH INTERESTS AHEAD OF LOVING GOD (MATTHEW 22:36–40). WE PROUDLY OVERLOOK OR EXCUSE OUR SINS. BUT GOD DOES NOT OVERLOOK OR EXCUSE ANY SIN. HE WILL JUDGE EVERY THOUGHT, WORD, AND DEED (ECCLESIASTES 12:14; MATTHEW 12:36; REVELATION 20:12–15). GOD IS A RIGHTEOUS JUDGE. EVEN ON EARTH, A JUDGE MUST PUNISH SINNERS. A JUDGE CANNOT PARDON SOMEONE WHO HAS STOLEN JUST BECAUSE THE CRIMINAL CLAIMS TO VISIT THE MOSQUE EVERY FRIDAY AND FAST DURING RAMADAN. IF SIN GOES UNPUNISHED, THE LAW WOULD BE DISREGARDED, AND GOD WOULD BE DISHONORED. GOD IS THE JUST JUDGE AND WILL NOT LET SIN GO UNPUNISHED, REGARDLESS OF HOW WELL YOU KEEP GOD’S LAWS OR HOW MANY GOOD DEEDS YOU DO. KEEPING THE FIVE PILLARS OF ISLAM CANNOT GET YOU TO HEAVEN. YOU ARE A SINNER ACCORDING TO GOD’S WORD (ROMANS 3:23; 1 JOHN 1:8, 10). THE PUNISHMENT FOR OUR SIN IS DEATH—ETERNAL DEATH IN HELL. OUR RIGHTFUL HOME IS HELL. WE NEED GOD’S MERCY. BUT HOW CAN GOD BE BOTH MERCIFUL AND JUST? THE HOLY BIBLE EXPLAINS HOW GOD’S MERCY FITS WITH HIS JUSTICE: “FOR BY WORKS OF THE LAW NO HUMAN BEING WILL BE JUSTIFIED IN [GOD’S] SIGHT, SINCE THROUGH THE LAW COMES KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD HAS BEEN MANIFESTED APART FROM THE LAW, ALTHOUGH THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS BEAR WITNESS TO IT—THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST FOR ALL WHO BELIEVE” (ROMANS 3:20–22). KEEPING THE LAW CANNOT GET US TO HEAVEN. INSTEAD, THE LAW REVEALS OUR SIN. GOD’S JUSTICE REQUIRES ETERNAL DEATH IN HELL FOR SIN, BUT HIS MERCY PROVIDES ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS. “FOR THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, BUT THE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD” (ROMANS 6:23). AS THE ETERNAL SON OF GOD, JESUS IS ONE WITH GOD THE FATHER. GOD SENT HIS SON TO EARTH TO BECOME MAN, BUT JESUS NEVER CEASED BEING GOD. BORN BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT TO THE VIRGIN MARY, JESUS DIDN’T INHERIT ADAM’S SIN NATURE. JESUS IS CALLED THE SECOND ADAM (1 CORINTHIANS 15:22). WHILE ADAM’S ONE DISOBEDIENCE BROUGHT THE CURSE OF SIN ON THE WORLD, JESUS’ PERFECT LIFE BRINGS THE HOPE OF PARADISE TO THOSE WHO TRUST IN HIM. JESUS TOOK THE PUNISHMENT FOR SIN—DEATH—BY DYING ON THE CROSS ON BEHALF OF BELIEVING SINNERS. THEN, JESUS ROSE FROM THE DEAD, SHOWING HE CONQUERED SIN AND DEATH. DON’T TRY TO TAKE CARE OF SIN ON YOUR OWN. EVEN KEEPING THE FIVE PILLARS OF ISLAM, YOU WILL STILL FALL SHORT OF GOD’S PERFECTION. TURN FROM SIN IN REPENTANCE AND TURN TO JESUS IN FAITH (LUKE 24:46–47; EPHESIANS 2:8–9; ROMANS 3:21–31; GALATIANS 3:6–14). GOD FORGIVES BELIEVING SINNERS AND GIVES THEM ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN. GOD MAY BE WORKING IN YOUR HEART, SHOWING YOU YOUR SIN AND NEED FOR JESUS. RECEIVE GOD’S GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE! TRUST JESUS AS YOUR CRUCIFIED SAVIOR AND FOLLOW HIM AS YOUR RESURRECTED LORD!IS SUNDAY THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH? OBSERVING A SABBATH DAY OF REST/NON-WORK WAS A COMMAND IN THE OLD COVENANT LAW (EXODUS 20:8; 31:12–18). CHRISTIANS ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW BUT HAVE TRADITIONALLY SET ASIDE SUNDAY AS A DAY OF WORSHIP AND REST IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE FACT THAT JESUS WAS RESURRECTED ON A SUNDAY. SOME VIEW SUNDAY AS THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH, ESSENTIALLY TRANSFERRING THE OLD COVENANT LAWS ABOUT NOT WORKING FROM SUNDOWN FRIDAY TO SUNDOWN SATURDAY TO SUNDAYS. EVEN IN AN INCREASINGLY SECULAR CULTURE, MANY BUSINESSES ARE STILL CLOSED ON SUNDAYS. IS THIS BIBLICAL? IT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND THAT THE NEW COVENANT NOWHERE COMMANDS WORSHIP OR RESTRICTS WORK ON SUNDAYS. BIBLICALLY SPEAKING, SUNDAY IS NOT THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH. THE NEW TESTAMENT DESCRIBES CHRISTIANS WORSHIPING ON SUNDAYS (ACTS 20:7; 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2), BUT THIS IS DESCRIPTIVE RATHER THAN PRESCRIPTIVE. CHRISTIANS ARE DESCRIBED AS WORSHIPPING ON SUNDAYS, BUT SUNDAY WORSHIP IS NOWHERE PRESCRIBED OR COMMANDED. NOWHERE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE CHRISTIANS EVEN DESCRIBED AS SETTING ASIDE SUNDAY AS A SABBATH DAY. THE SABBATH DAY WAS AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF THE COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND ISRAEL. EXODUS 31:17 STATES, “IT [THE SABBATH DAY] IS A SIGN FOREVER BETWEEN ME AND THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL THAT IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY HE RESTED AND WAS REFRESHED.” PRIOR TO GOD GIVING THE NATION OF ISRAEL THE MOSAIC LAW, GOD NOWHERE REQUIRED SABBATH OBSERVANCE. AFTER JESUS’ DEATH ON THE CROSS PERFECTLY FULFILLED THE LAW, GOD NOWHERE REQUIRES SABBATH OBSERVANCE. BIBLICALLY SPEAKING, CHRISTIANS ARE NOT COMMANDED TO OBSERVE A SABBATH DAY ON SATURDAY OR SUNDAY OR ANY OTHER DAY OF THE WEEK. AT THE SAME TIME, FOLLOWING THE CREATION PATTERN OF SIX DAYS OF WORK FOLLOWED BY A DAY OF REST IS A GOOD THING. FURTHER, SETTING ASIDE A DAY OF THE WEEK TO FOCUS ON WORSHIP IN UNDENIABLY BIBLICAL (HEBREWS 10:25), ALTHOUGH WE ARE TO WORSHIP GOD EVERY DAY, NOT JUST ONE DAY PER WEEK. AND, ULTIMATELY, JESUS IS OUR SABBATH REST (HEBREWS 4). IN CONCLUSION, NO, SUNDAY IS NOT THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH. THERE IS NO BIBLICALLY COMMANDED CHRISTIAN SABBATH. BUT IT IS PERFECTLY ACCEPTABLE TO SET ASIDE SUNDAY AS A DAY FOR WORSHIP IN LIGHT OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION OCCURRING ON A SUNDAY. ALSO, MAKING SUNDAY A DAY OF REST TO COINCIDE WITH ITS BEING A DAY OF WORSHIP SEEMS A LOGICAL AND, MORE IMPORTANTLY, BIBLICALLY SOUND THING TO DO. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOU LOVE YOURSELF? AN EXPERT IN THE LAW TRIED TO TEST THE LORD JESUS BY ASKING HIM TO DECLARE WHAT WAS THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT IN THE LAW OF MOSES. IN ONE MASTERFUL STATEMENT, JESUS CONDENSED THE ENTIRE LAW THAT GOD HAD GIVEN MOSES: “YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND. THIS IS THE FIRST AND GREAT COMMANDMENT. AND THE SECOND IS LIKE IT: ‘YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’ ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS HANG ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS” (MATTHEW 22:37–40). WHEN WE READ THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN EXODUS 20, WE ARE STRUCK WITH THE REALIZATION THAT THEY FOCUS ON THESE TWO ISSUES. CERTAINLY, WE ARE TO LOVE GOD SUPREMELY. BUT WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBOR AS OURSELVES? JESUS IS QUOTING HERE FROM LEVITICUS 19. LET’S LOOK AT ITS CONTEXT: “WHEN YOU REAP THE HARVEST OF YOUR LAND, YOU SHALL NOT WHOLLY REAP THE CORNERS OF YOUR FIELD, NOR SHALL YOU GATHER THE GLEANINGS OF YOUR HARVEST. AND YOU SHALL NOT GLEAN YOUR VINEYARD, NOR SHALL YOU GATHER EVERY GRAPE OF YOUR VINEYARD; YOU SHALL LEAVE THEM FOR THE POOR AND THE STRANGER: I AM THE LORD YOUR GOD. YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, NOR DEAL FALSELY, NOR LIE TO ONE ANOTHER. AND YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR BY MY NAME FALSELY, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD: I AM THE LORD. YOU SHALL NOT CHEAT YOUR NEIGHBOR, NOR ROB HIM. THE WAGES OF HIM WHO IS HIRED SHALL NOT REMAIN WITH YOU ALL NIGHT UNTIL MORNING. YOU SHALL NOT CURSE THE DEAF, NOR PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE BLIND, BUT SHALL FEAR YOUR GOD: I AM THE LORD. YOU SHALL DO NO INJUSTICE IN JUDGMENT. YOU SHALL NOT BE PARTIAL TO THE POOR, NOR HONOR THE PERSON OF THE MIGHTY. IN RIGHTEOUSNESS YOU SHALL JUDGE YOUR NEIGHBOR. YOU SHALL NOT GO ABOUT AS A TALEBEARER AMONG YOUR PEOPLE; NOR SHALL YOU TAKE A STAND AGAINST THE LIFE OF YOUR NEIGHBOR: I AM THE LORD. YOU SHALL NOT HATE YOUR BROTHER IN YOUR HEART. YOU SHALL SURELY REBUKE YOUR NEIGHBOR, AND NOT BEAR SIN BECAUSE OF HIM. YOU SHALL NOT TAKE VENGEANCE, NOR BEAR ANY GRUDGE AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE, BUT YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF: I AM THE LORD” (LEVITICUS 19:9–18). NOTICE THAT LOVING OUR NEIGHBOR WOULD INCLUDE SHARING WITH THE POOR AND THE ALIEN; COMPASSION AND ABSOLUTE HONESTY AND JUSTICE IN OUR RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHERS; IMPARTIALITY; A REFUSAL TO BE A PARTY TO GOSSIP OR SLANDER; AN ABSENCE OF MALICE TOWARD ANYONE AND A REFUSAL TO BEAR A GRUDGE; TAKING CARE NEVER TO PUT ANOTHER’S LIFE AT RISK AND NEVER TAKING PRIVATE VENGEANCE UPON ANOTHER. IT IS ALSO INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT WHEN WE HAVE AN ISSUE WITH ANYONE, WE SHOULD STRIVE TO MAKE IT RIGHT BY GOING TO HIM OR HER DIRECTLY. JAMES CALLS THIS THE “ROYAL LAW” (JAMES 2:8). OUR LORD TAUGHT THAT WE SHOULD DO TO OTHERS AS WE WOULD HAVE THEM DO TO US (MATTHEW 7:12). IT IS A FACT THAT ANYONE WHO DOES NOT HAVE A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD THROUGH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WILL DIE IN HIS SINS AND FACE ETERNITY IN HELL. THEREFORE, WE OWE IT TO OUR NEIGHBORS TO LOVINGLY SHARE WITH THEM THE GOOD NEWS OF THE GOSPEL. TRUE BELIEVERS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, POSSESS ETERNAL LIFE, AND HAVE BLESSINGS FOREVER AS THE RESULT OF OTHERS WHO HAVE SHARED THE GOSPEL WITH THEM. GOD’S LOVE IS EVIDENCED IN US AS WE COMMUNICATE THIS PRECIOUS GOSPEL AND LOVE OTHERS AS WE HAVE BEEN LOVED. WHO IS MY NEIGHBOR, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING? MANY CHRISTIANS TALK ABOUT THE IMPORTANCE OF LOVING GOD AND LOVING OTHERS, AND RIGHTLY SO. JESUS DECLARED THESE TO BE THE GREATEST COMMANDMENTS (MARK 12:28–34; SEE DEUTERONOMY 6:4–5 AND LEVITICUS 19:18). THE IDEA THAT WE ARE TO LOVE OTHERS IS SOMETIMES MORE SPECIFICALLY STATED AS THE CALL TO LOVE ONE’S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF. “WHO IS MY NEIGHBOR?” BECOMES A NATURAL QUESTION TO ASK. THE COMMAND TO LOVE ONE’S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF COMES ORIGINALLY FROM LEVITICUS 19:18, WHICH SAYS, “DO NOT SEEK REVENGE OR BEAR A GRUDGE AGAINST ANYONE AMONG YOUR PEOPLE, BUT LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. I AM THE LORD.” THE JEWS OF JESUS’ DAY WOULD LARGELY HAVE UNDERSTOOD THEIR “NEIGHBOR” TO BE THEIR FELLOW ISRAELITES. BUT GOD HAS A BROADER DEFINITION IN MIND. LOVING ONE’S NEIGHBOR IS MORE THAN SIMPLY LOVING THOSE WHO ARE LIKE US AND WHO CAN LOVE US IN RETURN. LUKE 10 RECORDS AN INCIDENT IN WHICH A SCRIBE, AN EXPERT ON THE JEWISH LAW, TESTED JESUS ABOUT WHAT HE MUST DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE. JESUS TURNED THE QUESTION BACK TO THE SCRIBE (LUKE 10:25–37). THE SCRIBE RESPONDED WITH THE COMMAND TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL OF ONE’S BEING AND TO LOVE ONE’S NEIGHBOR AS HIMSELF. JESUS AFFIRMED THE RESPONSE. BUT THE SCRIBE, WANTING TO JUSTIFY HIMSELF, ASKED, “WHO IS MY NEIGHBOR?” JESUS REPLIED WITH THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN. IN THE PARABLE, A MAN TRAVELING FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICHO IS ATTACKED AND LEFT FOR DEAD ON THE SIDE OF THE ROAD. A PRIEST WALKING BY SEES THE MAN BUT PASSES ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE ROAD. THE SAME HAPPENS WHEN A LEVITE TRAVELS THROUGH. IN ESSENCE, TWO JEWS, BOTH OF WHOM WERE FROM THE PRIESTLY LINE OF ISRAELITES AND SHOULD HAVE KNOWN AND FOLLOWED GOD’S LAW, FAILED TO SHOW LOVE TO THEIR FELLOW ISRAELITE IN NEED. HOWEVER, JESUS SAID, ALONG CAME A SAMARITAN, A PERSON GENERALLY DISDAINED BY THE JEWS BECAUSE OF CULTURAL AND RELIGIOUS DIFFERENCES. AND IT WAS THE SAMARITAN WHO STOPPED TO HELP THE INJURED MAN. HE CARED FOR THE MAN’S WOUNDS AND PAID FOR HIM TO STAY AT AN INN. IN SHORT, A PERSON WHOM THE JEWS WOULD HAVE CONSIDERED “UNCLEAN” AND OUTSIDE OF GOD’S COVENANT DEMONSTRATED COMPASSION FOR ONE WHO WOULD HAVE CONSIDERED HIM AN ENEMY. JESUS ASKED THE SCRIBE WHICH OF THE THREE PASSERSBY WAS A NEIGHBOR TO THE INJURED MAN. “THE EXPERT IN THE LAW REPLIED, ‘THE ONE WHO HAD MERCY ON HIM.’ JESUS TOLD HIM, ‘GO AND DO LIKEWISE’” (LUKE 10:37). OUR NEIGHBOR IS THUS ANYONE IN OUR PROXIMITY WITH WHOM WE CAN SHARE GOD’S LOVE. WE ARE CALLED NOT ONLY TO LOVE THOSE WHO ARE SIMILAR TO US OR WITH WHOM WE ARE COMFORTABLE, BUT ALL WHOM GOD PLACES IN OUR PATH. IN FACT, JESUS SAID, “I TELL YOU, LOVE YOUR ENEMIES AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO PERSECUTE YOU, THAT YOU MAY BE CHILDREN OF YOUR FATHER IN HEAVEN. HE CAUSES HIS SUN TO RISE ON THE EVIL AND THE GOOD, AND SENDS RAIN ON THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE UNRIGHTEOUS. IF YOU LOVE THOSE WHO LOVE YOU, WHAT REWARD WILL YOU GET? ARE NOT EVEN THE TAX COLLECTORS DOING THAT? AND IF YOU GREET ONLY YOUR OWN PEOPLE, WHAT ARE YOU DOING MORE THAN OTHERS? DO NOT EVEN PAGANS DO THAT? BE PERFECT, THEREFORE, AS YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS PERFECT” (MATTHEW 5:44–48). GOD SHOWS LOVE TO ALL PEOPLE (JOHN 3:16–18; ROMANS 1:19–20; 2 PETER 3:9). AS HIS CHILDREN (JOHN 1:12), WE ARE CALLED TO DO THE SAME. IT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND WHAT TRUE LOVE IS. WE LOVE PEOPLE BY GENUINELY SEEKING WHAT IS BEST FOR THEM. LOVING OTHERS DOES NOT MEAN AGREEING WITH EVERYTHING THEY SAY OR DO, NOR DOES IT MEAN ACTING IN WAYS THAT ALWAYS GAIN THEIR APPROVAL. LOVING OUR NEIGHBORS MEANS ATTENDING TO THEIR NEEDS—BOTH PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL. WE LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS WHEN WE, LIKE THE SAMARITAN IN JESUS’ PARABLE, HAVE COMPASSION FOR THEM AND HELP MEET THEIR NEEDS AS WE ARE ABLE. WE LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS BEST WHEN WE SHARE GOD’S TRUTH WITH THEM. JESUS ALONE CAN SAVE (JOHN 14:6; ACTS 4:12), AND HE ALONE CAN MEET PEOPLE’S EVERY NEED. WE LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS, INCLUDING OUR NEIGHBORS WHO SEEM LIKE ENEMIES TO US, WHEN WE ACT TOWARD THEM WITH A HEART THAT FIRST LOVES GOD. WE LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS OUT OF AN OVERFLOW OF GOD’S LOVE FOR US AND AS A WAY OF DEMONSTRATING OUR LOVE TOWARD GOD (1 JOHN 4:7–12; COLOSSIANS 4:5–6; 1 PETER 3:15–16).WHY ARE CHRISTIANS PRO-LIFE WHEN IT COMES TO ABORTION WHILE AT THE SAME TIME IN FAVOR OF THE DEATH PENALTY AND SUPPORTIVE OF WAR? THE PRIMARY PROBLEM WITH THIS QUESTION IS THAT IT ATTEMPTS TO CREATE A MORAL EQUIVALENCY BETWEEN ABORTION, THE DEATH PENALTY / CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, AND WAR. THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING EQUIVALENT ABOUT AN INNOCENT BABY’S LIFE BEING TAKEN IN THE WOMB AND A CONVICTED MURDERER BEING EXECUTED. A BABY IN THE WOMB HAS COMMITTED NO CRIME. THE DEATH PENALTY SHOULD BE, AND IN MOST CASES IS, EMPLOYED ONLY WITH THE MOST-EVIL OF CRIMES. IT WAS GOD WHO ORDAINED THE DEATH PENALTY (GENESIS 9:6), AND IT IS GOD WHO GIVES GOVERNMENTS THE AUTHORITY TO ENFORCE THE DEATH PENALTY (ROMANS 13:1-7). IT IS ENTIRELY CONSISTENT TO BELIEVE THAT THE LIFE OF AN INNOCENT BABY IN THE WOMB SHOULD BE PROTECTED WHILE BELIEVING THAT THE PERPETUATORS OF THE MOST HEINOUS OF CRIMES SHOULD BE EXECUTED. IN REGARDS TO WAR, THE IDEA THAT CHRISTIANS ARE “PRO-WAR” IS NOT ACCURATE. NO CHRISTIAN SHOULD EVER BE A PROPONENT OF WAR. BUT AT THE SAME TIME, THERE ARE SOME INSTANCES IN WHICH WAR IS THE BEST OPTION, AS DEMONSTRATED BY THE MANY WARS AND BATTLES RECORDED IN SCRIPTURE (SEE THE BOOK OF JOSHUA AS AN EXAMPLE). CHRISTIANS SHOULD ONLY BE IN FAVOR OF A “JUST WAR.” IT CAN ALWAYS BE DEBATED WHETHER A CERTAIN WAR IS JUST, BUT FOR THE HOLY BIBLE-BELIEVING CHRISTIAN, THE BELIEF THAT WAR IS NEVER THE PROPER RECOURSE IS NOT A VALID VIEWPOINT. CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE CONSISTENTLY PRO-LIFE. HOWEVER, BEING PRO-LIFE DOES NOT NECESSITATE BEING ANTI-DEATH IN ALL CIRCUMSTANCES. IF ONE PERSON MURDERS ANOTHER PERSON, THE JUST PENALTY IS TO END THE LIFE OF THE MURDERER. THIS ACTUALLY UPHOLDS THE VALUE OF LIFE. ANYONE WHO VIOLATES LIFE IN PREMEDITATED MURDER SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH – PROCLAIMING CLEAR SUPPORT FOR THE VALUE OF LIFE. THE SAME CAN BE TRUE WITH WAR. WAR, WHILE NEVER A PLEASANT CHOICE, IN THE RIGHT “JUST WAR” CIRCUMSTANCES, ACTUALLY PRESERVES MORE LIFE THAN IT ENDS. SOMETIMES THE BEST WAY TO UPHOLD THE VALUE OF LIFE IS TO END THE LIVES OF THOSE SEEKING TO DESTROY LIFE. IN SUMMARY, IT IS ENTIRELY CONSISTENT FOR CHRISTIANS TO BE PRO-LIFE WHEN IT COMES TO ABORTION AND AT THE SAME TIME TO SUPPORT THE DEATH PENALTY AND WARS THAT ARE CLEARLY JUST.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT ABORTION? THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER SPECIFICALLY ADDRESSES THE ISSUE OF ABORTION. HOWEVER, THERE ARE NUMEROUS TEACHINGS IN SCRIPTURE THAT MAKE IT ABUNDANTLY CLEAR WHAT GOD’S VIEW OF ABORTION IS. JEREMIAH 1:5 TELLS US THAT GOD KNOWS US BEFORE HE FORMS US IN THE WOMB. PSALM 139:13-16 SPEAKS OF GOD’S ACTIVE ROLE IN OUR CREATION AND FORMATION IN THE WOMB. EXODUS 21:22-25 PRESCRIBES THE SAME PENALTY—DEATH—FOR SOMEONE WHO CAUSES THE DEATH OF A BABY IN THE WOMB AS FOR SOMEONE WHO COMMITS MURDER. THIS CLEARLY INDICATES THAT GOD CONSIDERS A BABY IN THE WOMB TO BE JUST AS MUCH OF A HUMAN BEING AS A FULL-GROWN ADULT. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, ABORTION IS NOT A MATTER OF A WOMAN’S RIGHT TO CHOOSE. IT IS A MATTER OF THE LIFE OR DEATH OF A HUMAN BEING MADE IN GOD’S IMAGE (GENESIS 1:26-27; 9:6). WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT ABORTION? SIMPLY PUT, ABORTION IS MURDER. IT IS THE KILLING OF A HUMAN BEING WHO IS CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD. THE FIRST ARGUMENT THAT ALWAYS ARISES AGAINST THE CHRISTIAN STANCE ON ABORTION IS “WHAT ABOUT CASES OF RAPE AND/OR INCEST?” AS HORRIBLE AS IT WOULD BE TO BECOME PREGNANT AS A RESULT OF RAPE AND/OR INCEST, IS THE MURDER OF A BABY THE ANSWER? TWO WRONGS DO NOT MAKE A RIGHT. THE CHILD WHO IS A RESULT OF RAPE/INCEST COULD BE GIVEN IN ADOPTION TO A LOVING FAMILY UNABLE TO HAVE CHILDREN ON THEIR OWN. AGAIN, THE BABY IS COMPLETELY INNOCENT AND SHOULD NOT BE PUNISHED FOR THE EVIL ACTS OF ITS FATHER. THE SECOND ARGUMENT THAT USUALLY ARISES AGAINST THE CHRISTIAN STANCE ON ABORTION IS “WHAT ABOUT WHEN THE LIFE OF THE MOTHER IS AT RISK?” HONESTLY, THIS IS THE MOST DIFFICULT QUESTION TO ANSWER ON THE ISSUE OF ABORTION. FIRST, LET’S REMEMBER THAT THIS SITUATION IS THE REASON BEHIND LESS THAN ONE-TENTH OF ONE PERCENT OF THE ABORTIONS DONE IN THE WORLD TODAY. SECOND, LET’S REMEMBER THAT GOD IS A GOD OF MIRACLES. HE CAN PRESERVE THE LIFE OF A MOTHER AND HER CHILD DESPITE ALL THE MEDICAL ODDS BEING AGAINST IT. THIRD, EVEN IN THE ONE-TENTH OF ONE-PERCENT OF ABORTIONS THAT ARE DONE TO SAVE THE LIFE OF THE MOTHER, IN THE VAST MAJORITY OF THESE CASES, AN EARLY INDUCED DELIVERY OF THE BABY OR A C-SECTION IS WHAT IS NECESSARY, NOT AN ABORTION. THIS EARLY INDUCEMENT MAY RESULT IN THE DEATH OF THE BABY, BUT IT IS EXTREMELY RARE THAT A BABY MUST BE ACTIVELY ABORTED IN ORDER TO SAVE THE LIFE OF THE MOTHER. SOME DOCTORS SAY THAT ABORTION IS NEVER MEDICALLY NECESSARY TO SAVE THE LIFE OF THE MOTHER. ULTIMATELY, THOUGH, IF THE LIFE OF THE MOTHER IS GENUINELY AT RISK, A DECISION LIKE THIS CAN ONLY BE DECIDED BETWEEN A WOMAN, HER DOCTOR, OFTENTIMES THE FATHER OF THE CHILD, AND GOD. ANY WOMAN FACING THIS EXTREMELY DIFFICULT SITUATION SHOULD PRAY TO THE LORD FOR WISDOM (JAMES 1:5) AS TO WHAT HE WOULD HAVE HER DO. OVER 98 PERCENT OF THE ABORTIONS PERFORMED TODAY INVOLVE WOMEN WHO SIMPLY DO NOT WANT TO HAVE THE BABY. LESS THAN TWO PERCENT OF ABORTIONS ARE FOR THE REASONS OF RAPE, INCEST, OR THE MOTHER'S LIFE IS AT RISK. EVEN IN THESE MORE DIFFICULT TWO PERCENT OF INSTANCES, ABORTION SHOULD NEVER BE THE FIRST OPTION. THE LIFE OF A HUMAN BEING IN THE WOMB IS WORTH EVERY EFFORT TO ALLOW THE CHILD TO BE BORN. FOR THOSE WHO HAVE HAD AN ABORTION, REMEMBER THAT THE SIN OF ABORTION IS NO LESS FORGIVABLE THAN ANY OTHER SIN. THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST, ALL SINS CAN BE FORGIVEN (JOHN 3:16; ROMANS 8:1; COLOSSIANS 1:14). A WOMAN WHO HAS HAD AN ABORTION, A MAN WHO HAS ENCOURAGED AN ABORTION—OR EVEN A DOCTOR WHO HAS PERFORMED ONE—CAN ALL BE FORGIVEN BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST.WHY DID GOD MANDATE CAPITAL PUNISHMENT FOR MURDER (GENESIS 9:6)? AFTER NOAH, HIS FAMILY, AND THE ANIMALS EXITED THE ARK, GOD GAVE A NEW COMMAND: PUT TO DEATH ANYONE WHO MURDERS ANOTHER PERSON. GENESIS 9:6 SAYS, “WHOEVER SHEDS THE BLOOD OF MAN, BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED, FOR GOD MADE MAN IN HIS OWN IMAGE.” THE SEVEREST OF PENALTIES IS TO FOLLOW MURDER, AND GOD HIMSELF GIVES THE REASON FOR IT. GOD SPECIFIED THAT MURDER WAS TO BE PUNISHED BY DEATH BECAUSE OF THE NATURE OF MAN. MAN IS CREATED IN GOD’S OWN IMAGE (GENESIS 1:27). AS MURDER DESTROYS AN IMAGE-BEARER, IT IS A DIRECT AFFRONT TO GOD HIMSELF. HUMANS ARE UNIQUE AMONG GOD’S CREATIONS—NONE OF THE ANIMALS ARE CREATED IN GOD’S LIKENESS—AND MURDER IS A UNIQUE CRIME. ANOTHER, SECONDARY REASON FOR THE MANDATE IS QUITE PRACTICAL. THE IMMEDIATE CONTEXT INCLUDES ANOTHER COMMAND GIVEN TO NOAH AND HIS THREE SONS: “BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY AND FILL THE EARTH” (GENESIS 9:1). MURDER, OF COURSE, WOULD WORK AGAINST HUMANITY’S BEING FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLYING. THE DEATH PENALTY FOR MURDER THUS SERVED AS A DETERRENT TO ANYONE WHO SOUGHT TO THWART GOD’S PLAN TO REPLENISH THE EARTH. THIS WAS ESPECIALLY IMPORTANT WHEN NOAH’S FAMILY FIRST DEPARTED FROM THE ARK, AT WHICH POINT ONLY EIGHT PEOPLE WERE ALIVE. BEFORE THE FLOOD, CAIN HAD MURDERED ABEL, AND, ALTHOUGH CAIN WAS JUDGED BY GOD, HE WAS NOT PUT TO DEATH (GENESIS 4). LAMECH, A DESCENDANT OF CAIN, ALSO MURDERED SOMEONE (GENESIS 4:23-24). BY THE TIME OF GOD’S JUDGMENT IN GENESIS 6, IT APPEARS THAT CRIME WAS RAMPANT, INCLUDING THE CRIME OF MURDER. AFTER THE FLOOD, A NEW STANDARD WAS RAISED AS PART OF THE RECREATED EARTH: GOD WOULD NO LONGER TOLERATE MURDER. LATER, MURDER WAS CONDEMNED IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (EXODUS 20). THE PUNISHMENT FOR PREMEDITATED MURDER WAS DEATH (NUMBERS 35:30-34). IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JESUS PROVIDED A WIDER APPLICATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT COMMAND AGAINST MURDER. HE TAUGHT, “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, ‘YOU SHALL NOT MURDER; AND WHOEVER MURDERS WILL BE LIABLE TO JUDGMENT.’ BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE LIABLE TO JUDGMENT; WHOEVER INSULTS HIS BROTHER WILL BE LIABLE TO THE COUNCIL; AND WHOEVER SAYS, ‘YOU FOOL!’ WILL BE LIABLE TO THE HELL OF FIRE” (MATTHEW 5:21-22). MURDER IS WRONG, AND THE ATTITUDE BEHIND THE ACTION IS JUST AS WRONG. GOD SEES THE HEART AND ITS INTENTIONS (1 SAMUEL 16:7). MURDER IS CONSISTENTLY LISTED AS A SIN THROUGHOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT (E.G., REVELATION 22:15). MAN, STILL BEARS THE IMAGE OF GOD, AND GOD’S VIEW OF MURDER HAS REMAINED THE SAME.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT WAR? MANY PEOPLE MAKE THE MISTAKE OF READING WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS IN EXODUS 20:13, “YOU SHALL NOT KILL,” AND THEN SEEKING TO APPLY THIS COMMAND TO WAR. HOWEVER, THE HEBREW WORD LITERALLY MEANS “THE INTENTIONAL, PREMEDITATED KILLING OF ANOTHER PERSON WITH MALICE; MURDER.” GOD OFTEN ORDERED THE ISRAELITES TO GO TO WAR WITH OTHER NATIONS (1 SAMUEL 15:3; JOSHUA 4:13). GOD ORDERED THE DEATH PENALTY FOR NUMEROUS CRIMES (EXODUS 21:12, 15; 22:19; LEVITICUS 20:11). SO, GOD IS NOT AGAINST KILLING IN ALL CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT ONLY MURDER. WAR IS NEVER A GOOD THING, BUT SOMETIMES IT IS A NECESSARY THING. IN A WORLD FILLED WITH SINFUL PEOPLE (ROMANS 3:10-18), WAR IS INEVITABLE. SOMETIMES THE ONLY WAY TO KEEP SINFUL PEOPLE FROM DOING GREAT HARM TO THE INNOCENT IS BY GOING TO WAR. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD ORDERED THE ISRAELITES TO “TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE MIDIANITES FOR THE ISRAELITES” (NUMBERS 31:2). DEUTERONOMY 20:16-17 DECLARES, “HOWEVER, IN THE CITIES OF THE NATIONS THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU AS AN INHERITANCE, DO NOT LEAVE ALIVE ANYTHING THAT BREATHES. COMPLETELY DESTROY THEM…AS THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU.” ALSO, 1 SAMUEL 15:18 SAYS, “GO AND COMPLETELY DESTROY THOSE WICKED PEOPLE, THE AMALEKITES; MAKE WAR ON THEM UNTIL YOU HAVE WIPED THEM OUT.” OBVIOUSLY, GOD IS NOT AGAINST ALL WAR IF IT CARRIES A JUST & HOLY CAUSE BY THE LORD. JESUS IS ALWAYS IN PERFECT AGREEMENT WITH THE FATHER (JOHN 10:30), SO WE CANNOT ARGUE THAT WAR WAS ONLY GOD’S WILL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. GOD DOES NOT CHANGE (MALACHI 3:6; JAMES 1:17). JESUS’ SECOND COMING WILL BE EXCEEDINGLY VIOLENT. REVELATION 19:11-21 DESCRIBES THE ULTIMATE WAR WITH CHRIST, THE CONQUERING COMMANDER WHO JUDGES AND MAKES WAR “WITH JUSTICE” (V. 11). IT’S GOING TO BE BLOODY (V. 13) AND GORY ONLY DONE BY CHRIST AS A CREATOR AGENT LORD. THE BIRDS WILL EAT THE FLESH OF ALL THOSE WHO OPPOSE HIM (V. 17-18). HE HAS NO COMPASSION UPON HIS ENEMIES, WHOM HE WILL CONQUER COMPLETELY AND CONSIGN TO A “FIERY LAKE OF BURNING SULFUR” (V. 20). IT IS AN ERROR TO SAY THAT GOD NEVER SUPPORTS A WAR. JESUS IS NOT A PACIFIST. IN A WORLD FILLED WITH EVIL PEOPLE, SOMETIMES WAR IS NECESSARY TO PREVENT EVEN GREATER EVIL. IF HITLER HAD NOT BEEN DEFEATED BY WORLD WAR II, HOW MANY MORE MILLIONS WOULD HAVE BEEN KILLED? IF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR HAD NOT BEEN FOUGHT, HOW MUCH LONGER WOULD AFRICAN-AMERICANS HAVE HAD TO SUFFER AS SLAVES? WAR IS A TERRIBLE THING. SOME WARS ARE MORE “JUST” THAN OTHERS, BUT WAR IS ALWAYS THE RESULT OF SIN (ROMANS 3:10-18). AT THE SAME TIME, ECCLESIASTES 3:8 DECLARES, “THERE IS…A TIME TO LOVE AND A TIME TO HATE, A TIME FOR WAR AND A TIME FOR PEACE.” IN A WORLD FILLED WITH SIN, HATRED, AND EVIL (ROMANS 3:10-18), WAR IS INEVITABLE. CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT DESIRE WAR, BUT NEITHER ARE CHRISTIANS TO OPPOSE THE GOVERNMENT GOD HAS PLACED IN AUTHORITY OVER THEM (ROMANS 13:1-4; 1 PETER 2:17). THE MOST IMPORTANT THING WE CAN BE DOING IN A TIME OF WAR IS TO BE PRAYING FOR GODLY WISDOM FOR OUR LEADERS, PRAYING FOR THE SAFETY OF OUR MILITARY, PRAYING FOR QUICK RESOLUTION TO CONFLICTS, AND PRAYING FOR A MINIMUM OF CASUALTIES AMONG CIVILIANS ON BOTH SIDES (PHILIPPIANS 4:6-7).IS RELIGION THE CAUSE OF MOST WARS? TO BE SURE, MANY CONFLICTS THROUGHOUT HISTORY HAVE BEEN OSTENSIBLY FOR RELIGIOUS REASONS, WITH MANY DIFFERENT RELIGIONS INVOLVED. FOR EXAMPLE, IN CHRISTIANITY, THERE OCCURRED (JUST TO NAME A FEW): • THE CRUSADES — A SERIES OF CAMPAIGNS FROM THE 11TH TO THE 13TH CENTURIES WITH THE STATED GOAL OF RECONQUERING THE HOLY LAND FROM MUSLIM INVADERS AND COMING TO THE AID OF THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE. • THE FRENCH WARS OF RELIGION — A SUCCESSION OF WARS IN FRANCE DURING THE 16TH CENTURY BETWEEN CATHOLICS AND THE PROTESTANT HUGUENOTS. • THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR — ANOTHER WAR BETWEEN CATHOLICS AND PROTESTANTS DURING THE 17TH CENTURY IN WHAT IS NOW GERMANY. THIS LIST IS BY NO MEANS EXHAUSTIVE. IN ADDITION TO THIS, ONE COULD ADD THE TAIPING REBELLION AND THE TROUBLES IN NORTHERN IRELAND. CHRISTIANITY HAS CERTAINLY BEEN A FACTOR IN MANY CONFLICTS THROUGHOUT ITS 2,000-YEAR HISTORY. IN ISLAM, WE SEE THE CONCEPT OF JIHAD, OR “HOLY WAR.” THE WORD JIHAD LITERALLY MEANS “STRUGGLE,” BUT THE CONCEPT HAS BEEN USED TO DESCRIBE WARFARE IN THE EXPANSION AND DEFENSE OF ISLAMIC TERRITORY. THE ALMOST CONTINUAL WARFARE IN THE MIDDLE EAST OVER THE PAST HALF CENTURY CERTAINLY HAS CONTRIBUTED TO THE IDEA THAT RELIGION IS THE CAUSE OF MANY WARS. THE SEPTEMBER 11 ATTACKS ON THE UNITED STATES HAS BEEN SEEN AS A JIHAD AGAINST THE “GREAT SATAN” AMERICA, WHICH IN MUSLIM EYES IS ALMOST SYNONYMOUS WITH CHRISTIANITY. IN JUDAISM, THE WARS OF CONQUEST CHRONICLED IN THE OT (IN PARTICULAR THE BOOK OF JOSHUA) AT THE COMMAND OF GOD, CONQUERED THE PROMISED LAND. THE POINT SHOULD BE OBVIOUS THAT RELIGION HAS CERTAINLY PLAYED A PART IN MUCH OF THE WARFARE IN HUMAN HISTORY. HOWEVER, DOES THIS PROVE THE POINT MADE BY THE CRITICS OF RELIGION THAT RELIGION ITSELF IS THE CAUSE OF WAR? THE ANSWER IS “YES” AND “NO.” “YES” IN THE SENSE THAT AS A SECONDARY CAUSE, RELIGION, ON THE SURFACE AT LEAST, HAS BEEN THE IMPETUS BEHIND MUCH CONFLICT. HOWEVER, THE ANSWER IS “NO” IN THE SENSE THAT RELIGION IS NEVER THE PRIMARY CAUSE OF WAR. TO DEMONSTRATE THIS POINT, LET’S LOOK AT THE 20TH CENTURY. BY ALL ACCOUNTS, THE 20TH CENTURY WAS ONE OF THE BLOODIEST CENTURIES IN HUMAN HISTORY. TWO MAJOR WORLD WARS, WHICH HAD NOTHING AT ALL TO DO WITH RELIGION, THE JEWISH HOLOCAUST, AND THE COMMUNIST REVOLUTIONS IN RUSSIA, CHINA, SOUTHEAST ASIA AND CUBA, HAVE ACCOUNTED FOR ANYWHERE BETWEEN 50-70 MILLION DEATHS (SOME ESTIMATE UPWARDS TO 100 MILLION). THE ONE THING THESE CONFLICTS AND GENOCIDES HAVE IN COMMON IS THAT FACT THAT THEY WERE IDEOLOGICAL, NOT RELIGIOUS, IN NATURE. WE COULD EASILY MAKE THE CASE THAT MORE PEOPLE HAVE DIED THROUGHOUT HUMAN HISTORY DUE TO IDEOLOGY THAN TO RELIGION. COMMUNIST IDEOLOGY NECESSITATES RULING OVER OTHERS. NAZI IDEOLOGY NECESSITATES ELIMINATION OF “INFERIOR” RACES. THESE TWO IDEOLOGIES ALONE ACCOUNT FOR THE DEATH OF MILLIONS, AND RELIGION HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH IT. IN FACT, COMMUNISM IS BY DEFINITION AN ATHEISTIC IDEOLOGY. RELIGION AND IDEOLOGY ARE BOTH SECONDARY CAUSES FOR WAR. HOWEVER, THE PRIMARY CAUSE FOR ALL WAR IS SIN. CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING SCRIPTURES: “WHAT CAUSES FIGHTS AND QUARRELS AMONG YOU? DON’T THEY COME FROM YOUR DESIRES THAT BATTLE WITHIN YOU? YOU WANT SOMETHING BUT DON’T GET IT. YOU KILL AND COVET, BUT YOU CANNOT HAVE WHAT YOU WANT. YOU QUARREL AND FIGHT. YOU DO NOT HAVE, BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK GOD. WHEN YOU ASK, YOU DO NOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE YOU ASK WITH WRONG MOTIVES, THAT YOU MAY SPEND WHAT YOU GET ON YOUR PLEASURES” (JAMES 4:1-3). “FOR OUT OF THE HEART COME EVIL THOUGHTS, MURDER, ADULTERY, SEXUAL IMMORALITY, THEFT, FALSE TESTIMONY, SLANDER” (MATTHEW 15:19). “THE HEART IS DECEITFUL ABOVE ALL THINGS AND BEYOND CURE. WHO CAN UNDERSTAND IT?” (JEREMIAH 17:9). “THE LORD SAW HOW GREAT MAN’S WICKEDNESS ON THE EARTH HAD BECOME, AND THAT EVERY INCLINATION OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS ONLY EVIL ALL THE TIME” (GENESIS 6:5). WHAT IS THE TESTIMONY OF SCRIPTURE AS TO THE PRIMARY CAUSE OF WAR? IT’S OUR WICKED HEARTS. RELIGION AND IDEOLOGY ARE SIMPLY THE MEANS THROUGH WHICH WE EXERCISE THE WICKEDNESS IN OUR HEARTS. TO THINK, AS MANY OUTSPOKEN ATHEISTS DO, THAT IF WE CAN SOMEHOW REMOVE OUR “IMPRACTICAL NEED FOR RELIGION,” WE CAN SOMEHOW CREATE A MORE PEACEFUL SOCIETY, IS TO HAVE A MISTAKEN VIEW OF HUMAN NATURE. THE TESTIMONY OF HUMAN HISTORY IS THAT IF WE REMOVE RELIGION, SOMETHING ELSE WILL TAKE ITS PLACE, AND THAT SOMETHING IS NEVER POSITIVE. THE REALITY IS THAT TRUE RELIGION KEEPS FALLEN HUMANITY IN CHECK; WITHOUT IT, WICKEDNESS AND SIN WOULD REIGN SUPREME. EVEN WITH THE INFLUENCE OF TRUE RELIGION, CHRISTIANITY, WE WILL NEVER SEE PEACE IN THIS CURRENT AGE. THERE IS NEVER A DAY WITHOUT SOME CONFLICT SOMEWHERE IN THE WORLD. THE ONLY CURE FOR WAR IS THE PRINCE OF PEACE, JESUS CHRIST! WHEN CHRIST RETURNS AS HE HAS PROMISED, HE WILL CLOSE THIS CURRENT AGE AND ESTABLISH ETERNAL PEACE: “HE SHALL JUDGE BETWEEN THE NATIONS, AND SHALL DECIDE DISPUTES FOR MANY PEOPLES; AND THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS INTO PRUNING HOOKS; NATION SHALL NOT LIFT UP SWORD AGAINST NATION, NEITHER SHALL THEY LEARN WAR ANYMORE” (ISAIAH 2:4).WHAT WERE THE RELIGIOUS WARS/WARS OF RELIGION? THE RELIGIOUS WARS WERE A SERIES OF MILITARY CONFLICTS IN EUROPE IN THE 16TH AND 17TH CENTURIES. WHILE THE WARS OF RELIGION OFTEN BEGAN AS CONFLICTS BETWEEN CATHOLICS AND PROTESTANTS, THERE WERE POLITICAL, ECONOMIC, CIVIL, AND NATIONAL REASONS BEHIND THE WARS AS WELL. THE EUROPEAN RELIGIOUS WARS WERE BRUTAL, WITH THE COMBINED DEATH TOLL RANGING FROM 5.5 MILLION TO 18.5 MILLION. SOME AREAS OF EUROPE HAD MORE THAN 30 PERCENT OF THEIR POPULATION WIPED OUT. THE WARS OF RELIGION WERE A SERIES OF SEPARATE BUT RELATED CONFLICTS. THE PRIMARY WARS WERE THE GERMAN PEASANTS’ WAR, THE EIGHTY YEARS’ WAR, THE FRENCH WARS OF RELIGION, AND THE THIRTY YEARS’ WAR. THE GERMAN PEASANTS’ WAR (1524–1525) WAS PRIMARILY AN UPRISING OF GERMAN PEASANTS OF THE ANABAPTIST PERSUASION. THE PEASANTS PROTESTED AGAINST THE EXTREME ABUSES OF GERMANY’S FEUDAL SYSTEM AND SOUGHT TO ESTABLISH A THEOCRACY IN WHICH CHRISTIAN IDEALS AND THE COMMONWEALTH OF GOODS WOULD BE THE GOVERNING RULES. THE PEASANT REBELLION WAS CRUSHED BY GERMANY’S RULERS. BETWEEN 100,000 AND 200,000 PEOPLE WERE KILLED. THE EIGHTY YEARS’ WAR (1568–1648), ALSO KNOWN AS THE DUTCH WAR OF INDEPENDENCE, WAS PRIMARILY A CONFLICT BETWEEN THE NETHERLANDS, WHICH WAS LARGELY PROTESTANT, AND SPAIN, WHICH WAS LARGELY CATHOLIC. THE DUTCH HAD GROWN EXCEEDINGLY FRUSTRATED WITH THE POLITICAL RULE OF THE SPANISH HABSBURGS, AND THE ENFORCEMENT OF ROMAN CATHOLICISM DID NOT SIT WELL WITH A POPULACE WITH MANY LUTHERAN, ANABAPTIST, AND REFORMED ELEMENTS. THE EIGHTY YEARS’ WAR WAS ENDED BY THE PEACE OF MÜNSTER IN 1648, BUT BY THEN BETWEEN 200,000 AND 2 MILLION PEOPLE HAD BEEN KILLED. THE FRENCH WARS OF RELIGION, ALSO KNOWN AS THE HUGUENOT WARS, WERE A SERIES OF MASSACRES AND BATTLES BETWEEN ROMAN CATHOLICS AND REFORMED PROTESTANTS (KNOWN AS HUGUENOTS) IN FRANCE FROM 1562 TO 1629. THE FRENCH WARS OF RELIGION WERE ESPECIALLY BRUTAL, WITH BOTH CATHOLICS AND PROTESTANTS COMMITTING HORRIBLE ATROCITIES AND BETRAYALS WITH NUMEROUS BROKEN TREATIES AND ASSASSINATIONS. THE CONFLICTS WERE MOSTLY ENDED AT THE EDICT OF NANTES IN 1598 BUT NOT CONCLUDED UNTIL THE PEACE OF ALAIS IN 1629. BETWEEN 2 AND 4 MILLION PEOPLE WERE KILLED IN THE FRENCH WARS OF RELIGION. THE THIRTY YEARS’ WAR (1618–1648) WAS ONE OF THE DEADLIEST CONFLICTS IN THE HISTORY OF EUROPE. IT OCCURRED ALMOST ENTIRELY IN GERMANY. IT BEGAN DUE TO HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR FERDINAND II ATTEMPTING TO FORCE ROMAN CATHOLICISM AS THE EXCLUSIVE RELIGION OF THE TERRITORY HE CONTROLLED. THE PROTESTANTS, WHO HAD BEEN ENJOYING RELATIVE FREEDOM OF RELIGION, REVOLTED AND TOOK UP ARMS AGAINST THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE. SWEDEN, SPAIN, AND FRANCE JOINED THE CONFLICT, SUPPORTING THE SIDE THAT BEST FIT THEIR POLITICAL GOALS. THE THIRTY YEARS’ WAR ENDED WITH THE PEACE OF WESTPHALIA IN 1648, BUT NOT BEFORE BETWEEN 3 AND 12 MILLION PEOPLE WERE KILLED IN THE WARFARE AND ITS AFTERMATH (DISEASE AND FAMINE). ATHEISTS OFTEN POINT TO THE RELIGIOUS WARS AS EXAMPLE OF HOW RELIGION IS ALMOST ALWAYS THE CAUSE OF WAR. BUT THE WARS OF RELIGION IN EUROPE WERE DUE TO FAR MORE THAN RELIGIOUS DIFFERENCES. CULTURAL, ETHNIC, AND POLITICAL ISSUES LIKELY WOULD HAVE EVENTUALLY CAUSED THESE WARS EVEN IF RELIGION WAS NOT INVOLVED. WITH THAT SAID, IT CANNOT BE DENIED THAT BOTH CATHOLICS AND PROTESTANTS DID SOME TRULY ATROCIOUS THINGS TO EACH OTHER IN THAT TIME PERIOD. RELIGION, THOUGH, CANNOT BE BLAMED WHEN ITS ADHERENTS DO THINGS THAT ARE DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSED TO ITS CORE TEACHINGS. JUST LIKE THE “CHRISTIAN” CRUSADES WERE ABSOLUTELY IN CONTRADICTION TO THE TEACHINGS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, SO WERE THE WARS OF RELIGION IN DIRECT VIOLATION OF THE TEACHINGS OF SCRIPTURE AND CHRISTIAN VALUES.DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ANYTHING ABOUT HOLY WAR? THE CONCEPT OF “HOLY WAR” IS MOST COMMONLY EXPRESSED AS A WAR JUSTIFIED ON THE GROUNDS OF RELIGIOUS DIFFERENCES. AS TYPICALLY UNDERSTOOD, THIS CONCEPT IS NEITHER TAUGHT NOR ENCOURAGED BY THE HOLY BIBLE. THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES WERE NEVER GIVEN A BROAD MANDATE TO WAGE WAR ON BEHALF OF THEIR FAITH, THOUGH THEY WERE GIVEN A SPECIFIC TIME, PLACE, AND THAT WHICH THEY WERE INSTRUCTED TO CONQUER. JESUS CHRIST EXPLICITLY CONTRADICTED THE HOLY WAR CONCEPT THROUGH BOTH HIS TEACHINGS AND HIS EXAMPLE. THE CONCEPT OF “JUST WAR,” MEANING JUSTIFIABLE WAR WAGED BY A LEGITIMATE GOVERNMENT, IS NOT THE SAME AS A “HOLY WAR.” CRITICS SOMETIMES CLAIM THAT HOLY WAR IS ENCOURAGED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. HOWEVER, THE NATION OF ISRAEL WAS GIVEN A MANDATE ONLY TO CONQUER THE LAND OF CANAAN (NUMBERS 34:2). THIS COMMAND WAS FOR A SPECIFIC PLACE, TIME, AND PEOPLE, NOT AN ENDORSEMENT OF RELIGIOUS WARFARE. NOR WAS THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN MADE ON THE BASIS OF RELIGION, IN AND OF ITSELF. ON THE CONTRARY, GOD REPEATEDLY STATED THAT THIS CONQUEST WAS DUE TO THE WICKEDNESS OF THE CANAANITES, NOT THE MERIT OF ISRAEL (DEUTERONOMY 9:4–6). HISTORICALLY, THIS IS EXACTLY HOW THE NATION OF ISRAEL INTERPRETED THESE COMMANDS. NO ATTEMPTS WERE MADE TO CONQUER OTHER LANDS OR TO EXPAND THAT TERRITORY THROUGH COMBAT. CHRISTIANS ARE STRICTLY FORBIDDEN FROM USING VIOLENCE IN AN ATTEMPT TO SPREAD THEIR FAITH. CHRIST DIRECTLY TOLD HIS DISCIPLES NOT TO USE VIOLENCE TO FURTHER HIS MINISTRY (MATTHEW 26:52–54). HE LIVED OUT A PHILOSOPHY OF PEACEMAKING AND TAUGHT OTHERS TO DO THE SAME (MATTHEW 5:9–10). WHEN ARRESTED AND FACING DEATH, JESUS CLEARLY SAID THAT HIS KINGDOM WAS NOT EARTHLY, SO HIS DISCIPLES WOULD NOT FIGHT TO PROTECT HIM (JOHN 18:36). CHRISTIANS EXPECT PERSECUTION, NOT CONQUEST, SINCE CHRIST EXPERIENCED THE SAME (JOHN 15:18–21). THE EXAMPLE OF THE EARLIEST BELIEVERS WAS THAT OF CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE (ACTS 5:25–29) AND SUBMISSION (ROMANS 13:4–5), NEVER ARMED REVOLUTION OR CONQUEST. IN FACT, FOR THE FIRST THREE CENTURIES OF ITS EXISTENCE, CHRISTIANITY WAS EFFECTIVELY ILLEGAL, YET IT SPREAD THROUGHOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE. THE OCCURRENCE OF “HOLY WAR,” HISTORICALLY SPEAKING, IS RARE. SECULAR HISTORIANS NOTE THAT MORE THAN 90 PERCENT OF THE WARS FOUGHT IN HUMAN HISTORY HAD NO RELIGIOUS MOTIVATION. THE REMAINING 7 PERCENT OF CONFLICTS ACCOUNT FOR ABOUT 2 PERCENT OF ALL DEATHS IN WAR. ISLAM ACCOUNTS FOR MORE THAN HALF OF THESE RELIGIOUS WARS, DESPITE EXISTING FOR ONLY ABOUT 1/3 OF HUMAN HISTORY; IN ISLAM’S FIRST THREE CENTURIES, ITS GROWTH WAS FUELED BY ARMED CONQUEST. IF THERE’S ANY REASON THE CONCEPT OF “HOLY WAR” EXISTS, IT’S FAIR TO SAY THAT REASON IS ISLAM. IT’S ALSO WORTH NOTING THAT ATHEISTIC REGIMES HAVE RESULTED IN UNTOLD MILLIONS OF DEATHS, JUST IN THE LAST 100 YEARS ALONE. RELIGIOUS BELIEF, HISTORICALLY, HASN’T BEEN A MAJOR CAUSE OF CONFLICT, WHILE NON-BELIEF HAS ENABLED SOME OF HISTORY’S WORST ATROCITIES. THE HOLY BIBLE MAINTAINS A STRICT EMPHASIS ON GOD’S RIGHTEOUSNESS AND MANKIND’S FALLIBILITY. JESUS PREACHED A MESSAGE OF PEACE AND LIVED IT OUT PERFECTLY. HIS EARLIEST FOLLOWERS DID THE SAME, AND EVERY ATTEMPT TO JUSTIFY “HOLY WAR” BY NOMINAL CHRISTIANITY WAS MET WITH OPPOSITION AND DISSENT FROM WITHIN THE CHURCH. HISTORICALLY AND THEOLOGICALLY, “HOLY WAR” HAS NEVER BEEN A PART OF BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT KILLING IN WAR? IS KILLING IN WAR A SIN? THERE ARE MANY WARS MENTIONED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. WARS OF CONQUEST (JOSHUA 1:6), CIVIL WARS (2 SAMUEL 3:1), AND EVEN A WAR IN HEAVEN (REVELATION 12:7). OF COURSE, WARS INVOLVE KILLING; THERE IS NO WAY AROUND IT. WE KNOW THAT MURDER IS SIN (EXODUS 20:13). BUT WHAT ABOUT THE KILLING OF AN ENEMY COMBATANT DURING WARTIME? FIRST, WE KNOW THAT NOT ALL KILLING IN WARTIME IS A SIN BECAUSE THERE HAVE BEEN TIMES WHEN GOD HIMSELF COMMANDED BATTLES TO BE FOUGHT. GOD TOLD THE ANCIENT ISRAELITES TO POSSESS THE PROMISED LAND; IN FACT, JUST BEFORE THE CONQUEST, THE LORD APPEARED TO JOSHUA AS “COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF THE LORD”—A MAN OF WAR (JOSHUA 5:14). GOD LAID OUT THE BATTLE PLANS FOR THE FIGHT AGAINST AI (JOSHUA 8:1–2). GOD TOLD KING SAUL TO “GO, ATTACK THE AMALEKITES AND TOTALLY DESTROY ALL THAT BELONGS TO THEM” (1 SAMUEL 15:3). KING DAVID DEFEATED THE PHILISTINES BY FOLLOWING GOD’S STRATEGY CONCERNING THE BATTLE (2 SAMUEL 5:23–25). GOD NEVER TELLS PEOPLE TO SIN, SO THE ISRAELITES WHO FOLLOWED GOD’S COMMANDS TO WAGE WAR WERE NOT SINNING. KILLING IN WAR CANNOT BE EQUATED WITH MURDER. THIS IS NOT TO SAY THAT KILLING IN WAR HAS NO EFFECTS. DAVID WANTED BADLY TO BUILD THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM, BUT GOD DID NOT LET HIM. THE LORD WANTED A MAN OF PEACE TO BUILD THE TEMPLE, AND DAVID’S HISTORY HAD BEEN ANYTHING BUT PEACEFUL. GOD SAID TO DAVID, “YOU ARE NOT TO BUILD A HOUSE FOR MY NAME, BECAUSE YOU ARE A WARRIOR AND HAVE SHED BLOOD” (1 CHRONICLES 28:3). THERE IS NO THEOCRACY TODAY. NO NATION HAS A COMMAND FROM GOD TO WAGE WAR, AND GOD IS NOT HANDING OUT BATTLE PLANS AS HE DID TO JOSHUA, SAUL, AND DAVID. YET WARS CONTINUE TO BE FOUGHT. IT IS PART A FALLEN WORLD’S EXISTENCE. THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER CONDEMNS THE ACTIONS OF A SOLDIER FOLLOWING ORDERS ON A BATTLEFIELD. IN FACT, THE NEW TESTAMENT HAS EXAMPLES OF SOLDIERS WHO HAD FAITH IN GOD—JESUS COMMENDED A CENTURION’S FAITH IN MATTHEW 8:10; AND ANOTHER CENTURION, CORNELIUS, WAS SAVED IN ACTS 10. THESE MEN OF WAR WERE NOT REBUKED FOR PERFORMING THE DUTIES OF A CENTURION, NOR WERE THEY TOLD THEY MUST CHANGE PROFESSIONS. MOST TELLINGLY, SOME SOLDIERS CAME TO JOHN THE BAPTIST AS HE WAS BAPTIZING IN THE JORDAN RIVER. THE SOLDIERS ASKED JOHN, “WHAT SHOULD WE DO?” THIS WOULD HAVE BEEN THE PERFECT OPPORTUNITY FOR JOHN TO TELL THEM TO STOP ENGAGING IN WARFARE, STOP KILLING, OR STOP BEING SOLDIERS. INSTEAD, JOHN REPLIED, “DON’T EXTORT MONEY AND DON’T ACCUSE PEOPLE FALSELY—BE CONTENT WITH YOUR PAY” (LUKE 3:14). BEING A SOLDIER IS NOT INHERENTLY SINFUL. PAUL USES THE SOLDIER LIFE AS AN ILLUSTRATION OF SPIRITUAL TRUTH (SEE 1 CORINTHIANS 9:7 AND 2 TIMOTHY 2:3). OTHER REFERENCES MENTION BATTLES AND WARFARE (SEE 2 CORINTHIANS 10:4 AND 1 TIMOTHY 1:18). EPHESIANS 6 CONTAINS AN EXTENDED COMPARISON OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE AND WARFARE (VERSES 10–17). IF BEING A SOLDIER (AND DOING THE THINGS SOLDIERS ARE REQUIRED TO DO) WERE SINFUL, IT IS UNLIKELY THE HOLY SPIRIT WOULD HAVE USED SOLDIERING AS A METAPHOR FOR ANYTHING GOOD. THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE, WARFARE IS PRESENTED AS A GRIM REALITY IN A CURSED WORLD. THERE ARE FORCES OF EVIL THAT MUST BE STOPPED, AND BLOODSHED IS SOMETIMES THE RESULT. WHETHER A CHRISTIAN SHOULD SERVE IN THE MILITARY IS A MATTER OF ONE’S OWN CONSCIENCE, BUT KILLING AN ARMED COMBATANT IN THE CONTEXT OF WARFARE IS NOT SINFUL IN ITSELF. THERE IS A TIME AND SEASON FOR EVERYTHING, INCLUDING WAR (ECCLESIASTES 3:8).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT VIOLENCE? VIOLENCE IS DEFINED AS “PHYSICAL FORCE EXERTED FOR THE PURPOSE OF VIOLATING, DAMAGING, OR ABUSING,” AND SADLY, VIOLENCE IS A PART OF EVERYDAY LIFE. IT’S IN OUR MOVIES AND TELEVISION SHOWS, AND WE LIVE IN A WORLD WHERE POWER IS OFTEN ESTABLISHED THROUGH VIOLENCE. BUT FOR CHRISTIANS, THE WAY OF THE WORLD IS ALWAYS TRUMPED BY THE TRUTH OF THE WORD. SO, WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT VIOLENCE? FIRST OF ALL, VIOLENCE IN THE MIND IS JUST AS HURTFUL AS VIOLENCE BY THE HANDS. LEVITICUS 19:17 SAYS, “DO NOT HATE YOUR BROTHER IN YOUR HEART. REBUKE YOUR NEIGHBOR FRANKLY SO YOU WILL NOT SHARE IN HIS GUILT.” WHEN WE KNOW SOMEONE IS IN SIN, IS IT MORE LOVING TO KEEP IT QUIET AND BUILD UP HATE AND RESENTMENT TOWARDS THEM? GOD SAYS THAT WE SHOULD SPEAK FRANKLY, AND JESUS TELLS US IN MATTHEW 5:21-22 THAT MURDEROUS ANGER CAN LEAD THE ANGRY MAN TO JUDGMENT FROM GOD AS QUICKLY AS A PHYSICAL BLOW. THE VIOLENCE HE EXHIBITS TOWARD SOMEONE ELSE CAN BE BROUGHT BACK UPON HIMSELF BY GOD. WHAT ABOUT VIOLENCE IN WAR? EXODUS 20:13 HAD BEEN INCORRECTLY TRANSLATED AS “DO NOT KILL,” BUT IT LITERALLY MEANS “DO NOT MURDER.” GOD HAS ALLOWED FOR JUST WARS THROUGHOUT THE HISTORY OF HIS PEOPLE. FROM ABRAHAM TO DEBORAH TO DAVID, GOD’S PEOPLE HAVE FOUGHT AS INSTRUMENTS OF JUDGMENT FROM A RIGHTEOUS AND HOLY GOD. ROMANS 13:1-4 TELLS US TO SUBMIT OURSELVES TO GOVERNMENT AUTHORITIES AND THAT NATIONS HAVE THE RIGHT TO BEAR THE SWORD AGAINST EVILDOERS, BOTH FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC. VIOLENCE OCCURS, BUT WE MUST RECOGNIZE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN HOLY JUDGMENT ON SIN AND OUR OWN PERSONAL VENDETTAS AGAINST THOSE WE DISLIKE, WHICH IS THE INEVITABLE OUTCOME OF PRIDE (PSALM 73:6). WHILE MEN ARE MORE PRONE TO ACCEPT VIOLENCE (ESPECIALLY AS CULTURES DEPICT REAL MEN AS THOSE WHO NEVER CRY, ALWAYS HAVE A PLAN, AND CARRY A GUN), THE WISEST MAN OF ALL TIME WROTE, “DO NOT ENVY A VIOLENT MAN OR CHOOSE ANY OF HIS WAYS” (PROVERBS 3:31). PRAYER AND PATIENCE BEATS VIOLENCE AND ANGER ON ANY DAY.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT TERRORISM? THE HOLY BIBLE DOESN’T DIRECTLY ADDRESS THE TOPIC OF TERRORISM, AT LEAST NOT THE TYPE OF TERRORISM WE THINK OF IN THE MODERN WORLD. TRUE “TERRORISM” IS AN ATTEMPT TO INCITE FEAR, SHOCK, AND PANIC IN A TARGET POPULATION THROUGH THE USE OF VIOLENCE. THE GOAL OF ACTS OF TERRORISM IS TO BULLY A GOVERNMENT OR CULTURE INTO COOPERATING WITH THE DEMANDS OF THE TERRORISTS. IN SOME CASES, THE CARNAGE IS INFLICTED FOR ITS OWN SAKE OR AS A PUNISHMENT OR AN ACT OF REVENGE. MANY OF THE WEAPONS USED IN MODERN TERROR ATTACKS DID NOT EXIST IN BIBLICAL TIMES, SUCH AS EXPLOSIVES, CHEMICAL WEAPONS, AND FIREARMS. NEWS OF AN ATTACK WOULD TRAVEL SLOWLY IN ANCIENT TIMES AND ONLY BY ORAL OR WRITTEN DESCRIPTIONS. THE ABILITY TO INFLICT SUDDEN, CATASTROPHIC DAMAGE COMBINED WITH THE RAPID SPREAD OF NEWS—ESPECIALLY IN GRAPHIC PICTURES AND VIDEOS—HAS MADE TERRORISM AS WE KNOW IT TODAY POSSIBLE. THESE CAPABILITIES DID NOT EXIST IN BIBLICAL TIMES, AND SO NEITHER DID MODERN-STYLE TERRORISM. HOWEVER, OLD TESTAMENT STATEMENTS ABOUT ISRAEL’S RESPONSIBILITIES DURING WAR, SCRIPTURAL COMMENTS ABOUT THOSE WHO TARGET THE INNOCENT, AND THE GENERAL SENSE OF CHRISTIAN MORALITY ALL SPEAK AGAINST WHAT WE WOULD TODAY DEFINE AS “TERRORISM.” ANCIENT ARMIES WERE FAR MORE LIKELY TO DELIBERATELY TARGET INNOCENTS; IN FACT, THE IDEA OF AVOIDING WOMEN AND CHILDREN DURING WAR WAS ALL BUT UNHEARD OF IN THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST. HOWEVER, ISRAEL WAS GIVEN EXPLICIT INSTRUCTIONS FOR WARFARE THAT GREATLY HUMANIZED THEIR MILITARY OPERATIONS. SOLDIERS WERE GIVEN THE OPTION TO RETURN HOME IF THEY WERE NEWLY MARRIED, AFRAID, OR OTHERWISE UNREADY FOR WARFARE. THEY WERE NOT ENCOURAGED TO BE SUICIDAL TO THROW THEMSELVES INTO BATTLE (DEUTERONOMY 20:5–8). ISRAEL WAS COMMANDED TO OFFER PEACE—AND WITH IT A WARNING—TO A CITY PRIOR TO ANY ATTACK (DEUTERONOMY 20:10). THIS PROCEDURE NOT ONLY LEFT ROOM FOR PEACE, BUT IT GAVE NON-COMBATANTS AN OPPORTUNITY TO FLEE PRIOR TO THE BATTLE. ISRAEL WAS NOT ENCOURAGED TO GO OUT OF THEIR WAY TO ATTACK CIVILIANS INSTEAD OF SOLDIERS, AS MODERN TERRORISM DOES. AND THE ISRAELITES WERE FREQUENTLY REMINDED THAT THEIR LIMITED, ONE-TIME-ONLY ORDERS TO ATTACK WERE BASED ON THE WICKEDNESS OF THEIR ENEMY, NOT THEIR OWN SUPERIORITY (DEUTERONOMY 9:4–6). THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO EXPRESSES A STRONG DAMNATION FOR THE SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD. OVER AND OVER, THE SCRIPTURES CONDEMN THOSE WHO USE VIOLENCE AGAINST THE HELPLESS AND INOFFENSIVE (DEUTERONOMY 27:25; PROVERBS 6:16–18). THOSE WHO USE COMMON TERRORIST TACTICS SUCH AS ATTACKING NON-COMBATANTS AND TRYING TO INSPIRE TERROR ARE ALSO REBUKED (JEREMIAH 7:6; 19:4; 22:3, 17). EVEN ON A SMALL SCALE, USING AMBUSH TACTICS IN ORDER TO KILL THOSE ONE HATES IS TREATED AS MURDER (DEUTERONOMY 19:11). THIS THEME IS CONTINUED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, WHERE CHRISTIANS ARE EXPLICITLY TOLD NOT TO USE BLOODSHED IN AN ATTEMPT TO DEFEND CHRIST (MATTHEW 10:52). ATTEMPTS TO VIOLENTLY OVERTHROW OR INFLUENCE THE GOVERNMENT ARE ALSO OFF-LIMITS (ROMANS 13:1). RATHER, CHRISTIANS ARE TO OVERCOME EVIL THROUGH GOOD (ROMANS 12:21). ALL IN ALL, TERRORISM IS SIMPLY INCOMPATIBLE WITH A BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW. OPPOSITION TO TERRORISM IS EXPRESSED BOTH IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS. THE PRINCIPLES APPLY BOTH TO NATIONS AND TO INDIVIDUAL PEOPLE. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT EXPLICITLY ADDRESS THE 21ST-CENTURY CONCEPT OF TERRORISM, BUT IT CLEARLY CONDEMNS EVERYTHING ABOUT IT.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT FIGHTING? THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS FIGHTING IN SEVERAL CONTEXTS, INCLUDING THE FIGHTING OF A SOLDIER AGAINST AN ENEMY ARMY (JOSHUA 8:1–11; 1 SAMUEL 14:52; 17:19), THE FIGHTING THAT OCCURS BETWEEN PEOPLE BECAUSE OF AN ARGUMENT OR OTHER CONFLICT (2 CORINTHIANS 7:5), THE FIGHTING OF THE CHRISTIAN’S SOUL AGAINST SPIRITUAL FORCES OF EVIL (EPHESIANS 6:12; JUDE 1:3), THE FIGHTING THAT OCCURS BETWEEN ANGELS AND DEMONS (REVELATION 12:7), AND THE FIGHTING OF A PERSON TRYING TO OVERCOME HIS OWN SINFUL TENDENCIES (2 TIMOTHY 4:7; 1 TIMOTHY 6:12). DEPENDING ON THE SITUATION, FIGHTING CAN BE NOBLE AND GOOD OR IT CAN BE SINFUL, BUT FIGHTING IS NOT WRONG IN ITSELF. THE OBJECT OF THE FIGHT IS WHAT DETERMINES THE FIGHTING TO BE RIGHTEOUS OR EVIL. EVEN GOD FIGHTS ON BEHALF OF HIS PEOPLE WHO TRUST HIM (EXODUS 14:14; DEUTERONOMY 1:30; NEHEMIAH 4:20). GOD IS CALLED A “MAN OF WAR” IN ISAIAH 42:13 (ESV). FIGHTING IN THE HOLY BIBLE CAN BE PHYSICAL OR SPIRITUAL. EITHER WAY, THE CONFLICT IS INTENDED TO ESTABLISH DOMINANCE OVER THE OPPOSITION. THAT OPPOSITION CAN BE A HUMAN ARMY, SATAN, OR SIN. FIGHTING INVOLVES INTENSE EFFORT; IT IS A STRUGGLE THAT REQUIRES MAXIMUM EXERTION, WHETHER PHYSICAL, EMOTIONAL, MENTAL, OR SPIRITUAL. WHEN JUDE TELLS US TO “EARNESTLY CONTEND FOR THE FAITH” (JUDE 1:3, KJV), HE USES A FORM OF THE GREEK WORD AGÓNIZOMAI, FROM WHICH WE GET OUR ENGLISH WORD AGONIZE. EUGENE PETERSON PARAPHRASES JUDE 1:3 AS “FIGHT WITH EVERYTHING YOU HAVE.” SOME THINGS, LIKE THE GOSPEL, ARE WORTH FIGHTING FOR. BUT THERE ARE MANY MORE THINGS NOT WORTH FIGHTING OVER. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT TO FIGHT ONE ANOTHER BUT ARE TO STRIVE FOR PEACE WITHIN THE BODY OF CHRIST (HEBREWS 12:14; 1 PETER 1:11). WE ARE NOT TO FIGHT THE GOVERNMENT BUT ARE TO SUBMIT TO ITS LAWS (ROMANS 13:2), KNOWING THAT OUR TRUE GOVERNOR IS CHRIST (ISAIAH 9:7) AND WE BELONG TO HIS KINGDOM. WHEN SPEAKING TO PILATE, JESUS SAID THAT, IF HIS KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD, HIS SERVANTS WOULD TAKE UP ARMS AND FIGHT ON HIS BEHALF—BUT HIS KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD (JOHN 18:36). PETER HAD TO LEARN THIS LESSON THE HARD WAY (MATTHEW 26:52). TOO OFTEN, FIGHTING IS A SIGN OF SIN IN OUR LIVES. JAMES GETS TO THE HEART OF THE PROBLEM: “WHAT CAUSES FIGHTS AND QUARRELS AMONG YOU? DON’T THEY COME FROM YOUR DESIRES THAT BATTLE WITHIN YOU? YOU DESIRE BUT DO NOT HAVE, SO YOU KILL. YOU COVET BUT YOU CANNOT GET WHAT YOU WANT, SO YOU QUARREL AND FIGHT. YOU DO NOT HAVE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK GOD. WHEN YOU ASK, YOU DO NOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE YOU ASK WITH WRONG MOTIVES, THAT YOU MAY SPEND WHAT YOU GET ON YOUR PLEASURES” (JAMES 4:1–3). MOST FIGHTING IS ROOTED IN SELFISHNESS AND LUST. THE SAINTS OF GOD SHOULD NOT STOOP TO BICKERING, SQUABBLING, OR WRANGLING OVER THE THINGS OF THIS WORLD. CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO FIGHT PHYSICALLY WHEN NECESSARY. THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH FIGHTING TO PROTECT THE INNOCENT OR TO DEFEND ONE’S HOME, ONE’S FAMILY, OR ONE’S COUNTRY. FOR EXAMPLE, A CHRISTIAN SOLDIER IS REQUIRED TO FIGHT IN ORDER FOR HIM TO BE OBEDIENT TO HIS MILITARY COMMANDERS. SOLDIERS ARE MENTIONED THROUGHOUT THE GOSPELS, AND JESUS NEVER TREATS THEM AS SINFUL OR WRONG IN CARRYING OUT THEIR DUTIES, NOR DOES HE COMMAND THEM TO LEAVE THE SERVICE. JOHN THE BAPTIST TELLS THEM TO BE FAIR AND HONORABLE (LUKE 3:14). IN THE HOLY BIBLE, SEVERAL SOLDIERS ARE ALSO DESCRIBED AS DEVOUT AND FAITHFUL MEN (ACTS 10:7; MATTHEW 8:5–13). ALL CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO FIGHT SPIRITUALLY. GOD PROVIDES THE ARMOR (EPHESIANS 6:10–17). THE SPIRITUAL WAR IS WAGED AGAINST SIN, AGAINST ERRONEOUS DOCTRINES AND PRACTICES THAT CORRUPT THE CHURCH, AND AGAINST THE OLD SIN NATURE WITHIN US. A BELIEVER’S LIFE IS COMPARED TO THE LIFE OF A FIGHTING MAN (2 TIMOTHY 2:1–4; PHILEMON 1:2). IF THE OPPOSITION IS EVIL AND THE CAUSE IS GOOD, THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH FIGHTING, ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT EXTREME FIGHTING/VIOLENT SPORTS? EXTREMELY VIOLENT SPORTS, SUCH AS MMA (MIXED MARTIAL ARTS) AND UFC (ULTIMATE FIGHTING CHAMPIONSHIP) ARE GREATLY INCREASING IN POPULARITY. MANY PEOPLE, CHRISTIANS AND NON-CHRISTIANS ALIKE, STRUGGLE WITH WHETHER OR NOT TO SUPPORT AND ENJOY THESE AND OTHER SPORTS THAT INVOLVE EXTREME FIGHTING. SOME WONDER IF IT WOULD BE ALLOWABLE FOR A CHRISTIAN TO PARTICIPATE IN SPORTS THAT INVOLVE THAT AMOUNT OF VIOLENCE. WHAT GUIDELINES DOES THE HOLY BIBLE GIVE? IN AN ATHLETIC ANALOGY, IN 1 CORINTHIANS 9:24–27, THE APOSTLE PAUL POSSIBLY USES TERMS RELATED TO WHAT WAS ESSENTIALLY "BOXING" IN THAT TIME PERIOD, BUT IT WAS A FAR CRY FROM TODAY’S EXTREME FIGHTING STYLES. THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE EXPLICITLY CONDEMNS SPORTS THAT INVOLVE VIOLENCE. DOES THIS MEAN THAT ENJOYING/PARTICIPATING IN EXTREMELY VIOLENT SPORTS CAN BE BIBLICALLY ALLOWABLE AND/OR GOD-HONORING? NOT NECESSARILY. JUST AS THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE EXPLICITLY CONDEMNS VIOLENT SPORTS, NEITHER DOES IT CONDONE VIOLENT SPORTS. NEARLY ALL SPORTS CONTAIN A MEASURE OF VIOLENCE. MOST COMPETITIVE SPORTS INVOLVE ONE PERSON OR TEAM EXERTING PHYSICAL SUPERIORITY OVER ANOTHER PERSON OR TEAM. SO, WHILE BOXING, MMA, AND UFC ARE MORE VIOLENT THAN OTHER SPORTS, THEY ARE NOT THE ONLY SPORTS THAT CONTAIN OR INVOLVE VIOLENCE. GRIDIRON FOOTBALL, FOR EXAMPLE, CAN BE VERY VIOLENT. AT THE SAME TIME, THERE IS AN IMPORTANT DIFFERENCE. WHILE OTHER SPORTS CAN EXHIBIT VIOLENCE AT TIMES, BOXING, MMA, AND UFC ARE, IN THEIR ESSENCE, FOCUSED ON VIOLENCE. VIOLENCE ITSELF—EXTREME FIGHTING—IS THE SPORT. IT’S NOT JUST A MATTER OF THE SPORT SOMETIMES BEING VIOLENT; THE VIOLENCE IS NECESSARY—FIGHTING IS PART AND PARCEL OF THE EVENT—AND THE MORE EXTREME THE BETTER. WHILE MANY WOULD PLACE BOXING ON A DIFFERENT LEVEL THAN MMA AND UFC, THE GENERAL CONCEPT OF THE SPORTS IS THE SAME. IN EXTREME FIGHTING THE GOAL IS TO PHYSICALLY HARM THE OTHER PERSON TO THE POINT THAT HE/SHE IS KNOCKED UNCONSCIOUS OR IN SOME OTHER WAY INCAPACITATED. THERE IS NOTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT WOULD CONDONE THE INTENTIONAL INFLICTING OF INJURY ON ANOTHER PERSON IN THE NAME OF SPORT. IT IS HARD TO SEE HOW EXTREME FIGHTING CAN IN ANY WAY BE GLORIFYING TO GOD (SEE 1 CORINTHIANS 10:31). THERE HAVE BEEN MANY CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE PARTICIPATED IN BOXING. SURELY, THERE ARE ALSO GENUINE CHRISTIANS WHO ARE INVOLVED IN MMA, UFC, KICKBOXING, AND OTHER TYPES OF EXTREME FIGHTING. BIBLICALLY SPEAKING, THOUGH, THIS SHOULD NOT BE. IN NO SENSE CAN INTENTIONALLY PUMMELING AND INJURING AN OPPONENT IN AN ATHLETIC COMPETITION GLORIFY GOD. THE “WHAT WOULD JESUS DO?” SAYING IS OVERUSED AND SOMETIMES MISAPPLIED, BUT IN THIS CASE IT MIGHT REALLY BE USEFUL. CAN I REALLY PICTURE JESUS PARTICIPATING IN EXTREME FIGHTING? THAT QUESTION MUST BE ANSWERED BEFORE WE DECIDE THE QUESTION OF WHETHER A CHRISTIAN SHOULD PARTICIPATE IN OR ENJOY EXTREME FIGHTING.WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO LIVE BY THE SWORD AND DIE BY THE SWORD? THE SAYING “LIVE BY THE SWORD, DIE BY THE SWORD” IS AN IDIOM THAT BASICALLY MEANS “WHAT GOES AROUND COMES AROUND.” OR SIMPLY THE GOLDEN RULE, TO DO UNTO OTHERS AS THEY WOULD DO UNTO YOU. MORE TO THE POINT, “IF YOU USE VIOLENT, FORCEFUL, OR UNDERHANDED METHODS AGAINST OTHER PEOPLE, YOU CAN EXPECT THOSE SAME METHODS TO BE USED AGAINST YOU.” THE PROVERB “LIVE BY THE SWORD, DIE BY THE SWORD” HAS A BIBLICAL ORIGIN. IT COMES FROM A CONVERSATION BETWEEN JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLE PETER JUST BEFORE JESUS WAS ARRESTED IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE. AFTER JESUS WAS BETRAYED BY JUDAS, A GROUP OF SOLDIERS MOVED IN TO ARREST THE LORD. IN A RASH ATTEMPT TO PROTECT JESUS, PETER PULLED OUT HIS SWORD AND STRUCK THE SERVANT OF THE HIGH PRIEST, CUTTING OFF HIS EAR—YOU CAN BE SURE PETER WAS TRYING TO DO MORE DAMAGE THAN THAT (JOHN 18:10). JESUS REBUKED PETER AND PUT A QUICK STOP TO THE BLOODSHED. JESUS REPLACED THE WOUNDED MAN’S EAR, HEALING HIM INSTANTLY (LUKE 22:51). THEN HE TOLD PETER TO PUT HIS SWORD AWAY, FOR “ALL WHO DRAW THE SWORD WILL DIE BY THE SWORD” (MATTHEW 26:52). JESUS ALSO TOLD PETER THAT HE WOULD NOT FIGHT THE ARREST, FOR IT WAS GOD’S WILL THAT HE DRINK THE CUP THAT WAS GIVEN TO HIM (JOHN 18:11). JESUS HAD COME TO DIE AS A SACRIFICE FOR SIN, AND NOW WAS THE TIME. JESUS’ PLACATING OF PETER ALSO SHOWED HIS CONCERN FOR HIS DISCIPLE—IN WARNING PETER AGAINST USING VIOLENCE, JESUS PREVENTED PETER FROM BEING ARRESTED HIMSELF. “LIVE BY THE SWORD, DIE BY THE SWORD” HAS BECOME A COMMON EXPRESSION, ADAPTED FROM JESUS’ WORDS TO PETER. THE PROVERB’S MEANING IS STILL BASICALLY THE SAME: A PERSON WHO LIVES VIOLENTLY WILL PROBABLY AT SOME POINT BE KILLED IN A VIOLENT MANNER. VIOLENCE BEGETS VIOLENCE. THOSE WHO PRACTICE VIOLENCE WILL COME TO VIOLENT ENDS.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE INSTRUCTED US TO HATE OUR FATHER AND MOTHER (LUKE 14:26)? FIRST, WE MUST TAKE THIS VERSE IN THE CONTEXT OF THE CHAPTER. JESUS IS TEACHING HIS DISCIPLES, AND LIKE ANY GOOD TEACHER, HE BEGINS WITH A TRUTH STATEMENT THAT IS HARD TO UNDERSTAND IN ORDER TO GET HIS STUDENTS THINKING. THEN, HE CLARIFIES THE DIFFICULT TRUTH STATEMENT WITH A METAPHOR. THE TRUTH STATEMENT IS THE CONFUSING VERSE 26, "IF ANYONE COMES TO ME AND DOES NOT HATE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, HIS WIFE AND CHILDREN, HIS BROTHERS AND SISTERS—YES, EVEN HIS OWN LIFE—HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE." SO, IF WE DON'T HATE OUR FAMILY AND OUR OWN LIVES, WE CAN'T BE HIS DISCIPLE. BUT DOES HE MEAN WE ARE TO HAVE REAL HATRED FOR OUR PARENTS? NEXT, JESUS RELATES A METAPHOR ABOUT A MAN WHO BUILDS A HOUSE WITHOUT COUNTING THE COST AND FINDS THAT HE CANNOT FOLLOW THROUGH WITH WHAT HE SET OUT TO DO. HE LEAVES THE HOUSE UNFINISHED BECAUSE HE CANNOT PAY WHAT IS REQUIRED. JESUS IS SHOWING US THE EXPLANATION TO HIS DIFFICULT STATEMENT—THAT WE MUST COUNT THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP. THIS IS THE POINT OF THE PASSAGE. IN ORDER TO BE A DISCIPLE, WE MUST BE WILLING TO GIVE UP EVERYTHING FOR JESUS. THEREFORE, IF OUR PARENTS WILL NOT FOLLOW JESUS, OR EVEN IF THEY DISOWN US FOR BEING CHRISTIANS, WE MUST STILL CHOOSE HIM OVER THEM. IT IS IN THIS SENSE THAT WE ARE "HATING" OUR FAMILY MEMBERS WHO REJECT THE LORD OR REJECT US BECAUSE OF THE LORD. THIS IS NOT EASY, AND OF COURSE IT IS RIGHT THAT WE SHOULD LOVE OUR FAMILY MEMBERS AND WANT OUR FAMILY MEMBERS TO LOVE AND FOLLOW GOD. AFTER ALL, 1 JOHN 4:7-8 SAYS "BELOVED, LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER FOR LOVE IS FROM GOD AND EVERYONE THAT LOVES IS BORN OF GOD AND KNOWS GOD. THE ONE WHO DOES NOT LOVE DOES NOT KNOW GOD FOR GOD IS LOVE." AND THAT IS ONLY ONE OF MANY PASSAGES COMMANDING US TO LOVE OTHERS. BUT DESPITE OUR LOVE FOR THE PEOPLE WE KNOW, HERE IS THE KEY: IF THEY DON'T LOVE JESUS, HE MUST STILL BE OUR FIRST PRIORITY. WE MUST ESTEEM HIM MORE HIGHLY THAN THE PEOPLE WE LOVE HERE ON EARTH AND WE MUST LOVE HIM MORE THAN OUR OWN LIVES. IN FACT, WE MUST LOVE HIM SO MUCH THAT OUR EARTHLY LOVES PALE IN COMPARISON, EVEN TO THE POINT OF SEEMING LIKE HATE. SECOND, LET'S TAKE IT IN CONTEXT OF OTHER PLACES IN THE HOLY BIBLE. MATTHEW 19:29 SAYS, "AND EVERYONE WHO HAS LEFT HOUSES OR BROTHERS OR SISTERS OR FATHER OR MOTHER OR CHILDREN OR FIELDS FOR MY SAKE WILL RECEIVE A HUNDRED TIMES AS MUCH AND WILL INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE." SO, HERE IS THE PROMISE: GOD HAS REQUIRED TOTAL COMMITMENT FROM HIS FOLLOWERS, TO THE POINT OF HEART-BREAKING SEPARATION FROM ANY NATURAL FAMILY MEMBERS WHO REJECT JESUS, BUT IN HEAVEN WE WILL HAVE A HUNDRED TIMES WHAT WE LOST—AN ENTIRE FAMILY OF BELIEVERS WHO LOVE CHRIST AND WHO LOVE US! EVEN THE MATERIAL THINGS THAT WE HAD FORSAKEN IN ORDER TO FOLLOW HIM WILL BE GIVEN BACK TO US IN A FORM A HUNDRED TIMES BETTER THAN WHAT WE LOST! SO, HE IS A GOOD GOD, AFTER ALL, AND, NO, HE DOES NOT WANT US TO LITERALLY HATE (VICIOUSLY DESPISE OR WISH HARM TO) THE MEMBERS OF OUR FAMILY. ALL WE ARE REQUIRED TO DO IS CHOOSE JESUS OVER THEM EVEN IF THEY FORCE US TO DO SO BY REJECTING HIM. JESUS MAY HAVE CHOSEN THE WORD "HATE" TO SHOW US THAT THIS IS HOW A MOTHER OR FATHER WILL PERCEIVE THE ACTIONS OF A CHILD WHO CHOOSES THE LORD ABOVE THEM. THEY WILL SEE IT AS DISLOYAL, ESPECIALLY IF WE TRY TO WITNESS TO THEM. THE LOVE OF A CHRISTIAN FOR A NON-CHRISTIAN IS ALMOST ALWAYS SEEN AS HATRED, INTOLERANCE, BIGOTRY, ETC. BUT WE MUST BE OKAY WITH BEING SEEN AS "HATING." AFTER ALL, OUR UNBELIEVING RELATIVES ARE PART OF THE WORLD, AND JESUS SAID, “"IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, KEEP IN MIND THAT IT HATED ME FIRST” (JOHN 15:18).WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO “COUNT THE COST” (LUKE 14:28)? IN LUKE 14, JESUS LAYS OUT THE TERMS OF DISCIPLESHIP. THERE WERE GREAT CROWDS FOLLOWING HIM. EVERYONE LOVED THE MIRACLES, HEALING, AND FREE FOOD. JESUS WAS COOL, THE TALK OF THE TOWN, AND THE LATEST FAD. BUT HE KNEW THEIR HEARTS. HE KNEW THEY DESIRED THE BENEFITS OF WHAT HE DID RATHER THAN AN UNDERSTANDING OF WHO HE WAS. THEY LOVED HIS GIFTS, NOT THE LIFE HE WAS CALLING THEM TO. SO, HE EXPLAINED WHAT IT TAKES TO BE ONE OF HIS FOLLOWERS: “IF ANYONE COMES TO ME AND DOES NOT HATE HIS OWN FATHER AND MOTHER AND WIFE AND CHILDREN AND BROTHERS AND SISTERS, YES, AND EVEN HIS OWN LIFE, HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. WHOEVER DOES NOT BEAR HIS OWN CROSS AND COME AFTER ME CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. FOR WHICH OF YOU, DESIRING TO BUILD A TOWER, DOES NOT FIRST SIT DOWN AND COUNT THE COST, WHETHER HE HAS ENOUGH TO COMPLETE IT? OTHERWISE, WHEN HE HAS LAID A FOUNDATION AND IS NOT ABLE TO FINISH, ALL WHO SEE IT BEGIN TO MOCK HIM, SAYING, ‘THIS MAN BEGAN TO BUILD AND WAS NOT ABLE TO FINISH.’ OR WHAT KING, GOING OUT TO ENCOUNTER ANOTHER KING IN WAR, WILL NOT SIT DOWN FIRST AND DELIBERATE WHETHER HE IS ABLE WITH TEN THOUSAND TO MEET HIM WHO COMES AGAINST HIM WITH TWENTY THOUSAND? AND IF NOT, WHILE THE OTHER IS YET A GREAT WAY OFF, HE SENDS A DELEGATION AND ASKS FOR TERMS OF PEACE. SO THEREFORE, ANY ONE OF YOU WHO DOES NOT RENOUNCE ALL THAT HE HAS CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE" (LUKE 14:26-33). JESUS SAID A LOT IN THOSE SIMPLE ILLUSTRATIONS. HE QUICKLY PUT AN END TO THE IDEA THAT HE OFFERED SOME KIND OF WELFARE PROGRAM. ALTHOUGH THE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE IS FREE TO ANYONE WHO ASKS (JOHN 3:16), THE ASKING REQUIRES A TRANSFER OF OWNERSHIP (LUKE 9:23; GALATIANS 5:24). “COUNTING THE COST” MEANS RECOGNIZING AND AGREEING TO SOME TERMS FIRST. IN FOLLOWING CHRIST, WE CANNOT SIMPLY FOLLOW OUR OWN INCLINATIONS. WE CANNOT FOLLOW HIM AND THE WORLD'S WAY AT THE SAME TIME (MATTHEW 7:13-14). FOLLOWING HIM MAY MEAN WE LOSE RELATIONSHIPS, DREAMS, MATERIAL THINGS, OR EVEN OUR LIVES. THOSE WHO ARE FOLLOWING JESUS SIMPLY FOR WHAT THEY CAN GET WON'T STICK AROUND WHEN THE GOING GETS TOUGH. WHEN GOD'S WAY CONFLICTS WITH OUR WAY, WE WILL FEEL BETRAYED BY THE SHALLOW, ME-FIRST FAITH WE HAVE BOUGHT INTO. IF WE HAVE NOT COUNTED THE COST OF BEING HIS CHILD, WE WILL TURN AWAY AT THE THREAT OF SACRIFICE AND FIND SOMETHING ELSE TO GRATIFY OUR SELFISH DESIRES (CF. MARK 4:5, 16-17). IN JESUS’ EARTHLY MINISTRY, THERE CAME A TIME WHEN THE FREE FOOD STOPPED AND PUBLIC OPINION TURNED UGLY. THE CHEERING CROWDS BECAME JEERING CROWDS. AND JESUS KNEW AHEAD OF TIME THAT WOULD HAPPEN. JESUS ENDED HIS DESCRIPTION OF THE COST OF DISCIPLESHIP WITH A BREATHTAKING STATEMENT: "ANY ONE OF YOU WHO DOES NOT RENOUNCE ALL THAT HE HAS CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE" (LUKE 14:33). “RENOUNCING” MAY MEAN WE GIVE UP SOMETHING PHYSICALLY, BUT MORE OFTEN IT MEANS WE LET GO EMOTIONALLY SO THAT WHAT WE POSSESS NO LONGER POSSESSES US. WHEN WE BECOME ONE OF HIS, WE CANNOT CONTINUE TO BELONG TO THIS WORLD (1 JOHN 2:15-17). WE MUST MAKE A CHOICE, FOR WE CANNOT SERVE BOTH GOD AND MAMMON (MATTHEW 6:24). THE RICH YOUNG RULER, WHEN CONFRONTED WITH THAT CHOICE, TURNED HIS BACK ON JESUS (LUKE 18:18-25). SUPPOSE YOU LEARNED THAT YOU HAD BEEN GIVEN AN ALL-EXPENSE-PAID CONDO ON A BEACH IN TAHITI, COMPLETE WITH AIRFARE, A CAR, FOOD, AND A MAID. YOU COULD BRAG ABOUT YOUR NEW LIFESTYLE, PLAN FOR IT, AND DREAM ABOUT IT. BUT UNTIL YOU PACK UP AND LEAVE YOUR CURRENT HOME, THE NEW LIFE IS NEVER REALLY YOURS. YOU CANNOT LIVE IN TAHITI AND YOUR CURRENT HOMETOWN AT THE SAME TIME. MANY PEOPLE APPROACH CHRISTIANITY THE SAME WAY. THEY LOVE THE IDEA OF ETERNAL LIFE, ESCAPING HELL, AND HAVING JESUS AT THEIR BECK AND CALL. BUT THEY ARE NOT WILLING TO LEAVE THE LIFE THEY NOW LIVE. THEIR DESIRES, LIFESTYLE, AND SINFUL HABITS ARE TOO PRECIOUS TO THEM. THEIR LIVES MAY EXHIBIT A TOKEN CHANGE—STARTING TO ATTEND CHURCH OR GIVING UP A MAJOR SIN—BUT THEY WANT TO RETAIN OWNERSHIP OF EVERYTHING ELSE. JESUS IS SPEAKING IN LUKE 14 TO THOSE WITH THAT MINDSET. WE CANNOT EARN SALVATION BY LIFESTYLE CHANGE OR ANY OTHER GOOD DEED (EPHESIANS 2:8-9). BUT WHEN WE CHOOSE TO FOLLOW CHRIST, WE ARE RELEASING CONTROL OF OUR LIVES. WHEN JESUS IS IN CONTROL, PURE LIVING RESULTS (1 JOHN 3:4-10; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). IN JESUS’ PARABLE OF THE SOWER, IT WAS ONLY THE SOIL THAT ALLOWED THE SEED TO PUT DOWN ROOTS AND BEAR FRUIT THAT WAS CALLED “GOOD.” IF WE ARE GOING TO BE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST, WE MUST FIRST COUNT THE COST OF FOLLOWING HIM.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID "LET THE DEAD BURY THE DEAD" (LUKE 9:60)? JESUS SAID, “LET THE DEAD BURY THE DEAD,” IN RESPONSE TO A DISCIPLE WHO WANTED TO SPEND TIME AT HOME BEFORE COMMITTING HIMSELF TO THE LORD. JESUS SAID, “‘FOLLOW ME.’ BUT THE MAN REPLIED, ‘LORD, FIRST LET ME GO AND BURY MY FATHER.’ JESUS SAID TO HIM, ‘LET THE DEAD BURY THEIR OWN DEAD, BUT YOU GO AND PROCLAIM THE KINGDOM OF GOD’” (LUKE 9:59–60). THIS MAN MAY HAVE WANTED TO FULFILL THE OLDEST SON’S DUTY TO BURY THE FATHER, TO BE NEAR THE FATHER IN ORDER TO OBTAIN AN INHERITANCE, OR TO REMAIN NEAR THE BODY OF HIS FATHER FOR UP TO ONE YEAR TO REBURY THE BONES, A PRACTICE OF SOME JEWS AT THE TIME. IN ANY EVENT, JESUS’ ANSWER MAKES CLEAR THAT THIS REQUEST WOULD HAVE INVOLVED PUTTING TRADITION OR THE DISCIPLE’S OWN DESIRES AHEAD OF SERVING JESUS. BUT WHO ARE “THE DEAD” WHOM JESUS REFERRED TO AS BEING THE ONES TO BURY THEIR OWN DEAD? THE WORD DEAD IS USED IN THIS PASSAGE IN TWO DIFFERENT SENSES. IT IS APPARENTLY A PARADOX AND IS USED VERY EFFECTIVELY. THE JEWS USED THE WORD DEAD OFTEN TO EXPRESS INDIFFERENCE TOWARD A THING OR TO EXPRESS THAT SOMETHING HAS NO INFLUENCE OVER US. TO BE DEAD TO THE LAW (ROMANS 7:4), TO BE DEAD TO SIN (ROMANS 6:11), MEANS THAT THE LAW AND SIN HAVE NO INFLUENCE OR CONTROL OVER US. WE ARE FREE FROM THEM AND ACT AS THOUGH THEY ARE NOT. SO, PEOPLE OF THE WORLD ARE DEAD TO CHRIST. THEY DO NOT SEE HIS BEAUTY, NOR DO THEY HEAR HIS VOICE OR DESIRE TO FOLLOW HIM. ONLY HIS “SHEEP” WILL DO THOSE THINGS (JOHN 10:27). THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD ARE THOSE WHOM THE SAVIOR DESCRIBES HERE AS THE (SPIRITUALLY) DEAD WHO SHOULD BURY THE (PHYSICALLY) DEAD. LET PEOPLE, HE SAYS, WHO ARE NOT INTERESTED IN MY WORK, AND WHO ARE “DEAD IN SIN” (EPHESIANS 2:1), TAKE CARE OF THE DEAD. YOUR DUTY IS NOW TO FOLLOW ME. WHILE SCRIPTURE, AND JESUS, ARE CLEAR THAT WE ARE TO HONOR OUR PARENTS (EPHESIANS 6:2), WE HAVE TO UNDERSTAND THAT JESUS IS TO COME FIRST, AND THIS WOULD HAVE BEEN ESPECIALLY SO IN THIS INSTANCE, THAT IS, WITH A DIRECT COMMAND FROM THE LORD. PETER, ANDREW, JAMES, JOHN, AND MATTHEW RECOGNIZED THE LORD AND FOLLOWED HIM AT ONCE (MATTHEW 4:18–22; 9:9). THE THING TO WHICH THE MAN WHO WANTED TO BURY HIS FATHER WAS CALLED WAS OF MORE IMPORTANCE THAN ANY EARTHLY CONSIDERATION, AND, FOR THAT TIME, CHRIST CHOSE TO REQUIRE OF THE MAN A VERY EXTRAORDINARY SACRIFICE TO SHOW HIS SINCERE ATTACHMENT TO HIM. AS REGARDS THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD, NOTHING IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN RESPONDING TO THE GOSPEL. THIS REQUIRES THAT THE GOSPEL BE PREACHED (ROMANS 10:14), SO ONCE WE MAKE THE DECISION TO FOLLOW JESUS AND PREACH HIS GOOD NEWS, WE MUST DENY DEAD, WORLDLY PURSUITS AND COMFORTS, AND DO THE LORD’S WORK. JESUS WANTS FOLLOWERS, NOT PROFESSORS, AND THOSE WHO ARE SPIRITUALLY ALIVE WILL BE INSTRUMENTS IN THE LORD’S HANDS TO CALL OTHERS TO NEW LIFE IN CHRIST.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT “TO WHOM MUCH IS GIVEN, MUCH WILL BE REQUIRED” (LUKE 12:48)? “FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED; AND FROM THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH MUCH, MUCH MORE WILL BE ASKED” (LUKE 12:48). THIS STATEMENT OF JESUS HAS BECOME SOMEWHAT OF AN IDIOM IN WESTERN CULTURE AND IS FOUND, PARAPHRASED, IN UNCLE BEN’S WORDS OF WISDOM TO PETER PARKER IN SPIDER-MAN: “WITH GREAT POWER COMES GREAT RESPONSIBILITY.” THE IDEA OF “TO WHOM MUCH IS GIVEN, MUCH WILL BE REQUIRED” IS THAT WE ARE HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT WE HAVE. IF WE ARE BLESSED WITH TALENTS, WEALTH, KNOWLEDGE, TIME, AND THE LIKE, IT IS EXPECTED THAT WE USE THESE WELL TO GLORIFY GOD AND BENEFIT OTHERS. IN CONTEXT, JESUS HAD JUST TOLD A PARABLE ABOUT BEING READY FOR HIS RETURN. HIS DISCIPLE PETER ASKED IF THE PARABLE WAS FOR JUST THEM OR FOR EVERYONE. JESUS REPLIED WITH ANOTHER PARABLE IN WHICH HE DEFINES THE “FAITHFUL AND WISE MANAGER” AS ONE WHO GIVES OUT FOOD AND OTHER ALLOWANCES “AT THE PROPER TIME.” WHEN THE MASTER RETURNS AND FINDS THE FAITHFUL SERVANT MANAGING HIS RESOURCES WELL, HE “PUT HIM IN CHARGE OF ALL HIS POSSESSIONS” (LUKE 12:42–44). WE HAVE BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH CERTAIN THINGS, AND FAITHFULNESS REQUIRES THAT WE MANAGE THOSE THINGS WISELY AND UNSELFISHLY. JESUS CONTINUED THE PARABLE WITH A CONTRAST: “SUPPOSE THE SERVANT SAYS TO HIMSELF, ‘MY MASTER IS TAKING A LONG TIME IN COMING,’ AND HE THEN BEGINS TO BEAT THE OTHER SERVANTS, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, AND TO EAT AND DRINK AND GET DRUNK. THE MASTER OF THAT SERVANT WILL COME ON A DAY WHEN HE DOES NOT EXPECT HIM AND AT AN HOUR, HE IS NOT AWARE OF. HE WILL CUT HIM TO PIECES AND ASSIGN HIM A PLACE WITH THE UNBELIEVERS. THE SERVANT WHO KNOWS THE MASTER’S WILL AND DOES NOT GET READY OR DOES NOT DO WHAT THE MASTER WANTS WILL BE BEATEN WITH MANY BLOWS” (LUKE 12:44–47). THE UNFAITHFUL SERVANT MISMANAGES THE MASTER’S RESOURCES TO SATIATE HIS OWN GREED, AND JESUS WARNS THAT JUDGMENT IS CERTAIN FOR THAT SERVANT. THE LORD THEN SUMMARIZES THE POINT OF THE PARABLE WITH THESE WORDS: “EVERYONE TO WHOM MUCH WAS GIVEN, OF HIM MUCH WILL BE REQUIRED, AND FROM HIM TO WHOM THEY ENTRUSTED MUCH, THEY WILL DEMAND THE MORE” (VERSE 48, ESV). A RELATED PARABLE THAT ALSO DEALS WITH STEWARDSHIP IS THE PARABLE OF THE TALENTS (OR THE PARABLE OF THE BAGS OF GOLD) IN MATTHEW 25:14–30. IT IS EASY TO ASSUME THAT ONLY WEALTHY PEOPLE HAVE BEEN “GIVEN MUCH,” BUT, IN TRUTH, WE HAVE ALL BEEN GIVEN MUCH (1 CORINTHIANS 4:7). WE HAVE BEEN GRANTED THE ABUNDANT GRACE OF GOD (EPHESIANS 1:3–10; 3:16–21; ROMANS 5:8–11; 8:14–17), THE WORD OF GOD, AND THE GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (JOHN 14:16–21; 16:13; ROMANS 12:6). “EACH OF YOU SHOULD USE WHATEVER GIFT YOU HAVE RECEIVED TO SERVE OTHERS, AS FAITHFUL STEWARDS OF GOD’S GRACE IN ITS VARIOUS FORMS” (1 PETER 4:10). WE SHOULD ALSO NOT ASSUME THAT THE LESS WE KNOW ABOUT GOD AND HIS GIFTS, THE LESS WE’LL HAVE TO DO. AS EVIDENT IN JESUS’ PARABLE, WE ARE HELD RESPONSIBLE TO KNOW OUR MASTER’S WILL. GOD HAS PLAINLY SHOWN US WHAT HE REQUIRES (MICAH 6:8). GOD GIVES US RESOURCES SUCH AS FINANCES AND TIME, TALENTS SUCH AS CULINARY SKILLS OR MUSICAL ABILITY, AND SPIRITUAL GIFTS SUCH AS ENCOURAGEMENT OR TEACHING. WE SHOULD ASK GOD FOR WISDOM ON HOW TO USE THOSE RESOURCES AND COMMIT OURSELVES TO EXPENDING THEM ACCORDING TO HIS WILL SO THAT HE MAY BE GLORIFIED. IN REGARDS TO SPIRITUAL GIFTS, PAUL SAID, “WE HAVE DIFFERENT GIFTS, ACCORDING TO THE GRACE GIVEN TO EACH OF US. IF YOUR GIFT IS PROPHESYING, THEN PROPHESY IN ACCORDANCE WITH YOUR FAITH; IF IT IS SERVING, THEN SERVE; IF IT IS TEACHING, THEN TEACH; IF IT IS TO ENCOURAGE, THEN GIVE ENCOURAGEMENT; IF IT IS GIVING, THEN GIVE GENEROUSLY; IF IT IS TO LEAD, DO IT DILIGENTLY; IF IT IS TO SHOW MERCY, DO IT CHEERFULLY” (ROMANS 12:6–8). THIS IS SIMPLY RESPONSIBLE STEWARDSHIP. WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN MUCH, AND GOD DESIRES US TO USE WHAT HE HAS GIVEN TO FURTHER HIS KINGDOM AND PROCLAIM HIS GLORY. IT’S WHAT WE WERE CREATED TO DO. “THEN JESUS SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, ‘WHOEVER WANTS TO BE MY DISCIPLE MUST DENY THEMSELVES AND TAKE UP THEIR CROSS AND FOLLOW ME. FOR WHOEVER WANTS TO SAVE THEIR LIFE WILL LOSE IT, BUT WHOEVER LOSES THEIR LIFE FOR ME WILL FIND IT...FOR THE SON OF MAN... WILL REWARD EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO WHAT THEY HAVE DONE’” (MATTHEW 16:24–25, 27). WE ARE LIVING SACRIFICES (ROMANS 12:1), GIVING THE THINGS GOD HAS GIVEN US IN SERVICE TO OTHERS, AND IN THAT WE ACTUALLY FIND LIFE. GOD, THE GIVER OF ALL GOOD THINGS (JAMES 1:17), GIVES US EVERYTHING WE NEED TO FULFILL HIS WILL. “FREELY YOU HAVE RECEIVED; FREELY GIVE” (MATTHEW 10:8).WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE LORD IS THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTER OF OUR FAITH (HEBREWS 12:2)? JESUS IS DESCRIBED AS THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTER, OR FINISHER, OF OUR FAITH IN HEBREWS 12:2. AN AUTHOR IS AN ORIGINATOR OR CREATOR, AS OF A THEORY OR PLAN. THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “AUTHOR” IN HEBREWS 12:2 CAN ALSO MEAN “CAPTAIN,” “CHIEF LEADER” OR “PRINCE.” ACTS 3:15 USES THE SAME WORD: “AND KILLED THE PRINCE OF LIFE, WHOM GOD HATH RAISED FROM THE DEAD; WHEREOF WE ARE WITNESSES” (KJV), WHILE THE NIV AND ESV USE THE WORD “AUTHOR” INSTEAD OF “PRINCE.” FROM THIS WE CAN DEDUCE THAT CHRIST IS THE ORIGINATOR OF OUR FAITH IN THAT HE BEGINS IT, AS WELL AS THE CAPTAIN AND PRINCE OR OUR FAITH. THIS INDICATES THAT JESUS CONTROLS OUR FAITH, STEERS IT AS A CAPTAIN STEERS A SHIP, AND PRESIDES OVER IT AND CARES FOR IT AS A MONARCH PRESIDES OVER AND CARES FOR HIS PEOPLE. THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “PERFECTER” IN HEBREWS 12:2 APPEARS ONLY THIS ONE TIME IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IT MEANS LITERALLY “COMPLETER” OR “FINISHER” AND SPEAKS OF BRINGING SOMETHING TO ITS CONCLUSION. PUTTING THE TWO WORDS TOGETHER, WE SEE THAT JESUS, AS GOD, BOTH CREATES AND SUSTAINS OUR FAITH. WE KNOW THAT SAVING FAITH IS A GIFT FROM GOD, NOT SOMETHING WE COME UP WITH ON OUR OWN (EPHESIANS 2:8-9), AND THAT GIFT COMES FROM CHRIST, ITS CREATOR. HE IS ALSO THE SUSTAINER OF OUR FAITH, MEANING THAT TRUE SAVING FAITH CANNOT BE LOST, TAKEN AWAY OR GIVEN AWAY. THIS IS A SOURCE OF GREAT COMFORT TO BELIEVERS, ESPECIALLY IN TIMES OF DOUBT AND SPIRITUAL STRUGGLES. CHRIST HAS CREATED OUR FAITH AND HE WILL WATCH OVER IT, CARE FOR IT, AND SUSTAIN IT. IT IS IMPORTANT FOR US TO UNDERSTAND THAT GOD IN CHRIST IS NOT ONLY THE CREATOR AND SUSTAINER OF OUR SAVING FAITH, BUT HE IS ALSO THE SUSTAINER OF OUR DAILY WALK AND THE FINISHER OF OUR SPIRITUAL JOURNEY. FOR IF GOD IN CHRIST IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF OUR NEW LIFE, AND IF CHRIST IS NOT THE FINISHER AND PERFECTER OF OUR FAITH THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT'S INDWELLING POWER, THEN WE ARE NEITHER BORN AGAIN NOR ARE WE A TRUE FOLLOWER OF CHRIST. “AND I AM SURE OF THIS, THAT HE WHO BEGAN A GOOD WORK IN YOU WILL BRING IT TO COMPLETION AT THE DAY OF JESUS CHRIST.” “IN HIM YOU ALSO, WHEN YOU HEARD THE WORD OF TRUTH, THE GOSPEL OF YOUR SALVATION, AND BELIEVED IN HIM, WERE SEALED WITH THE PROMISED HOLY SPIRIT, WHO IS THE GUARANTEE OF OUR INHERITANCE UNTIL WE ACQUIRE POSSESSION OF IT, TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY” (PHILIPPIANS 1:6; EPHESIANS 1:13-14).SHOULD CHRISTIAN WOMEN WEAR PANTS? THE QUESTION ABOUT WHETHER CHRISTIAN WOMEN SHOULD WEAR PANTS OR SLACKS IS AN ISSUE THAT IS RAISED ABOUT EXTERNALS WHEN THE LIFE OF THE CHILD OF GOD SHOULD RATHER BE ABOUT A SPIRITUAL RELATIONSHIP BASED UPON OUR POSITION IN CHRIST AS BELIEVERS. THE OBEDIENCE OF A CHILD OF GOD IS NOT MEASURED BY WHAT CLOTHING WE WEAR BUT BY OUR WALK IN THE SPIRIT (GALATIANS 5:16). WHEN LOOKING AT “DOUBTFUL THINGS," WE NEED TO USE SCRIPTURE IN CONTEXT FOR THE PRINCIPLES THAT WILL HELP US WALK AS BELIEVERS, WHICH MEANS CONSIDERING THE DISPENSATION AND THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD AND NOT TAKING PASSAGES OUT OF CONTEXT. THERE IS A PASSAGE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THAT SPEAKS ABOUT A WOMAN WEARING MEN'S CLOTHING: "A WOMAN MUST NOT WEAR MEN'S CLOTHING, NOR A MAN WEAR WOMEN'S CLOTHING, FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD DETESTS ANYONE WHO DOES THIS" (DEUTERONOMY 22:5). THE CONTEXT OF THIS PASSAGE IS THE SECOND GIVING OF THE LAW TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL AS THEY WERE POISED TO ENTER THE PROMISED LAND. DEUTERONOMY 22:5 IS AN ADMONITION NOT TO LIVE AS A TRANSVESTITE. THIS HAS TO DO WITH MORE THAN JUST CLOTHING; IT ALSO SPEAKS OF A LIFE THAT EMULATES IN EVERY WAY THOSE OF THE OPPOSITE SEX. TRANSVESTITISM WAS A PRACTICE OF THE CANAANITES, AND ISRAEL WAS TO CONSIDER IT AN ABOMINATION. WE TAKE A PRINCIPLE FROM THIS AND APPLY IT TO OUR LIVES AS BELIEVERS, BUT WE MUST USE IT IN THE CONTEXT IN WHICH IT IS GIVEN AND DO SO IN RELATION TO THE DISPENSATION OF GRACE. THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE EXTENSIVELY ON THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE LAW AND GRACE IN ROMANS. WE ARE NOT JUSTIFIED BY OUR ADHERENCE TO THE LAW, BUT WE ARE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST (ROMANS 3:21-28). THE BELIEVER IN CHRIST JESUS IS "DEAD" TO THE CONSTRAINTS OF THE LAW. "BUT NOW, BY DYING TO WHAT ONCE BOUND US, WE HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM THE LAW SO THAT WE SERVE IN THE NEW WAY OF THE SPIRIT, AND NOT IN THE OLD WAY OF THE WRITTEN CODE" (ROMANS 7:6). THEREFORE, A BELIEVER DOES NOT LIVE BY LEGALISM, NOR BY LICENSE, BUT RATHER BY GRACE. WHAT HAS THAT TO DO WITH A BELIEVING WOMAN WEARING PANTS? THERE IS NO BIBLICAL LAW THAT SAYS WHAT A WOMAN SHOULD WEAR OR NOT WEAR. RATHER, THE ISSUE IS ONE OF MODESTY. PAUL ADDRESSES THE MODESTY OF WOMEN IN HIS FIRST LETTER TO TIMOTHY. "I ALSO WANT WOMEN TO DRESS MODESTLY, WITH DECENCY AND PROPRIETY, NOT WITH BRAIDED HAIR OR GOLD OR PEARLS OR EXPENSIVE CLOTHES, BUT WITH GOOD DEEDS, APPROPRIATE FOR WOMEN WHO PROFESS TO WORSHIP GOD" (1 TIMOTHY 2:9-10). THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED MODEST IS KOSMIOS, WHICH OCCURS TWICE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, ONCE AS "MODEST" IN THIS PASSAGE AND ONCE AS "OF GOOD BEHAVIOR" IN 1 TIMOTHY 3:2. IT CAME TO MEAN "WELL-ARRANGED, SEEMLY, AND MODEST." THE WORD CLOTHES, IS THE GREEK WORD KATASTOLE. THE MEANING OF THE WORD WAS "TO SEND OR TO LET DOWN OR LOWER." IT WAS PRIMARILY A GARMENT THAT WAS LET DOWN, AND IN THAT DAY REFERRED TO A STOLE OR A LOOSE OUTER GARMENT WORN BY KINGS AND PERSONS OF RANK. SINCE WE KNOW THAT PAUL WAS NOT SPEAKING TO PEOPLE OF RANK, THE CONTEXT HERE IS SIMPLY MODEST ATTIRE, AND IT DOES NOT SPECIFY WHAT THAT ENTAILS. PAUL ADDRESSED THIS ISSUE HERE BECAUSE THE WOMEN IN THE CHURCH WERE TRYING TO OUTDO EACH OTHER IN HOW THEY DRESSED, AND THE FLASHIER THE BETTER. THEY WERE LOSING SIGHT OF THE THINGS THAT SHOULD ADORN A GODLY WOMAN—HUMILITY, SOBRIETY, GODLINESS, AND GOOD WORKS. THE WORDS "DRESS MODESTLY" ARE NOT USED HERE IN THE CONTEXT OF SPECIFIC GARMENTS, BUT RATHER TO BEING CLAD IN A MODEST COVERING. IT SHOULD NOT BE USED TO PROVE A PROHIBITION AGAINST WEARING PANTS (ALSO SEE 1 PETER 3:3-4). SO, THE ISSUE IS THAT A WOMAN SHOULD WEAR MODEST CLOTHING. WHETHER OR NOT THAT INCLUDES A PAIR OF SLACKS SHOULD BE A MATTER FOR THE WOMAN'S OWN CONSCIENCE BEFORE THE LORD. IF A WOMAN ALLOWS HER OUTWARD APPEARANCE TO BE THE MEASURE OF HER INWARD RELATIONSHIP WITH CHRIST, SHE IS LIVING UNDER THE CONSTRAINTS OF LEGALISM. BORN-AGAIN WOMEN ARE FREE IN CHRIST TO WEAR WHATEVER MODEST APPAREL THEY CHOOSE, AND THE ONLY JUDGMENT THEY SHOULD BE UNDER IS THAT OF THEIR OWN CONSCIENCE. "EVERYTHING THAT DOES NOT COME FROM FAITH IS SIN" (ROMANS 14:23). WE ARE NOT TO ALLOW OUR CONSCIENCES TO BE DICTATED TO BY LEGALISM AND THE CONSCIENCES OF OTHERS, BUT BY OUR OWN RELATIONSHIP WITH CHRIST. "I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST AND I NO LONGER LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME. THE LIFE I LIVE IN THE BODY, I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME" (GALATIANS 2:20). GOD WILL TAKE CARE OF THE OUTWARD WOMAN IF WE WALK IN OBEDIENCE IN THE INWARD WOMAN.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, "HE WHO IS WITHOUT TEMPTATION/SIN CAN CAST THE FIRST STONE?" JESUS’ STATEMENT “IF ANY ONE OF YOU IS WITHOUT SIN, LET HIM BE THE FIRST TO THROW A STONE AT HER” IS FOUND IN JOHN 8. JESUS WAS TEACHING IN THE TEMPLE WHEN THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES BROUGHT TO HIM A WOMAN WHO HAD BEEN CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF ADULTERY, AND THEY ASKED HIM IF SHE SHOULD BE STONED AS REQUIRED BY THE LAW OF MOSES. HOWEVER, THEY CARED NOTHING ABOUT THIS WOMAN; THEY WERE USING HER TO TRAP JESUS. IN THEIR MINDS, IF HE TOLD THEM TO SET THE WOMAN FREE, THEY COULD CLAIM HE DID NOT HOLD TO THE LAW OF MOSES. IF HE TOLD THEM TO STONE HER, THEY COULD CLAIM HE WAS NOT THE SAVIOR; AND, IF HE SAID NOTHING, THEY COULD CLAIM HE LACKED WISDOM. JESUS DID NOT ANSWER IMMEDIATELY BUT STOOPED AND WROTE SOMETHING ON THE GROUND, AND THEY KEPT PRESSING HIM. FINALLY, THE LORD SAID, IN ESSENCE, “GO AHEAD AND STONE HER BECAUSE THAT IS WHAT THE LAW REQUIRES. BUT THE LAW ALSO REQUIRES THAT THE FIRST STONE BE THROWN BY A PERSON WHO IS SINLESS IN CONNECTION WITH THIS CHARGE” (JOHN 8:6–7). THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THIS WOMAN WAS GUILTY OF A CAPITAL OFFENSE AND THAT THE LAW REQUIRED THAT SHE BE STONED, BUT THE LAW ALSO REQUIRED THAT THE GUILTY MAN BE STONED AS WELL (DEUTERONOMY 22:22), THAT WITNESSES BE PRODUCED, AND THAT A WITNESS BEGIN THE EXECUTION. BUT THE JEWISH LEADERS CAME WITH VENOM AGAINST JESUS AND WERE THWARTED BY THEIR OWN SINGLE-MINDED HATE. THEY DID NOT PRODUCE THE GUILTY MAN, AND THEY WERE UNWILLING OR UNABLE TO PRODUCE THE REQUIRED WITNESSES. WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT JESUS WROTE, BUT, AFTER HE WROTE A SECOND TIME, THE JEWS LEFT ONE BY ONE, FROM THE OLDEST TO THE YOUNGEST, WITHOUT SAYING ANOTHER WORD. JESUS THEN SET THE WOMAN FREE WITH A WARNING TO HER TO SIN NO MORE. FROM THIS PASSAGE WE LEARN THAT WE DO NOT ACCUSE OTHERS UNLESS WE FIRST THOROUGHLY SEARCH OUR OWN HEARTS AND MINDS TO MAKE CERTAIN THAT WE ARE PURE IN EVERY POSSIBLE ASPECT (MATTHEW 7:3). ALSO, IF WE MUST ADMONISH SOMEONE, WE SHOULD DO SO AS INSTRUCTED IN SCRIPTURE; WE ALWAYS LOOK TO GOD’S GLORY AND NEVER CAUSE UNNECESSARY DIVISION OR HARM (MATTHEW 18:15), BUT WE DO WORK TO KEEP THE CHURCH PURE. MOREOVER, JESUS WAS THE ONLY SINLESS PERSON IN THE TEMPLE SCENE, AND, INSTEAD OF CONDEMNING THE WOMAN, HE LOOKED AHEAD TO HIS WORK ON THE CROSS AND OFFERED HER LIFE. LIKEWISE, WE SHOULD USE EVERY POSSIBLE OPPORTUNITY TO FORGIVE AND TO REACH OUT WITH THE GOSPEL AND THE LOVE OF CHRIST, ALWAYS REMEMBERING THAT WE, TOO, ARE SINNERS IN NEED OF THE SAVIOR (ROMANS 3:23).WHAT IS THE MEANING OF “FROM GLORY TO GLORY” IN 2 CORINTHIANS 3:18? “BUT WE ALL, WITH UNVEILED FACE, BEHOLDING AS IN A MIRROR THE GLORY OF THE LORD, ARE BEING TRANSFORMED INTO THE SAME IMAGE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, JUST AS FROM THE LORD, THE SPIRIT” (2 CORINTHIANS 3:18, NASB). WITH THOSE FEW WORDS “FROM GLORY TO GLORY” PAUL SUMS UP OUR ENTIRE CHRISTIAN LIFE, FROM REDEMPTION AND SANCTIFICATION ON EARTH, TO OUR GLORIOUS ETERNAL WELCOME INTO HEAVEN. THERE IS A GREAT DEAL OF CONTENT PACKED INTO THOSE FEW WORDS. IT’S ALL SO IMPORTANT THAT PAUL LABORS AT GREAT LENGTH, FROM 2 CORINTHIANS 2:14 THROUGH THE END OF CHAPTER 5, TO OPEN HIS READERS’ EYES TO A GREAT TRUTH. LET’S SEE WHY THAT TRUTH MATTERS SO MUCH. THE SAME GREEK WORD FOR “GLORY” IS USED TWICE IN THE PHRASE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, YET EACH USAGE REFERS TO SOMETHING DIFFERENT. THE FIRST “GLORY” IS THAT OF THE OLD COVENANT—THE LAW OF MOSES—WHILE THE SECOND IS THAT OF THE NEW COVENANT, THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. BOTH HAVE ASTONISHING SPLENDOR. THE OLD COVENANT WAS GIVEN TO MOSES DIRECTLY FROM GOD, WRITTEN BY GOD’S OWN FINGER (EXODUS 31:18). THAT ROOT OF OUR CHRISTIAN FAITH IS GLORIOUS INDEED; IT’S THE GLORY WE’RE COMING “FROM.” YET THE NEW COVENANT, THE GLORY WE’RE GOING “TO,” FAR SURPASSES THAT OF THE OLD. THE TRANSFORMATION IS FROM THE GLORY OF THE LAW. LIKE THE STONE IT WAS WRITTEN ON, THE LAW WAS INFLEXIBLE AND ABSOLUTE, APPLYING TO ALL ISRAELITES WITHOUT MUCH REGARD FOR INDIVIDUAL CIRCUMSTANCES (HEBREWS 10:28). THOUGH HOLY, GOOD, AND RIGHTEOUS IN ITSELF (ROMANS 7:12), THE LAW WAS, FOR US SINNERS, THE LETTER THAT KILLS US (2 CORINTHIANS 3:6). THE LAW WAS AN EXTERNAL FORCE TO CONTROL BEHAVIOR. IN ADDITION, STONE, DESPITE ITS STRENGTH, IS EARTHLY AND WILL EVENTUALLY WEAR AWAY. THE LAW WAS MERELY A TEMPORARY GUARDIAN (GALATIANS 3:23–25) UNTIL SOMETHING BETTER CAME ALONG. THE TRANSFORMATION IS TO THE GLORY OF THE NEW COVENANT, WHICH FAR SURPASSES THE OLD IN EVERY WAY. IT FORGIVES US OF OUR SIN AND GIVES US SINNERS LIFE (JOHN 6:63). IT IS WRITTEN ON BELIEVERS’ HEARTS BY THE HOLY SPIRIT (JEREMIAH 31:33; 2 CORINTHIANS 3:3), SO OUR OBEDIENCE TO GOD SPRINGS UP FROM WITHIN US BY GOD-GIVEN DESIRES RATHER THAN BY THREATS OF LEGAL PUNISHMENT. IN PLACE OF A COLD SET OF WRITINGS AS A GUIDE FOR PLEASING GOD, WE NOW HAVE FATHER, SON AND HOLY SPIRIT MAKING THEIR HOME WITH US, FELLOWSHIPPING IN LOVING INTIMACY, TEACHING US EVERYTHING WE MUST KNOW AND DO (JOHN 14:23; 16:13). THAT POSITION IN CHRIST IS AS PERMANENT, ETERNAL, AND SPIRITUAL AS GOD HIMSELF, RATHER THAN TEMPORARY AND EARTHLY. PAUL IS INTENT ON DIRECTING CHRISTIANS TO FOCUS ON THE SPIRITUAL GLORY OF THE NEW COVENANT RATHER THAN PHYSICAL GLORY OF THE OLD, AS MANY JEWS IN HIS DAY REFUSED TO DO. HE COMPARED THE TWO TYPES OF GLORY BY RECALLING HOW MOSES ABSORBED AND REFLECTED GOD’S GLORY FOR A TIME AFTER BEING IN HIS PRESENCE (2 CORINTHIANS 3:7–11, 13; CF. EXODUS 34:29–35). THOUGH MOSES’ GLOW HAD A SPIRITUAL CAUSE, THERE WAS NOTHING SPIRITUAL ABOUT THE EFFECT—ANY PERSON, REGARDLESS OF HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, COULD SEE THE GLOW ON MOSES’ FACE, WHICH HE COVERED WITH A VEIL. NOT SO THE GLORY OF THE NEW COVENANT. THAT CAN BE SEEN ONLY WITH A BELIEVER’S SPIRITUAL EYES—WHAT PAUL IS DOING HIS BEST TO OPEN, SO THAT WE DISCERN THE GOSPEL’S GLORY. SO, HE WRITES, “FOR GOD, WHO SAID, ‘LET LIGHT SHINE OUT OF DARKNESS,’ MADE HIS LIGHT SHINE IN OUR HEARTS TO GIVE US THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD’S GLORY DISPLAYED IN THE FACE OF CHRIST” (2 CORINTHIANS 4:6). BUT, AS WE MOVE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, THERE’S SOMETHING EVEN MORE IMPORTANT ABOUT THE GLORY OF THE NEW COVENANT THAT CHRISTIANS MUST UNDERSTAND: ITS SUPERNATURAL POWER TO TRANSFORM US. AND THAT BRINGS US TO GOD’S ULTIMATE PURPOSE AND DESTINATION FOR EVERY BELIEVER, TO TRANSFORM US INTO THE IMAGE OF HIS OWN BELOVED SON (2 CORINTHIANS 3:18; ROMANS 8:28–30; PHILIPPIANS 3:20–21). BEFORE HE FINISHES WITH THE TOPIC OF BEING TRANSFORMED FROM GLORY TO GLORY, PAUL PRESENTS YET ONE MORE ASTONISHING CLAIM: “THEREFORE, IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, HE IS A NEW CREATION; THE OLD HAS GONE, THE NEW HAS COME!” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). THIS IS THE INVITATION THE LORD MAKES TO ALL CHRISTIANS, TO HAVE OUR LIVES RADICALLY TRANSFORMED HERE AND NOW, BY OPENING OUR EYES TO SEE THE GLORIOUS JOURNEY HE IS TAKING US ON “FROM GLORY TO GLORY.”WHAT DOES SHABBAT MEAN? SHABBAT IS THE ORIGINAL HEBREW WORD FOR OUR ENGLISH WORD SABBATH. IT COMES FROM THE ROOT SHIN-BEIT-TAV AND MEANS “TO CEASE, TO END, TO REST.” THE WORD IS INVARIABLY LINKED TO THE SEVENTH DAY AFTER THE SIX DAYS OF CREATION, AND THAT IS HOW WE SEE IT USED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SHABBAT IS THE MOST IMPORTANT HOLY DAY ON THE JEWISH CALENDAR, THOUGH IT IS KEPT EVERY WEEK BY OBSERVANT JEWS AND SOME OTHERS, AND NOT JUST ONCE A YEAR. GOD PUT GREAT EMPHASIS ON THE SABBATH, AS IT IS REFERENCED IN SCRIPTURE NUMEROUS TIMES, SUCH AS IN EXODUS 20:8–9 “REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY. SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOR AND DO ALL YOUR WORK” (SEE ALSO EXODUS 23:12 AND LEVITICUS 26:2). SHABBAT WAS SO IMPORTANT THAT GOD IMPOSED THE DEATH PENALTY ON THOSE WHO REFUSED TO OBSERVE IT (EXODUS 31:15). TWO THEMES GOVERN SHABBAT: TO REMEMBER AND TO OBSERVE. IT IS A COMMEMORATION OF GOD’S SIX-DAY CREATION OF THE UNIVERSE (EXODUS 20:8–11) AND OF BEING LED OUT OF EGYPTIAN CAPTIVITY (DEUTERONOMY 5:15). SO, THE JEWISH OBSERVER ALSO REMEMBERS THAT FREEDOM COMES WITH FOLLOWING GOD. MANY PEOPLE WHO DON’T OBSERVE SHABBAT ASSOCIATE IT ONLY WITH A CESSATION OF WORK. BUT, TO THE OBSERVANT JEW, IT HOLDS MORE MEANING THAN THAT. SHABBAT IS A TIME TO STOP WORKING, BUT THE WORK CEASES SO THAT THE DEVOTEE CAN CONCENTRATE SOLELY ON THE SPIRITUAL ASPECTS OF LIFE. JEWISH LAW PROHIBITS DOING ANY FORM OF MELAKHAH (“WORK” OR “DELIBERATE ACTIVITY”) ON SHABBAT, WITH SOME EXCEPTIONS. ANY ACTIVITIES THAT CONTRIBUTE TO PERSONAL PROFIT OR GAIN ARE FORBIDDEN. JEWISH RABBINICAL TRADITION LISTS 39 CATEGORIES OF ACTS FORBIDDEN ON SHABBAT: PLOWING EARTH, SOWING, REAPING, BINDING SHEAVES, THRESHING, WINNOWING, SELECTING, GRINDING, SIFTING, KNEADING, BAKING, SHEARING WOOL, WASHING WOOL, BEATING WOOL, DYEING WOOL, SPINNING, WEAVING, MAKING TWO LOOPS, WEAVING TWO THREADS, SEPARATING TWO THREADS, TYING, UNTYING, SEWING STITCHES, TEARING, TRAPPING, SLAUGHTERING, FLAYING, TANNING, SCRAPING HIDE, MARKING HIDE, CUTTING HIDE TO SHAPE, WRITING TWO OR MORE LETTERS, ERASING TWO OR MORE LETTERS, BUILDING, DEMOLISHING, EXTINGUISHING A FIRE, KINDLING A FIRE, PUTTING THE FINISHING TOUCH ON AN OBJECT, AND TRANSPORTING AN OBJECT (BETWEEN PRIVATE AND PUBLIC DOMAINS, OR OVER FOUR CUBITS WITHIN PUBLIC DOMAIN). SHABBAT, LIKE ALL JEWISH DAYS, BEGINS AND ENDS AT SUNSET (IN THIS CASE, FRIDAY SUNSET TO SATURDAY SUNSET), THOUGH THERE ARE SOME VARIATIONS TO ITS OBSERVANCE THAT MAY ALTER THE TIMING OF ITS TRANSITION TO THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. WITH WORK OUT OF THE WAY, SHABBAT OBSERVANCE IS UNHINDERED. FIRST, THE WOMEN OF THE HOUSE LIGHT TWO SHABBAT CANDLES, WHICH REPRESENT ZAKHOR (“REMEMBER”) AND SHAMOR (“OBSERVE”). THEN A BLESSING IS RECITED NO LATER THAN EIGHTEEN MINUTES BEFORE SUNSET. THIS RITUAL SIGNIFIES THE BEGINNING OF SHABBAT. THE FAMILY ATTENDS A BRIEF EVENING SERVICE. THEY THEN RETURN HOME TO ENJOY A FESTIVE, LEISURELY DINNER. THE FATHER RECITES THE KIDDUSH, A PRAYER THAT SANCTIFIES SHABBAT. THE FAMILY THEN TYPICALLY EATS A SLOW-COOKED STEW THAT IS KEPT WARM WITHOUT THE USE OF A HEAT SOURCE, AS IGNITING A FIRE IS PROHIBITED ON SHABBAT. AFTER DINNER, THE FATHER RECITES A BIRKAT HA-MAZON (“GRACE AFTER MEALS”). SATURDAY BRINGS ANOTHER SERVICE, MEAL, AND PERSONAL STUDY OF THE TORAH. SHABBAT ENDS AT NIGHTFALL FOR MOST, WHEN THREE STARS ARE VISIBLE. THE FAMILY THEN RECITES THE HAVDALAH, A SERIES OF BLESSINGS THAT SEPARATES THE SHABBAT FROM THE REST OF THE DAYS OF THE WEEK. MANY, WONDER WHY CHRISTIANS DO NOT OBSERVE THE SABBATH IN A SIMILAR FASHION, SINCE GOD PUT SUCH A STRONG EMPHASIS ON IT IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. GOOD CHRISTIANS HAVE DEBATED THIS ISSUE FOR MANY YEARS, BUT SCRIPTURE SETTLES THE MATTER FOR US QUITE SIMPLY AND EFFECTIVELY: “ONE MAN REGARDS ONE DAY ABOVE ANOTHER, ANOTHER REGARDS EVERY DAY ALIKE. LET EACH MAN BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS OWN MIND” (ROMANS 14:5). NOW, THIS VERSE DOES NOT PROHIBIT THE KEEPING OF THE SABBATH. IT DOES, HOWEVER, RELEGATE ITS OBSERVANCE TO THE CONSCIENCE OF THE INDIVIDUAL. WHETHER OR NOT A CHRISTIAN, FEELS COMPELLED TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH, IT SHOULD BE DONE IN FAITH AND “AS UNTO THE LORD” (ROMANS 14:8). OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH SHOULD NOT CAUSE DIVISION AMONG BELIEVERS. COLOSSIANS 2:16 SAYS, “THEREFORE LET NO ONE ACT AS YOUR JUDGE IN REGARD TO FOOD OR DRINK OR IN RESPECT TO A FESTIVAL OR A NEW MOON OR A SABBATH DAY.” HERE “SABBATH DAY” REFERS TO ANY JEWISH HOLIDAY, INCLUDING THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK. THE MAIN POINT FOR THE CHRISTIAN IS THAT WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE HEBREW LAW. WE ARE UNDER THE LAW OF GRACE. GOD’S LAW IS NOW WRITTEN ON OUR HEARTS, AND WE ARE NOW A NEW CREATION. ROMANS 3:21–25 STATES, “BUT NOW APART FROM THE LAW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD HAS BEEN MADE KNOWN, TO WHICH THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS TESTIFY. THIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS GIVEN THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST TO ALL WHO BELIEVE. THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN JEW AND GENTILE, FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD, AND ALL ARE JUSTIFIED FREELY BY HIS GRACE THROUGH THE REDEMPTION THAT CAME BY CHRIST JESUS.” THE FREEDOM WE NOW HAVE THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST PERMITS US TO TAKE A REST OR WORSHIP THE LORD ON ANY DAY WE WISH, AS LONG AS WE ARE NOT JUDGING OUR BROTHERS IN THE MATTER OR USING OUR OBSERVANCE OF A PARTICULAR DAY AS A MEANS TO EARN RIGHTEOUSNESS OR SECURE SALVATION. TO BE SURE, THE OBSERVANCE OF SHABBAT CAN BE HONORING TO GOD AND BENEFICIAL TO HIS CHILDREN, BUT IT IS NOT A REQUIREMENT FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST.WHAT IS THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT? THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT DESCRIBES ITSELF AS “A GROWING MOVEMENT OF IMMIGRANT AND OVER 800 FAITH COMMUNITIES DOING WHAT CONGRESS AND THE ADMINISTRATION REFUSE TO DO: PROTECT AND STAND WITH IMMIGRANTS FACING DEPORTATION.” THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT TRACES ITS U.S. BEGINNINGS TO THE SOUTHSIDE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN TUCSON, ARIZONA. IN 1980 SOUTHSIDE WAS THE FIRST TO DECLARE ITSELF A SANCTUARY FOR CENTRAL AMERICAN REFUGEES FLEEING CIVIL WARS AND CORRUPT GOVERNMENTS. BUT SUPPORTERS OF THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT CLAIM THAT THE IDEA OF SANCTUARY CAN BE TRACED TO THE BEGINNING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AND HAS CONTINUED THROUGH MOVEMENTS SUCH AS THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD AND HOUSING JEWS IN WORLD WAR II. IN RECENT YEARS, THE POPULARITY OF THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT GAINED MOMENTUM DUE TO PRESIDENT TRUMP’S DETERMINATION TO BRING ORDER TO THE UNITED STATES’ IMMIGRATION POLICIES AND TO ENFORCE EXISTING U.S. LAW. THE GOVERNMENT HAS RECENTLY STEPPED UP ITS EFFORTS TO SLOW DOWN THE RIVER OF HUMANITY FLOWING INTO THE COUNTRY AND DEPORT THOSE WHO’VE ENTERED ILLEGALLY. UNFORTUNATELY, THIS HAS RESULTED IN AN INCREASE OF TRAGIC STORIES: FAMILIES SEPARATED, CHILDREN ABANDONED, AND GOOD PEOPLE TORN FROM THEIR HOMES. OF COURSE, ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS ARE HUMAN BEINGS, CREATED IN GOD’S IMAGE AND WORTHY OF CARE AND RESPECT (GENESIS 1:27). IN RESPONSE TO THAT TRUTH, SOME CHRISTIANS AND CHURCHES HAVE JOINED THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT AND ARE PUSHING BACK AGAINST WHAT THEY CONSIDER TO BE THE GOVERNMENT’S HARD-HEARTED POLICIES. THE YEAR 2014 SAW A RESURGENCE OF THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT IN THE SAME TUCSON CHURCH WHERE IT BEGAN THIRTY YEARS AGO. SINCE THEN, HUNDREDS MORE CHURCHES HAVE DECLARED THEMSELVES TO BE SANCTUARIES WHERE UNDOCUMENTED FOREIGNERS CAN GO FOR HELP AND PROTECTION. SOME CHURCHES PHYSICALLY HIDE FAMILIES OR FAMILY MEMBERS WHO HAVE BEEN TARGETED FOR DEPORTATION. THEY CONSIDER THEIR ACTIONS ON PAR WITH HIDING JEWS FROM HITLER’S NAZI FORCES. BUT CAN PROVIDING SANCTUARY TO ILLEGAL ALIENS BE EQUATED TO HIDING EUROPEAN JEWS IN THE 1940S? ARE ICE (IMMIGRATION AND CUSTOMS ENFORCEMENT) AGENTS MODERN NAZIS? SUCH COMPARISONS ARE HYPERBOLIC AND TRIVIALIZE THE HORRORS OF THE HOLOCAUST. THE JEWS IN NAZI-CONTROLLED COUNTRIES WERE BEING KEPT FROM EXITING THEIR HOMELANDS AND FACED DEATH IF CAUGHT. THE ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS OF TODAY ARE ENTERING A SOVEREIGN COUNTRY ILLEGALLY, WHICH MEANS THEY ARE BREAKING LAWS, AND NO GOVERNMENT IS TRYING TO KILL THEM. SCRIPTURAL SUPPORT FOR THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT IS SKETCHY AT BEST, BUT THE MOTIVATION FOR MANY IN THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT IS A BELIEF THAT GOD COMMANDS THEIR ACTIONS. THEY CITE OLD TESTAMENT PASSAGES SUCH AS EXODUS 22:21 AND LEVITICUS 19:34: “THE FOREIGNER RESIDING AMONG YOU MUST BE TREATED AS YOUR NATIVE-BORN. LOVE THEM AS YOURSELF, FOR YOU WERE FOREIGNERS IN EGYPT.” BUT WERE THESE COMMANDS FROM THE MOSAIC LAW INTENDED TO SET GOVERNMENTAL POLICY FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA? DOES GOD EXPECT THAT HIS COMMANDS TO ISRAEL BE MADE THE STANDARD FOR ALL NATIONS? IF THE ANSWER IS YES, THEN WE MUST ALSO ASK, “WHY ONLY THOSE COMMANDS?” IF WE’RE GOING TO CLAIM THAT THIS CIVIC INSTRUCTION IS GOD’S LAW FOR EVERY CULTURE, THEN WE MUST TREAT ALL THE MOSAIC LAWS EQUALLY. IRONICALLY, A LARGE PERCENTAGE OF CHURCHES PARTICIPATING IN THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT ALSO EMBRACE HOMOSEXUALITY. SO, THEY CLAIM TO OBEY LEVITICUS 19:34 WHILE THEY DECRY LEVITICUS 20:13. THEY ALSO IGNORE LEVITICUS 25:44–46, WHICH SAYS, “YOUR MALE AND FEMALE SLAVES ARE TO COME FROM THE NATIONS AROUND YOU; FROM THEM YOU MAY BUY SLAVES. YOU MAY ALSO BUY SOME OF THE TEMPORARY RESIDENTS LIVING AMONG YOU AND MEMBERS OF THEIR CLANS BORN IN YOUR COUNTRY, AND THEY WILL BECOME YOUR PROPERTY. YOU CAN BEQUEATH THEM TO YOUR CHILDREN AS INHERITED PROPERTY AND CAN MAKE THEM SLAVES FOR LIFE.” ARE WE TO BELIEVE THAT GOD’S COMMAND TO LOVE THE FOREIGNER IS MORE BINDING THAN HIS COMMAND, JUST A FEW VERSES LATER, TO TAKE FOREIGNERS AS SLAVES? WHILE CITING LEVITICAL LAW SOUNDS AUTHORITATIVE TO THOSE WHO DON’T READ THE HOLY BIBLE IN CONTEXT, THE INCONSISTENCY IS TOO GLARING TO IGNORE. ANCIENT ISRAEL WAS A THEOCRACY, A PEOPLE RULED BY GOD ALONE AND ESTABLISHED FOR HIS OWN GLORY (JUDGES 8:23; 1 SAMUEL 12:12; JEREMIAH 13:11). THE FOREIGNERS ACCEPTED INTO ISRAELITE CULTURE WERE EXPECTED TO BECOME ISRAELITES. THEY WERE TO FOLLOW THE SAME LAWS, OFFER THE SAME SACRIFICES, AND WORSHIP THE SAME GOD (EXODUS 12:49). IN FACT, IN 2 KINGS 17:25–26, A GROUP OF IMMIGRANTS NEGLECTED TO WORSHIP THE LORD IN THE WAY HE HAD COMMANDED, SO HE SENT LIONS AMONG THEM TO KILL THEM. THERE IS NOTHING IMMORAL ABOUT A COUNTRY HAVING DEFINED BORDERS. TO AVOID CHAOS, COUNTRIES MUST HAVE LAWS, AND, FOR LAWS TO BE MEANINGFUL, THEY MUST BE ENFORCED. LAWS SHOULD BE JUST, AND THEY SHOULD PROMOTE MORALITY. BUT NOTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE PROHIBITS A COUNTRY FROM HAVING BORDERS, AND SCRIPTURE NEVER FORBIDS A COUNTRY FROM ENFORCING ITS OWN LAWS. JUST THE OPPOSITE: ROMANS 13:1–7 INDICATES THAT THE GOVERNMENT HAS GOD’S AUTHORITY TO PUNISH LAWBREAKERS. WHETHER THE PUNISHMENT IS IMPRISONMENT, DEPORTATION, OR EVEN SOMETHING MORE SEVERE, IT IS WITHIN THE RIGHTS OF THE GOVERNMENT TO DETERMINE. CHRISTIANS, IN THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT OR NOT, SHOULD WORK TO ENSURE THE LAWS OF THE LAND ARE JUST, BUT THEY SHOULD NOT WORK TO CIRCUMVENT EXISTING LAW. THERE ARE MANY WAYS CONCERNED CITIZENS HAVE HELPED IMMIGRANTS DESIRING TO ASSIMILATE INTO AMERICAN CULTURE. PERSONAL SPONSORSHIP OF FAMILIES AND VOLUNTEERING WITH IMMIGRATION AGENCIES ARE WAYS TO GET INVOLVED. THERE ARE PLENTY OF GOOD CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES THAT REACH OUT TO IMMIGRANTS, SHARING THE GOSPEL WHILE HELPING WITH HOUSING, JOB TRAINING, AND LANGUAGE SKILLS. CHURCHES HAVE THE RIGHT TO INTERCEDE ON BEHALF OF ILLEGALS IN THEIR COMMUNITIES, BUT THEY CROSS THE LINE WHEN THEN INTERFERE WITH DUE PROCESS. THE SANCTUARY MOVEMENT WITHIN THE CHURCH IS FUELED BY A MISGUIDED ZEAL BASED ON PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE THAT WERE NEVER INTENDED TO BE THE FOUNDATION OF PUBLIC POLICY. THERE IS NO QUICK AND EASY ANSWER TO THE IMMIGRATION CRISIS. CHRISTIANS MUST HAVE LOVE FOR THEIR NEIGHBORS, BUT THEY MUST ALSO HAVE RESPECT FOR THE LAW; NEITHER SHOULD NEGATE THE OTHER.HOW SHOULD CHRISTIANS VIEW REFUGEES? ONE OF THE THINGS THAT HAVE MARKED THE 21ST CENTURY SO FAR IS THE GLOBAL REFUGEE CRISIS CAUSED BY WARFARE, GENOCIDE, AND OPPRESSION IN VARIOUS PLACES AROUND THE WORLD. SOME ESTIMATES PLACE THE NUMBER OF DISPLACED PEOPLE AT CLOSE TO 60 MILLION GLOBALLY. SYRIA HAS ENDURED A CIVIL WAR SINCE 2011, DISPLACING NEARLY 14 MILLION PEOPLE FROM THEIR HOMES; NEARLY 5 MILLION SYRIANS HAVE FLED TO OTHER COUNTRIES. THE UNITED STATES ADMITTED ALMOST 85,000 REFUGEES FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD IN 2016. WITH THE REFUGEES COME OPPORTUNITIES, RISKS, AND DEBATES OVER WHAT THE CHRISTIAN RESPONSE TO REFUGEES SHOULD BE. FIRST, ALL CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE ABLE TO AGREE THAT THE ISSUES SURROUNDING THE REFUGEE CRISIS ARE MORE COMPLEX THAN THE RHETORIC ON SOCIAL MEDIA WOULD HAVE US BELIEVE. THERE ARE CHRISTIANS WHO, IN THE NAME OF COMPASSION, BELIEVE WE SHOULD OPEN ALL BORDERS AND TAKE IN ALL REFUGEES, NO MATTER WHAT. THERE ARE OTHER CHRISTIANS WHO, IN THIS ERA OF TERRORISM, BELIEVE WE SHOULD CLOSE ALL BORDERS AND REFUSE MOST REFUGEES. FOR ONE GROUP TO MALIGN THE OTHER AS “UN-CHRISTIAN” OR “UNLOVING” OR “RACIST” IS WRONG. TO INSIST THAT ONE’S OWN VIEW ON REFUGEES IS THE ONLY POSSIBLE VIEW FOR A CHRISTIAN TO HAVE IS NEITHER HELPFUL NOR REALISTIC. IT’S NOT AS SIMPLE AS “LOVE VS. HATE” OR “COMPASSION VS. SECURITY.” THERE ARE NUANCES TO CONSIDER. THERE MAY, IN FACT, BE MORE THAN ONE CHRISTIAN VIEW ON THE MATTER OF REFUGEES. SECOND, STILL LAYING THE GROUNDWORK FOR CONSIDERING THE REFUGEE CRISIS, WE SHOULD ACKNOWLEDGE THAT FORMING PERSONAL CONVICTIONS CONCERNING REFUGEES IS A SEPARATE MATTER FROM SETTING GOVERNMENTAL POLICY. CHRISTIANS HAVE MANY SHARED PRIORITIES, BUT THE PRACTICAL OUTWORKING OF THOSE PRIORITIES CAN VARY FROM PERSON TO PERSON. A GOVERNMENT, EVEN WHEN INFORMED BY CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES, HAS DIFFERENT PRIORITIES. GOVERNMENTS MUST BE CONCERNED WITH NATIONAL SECURITY, EVEN IF CHRISTIANS GIVE NO THOUGHT TO PERSONAL SECURITY. AN INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIAN MAY BE WILLING TO RISK EVERYTHING IN ORDER TO ASSIST REFUGEES, BUT THAT SAME CHRISTIAN CANNOT DEMAND THAT HIS NEIGHBORS SHARE THAT RISK. WE MUST STRIKE A BALANCE BETWEEN OUR (GOD-GIVEN) PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY TO SHOW COMPASSION AND THE (GOD-GIVEN) STATE RESPONSIBILITY TO PROTECT ITS OWN NATIVE CITIZENS. SIMPLY PUT, WE AS A NATION BY THE LORD ARE NOT HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR ANOTHER NATIONS ACTION. IT’S GOOD TO LOOK TO SCRIPTURE FOR SOME EXAMPLES OF DISPLACED PEOPLE. JACOB AND HIS FAMILY COULD BE CONSIDERED REFUGEES IN EGYPT, FLEEING THE FAMINE IN CANAAN (GENESIS 46:1–4). WHEN MOAB FACED DESTRUCTION AT THE HANDS OF THE ASSYRIANS, THE MOABITES PLEADED FOR ISRAEL TO TAKE IN THEIR REFUGEES (ISAIAH 16:3). EDOM WAS CONDEMNED, IN PART, FOR REFUSING TO HELP JEWISH REFUGEES (OBADIAH 1:14). PSALM 146:9 SAYS, “THE LORD WATCHES OVER THE FOREIGNER.” RUTH, WHO WAS MORE OF AN IMMIGRANT THAN A REFUGEE, WAS WELCOMED IN JUDAH, BUT NOTE, IN HER WORDS TO NAOMI, HER WILLINGNESS TO ASSIMILATE INTO JEWISH CULTURE: “YOUR PEOPLE WILL BE MY PEOPLE AND YOUR GOD MY GOD” (RUTH 1:16). THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CONTAINED THIS INSTRUCTION PERTAINING TO REFUGEES AND IMMIGRANTS IN ISRAEL: “DO NOT OPPRESS A FOREIGNER; YOU YOURSELVES KNOW HOW IT FEELS TO BE FOREIGNERS, BECAUSE YOU WERE FOREIGNERS IN EGYPT” (EXODUS 23:9). THIS PRINCIPLE IS REITERATED IN LEVITICUS 19:33, “WHEN A FOREIGNER RESIDES AMONG YOU IN YOUR LAND, DO NOT MISTREAT THEM.” THE NEW TESTAMENT DOES NOT GIVE ANY SPECIFIC COMMAND CONCERNING NATIONS ADMITTING REFUGEES. THE NEW TESTAMENT WAS NOT WRITTEN TO BE A CIVIC HANDBOOK OR LEGAL CHARTER. WHAT WE DO FIND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE SPECIFIC COMMANDS CONCERNING INDIVIDUAL TREATMENT OF OTHERS. JESUS SAID THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT, RIGHT AFTER THE COMMAND TO LOVE GOD, IS “LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF” (MARK 12:31). AND IN ONE OF THE END TIMES’ JUDGMENTS, JESUS WILL COMMEND THOSE WHO HELPED THE HUNGRY, THE THIRSTY, AND THE STRANGER (MATTHEW 25:35). SO, WITHOUT A DOUBT, CHRISTIANS HAVE A MANDATE TO SHOW COMPASSION TO THE NEEDY. THE CHRISTIAN RESPONSE TO REFUGEES MUST INCLUDE LOVE. AND IT’S WORTH POINTING OUT THAT BIBLICAL LOVE ALWAYS INCLUDES RISK. IT’S IMPOSSIBLE TO LOVE SOMEONE THE WAY CHRIST LOVES US AND NOT FACE A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF RISK. AND THAT FACTOR—RISK—IS WHAT NECESSITATES THAT CHRISTIAN COMPASSION BE TEMPERED WITH CAUTION WHEN IMPLEMENTING NATIONAL POLICY. ANY NATION THAT BRINGS IN REFUGEES OPENS ITSELF TO THE POSSIBILITY THAT TERRORISTS HAVE INFILTRATED THE RANKS OF DISPLACED INTERNATIONALS. THE PARIS ATTACKS IN NOVEMBER 2015 AND THE SAN BERNARDINO SHOOTING IN DECEMBER 2015 ARE GRIM REMINDERS OF THE DECEPTION EMPLOYED BY TERRORISTS TO GAIN ENTRANCE INTO A COUNTRY. SO, A CHRISTIAN FORMING A BIBLICAL RESPONSE TO THE REFUGEE CRISIS WILL DO SEVERAL THINGS: 1) COMMIT TO ADMINISTERING CARE AND COMPASSION TO REFUGEES. CHRISTIANS SHOULD WELCOME REFUGEES INTO THEIR HOMES AND CHURCHES AS A WAY TO SHOW GOD’S LOVE AND SHARE THE GOSPEL. STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE OF THE LAMB ONE DAY WILL BE THOSE “FROM EVERY NATION, TRIBE, PEOPLE AND LANGUAGE” (REVELATION 7:9). 2) PRAY FOR OUR NATION’S LEADERS. GOVERNING AUTHORITIES HAVE A DIVINE RESPONSIBILITY TO “BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER” (ROMANS 13:4) AND TO ENSURE “THAT WE MAY LIVE PEACEFUL AND QUIET LIVES IN ALL GODLINESS AND HOLINESS” (1 TIMOTHY 2:2). PRAY THAT OUR LEADERS WOULD HAVE THE WISDOM OF A DANIEL OR A JOSEPH. 3) SUPPORT MINISTRIES THAT ASSIST REFUGEES. MANY CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES EXIST TO HELP REFUGEES IN RELOCATION, JOB TRAINING, LANGUAGE SKILLS, AND CULTURAL ADJUSTMENT. 4) PROMOTE GOVERNMENT POLICIES THAT ARE EFFECTIVE IN SCREENING REFUGEES TO PREVENT THOSE WITH EVIL INTENT FROM ENTERING. WE MUST SHOW COMPASSION TO THOSE IN NEED; AT THE SAME TIME, WE MUST SHOW COMPASSION TO OUR FELLOW CITIZENS AND NOT PLACE THEM AT UNDUE RISK. 5) PRAY FOR THE REFUGEES, THEIR FAMILIES, AND THEIR TROUBLED HOMELANDS. “BE EXALTED, O GOD, ABOVE THE HIGHEST HEAVENS! MAY YOUR GLORY SHINE OVER ALL THE EARTH” (PSALM 57:5). 6) RESEARCH THE BEST WAYS TO HELP THE DISPLACED. FROM “SAFE ZONES” ABROAD TO CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES AT HOME, THERE ARE MANY OPTIONS THAT DESERVE SERIOUS CONSIDERATION. JESUS TOLD US TO GO INTO ALL THE WORLD AND PREACH THE GOSPEL (MATTHEW 28:18– 20). WITH THE SURGE OF REFUGEES, THE MISSION FIELD IS COMING TO US, AND MANY OF THOSE WHO COME ARE FROM NATIONS CLOSED TO TRADITIONAL MISSIONS. WOULDN’T IT BE JUST LIKE GOD TO TURN A BAD SITUATION INTO SOMETHING GOOD AND FULL OF GLORY?WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT RACISM? THE FIRST THING TO UNDERSTAND IN THIS DISCUSSION IS THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE RACE—THE HUMAN RACE. CAUCASIANS, AFRICANS, ASIANS, INDIANS, ARABS, AND JEWS ARE NOT DIFFERENT RACES. RATHER, THEY ARE DIFFERENT ETHNICITIES OF THE HUMAN RACE. EXCEPT WHAT THE LORD HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN HIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12, RACISM THAT IS NOT FROM THE LORD IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY DAMNED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15. ALL HUMAN BEINGS HAVE THE SAME PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS (WITH MINOR VARIATIONS, OF COURSE). MORE IMPORTANTLY, ALL HUMAN BEINGS ARE EQUALLY CREATED IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD (GENESIS 1:26-27). GOD LOVED THE WORLD SO MUCH THAT HE SENT JESUS TO LAY DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US (JOHN 3:16). THE “WORLD” OBVIOUSLY INCLUDES ALL ETHNIC GROUPS. GOD DOES NOT SHOW PARTIALITY OR FAVORITISM (DEUTERONOMY 10:17; ACTS 10:34; ROMANS 2:11; EPHESIANS 6:9), AND NEITHER SHOULD WE. JAMES 2:4 DESCRIBES THOSE WHO DISCRIMINATE AS “JUDGES WITH EVIL THOUGHTS.” INSTEAD, WE ARE TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS AS OURSELVES (JAMES 2:8). IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOD DIVIDED HUMANITY INTO TWO “RACIAL” GROUPS: JEWS AND GENTILES. GOD’S INTENT WAS FOR THE JEWS TO BE A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS, MINISTERING TO THE GENTILE NATIONS. INSTEAD, FOR THE MOST PART, THE JEWS BECAME PROUD OF THEIR STATUS AND DESPISED THE GENTILES. JESUS CHRIST PUT AN END TO THIS, DESTROYING THE DIVIDING WALL OF HOSTILITY (EPHESIANS 2:14). ALL FORMS OF RACISM, PREJUDICE, AND DISCRIMINATION ARE AFFRONTS TO THE WORK OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS. JESUS COMMANDS US TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER AS HE LOVES US (JOHN 13:34). IF GOD IS IMPARTIAL AND LOVES US WITH IMPARTIALITY, THEN WE NEED TO LOVE OTHERS WITH THAT SAME HIGH STANDARD. JESUS TEACHES IN MATTHEW 25 THAT WHATEVER WE DO TO THE LEAST OF HIS BROTHERS, WE DO TO HIM. IF WE TREAT A PERSON WITH CONTEMPT, WE ARE MISTREATING A PERSON CREATED IN GOD’S IMAGE; WE ARE HURTING SOMEBODY WHOM GOD LOVES AND FOR WHOM JESUS DIED. RACISM, IN VARYING FORMS AND TO VARIOUS DEGREES, HAS BEEN A PLAGUE ON HUMANITY FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS. BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF ALL ETHNICITIES, THIS SHOULD NOT BE. VICTIMS OF RACISM, PREJUDICE, AND DISCRIMINATION NEED TO FORGIVE. EPHESIANS 4:32 DECLARES, “BE KIND AND COMPASSIONATE TO ONE ANOTHER, FORGIVING EACH OTHER, JUST AS IN CHRIST GOD FORGAVE YOU.” RACISTS MAY NOT DESERVE YOUR FORGIVENESS, BUT WE DESERVED GOD’S FORGIVENESS FAR LESS. THOSE WHO PRACTICE RACISM, PREJUDICE, AND DISCRIMINATION NEED TO REPENT. “PRESENT YOURSELVES TO GOD AS BEING ALIVE FROM THE DEAD, AND YOUR MEMBERS AS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO GOD” (ROMANS 6:13). MAY GALATIANS 3:28 BE COMPLETELY REALIZED, “THERE IS NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK, SLAVE NOR FREE, MALE NOR FEMALE, FOR YOU ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS.”WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT DISCRIMINATION? DISCRIMINATION IS ITSELF THE NEUTRAL ACT OF PERCEIVING DIFFERENCES. IN MOST CONTEXTS, HOWEVER, DISCRIMINATION IS A NEGATIVE TERM REFERRING TO THE PRACTICE OF UNFAIRLY TREATING A PERSON OR GROUP OF PEOPLE DIFFERENTLY FROM OTHER PEOPLE OR GROUPS OF PEOPLE. EXCEPT WHAT THE LORD HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN HIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12, DISCRIMINATION THAT IS NOT FROM THE LORD IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY DAMNED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15. DISCRIMINATION CAN BE BASED ON DISABILITIES, RACE, ETHNICITY, INTELLIGENCE, OR ANY NUMBER OF FACTORS THAT MAKE HUMAN BEINGS DIFFERENT. DISCRIMINATION IS NOT THE SAME AS DISCERNMENT. DISCERNMENT IS PROPER DISCRIMINATION BASED ON TRUTH AND FACT. FOR EXAMPLE, DISCERNMENT MAY NOT CHOOSE TO HIRE SOMEONE BECAUSE HE SHOWED UP FIFTEEN MINUTES LATE FOR AN INTERVIEW REEKING OF ALCOHOL. DISCERNMENT RIGHTLY ASSESSES THAT PERSON AS AN UNSUITABLE CANDIDATE FOR A RESPONSIBLE JOB. DISCRIMINATION, ON THE OTHER HAND, MAY CHOOSE TO NOT HIRE SOMEONE SIMPLY BECAUSE HE IS OF A DIFFERENT RACE OR DID NOT WEAR EXPENSIVE CLOTHING TO THE INTERVIEW. DISCRIMINATION WRONGLY JUDGES A PERSON BASED ONLY ON EXTERNAL FACTORS OR PERSONAL PREFERENCE. ONE OF THE FIRST PROBLEMS THAT AROSE IN THE EARLY CHURCH WAS DUE TO DISCRIMINATION: “BUT AS THE BELIEVERS RAPIDLY MULTIPLIED, THERE WERE RUMBLINGS OF DISCONTENT. THE GREEK-SPEAKING BELIEVERS COMPLAINED ABOUT THE HEBREW-SPEAKING BELIEVERS, SAYING THAT THEIR WIDOWS WERE BEING DISCRIMINATED AGAINST IN THE DAILY DISTRIBUTION OF FOOD” (ACTS 6:1, NLT). THE JERUSALEM CHURCH WAS MULTI-ETHNIC, AND SOME RACIAL PREJUDICE CREPT INTO THEIR PRACTICES AND CAUSED TROUBLE. THIS SQUABBLE PULLED THE APOSTLES AWAY FROM TEACHING AND PREACHING, SO THE CHURCH ELECTED THE FIRST DEACONS TO DEAL WITH THE PROBLEM AND MAKE SURE NO ONE WAS BEING DISCRIMINATED AGAINST (ACTS 6:2–3). DISCRIMINATION WAS ALSO A PROBLEM FOR THE FIRST JEWISH BELIEVERS IN JESUS. BECAUSE GOD’S MESSIAH HAD COME THROUGH THE LINE OF DAVID AND TO THE JEWS FIRST (ROMANS 1:16), THEY ASSUMED HE WAS THEIR MESSIAH ONLY. DISAGREEMENT AROSE THEN AS GENTILES WERE ADDED TO THE CHURCH. SOME JEWISH LEADERS WANTED TO KNOW HOW “JEWISH” THE GENTILE BELIEVERS MUST BECOME (ACTS 14:27; 15:5). MANY JEWS COULD NOT BELIEVE THAT MERE FAITH IN THEIR MESSIAH WAS ENOUGH TO JUSTIFY GENTILES AS IT HAD THEM. SURELY THE GENTILES SHOULD HAVE TO DO SOMETHING “JEWISH,” SUCH AS OBSERVE THE SABBATH OR BE CIRCUMCISED, TO BE SAVED (SEE ACTS 15:1 AND GALATIANS 5:1–12). THIS CLASH OF CULTURES, WITH ITS THEOLOGICAL IMPLICATIONS, NECESSITATED THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL (ACTS 15:2–35). THE MODERN CHURCH OFTEN WRESTLES WITH SIMILAR PROBLEMS. CHRISTIANS CAN DISCRIMINATE AGAINST CERTAIN PEOPLE GROUPS OR LIFESTYLES, UNSURE IF THE SAME FAITH THAT SAVED US IS ENOUGH TO SAVE “THOSE PEOPLE,” TOO (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). NO HUMAN BEING IS FULLY FREE OF PREJUDICE OR DISCRIMINATION. IT’S PART OF OUR SELFISH NATURE TO PREFER THOSE OF OUR OWN KIND, WHATEVER THAT REPRESENTS TO US. RACES TEND TO CONGREGATE IN THEIR OWN NEIGHBORHOODS AND CHURCHES, PREFERRING THEIR WAY OF DOING THINGS TO THAT OF OTHER RACES OR NATIONALITIES. PREFERENCES ARE FINE AS LONG AS THEY DON’T TURN INTO LEGALISTIC DISCRIMINATION AGAINST BELIEVERS WHO DIFFER ON NON-ESSENTIAL ASPECTS OF FAITH. WITHOUT REALIZING IT, WE CAN ALL BE GUILTY OF DISCRIMINATION. LEGALISTS DISCRIMINATE AGAINST THOSE THEY JUDGE AS REBELS, WHILE REBELS DISCRIMINATE AGAINST TRADITIONALISTS. THE GOAL SHOULD BE TO DISAGREE WITHOUT DISCRIMINATING. WE CAN OVERCOME OUR TENDENCY TOWARD DISCRIMINATION BY MODELING JESUS’ ATTITUDE OF HUMBLE SERVICE (MATTHEW 20:28). HE WASHED THE FEET OF JUDAS, KNOWING THAT JUDAS WAS TRAITOR (JOHN 13:27). HE MINISTERED IN GENTILE REGIONS AND IN SAMARIA (MARK 7:24, 31; JOHN 4:4). RATHER THAN INCITE DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN “US AND THEM,” JESUS’ COMING TO EARTH BROKE DOWN THE BARRIERS THAT SEPARATED PEOPLE: “HE HIMSELF IS OUR PEACE, WHO HAS MADE THE TWO GROUPS ONE AND HAS DESTROYED THE BARRIER, THE DIVIDING WALL OF HOSTILITY” (EPHESIANS 2:14). WE CAN PRACTICE THE INSTRUCTION OF PHILIPPIANS 2:3, WHICH SAYS, “DO NOTHING OUT OF SELFISH AMBITION OR VAIN CONCEIT. RATHER, IN HUMILITY VALUE OTHERS ABOVE YOURSELVES.” GOD HAS MADE ALL WHO TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST AS LORD AND SAVIOR ONE. JEWS AND GREEKS, RICH AND POOR, EVERY NATION, AND EVERY ETHNICITY—JESUS HAS FORMED HIS CHURCH FROM ALL GROUPS (GALATIANS 3:28; REVELATION 5:9). THERE SHOULD BE NO DISCRIMINATION WITHIN THE BODY OF CHRIST BECAUSE THERE IS NO DISCRIMINATION WITH GOD (ACTS 10:34).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT PREJUDICE? BROADLY SPEAKING, PREJUDICE IS PREFERENTIAL BIAS, AND IT CAN BE EITHER FAVORABLE OR UNFAVORABLE. BUT THE TERM PREJUDICE MOST OFTEN REFERS TO A NEGATIVE OPINION, NOT BASED ON FACT OR EXPERIENCE, FORMED WITHOUT JUST GROUNDS OR SUFFICIENT KNOWLEDGE. EXCEPT WHAT THE LORD HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN HIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12, PREJUDICE THAT IS NOT FROM THE LORD IS ALWAYS ETERNALLY DAMNED IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15. PREJUDICE TARGETS GROUPS OR TYPES OF PEOPLE RATHER THAN RESPONDING TO PEOPLE AS INDIVIDUALS. PREJUDICE IS USUALLY EXPRESSED AS UNREASONABLE AND HOSTILE FEELINGS, OPINIONS, OR ATTITUDES TOWARD ETHNIC, RACIAL, SOCIAL, OR RELIGIOUS GROUPS. PREJUDICE HAS BEEN A SIGNIFICANT PART OF RELIGIOUS HISTORY, WITH SOME EVEN DEFENDING ACTS OF PREJUDICE IN THE NAME OF CHRISTIANITY. IT’S GOOD TO LOOK AT WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT PREJUDICE. HUMANS HAVE A NATURAL TENDENCY TO SHOW PREJUDICE TOWARD ANYONE WHO IS DIFFERENT. BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS WERE WRITTEN DURING TIMES OF HUMAN HISTORY WHEN RACIAL, NATIONAL, AND SEXUAL PREJUDICE WAS EXPECTED. WOMEN WERE TREATED AS PROPERTY, AND THE ENSLAVEMENT OF OTHER NATIONALITIES WAS COMMON. WHEN GOD GAVE MOSES THE LAW FOR ISRAEL, HE INCORPORATED MORAL AND ETHICAL STANDARDS THAT WERE UNHEARD OF IN THAT BARBARIC DAY (DEUTERONOMY 4:8). GOD DECREED THAT HIS PEOPLE WOULD BE DIFFERENT FROM THE VIOLENT AND GODLESS NATIONS AROUND THEM (LEVITICUS 20:26). PART OF THAT DIFFERENCE WOULD BE IN THE WAY THEY WERE TO TREAT OTHERS: FOREIGNERS AMONG THEM WERE TO BE TREATED AS THEIR OWN BROTHERS (LEVITICUS 19:34), ELIMINATING PREJUDICE FROM THEIR RANKS. PREJUDICE AMONG JEWS, GENTILES, AND SAMARITANS WAS RAMPANT IN JESUS’ DAY. JEWS HATED SAMARITANS AND CONSIDERED GENTILES UNCLEAN. JESUS TRANSCENDED THE PREJUDICE BY PLACING PARTICULAR EMPHASIS ON A GENTILE MAN’S FAITH (MATTHEW 8:10–11) AND THE KINDNESS OF A SAMARITAN (LUKE 10:30–36). GOD HAD CHOSEN THE NATION OF ISRAEL THROUGH WHOM HE WOULD SEND HIS MESSIAH (ROMANS 1:16), AND THE JEWS WERE PROUD OF THEIR HERITAGE (SEE JOHN 8:33). WHEN THE CHURCH BEGAN, THE FIRST JEWISH CONVERTS TO CHRISTIANITY BELIEVED GOD’S SALVATION BELONGED SOLELY TO THEM. BUT AS NON-JEWS BEGAN TO RESPOND IN FAITH TO THE GOSPEL, THE INGRAINED JEWISH PREJUDICE LED QUICKLY TO DISCORD AND CONTROVERSY WITHIN THE CHURCH (ACTS 11:1; 15:5). GOD GAVE THE APOSTLE PETER A VISION TO TEACH HIM THAT GOD IS NOT PREJUDICED AND WILL NOT TOLERATE PREJUDICE IN HIS PEOPLE. BECAUSE OF WHAT GOD REVEALED TO HIM, PETER SAID, “I NOW REALIZE HOW TRUE IT IS THAT GOD DOES NOT SHOW FAVORITISM BUT ACCEPTS FROM EVERY NATION THE ONE WHO FEARS HIM AND DOES WHAT IS RIGHT” (ACTS 10:34–35). PAUL, CHOSEN SPECIFICALLY BY GOD AS THE APOSTLE TO THE GENTILES (GALATIANS 2:8), EXPLAINED THAT JESUS, THE JEWISH MESSIAH, OFFERS SALVATION TO EVERYONE WHO TRUSTS IN HIM. THAT FAITH GRAFTS EVERY BELIEVER INTO GOD’S FAMILY. PAUL WROTE, “SO IN CHRIST JESUS YOU ARE ALL CHILDREN OF GOD THROUGH FAITH, FOR ALL OF YOU WHO WERE BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST HAVE CLOTHED YOURSELVES WITH CHRIST. THERE IS NEITHER JEW NOR GENTILE, NEITHER SLAVE NOR FREE, NOR IS THERE MALE AND FEMALE, FOR YOU ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS. IF YOU BELONG TO CHRIST, THEN YOU ARE ABRAHAM’S SEED, AND HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE” (GALATIANS 3:26–29). THERE ARE NO SECOND-CLASS CHRISTIANS. FAITH IN CHRIST IS THE GREAT EQUALIZER, ERADICATING ANY FOUNDATION FOR PREJUDICE. THE HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF FIGHTING AND BLOODSHED IN THE NAME OF CHRIST—PROTESTANTS KILLING CATHOLICS AND CATHOLICS KILLING PROTESTANTS—LOOK NOTHING LIKE THE CHRISTIANITY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. RELIGIOUS PREJUDICE IS JUST AS EVIL AS ANY OTHER KIND AND IS NOWHERE VALIDATED BY JESUS OR THE APOSTLES. RELIGIOUS PREJUDICE IS STILL RAMPANT IN MANY PARTS OF THE WORLD AND IS DIRECTLY OPPOSED TO EVERYTHING JESUS TAUGHT. WHILE WE CAN STRONGLY DISAGREE WITH OTHER CHRISTIANS IN DOCTRINE AND LOVINGLY OPPOSE FALSE TEACHING OF EVERY KIND, WE ARE NEVER TO FORCE OUR VIEWS THROUGH HATRED, COERCION, OR VIOLENCE (SEE JOHN 18:36). JESUS’ TEACHING COMBATS PREJUDICE. GOD “CAUSES HIS SUN TO RISE ON THE EVIL AND THE GOOD,” JESUS SAID, “AND SENDS RAIN ON THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE UNRIGHTEOUS” (MATTHEW 5:45). “LOVE YOUR ENEMIES,” JESUS SAID, “DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, PRAY FOR THOSE WHO MISTREAT YOU. IF SOMEONE SLAPS YOU ON ONE CHEEK, TURN TO THEM THE OTHER ALSO. IF SOMEONE TAKES YOUR COAT, DO NOT WITHHOLD YOUR SHIRT FROM THEM. GIVE TO EVERYONE WHO ASKS YOU, AND IF ANYONE TAKES WHAT BELONGS TO YOU, DO NOT DEMAND IT BACK. DO TO OTHERS AS YOU WOULD HAVE THEM DO TO YOU” (LUKE 6:27–31). SUCH COMMANDS STEER US AWAY FROM PREJUDICE OF ANY KIND. THE HOLY BIBLE STATES THAT LOVE MUST GOVERN EVERY ACTION WE TAKE (1 CORINTHIANS 16:14), AND PREJUDICE IS OPPOSED TO LOVE. LOVE SEES THE IMAGE OF GOD IN EVERY INDIVIDUAL; PREJUDICE PRE-ASSIGNS JUDGMENT WITHOUT JUST CAUSE. FIRST CORINTHIANS 13:4–8 DEFINES WHAT LOVE LOOKS LIKE. WE ARE NOT THE JUDGES OF A PERSON’S WORTHINESS. FIRST CORINTHIANS 4:5 SAYS THAT WE SHOULD NOT “PRONOUNCE JUDGMENT BEFORE THE TIME, BEFORE THE LORD COMES, WHO WILL BRING TO LIGHT THE THINGS NOW HIDDEN IN DARKNESS AND WILL DISCLOSE THE PURPOSES OF THE HEART. THEN EACH ONE WILL RECEIVE HIS COMMENDATION FROM GOD.” PREJUDICE HAS NO PLACE IN THE HEART OF A BELIEVER IN CHRIST. OUR LIVES ARE TO BE RULED BY HUMILITY, OBEDIENCE, AND LOVE FOR GOD AND OTHERS (ROMANS 13:7–9). PREJUDICE VIOLATES ALL THREE. TO BE PREJUDICED MEANS WE CONSIDER OURSELVES BETTER THAN SOMEONE ELSE, WHICH IS PRIDE (PHILIPPIANS 2:3). IT MEANS WE ARE DIRECTLY DISOBEYING JESUS’ COMMAND TO TREAT OTHERS AS WE WOULD WANT TO BE TREATED (MATTHEW 7:12). AND IT MEANS THAT WE ARE NOT FULLY LOVING GOD, SINCE WE ARE UNWILLING TO LOVE PEOPLE CREATED IN HIS IMAGE (1 JOHN 4:20–21). DUE TO OUR FALLEN HUMAN NATURES, WE ALL STRUGGLE WITH SOME FORM OF PREJUDICE; WE SHOULD BE QUICK TO RECOGNIZE IT AS SIN AND ASK THE LORD TO RID US OF IT. WHEN WE ARE WILLING TO SEE OUR PREJUDICE AS GOD SEES IT, WE CAN REPENT OF IT AND SEEK HIS HELP IN CHANGING IT (1 JOHN 1:9).WHAT ARE THE BODILY DISCHARGES MENTIONED IN LEVITICUS 15, AND WHY DID THEY MAKE A PERSON UNCLEAN? THERE ARE FOUR TYPES OF BODILY DISCHARGES MENTIONED IN LEVITICUS 15, AND ALL FOUR RENDERED ONE “UNCLEAN” FOR AT LEAST SEVEN DAYS AND REQUIRED SACRIFICES TO BE DECLARED “CLEAN” AGAIN. THE FOUR TYPES OF DISCHARGE ARE 1) A CHRONIC MALE DISCHARGE (VERSES 1–15), 2) EMISSIONS OF SEMEN (VERSES 16–18), 3) A WOMAN’S DISCHARGE DURING MENSTRUATION (VERSES 19–24), AND 4) A CHRONIC FEMALE ISSUE OF BLOOD (VERSES 25–30). THE CHRONIC MALE DISCHARGE WAS MOST LIKELY DUE TO SOME KIND OF VENEREAL DISEASE, SO ALL FOUR BODILY DISCHARGES HAVE TO DO WITH FERTILITY (OR PERIODS OF INFERTILITY) AND THE PROPER FUNCTION OF THE SEXUAL ORGANS. THE LAW DOES NOT GIVE A DIRECT REASON FOR THE RULES CONCERNING BODILY DISCHARGES, BUT A VERSE NEAR THE END OF LEVITICUS 15 GIVES THE BEST HINT: “SO THEY WILL NOT DIE IN THEIR UNCLEANNESS FOR DEFILING MY DWELLING PLACE, WHICH IS AMONG THEM” (LEVITICUS 15:31). THE QUESTION NATURALLY ARISES, WHY SHOULD DISCHARGES FROM SEX ORGANS PUT SOMEONE AT RISK OF DEATH FOR DEFILING THE SANCTUARY? THE ANSWER IS MOST LIKELY RELATED TO THE ANALOGY BETWEEN THE “ONE-FLESH RELATIONSHIP” OF A MAN AND WOMAN, AND THE DESIRED RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN GOD AND HIS PEOPLE. THE PROPHETS OFTEN SPOKE OF IDOLATRY IN ISRAEL AS “ADULTERY,” IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT GOD HAD CHOSEN ISRAEL AS A HOLY PEOPLE UNTO HIMSELF. THE RITE OF CIRCUMCISION WAS GIVEN TO ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 17. THUS, ALL THE MALES AMONG GOD’S PEOPLE WERE TO BE PHYSICALLY MARKED (ON THE SEXUAL ORGAN) AS SET APART FOR THE LORD. ABRAHAM AND ALL HIS “SEED” WERE TO “WALK BEFORE ME FAITHFULLY AND BE BLAMELESS” (GENESIS 17:1). IN LIGHT OF CIRCUMCISION AS A COVENANTAL SIGN, AN ENTIRE CHAPTER DEVOTED TO THE PRODUCTIVITY AND PROPER USE OF THE SEXUAL ORGANS (LEVITICUS 15) DOESN’T SEEM SO OUT OF PLACE. THE VERY FIRST COMMAND TO ADAM WAS “BE FRUITFUL AND INCREASE IN NUMBER” (GENESIS 1:28). AFTER SIN ENTERED THE WORLD THROUGH ADAM, ABRAHAM AND HIS MIRACULOUS SEED WERE TO FULFILL ADAM’S COMMISSION TO “BE FRUITFUL” AS GOD’S REPRESENTATIVE ON EARTH (SEE GENESIS 12:2–3). FROM THE BEGINNING, NOTHING BORE GREATER WITNESS TO THE GOD OF CREATION THAN THE PROPER MEANS OF PROCREATION; SO, WHEN THE LAW WAS GIVEN, THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE INSTRUCTED TO TAKE SERIOUSLY THE PROPER AND PRODUCTIVE USE OF THEIR SEXUAL ORGANS—ALL FOUR BODILY DISCHARGES IN LEVITICUS 15 ARE “MARKERS” OF INAPPROPRIATE OR UNPRODUCTIVE USE OF THOSE ORGANS, JUST AS CIRCUMCISION “MARKED” ONE AS A “SEPARATED” CHILD OF GOD THROUGH THE SEED OF ABRAHAM. DURING PERIODS OF UNCLEANNESS (OF WHICH THE BODILY DISCHARGES WERE A SIGN), SEXUAL ACTIVITY WAS UNFRUITFUL AND LEAST LIKELY TO BE HONORING TO GOD, AND SO GOD FORBADE PHYSICAL CONTACT, INCLUDING SEXUAL ACTIVITY, WITH THE “UNCLEAN.” LEVITICUS 15 ALSO ENFORCED THE ONGOING AWARENESS AMONG GOD’S PEOPLE OF THEIR NEED TO REMAIN SET APART FOR HIM ALONE. IN TIMES OF UNCLEANNESS, GOD’S PEOPLE WERE TO HAVE AN EAGER DESIRE TO RETURN TO FULL PRODUCTIVITY FOR GOD’S SAKE AMONG THE NATIONS, GIVEN THAT HE HAD MADE HIS “DWELLING PLACE” AMONG THEM (VERSE 31). THE LAW’S ADDED REQUIREMENT OF CLEANSING AND SACRIFICE ONCE THE BODILY DISCHARGES HAD ENDED WAS PRIMARILY TO EXPRESS THE INDIVIDUAL’S RE-CONSECRATION TO GOD. THE CLEANSED WERE “BETROTHED” TO GOD AND SPIRITUALLY “FERTILE”; THEY WERE “SEPARATED” TO GOD AND DESIRED TO INCREASE THEIR TRIBE AND THUS PUBLISH GOD’S NAME THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW (ROMANS 6:14) AND ARE NOT BOUND BY THE LAW’S STRICT REQUIREMENTS CONCERNING CIRCUMCISION, BODILY DISCHARGES, AND SEXUAL ACTIVITY. HOWEVER, WE ARE STILL A “SANCTIFIED” PEOPLE IN THAT WE ARE SET APART IN CHRIST TO BE HOLY—WE ARE GOD’S SANCTUARY NOW. AS SUCH, WE ARE TO BEHAVE SEXUALLY AS THOSE “BETROTHED” TO GOD AND HONOR HIM WITH OUR BODIES (1 CORINTHIANS 6:12–20; EPHESIANS 5:18–33). WHY WERE A HUSBAND AND WIFE CONSIDERED UNCLEAN AFTER THEY HAD FORBIDDEN SEXUAL RELATIONS? LEVITICUS 15:18 SAYS, “WHEN A MAN HAS SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A WOMAN AND THERE IS AN EMISSION OF SEMEN, BOTH OF THEM MUST BATHE WITH WATER, AND THEY WILL BE UNCLEAN TILL EVENING.” THIS COMMAND MUST BE SPEAKING OF SEXUAL INTERCOURSE BETWEEN A MARRIED COUPLE, SINCE THE LAW ELSEWHERE FORBIDS ADULTERY AND FORNICATION. SO, ANY TIME A HUSBAND AND WIFE HAD SEXUAL INTERCOURSE, THEY WOULD BE CONSIDERED UNCLEAN FOR THE REST OF THE DAY. IT SEEMS STRANGE, IF MARITAL SEX IS NOT SINFUL, THAT IT WOULD MAKE A MARRIED COUPLE UNCLEAN. BEING UNCLEAN ACCORDING TO THE LAW WAS NOT SYNONYMOUS WITH BEING SINFUL. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW SPEAKS OF TWO KINDS OF UNCLEANNESS—MORAL AND CEREMONIAL. MORAL UNCLEANNESS WAS CAUSED BY IMMORAL ACTS SUCH AS THOSE LISTED IN LEVITICUS 20:10–21, WITH PUNISHMENTS RANGING FROM CHILDLESSNESS TO DEATH. THE “IMPURITY” CAUSED BY MARITAL SEX WAS OF THE CEREMONIAL KIND AND CARRIED NO PUNISHMENT. AN UNCLEAN PERSON HAD TO AVOID TOUCHING HOLY THINGS AND FOLLOW THE LAW’S INSTRUCTIONS TO RETURN TO A STATE OF CLEANNESS. UNCLEANNESS KEPT A PERSON FROM APPROACHING THE SANCTUARY (NUMBERS 5:3). AN UNCLEAN PERSON COULD NOT EAT CONSECRATED FOOD OR EVEN BRING IT AS A TITHE (LEVITICUS 7:20–21; DEUTERONOMY 26:14). IF A PERSON WAS UNCLEAN DURING THE TIME OF PASSOVER, HE OR SHE HAD TO WAIT ONE MONTH BEFORE CELEBRATING THE FEAST (NUMBERS 9:6–13). IN ADDITION TO MARITAL SEXUAL RELATIONS, THERE WERE OTHER CAUSES OF CEREMONIAL UNCLEANNESS. A NOCTURNAL EMISSION OF SEMEN CAUSED A MAN TO BE CEREMONIALLY UNCLEAN THAT DAY, AND HE HAD TO SPEND THE DAY OUTSIDE THE CAMP (DEUTERONOMY 23:10–11). ALSO, WOMEN WERE CEREMONIALLY UNCLEAN WHEN MENSTRUATING (LEVITICUS 15:19–23) AND AFTER GIVING BIRTH (LEVITICUS 12:1–8). IN MARRIAGE, TWO BECOME ONE (GENESIS 2:24; MATTHEW 19:4–6) AND SHARE THE CEREMONIAL UNCLEANNESS IN SEXUAL UNION (LEVITICUS 15:18). BUT THERE IS NOTHING SINFUL OR IMMORAL ABOUT MARITAL SEX, WHICH WAS GOD’S INVENTION AND DECREE FOR HUMANS, EVEN BEFORE SIN ENTERED THE HUMAN RACE (GENESIS 1:28). WE CAN ASSUME ANY NUMBER OF REASONS GOD HAD FOR MAKING THESE RULES GOVERNING UNCLEANNESS, FROM PHYSICAL HYGIENE FOR INDIVIDUALS AND COMMUNITIES TO HELPING COUPLES APPRECIATE THE SPECIALNESS OF HIS GIFT OF SEX. IN CONTRAST, SOME ANCIENT SOCIETIES HAD DESCENDED INTO A SHOCKINGLY FOUL AND SAVAGE STATE, LIVING MORE LIKE WILD ANIMALS DRIVEN BY EVERY KIND OF IMPULSE RATHER THAN LIVING AS GOD’S HIGHEST CREATION, MADE IN HIS IMAGE (GENESIS 1:26–27). BUT THE ULTIMATE PURPOSE FOR EVERYTHING IN THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL. IN THE CASE OF THE LAWS GOVERNING UNCLEANNESS, THE PURPOSE WAS TO SHOW THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL THAT GOD IS HOLY AND MANKIND IS NOT. THE FACT THAT NORMAL SEXUAL RELATIONS CAUSED A MARRIED COUPLE TO BECOME CEREMONIALLY UNCLEAN SHOWS THAT WE ARE IMPURE BEFORE GOD, EVEN WHEN WE ARE NOT COMMITTING OUTRIGHT SIN. WE ARE FALLEN PEOPLE LIVING IN A FALLEN WORLD, AND EVEN THE DAY-TO-DAY ACTIVITIES OF LIFE MAKE US UNCLEAN. WE REQUIRE CLEANSING BEFORE WE CAN APPROACH THE HOLY GOD. GOD TOLD ISRAEL, “YOU ARE TO BE HOLY TO ME BECAUSE I, THE LORD, AM HOLY, AND I HAVE SET YOU APART FROM THE NATIONS TO BE MY OWN” (LEVITICUS 20:26). ISRAEL’S LACK OF HOLINESS WAS KEPT FRONT-AND-CENTER IN THE LAW. “WHAT IS THE USE OF THE LAW? IT WAS GIVEN...TO SHOW THAT WE SIN” (GALATIANS 3:19, CEV). WHAT ISRAEL NEEDED—AND WHAT ALL OF US NEED—IS THE FAITH OF ABRAHAM, BECAUSE “THOSE WHO HAVE FAITH ARE CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM” (VERSE 7), THAT IS, THOSE WHO TRUST GOD’S PROMISES ARE RECIPIENTS OF GOD’S BLESSING.IS A WET DREAM/NOCTURNAL EMISSION A TEMPTATION/SIN? WET DREAMS/NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS ARE FAIRLY COMMON IN THE LIVES OF MEN. THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS "EMISSIONS" IN A FEW PLACES (LEVITICUS 15:16,18,32; 22:4; DEUTERONOMY 23:10). DEUTERONOMY 23:10 SPECIFICALLY REFERS TO NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS: "IF ONE OF YOUR MEN IS UNCLEAN BECAUSE OF A NOCTURNAL EMISSION, HE IS TO GO OUTSIDE THE CAMP AND STAY THERE." MANY YOUNG MEN (AND OLDER MEN) STRUGGLE WITH THIS CONCEPT. IS A WET DREAM / NOCTURNAL EMISSION SINFUL? HOW CAN IT BE A SIN IF WE HAVE NO CONTROL OVER IT? ULTIMATELY, WE CANNOT CONTROL WHAT WE DREAM ABOUT OR WHAT HAPPENS WITH OUR BODIES WHILE WE ARE ASLEEP. HOWEVER, IF WE ARE FILLING OUR MINDS WITH LUSTFUL / SINFUL THINGS DURING THE DAY, IT WILL LIKELY SHOW UP IN OUR DREAMS. A NOCTURNAL EMISSION IS A NATURAL BODILY FUNCTION THAT IS MADE MORE FREQUENT BY SEXUAL OVER-STIMULATION. A NOCTURNAL EMISSION IS NOT SINFUL IN AND OF ITSELF, BUT IT CAN BE THE RESULT OF SINFUL THOUGHTS, DESIRES, AND INPUT. IF YOU HAVE A WET DREAM / NOCTURNAL EMISSION, EXAMINE YOUR THOUGHT LIFE. EXAMINE WHAT SORT OF IMAGES YOU ARE EXPOSING YOURSELF TO. IF YOU FIND THAT YOU HAVE ALLOWED YOURSELF TO BE "INFLAMED" BY LUST, CONFESS THAT TO THE LORD AND ASK FOR HIS HELP IN OVERCOMING IT. IN SUCH A CASE, THE WET DREAM / NOCTURNAL EMISSION IS THE RESULT OF SIN, NOT A SIN IN AND OF ITSELF. FOLLOW THE WORDS OF PHILIPPIANS 4:8, “FINALLY, BROTHERS, WHATEVER IS TRUE, WHATEVER IS NOBLE, WHATEVER IS RIGHT, WHATEVER IS PURE, WHATEVER IS LOVELY, WHATEVER IS ADMIRABLE - IF ANYTHING IS EXCELLENT OR PRAISEWORTHY - THINK ABOUT SUCH THINGS.” IF YOU FIND THAT THE NOCTURNAL EMISSION / WET DREAM WAS SIMPLY THE RESULT OF THE BODY NATURALLY "RELIEVING ITSELF," YOU DO NOT NEED TO CONFESS ANYTHING TO THE LORD. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS VERY CEREMONIAL IN ITS TREATMENT OF BODILY DISCHARGES, FOR MEN AND WOMEN. THANKFULLY, WE ARE NOT BOUND BY THESE REGULATIONS. A MAN WHO HAS HAD A WET DREAM / NOCTURNAL EMISSION IS NOT "UNCLEAN." AGAIN, THE ISSUE IS WHAT IS GOING ON WITH YOUR MIND. THE REACTIONS OF OUR BODIES ARE THE RESULT OF WHAT TAKES PLACE IN OUR MINDS (MATTHEW 12:34-35).MASTURBATION/EJACULATION - IS IT A SIN ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE? THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT MENTION MASTURBATION OR STATE WHETHER OR NOT MASTURBATION IS A TEMPTATION/SIN. THE PASSAGE MOST FREQUENTLY ASSOCIATED WITH EJACULATION IS THE STORY OF ONAN IN GENESIS 38:9–10. SOME INTERPRET THIS PASSAGE TO SAY THAT “SPILLING YOUR SEED” IS A SIN. HOWEVER, THAT IS NOT WHAT THE PASSAGE IS SAYING. GOD CONDEMNED ONAN NOT FOR “SPILLING HIS SEED” BUT BECAUSE ONAN WAS REBELLIOUS. ONAN REFUSED TO FULFILL HIS DUTY TO PROVIDE AN HEIR FOR HIS DECEASED BROTHER. THE PASSAGE IS NOT ABOUT EJACULATION BUT ABOUT FULFILLING A FAMILY OBLIGATION. A SECOND PASSAGE SOMETIMES USED AS EVIDENCE THAT EJACULATION IS A SIN IS MATTHEW 5:27–30. JESUS SPEAKS AGAINST HAVING LUSTFUL THOUGHTS AND THEN SAYS, “IF YOUR RIGHT HAND CAUSES YOU TO SIN, CUT IT OFF AND THROW IT AWAY.” WHILE THERE IS CLEARLY A CONNECTION BETWEEN LUSTFUL THOUGHTS AND MASTURBATION, IT IS UNLIKELY THAT JESUS WAS ALLUDING TO THE SPECIFIC SIN OF EJACULATION IN THIS PASSAGE. THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE EXPLICITLY STATES THAT EJACULATION IS A SIN, BUT THERE IS NO QUESTION THAT THE ACTIONS THAT USUALLY LEAD TO MASTURBATION/EJACULATION ARE TEMPTING/SINFUL. MASTURBATION IS NEARLY ALWAYS THE RESULT OF LUSTFUL THOUGHTS, INAPPROPRIATE SEXUAL STIMULATION, AND/OR PORNOGRAPHY. IT IS THESE PROBLEMS THAT NEED TO BE DEALT WITH. IF THE SINS OF LUST, IMMORAL THOUGHTS, AND PORNOGRAPHY ARE FORSAKEN AND OVERCOME, MASTURBATION WILL BECOME MUCH LESS OF AN ISSUE AND TEMPTATION. MANY PEOPLE STRUGGLE WITH GUILT CONCERNING MASTURBATION/EJACULATION, WHEN, IN REALITY, THEY WOULD BE FAR BETTER OFF REPENTING OF THE TEMPTATIONS/SINS THAT LEAD THEM TO MASTURBATE. WITH THAT SAID, IS MASTURBATION/EJACULATION ITSELF A SIN? WHILE THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT DIRECTLY ANSWER THIS QUESTION, THERE DEFINITELY ARE SOME BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES THAT CAN BE APPLIED TO THE ISSUE: (1) “SO WHETHER YOU EAT OR DRINK OR WHATEVER YOU DO, DO IT ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD” (1 CORINTHIANS 10:31). IF WE CANNOT GIVE GOD GLORY FOR SOMETHING, WE SHOULD NOT DO IT. (2) “EVERYTHING THAT DOES NOT COME FROM FAITH IS SIN” (ROMANS 14:23). IF WE ARE NOT FULLY CONVINCED THAT AN ACTIVITY IS HONORING TO GOD, IT IS A SIN. (3) “DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOUR BODY IS A TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHO IS IN YOU, WHOM YOU HAVE RECEIVED FROM GOD? YOU ARE NOT YOUR OWN; YOU WERE BOUGHT AT A PRICE. THEREFORE, HONOR GOD WITH YOUR BODY” (1 CORINTHIANS 6:19–20). OUR BODIES HAVE BEEN REDEEMED AND BELONG TO GOD. (4) “THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS...SELF-CONTROL” (GALATIANS 5:22–23). MASTURBATION/EJACULATION IS ALMOST ALWAYS A SIGN OF A LACK OF SELF-CONTROL. THESE GREAT TRUTHS SHOULD HAVE A POWERFUL IMPACT ON WHAT WE DO WITH OUR BODIES. IN LIGHT OF THESE PRINCIPLES, MANY CONCLUDE THAT MASTURBATION/EJACULATION IS ALWAYS TEMPTING/SINFUL. MASTURBATION/EJACULATION IS A QUESTIONABLE ACTIVITY, AT BEST—WHETHER IT CAN GLORIFY GOD; WHETHER IT CAN BE DONE IN ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE THAT IT IS RIGHT; AND WHETHER IT CAN HONOR GOD AS THE OWNER OF OUR BODIES. IF DONE WITH ABSOLUTELY NO LUST, IMMORAL THOUGHTS, OR PORNOGRAPHY, WITH FULL ASSURANCE THAT IT IS GOOD AND RIGHT, WITH THANKS GIVEN TO GOD FOR THE PLEASURE IT BRINGS (SEE 1 CORINTHIANS 10:30), IS IT STILL A SIN TO MASTURBATE? THE MOST WE CAN SAY IS MAYBE NOT. HOWEVER, WE HAVE SERIOUS DOUBTS WHETHER THIS SCENARIO EVER TRULY EXISTS.IS IT EVER NOT A TEMPTATION/SIN TO MASTURBATE/EJACULATE? THE SITUATION IS THIS: A HUSBAND AND WIFE ARE SEPARATED FOR A LONG PERIOD OF TIME, THEY HAVE EACH OTHER’S PERMISSION TO MASTURBATE/EJACULATE, AND THEY MASTURBATE/EJACULATE WITHOUT PORNOGRAPHY OR HAVING LUSTFUL OR IMMORAL THOUGHTS ABOUT OTHERS. WOULD IT BE A SIN TO MASTURBATE/EJACULATE IN THAT CASE? IS THERE ANYTHING WRONG WITH A MARRIED COUPLE SEPARATED DUE TO MILITARY SERVICE, FOR EXAMPLE, MASTURBATING/EJACULATING WHILE APART FROM EACH OTHER? IT IS TRUE THAT SEXUAL TENSION INCREASES WHEN A PERSON WHO IS USED TO HAVING SEX IS DENIED SEX FOR A SIGNIFICANT TIME. THIS PHYSIOLOGICAL SEXUAL TENSION CAN MAKE IT MORE DIFFICULT TO RESIST SEXUAL TEMPTATION—ADULTERY OR PORNOGRAPHY BECOMES MORE OF A RISK. AND IT IS TRUE THAT MASTURBATION/EJACULATION CAN RELIEVE SEXUAL TENSION. SO, IS THIS SITUATION AN INSTANCE WHEN IT IS NOT A SIN TO MASTURBATE/EJACULATE? THE BEST ANSWER WE CAN GIVE IS “PERHAPS.” HAVING YOUR SPOUSE’S PERMISSION WOULD MEAN THE PRINCIPLE OF 1 CORINTHIANS 7:4 WOULD NOT APPLY. THERE BEING ABSOLUTELY NO PORNOGRAPHY OR LUSTFUL OR IMMORAL THOUGHTS WOULD REMOVE THE CLEARLY TEMPTING/SINFUL ASPECTS LINKED TO MASTURBATION/EJACULATION. (WHAT USUALLY MAKE IT A SIN TO MASTURBATE ARE THE LUSTFUL DESIRES ASSOCIATED WITH THE ACT.) BUT, IN THE SITUATION OF THE SEPARATED SPOUSES, WE SHOULD NOT OVERLOOK AN IMPORTANT QUESTION: WHAT IS THE ALTERNATIVE TO MASTURBATION/EJACULATION? WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF A PERSON IN THIS SITUATION DID NOT MASTURBATE/EJACULATE? TO SAY THAT HE OR SHE WOULD BE INCAPABLE OF RESISTING TEMPTATION IS TO NEGLECT THE POWER OF THE INDWELLING HOLY SPIRIT (1 JOHN 4:4). THE HOLY BIBLE INSTRUCTS US TO FLEE SEXUAL TEMPTATION (1 CORINTHIANS 6:18; 10:13; 2 TIMOTHY 2:22). THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT TELL US TO FIND WAYS TO MAKE THE TEMPTATION LESS POWERFUL. SO, WHILE IT MIGHT NOT BE A SIN TO MASTURBATE IN THE ABOVE SITUATION, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US TO MAKE DECISIONS WITH MORE CERTAINTY THAN “MIGHT,” “MAYBE,” OR “PERHAPS.” ROMANS 14:23 SAYS, “EVERYTHING THAT DOES NOT COME FROM FAITH IS SIN.” ROMANS 14:5 INDICATES THAT WE ARE TO BE “FULLY CONVINCED” BEFORE WE DO OR NOT DO SOMETHING. THE FACT THAT “IS IT STILL A SIN TO MASTURBATE?” IS BEING ASKED SHOWS A LACK OF ASSURANCE. THE QUESTIONER IS GIVING EVIDENCE OF NOT BEING “FULLY CONVINCED.” WHILE IT MIGHT NOT BE A SIN TO MASTURBATE/EJACULATING IN THE SPECIFIC SITUATION HERE ADDRESSED, WE KNOW THIS FOR SURE: “BROTHERS AND SISTERS, WE HAVE AN OBLIGATION—BUT IT IS NOT TO THE FLESH, TO LIVE ACCORDING TO IT” (ROMANS 8:12).WHAT IS ONANISM? ONANISM IS YET ANOTHER ENGLISH WORD THAT HAS ITS ROOTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE TERM ITSELF COMES FROM A CHARACTER IN THE BOOK OF GENESIS. ONANISM, ALSO CALLED COITUS INTERRUPTUS, IS THE “INTERRUPTING” OF SEXUAL INTERCOURSE—SPECIFICALLY, THE PURPOSEFUL WITHDRAWAL OF THE PENIS FROM THE VAGINA BEFORE EJACULATION OCCURS. ONANISM IS SYNONYMOUS WITH THE “WITHDRAWAL METHOD” OF BIRTH CONTROL; HOWEVER, WITHIN JUDAISM, ONANISM IS GIVEN A BROAD DEFINITION, ENCOMPASSING WITHDRAWAL (COITUS INTERRUPTUS), MASTURBATION, AND ANY OTHER “IMPROPER EMISSION OF SEED.” IN PATRIARCHAL SOCIETIES OF THE ANCIENT NEAR EAST, THE UNINTERRUPTED PASSING ON OF LAND AND PROPERTY FROM FATHER TO SON WAS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT. IT WAS SO IMPORTANT THAT THE MOSAIC LAW OUTLINED THE REQUIREMENTS FOR LEVIRATE MARRIAGE: IF A MARRIED MAN DIED CHILDLESS, HIS BROTHER (OR ANOTHER FAMILY MEMBER) WAS OBLIGED TO MARRY THE WIDOW AND SIRE A SON WHO COULD INHERIT THE DEAD MAN’S PROPERTY AND CARRY ON THE MAN’S NAME (DEUTERONOMY 25:5–10). THE PRACTICE OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE WAS UNDERSTOOD AND ACCEPTED BY THE ISRAELITES FAR EARLIER THAN THE GIVING OF THE LAW, AND WE HAVE AN EXAMPLE OF IT IN GENESIS 38; THAT’S WHERE WE FIND THE STORY OF ONAN AND HIS ONANISM. JUDAH’S SON ER WAS KILLED BY GOD FOR HIS EVIL LIFESTYLE, AND, SINCE ER HAD NOT FATHERED A SON, ER’S WIFE, TAMAR, FOLLOWED THE TRADITION OF LEVIRATE MARRIAGE AND MARRIED HIS NEXT-OLDEST BROTHER, ONAN. ONAN WAS WILLING TO HAVE SEX WITH TAMAR, BUT HE WASN’T WILLING TO SIRE A SON WITH HER—A SON WHO WOULD NOT LEGALLY BE HIS AND WHO WOULD TAKE AWAY HIS CHANCE OF INHERITING HIS DEAD BROTHER’S PROPERTY. SO, IN THE MIDST OF SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH TAMAR, ONAN WITHDREW AND “SPILLED HIS SEMEN ON THE GROUND” (GENESIS 38:9). IN THIS WAY ONAN ENSURED HE WOULD NOT PROVIDE A CHILD TO TAMAR, EVEN THOUGH IT WAS HIS “DUTY” TO DO SO (VERSE 8). GENESIS 38:10 SAYS, “WHAT HE DID WAS WICKED IN THE LORD’S SIGHT; SO, THE LORD PUT HIM TO DEATH ALSO.” THE WORD ONANISM IS, THEREFORE, AN EPONYM, SINCE IT IS DERIVED FROM THE PERSONAL NAME OF AN INDIVIDUAL. ONAN’S ACTION OF “SPILLING HIS SEED” RATHER THAN IMPREGNATING HIS WIFE IS NOW CALLED “ONANISM.” HISTORICALLY, THERE HAS BEEN A GREAT AMOUNT OF CONFUSION ABOUT ONAN’S SIN. CONTRARY TO WHAT SOME TEACH, HIS SIN WAS NOT MASTURBATION. NOR IS GENESIS 38 TEACHING THAT THE WITHDRAWAL METHOD OF BIRTH CONTROL IS SINFUL. NO, THE SIN OF ONAN WAS HIS GREEDY, SELFISH REFUSAL TO SIRE A SON ON BEHALF OF HIS BROTHER. ONAN WAS OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THE KINGLY TRIBE AND THE TRIBE OF THE MESSIAH. IN FACT, TAMAR, THE WOMAN WRONGED BY ONAN, IS LISTED IN THE GENEALOGY OF CHRIST (MATTHEW 1:3). GOD HAD A VESTED INTEREST IN TAMAR’S CHILDREN AND JUDAH’S GRANDCHILDREN. IS ONANISM A SIN? THE TRUE CRIME OF ONAN WAS REFUSING TO SIRE A SON ON HIS BROTHER’S BEHALF, WHICH DOESN’T REALLY APPLY TO MODERN CULTURE, ANYWAY. THE DEBATE OVER MASTURBATION HAS BEEN THOROUGHLY DISCUSSED ELSEWHERE. ONANISM FOR THE PURPOSES OF BIRTH CONTROL IS FINE BIBLICALLY BUT NOT VERY EFFECTIVE PHYSICALLY—EFFECTIVENESS RATES VARY FROM 96 TO 73 PERCENT. IS THERE SUCH A THING AS ABSOLUTE TRUTH/UNIVERSAL TRUTH? IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND ABSOLUTE OR UNIVERSAL TRUTH, WE MUST BEGIN BY DEFINING TRUTH. TRUTH, ACCORDING TO THE DICTIONARY, IS “CONFORMITY TO FACT OR ACTUALITY; A STATEMENT PROVEN TO BE OR ACCEPTED AS TRUE.” SOME PEOPLE WOULD SAY THAT THERE IS NO TRUE REALITY, ONLY PERCEPTIONS AND OPINIONS. OTHERS WOULD ARGUE THAT THERE MUST BE SOME ABSOLUTE REALITY OR TRUTH. ONE VIEW SAYS THAT THERE ARE NO ABSOLUTES THAT DEFINE REALITY. THOSE WHO HOLD THIS VIEW BELIEVE EVERYTHING IS RELATIVE TO SOMETHING ELSE, AND THUS THERE CAN BE NO ACTUAL REALITY. BECAUSE OF THAT, THERE ARE ULTIMATELY NO MORAL ABSOLUTES, NO AUTHORITY FOR DECIDING IF AN ACTION IS POSITIVE OR NEGATIVE, RIGHT OR WRONG. THIS VIEW LEADS TO “SITUATIONAL ETHICS,” THE BELIEF THAT WHAT IS RIGHT OR WRONG IS RELATIVE TO THE SITUATION. THERE IS NO RIGHT OR WRONG; THEREFORE, WHATEVER FEELS OR SEEMS RIGHT AT THE TIME AND IN THAT SITUATION IS RIGHT. OF COURSE, SITUATIONAL ETHICS LEADS TO A SUBJECTIVE, “WHATEVER FEELS GOOD” MENTALITY AND LIFESTYLE, WHICH HAS A DEVASTATING EFFECT ON SOCIETY AND INDIVIDUALS. THIS IS POSTMODERNISM, CREATING A SOCIETY THAT REGARDS ALL VALUES, BELIEFS, LIFESTYLES, AND TRUTH CLAIMS AS EQUALLY VALID. THE OTHER VIEW HOLDS THAT THERE ARE INDEED ABSOLUTE REALITIES AND STANDARDS THAT DEFINE WHAT IS TRUE AND WHAT IS NOT. THEREFORE, ACTIONS CAN BE DETERMINED TO BE EITHER RIGHT OR WRONG BY HOW THEY MEASURE UP TO THOSE ABSOLUTE STANDARDS. IF THERE ARE NO ABSOLUTES, NO REALITY, CHAOS ENSUES. TAKE THE LAW OF GRAVITY, FOR INSTANCE. IF IT WERE NOT AN ABSOLUTE, WE COULD NOT BE CERTAIN WE COULD STAND OR SIT IN ONE PLACE UNTIL WE DECIDED TO MOVE. OR IF TWO PLUS TWO DID NOT ALWAYS EQUAL FOUR, THE EFFECTS ON CIVILIZATION WOULD BE DISASTROUS. LAWS OF SCIENCE AND PHYSICS WOULD BE IRRELEVANT, AND COMMERCE WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE. WHAT A MESS THAT WOULD BE! THANKFULLY, TWO PLUS TWO DOES EQUAL FOUR. THERE IS ABSOLUTE TRUTH, AND IT CAN BE FOUND AND UNDERSTOOD. TO MAKE THE STATEMENT THAT THERE IS NO ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS ILLOGICAL. YET, TODAY, MANY PEOPLE ARE EMBRACING A CULTURAL RELATIVISM THAT DENIES ANY TYPE OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH. A GOOD QUESTION TO ASK PEOPLE WHO SAY, “THERE IS NO ABSOLUTE TRUTH” IS THIS: “ARE YOU ABSOLUTELY SURE OF THAT?” IF THEY SAY “YES,” THEY HAVE MADE AN ABSOLUTE STATEMENT—WHICH ITSELF IMPLIES THE EXISTENCE OF ABSOLUTES. THEY ARE SAYING THAT THE VERY FACT THERE IS NO ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS THE ONE AND ONLY ABSOLUTE TRUTH. BESIDE THE PROBLEM OF SELF-CONTRADICTION, THERE ARE SEVERAL OTHER LOGICAL PROBLEMS ONE MUST OVERCOME TO BELIEVE THAT THERE ARE NO ABSOLUTE OR UNIVERSAL TRUTHS. ONE IS THAT ALL HUMANS HAVE LIMITED KNOWLEDGE AND FINITE MINDS AND, THEREFORE, CANNOT LOGICALLY MAKE ABSOLUTE NEGATIVE STATEMENTS. A PERSON CANNOT LOGICALLY SAY, “THERE IS NO GOD” (EVEN THOUGH MANY DO SO), BECAUSE, IN ORDER TO MAKE SUCH A STATEMENT, HE WOULD NEED TO HAVE ABSOLUTE KNOWLEDGE OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE FROM BEGINNING TO END. SINCE THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE, THE MOST ANYONE CAN LOGICALLY SAY IS “WITH THE LIMITED KNOWLEDGE I HAVE, I DO NOT BELIEVE THERE IS A GOD.” ANOTHER PROBLEM WITH THE DENIAL OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH/UNIVERSAL TRUTH IS THAT IT FAILS TO LIVE UP TO WHAT WE KNOW TO BE TRUE IN OUR OWN CONSCIENCES, OUR OWN EXPERIENCES, AND WHAT WE SEE IN THE REAL WORLD. IF THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THEN THERE IS NOTHING ULTIMATELY RIGHT OR WRONG ABOUT ANYTHING. WHAT MIGHT BE “RIGHT” FOR YOU DOES NOT MEAN IT IS “RIGHT” FOR ME. WHILE ON THE SURFACE THIS TYPE OF RELATIVISM SEEMS TO BE APPEALING, WHAT IT MEANS IS THAT EVERYBODY SETS HIS OWN RULES TO LIVE BY AND DOES WHAT HE THINKS IS RIGHT. INEVITABLY, ONE PERSON’S SENSE OF RIGHT WILL SOON CLASH WITH ANOTHER’S. WHAT HAPPENS IF IT IS “RIGHT” FOR ME TO IGNORE TRAFFIC LIGHTS, EVEN WHEN THEY ARE RED? I PUT MANY LIVES AT RISK. OR I MIGHT THINK IT IS RIGHT TO STEAL FROM YOU, AND YOU MIGHT THINK IT IS NOT RIGHT. CLEARLY, OUR STANDARDS OF RIGHT AND WRONG ARE IN CONFLICT. IF THERE IS NO ABSOLUTE TRUTH, NO STANDARD OF RIGHT AND WRONG THAT WE ARE ALL ACCOUNTABLE TO, THEN WE CAN NEVER BE SURE OF ANYTHING. PEOPLE WOULD BE FREE TO DO WHATEVER THEY WANT—MURDER, RAPE, STEAL, LIE, CHEAT, ETC., AND NO ONE COULD SAY THOSE THINGS WOULD BE WRONG. THERE COULD BE NO GOVERNMENT, NO LAWS, AND NO JUSTICE, BECAUSE ONE COULD NOT EVEN SAY THAT THE MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE HAVE THE RIGHT TO MAKE AND ENFORCE STANDARDS UPON THE MINORITY. A WORLD WITHOUT ABSOLUTES WOULD BE THE MOST HORRIBLE WORLD IMAGINABLE. FROM A SPIRITUAL STANDPOINT, THIS TYPE OF RELATIVISM RESULTS IN RELIGIOUS CONFUSION, WITH NO ONE TRUE RELIGION AND NO WAY OF HAVING A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. ALL RELIGIONS WOULD THEREFORE BE FALSE BECAUSE THEY ALL MAKE ABSOLUTE CLAIMS REGARDING THE AFTERLIFE. IT IS NOT UNCOMMON TODAY FOR PEOPLE TO BELIEVE THAT TWO DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSED RELIGIONS COULD BOTH BE EQUALLY “TRUE,” EVEN THOUGH BOTH RELIGIONS CLAIM TO HAVE THE ONLY WAY TO HEAVEN OR TEACH TWO TOTALLY OPPOSITE “TRUTHS.” PEOPLE WHO DO NOT BELIEVE IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH IGNORE THESE CLAIMS AND EMBRACE A MORE TOLERANT UNIVERSALISM THAT TEACHES ALL RELIGIONS ARE EQUAL AND ALL ROADS LEAD TO HEAVEN. PEOPLE WHO EMBRACE THIS WORLDVIEW VEHEMENTLY OPPOSE EVANGELICAL CHRISTIANS WHO BELIEVE THE HOLY BIBLE WHEN IT SAYS THAT JESUS IS “THE WAY, AND THE TRUTH, AND THE LIFE” AND THAT HE IS THE ULTIMATE MANIFESTATION OF TRUTH AND THE ONLY WAY ONE CAN GET TO HEAVEN (JOHN 14:6). TOLERANCE HAS BECOME THE ONE CARDINAL VIRTUE OF THE POSTMODERN SOCIETY, THE ONE ABSOLUTE, AND, THEREFORE, INTOLERANCE IS THE ONLY EVIL. ANY DOGMATIC BELIEF—ESPECIALLY A BELIEF IN ABSOLUTE TRUTH—IS VIEWED AS INTOLERANCE, THE ULTIMATE SIN. THOSE WHO DENY ABSOLUTE TRUTH WILL OFTEN SAY THAT IT IS ALL RIGHT TO BELIEVE WHAT YOU WANT, AS LONG AS YOU DO NOT TRY TO IMPOSE YOUR BELIEFS ON OTHERS. BUT THIS VIEW ITSELF IS A BELIEF ABOUT WHAT IS RIGHT AND WRONG, AND THOSE WHO HOLD THIS VIEW MOST DEFINITELY DO TRY TO IMPOSE IT ON OTHERS. THEY SET UP A STANDARD OF BEHAVIOR WHICH THEY INSIST OTHERS FOLLOW, THEREBY VIOLATING THE VERY THING THEY CLAIM TO UPHOLD—ANOTHER SELF-CONTRADICTING POSITION. THOSE WHO HOLD SUCH A BELIEF SIMPLY DO NOT WANT TO BE ACCOUNTABLE FOR THEIR ACTIONS. IF THERE IS ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THEN THERE ARE ABSOLUTE STANDARDS OF RIGHT AND WRONG, AND WE ARE ACCOUNTABLE TO THOSE STANDARDS. THIS ACCOUNTABILITY IS WHAT PEOPLE ARE REALLY REJECTING WHEN THEY REJECT ABSOLUTE TRUTH. THE DENIAL OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH/UNIVERSAL TRUTH AND THE CULTURAL RELATIVISM THAT COMES WITH IT ARE THE LOGICAL RESULT OF A SOCIETY THAT HAS EMBRACED THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION AS THE EXPLANATION FOR LIFE. IF NATURALISTIC EVOLUTION IS TRUE, THEN LIFE HAS NO MEANING, WE HAVE NO PURPOSE, AND THERE CANNOT BE ANY ABSOLUTE RIGHT OR WRONG. MAN IS THEN FREE TO LIVE AS HE PLEASES AND IS ACCOUNTABLE TO NO ONE FOR HIS ACTIONS. YET NO MATTER HOW MUCH SINFUL MEN DENY THE EXISTENCE OF GOD AND ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THEY STILL WILL SOMEDAY STAND BEFORE HIM IN JUDGMENT. THE HOLY BIBLE DECLARES THAT “…WHAT MAY BE KNOWN ABOUT GOD IS PLAIN TO THEM, BECAUSE GOD HAS MADE IT PLAIN TO THEM. FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD GOD'S INVISIBLE QUALITIES—HIS ETERNAL POWER AND DIVINE NATURE—HAVE BEEN CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD FROM WHAT HAS BEEN MADE, SO THAT MEN ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE. FOR ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY NEITHER GLORIFIED HIM AS GOD NOR GAVE THANKS TO HIM, BUT THEIR THINKING BECAME FUTILE AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. ALTHOUGH THEY CLAIMED TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS” (ROMANS 1:19-22). IS THERE ANY EVIDENCE FOR THE EXISTENCE OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH? YES. FIRST, THERE IS THE HUMAN CONSCIENCE, THAT CERTAIN “SOMETHING” WITHIN US THAT TELLS US THE WORLD SHOULD BE A CERTAIN WAY, THAT SOME THINGS ARE RIGHT AND SOME ARE WRONG. OUR CONSCIENCE CONVINCES US THERE IS SOMETHING WRONG WITH SUFFERING, STARVATION, RAPE, PAIN, AND EVIL, AND IT MAKES US AWARE THAT LOVE, GENEROSITY, COMPASSION, AND PEACE ARE POSITIVE THINGS FOR WHICH WE SHOULD STRIVE. THIS IS UNIVERSALLY TRUE IN ALL CULTURES IN ALL TIMES. THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES THE ROLE OF THE HUMAN CONSCIENCE IN ROMANS 2:14-16: “INDEED, WHEN GENTILES, WHO DO NOT HAVE THE LAW, DO BY NATURE THINGS REQUIRED BY THE LAW, THEY ARE A LAW FOR THEMSELVES, EVEN THOUGH THEY DO NOT HAVE THE LAW, SINCE THEY SHOW THAT THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW ARE WRITTEN ON THEIR HEARTS, THEIR CONSCIENCES ALSO BEARING WITNESS, AND THEIR THOUGHTS NOW ACCUSING, NOW EVEN DEFENDING THEM. THIS WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE DAY WHEN GOD WILL JUDGE MEN'S SECRETS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, AS MY GOSPEL DECLARES.” THE SECOND EVIDENCE FOR THE EXISTENCE OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH IS SCIENCE. SCIENCE IS SIMPLY THE PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE, THE STUDY OF WHAT WE KNOW AND THE QUEST TO KNOW MORE. THEREFORE, ALL SCIENTIFIC STUDY MUST BY NECESSITY BE FOUNDED UPON THE BELIEF THAT THERE ARE OBJECTIVE REALITIES EXISTING IN THE WORLD AND THESE REALITIES CAN BE DISCOVERED AND PROVEN. WITHOUT ABSOLUTES, WHAT WOULD THERE BE TO STUDY? HOW COULD ONE KNOW THAT THE FINDINGS OF SCIENCE ARE REAL? IN FACT, THE VERY LAWS OF SCIENCE ARE FOUNDED ON THE EXISTENCE OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH. THE THIRD EVIDENCE FOR THE EXISTENCE OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH/UNIVERSAL TRUTH IS RELIGION. ALL THE RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD ATTEMPT TO GIVE MEANING AND DEFINITION TO LIFE. THEY ARE BORN OUT OF MANKIND’S DESIRE FOR SOMETHING MORE THAN SIMPLE EXISTENCE. THROUGH RELIGION, HUMANS SEEK GOD, HOPE FOR THE FUTURE, FORGIVENESS OF SINS, PEACE IN THE MIDST OF STRUGGLE, AND ANSWERS TO OUR DEEPEST QUESTIONS. RELIGION IS REALLY EVIDENCE THAT MANKIND IS MORE THAN JUST A HIGHLY EVOLVED ANIMAL. IT IS EVIDENCE OF A HIGHER PURPOSE AND OF THE EXISTENCE OF A PERSONAL AND PURPOSEFUL CREATOR WHO IMPLANTED IN MAN THE DESIRE TO KNOW HIM. AND IF THERE IS INDEED A CREATOR, THEN HE BECOMES THE STANDARD FOR ABSOLUTE TRUTH, AND IT IS HIS AUTHORITY THAT ESTABLISHES THAT TRUTH. FORTUNATELY, THERE IS SUCH A CREATOR, AND HE HAS REVEALED HIS TRUTH TO US THROUGH HIS WORD, THE HOLY BIBLE. KNOWING ABSOLUTE TRUTH/UNIVERSAL TRUTH IS ONLY POSSIBLE THROUGH A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ONE WHO CLAIMS TO BE THE TRUTH—JESUS CHRIST. JESUS CLAIMED TO BE THE ONLY WAY, THE ONLY TRUTH, THE ONLY LIFE AND THE ONLY PATH TO GOD (JOHN 14:6). THE FACT THAT ABSOLUTE TRUTH DOES EXIST POINTS US TO THE TRUTH THAT THERE IS A SOVEREIGN GOD WHO CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH AND WHO HAS REVEALED HIMSELF TO US IN ORDER THAT WE MIGHT KNOW HIM PERSONALLY THROUGH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. THAT IS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT JESUS LEARNED OBEDIENCE BY THE THINGS HE SUFFERED (HEBREWS 5:8)? HEBREWS 5:8–10 SAYS, “SON THOUGH HE WAS, [JESUS] LEARNED OBEDIENCE FROM WHAT HE SUFFERED AND, ONCE MADE PERFECT, HE BECAME THE SOURCE OF ETERNAL SALVATION FOR ALL WHO OBEY HIM AND WAS DESIGNATED BY GOD TO BE HIGH PRIEST IN THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.” AS WITH ANY PASSAGE, CONTEXT IS ESSENTIAL FOR UNDERSTANDING THESE VERSES. THE ENTIRE EPISTLE EXPLAINS TO THE HEBREWS THEIR OWN SCRIPTURES. THE WRITER TAKES THEM FROM WHAT THEY KNEW—THE OLD TESTAMENT, ESPECIALLY THE LAW OF MOSES—TO WHAT THEY HAD NOT KNOWN UNTIL NOW, THE REVELATION OF HOW JESUS FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT AND BROUGHT THEM INTO A NEW COVENANT WITH GOD (HEBREWS 8:1–13; 9:15). THE CONTEXT OF CHAPTERS 4 THROUGH 10 EXPLAINS HOW THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD AND TEMPLE ARE NO LONGER ON EARTH BUT IN HEAVEN AND HOW JESUS SERVES AS OUR PERFECT, FINAL, AND ETERNAL HIGH PRIEST. THE IMMEDIATE CONTEXT RUNS FROM HEBREWS 4:14 THROUGH 5:10 AND DEALS WITH JESUS’ QUALIFICATIONS TO SERVE AS THE ONE AND ONLY HIGH PRIEST IN HEAVEN FOR ALL PEOPLE, FOR ALL TIME. HERE (AND ELSEWHERE IN HEBREWS) WE LEARN THAT JESUS WAS FULLY DIVINE YET FULLY HUMAN AND THAT HE WAS WITHOUT SIN YET EXPERIENCED TEMPTATION AND HUMAN WEAKNESS. BECAUSE OF JESUS’ UNIQUE NATURE AND EXPERIENCE, HE CAN FULLY RELATE TO OUR STRUGGLES AS HE PERFORMS THE PRIESTLY DUTIES REQUIRED BY THE LAW FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF OUR SINS. FOCUSING ON HEBREWS 5:8—AN INSEPARABLE PART OF ONE SENTENCE RUNNING FOR THREE VERSES—WE HAVE AN EXTREMELY CONDENSED VERSION OF JESUS’ LIFE ON EARTH. HE WAS THE INFINITE SON OF GOD WHO NEVERTHELESS EXPERIENCED THE LIMITS OF SPACE AND TIME AND LIFE AS WE DO. GOD COULD HAVE CREATED A FULLY-GROWN ADULT BODY FOR JESUS AS HE DID FOR ADAM AND RUSHED HIM TO THE CROSS, BUT HE DIDN’T. INSTEAD, JESUS LEFT HEAVEN, ENTERED TIME (PHILIPPIANS 2:5–8), AND EXPERIENCED FOR HIMSELF ORDINARY HUMAN LIFE FROM BIRTH TO ADULTHOOD TO DEATH. LEARNING AND SUFFERING AND DEATH ARE PART OF THE LIFE EXPERIENCE FOR ALL PEOPLE, AND GOD ENSURED THAT HIS OWN SON WOULD BE NO EXCEPTION. AS GOD, JESUS DID NOT NEED TO LEARN ANYTHING, ESPECIALLY OBEDIENCE; YET, AT HIS INCARNATION, JESUS LIMITED HIMSELF TO THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE. HE CHOSE THE WEAK POSITION OF HAVING TO LEARN AND GROW (LUKE 2:52). JESUS “LEARNED OBEDIENCE” NOT IN THE SENSE THAT HE WAS PRONE TO DISOBEDIENCE AND HAD TO BRING REBELLIOUSNESS UNDER CONTROL, BUT IN THE SENSE THAT HE FULLY ENTERED THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE. AS A CHILD, HE OBEYED HIS PARENTS (LUKE 2:51); AS AN ADULT, HE OBEYED THE LAW (MATTHEW 5:17) AND FULFILLED ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS (MATTHEW 3:15). ALL HIS LIFE, JESUS COMPLETELY FULFILLED THE FATHER’S WILL (JOHN 8:29; 15:10; HEBREWS 10:9). HE KNEW WHAT OBEDIENCE WAS PRIOR TO HIS INCARNATION, OF COURSE, BUT HE “LEARNED” OBEDIENCE ON EARTH BY EXPERIENCING IT. IN EVERY SITUATION, NO MATTER HOW DIFFICULT, THE SON WAS OBEDIENT TO THE FATHER: “THE SOVEREIGN LORD HAS OPENED MY EARS; I HAVE NOT BEEN REBELLIOUS, I HAVE NOT TURNED AWAY. I OFFERED MY BACK TO THOSE WHO BEAT ME” (ISAIAH 50:5–6). JESUS LEARNED OBEDIENCE “FROM WHAT HE SUFFERED.” AS THE DIVINE SON OF GOD, JESUS DID NOT HAVE TO SUFFER, BUT AS THE SON OF MAN, SUFFERING WAS REQUIRED TO LEARN OBEDIENCE. THE GREEK WORD USED IN HEBREWS 5:8 FOR “SUFFERED” USUALLY REFERS TO ENDURING UNPLEASANT EXPERIENCES LIKE DISEASE (MARK 5:26) OR PERSECUTION (ACTS 8:1). BUT IT OFTEN ALSO IMPLIES ENDURING A CHALLENGING PROCESS THAT TRANSFORMS THE SUFFERER (ROMANS 5:3; 2 CORINTHIANS 1:3–9). THAT IS THE SENSE IN WHICH THE WORD IS USED IN HEBREWS 5:8 (SEE ALSO HEBREWS 2:10). JESUS CHOSE TO ENDURE AN UNPLEASANT, CHALLENGING PROCESS BECAUSE IT WAS THE WILL OF HIS FATHER FOR HIS BRIEF TIME ON EARTH. AFTER THAT PROCESS JESUS HAD BEEN “MADE PERFECT.” IT IS CRUCIAL TO NOTE THAT PERFECT HERE MEANS “COMPLETE,” AS IN FINISHING A FULL COURSE OF TRAINING OR EDUCATION—OR, IN JESUS’ CASE, HE FINISHED AN ALTOGETHER RIGHTEOUS HUMAN LIFE AND HAD A COMPLETE UNDERSTANDING OF HUMAN FRAILTY AND SUFFERING. IT WAS CHRIST’S TOTAL HUMAN OBEDIENCE, COMING THROUGH EXTREME SUFFERING, THAT QUALIFIES HIM TO BE OUR ETERNAL HIGH PRIEST, “NOW CROWNED WITH GLORY AND HONOR BECAUSE HE SUFFERED DEATH” (HEBREWS 2:9). HAVING BEEN “PERFECTED,” NOT MORALLY BUT IN RELATION TO HIS MINISTRY AS OUR SAVIOR, JESUS IS QUALIFIED TO BE “THE SOURCE [OR AUTHOR] OF ETERNAL SALVATION FOR ALL WHO OBEY HIM” (HEBREWS 5:9). JESUS’ HIGH PRIESTHOOD IS NOT A TEMPORAL LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD BUT IS EVERLASTING, “IN THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK” (VERSE 10). THE ASTONISHING ETERNAL RESULTS OF THE PROCESS JESUS ENDURED ARE EXPOUNDED ON THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE BUT BEAUTIFULLY WRAPPED UP IN THIS PASSAGE: “NOW THERE HAVE BEEN MANY OF THOSE PRIESTS, SINCE DEATH PREVENTED THEM FROM CONTINUING IN OFFICE; BUT BECAUSE JESUS LIVES FOREVER, HE HAS A PERMANENT PRIESTHOOD. THEREFORE, HE IS ABLE TO SAVE COMPLETELY THOSE WHO COME TO GOD THROUGH HIM, BECAUSE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO INTERCEDE FOR THEM. SUCH A HIGH PRIEST TRULY MEETS OUR NEED—ONE WHO IS HOLY, BLAMELESS, PURE, SET APART FROM SINNERS, EXALTED ABOVE THE HEAVENS. UNLIKE THE OTHER HIGH PRIESTS, HE DOES NOT NEED TO OFFER SACRIFICES DAY AFTER DAY, FIRST FOR HIS OWN SINS, AND THEN FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE. HE SACRIFICED FOR THEIR SINS ONCE FOR ALL WHEN HE OFFERED HIMSELF. FOR THE LAW APPOINTS AS HIGH PRIESTS, MEN IN ALL THEIR WEAKNESS; BUT THE OATH, WHICH CAME AFTER THE LAW, APPOINTED THE SON, WHO HAS BEEN MADE PERFECT FOREVER” (HEBREWS 7:23–28). WHAT WAS THE LORD WRITING IN THE DIRT WHEN THE PHARISEES BROUGHT TO HIM A WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY & TRIED TO STONE HIM? THE STORY OF THE WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY IS FOUND IN JOHN 8:1–11. BRIEFLY, THE STORY INVOLVES THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES WHO, IN THEIR CONTINUING EFFORTS TO TRICK JESUS INTO SAYING SOMETHING THEY COULD HOLD AGAINST HIM, BROUGHT TO HIM A WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY. THEY REMINDED HIM THAT THE MOSAIC LAW DEMANDED HER TO BE STONED TO DEATH. “BUT WHAT DO YOU SAY?” THEY ASKED HIM. AT THIS POINT, JESUS STOOPED DOWN AND STARTING WRITING SOMETHING IN THE DIRT. WHEN HE STRAIGHTENED UP, HE SAID, “IF ANY ONE OF YOU IS WITHOUT SIN, LET HIM BE THE FIRST TO THROW A STONE AT HER” (JOHN 8:7). THEN HE STOOPED DOWN AND WROTE AGAIN. ONE BY ONE, THE PEOPLE LEFT (VERSES 8–9). THE JEWISH LEADERS HAD ALREADY DISREGARDED THE LAW BY ARRESTING THE WOMAN WITHOUT THE MAN. THE LAW REQUIRED THAT BOTH PARTIES TO ADULTERY BE STONED (LEVITICUS 20:10; DEUTERONOMY 22:22). THE LEADERS WERE USING THE WOMAN AS A TRAP SO THEY COULD TRICK JESUS. IF JESUS SAID THE WOMAN SHOULD NOT BE STONED, THEY WOULD ACCUSE HIM OF VIOLATING MOSES’ LAW. IF HE URGED THEM TO EXECUTE HER, THEY WOULD REPORT HIM TO THE ROMANS, WHO DID NOT PERMIT THE JEWS TO CARRY OUT THEIR OWN EXECUTIONS (JOHN 18:31). THERE IS A LOT OF SPECULATION ABOUT WHAT JESUS WAS WRITING, INCLUDING THE IDEA THAT HE WAS WRITING A LIST OF THE SINS COMMITTED BY EACH OF THE JEWISH LEADERS PRESENT. ANOTHER THEORY IS THAT, SINCE THE WOMAN WAS “CAUGHT IN THE ACT” OF ADULTERY, PERHAPS SHE WAS NAKED, AND JESUS WAS WRITING IN THE DIRT TO AVERT HIS EYES FROM SEEING THE NAKED WOMAN. BOTH OF THESE IDEAS ARE POSSIBLE, BUT THERE IS NO WAY TO KNOW FOR CERTAIN. THE POINT OF THE PASSAGE IS NOT WHAT WAS BEING WRITTEN IN THE DIRT, BUT RATHER THAT HYPOCRISY IN JUDGING OTHERS IS FORBIDDEN. BECAUSE JESUS UPHELD THE LEGAL PENALTY FOR ADULTERY—STONING—HE COULD NOT BE ACCUSED OF BEING AGAINST THE LAW. BUT BY SAYING THAT ONLY A SINLESS PERSON COULD THROW THE FIRST STONE, HE HIGHLIGHTED THE FACT THAT NO ONE IS WITHOUT SIN AND THE IMPORTANCE OF COMPASSION AND FORGIVENESS.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE” (JOHN 6:35)? “I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE” (JOHN 6:35) IS ONE OF THE SEVEN “I AM ” STATEMENTS OF JESUS. JESUS USED THE SAME PHRASE “I AM” IN SEVEN DECLARATIONS ABOUT HIMSELF. IN ALL SEVEN, HE COMBINES I AM WITH TREMENDOUS METAPHORS WHICH EXPRESS HIS SAVING RELATIONSHIP TOWARD THE WORLD. ALL APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF JOHN. JOHN 6:35 SAYS, “I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE; WHOEVER COMES TO ME SHALL NOT HUNGER, AND WHOEVER BELIEVES IN ME SHALL NEVER THIRST.” BREAD IS CONSIDERED A STAPLE FOOD—A BASIC DIETARY ITEM. A PERSON CAN SURVIVE A LONG TIME ON ONLY BREAD AND WATER. BREAD IS SUCH A BASIC FOOD ITEM THAT IT BECOMES SYNONYMOUS FOR FOOD IN GENERAL. WE EVEN USE THE PHRASE “BREAKING BREAD TOGETHER” TO INDICATE THE SHARING OF A MEAL WITH SOMEONE. BREAD ALSO PLAYS AN INTEGRAL PART OF THE JEWISH PASSOVER MEAL. THE JEWS WERE TO EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD DURING THE PASSOVER FEAST AND THEN FOR SEVEN DAYS FOLLOWING AS A CELEBRATION OF THE EXODUS FROM EGYPT. FINALLY, WHEN THE JEWS WERE WANDERING IN THE DESERT FOR 40 YEARS, GOD RAINED DOWN “BREAD FROM HEAVEN” TO SUSTAIN THE NATION (EXODUS 16:4). ALL OF THIS, PLAYS INTO THE SCENE BEING DESCRIBED IN JOHN 6 WHEN JESUS USED THE TERM “BREAD OF LIFE.” HE WAS TRYING TO GET AWAY FROM THE CROWDS TO NO AVAIL. HE HAD CROSSED THE SEA OF GALILEE, AND THE CROWD FOLLOWED HIM. AFTER SOME TIME, JESUS INQUIRES OF PHILIP HOW THEY’RE GOING TO FEED THE CROWD. PHILIP’S ANSWER DISPLAYS HIS “LITTLE FAITH” WHEN HE SAYS THEY DON’T HAVE ENOUGH MONEY TO GIVE EACH OF THEM THE SMALLEST MORSEL OF FOOD. FINALLY, ANDREW BRINGS TO JESUS A BOY WHO HAD FIVE SMALL LOAVES OF BREAD AND TWO FISH. WITH THAT AMOUNT, JESUS MIRACULOUSLY FED THE THRONG WITH LOTS OF FOOD TO SPARE. AFTERWARD, JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES CROSS BACK TO THE OTHER SIDE OF GALILEE. WHEN THE CROWD SEES THAT JESUS HAS LEFT, THEY FOLLOW HIM AGAIN. JESUS TAKES THIS MOMENT TO TEACH THEM A LESSON. HE ACCUSES THE CROWD OF IGNORING HIS MIRACULOUS SIGNS AND ONLY FOLLOWING HIM FOR THE “FREE MEAL.” JESUS TELLS THEM IN JOHN 6:27, “DO NOT LABOR FOR THE FOOD THAT PERISHES, BUT FOR THE FOOD THAT ENDURES TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH THE SON OF MAN WILL GIVE TO YOU. FOR ON HIM GOD THE FATHER HAS SET HIS SEAL.” IN OTHER WORDS, THEY WERE SO ENTHRALLED WITH THE FOOD, THEY WERE MISSING OUT ON THE FACT THAT THEIR MESSIAH HAD COME. SO, THE JEWS ASK JESUS FOR A SIGN THAT HE WAS SENT FROM GOD (AS IF THE MIRACULOUS FEEDING AND THE WALKING ACROSS THE WATER WEREN’T ENOUGH). THEY TELL JESUS THAT GOD GAVE THEM MANNA DURING THE DESERT WANDERING. JESUS RESPONDS BY TELLING THEM THAT THEY NEED TO ASK FOR THE TRUE BREAD FROM HEAVEN THAT GIVES LIFE. WHEN THEY ASK JESUS FOR THIS BREAD, JESUS STARTLES THEM BY SAYING, “I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE; WHOEVER COMES TO ME SHALL NOT HUNGER, AND WHOEVER BELIEVES IN ME SHALL NEVER THIRST.” THIS IS A PHENOMENAL STATEMENT! FIRST, BY EQUATING HIMSELF WITH BREAD, JESUS IS SAYING HE IS ESSENTIAL FOR LIFE. SECOND, THE LIFE JESUS IS REFERRING TO IS NOT PHYSICAL LIFE, BUT ETERNAL LIFE. JESUS IS TRYING TO GET THE JEWS’ THINKING OFF OF THE PHYSICAL REALM AND INTO THE SPIRITUAL REALM. HE IS CONTRASTING WHAT HE BRINGS AS THEIR MESSIAH WITH THE BREAD HE MIRACULOUSLY CREATED THE DAY BEFORE. THAT WAS PHYSICAL BREAD THAT PERISHES. HE IS SPIRITUAL BREAD THAT BRINGS ETERNAL LIFE. THIRD, AND VERY IMPORTANT, JESUS IS MAKING ANOTHER CLAIM TO DEITY. THIS STATEMENT IS THE FIRST OF THE “I AM” STATEMENTS IN JOHN’S GOSPEL. THE PHRASE “I AM” IS THE COVENANT NAME OF GOD (YAHWEH, OR YHWH), REVEALED TO MOSES AT THE BURNING BUSH (EXODUS 3:14). THE PHRASE SPEAKS OF SELF-SUFFICIENT EXISTENCE (OR WHAT THEOLOGIANS REFER TO AS “ASEITY”), WHICH IS AN ATTRIBUTE ONLY GOD POSSESSES. IT IS ALSO A PHRASE THE JEWS WHO WERE LISTENING WOULD HAVE AUTOMATICALLY UNDERSTOOD AS A CLAIM TO DEITY. FOURTH, NOTICE THE WORDS “COME” AND “BELIEVE.” THIS IS AN INVITATION FOR THOSE LISTENING TO PLACE THEIR FAITH IN JESUS AS THE MESSIAH AND SON OF GOD. THIS INVITATION TO COME IS FOUND THROUGHOUT JOHN’S GOSPEL. COMING TO JESUS INVOLVES MAKING A CHOICE TO FORSAKE THE WORLD AND FOLLOW HIM. BELIEVING IN JESUS MEANS PLACING OUR FAITH IN HIM THAT HE IS WHO HE SAYS HE IS, THAT HE WILL DO WHAT HE SAYS HE WILL DO, AND THAT HE IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN. FIFTH, THERE ARE THE WORDS “HUNGER AND THIRST.” AGAIN, IT MUST BE NOTED THAT JESUS ISN’T TALKING ABOUT ALLEVIATING PHYSICAL HUNGER AND THIRST. THE KEY IS FOUND IN ANOTHER STATEMENT JESUS MADE, BACK IN HIS SERMON ON THE MOUNT. IN MATTHEW 5:6, JESUS SAYS, “BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR THEY SHALL BE SATISFIED.” WHEN JESUS SAYS, THOSE WHO COME TO HIM WILL NEVER HUNGER AND THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM WILL NEVER THIRST, HE IS SAYING HE WILL SATISFY OUR HUNGER AND THIRST TO BE MADE RIGHTEOUS IN THE SIGHT OF GOD. IF THERE IS ANYTHING THE HISTORY OF HUMAN RELIGION TELLS US, IT IS THAT PEOPLE SEEK TO EARN THEIR WAY TO HEAVEN. THIS IS SUCH A BASIC HUMAN DESIRE BECAUSE GOD CREATED US WITH ETERNITY IN MIND. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS GOD HAS PLACED [THE DESIRE FOR] ETERNITY IN OUR HEARTS (ECCLESIASTES 3:11). THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO TELLS US THAT THERE IS NOTHING WE CAN DO TO EARN OUR WAY TO HEAVEN BECAUSE WE’VE ALL SINNED (ROMANS 3:23) AND THE ONLY THING OUR SIN EARNS US IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23). THERE IS NO ONE WHO IS RIGHTEOUS IN HIMSELF (ROMANS 3:10). OUR DILEMMA IS WE HAVE A DESIRE WE CANNOT FULFILL, NO MATTER WHAT WE DO. THAT IS WHERE JESUS COMES IN. HE, AND HE ALONE, CAN FULFILL THAT DESIRE IN OUR HEARTS FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS THROUGH THE DIVINE TRANSACTION: “FOR OUR SAKE HE MADE HIM TO BE SIN WHO KNEW NO SIN, SO THAT IN HIM WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). WHEN CHRIST DIED ON THE CROSS, HE TOOK THE SINS OF MANKIND UPON HIMSELF AND MADE ATONEMENT FOR THEM. WHEN WE PLACE OUR FAITH IN HIM, OUR SINS ARE IMPUTED TO JESUS, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IMPUTED TO US. JESUS SATISFIES OUR HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS. HE IS OUR BREAD OF LIFE.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD” (JOHN 8:12)? “I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD” (JOHN 8:12) IS THE SECOND OF SEVEN “I AM” DECLARATIONS OF JESUS, RECORDED ONLY IN JOHN’S GOSPEL, THAT POINT TO HIS UNIQUE DIVINE IDENTITY AND PURPOSE. IN DECLARING HIMSELF TO BE THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD, JESUS WAS CLAIMING THAT HE IS THE EXCLUSIVE SOURCE OF SPIRITUAL LIGHT. NO OTHER SOURCE OF SPIRITUAL TRUTH IS AVAILABLE TO MANKIND. THERE ARE TWO TYPES OF LIGHT IN THE WORLD. WE CAN PERCEIVE ONE, OR BOTH, OR NEITHER! WHEN WE ARE BORN INTO THIS WORLD, WE PERCEIVE PHYSICAL LIGHT, AND BY IT WE LEARN OF OUR CREATOR’S HANDIWORK IN THE THINGS WE SEE. HOWEVER, ALTHOUGH THAT LIGHT IS GOOD, THERE IS ANOTHER LIGHT, A LIGHT SO IMPORTANT THAT THE SON OF GOD HAD TO COME IN ORDER TO BOTH DECLARE AND IMPART IT TO MEN. JOHN 8:12 RECORDS, “WHEN JESUS SPOKE AGAIN TO THE PEOPLE, HE SAID, ‘I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. WHOEVER FOLLOWS ME WILL NEVER WALK IN DARKNESS BUT HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE.’” THE ALLEGORY USED BY THE LORD IN THIS VERSE SPEAKS OF THE LIGHT OF HIS TRUTH, THE LIGHT OF HIS WORD, THE LIGHT OF ETERNAL LIFE. THOSE WHO PERCEIVE THE TRUE LIGHT WILL NEVER WALK IN SPIRITUAL DARKNESS. WE TAKE A CANDLE INTO A ROOM TO DISPEL THE DARKNESS. LIKEWISE, THE LIGHT OF JESUS CHRIST HAS TO BE TAKEN INTO THE DARKNESS OF SIN THAT ENGULFS THE HEARTS AND LIVES OF THOSE WHO ARE NOT FOLLOWING HIM. THAT’S THE CONDITION BEHIND HAVING THIS LIGHT—THAT WE FOLLOW HIM. IF WE DO NOT FOLLOW HIM, WE WILL NOT HAVE THIS LIGHT, THIS TRUTH, THIS ETERNAL LIFE. PHYSICAL LIGHT IS NECESSARY FOR PHYSICAL LIFE. THE EARTH WOULD CERTAINLY CHANGE VERY RAPIDLY IF THERE WERE NO LONGER ANY SUNLIGHT. A FOREST FULL OF TREES WITH VERY THICK CANOPIES OF FOLIAGE HIGH ABOVE HAS VERY LITTLE PLANT LIFE ON THE GROUND EXCEPT FOR MOSS OR LICHEN, WHICH NEEDS LITTLE SUNLIGHT. PLANTS WILL NEVER MOVE AWAY FROM THE LIGHT—THEY ARE SAID TO BE POSITIVELY PHOTOTROPIC, DRAWN TO THE LIGHT. IN THE SAME WAY, SPIRITUAL LIGHT IS NECESSARY FOR SPIRITUAL LIFE, AND THIS CAN BE A GOOD TEST OF OUR STANDING IN CHRIST. THE BELIEVER WILL ALWAYS TEND TOWARD SPIRITUAL THINGS; HE WILL ALWAYS TEND TOWARD FELLOWSHIP, PRAYER, THE WORD OF GOD, AND SO ON. THE UNBELIEVER ALWAYS DOES THE OPPOSITE (JOHN 1:5; 3:19–20) BECAUSE LIGHT EXPOSES HIS EVIL, AND HE HATES THE LIGHT. INDEED, NO MAN CAN COME INTO THE TRUE SPIRITUAL LIGHT OF JESUS CHRIST, UNLESS HE IS ENABLED (JOHN 6:37). FOLLOWING JESUS IS THE CONDITION OF TWO PROMISES IN JOHN 8:12. FIRST, HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NEVER WALK IN DARKNESS, WHICH IS A REFERENCE TO THE ASSURANCE OF SALVATION WE ENJOY. AS TRUE FOLLOWERS OF THE LIGHT, WE WILL NEVER FOLLOW THE WAYS OF SIN, NEVER LIVE IN A STATE OF CONTINUALLY SINNING (1 JOHN 1:5–7). RATHER, WE REPENT OF OUR SIN IN ORDER TO STAY CLOSE TO THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. THE SECOND PROMISE IS THAT WE WILL REFLECT THE LIGHT OF LIFE. JUST AS HE CAME AS THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD, HE COMMANDS US TO BE “LIGHTS,” TOO. IN MATTHEW 5:14–16 WE SEE BELIEVERS DEPICTED AS THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. JUST AS THE MOON HAS NO LIGHT OF ITS OWN, REFLECTING THE LIGHT OF THE SUN, SO ARE BELIEVERS TO REFLECT THE LIGHT OF CHRIST SO THAT ALL CAN SEE IT IN US. THE LIGHT IS EVIDENT TO OTHERS BY THE GOOD DEEDS WE DO IN FAITH AND THROUGH THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. THE EMPHASIS HERE IS MAINTAINING A CREDIBLE AND OBVIOUS WITNESS IN THE WORLD, A WITNESS THAT SHOWS US TO BE FAITHFUL, GOD-HONORING, TRUSTWORTHY, SINCERE, EARNEST, AND HONEST IN ALL THAT WE DO. ALSO, WE SHOULD ALWAYS BE READY TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF THE HOPE THAT WE HAVE (1 PETER 3:15), FOR THE GOSPEL LIGHT WE HAVE IS NOT TO BE COVERED, BUT MADE OBVIOUS FOR ALL TO SEE AND BENEFIT FROM, THAT THEY, TOO, MAY LEAVE THE DARKNESS AND COME INTO THE LIGHT.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID 'I AM'? JESUS, IN RESPONSE TO THE PHARISEES’ QUESTION “WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE?” SAID, “‘YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM REJOICED AT THE THOUGHT OF SEEING MY DAY; HE SAW IT AND WAS GLAD.’ ‘YOU ARE NOT YET FIFTY YEARS OLD,’ THE JEWS SAID TO HIM, ‘AND YOU HAVE SEEN ABRAHAM!’ ‘I TELL YOU THE TRUTH,’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘BEFORE ABRAHAM WAS BORN, I AM !’ AT THIS, THEY PICKED UP STONES TO STONE HIM, BUT JESUS HID HIMSELF, SLIPPING AWAY FROM THE TEMPLE GROUNDS” (JOHN 8:56–59). THE VIOLENT RESPONSE OF THE JEWS TO JESUS’ “I AM” STATEMENT INDICATES THEY CLEARLY UNDERSTOOD WHAT HE WAS DECLARING—THAT HE WAS THE ETERNAL GOD INCARNATE. JESUS WAS EQUATING HIMSELF WITH THE "I AM" TITLE GOD GAVE HIMSELF IN EXODUS 3:14. IF JESUS HAD MERELY WANTED TO SAY HE EXISTED BEFORE ABRAHAM’S TIME, HE WOULD HAVE SAID, “BEFORE ABRAHAM, I WAS.” THE GREEK WORDS TRANSLATED “WAS,” IN THE CASE OF ABRAHAM, AND “AM,” IN THE CASE OF JESUS, ARE QUITE DIFFERENT. THE WORDS CHOSEN BY THE SPIRIT MAKE IT CLEAR THAT ABRAHAM WAS “BROUGHT INTO BEING,” BUT JESUS EXISTED ETERNALLY (SEE JOHN 1:1). THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THE JEWS UNDERSTOOD WHAT HE WAS SAYING BECAUSE THEY TOOK UP STONES TO KILL HIM FOR MAKING HIMSELF EQUAL WITH GOD (JOHN 5:18). SUCH A STATEMENT, IF NOT TRUE, WAS BLASPHEMY AND THE PUNISHMENT PRESCRIBED BY THE MOSAIC LAW WAS DEATH (LEVITICUS 24:11–14). BUT JESUS COMMITTED NO BLASPHEMY; HE WAS AND IS GOD, THE SECOND PERSON OF THE GODHEAD, EQUAL TO THE FATHER IN EVERY WAY. JESUS USED THE SAME PHRASE “I AM” IN SEVEN DECLARATIONS ABOUT HIMSELF. IN ALL SEVEN, HE COMBINES I AM WITH TREMENDOUS METAPHORS WHICH EXPRESS HIS SAVING RELATIONSHIP TOWARD THE WORLD. ALL APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF JOHN. THEY ARE I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE (JOHN 6:35, 41, 48, 51); I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD (JOHN 8:12); I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP (JOHN 10:7, 9); I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD (JOHN 10:11,14); I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE (JOHN 11:25); I AM THE WAY, THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE (JOHN 14:6); AND I AM THE TRUE VINE (JOHN 15:1, 5).WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “I AND THE FATHER ARE ONE” (JOHN 10:30)? IN JOHN 10 JESUS PRESENTS HIMSELF AS THE GOOD SHEPHERD AND, IN A DEBATE WITH THE JEWISH LEADERS, MAKES THE CLAIM, “I AND THE FATHER ARE ONE” (JOHN 10:30). IT WAS A BOLD STATEMENT—ONE HIS AUDIENCE FOUND QUITE AUDACIOUS—AND IT REVEALS MUCH ABOUT WHO JESUS IS. FIVE KEY OBSERVATIONS CAN BE MADE CONCERNING THIS PASSAGE. FIRST, JESUS CLAIMED TO BE ONE WITH GOD IN THE SENSE OF BEING EQUAL TO HIM. JESUS DID NOT CLAIM TO BE MERELY A MESSENGER OR PROPHET OF GOD, BUT OF EQUAL POWER WITH GOD. SECOND, HIS AUDIENCE UNDERSTOOD THAT JESUS WAS CLAIMING EQUALITY WITH GOD THE FATHER. IN VERSE 31, “THE JEWS PICKED UP STONES AGAIN TO STONE HIM.” WHY? BLASPHEMY WAS A CRIME PUNISHABLE BY DEATH ACCORDING TO THE JEWISH LAW. WHEN JESUS ASKED WHY THEY WERE PLANNING TO KILL HIM, THEY ANSWERED, “FOR BLASPHEMY, BECAUSE YOU, BEING A MAN, MAKE YOURSELF GOD” (JOHN 10:33). IF JESUS HAD BEEN LYING OR DECEIVED, HIS STATEMENT WOULD HAVE BEEN BLASPHEMOUS. IN FACT, THE ONLY WAY HIS WORDS WERE NOT BLASPHEMY IS IF JESUS WAS TELLING THE TRUTH ABOUT HIS EQUALITY WITH GOD. THIRD, JESUS REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS GOD’S SON AND TO GOD AS HIS FATHER (JOHN 10:36–37). HE USED PSALM 82:6 TO SHOW THAT THE MESSIAH HAS THE RIGHT TO CLAIM THE TITLE “SON OF GOD.” FOURTH, JESUS CLAIMED THAT THAT FATHER SENT HIM: “THE ONE WHOM THE FATHER SET APART AS HIS VERY OWN AND SENT INTO THE WORLD” (JOHN 10:36). IN THIS STATEMENT, JESUS CLAIMED PREEXISTENCE IN THE FATHER’S PRESENCE. NO BIBLICAL PROPHET HAD EVER MADE SUCH A CLAIM BEFORE; YET JESUS CLAIMED TO EXIST BEFORE ABRAHAM (JOHN 8:58). FIFTH, JESUS ONLY STATED THAT THE JEWS DID NOT BELIEVE HIM; HE NEVER SAID THEY MISUNDERSTOOD HIS CLAIM TO BE GOD. JOHN 10:38 NOTES, “EVEN THOUGH YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME, BELIEVE THE WORKS, THAT YOU MAY KNOW AND UNDERSTAND THAT THE FATHER IS IN ME, AND I IN THE FATHER.” JESUS WAS NOT CORRECTING A MISUNDERSTANDING. THEY UNDERSTOOD WHAT HE SAID PERFECTLY. HE WAS CORRECTING THEIR WILLFUL REJECTION OF HIM. COLOSSIANS 1:16–17 AFFIRMS JESUS’ SAME TEACHING: “IN HIM ALL THINGS WERE CREATED: THINGS IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE, WHETHER THRONES OR POWERS OR RULERS OR AUTHORITIES; ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN CREATED THROUGH HIM AND FOR HIM. HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND IN HIM ALL THINGS HOLD TOGETHER.” JOHN 1:1 EXPLICITLY NOTES THAT JESUS WAS BOTH WITH GOD IN THE BEGINNING AND WAS GOD. IN SUMMARY, JESUS CLAIMED TO BE ONE WITH THE FATHER AS PART OF A LARGER ARGUMENT TO NOTE THAT HE HAD EXISTED FROM ETERNITY PAST, LIVED IN PERFECT ONENESS WITH THE FATHER, HELD THE SAME POWER AS GOD, AND WAS SENT BY GOD THE FATHER’S AUTHORITY. UNFORTUNATELY, HE WAS REJECTED AS DIVINE BY THE JEWISH LEADERS. JESUS’ CLAIM TO HAVE EQUAL POWER AS THE FATHER WAS NOT BLASPHEMY. IT WAS THE PLAIN TRUTH.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID “I AM THE DOOR” (JOHN 10:7)? THE STATEMENT “I AM THE DOOR,” FOUND IN JOHN 10:7, IS THE THIRD OF SEVEN “I AM ” DECLARATIONS OF JESUS RECORDED ONLY IN JOHN’S GOSPEL. THESE “I AM ” PROCLAMATIONS POINT TO HIS UNIQUE, DIVINE IDENTITY AND PURPOSE. IN THIS “I AM ” STATEMENT, JESUS COLORFULLY POINTS OUT FOR US THE EXCLUSIVE NATURE OF SALVATION BY SAYING THAT HE IS “THE DOOR,” NOT “A DOOR.” FURTHERMORE, JESUS IS NOT ONLY OUR SHEPHERD WHO LEADS US INTO THE “SHEEPFOLD,” BUT HE IS THE ONLY DOOR BY WHICH WE MAY ENTER AND BE SAVED (JOHN 10:9). JESUS IS THE ONLY MEANS WE HAVE OF RECEIVING ETERNAL LIFE (JOHN 3:16). THERE IS NO OTHER WAY. TO GET A CLEAR PICTURE OF JESUS’ MEANING IN THIS STATEMENT, IT IS HELPFUL TO UNDERSTAND A LITTLE OF THAT ANCIENT CULTURE, ESPECIALLY OF SHEEP AND SHEPHERDING. OF ALL DOMESTICATED ANIMALS, SHEEP ARE THE MOST HELPLESS. SHEEP WILL SPEND THEIR ENTIRE DAY GRAZING, WANDERING FROM PLACE TO PLACE, NEVER LOOKING UP. AS A RESULT, THEY OFTEN BECOME LOST. BUT SHEEP HAVE NO “HOMING INSTINCT” AS OTHER ANIMALS DO. THEY ARE TOTALLY INCAPABLE OF FINDING THEIR WAY TO THEIR SHEEPFOLD EVEN WHEN IT IS IN PLAIN SIGHT. BY NATURE, SHEEP ARE FOLLOWERS. IF THE LEAD SHEEP STEPS OFF A CLIFF, THE OTHERS WILL FOLLOW. ADDITIONALLY, SHEEP ARE EASILY SUSCEPTIBLE TO INJURIES AND ARE UTTERLY HELPLESS AGAINST PREDATORS. IF A WOLF ENTERS THE PEN, THEY WON’T DEFEND THEMSELVES. THEY WON’T TRY TO RUN AWAY OR SPREAD OUT. INSTEAD THEY HUDDLE TOGETHER AND ARE EASILY SLAUGHTERED. IF SHEEP FALL INTO MOVING WATER, THEY WILL DROWN. HOWEVER, SHEEP DO FEAR MOVING WATER AND WILL NOT DRINK FROM ANY STREAM OR LAKE UNLESS THE WATER IS PERFECTLY STILL. THIS IS WHY DAVID IN THE 23RD PSALM TELLS US OF THE SHEPHERD WHO “MAKES [US] TO LIE DOWN IN GREEN PASTURES, HE LEADS [US] BESIDE THE STILL WATERS...THOUGH [WE] WALK THROUGH THE VALLEY...[WE] WILL FEAR NO EVIL. FOR YOU [THE SHEPHERD] ARE WITH [US].” SHEEP ARE TOTALLY DEPENDENT UPON THE SHEPHERD WHO TENDS THEM WITH CARE AND COMPASSION. SHEPHERDS WERE THE PROVIDERS, GUIDES, PROTECTORS AND CONSTANT COMPANIONS OF SHEEP. SO CLOSE WAS THE BOND BETWEEN SHEPHERD AND SHEEP THAT TO THIS DAY MIDDLE EASTERN SHEPHERDS CAN DIVIDE FLOCKS THAT HAVE MINGLED AT A WELL OR DURING THE NIGHT SIMPLY BY CALLING THEIR SHEEP, WHO KNOW AND FOLLOW THEIR SHEPHERD’S VOICE. SHEPHERDS WERE INSEPARABLE FROM THEIR FLOCKS. THE SHEPHERD WOULD LEAD THE SHEEP TO SAFE PLACES TO GRAZE AND MAKE THEM LIE DOWN FOR SEVERAL HOURS IN A SHADY PLACE. THEN, AS NIGHT FELL, THE SHEPHERD WOULD LEAD THE SHEEP TO THE PROTECTION OF A SHEEPFOLD. THERE WERE TWO KINDS OF SHEEPFOLDS OR PENS. ONE KIND WAS A PUBLIC SHEEPFOLD FOUND IN THE CITIES AND VILLAGES. IT WOULD BE LARGE ENOUGH TO HOLD SEVERAL FLOCKS OF SHEEP. THIS SHEEP PEN WOULD BE IN THE CARE OF A PORTER OR DOORKEEPER, WHOSE DUTY IT WAS TO GUARD THE DOOR TO THE SHEEP PEN DURING THE NIGHT AND TO ADMIT THE SHEPHERDS IN THE MORNING. THE SHEPHERDS WOULD CALL THEIR SHEEP, EACH OF WHICH KNEW ITS OWN SHEPHERD’S VOICE, AND WOULD LEAD THEM OUT TO PASTURE. THE SECOND KIND OF SHEEP PEN WAS IN THE COUNTRYSIDE, WHERE THE SHEPHERDS WOULD KEEP THEIR FLOCKS IN GOOD WEATHER. THIS TYPE OF SHEEP PEN WAS NOTHING MORE THAN A ROUGH CIRCLE OF ROCKS PILED INTO A WALL WITH A SMALL OPEN SPACE TO ENTER. THROUGH IT THE SHEPHERD WOULD DRIVE THE SHEEP AT NIGHTFALL. SINCE THERE WAS NO GATE TO CLOSE—JUST AN OPENING—THE SHEPHERD WOULD KEEP THE SHEEP IN AND WILD ANIMALS OUT BY LYING ACROSS THE OPENING. HE WOULD SLEEP THERE, IN THIS CASE LITERALLY BECOMING THE DOOR TO THE SHEEP. IN THIS CONTEXT, JESUS IS TELLING US THAT HE IS NOT ONLY THE SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP, BUT ALSO THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP. IN DOING SO, HE IS VIVIDLY CONTRASTING HIMSELF WITH THAT OF THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS OF HIS TIME WHOM HE DESCRIBES AS “THIEVES AND ROBBERS” (JOHN 10:8). WHEN JESUS SAYS, “I AM THE DOOR,” HE IS REITERATING THE FACT THAT ONLY THROUGH HIM IS SALVATION POSSIBLE. THIS IS FAR REMOVED FROM THE ECUMENICAL TEACHINGS POPULAR IN TODAY’S LIBERAL RELIGIOUS CIRCLES. JESUS MAKES IT CLEAR THAT ANY RELIGIOUS LEADER WHO OFFERS SALVATION OTHER THAN THE TEACHINGS OF CHRIST IS A “THIEF” AND A “ROBBER.” ONE WHO BELIEVES THE GOSPEL (HEBREWS 11:6) AND REPENTS OF SIN (LUKE 13:3) IS ASSURED OF BEING IN “THE FOLD” AND OF HAVING ENTERED BY “THE DOOR.” AS FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST, JESUS IS BOTH OUR SHEPHERD AND THE DOOR TO THE SHEEPFOLD WHO PROVIDES FOR ALL OUR NEEDS. KNOWING THAT THE WORLD IS FULL OF PREDATORS WHOSE SOLE INTENT IS TO DESTROY US (1 PETER 5:8), WE ARE ALWAYS UNDER HIS PROTECTION. MORE IMPORTANTLY, WE ARE FULLY CONFIDENT THAT “WHEN THE CHIEF SHEPHERD APPEARS, [WE] WILL RECEIVE THE CROWN OF GLORY THAT DOES NOT FADE AWAY” (1 PETER 5:4).WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD?” “I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD” (JOHN 10:11) IS THE FOURTH OF SEVEN “I AM ” DECLARATIONS OF JESUS RECORDED ONLY IN JOHN’S GOSPEL. THESE “I AM ” PROCLAMATIONS POINT TO HIS UNIQUE, DIVINE IDENTITY AND PURPOSE. IMMEDIATELY AFTER DECLARING THAT HE IS “THE DOOR” IN JOHN 10:7, JESUS DECLARES “I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD.” HE DESCRIBES HIMSELF AS NOT ONLY “THE SHEPHERD” BUT THE “GOOD SHEPHERD.” WHAT DOES THIS MEAN? IT SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD THAT JESUS IS “THE” GOOD SHEPHERD, NOT SIMPLY “A” GOOD SHEPHERD, AS OTHERS MAY BE, BUT HE IS UNIQUE IN CHARACTER (PSALM 23; ZECHARIAH 13:7; HEBREWS 13:20; 1 PETER 2:25; 1 PETER 5:4). THE GREEK WORD KALOS, TRANSLATED “GOOD,” DESCRIBES THAT WHICH IS NOBLE, WHOLESOME, GOOD, AND BEAUTIFUL, IN CONTRAST TO THAT WHICH IS WICKED, MEAN, FOUL, AND UNLOVELY. IT SIGNIFIES NOT ONLY THAT WHICH IS GOOD INWARDLY—CHARACTER—BUT ALSO THAT WHICH IS ATTRACTIVE OUTWARDLY. IT IS AN INNATE GOODNESS. THEREFORE, IN USING THE PHRASE “THE GOOD SHEPHERD,” JESUS IS REFERENCING HIS INHERENT GOODNESS, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HIS BEAUTY. AS SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP, HE IS THE ONE WHO PROTECTS, GUIDES, AND NURTURES HIS FLOCK. AS HE DID IN DECLARING THAT HE IS “THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP” IN JOHN 10:7, JESUS IS MAKING A CONTRAST BETWEEN HIMSELF AND THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS, THE PHARISEES (JOHN 10:12–13). HE COMPARES THEM TO A “HIRELING” OR “HIRED HAND” WHO DOESN’T REALLY CARE ABOUT THE SHEEP. IN JOHN 10:9, JESUS SPEAKS OF THIEVES AND ROBBERS WHO SOUGHT TO ENTER THE SHEEPFOLD STEALTHILY. IN THAT PASSAGE THE JEWISH LEADERS (PHARISEES) ARE CONTRASTED WITH CHRIST, WHO IS THE DOOR. HERE, IN JOHN 10:12, THE HIRELING IS CONTRASTED WITH THE TRUE OR FAITHFUL SHEPHERD WHO WILLINGLY GIVES UP HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP. HE WHO IS A “HIRELING” WORKS FOR WAGES, WHICH ARE HIS MAIN CONSIDERATION. HIS CONCERN IS NOT FOR THE SHEEP BUT FOR HIMSELF. INTERESTINGLY ENOUGH, THE SHEPHERDS OF ANCIENT TIMES WERE NOT USUALLY THE OWNERS OF THE FLOCK. NEVERTHELESS, THEY WERE EXPECTED TO EXERCISE THE SAME CARE AND CONCERN THE OWNERS WOULD. THIS WAS CHARACTERISTIC OF A TRUE SHEPHERD. HOWEVER, SOME OF THE HIRELINGS THOUGHT ONLY OF THEMSELVES. AS A RESULT, WHEN A WOLF APPEARED—THE MOST COMMON THREAT TO SHEEP IN THAT DAY—THE HIRELING ABANDONED THE FLOCK AND FLED, LEAVING THE SHEEP TO BE SCATTERED OR KILLED (JOHN 10:12–13). FIRST, TO BETTER UNDERSTAND THE PURPOSE OF A SHEPHERD DURING THE TIMES OF JESUS, IT IS HELPFUL TO REALIZE THAT SHEEP ARE UTTERLY DEFENSELESS AND TOTALLY DEPENDENT UPON THE SHEPHERD. SHEEP ARE ALWAYS SUBJECT TO DANGER AND MUST ALWAYS BE UNDER THE WATCHFUL EYE OF THE SHEPHERD AS THEY GRAZE. RUSHING WALLS OF WATER DOWN THE VALLEYS FROM SUDDEN, HEAVY RAINFALLS MAY SWEEP THEM AWAY, ROBBERS MAY STEAL THEM, AND WOLVES MAY ATTACK THE FLOCK. DAVID TELLS HOW HE KILLED A LION AND A BEAR WHILE DEFENDING HIS FATHER’S FLOCK AS A SHEPHERD BOY (1 SAMUEL 17:36). DRIVING SNOW IN WINTER, BLINDING DUST AND BURNING SANDS IN SUMMER, LONG, LONELY HOURS EACH DAY—ALL THESE THE SHEPHERD PATIENTLY ENDURES FOR THE WELFARE OF THE FLOCK. IN FACT, SHEPHERDS WERE FREQUENTLY SUBJECTED TO GRAVE DANGER, SOMETIMES EVEN GIVING THEIR LIVES TO PROTECT THEIR SHEEP. LIKEWISE, JESUS GAVE HIS LIFE ON THE CROSS AS “THE GOOD SHEPHERD” FOR HIS OWN. HE WHO WOULD SAVE OTHERS, THOUGH HE HAD THE POWER, DID NOT CHOOSE TO SAVE HIMSELF. “THE SON OF MAN DID NOT COME TO BE SERVED, BUT TO SERVE, AND TO GIVE HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY” (MATTHEW 20:28). THROUGH HIS WILLING SACRIFICE, THE LORD MADE SALVATION POSSIBLE FOR ALL WHO COME TO HIM IN FAITH. IN PROCLAIMING THAT HE IS THE GOOD SHEPHERD, JESUS SPEAKS OF “LAYING DOWN” HIS LIFE FOR HIS SHEEP (JOHN 10:15, 17–18). JESUS’ DEATH WAS DIVINELY APPOINTED. IT IS ONLY THROUGH HIM THAT WE RECEIVE SALVATION. “I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD; AND I KNOW MY SHEEP, AND AM KNOWN BY MY OWN” (JOHN 10:14). FURTHERMORE, JESUS MAKES IT CLEAR THAT IT WASN’T JUST FOR THE JEWS THAT HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE, BUT ALSO FOR THE “OTHER SHEEP I HAVE WHICH ARE NOT OF THIS FOLD; THEM ALSO I MUST BRING, AND THEY WILL HEAR MY VOICE; AND THERE WILL BE ONE FLOCK AND ONE SHEPHERD” (JOHN 10:16). THE “OTHER SHEEP” CLEARLY REFERS TO THE GENTILES. AS A RESULT, JESUS IS THE GOOD SHEPHERD OVER ALL, BOTH JEW AND GENTILE, WHO COME TO BELIEVE UPON HIM (JOHN 3:16).WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “I AM THE TRUE VINE” (JOHN 15:1)? “I AM THE TRUE VINE” (JOHN 15:1) IS THE LAST OF SEVEN “I AM ” DECLARATIONS OF JESUS RECORDED ONLY IN JOHN’S GOSPEL. THESE “I AM ” PROCLAMATIONS POINT TO HIS UNIQUE DIVINE IDENTITY AND PURPOSE. JESUS SAID, “I AM THE TRUE VINE” TO CLOSEST FRIENDS GATHERED AROUND HIM. IT WAS ONLY A SHORT TIME BEFORE JUDAS WOULD BETRAY HIM; IN FACT, JUDAS HAD ALREADY LEFT TO DO HIS INFAMOUS DEED (JOHN 13:30). JESUS WAS PREPARING THE ELEVEN MEN LEFT FOR HIS PENDING CRUCIFIXION, HIS RESURRECTION, AND HIS SUBSEQUENT DEPARTURE FOR HEAVEN. HE HAD JUST TOLD THEM THAT HE WOULD BE LEAVING THEM (JOHN 14:2). KNOWING HOW DISTURBED THEY WOULD FEEL, HE GAVE THEM THIS LOVELY METAPHOR OF THE TRUE VINE AS ONE OF HIS ENCOURAGEMENTS. JESUS WANTED HIS FRIENDS, NOT ONLY THOSE ELEVEN, BUT THOSE OF ALL TIME, TO KNOW THAT HE WAS NOT GOING TO DESERT THEM, EVEN THOUGH THEY WOULD NO LONGER ENJOY HIS PHYSICAL PRESENCE. HIS LIVING ENERGY—HIS SPIRITUAL REALITY—WOULD CONTINUE TO NOURISH AND SUSTAIN THEM JUST AS THE ROOTS AND TRUNK OF A GRAPE VINE PRODUCE THE ENERGY THAT NOURISHES AND SUSTAINS ITS BRANCHES WHILE THEY DEVELOP THEIR FRUIT. JESUS WANTED US TO KNOW THAT, EVEN THOUGH WE CANNOT SEE HIM, WE ARE AS CLOSELY CONNECTED TO HIM AS THE BRANCHES OF A VINE ARE CONNECTED TO ITS STEM. OUR DESIRE TO KNOW AND LOVE HIM AND THE ENERGY TO SERVE HIM WILL KEEP FLOWING INTO AND THROUGH US AS LONG AS WE “ABIDE” IN HIM. JESUS WENT ON TO REMOVE ANY MISUNDERSTANDING ABOUT WHAT HE MEANT (JOHN 15:4). HE SAID THAT NO BRANCH CAN EVEN LIVE, LET ALONE PRODUCE LEAVES AND FRUIT, BY ITSELF. CUT OFF FROM THE TRUNK, A BRANCH IS DEAD. JUST AS A VINE’S BRANCHES RELY ON BEING CONNECTED TO THE TRUNK FROM WHICH THEY RECEIVE THEIR ENERGY TO BEAR FRUIT, JESUS’ DISCIPLES DEPEND ON BEING CONNECTED TO HIM FOR THEIR SPIRITUAL LIFE AND THE ABILITY TO SERVE HIM EFFECTIVELY. THE FRUIT WE PRODUCE IS THAT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT—LOVE, JOY, PEACE, PATIENCE, GOODNESS, KINDNESS, GENTLENESS, FAITHFULNESS, AND SELF-CONTROL (GALATIANS 5:22–23). OUR SOURCE OF LIFE AND SPIRITUAL FRUIT IS NOT IN OURSELVES; IT IS OUTSIDE US, IN CHRIST JESUS. WE CAN LIVE, LIVE RIGHTLY, AND SERVE HIM EFFECTIVELY ONLY IF WE ARE RIGHTLY CONNECTED TO HIM IN A FAITH/LOVE RELATIONSHIP. THEN JESUS UNDERSCORED HIS POINT EVEN MORE STRONGLY BY SAYING, “APART FROM ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING” (JOHN 15:5). THIS ILLUSTRATION OF THE VINE AND BRANCHES IS NO THOUGHTLESS GENERALITY OR CARELESS SIMILE. IT IS ABSOLUTE, STARK REALITY. NO BELIEVER CAN ACHIEVE ANYTHING OF SPIRITUAL VALUE INDEPENDENTLY OF CHRIST JESUS. HE ALSO REMINDS US THAT THERE ARE SOME WHO ARE “IN” HIM WHO BEAR NO FRUIT. BUT THESE ARE NOT, AS SOME WOULD SUPPOSE, TRUE BRANCHES THAT JUST HAPPEN TO BE FRUITLESS. ALL TRUE BRANCHES BEAR FRUIT. JUST AS WE KNOW A HEALTHY, LIVING TREE BY THE GOOD FRUIT IT PRODUCES, SO DO WE RECOGNIZE FRUITLESS BRANCHES AS HAVING NO CONNECTION TO THE TRUE VINE. THIS IS WHY JESUS TELLS US, “BY THEIR FRUIT YOU WILL KNOW THEM” (MATTHEW 7:16–20). THOSE WHO DO NOT PRODUCE GOOD FRUIT ARE CUT AWAY AND BURNED. THE REFERENCE HERE IS TO APOSTATES, THOSE WHO PROFESS TO KNOW CHRIST BUT WHOSE RELATIONSHIP TO HIM IS INSINCERE. HE NEITHER CALLED THEM NOR ELECTED THEM NOR SAVED THEM NOR SUSTAINS THEM. EVENTUALLY, THE FRUITLESS BRANCHES ARE IDENTIFIED AS NOT BELONGING TO THE VINE AND ARE REMOVED FOR THE SAKE OF TRUTH AND THE BENEFIT OF THE OTHER BRANCHES. SO, WE DEPEND ON JESUS FOR EVERYTHING, STARTING WITH OUR VERY LIFE “FOR IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING” (ACTS 17:28) AND INCLUDING OUR RECONCILIATION WITH GOD THROUGH HIM (ROMANS 5:10). NO ONE CAN SERVE GOD EFFECTIVELY UNTIL HE IS CONNECTED WITH JESUS CHRIST BY FAITH. JESUS IS OUR ONLY CONNECTION WITH THE GOD WHO GAVE LIFE AND WHO PRODUCES IN US A FRUITFUL LIFE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SERVICE.WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE” (JOHN 11:25)? “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE” (JOHN 11:25) IS THE FIFTH OF THE SEVEN “I AM ” STATEMENTS OF JESUS. LAZARUS WAS DEAD. EARLIER, JESUS HAD HEARD THAT HIS GOOD FRIEND WAS SICK, BUT INSTEAD OF GOING TO VISIT LAZARUS, JESUS “STAYED WHERE HE WAS FOR TWO MORE DAYS” (JOHN 11:6). HE EXPLAINED TO HIS PUZZLED DISCIPLES THAT THE SICKNESS WAS “FOR GOD’S GLORY, THAT GOD’S SON MAY BE GLORIFIED THROUGH IT” (V. 4). AFTER LAZARUS DIED, JESUS BEGAN A JOURNEY TO BETHANY, LAZARUS’S HOME. SIGNIFICANTLY, WHEN JESUS INFORMED HIS DISCIPLES THAT LAZARUS WAS DEAD, HE SIMPLY SAID HIS FRIEND WAS “ASLEEP, BUT I AM GOING THERE TO WAKE HIM UP” (JOHN 11:11). OUTSIDE BETHANY, LAZARUS’S SISTER MARTHA WENT OUT TO MEET JESUS. “IF YOU HAD BEEN HERE,” SHE SAID, “MY BROTHER WOULD NOT HAVE DIED.” SUCH WAS HER FAITH IN JESUS’ POWER TO HEAL. JESUS REPLIED BY ASSURING MARTHA THAT HER BROTHER WOULD RISE AGAIN. MARTHA RESPONDED AGAIN IN FAITH: “I KNOW HE WILL RISE AGAIN IN THE RESURRECTION AT THE LAST DAY.” AT THIS POINT, JESUS MAKES HIS FIFTH “I AM ” STATEMENT IN JOHN’S GOSPEL, “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE,” AND HE FOLLOWS IT WITH A CALL TO FAITH: “HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME WILL LIVE, EVEN THOUGH HE DIES, AND WHOEVER LIVES AND BELIEVES IN ME WILL NEVER DIE” (JOHN 11:21-24). WHEN JESUS SAID, “I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE,” HE WAS CLAIMING TO BE THE SOURCE OF BOTH. THERE IS NO RESURRECTION APART FROM CHRIST, AND THERE IS NO ETERNAL LIFE APART FROM CHRIST. BEYOND THAT, JESUS WAS ALSO MAKING A STATEMENT CONCERNING HIS DIVINE NATURE. HE DOES MORE THAN GIVE LIFE; HE IS LIFE, AND THEREFORE DEATH HAS NO ULTIMATE POWER OVER HIM. JESUS CONFERS THIS SPIRITUAL LIFE ON THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM, SO THAT THEY SHARE HIS TRIUMPH OVER DEATH (1 JOHN 5:11-12). BELIEVERS IN JESUS CHRIST WILL EXPERIENCE RESURRECTION BECAUSE, HAVING THE LIFE JESUS GIVES, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR DEATH TO DEFEAT THEM (1 CORINTHIANS 15:53-57). THE GRIEVING MARTHA WISHED THAT JESUS HAD ARRIVED EARLIER SO HE COULD HAVE HEALED HER BROTHER. AND WHEN JESUS SPOKE OF RESURRECTION, MARTHA ASSUMED HE WAS SPEAKING OF “THE RESURRECTION AT THE LAST DAY.” IN BOTH STATEMENTS, MARTHA REVEALS THAT SHE CONSIDERED TIME AN INSURMOUNTABLE OBSTACLE. IN EFFECT, MARTHA WAS SAYING, “IT’S TOO LATE TO HELP LAZARUS (THE TIME IS PAST), SO NOW WE MUST WAIT (ALLOW MORE TIME).” JESUS SHOWS THAT NEITHER DEATH NOR TIME IS AN OBSTACLE TO HIM. OUTSIDE THE TOMB, “JESUS CALLED IN A LOUD VOICE, ‘LAZARUS, COME FORTH!’ THE DEAD MAN CAME OUT” (JOHN 11:43). IT’S ONE THING TO CLAIM TO BE THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE, BUT JESUS PROVED IT BY RAISING LAZARUS, WHO WAS FOUR DAYS DEAD. TRULY, WITH CHRIST, DEATH IS BUT “SLEEP” (1 THESSALONIANS 4:13). DEATH HAS NO DOMINION OVER HIM WHO IS LIFE ITSELF, NOR DOES DEATH HAVE DOMINION OVER THOSE WHO ARE IN HIM (1 CORINTHIANS 15:54-55). BECAUSE HE LIVES, WE LIVE. BECAUSE HE IS LIFE, WE HAVE LIFE ETERNALLY. JESUS’ STATEMENT THAT HE IS THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE, PROVIDES A GODLY PERSPECTIVE ON SEVERAL SPIRITUAL MATTERS. MARTHA BELIEVED THAT THE RESURRECTION IS AN EVENT; JESUS SHOWED HER (AND US) THAT THE RESURRECTION IS A PERSON. MARTHA’S KNOWLEDGE OF ETERNAL LIFE WAS AN ABSTRACT IDEA; JESUS PROVED THAT KNOWLEDGE OF ETERNAL LIFE IS A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP. MARTHA THOUGHT VICTORY OVER DEATH WAS A FUTURE EXPECTATION; JESUS CORRECTS HER, SHOWING THAT VICTORY IS A PRESENT REALITY. AFTER PRESENTING HIMSELF AS THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE, JESUS ASKS MARTHA AN ALL-IMPORTANT QUESTION: “DO YOU BELIEVE THIS?” (JOHN 11:26). MAY MARTHA’S ANSWER BE OURS AS WELL: “YES, LORD, I BELIEVE THAT YOU ARE THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD WHO WAS TO COME INTO THE WORLD” (VERSE 27).WHY DID THE LORD SAY, “LET THERE BE LIGHT,” DURING CREATION? ON THE FIRST DAY OF CREATION, GOD SAID, “LET THERE BE LIGHT” (GENESIS 1:3), AND LIGHT APPEARED AS A THING SEPARATE FROM DARKNESS. THE PHRASE LET THERE BE LIGHT COULD BE CONFUSING TO SOME MODERN ENGLISH SPEAKERS WHO ARE USED TO USING THE WORD LET IN THE CONTEXT OF PERMISSION, AS IN “LET ME OUT OF THIS BOX” OR “LET ME HAVE THE LAST COOKIE.” SOME MIGHT WONDER WHOM IS GOD SPEAKING TO. WAS THERE SOME COSMIC JAILER WHO WAS KEEPING THE LIGHT UNDER LOCK AND KEY? THE PHRASE LET THERE BE LIGHT IS A TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW PHRASE YEHI ˈOR, WHICH WAS TRANSLATED “FIAT LUX” IN LATIN. A LITERAL TRANSLATION WOULD BE A COMMAND, SOMETHING LIKE “LIGHT, EXIST.” GOD IS SPEAKING INTO THE VOID AND COMMANDING LIGHT TO COME INTO BEING. THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US THAT GOD CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH AND EVERYTHING ELSE THAT EXISTS BY SIMPLY SPEAKING THEM INTO EXISTENCE (GENESIS 1). HIS PERSONALITY, POWER, CREATIVITY, AND BEAUTY WERE EXPRESSED IN CREATION THE SAME WAY AN ARTIST’S PERSONALITY AND PERSONAL ATTRIBUTES ARE EXPRESSED THROUGH ART OR MUSIC. THE IDEA OF LIGHT, EXISTING FIRST IN GOD’S MIND, WAS GIVEN FORM BY THE WORDS “LET THERE BE LIGHT” OR “LET LIGHT EXIST.” THE REALITY OF THE CREATIVE POWER OF GOD’S VOICE HAS IMPORTANT SPIRITUAL IMPLICATIONS THAT GO WELL BEYOND THE CREATION ACCOUNT ITSELF. LIGHT IS OFTEN USED AS A METAPHOR IN THE HOLY BIBLE, AND THE WORD ILLUMINATION (“DIVINE ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE HUMAN HEART WITH TRUTH”) HAS TO DO WITH BRINGING THINGS INTO THE LIGHT. SPIRITUAL ILLUMINATION IS A KIND OF “CREATION” THAT OCCURS IN A HUMAN HEART. “GOD, WHO SAID, ‘LET LIGHT SHINE OUT OF DARKNESS,’ MADE HIS LIGHT SHINE IN OUR HEARTS TO GIVE US THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD’S GLORY DISPLAYED IN THE FACE OF CHRIST” (2 CORINTHIANS 4:6). JESUS HIMSELF IS “THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD” (JOHN 8:12). WHEN GOD SAID, “LET THERE BE LIGHT,” AT THE CREATION, AND LIGHT APPEARED, IT SHOWED GOD’S CREATIVE POWER AND ABSOLUTE CONTROL. THE PHYSICAL LIGHT THAT GOD MADE ON THE FIRST DAY OF CREATION IS A WONDERFUL PICTURE OF WHAT HE DOES IN EVERY HEART THAT TRUSTS IN CHRIST, THE TRUE LIGHT. THERE IS NO NEED TO WALK IN THE DARKNESS OF SIN AND DEATH; IN CHRIST, WE “WILL NEVER WALK IN DARKNESS, BUT WILL HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE” (JOHN 8:12).DOES JOHN 7:53—8:11 BELONG IN THE HOLY BIBLE? THE STORY OF THE WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY IS FOUND IN JOHN 7:53—8:11. THIS SECTION OF SCRIPTURE, SOMETIMES REFERRED TO AS THE PERICOPE ADULTERAE, HAS BEEN THE CENTER OF MUCH CONTROVERSY OVER THE YEARS. AT ISSUE IS ITS AUTHENTICITY. DID THE APOSTLE JOHN WRITE JOHN 7:53—8:11, OR IS THE STORY OF THE ADULTEROUS WOMAN FORGIVEN BY JESUS A LATER, UNINSPIRED INSERTION INTO THE TEXT? THE TEXTUS RECEPTUS INCLUDES JOHN 7:53—8:11, AND THE MAJORITY OF GREEK TEXTS DO. THAT IS THE REASON THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT (BASED ON THE TEXTUS RECEPTUS) INCLUDES THE SECTION AS AN ORIGINAL PART OF THE GOSPEL OF JOHN. HOWEVER, MORE MODERN TRANSLATIONS, SUCH AS THE NIV AND THE ESV, INCLUDE THE SECTION BUT BRACKET IT AS NOT ORIGINAL. THIS IS BECAUSE THE EARLIEST (AND MANY WOULD SAY THE MOST RELIABLE) GREEK MANUSCRIPTS DO NOT INCLUDE THE STORY OF THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY. THE GREEK MANUSCRIPTS SHOW FAIRLY CLEAR EVIDENCE THAT JOHN 7:53—8:11 WAS NOT ORIGINALLY PART OF JOHN’S GOSPEL. AMONG THE MANUSCRIPTS THAT DO CONTAIN THE SECTION, EITHER WHOLLY OR IN PART, THERE ARE VARIATIONS OF PLACEMENT. SOME MANUSCRIPTS PUT THE PERICOPE ADULTERAE AFTER JOHN 7:36, OTHERS AFTER JOHN 21:25, AND SOME EVEN PLACE IT IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE (AFTER LUKE 21:38 OR 24:53). THERE IS INTERNAL EVIDENCE, TOO, THAT JOHN 7:53—8:11 IS NOT ORIGINAL TO THE TEXT. FOR ONE THING, THE INCLUSION OF THESE VERSES BREAKS THE FLOW OF JOHN’S NARRATIVE. READING FROM JOHN 7:52 TO JOHN 8:12 (SKIPPING THE DEBATED SECTION) MAKES PERFECT SENSE. ALSO, THE VOCABULARY USED IN THE STORY OF THE ADULTEROUS WOMAN IS DIFFERENT FROM WHAT IS FOUND IN THE REST OF THE GOSPEL OF JOHN. FOR EXAMPLE, JOHN NEVER REFERS TO “THE SCRIBES” ANYWHERE IN HIS BOOK—EXCEPT IN JOHN 8:3. THERE ARE THIRTEEN OTHER WORDS IN THIS SHORT SECTION THAT ARE FOUND NOWHERE ELSE IN JOHN’S GOSPEL. IT CERTAINLY SEEMS AS IF, SOMEWHERE ALONG THE WAY, A SCRIBE ADDED THIS STORY OF JESUS INTO JOHN’S GOSPEL IN A PLACE HE THOUGHT IT WOULD FIT WELL. MOST LIKELY, THE STORY HAD BEEN CIRCULATING FOR A LONG TIME—IT WAS AN ORAL TRADITION—AND A SCRIBE (OR SCRIBES) FELT THAT, SINCE IT WAS ALREADY ACCEPTED AS TRUTH BY CONSENSUS, IT WAS APPROPRIATE TO INCLUDE IT IN THE TEXT OF SCRIPTURE. THE PROBLEM IS THAT TRUTH IS NOT DETERMINED BY CONSENSUS. THE ONLY THING WE SHOULD CONSIDER INSPIRED SCRIPTURE IS WHAT THE PROPHETS AND APOSTLES WROTE AS THEY “SPOKE FROM GOD AS THEY WERE CARRIED ALONG BY THE HOLY SPIRIT” (2 PETER 1:21). THOSE WHO FAVOR THE INCLUSION OF THE STORY OF THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY POINT TO THE SHEER NUMBER OF GREEK MANUSCRIPTS THAT CONTAIN THE PASSAGE. THEY EXPLAIN ITS OMISSION IN EARLY MANUSCRIPTS AS AN ATTEMPT BY OVERZEALOUS CHURCH LEADERS TO PREVENT MISUNDERSTANDINGS. HERE IS THE THEORY OF THOSE WHO FAVOR INCLUSION: JOHN WROTE THE PASSAGE JUST AS IT APPEARS IN THE TEXTUS RECEPTUS. BUT LATER CHURCH LEADERS DEEMED THE PASSAGE MORALLY DANGEROUS—SINCE JESUS FORGIVES THE WOMAN, WIVES MIGHT THINK THEY COULD COMMIT ADULTERY AND GET AWAY WITH IT. SO, THE CHURCH LEADERS TAMPERED WITH THE WORD OF GOD AND REMOVED THE PASSAGE. TO LEAVE THE PASSAGE IN, THEY REASONED, WOULD BE TO MAKE JESUS SEEM “SOFT” ON ADULTERY. LATER SCRIBES, FOLLOWING THE LEAD OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, RE-INSERTED THE PERICOPE, WHICH SHOULD NEVER HAVE BEEN REMOVED IN THE FIRST PLACE. THE FACT, HOWEVER, REMAINS THAT JOHN 7:53—8:11 IS NOT SUPPORTED BY THE BEST MANUSCRIPT EVIDENCE. THUS, THERE IS SERIOUS DOUBT AS TO WHETHER IT SHOULD BE INCLUDED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. MANY, CALL FOR HOLY BIBLE PUBLISHERS TO REMOVE THESE VERSES (ALONG WITH MARK 16:9–20) FROM THE MAIN TEXT AND PUT THEM IN FOOTNOTES. BECAUSE WE’RE TALKING ABOUT CERTAIN EDITIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE BEING “WRONG” IN CERTAIN WAYS, WE SHOULD INCLUDE A FEW WORDS ON THE INERRANCY OF SCRIPTURE. THE ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS ARE INERRANT, BUT NONE OF THE ORIGINAL AUTOGRAPHS ARE EXTANT (IN EXISTENCE). WHAT WE HAVE TODAY ARE THOUSANDS OF ANCIENT DOCUMENTS AND CITATIONS THAT HAVE ALLOWED US TO (VIRTUALLY) RE-CREATE THE AUTOGRAPHS. THE OCCASIONAL PHRASE, VERSE, OR SECTION MAY COME UNDER SCHOLASTIC REVIEW AND DEBATE, BUT NO IMPORTANT DOCTRINE OF SCRIPTURE IS PUT IN DOUBT DUE TO THESE UNCERTAINTIES. THAT THE MANUSCRIPTS ARE THE SUBJECT OF ONGOING SCHOLARSHIP DOES NOT PROVE THERE IS SOMETHING WRONG WITH GOD’S WORD; IT IS A REFINING FIRE—ONE OF THE VERY PROCESSES GOD HAS ORDAINED TO KEEP HIS WORD PURE. A BELIEF IN INERRANCY UNDERPINS A REVERENT, CAREFUL INVESTIGATION OF THE TEXT.WHY ARE JESUS' GENEALOGIES IN MATTHEW AND LUKE SO DIFFERENT? JESUS' GENEALOGY IS GIVEN IN TWO PLACES IN SCRIPTURE: MATTHEW 1 AND LUKE 3:23-38. MATTHEW TRACES THE GENEALOGY FROM JESUS TO ABRAHAM. LUKE TRACES THE GENEALOGY FROM JESUS TO ADAM. HOWEVER, THERE IS GOOD REASON TO BELIEVE THAT MATTHEW AND LUKE ARE IN FACT TRACING ENTIRELY DIFFERENT GENEALOGIES. FOR EXAMPLE, MATTHEW GIVES JOSEPH'S FATHER AS JACOB (MATTHEW 1:16), WHILE LUKE GIVES JOSEPH'S FATHER AS HELI (LUKE 3:23). MATTHEW TRACES THE LINE THROUGH DAVID'S SON SOLOMON (MATTHEW 1:6), WHILE LUKE TRACES THE LINE THROUGH DAVID'S SON NATHAN (LUKE 3:31). IN FACT, BETWEEN DAVID AND JESUS, THE ONLY NAMES THE GENEALOGIES HAVE IN COMMON ARE SHEALTIEL AND ZERUBBABEL (MATTHEW 1:12; LUKE 3:27). SOME POINT TO THESE DIFFERENCES AS EVIDENCE OF ERRORS IN THE HOLY BIBLE. HOWEVER, THE JEWS WERE METICULOUS RECORD KEEPERS, ESPECIALLY IN REGARD TO GENEALOGIES. IT IS INCONCEIVABLE THAT MATTHEW AND LUKE COULD BUILD TWO ENTIRELY CONTRADICTORY GENEALOGIES OF THE SAME LINEAGE. AGAIN, FROM DAVID THROUGH JESUS, THE GENEALOGIES ARE COMPLETELY DIFFERENT. EVEN THE REFERENCE TO SHEALTIEL AND ZERUBBABEL LIKELY REFER TO DIFFERENT INDIVIDUALS OF THE SAME NAMES. MATTHEW GIVES SHEALTIEL'S FATHER AS JECONIAH WHILE LUKE GIVES SHEALTIEL'S FATHER AS NERI. IT WOULD BE NORMAL FOR A MAN NAMED SHEALTIEL TO NAME HIS SON ZERUBBABEL IN LIGHT OF THE FAMOUS INDIVIDUALS OF THOSE NAMES (SEE THE BOOKS OF EZRA AND NEHEMIAH). ONE EXPLANATION, HELD BY THE CHURCH HISTORIAN EUSEBIUS, IS THAT MATTHEW IS TRACING THE PRIMARY, OR BIOLOGICAL, LINEAGE WHILE LUKE IS TAKING INTO ACCOUNT AN OCCURRENCE OF “LEVIRATE MARRIAGE.” IF A MAN DIED WITHOUT HAVING ANY SONS, IT WAS TRADITION FOR THE MAN’S BROTHER TO MARRY THE WIDOW AND HAVE A SON WHO WOULD CARRY ON THE DECEASED MAN’S NAME. ACCORDING TO EUSEBIUS’S THEORY, MELCHI (LUKE 3:24) AND MATTHAN (MATTHEW 1:15) WERE MARRIED AT DIFFERENT TIMES TO THE SAME WOMAN (TRADITION NAMES HER ESTHA). THIS WOULD MAKE HELI (LUKE 3:23) AND JACOB (MATTHEW 1:15) HALF-BROTHERS. HELI THEN DIED WITHOUT A SON, AND SO HIS (HALF-)BROTHER JACOB MARRIED HELI’S WIDOW, WHO GAVE BIRTH TO JOSEPH. THIS WOULD MAKE JOSEPH THE “SON OF HELI” LEGALLY AND THE “SON OF JACOB” BIOLOGICALLY. THUS, MATTHEW AND LUKE ARE BOTH RECORDING THE SAME GENEALOGY (JOSEPH’S), BUT LUKE FOLLOWS THE LEGAL LINEAGE WHILE MATTHEW FOLLOWS THE BIOLOGICAL. MOST CONSERVATIVE HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS TODAY TAKE A DIFFERENT VIEW, NAMELY, THAT LUKE IS RECORDING MARY’S GENEALOGY AND MATTHEW IS RECORDING JOSEPH’S. MATTHEW IS FOLLOWING THE LINE OF JOSEPH (JESUS’ LEGAL FATHER), THROUGH DAVID’S SON SOLOMON, WHILE LUKE IS FOLLOWING THE LINE OF MARY (JESUS’ BLOOD RELATIVE), THROUGH DAVID’S SON NATHAN. SINCE THERE WAS NO GREEK WORD FOR “SON-IN-LAW,” JOSEPH WAS CALLED THE “SON OF HELI” BY MARRIAGE TO MARY, HELI’S DAUGHTER. THROUGH EITHER MARY’S OR JOSEPH’S LINE, JESUS IS A DESCENDANT OF DAVID AND THEREFORE ELIGIBLE TO BE THE MESSIAH. TRACING A GENEALOGY THROUGH THE MOTHER’S SIDE IS UNUSUAL, BUT SO WAS THE VIRGIN BIRTH. LUKE’S EXPLANATION IS THAT JESUS WAS THE SON OF JOSEPH, “SO IT WAS THOUGHT” (LUKE 3:23).HOW AND TO WHOM DID JESUS PAY OUR RANSOM? A RANSOM IS SOMETHING THAT IS PAID TO PROVIDE FOR THE RELEASE OF SOMEONE WHO IS HELD CAPTIVE. JESUS PAID OUR RANSOM TO FREE US FROM SIN, DEATH, AND HELL. THROUGHOUT THE BOOKS OF EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS, AND DEUTERONOMY ARE FOUND GOD'S REQUIREMENTS FOR SACRIFICES. IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES, GOD COMMANDED THE ISRAELITES TO MAKE ANIMAL SACRIFICES FOR SUBSTITUTIONARY ATONEMENT; THAT IS, AN ANIMAL'S DEATH TOOK THE PLACE OF A PERSON'S DEATH, DEATH BEING THE PENALTY FOR SIN (ROMANS 6:23). EXODUS 29:36 STATES, "EACH DAY YOU MUST SACRIFICE A YOUNG BULL AS AN OFFERING FOR THE ATONEMENT OF SIN." GOD DEMANDS HOLINESS (1 PETER 1:15-16). GOD'S LAW DEMANDS HOLINESS. WE CANNOT GIVE GOD FULL HOLINESS BECAUSE OF THE SINS WE COMMIT (ROMANS 3:23); THEREFORE, GOD DEMANDS SATISFACTION OF HIS LAW. SACRIFICES TO HIM SATISFIED THE REQUIREMENTS. THIS IS WHERE JESUS COMES IN. HEBREWS 9:12-15 TELLS US "ONCE FOR ALL TIME HE TOOK BLOOD INTO THAT MOST HOLY PLACE, BUT NOT THE BLOOD OF GOATS AND CALVES. HE TOOK HIS OWN BLOOD, AND WITH IT HE SECURED OUR SALVATION FOREVER. UNDER THE OLD SYSTEM, THE BLOOD OF GOATS AND BULLS AND THE ASHES OF A YOUNG COW COULD CLEANSE PEOPLE'S BODIES FROM RITUAL DEFILEMENT. JUST THINK HOW MUCH MORE THE BLOOD OF CHRIST WILL PURIFY OUR HEARTS FROM DEEDS THAT LEAD TO DEATH SO THAT WE CAN WORSHIP THE LIVING GOD. FOR BY THE POWER OF THE ETERNAL SPIRIT, CHRIST OFFERED HIMSELF TO GOD AS A PERFECT SACRIFICE FOR OUR SINS. THAT IS WHY HE IS THE ONE WHO MEDIATES THE NEW COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND PEOPLE, SO THAT ALL WHO ARE INVITED CAN RECEIVE THE ETERNAL INHERITANCE GOD HAS PROMISED THEM. FOR CHRIST DIED TO SET THEM FREE FROM THE PENALTY OF THE SINS THEY HAD COMMITTED UNDER THAT FIRST COVENANT." ALSO, READ ROMANS 8:3-4, "THE LAW OF MOSES COULD NOT SAVE US, BECAUSE OF OUR SINFUL NATURE. BUT GOD PUT INTO EFFECT A DIFFERENT PLAN TO SAVE US. HE SENT HIS OWN SON IN A HUMAN BODY LIKE OURS, EXCEPT THAT OURS ARE SINFUL. GOD DESTROYED SIN'S CONTROL OVER US BY GIVING HIS SON AS A SACRIFICE FOR OUR SINS. HE DID THIS SO THAT THE REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW WOULD BE FULLY ACCOMPLISHED FOR US WHO NO LONGER FOLLOW OUR SINFUL NATURE BUT INSTEAD FOLLOW THE SPIRIT." CLEARLY, JESUS PAID THE RANSOM FOR OUR LIVES TO GOD. THAT RANSOM WAS HIS OWN LIFE, THE SHEDDING OF HIS OWN BLOOD, A SACRIFICE. DUE TO HIS SACRIFICIAL DEATH, EACH PERSON ON EARTH HAS THE OPPORTUNITY TO ACCEPT THAT GIFT OF ATONEMENT AND BE FORGIVEN BY GOD. FOR WITHOUT HIS DEATH, GOD'S LAW WOULD STILL NEED TO BE SATISFIED—BY OUR OWN DEATH. WHY DID JESUS TELL PEOPLE TO “GO AND SIN NO MORE” IF SINLESSNESS IS IMPOSSIBLE, EXCEPT FOR 1ST JOHN 3:9 KJV? THERE ARE TWO INSTANCES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHEN JESUS TOLD SOMEONE TO “SIN NO MORE,” AND THEY WERE EACH UNDER VERY DIFFERENT CIRCUMSTANCES. THE FIRST IS WHEN JESUS HEALED AN INVALID BY THE POOL OF BETHESDA (JOHN 5:1–15). AFTERWARD, JESUS FOUND THE MAN AND TOLD HIM, “SEE, YOU ARE WELL AGAIN. STOP SINNING OR SOMETHING WORSE MAY HAPPEN TO YOU” (VERSE 14). IT IS CLEAR THAT JESUS KNEW WHAT HAD CAUSED THE MAN’S CONDITION. WE ARE NOT TOLD THE SPECIFICS OF THE MAN’S PHYSICAL IMPAIRMENT, BUT THE CONTEXT IMPLIES THAT IT WAS CAUSED BY SINFUL CHOICES. JESUS WARNED THE MAN THAT HE HAD BEEN GIVEN A SECOND CHANCE AND THAT HE SHOULD MAKE BETTER CHOICES. IF THE MAN RETURNED TO HIS SINFUL BEHAVIOR, HE WOULD HAVE WASTED THE OPPORTUNITY JESUS GAVE HIM TO LIVE WHOLE AND FORGIVEN. THE SECOND INSTANCE IS IN THE ACCOUNT OF THE WOMAN TAKEN IN THE ACT OF ADULTERY (JOHN 8:3–11). WHEN THE WOMAN’S ACCUSERS BROUGHT HER BEFORE JESUS, EXPECTING HIM TO PRONOUNCE JUDGMENT, HE TOLD THEM THAT THE ONE WHO WAS WITHOUT SIN SHOULD THROW THE FIRST STONE. ONE BY ONE, THE CONDEMNING CROWD LEFT. THEN JESUS TOLD THE WOMAN, “NEITHER DO I CONDEMN YOU. GO AND SIN NO MORE” (VERSE 11). SHE HAD BEEN CAUGHT. SHE WAS GUILTY. SHE DID DESERVE STONING ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES (LEVITICUS 20:10; DEUTERONOMY 22:22). BUT THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS WHO HAD DRAGGED HER THERE HAD NO CONCERN FOR HOLINESS. THEY WERE TRYING TO TRAP JESUS INTO SAYING THAT THE LAW DID NOT MATTER (VERSE 6). JESUS OFTEN REMINDED THOSE RELIGIOUS LEADERS THAT HE HAD NOT COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW BUT TO FULFILL IT (MATTHEW 5:17). HE, AS GOD, WAS THE AUTHOR OF THE LAW (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). THE PHARISEES FOCUSED ON THE LETTER OF THE LAW BUT MISSED THE TRUE SPIRIT OF IT, WHICH IS GIVEN IN GALATIANS 5:14: “THE WHOLE LAW CAN BE SUMMED UP IN THIS ONE COMMAND: ‘LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’” WHEN JESUS REFUSED TO CONDEMN THE WOMAN, HE WAS NOT MINIMIZING THE IMPORTANCE OF HOLINESS. HE WAS OFFERING HER THE SAME KIND OF FORGIVENESS HE OFFERS EVERY ONE OF US (ACTS 3:19). IN SAYING, “GO AND SIN NO MORE,” JESUS WAS NOT SPEAKING OF SINLESS PERFECTION. HE WAS WARNING AGAINST A RETURN TO SINFUL LIFESTYLE CHOICES. HIS WORDS BOTH EXTENDED MERCY AND DEMANDED HOLINESS. JESUS WAS ALWAYS THE PERFECT BALANCE OF “GRACE AND TRUTH” (JOHN 1:14). WITH FORGIVENESS COMES THE EXPECTATION THAT WE WILL NOT CONTINUE IN THE SAME PATH OF REBELLIOUSNESS. THOSE WHO KNOW GOD’S LOVE WILL NATURALLY WANT TO OBEY HIM (JOHN 14:15). WHEN WE TURN TO CHRIST AND RECEIVE HIS FORGIVENESS, WE EXPERIENCE A HEART CHANGE (LUKE 9:23; ACTS 1:8). FORGIVENESS IS NOT CHEAP, AND IT DOES NOT EXCUSE THE SIN THAT SEPARATED US FROM GOD. IT COST GOD EVERYTHING TO OFFER US THE CLEANSING THAT PRONOUNCES US RIGHTEOUS BEFORE HIM (JOHN 3:16; 15:13). RATHER THAN CONTINUE IN THE SELF-CENTERED PATH THAT LED US ASTRAY FROM HIM TO BEGIN WITH, THE FORGIVEN CAN WALK IN GOD’S PATH (LUKE 14:27). A MOVE TOWARD GOD IS A MOVE TOWARD RIGHTEOUSNESS, PURITY, AND HOLY LIVING (1 PETER 1:16; ROMANS 8:29). WE CANNOT EXPERIENCE THE TRANSFORMING POWER OF FORGIVENESS WITHOUT BEING FOREVER CHANGED. IT GOES WITHOUT SAYING THAT THE WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY DID NOT RETURN TO HER INFIDELITY. SHE HAD MET JESUS. SHE WOULD NOT BE PERFECT. NO ONE IS. BUT SHE WAS FOREVER CHANGED. HER EYES HAD BEEN OPENED TO THE DEPRAVITY OF WHAT SHE WAS DOING. SIN NO LONGER HELD THE APPEAL IT ONCE DID. WHEN WE MEET JESUS, SIN NO LONGER HOLDS ITS FATAL ATTRACTION. GRACE CHANGES THINGS. “SHALL WE GO ON SINNING SO THAT GRACE MAY INCREASE? BY NO MEANS! WE ARE THOSE WHO HAVE DIED TO SIN; HOW CAN WE LIVE IN IT ANY LONGER?” (ROMANS 6:1–2). WHEN WE ARE BORN AGAIN (JOHN 3:3), THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT BREAKS THE POWER THAT SIN ONCE HAD OVER US (ROMANS 6:6). ONCE WE LIVED ONLY TO PLEASE OURSELVES, BUT WHEN WE HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, OUR MOTIVATION CHANGES. WE NOW LIVE TO PLEASE GOD (GALATIANS 2:20). IT SHOULD BE THE GOAL OF EVERY CHRISTIAN TO “SIN NO MORE,” ALTHOUGH WE RECOGNIZE THAT, WHILE WE ARE IN THE FLESH, WE WILL STILL STUMBLE (1 JOHN 1:8). GOD’S DESIRE FOR EACH OF US IS TO BE HOLY AS HE IS HOLY (1 PETER 1:16). WE STILL SIN, BUT SIN IS NO LONGER A LIFESTYLE CHOICE (1 JOHN 3:9–10). WHEN WE FAIL, WE CAN COME TO GOD AND ASK FORGIVENESS (1 JOHN 1:9; 1 PETER 4:1–2). AND IF WE ARE TRULY GOD’S CHILDREN, HE WILL CORRECT US, DISCIPLINING US WHEN WE NEED IT (HEBREWS 12:6–11). HIS WORK IS TO CONFORM US TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON (ROMANS 8:29). CAN A COUPLE WHO HAS GOTTEN DIVORCED GET REMARRIED? WHEN JESUS CAME INTO THIS WORLD, HE WAS “MADE UNDER THE LAW, TO REDEEM THEM THAT WERE UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4-5). THE CHRISTIAN IS TO “STAND FAST...IN THE LIBERTY WHEREWITH CHRIST HAS MADE US FREE” (GALATIANS 5:1). SCRIPTURE MAKES IT QUITE CLEAR THAT WE WHO ARE IN CHRIST ARE NOT UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. INSTEAD, WE “WALK IN THE SPIRIT” (GALATIANS 5:16) AND FOLLOW THE “LAW OF CHRIST” (GALATIANS 6:2). THE RESTRICTION OF DEUTERONOMY 24:4 WAS PART OF GOD’S REGULATION ON DIVORCE, A PRACTICE WHICH HE TOLERATED, BUT NEVER CONDONED, BECAUSE OF THE ISRAELITES’ HARDHEARTEDNESS (MATTHEW 19:8). MOSES REQUIRED A LEGALLY BINDING, WRITTEN BILL OF DIVORCE (DEUTERONOMY 24:1) AND PROHIBITED “REVERSING” THE DIVORCE. BOTH REGULATIONS WERE CALCULATED TO EMPHASIZE THE GRAVITY AND FINALITY OF DIVORCE. IN ESSENCE, GOD WAS SAYING, “DIVORCE IS A VERY SERIOUS MATTER; DO NOT TAKE THIS STEP LIGHTLY.” TODAY, MARRIED COUPLES WOULD DO WELL TO FOLLOW JESUS’ WORD AND LEAVE INTACT WHAT GOD, HAS JOINED (MATTHEW 19:6). DIVORCED COUPLES, WHILE NOT BOUND TO FOLLOW THE PARTICULARS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, MUST STILL CONSIDER ALL THE IMPLICATIONS OF REMARRIAGE. IF THE RELATIONSHIP WITH AN EX-SPOUSE MOVES FORWARD, PASTORAL COUNSELING IS RECOMMENDED TO ENSURE THAT THE FACTORS WHICH LED TO THE DIVORCE IN THE FIRST PLACE HAVE BEEN CONFRONTED AND WORKED THROUGH.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT RIOTING? A RIOT IS A VIOLENT, NOISY DISTURBANCE OF THE PEACE BY A CROWD. RIOTS USUALLY RESULT IN PROPERTY DAMAGE AND INJURIES TO PEOPLE. WE ARE SEEING AN INCREASING NUMBER OF RIOTS ACROSS THE WORLD, FUELED BY EVERYTHING FROM RACE TO RELIGION. SOMETIMES A PEACEFUL GATHERING CAN TURN INTO A RIOT WHEN SOMETHING TRIGGERS STRONG EMOTION AMONG THE MAJORITY OF ATTENDEES. OFTEN THOSE WHO ARE RIOTING BELIEVE THEMSELVES IN THE RIGHT AS THEY PASSIONATELY EXPRESS THEIR OPINIONS EN MASSE. BUT ARE THEY RIGHT? DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ANYTHING ABOUT RIOTING? THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS A FEW RIOTS, NONE OF THEM FAVORABLY. PAUL WAS THE VICTIM OF RIOTERS ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS (2 CORINTHIANS 6:5; ACTS 17:5; 19:23–41). IN EACH CASE, JEALOUSY AND DECEPTION WERE AT THE HEART OF THE RIOT. IT WAS THE HATE-FILLED AGENDA OF THE INSTIGATORS THAT FIRED UP THE TOWNSPEOPLE, MANY OF WHOM WERE NOT EVEN SURE OF THE ISSUES AT STAKE. THE FACT THAT MOST OF THE EPHESIAN RIOTERS “DID NOT EVEN KNOW WHY THEY WERE THERE” SAYS VOLUMES ABOUT THE MOB MENTALITY (ACTS 19:32). THE MOST INFAMOUS RIOT IN THE HOLY BIBLE OCCURRED DURING JESUS’ TRIAL BEFORE PILATE. THE GOVERNOR HAD FOUND NO FAULT IN HIM (LUKE 23:4; JOHN 19:4). HOWEVER, THE CHIEF SCRIBES AND RELIGIOUS LEADERS WERE DETERMINED TO KILL JESUS, SO THEY STIRRED UP THE CROWD (MATTHEW 27:20; MARK 15:11). HERE WE HAVE A CLUE AS TO THE NATURE OF MOST RIOTS. MANY OF THOSE IN THE CROWD HAD SEEN JESUS’ MIRACLES, HEARD HIM TEACHING IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES, AND MAY HAVE EVEN BEEN HEALED BY HIM. YET, UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF IMPASSIONED LEADERS, THEY QUICKLY TURNED AGAINST HIM. THE SAME PEOPLE WHO HAD SHOUTED “HOSANNA! HOSANNA!” ONLY DAYS BEFORE (MARK 11:9–10) NOW SHOUTED, “CRUCIFY HIM!” (MARK 15:13–14). MOST RIOTS BEGIN WITH AN INSTIGATOR, SOMEONE WITH AN AGENDA. RIOTS MAY APPEAR TO BE SPONTANEOUS OUTBURSTS OF UNIFIED OUTRAGE, BUT CLOSER INVESTIGATION USUALLY REVEALS PEOPLE BEHIND THE SCENES STIRRING UP THE PASSIONS OF THE CROWD. THOSE WHO EXPECT TO BENEFIT FROM THE RIOT MAY USE INFLAMMATORY SPEECH, EXAGGERATED DETAILS, AND THE COOPERATION OF A FEW COLLEAGUES TO MAKE THE RIOT SEEM SPONTANEOUS. IN OTHER WORDS, THOSE WHO INCITE RIOTS TODAY USE THE SAME TACTICS THAT THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES USED IN JESUS’ DAY. PEOPLE CAUGHT UP IN THE FERVOR OF THE MOMENT DON’T REALIZE THEY ARE BEING USED. THEY HAVE BEEN MANIPULATED INTO BELIEVING THEY ARE MAKING A RIGHTEOUS POINT BY PILLAGING AND INDISCRIMINATELY DESTROYING THE PROPERTY OF OTHERS. SOCIAL PRESSURE IS A POWERFUL MOTIVATOR, AND WHEN EVERYONE AROUND US IS INFLAMED WITH FURY, SHOUTING OPINIONS AND SLOGANS AND DEMANDING “CHANGE,” IT IS EASY TO BE SWEPT ALONG WITH THE CROWD. IT WOULD BE INTERESTING TO KNOW HOW MANY OF THOSE WHO DEMANDED JESUS’ CRUCIFIXION LATER REGRETTED IT WHEN PASSIONS COOLED. WE HAVE ONE GLIMPSE INTO A POSSIBLE CHANGE OF HEART IN LUKE 23:47. A CENTURION WHO HAD HELPED WITH JESUS’ CRUCIFIXION SUDDENLY REALIZED WHAT HE HAD DONE AND SAID, “SURELY THIS WAS A RIGHTEOUS MAN!” RIOTING IS A FORM OF LAWLESSNESS, WHICH THE HOLY BIBLE CONDEMNS (1 JOHN 3:4). EVEN IF THE RIOTERS ARE SEEKING TO ADVANCE A JUST CAUSE, THEY ARE GOING ABOUT IT IN A SINFUL WAY. AS THE CITY CLERK OF EPHESUS REMINDED THE RIOTERS IN HIS CITY, “THE COURTS ARE OPEN AND THERE ARE PROCONSULS...IF THERE IS ANYTHING FURTHER YOU WANT TO BRING UP, IT MUST BE SETTLED IN A LEGAL ASSEMBLY” (ACTS 19:38–39). TO BE LAWLESS IS TO CONSIDER ONESELF AN EXCEPTION TO THE LAW OR TO ACT AS THOUGH THERE WERE NO LAW. THE LAWLESS THINK RULES DON’T APPLY TO THEM, AND THEY BECOME A LAW UNTO THEMSELVES. THAT’S WHAT HAPPENS IN A RIOT. EVEN NORMALLY LAW-ABIDING PEOPLE CAN BECOME INFLAMED WITH FURY AND SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS AND DECIDE THAT THEIR CAUSE IS WORTH BREAKING LEGAL, MORAL, AND ETHICAL LAWS. THEY MAY DESTROY PROPERTY, HINDER TRANSPORTATION, HARM INNOCENT BYSTANDERS, AND TIE UP LAW ENFORCEMENT PERSONNEL WHO COULD BE SPENDING THEIR TIME ON MORE WORTHY PURSUITS. RIOTERS PLACE THEMSELVES AND THEIR LEADERS ABOVE THE LAW, AND THAT IS SIN (ROMANS 13:1–2). ANGER, ESPECIALLY WHEN MOTIVATED BY VENGEANCE OR SPREAD BY SELF-SEEKING RABBLE-ROUSERS, IS NEVER A TRUSTWORTHY GUIDE (JAMES 1:20). THOSE WHO ALLOW THEMSELVES TO BE CONTROLLED BY IT MAY BECOME FOOLISH PARTICIPANTS IN UNGODLY RIOTS.WHAT IS JESUISM? JESUISM IS ALSO CALLED JESUSISM OR JESUANISM. THERE IS NO SECT OR DENOMINATION OF JESUISM, BUT THE TERM SUMMARIZES THE APPROACH OF MANY WHO VIEW THE TEACHINGS OF JESUS TO BE DIFFERENT FROM (AND IN OPPOSITION TO) THE TEACHING OF PAUL (PAULISM). DIVERSE GROUPS USE THE TERM JESUISM TO EMPHASIZE WHAT THEY SEE AS THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN FOLLOWING JESUS AND FOLLOWING PAUL OR BEING PART OF THE MODERN CHURCH THAT HAS BEEN LARGELY INFLUENCED BY PAUL. IT HAS BECOME POPULAR IN THE LAST 150 YEARS TO PIT PAUL AGAINST JESUS AND THE OTHER APOSTLES. JESUISM TAKES THE VIEW THAT JESUS TAUGHT JUDAISM WHEREAS PAUL TOOK THE TEACHINGS OF JESUS AND CHANGED THEM TO MAKE THEM ACCEPTABLE TO GENTILES. JESUS, IT IS SAID, TAUGHT THAT KEEPING THE LAW IS NECESSARY AND THAT HE HAD NOT COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW, WHEREAS PAUL TAUGHT THAT IT IS NOT NECESSARY TO KEEP THE LAW AND THAT THE LAW IS IN FACT ABOLISHED. A HOST OF MODERN CRITICAL SCHOLARS (FROM F. C. BAUR IN THE MID-19TH CENTURY TO BART ERHMAN TODAY) PROPOSE THAT TODAY’S ORTHODOXY IS SIMPLY A PAULINE INTERPRETATION OF JESUS’ DOCTRINE—ONE OF SEVERAL LEGITIMATE INTERPRETATIONS. WE MUST ADMIT THAT THERE WAS SOME MISUNDERSTANDING ABOUT THE MESSAGE OF JESUS AND ITS IMPLICATIONS FOR JEW AND GENTILE EARLY ON, AND THE NEW TESTAMENT IS STRAIGHTFORWARD ABOUT THIS. THERE WERE DIVISIONS WITHIN THE EARLY CHURCH, AND IT TOOK A WHILE FOR JEWS TO COME TO ACCEPT GENTILES ON AN EQUAL BASIS WITHOUT ANY OF THE SPECIFIC MARKERS OF JUDAISM LIKE CIRCUMCISION AND OBSERVANCE OF THE FOOD LAWS. IT TOOK A VISION FROM THE LORD TO CONVINCE PETER THAT HE SHOULD GO AND SHARE THE GOSPEL WITH GENTILES (ACTS 10), AND THEN HE HAD TO ANSWER FOR HIS ACTIONS TO THE REST OF THE CHURCH AUTHORITIES IN JERUSALEM IN ACTS 11. IN GALATIANS, PAUL EXPLAINS THAT PETER WITHDREW FROM THE GENTILE BELIEVERS AND REFUSED TO EAT WITH THEM AND THAT PAUL CONFRONTED HIM ABOUT IT (GALATIANS 2:11–14). THIS ALL CAME TO A HEAD IN ACTS 15 WHEN THE CHURCH LEADERS MET TO IRON OUT THE ISSUE, AND THE RESULT WAS AN OFFICIAL STATEMENT THAT GENTILES DO NOT NEED TO KEEP THE LAW TO BE SAVED OR TO BE IN FELLOWSHIP WITH JEWISH BELIEVERS. EVEN THOUGH PAUL OPPOSED PETER IN GALATIANS 2, HE RECOGNIZES THAT THIS WAS A MOMENTARY LAPSE ON THE PART OF PETER AND THAT THEY WERE ULTIMATELY PREACHING THE SAME GOSPEL (GALATIANS 2:6–10). SOME CHARGE PROTESTANTS WITH PUTTING MORE EMPHASIS ON PAUL THAN ON JESUS. THIS SIMPLY IS NOT TRUE. PROTESTANTS MAY EMPHASIZE THE PREACHING OF PAUL MORE THAN THE PREACHING OF JESUS, BECAUSE SO MUCH MORE OF PAUL IS RECORDED. HOWEVER, IF ONE PROPERLY EMPHASIZES PAUL, ONE CANNOT HELP BUT EMPHASIZE JESUS, BECAUSE JESUS IS THE CENTER OF PAUL’S PREACHING. IN PAUL’S OWN WORDS, “I RESOLVED TO KNOW NOTHING WHILE I WAS WITH YOU EXCEPT JESUS CHRIST AND HIM CRUCIFIED” (2 CORINTHIANS 2:2). AND “IT IS TRUE THAT SOME PREACH CHRIST OUT OF ENVY AND RIVALRY, BUT OTHERS OUT OF GOODWILL. THE LATTER DO SO OUT OF LOVE, KNOWING THAT I AM PUT HERE FOR THE DEFENSE OF THE GOSPEL. THE FORMER, PREACH CHRIST OUT OF SELFISH AMBITION, NOT SINCERELY, SUPPOSING THAT THEY CAN STIR UP TROUBLE FOR ME WHILE I AM IN CHAINS. BUT WHAT DOES IT MATTER? THE IMPORTANT THING IS THAT IN EVERY WAY, WHETHER FROM FALSE MOTIVES OR TRUE, CHRIST IS PREACHED. AND BECAUSE OF THIS I REJOICE” (PHILIPPIANS 1:15–18). IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS, THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS “JESUISM” AS OPPOSED TO “PAULISM.” PAUL WAS AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST, HANDPICKED BY THE LORD HIMSELF. IF ONE REALLY FOLLOWS PAUL, ONE MUST FOLLOW THE JESUS THAT HE PREACHED. IF ONE VALUES THE TEACHING OF JESUS, ONE MUST EQUALLY VALUE THE TEACHING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO INSPIRED PAUL AND THE OTHER WRITERS OF SCRIPTURE TO RECORD AND EXPLAIN THE LIFE AND TEACHING OF JESUS. ULTIMATELY, THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS WITH ONE VOICE, AND WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS, GOD SPEAKS, REGARDLESS OF THE INDIVIDUAL HUMAN AUTHORS OF THE INDIVIDUAL BOOKS.WHAT IS THE ENEMY WITHIN? THE APOSTLE PAUL RECOGNIZED THE FACT THERE IS AN INTERNAL BATTLE WITHIN EACH ONE OF US; EVERY BELIEVER HAS AN “ENEMY WITHIN” THAT WE MUST FIGHT. THIS LIFELONG BATTLE BETWEEN THE FLESH AND THE SPIRIT WILL RAGE UNTIL OUR DEATH. ROMANS 7:21–23 ADDRESSES THE ENEMY WITHIN: “SO I FIND THIS LAW AT WORK: ALTHOUGH I WANT TO DO GOOD, EVIL IS RIGHT THERE WITH ME. FOR IN MY INNER BEING I DELIGHT IN GOD’S LAW; BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW AT WORK IN ME, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN AT WORK WITHIN ME.” PAUL UNDERSTOOD THAT HIS FLESHLY NATURE WOULD NEVER CONFORM TO GOD’S WILL. NO MATTER HOW MUCH HE MIGHT WANT TO OBEY GOD IN EVERY WAY, HE WAS FIGHTING THE “EVIL...RIGHT THERE WITH ME,” THE ENEMY WITHIN. JESUS ALSO SPOKE OF THE ENEMY WITHIN, IN DIFFERENT TERMS. ADDRESSING HIS SLEEPY DISCIPLES IN GETHSEMANE, JESUS ADMONISHED THEM TO PRAY AND GAVE A REASON THEY MUST PRAY: “THE SPIRIT IS WILLING, BUT THE FLESH IS WEAK” (MARK 14:38). THERE’S NO WAY TO IGNORE IT—WE ARE BOUND TO A FLESHLY, SELFISH NATURE AS LONG AS WE ARE IN THIS EARTHLY EXISTENCE. IT IS THE ENEMY WITHIN THAT WOULD KEEP US FROM DOING WHAT WE SHOULD. ATHLETES IN TRAINING KNOW FIRSTHAND THE STRUGGLE AGAINST THE ENEMY WITHIN, AND MANY ATHLETES SPEAK OF THEIR OWN WORST ENEMY BEING THEMSELVES. TO BE A SUCCESSFUL ATHLETE, ONE MUST OVERCOME MENTAL OBSTACLES, SELF-DOUBT, AND THE SIMPLE DESIRE TO TAKE THE EASY WAY. PAUL MUST HAVE BEEN A SPORTS ENTHUSIAST, FOR HE USES COMPARISONS TO SPORTS AND HOW ATHLETES DISCIPLINE THEIR BODIES TO BRING THEM UNDER CONTROL SO AS TO WIN THE PRIZE (SEE 1 CORINTHIANS 9:24–27 AND 2 TIMOTHY 2:5). WE AS CHILDREN OF THE LIGHT MUST DO THE SAME, DENYING THE UNHEALTHY CRAVINGS OF THE FLESH IN ORDER TO GAIN A SPIRITUAL ADVANTAGE. OUR TRAINING IS MUCH MORE IMPORTANT THAN THAT OF OLYMPIC ATHLETES, EVEN, FOR THE STAKES ARE MUCH HIGHER IN THE SPIRITUAL REALM. “EVERYONE WHO COMPETES IN THE GAMES GOES INTO STRICT TRAINING. THEY DO IT TO GET A CROWN THAT WILL NOT LAST, BUT WE DO IT TO GET A CROWN THAT WILL LAST FOREVER” (1 CORINTHIANS 9:25). AS WE PRACTICE SELF-CONTROL, THE FLESHLY APPETITES GROW WEAKER, AND, AS WE FEED THE SPIRIT, THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT WITHIN US WILL RULE. JESUS SAID, “YOU ARE DEFILED BY WHAT COMES FROM YOUR HEART,” THAT IS, WHAT COMES FROM WITHIN (MARK 7:15, NLT). AND WE KNOW THAT “THE ACTS OF THE FLESH ARE OBVIOUS: SEXUAL IMMORALITY, IMPURITY AND DEBAUCHERY; IDOLATRY AND WITCHCRAFT; HATRED, DISCORD, JEALOUSY, FITS OF RAGE, SELFISH AMBITION, DISSENSIONS, FACTIONS AND ENVY; DRUNKENNESS, ORGIES, AND THE LIKE. I WARN YOU, AS I DID BEFORE, THAT THOSE WHO LIVE LIKE THIS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD” (GALATIANS 5:19–21). OUR FLESH WILL REAR ITS UGLY HEAD IN MANY DIFFERENT WAYS; SOME WAYS ARE MORE DECEITFUL THAN OTHERS, AND IT’S GOOD TO KNOW OURSELVES SO WE CAN WATCH FOR THIS “ENEMY WITHIN.” THE BOOK THE TWO TOWERS BY J. R. R. TOLKIEN HAS A PASSAGE IN WHICH THE CONFLICTED AND WRETCHED GOLLUM HAS A DIALOGUE WITH HIMSELF (BOOK IV, CHAPTER 2). HE BOUNCES FROM FEARFUL TO SINISTER, ALTERNATING FROM VULNERABLE TO SPITEFUL, AS HE STRUGGLES TO FIGHT THE ENEMY WITHIN HIMSELF. THAT PASSAGE CAN SERVE AS AN ILLUSTRATION OF THE BELIEVER’S DAILY SKIRMISH WITH THE FLESH. “THE FLESH DESIRES WHAT IS CONTRARY TO THE SPIRIT, AND THE SPIRIT WHAT IS CONTRARY TO THE FLESH. THEY ARE IN CONFLICT WITH EACH OTHER, SO THAT YOU ARE NOT TO DO WHATEVER YOU WANT” (GALATIANS 5:17). HOW CAN WE OVERCOME THE ENEMY WITHIN? SCRIPTURE SAYS WE MUST DENY OURSELVES; IN FACT, ALL THOSE WHO DESIRE TO FOLLOW CHRIST MUST TAKE UP THEIR CROSS (LUKE 9:23; 14:27). WE MUST LEARN TO SAY “NO” TO THE DESIRES OF OUR FALLEN NATURE. “[THE GRACE OF GOD] TEACHES US TO SAY ‘NO’ TO UNGODLINESS AND WORLDLY PASSIONS, AND TO LIVE SELF-CONTROLLED, UPRIGHT AND GODLY LIVES IN THIS PRESENT AGE” (TITUS 2:12). TO SUCCESSFULLY FIGHT THE ENEMY WITHIN, WE MUST UNDERSTAND THE TRUE POWER OF CHRIST’S DEATH: “‘HE HIMSELF BORE OUR SINS’ IN HIS BODY ON THE CROSS, SO THAT WE MIGHT DIE TO SINS AND LIVE FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS” (1 PETER 2:24). BASED ON THE DEATH OF CHRIST, WE CONSIDER OURSELVES DEAD TO SIN AND ALIVE TO GOD: “OUR OLD SELF WAS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM” (ROMANS 6:6; CF. VERSE 11). AND, TO CONQUER THE ENEMY WITHIN, WE MUST YIELD TO THE HOLY SPIRIT: “WALK BY THE SPIRIT, AND YOU WILL NOT GRATIFY THE DESIRES OF THE FLESH” (GALATIANS 5:16). THE POWER TO WIN DOES NOT COME FROM WITHIN US, AS WE ARE JUST, JARS OF CLAY; RATHER, “THIS ALL-SURPASSING POWER IS FROM GOD” (2 CORINTHIANS 4:7). AS PAUL FOUGHT THE ENEMY WITHIN HIMSELF, HE KEPT HIS EYES ON HIS SAVIOR: “WHAT A WRETCHED MAN I AM ! WHO WILL RESCUE ME FROM THIS BODY THAT IS SUBJECT TO DEATH? THANKS BE TO GOD, WHO DELIVERS ME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD!” (ROMANS 7:24–25).WHAT IS THE LORD’S DAY? THE LORD’S DAY (AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE DAY OF THE LORD) IS SUNDAY. THE TERM LORD’S DAY IS USED ONLY ONCE IN SCRIPTURE. REVELATION 1:10 SAYS, “I WAS IN THE SPIRIT ON THE LORD’S DAY, AND I HEARD BEHIND ME A LOUD VOICE LIKE A TRUMPET.” SINCE THE APOSTLE JOHN DOES NOT ELABORATE ON THE MEANING OF “LORD’S DAY,” WE CAN ASSUME THAT HIS TARGET AUDIENCE, FIRST-CENTURY CHRISTIANS, WERE ALREADY FAMILIAR WITH THE EXPRESSION. SOME HAVE ASSUMED THAT THE LORD’S DAY IS THE NEW TESTAMENT EQUIVALENT OF THE SABBATH. THE SABBATH DAY WAS INSTITUTED BY GOD FOR THE NATION OF ISRAEL TO COMMEMORATE HIS DELIVERANCE OF THEM FROM EGYPT (DEUTERONOMY 5:15). SABBATH BEGAN FRIDAY AT SUNSET AND ENDED SATURDAY AT SUNSET AND WAS TO BE A DAY OF COMPLETE REST FROM ALL LABOR, SYMBOLIC OF THE CREATOR’S RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY (GENESIS 2:2–3; EXODUS 20:11; 23:12). THE SABBATH WAS A SPECIAL SIGN TO THE ISRAELITES THAT THEY HAD BEEN SET APART AS FOLLOWERS OF THE MOST-HIGH GOD. THEIR KEEPING OF THE SABBATH WOULD HELP DISTINGUISH THEM FROM THE NATIONS AROUND THEM. HOWEVER, NOWHERE IN SCRIPTURE IS THE SABBATH EVER REFERRED TO AS THE LORD’S DAY. THE TERM SABBATH WAS STILL IN USE WITHIN THE JEWISH COMMUNITY IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES AND IS REFERRED TO AS SUCH BY JESUS AND THE APOSTLES (MATTHEW 12:5; JOHN 7:23; COLOSSIANS 2:16). SUNDAY WAS THE DAY THAT JESUS CHRIST ROSE FROM THE DEAD, AN ACT THAT FOREVER SEPARATED CHRISTIANITY FROM ANY OTHER RELIGION (JOHN 20:1). SINCE THAT TIME, BELIEVERS HAVE GATHERED ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK TO CELEBRATE HIS VICTORY OVER SIN AND DEATH (ACTS 20:7; 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2). EVEN THOUGH THE SABBATH DAY WAS DESIGNATED BY GOD AS A HOLY DAY, JESUS DEMONSTRATED THAT HE WAS LORD OVER THE SABBATH (MATTHEW 12:8). JESUS STATED THAT HE HAD COME NOT TO ABOLISH BUT TO FULFILL THE WHOLE LAW. RULE-KEEPING COULD NOT JUSTIFY ANYONE; ONLY THROUGH JESUS COULD SINFUL HUMANITY BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS (ROMANS 3:28). PAUL ECHOES THIS TRUTH IN COLOSSIANS 2:16–17 WHEN HE WRITES, “THEREFORE DO NOT LET ANYONE JUDGE YOU BY WHAT YOU EAT OR DRINK, OR WITH REGARD TO A RELIGIOUS FESTIVAL, A NEW MOON CELEBRATION OR A SABBATH DAY. THESE ARE A SHADOW OF THE THINGS THAT WERE TO COME; THE REALITY, HOWEVER, IS FOUND IN CHRIST.” THE LORD’S DAY IS TYPICALLY THOUGHT OF AS SUNDAY, BUT IT IS NOT A DIRECT COUNTERPART TO THE JEWISH SABBATH—IN OTHER WORDS, SUNDAY IS NOT THE “CHRISTIAN SABBATH.” ALTHOUGH WE SHOULD SET ASIDE A DAY FOR REST AND HONORING THE LORD WHO DIED AND ROSE FOR US, WE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW (ROMANS 6:14–15). AS BORN-AGAIN FOLLOWERS OF JESUS, WE ARE FREE TO WORSHIP HIM ON ANY DAY THAT OUR CONSCIENCE DETERMINES. ROMANS 14 GIVES CLEAR EXPLANATION OF HOW CHRISTIANS ARE TO NAVIGATE THOSE SUBTLE GRAY AREAS OF DISCIPLESHIP. VERSES 4 AND 5 SAY, “ONE PERSON CONSIDERS ONE DAY MORE SACRED THAN ANOTHER; ANOTHER CONSIDERS EVERY DAY ALIKE. EACH OF THEM SHOULD BE FULLY CONVINCED IN THEIR OWN MIND. WHOEVER REGARDS ONE DAY AS SPECIAL DOES SO TO THE LORD. WHOEVER EATS MEAT DOES SO TO THE LORD, FOR THEY GIVE THANKS TO GOD; AND WHOEVER ABSTAINS DOES SO TO THE LORD AND GIVES THANKS TO GOD.” SOME MESSIANIC JEWS WANT TO CONTINUE REGARDING THE SABBATH DAY AS HOLY BECAUSE OF THEIR JEWISH HERITAGE. SOME GENTILE CHRISTIANS JOIN THEIR JEWISH BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN KEEPING THE SABBATH AS A WAY TO HONOR GOD. WORSHIPING GOD ON THE SABBATH IS ACCEPTABLE—AGAIN, THE DAY OF THE WEEK IS NOT THE MOST IMPORTANT ISSUE—BUT THE HEART MOTIVATION BEHIND THAT CHOICE IS CRUCIAL. IF LEGALISM OR LAW-KEEPING MOTIVATES THE CHOICE TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH, THEN THAT CHOICE IS NOT MADE FROM A RIGHT HEART CONDITION (GALATIANS 5:4). WHEN OUR HEARTS ARE PURE BEFORE THE LORD, WE ARE FREE TO WORSHIP HIM ON SATURDAY (THE SABBATH) OR SUNDAY (THE LORD’S DAY). GOD IS EQUALLY PLEASED WITH BOTH. JESUS WARNED AGAINST LEGALISM WHEN HE QUOTED ISAIAH THE PROPHET: “THESE PEOPLE HONOR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEARTS ARE FAR FROM ME. THEY WORSHIP ME IN VAIN; THEIR TEACHINGS ARE MERELY HUMAN RULES” (MATTHEW 15:8–9; CF. ISAIAH 29:13). GOD IS NOT INTERESTED IN OUR KEEPING OF RITUALS, RULES, OR REQUIREMENTS. HE WANTS HEARTS THAT ARE ON FIRE WITH HIS LOVE AND GRACE ON THE SABBATH, ON THE LORD’S DAY, AND ON EVERY OTHER DAY (HEBREWS 12:28–29; PSALM 51:15–17).WHY DID THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW COMMAND AGAINST THE EATING OF PORK? MANY OF THE PROHIBITIONS AND REQUIREMENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT SEEM POINTLESS TO THE MODERN WESTERN MIND. A CASE IN POINT IS THE BAN ON EATING PORK (LEVITICUS 11:7). AFTER ALL, TO MOST PEOPLE, A GOOD PORK LOIN SERVED WITH APPLES AND NUTS MAKES FOR A VERY FINE MEAL! UNDERSTANDING THE PURPOSE OF THE MOSAIC LAW, GENERALLY, AND THE CULTURAL VIEW OF SWINE IN PARTICULAR IS ESSENTIAL TO APPRECIATING THE LAW’S RESTRICTION ON EATING PORK. THE LAW GIVEN TO THE ISRAELITES HAD A NUMBER OF IMPORTANT PURPOSES. FOLLOWING GOD’S PRESCRIBED ACTIONS WAS NOT TO BE A SIMPLE RITUAL; RATHER, OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW EXPRESSED A STRONG INTERNAL FAITH IN GOD AND HEALTHY FEAR OF HIM. DEUTERONOMY 30 RECORDS THE BLESSINGS GOD WOULD GRANT ISRAEL IF THEY FOLLOWED HIM AND THE CURSES HE WOULD ENACT IF THEY DID NOT. THESE BLESSINGS AND CURSES WERE AN INTEGRAL PART OF THE COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND ISRAEL, SO THE LAW WAS THE BASIS OF A CONDITIONAL COVENANT. ALSO, THE LAW, INCLUDING THE PROHIBITION AGAINST EATING PORK, STOOD AS A UNIQUE SIGN OF THE PRIVILEGE GRANTED TO ISRAEL, SETTING THEM APART FROM THEIR PAGAN NEIGHBORS. THE WHOLE WORLD IN MOSES’ TIME WAS IDOLATROUS, WITH EACH NATION BELIEVING IN MANY DEITIES. THE FORBIDDING OF EATING CERTAIN FOODS SUCH AS PORK DISTINGUISHED BETWEEN WHAT WOULD LATER BE TERMED “JEW” AND “GENTILE.” THE DIETARY RESTRICTIONS FURTHER INDICATED THAT ISRAEL WAS A SEPARATE NATION AND A CHOSEN PEOPLE. SAYING “NO” TO EATING PORK AND OTHER PRACTICES OF THE PAGANS HELPED THE ISRAELITES TO BREAK FREE FROM IDOLATRY—A SIN THEY ASSUREDLY STRUGGLED WITH (SEE EXODUS 32). UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, NOT ONLY WAS EATING PORK FORBIDDEN, BUT EVEN TOUCHING THE MEAT OF SWINE MADE ONE RITUALLY UNCLEAN (DEUTERONOMY 14:8). THIS DETAIL FURTHER INSULATED THE ISRAELITES FROM PAGAN PRACTICES. THE CANAANITES KEPT HERDS OF SWINE AND SACRIFICED THEM TO IDOLS. GOD WANTED HIS PEOPLE TO DISTANCE THEMSELVES FROM ALL SUCH ACTIVITY. THEN THERE ARE THE HYGIENIC CONCERNS RELATED TO THE LAW’S DIETARY RESTRICTIONS, INCLUDING THE BAN ON EATING PORK. IT IS WELL KNOWN TODAY THAT PORK CARRIES ANY NUMBER OF DISEASES, AND THE MEAT REQUIRES STRICTER COOKING TECHNIQUES THAN OTHER MEATS SUCH AS BEEF OR POULTRY. IN MOSES’ DAY, THERE WAS NO KNOWLEDGE OF MICROSCOPIC PATHOGENS, AND THE CULTURAL NORM WAS TO EAT RAW OR UNDER-COOKED MEAT (LEVITICUS 19:26). OF COURSE, EATING UNDER-COOKED PORK WOULD HAVE POSED A SIGNIFICANT HEALTH THREAT TO THE ISRAELITES, BUT GOD PROVIDENTIALLY PROTECTED THEM THROUGH THE MOSAIC LAW. “IF YOU PAY ATTENTION TO HIS COMMANDS AND KEEP ALL HIS DECREES, I WILL NOT BRING ON YOU ANY OF THE DISEASES I BROUGHT ON THE EGYPTIANS, FOR I AM THE LORD, WHO HEALS YOU” (EXODUS 15:26).WHAT IS THE GOSPEL? THE WORD GOSPEL LITERALLY MEANS “GOOD NEWS” AND OCCURS 93 TIMES IN THE HOLY BIBLE, EXCLUSIVELY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IN GREEK, IT IS THE WORD EUAGGELION, FROM WHICH WE GET OUR ENGLISH WORDS EVANGELIST, EVANGEL, AND EVANGELICAL. THE GOSPEL IS, BROADLY SPEAKING, THE WHOLE OF SCRIPTURE; MORE NARROWLY, THE GOSPEL IS THE GOOD NEWS CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE WAY OF SALVATION. THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THE GOSPEL IS TO KNOW WHY IT’S GOOD NEWS. TO DO THAT, WE MUST START WITH THE BAD NEWS. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL DURING THE TIME OF MOSES (DEUTERONOMY 5:1). THE LAW CAN BE THOUGHT OF AS A MEASURING STICK, AND SIN IS ANYTHING THAT FALLS SHORT OF “PERFECT” ACCORDING TO THAT STANDARD. THE RIGHTEOUS REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW IS SO STRINGENT THAT NO HUMAN BEING COULD POSSIBLY FOLLOW IT PERFECTLY, IN LETTER OR IN SPIRIT. DESPITE OUR “GOODNESS” OR “BADNESS” RELATIVE TO EACH OTHER, WE ARE ALL IN THE SAME SPIRITUAL BOAT—WE HAVE SINNED, AND THE PUNISHMENT FOR SIN IS DEATH, I.E. SEPARATION FROM GOD, THE SOURCE OF LIFE (ROMANS 3:23). IN ORDER FOR US TO GO TO HEAVEN, GOD’S DWELLING PLACE AND THE REALM OF LIFE AND LIGHT, SIN MUST BE SOMEHOW REMOVED OR PAID FOR. THE LAW ESTABLISHED THE FACT THAT CLEANSING FROM SIN CAN ONLY HAPPEN THROUGH THE BLOODY SACRIFICE OF AN INNOCENT LIFE (HEBREWS 9:22). THE GOSPEL INVOLVES JESUS’ DEATH ON THE CROSS AS THE SIN OFFERING TO FULFILL THE LAW’S RIGHTEOUS REQUIREMENT (ROMANS 8:3–4; HEBREWS 10:5–10). UNDER THE LAW, ANIMAL SACRIFICES WERE OFFERED YEAR AFTER YEAR AS A REMINDER OF SIN AND A SYMBOL OF THE COMING SACRIFICE OF CHRIST (HEBREWS 10:3–4). WHEN CHRIST OFFERED HIMSELF AT CALVARY, THAT SYMBOL BECAME A REALITY FOR ALL WHO WOULD BELIEVE (HEBREWS 10:11–18). THE WORK OF ATONEMENT IS FINISHED NOW, AND THAT’S GOOD NEWS. THE GOSPEL ALSO INVOLVES JESUS’ RESURRECTION ON THE THIRD DAY. “HE WAS DELIVERED OVER TO DEATH FOR OUR SINS AND WAS RAISED TO LIFE FOR OUR JUSTIFICATION” (ROMANS 4:25). THE FACT THAT JESUS CONQUERED SIN AND DEATH (SIN’S PENALTY) IS GOOD NEWS, INDEED. THE FACT THAT HE OFFERS TO SHARE THAT VICTORY WITH US IS THE GREATEST NEWS OF ALL (JOHN 14:19). THE ELEMENTS OF THE GOSPEL ARE CLEARLY STATED IN 1 CORINTHIANS 15:3–6, A KEY PASSAGE CONCERNING THE GOOD NEWS OF GOD: “FOR WHAT I RECEIVED I PASSED ON TO YOU AS OF FIRST IMPORTANCE: THAT CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES, THAT HE WAS BURIED, THAT HE WAS RAISED ON THE THIRD DAY ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES, AND THAT HE APPEARED TO CEPHAS, AND THEN TO THE TWELVE. AFTER THAT, HE APPEARED TO MORE THAN FIVE HUNDRED OF THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS AT THE SAME TIME, MOST OF WHOM ARE STILL LIVING.” NOTICE, FIRST, THAT PAUL “RECEIVED” THE GOSPEL AND THEN “PASSED IT ON”; THIS IS A DIVINE MESSAGE, NOT A MAN-MADE INVENTION. SECOND, THE GOSPEL IS “OF FIRST IMPORTANCE.” EVERYWHERE THE APOSTLES WENT, THEY PREACHED THE CRUCIFIXION AND RESURRECTION OF CHRIST. THIRD, THE MESSAGE OF THE GOSPEL IS ACCOMPANIED BY PROOFS: CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS (PROVED BY HIS BURIAL), AND HE ROSE AGAIN THE THIRD DAY (PROVED BY THE EYEWITNESSES). FOURTH, ALL THIS WAS DONE “ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES”; THE THEME OF THE WHOLE HOLY BIBLE IS THE SALVATION OF MANKIND THROUGH CHRIST. THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE GOSPEL. “I AM NOT ASHAMED OF THE GOSPEL, BECAUSE IT IS THE POWER OF GOD THAT BRINGS SALVATION TO EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES: FIRST TO THE JEW, THEN TO THE GENTILE” (ROMANS 1:16). THE GOSPEL IS A BOLD MESSAGE, AND WE ARE NOT ASHAMED OF PROCLAIMING IT. IT IS A POWERFUL MESSAGE, BECAUSE IT IS GOD’S GOOD NEWS. IT IS A SAVING MESSAGE, THE ONLY THING THAT CAN TRULY REFORM THE HUMAN HEART. IT IS A UNIVERSAL MESSAGE, FOR JEWS AND GENTILES BOTH. AND THE GOSPEL IS RECEIVED BY FAITH; SALVATION IS THE GIFT OF GOD (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). THE GOSPEL IS THE GOOD NEWS THAT GOD LOVES THE WORLD ENOUGH TO GIVE HIS ONLY SON TO DIE FOR OUR SIN (JOHN 3:16). THE GOSPEL IS GOOD NEWS BECAUSE OUR SALVATION AND ETERNAL LIFE AND HOME IN HEAVEN ARE GUARANTEED THROUGH CHRIST (JOHN 14:1–4). “HE HAS GIVEN US NEW BIRTH INTO A LIVING HOPE THROUGH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD, AND INTO AN INHERITANCE THAT CAN NEVER PERISH, SPOIL OR FADE. THIS INHERITANCE IS KEPT IN HEAVEN FOR YOU” (1 PETER 1:3–4). THE GOSPEL IS GOOD NEWS WHEN WE UNDERSTAND THAT WE DO NOT (AND CANNOT) EARN OUR SALVATION; THE WORK OF REDEMPTION AND JUSTIFICATION IS COMPLETE, HAVING BEEN FINISHED ON THE CROSS (JOHN 19:30). JESUS IS THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS (1 JOHN 2:2). THE GOSPEL IS THE GOOD NEWS THAT WE, WHO WERE ONCE ENEMIES OF GOD, HAVE BEEN RECONCILED BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST AND ADOPTED INTO THE FAMILY OF GOD (ROMANS 5:10; JOHN 1:12). “SEE WHAT GREAT LOVE THE FATHER HAS LAVISHED ON US, THAT WE SHOULD BE CALLED CHILDREN OF GOD! AND THAT IS WHAT WE ARE!” (1 JOHN 3:1). THE GOSPEL IS THE GOOD NEWS THAT “THERE IS NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS” (ROMANS 8:1). TO REJECT THE GOSPEL IS TO EMBRACE THE BAD NEWS. CONDEMNATION BEFORE GOD IS THE RESULT OF A LACK OF FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, GOD’S ONLY PROVISION FOR SALVATION. “FOR GOD DID NOT SEND HIS SON INTO THE WORLD TO CONDEMN THE WORLD, BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD THROUGH HIM. WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED, BUT WHOEVER DOES NOT BELIEVE STANDS CONDEMNED ALREADY BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME OF GOD’S ONE AND ONLY SON” (JOHN 3:17–18). THE LORD HAS GIVEN A DOOMED WORLD GOOD NEWS: THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST!WHAT IS THE AGE OF GRACE? THE AGE OF GRACE, ALSO CALLED THE DISPENSATION OF GRACE OR THE CHURCH AGE, IS THE SIXTH DIVINELY APPORTIONED DISPENSATION OF WORLD HISTORY, ACCORDING TO DISPENSATIONALISM. DISPENSATIONALISM IS A SYSTEM, THEOLOGIANS USE TO DIVIDE AND CATEGORIZE HISTORICAL EVENTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE. MOST AGREE THAT THERE ARE SEVEN DISPENSATIONS, THOUGH SOME BELIEVE THERE ARE NINE OR THREE. THE AGE OF GRACE IS THE DISPENSATION THAT IS OCCURRING RIGHT NOW IN HISTORY. IT BEGAN WITH THE DAY OF PENTECOST (ACTS 2) AND IS MADE POSSIBLE BY JESUS’ SACRIFICIAL DEATH ON THE CROSS, HIS RESURRECTION, AND HIS ASCENSION: “THE GRACE OF GOD HAS APPEARED THAT OFFERS SALVATION TO ALL PEOPLE” (TITUS 2:11). SALVATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN BY THE GRACE OF GOD, RECEIVED BY FAITH (GENESIS 15:6). IN THE DISPENSATION OF LAW, GOD REQUIRED HIS PEOPLE TO FOLLOW THE LAW OF MOSES AND OFFER SACRIFICES FOR THEIR SIN—SACRIFICES THAT POINTED FORWARD TO THE GRACIOUS PROVISION OF THE LAMB OF GOD (JOHN 1:29). “THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH MOSES; GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST” (JOHN 1:17). NOW, DURING THE AGE OF GRACE, “WE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW BUT UNDER GRACE” (ROMANS 6:15). THE LAW HAS BEEN FULFILLED (MATTHEW 5:17), AND GOD’S GRACE IN CHRIST IS PLAIN FOR ALL TO SEE. ALL THAT IS REQUIRED FOR SALVATION IS TO TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST (ACTS 16:31). HE HAS DONE ALL THAT IS NECESSARY FOR SALVATION (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). THE TERM “AGE OF GRACE” COULD BE MISLEADING TO SOME—IT IS NOT MEANT TO IMPLY THAT THE PEOPLE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, BEFORE JESUS’ DEATH AND RESURRECTION, WERE DENIED GOD’S GRACE. THEY STILL HAD TO TRUST IN THE LORD—A TRUST THEY SHOWED IN OFFERING THE SACRIFICES. THE OLD TESTAMENT WORSHIPER, BY SACRIFICING AN ANIMAL, WAS SAYING, “I TRUST GOD WILL SAVE ME DESPITE THE FACT THAT I AM SINFUL.” CHRISTIANS TAKE THE SAME APPROACH TODAY, SPIRITUALLY, BUT THE PRACTICE IS DIFFERENT. INSTEAD OF OFFERING REPEATED SACRIFICES FOR SINS, WE TRUST IN THE ONE-TIME SACRIFICE OF CHRIST (HEBREWS 10:1–10). THE GRACE OF GOD HAS BEEN AVAILABLE THROUGHOUT ALL THE DISPENSATIONS (PSALM 116:5). IN THIS PRESENT DAY, THIS AGE OF GRACE, OUR LORD HAS COMMANDED THE GOSPEL TO BE TAKEN TO EVERY CORNER OF THE GLOBE, BECAUSE HE “WANTS ALL PEOPLE TO BE SAVED AND TO COME TO A KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH” (1 TIMOTHY 2:4; CF. 2 PETER 3:9). HIS GRACE IS OFFERED TO ALL.WHY IS THERE A CURSE ASSOCIATED WITH HANGING ON A TREE? DEUTERONOMY 21:22–23 TEACHES THAT THERE WAS A DIVINE CURSE PLACED ON A HANGED PERSON: “AND IF A MAN HAS COMMITTED A CRIME PUNISHABLE BY DEATH AND HE IS PUT TO DEATH, AND YOU HANG HIM ON A TREE, HIS BODY SHALL NOT REMAIN ALL NIGHT ON THE TREE, BUT YOU SHALL BURY HIM THE SAME DAY, FOR A HANGED MAN IS CURSED BY GOD. YOU SHALL NOT DEFILE YOUR LAND THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE” (ESV). FOR MOST CAPITAL OFFENSES COVERED BY JEWISH LAW, STONING WAS THE FORM OF PUNISHMENT. ON SOME OCCASIONS THE DEAD BODY WOULD BE HUNG IN PUBLIC AS A DETERRENT TO FURTHER CRIME. THIS LAW MADE IT ILLEGAL TO DO SO OVERNIGHT (LEVITICUS 18:24–27; NUMBERS 35:3–34). THE APOSTLE PAUL REFERRED TO THIS LAW IN RELATIONSHIP TO JESUS AND HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS. IN GALATIANS 3:13 WE READ, “CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW BY BECOMING A CURSE FOR US—FOR IT IS WRITTEN, ‘CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO IS HANGED ON A TREE’” (ESV). JESUS WAS CURSED FOR US, HANGING ON THE CROSS AS A SUBSTITUTE FOR OUR SINS. THE LAW IN THE MOSAIC ECONOMY WAS A FORESHADOWING OF THE REDEMPTION OF MAN. ANOTHER INTERESTING DETAIL IS THAT THE CROSS OF CHRIST WAS SOMETIMES REFERRED TO IN JEWISH CONTEXTS AS A “TREE.” ACTS 5:30 STATES, “THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS RAISED JESUS, WHOM YOU KILLED BY HANGING HIM ON A TREE” (ESV). ACTS 10:39 SAYS, “THEY PUT HIM TO DEATH BY HANGING HIM ON A TREE” (ESV). SEE ALSO ACTS 13:29. THE CONCEPT OF CURSING AND BLESSING IN ASSOCIATION WITH A TREE IS FOUND IN THE LARGER NARRATIVE OF SCRIPTURE. IN GENESIS 3 EVE AND THEN ADAM EAT FRUIT FROM A TREE FROM WHICH THEY WERE FORBIDDEN TO EAT. IN REVELATION 22:14 THE ETERNAL STATE INCLUDES THOSE WHO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. A TREE WAS INVOLVED IN THE ENTRY OF SIN INTO HUMANITY (THROUGH THE TREE IN THE GARDEN), THE ANSWER TO SIN FOR HUMANITY (THROUGH THE CROSS), AND THE ULTIMATE REMOVAL OF SIN IN ETERNITY (THROUGH THE TREE OF LIFE). UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW, THOSE WHO WERE HANGED ON A TREE WERE CURSED. THE LAW MADE IT ILLEGAL TO LEAVE THE BODY HANGING OVERNIGHT. THIS LAW APPLIED TO JESUS, WHO WAS EXECUTED ON A TREE, ALTHOUGH HE HAD DONE NO WRONG. JESUS’ DEAD BODY WAS REMOVED FROM THE CROSS ON THE SAME DAY OF HIS DEATH AND WAS BURIED. JESUS TOOK THE CURSE OF SIN UPON HIMSELF TO REDEEM US FROM SIN.WHAT IS THE LAW OF TEMPTATION/SIN AND DEATH (ROMANS 8:2)? THE APOSTLE PAUL REFERS TO THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH IN ROMANS 8:1–2: “THEREFORE, THERE IS NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS, BECAUSE THROUGH CHRIST JESUS THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT WHO GIVES LIFE HAS SET YOU FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH.” WHAT IS THE “LAW OF SIN AND DEATH”? IN THESE VERSES, PAUL CONTRASTS TWO LAWS: THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT AND THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH. THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT IS THE GOSPEL OR GOOD NEWS OF JESUS, THE MESSAGE OF NEW LIFE THROUGH FAITH IN THE RESURRECTED CHRIST. THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH IS THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW OF GOD. THE LAW IS HOLY, JUST AND GOOD (ROMANS 7:12), BUT, BECAUSE WE CANNOT KEEP GOD’S LAW ON OUR OWN, THE RESULT IS ONLY SIN AND DEATH FOR THOSE UNDER THE LAW. ROMANS 7:5 EXPLAINS PAUL’S FOCUS ON THE LAW AS LEADING TO SIN AND DEATH: “FOR WHEN WE WERE IN THE REALM OF THE FLESH, THE SINFUL PASSIONS AROUSED BY THE LAW WERE AT WORK IN US, SO THAT WE BORE FRUIT FOR DEATH.” IN CONTRAST, THE “WAY” OR LAW OF THE SPIRIT IS NOTED IN ROMANS 7:6: “BUT NOW, BY DYING TO WHAT ONCE BOUND US, WE HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM THE LAW SO THAT WE SERVE IN THE NEW WAY OF THE SPIRIT, AND NOT IN THE OLD WAY OF THE WRITTEN CODE.” THE LAW ITSELF IS NOT SINFUL (ROMANS 7:7). HOWEVER, THE LAW DEFINED SIN AND STIRRED UP OUR NATURAL REBELLION AGAINST GOD’S RULES, RESULTING IN SIN AND DEATH. ROMANS 7:10–11 SPEAKS OF HOW SIN, DEATH, AND THE LAW ARE CONNECTED: “I FOUND THAT THE VERY COMMANDMENT THAT WAS INTENDED TO BRING LIFE ACTUALLY BROUGHT DEATH. FOR SIN, SEIZING THE OPPORTUNITY AFFORDED BY THE COMMANDMENT, DECEIVED ME, AND THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT PUT ME TO DEATH.” THIS DEATH REFERS TO SPIRITUAL SEPARATION FROM GOD. SHACKLED BY OUR DEPRAVED NATURE, WE NATURALLY OPPOSED THE LAW, AND WE FOUND THAT GOD’S LIFE-GIVING WORD SERVED ONLY TO SENTENCE US TO DEATH. IT IS BECAUSE OF THIS THAT PAUL CAN REFER TO THE LAW AS THE “LAW OF SIN AND DEATH.” THE CONCLUSION OF ROMANS 7 SHOWS THE NEED OF THE GOSPEL TO DELIVER US FROM THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN UNDER THE LAW: “FOR IN MY INNER BEING I DELIGHT IN GOD’S LAW; BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW AT WORK IN ME, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN AT WORK WITHIN ME. WHAT A WRETCHED MAN I AM ! WHO WILL RESCUE ME FROM THIS BODY THAT IS SUBJECT TO DEATH? THANKS BE TO GOD, WHO DELIVERS ME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD!” (ROMANS 7:22–25). THE NEXT CHAPTER, ROMANS 8, BEGINS BY DECLARING THERE IS NO LONGER ANY CONDEMNATION OR JUDGMENT FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST. WE HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH. PAUL’S ARGUMENT FROM ROMANS 7 TRANSITIONS IN ROMANS 8 TO A REJOICING OVER THE CHANGE THE GOSPEL MAKES IN THE LIVES OF THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN JESUS. THE CHAPTER CONCLUDES BY CONFIRMING, IN THE STRONGEST TERMS POSSIBLE, THAT BELIEVERS CAN NEVER BE SEPARATED FROM GOD’S LOVE: “FOR I AM CONVINCED THAT NEITHER DEATH NOR LIFE, NEITHER ANGELS NOR DEMONS, NEITHER THE PRESENT NOR THE FUTURE, NOR ANY POWERS, NEITHER HEIGHT NOR DEPTH, NOR ANYTHING ELSE IN ALL CREATION, WILL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF GOD THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD” (ROMANS 8:38–39).WHAT ARE BLUE LAWS? WHAT IS A BIBLICAL VIEW OF BLUE LAWS? “BLUE LAWS” ARE LAWS PERTAINING TO THE REGULATION OF WORK, COMMERCE, OR ENTERTAINMENT ON SUNDAY. BLUE LAWS ORIGINATED IN PURITAN NEW ENGLAND AS A WAY TO REGULATE MORALS AND PROTECT SUNDAY AS A DAY OF REST AND WORSHIP. WHY THE WORD BLUE WAS USED IS UNCLEAR, BUT IT COULD STEM FROM AN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY USAGE OF BLUE TO MEAN “RIGIDLY MORAL.” IN THE STRICTEST COMMUNITIES, BLUE LAWS FORBADE ANY BUYING, SELLING, TRAVELING, SPORTS, OR REGULAR WORK ON SUNDAYS. THOUGH GREATLY LESSENED IN SEVERITY, BLUE LAWS CONTINUE TO SOME DEGREE IN THE TWENTY-FIRST CENTURY BY RESTRICTING THE SELLING OF CARS OR ALCOHOL ON SUNDAYS. BLUE LAWS WERE AN ATTEMPT TO HONOR THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT, WHICH INSTRUCTED THE JEWS TO “REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY AND KEEP IT HOLY” (EXODUS 20:8). GOD’S LAW FOR HIS PEOPLE INCLUDED REST ON THE SEVENTH DAY AS PART OF HIS COVENANT WITH THEM (EXODUS 31:13). HOWEVER, THE OLD TESTAMENT JEWISH SABBATH IS NOT THE SAME AS THE NEW TESTAMENT WORSHIP ON SUNDAY. ALTHOUGH THE MOTIVATION FOR BLUE LAWS MAY HAVE BEEN HONORABLE, IT WAS MISGUIDED. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT COMMANDED TO KEEP THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS PART OF FOLLOWING GOD, AS WERE THE ISRAELITES BEFORE JESUS ESTABLISHED THE NEW COVENANT (HEBREWS 8:13; 10:1). WHILE IT IS GOOD TO FOLLOW GOD’S PATTERN OF SETTING ASIDE A DAY OF REST, WORSHIP, AND REFLECTION, IT IS NOT REQUIRED UNDER THE NEW COVENANT. NOWHERE DOES THE HOLY BIBLE COMMAND NON-JEWISH NATIONS TO LEGISLATE THIS PRACTICE GIVEN ONLY TO THE JEWS. WE MUST REMEMBER THAT GOD’S CIVIL LAW WAS GIVEN TO A NATION AS PART OF THEIR OPERATION AS A THEOCRACY. GOD WAS THEIR KING, AND THE PEOPLE FOLLOWED THEIR LESSER RULERS AS THOUGH HEARING FROM GOD HIMSELF. NO NATION SINCE THAT TIME HAS BEEN DECREED BY GOD TO BE A THEOCRACY; THEREFORE, ANY ATTEMPTS BY A NATION TO APPLY THE ISRAELITE LAW OF MOSES FALL FAR SHORT. THAT NATION WOULD HAVE TO IMPOSE ALL 613 CEREMONIAL, SACRIFICIAL, AND CIVIL LAWS IN ORDER TO BE PLEASING TO GOD, AND THE JEWISH FAILURES SHOW US THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE. JESUS CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW FOR US SO THAT WE COULD WALK IN GRACE AND LIBERTY (MATTHEW 5:17; JAMES 2:12). BLUE LAWS WERE INTENDED TO SHOW REVERENCE FOR GOD BY LIMITING REGULAR COMMERCE AND ENCOURAGING WORSHIP. THOUGH PERHAPS MISGUIDED IN THEIR ZEAL, THE PURITAN LEADERS WERE ATTEMPTING TO ESTABLISH A SOCIETY WHERE GOD WAS PUBLICLY HONORED. WE ARE NOT BOUND BY THE LAW OF MOSES AS IT PERTAINS TO GOVERNMENT AND CIVIL STRUCTURE, BUT WE ARE WISE TO STUDY AND DRAW APPLICATION FROM ALL OF GOD’S LAW. IN OUR FAST-PACED WORLD, IT IS ONLY WISE TO SET APART TIME TO SLOW DOWN, RECOUP, AND REST. BLUE LAWS, TO SOME DEGREE, HELPED PROTECT WORKERS AND FORCED EVERYONE TO RECHARGE BEFORE PLUNGING INTO THE NEXT WEEK. IN THAT SENSE, BLUE LAWS WERE A GOOD IDEA. ONE REASON THAT BLUE LAWS ULTIMATELY FAIL IS THAT WORSHIP CANNOT BE LEGISLATED. EFFORTS TO ENFORCE RELIGIOUS PRACTICE IN A SECULAR SOCIETY RESULT IN AN EMPTY SHOW OF RELIGION, AT BEST. BLUE LAWS WERE AN ATTEMPT TO BE BLESSED AS A “NATION WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD” (PSALM 33:12), BUT THEY COULD DO NOTHING TO TOUCH THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE. IT IS THE HEART GOD DESIRES (ISAIAH 29:13; MATTHEW 15:8). PUBLIC POLICIES SUCH AS BLUE LAWS DON’T CREATE WORSHIPFUL HEARTS, JUST AS PROHIBITION DIDN’T CREATE VOLUNTARY SOBRIETY. A SOCIETY HAS THE RIGHT TO INSTITUTE ANY POLICY IT DEEMS TO BE IN THE BEST INTEREST OF ITS PEOPLE, AND BLUE LAWS MAY FIT THAT DESCRIPTION. SETTING ASIDE A DAY WHEN PEOPLE CAN GO TO CHURCH AND SPEND TIME WITH FAMILY IS HEALTHY FOR THAT SOCIETY. BUT, IF ENFORCED AS A WAY OF LEGISLATING SPIRITUALITY, BLUE LAWS FALL FAR SHORT (MARK 7:7).WHAT ARE THE SEVEN DISPENSATIONS? DISPENSATIONALISM IS A METHOD OF INTERPRETING HISTORY THAT DIVIDES GOD’S WORK AND PURPOSES TOWARD MANKIND INTO DIFFERENT PERIODS OF TIME. USUALLY, THERE ARE SEVEN DISPENSATIONS IDENTIFIED, ALTHOUGH SOME THEOLOGIANS BELIEVE THERE ARE NINE. OTHERS COUNT AS FEW AS THREE OR AS MANY AS THIRTY-SEVEN DISPENSATIONS. THE FIRST DISPENSATION IS CALLED THE DISPENSATION OF INNOCENCE (GENESIS 1:28-30 AND 2:15-17). THIS DISPENSATION COVERED THE PERIOD OF ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN. IN THIS DISPENSATION GOD'S COMMANDS WERE TO (1) REPLENISH THE EARTH WITH CHILDREN, (2) SUBDUE THE EARTH, (3) HAVE DOMINION OVER THE ANIMALS, (4) CARE FOR THE GARDEN, AND (5) ABSTAIN FROM EATING THE FRUIT FROM THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL. GOD WARNED OF THE PUNISHMENT OF PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL DEATH FOR DISOBEDIENCE. THIS DISPENSATION WAS SHORT-LIVED AND WAS BROUGHT TO AN END BY ADAM AND EVE’S DISOBEDIENCE IN EATING THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT AND THEIR EXPULSION FROM THE GARDEN. THE SECOND DISPENSATION IS CALLED THE DISPENSATION OF CONSCIENCE, AND IT LASTED ABOUT 1,656 YEARS FROM THE TIME OF ADAM AND EVE’S EVICTION FROM THE GARDEN UNTIL THE FLOOD (GENESIS 3:8–8:22). THIS DISPENSATION DEMONSTRATES WHAT MANKIND WILL DO IF LEFT TO HIS OWN WILL AND CONSCIENCE, WHICH HAVE BEEN TAINTED BY THE INHERITED SIN NATURE. THE FIVE MAJOR ASPECTS OF THIS DISPENSATION ARE 1) A CURSE ON THE SERPENT, 2) A CHANGE IN WOMANHOOD AND CHILDBEARING, 3) A CURSE ON NATURE, 4) THE IMPOSING OF DIFFICULT WORK ON MANKIND TO PRODUCE FOOD, AND 5) THE PROMISE OF CHRIST AS THE SEED WHO WILL BRUISE THE SERPENT'S HEAD (SATAN). THE THIRD DISPENSATION IS THE DISPENSATION OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT, WHICH BEGAN IN GENESIS 8. GOD HAD DESTROYED LIFE ON EARTH WITH A FLOOD, SAVING JUST ONE FAMILY TO RESTART THE HUMAN RACE. GOD MADE THE FOLLOWING PROMISES AND COMMANDS TO NOAH AND HIS FAMILY: 1. GOD WILL NOT CURSE THE EARTH AGAIN. 2. NOAH AND FAMILY ARE TO REPLENISH THE EARTH WITH PEOPLE. 3. THEY SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THE ANIMAL CREATION. 4. THEY ARE ALLOWED TO EAT MEAT. 5. THE LAW OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IS ESTABLISHED. 6. THERE NEVER WILL BE ANOTHER WORLDWIDE GLOBAL FLOOD. 7. THE SIGN OF GOD'S PROMISE WILL BE THE RAINBOW. NOAH’S DESCENDANTS DID NOT SCATTER AND FILL THE EARTH AS GOD HAD COMMANDED, THUS FAILING IN THEIR RESPONSIBILITY IN THIS DISPENSATION. ABOUT 325 YEARS AFTER THE FLOOD, THE EARTH’S INHABITANTS BEGAN BUILDING A TOWER, A GREAT MONUMENT TO THEIR SOLIDARITY AND PRIDE (GENESIS 11:7-9). GOD BROUGHT THE CONSTRUCTION TO A HALT, CREATING DIFFERENT LANGUAGES AND ENFORCING HIS COMMAND TO FILL THE EARTH. THE RESULT WAS THE RISE OF DIFFERENT NATIONS AND CULTURES. FROM THAT POINT ON, HUMAN GOVERNMENTS HAVE BEEN A REALITY. THE FOURTH DISPENSATION, CALLED THE DISPENSATION OF PROMISE, STARTED WITH THE CALL OF ABRAHAM, CONTINUED THROUGH THE LIVES OF THE PATRIARCHS, AND ENDED WITH THE EXODUS OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE FROM EGYPT, A PERIOD OF ABOUT 430 YEARS. DURING THIS DISPENSATION GOD DEVELOPED A GREAT NATION THAT HE HAD CHOSEN AS HIS PEOPLE (GENESIS 12:1–EXODUS 19:25). THE BASIC PROMISE DURING THE DISPENSATION OF PROMISE WAS THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT. HERE ARE SOME OF THE KEY POINTS OF THAT UNCONDITIONAL COVENANT: 1. FROM ABRAHAM WOULD COME A GREAT NATION THAT GOD WOULD BLESS WITH NATURAL AND SPIRITUAL PROSPERITY. 2. GOD WOULD MAKE ABRAHAM’S NAME GREAT. 3. GOD WOULD BLESS THOSE THAT BLESSED ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS AND CURSE THOSE THAT CURSED THEM. 4. IN ABRAHAM ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH WILL BE BLESSED. THIS IS FULFILLED IN JESUS CHRIST AND HIS WORK OF SALVATION. 5. THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT IS CIRCUMCISION. 6. THIS COVENANT, WHICH WAS REPEATED TO ISAAC AND JACOB, IS CONFINED TO THE HEBREW PEOPLE AND THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL. THE FIFTH DISPENSATION IS CALLED THE DISPENSATION OF LAW. IT LASTED ALMOST 1,500 YEARS, FROM THE EXODUS UNTIL IT WAS SUSPENDED AFTER JESUS CHRIST’S DEATH. THIS DISPENSATION WILL CONTINUE DURING THE MILLENNIUM, WITH SOME MODIFICATIONS. DURING THE DISPENSATION OF LAW, GOD DEALT SPECIFICALLY WITH THE JEWISH NATION THROUGH THE MOSAIC COVENANT, OR THE LAW, FOUND IN EXODUS 19–23. THE DISPENSATION INVOLVED TEMPLE WORSHIP DIRECTED BY PRIESTS, WITH FURTHER DIRECTION SPOKEN THROUGH GOD’S MOUTHPIECES, THE PROPHETS. EVENTUALLY, DUE TO THE PEOPLE’S DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COVENANT, THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL LOST THE PROMISED LAND AND WERE SUBJECTED TO BONDAGE. THE SIXTH DISPENSATION, THE ONE IN WHICH WE NOW LIVE, IS THE DISPENSATION OF GRACE. IT BEGAN WITH THE NEW COVENANT IN CHRIST’S BLOOD (LUKE 22:20). THIS “AGE OF GRACE” OR “CHURCH AGE” OCCURS BETWEEN THE 69TH AND 70TH WEEK OF DANIEL 9:24. IT STARTS WITH THE COMING OF THE SPIRIT ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST AND ENDS WITH THE RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH (1 THESSALONIANS 4). THIS DISPENSATION IS WORLDWIDE AND INCLUDES BOTH JEWS AND THE GENTILES. MAN’S RESPONSIBILITY DURING THE DISPENSATION OF GRACE IS TO BELIEVE IN JESUS, THE SON OF GOD (JOHN 3:18). IN THIS DISPENSATION THE HOLY SPIRIT INDWELLS BELIEVERS AS THE COMFORTER (JOHN 14:16-26). THIS DISPENSATION HAS LASTED FOR ALMOST 2,000 YEARS, AND NO ONE KNOWS WHEN IT WILL END. WE DO KNOW THAT IT WILL END WITH THE RAPTURE OF ALL BORN-AGAIN BELIEVERS FROM THE EARTH TO GO TO HEAVEN WITH CHRIST. FOLLOWING THE RAPTURE WILL BE THE JUDGMENTS OF GOD LASTING FOR SEVEN YEARS. THE SEVENTH DISPENSATION IS CALLED THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND WILL LAST FOR 1,000 YEARS AS CHRIST HIMSELF RULES ON EARTH. THIS KINGDOM WILL FULFILL THE PROPHECY TO THE JEWISH NATION THAT CHRIST WILL RETURN AND BE THEIR KING. THE ONLY PEOPLE ALLOWED TO ENTER THE KINGDOM ARE THE BORN-AGAIN BELIEVERS FROM THE AGE OF GRACE AND RIGHTEOUS SURVIVORS OF THE SEVEN YEARS OF TRIBULATION. NO UNSAVED PERSON IS ALLOWED ACCESS INTO THIS KINGDOM. SATAN IS BOUND DURING THE 1,000 YEARS. THIS PERIOD ENDS WITH THE FINAL JUDGMENT (REVELATION 20:11-14). THE OLD WORLD IS DESTROYED BY FIRE, AND THE NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH OF REVELATION 21 AND 22 WILL BEGIN.WHAT IS CHRISTIAN FREEDOM? THE HOLY BIBLE STATES EMPHATICALLY IN GALATIANS 5:1 THAT BELIEVERS ARE FREE IN CHRIST: “IT IS FOR FREEDOM THAT CHRIST HAS SET US FREE” (GALATIANS 5:1). BEFORE JESUS DIED ON A CROSS, GOD’S PEOPLE LIVED UNDER A DETAILED SYSTEM OF LAWS THAT SERVED AS A MORAL COMPASS TO GUIDE THEIR LIVES. THE LAW, WHILE POWERLESS TO GRANT SALVATION OR PRODUCE TRUE FREEDOM, NEVERTHELESS POINTED THE WAY TO JESUS CHRIST (GALATIANS 3:19–24). THROUGH HIS SACRIFICIAL DEATH, JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW, SETTING BELIEVERS FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH. GOD’S LAWS ARE NOW WRITTEN IN OUR HEARTS THROUGH THE SPIRIT OF GOD, AND WE ARE FREE TO FOLLOW AND SERVE CHRIST IN WAYS THAT PLEASE AND GLORIFY HIM (ROMANS 8:2–8). IN A NUTSHELL, THIS IS THE DEFINITION OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM. AN IMPORTANT ASPECT OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM IS OUR RESPONSIBILITY NOT TO RETURN TO LIVING UNDER THE LAW. THE APOSTLE PAUL COMPARED THIS TO SLAVERY: “STAND FIRM, THEN, AND DO NOT LET YOURSELVES BE BURDENED AGAIN BY A YOKE OF SLAVERY” (GALATIANS 5:1). CONTINUING TO LIVE UNDER THE LAW AFTER SALVATION IS MERELY A LEGALISTIC FORM OF RELIGION. WE CANNOT EARN RIGHTEOUSNESS THROUGH THE LAW; RATHER, THE LAW’S PURPOSE WAS TO DEFINE OUR SIN AND SHOW OUR NEED OF A SAVIOR. CHRISTIAN FREEDOM INVOLVES LIVING NOT UNDER THE BURDENSOME OBLIGATIONS OF THE LAW BUT UNDER GOD’S GRACE: “FOR SIN SHALL NO LONGER BE YOUR MASTER, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE” (ROMANS 6:14). IN CHRIST, WE ARE FREE FROM THE LAW’S OPPRESSIVE SYSTEM, WE ARE FREE FROM THE PENALTY OF SIN, AND WE ARE FREE FROM THE POWER OF SIN. CHRISTIAN FREEDOM IS NOT A LICENSE TO SIN. WE ARE FREE IN CHRIST BUT NOT FREE TO LIVE HOWEVER WE WANT, INDULGING THE FLESH: “FOR YOU HAVE BEEN CALLED TO LIVE IN FREEDOM, MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS. BUT DON’T USE YOUR FREEDOM TO SATISFY YOUR SINFUL NATURE. INSTEAD, USE YOUR FREEDOM TO SERVE ONE ANOTHER IN LOVE” (GALATIANS 5:13, NLT). BELIEVERS AREN’T FREE TO SIN, BUT FREE TO LIVE HOLY LIVES IN CHRIST. CHRISTIAN FREEDOM IS ONE OF THE MANY PARADOXES OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. TRUE FREEDOM MEANS WILLINGLY BECOMING A SLAVE TO CHRIST, AND THIS HAPPENS THROUGH RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM (COLOSSIANS 2:16–17). IN ROMANS 6, PAUL EXPLAINS THAT, WHEN A BELIEVER ACCEPTS CHRIST, HE OR SHE IS BAPTIZED BY THE SPIRIT INTO CHRIST’S DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION. AT THAT MOMENT, THE BELIEVER CEASES TO BE A SLAVE TO SIN AND BECOMES A SERVANT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: “BUT THANKS BE TO GOD, THAT YOU WHO WERE ONCE SLAVES OF SIN HAVE BECOME OBEDIENT FROM THE HEART TO THE STANDARD OF TEACHING TO WHICH YOU WERE COMMITTED, AND, HAVING BEEN SET FREE FROM SIN, HAVE BECOME SLAVES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS” (ROMANS 6:17–18, ESV). ONLY CHRISTIANS KNOW TRUE FREEDOM: “IF THE SON SETS YOU FREE, YOU WILL BE FREE INDEED” (JOHN 8:36). BUT WHAT DOES CHRISTIAN FREEDOM [LIBERTY] LOOK LIKE IN A PRACTICAL SENSE? WHAT ARE WE FREE TO DO AND NOT DO? WHAT CAN WE WATCH ON TV? WHAT CAN WE EAT AND DRINK? WHAT CAN WE WEAR TO THE BEACH? WHAT ABOUT SMOKING AND DRINKING? ARE THERE LIMITS TO CHRISTIAN FREEDOM? IN 1 CORINTHIANS 10, THE APOSTLE PAUL GIVES A PRACTICAL ILLUSTRATION OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM: “‘EVERYTHING IS PERMISSIBLE’—BUT NOT EVERYTHING IS BENEFICIAL. ‘EVERYTHING IS PERMISSIBLE’—BUT NOT EVERYTHING IS CONSTRUCTIVE. NOBODY SHOULD SEEK HIS OWN GOOD, BUT THE GOOD OF OTHERS” (1 CORINTHIANS 10:23–24, NIV84). IN WRITING TO THE CHURCH IN CORINTH, PAUL MENTIONS MEMBERS WHO WERE ATTENDING MEALS IN PAGAN TEMPLES, JUST AS THEY HAD DONE BEFORE RECEIVING CHRIST. THEY FELT FREE TO CONTINUE PARTICIPATING BECAUSE THEY THOUGHT THESE FESTIVALS WERE MERELY A NORMAL PART OF THE SOCIAL CULTURE. THEY DIDN’T SEE THEIR ACTIONS AS PAGAN WORSHIP. PAUL LAID OUT SEVERAL WARNINGS, REMINDING THE CORINTHIANS OF ISRAEL’S DANGEROUS FLIRTATION WITH IDOLATRY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THEN HE HANDLED THE PRACTICAL CONCERN OF EATING MEAT THAT HAD BEEN SACRIFICED TO IDOLS. “EVERYTHING IS PERMISSIBLE,” THE CORINTHIANS WERE SAYING. TRUE, PAUL SAYS; CHRISTIANS HAVE A GREAT DEAL OF FREEDOM IN CHRIST. HOWEVER, NOT EVERYTHING IS BENEFICIAL OR CONSTRUCTIVE. OUR FREEDOM IN CHRIST MUST BE BALANCED BY A DESIRE TO BUILD UP AND BENEFIT OTHERS. WHEN DECIDING HOW TO EXERCISE OUR CHRISTIAN FREEDOM, WE OUGHT TO SEEK THE GOOD OF OTHERS BEFORE OUR OWN GOOD. IN JUDAISM, RESTRICTIONS WERE PLACED ON PURCHASING MEATS IN THE MARKET. JEWS COULD ONLY BUY AND EAT KOSHER MEATS. PAUL SAID BELIEVERS WERE FREE IN CHRIST TO BUY AND EAT ANY MEAT (1 CORINTHIANS 10:25–26). HOWEVER, IF THE ISSUE OF MEAT SACRIFICED TO IDOLS CAME UP, BELIEVERS WERE TO FOLLOW A HIGHER LAW. LOVE IS WHAT LIMITS CHRISTIAN FREEDOM. A LITTLE LATER IN THE CHAPTER, PAUL WROTE ABOUT EATING MEAT AS A GUEST IN SOMEONE’S HOME. CHRISTIANS ARE FREE TO EAT WHATEVER THEY ARE SERVED WITHOUT QUESTIONS OF CONSCIENCE (1 CORINTHIANS 10:27). BUT, IF SOMEONE BRINGS UP THAT THE MEAT HAS BEEN OFFERED TO AN IDOL, IT IS BETTER NOT TO EAT IT FOR THE SAKE OF THE PERSON WHO RAISED THE ISSUE OF CONSCIENCE (VERSE 28). WHILE BELIEVERS HAVE FREEDOM TO EAT THE MEAT, THEY ARE COMPELLED TO CONSIDER WHAT’S BEST FOR THOSE WHO ARE OBSERVING THEIR BEHAVIOR. ROMANS 14:1–13 RAISES A KEY DETERMINER IN UNDERSTANDING THE LIMITS OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM. IN THE PASSAGE, PAUL AGAIN BRINGS UP THE ISSUE OF EATING MEAT SACRIFICED TO IDOLS AND ALSO OBSERVING CERTAIN HOLY DAYS. SOME OF THE BELIEVERS FELT FREEDOM IN CHRIST IN THESE AREAS WHILE OTHERS DID NOT. THEIR DIFFERING PERSPECTIVES WERE CAUSING QUARRELS AND DISUNITY. PAUL EMPHASIZED THAT UNITY AND LOVE IN THE BODY OF CHRIST ARE MORE IMPORTANT THAN ANYONE’S PERSONAL CONVICTIONS OR CHRISTIAN LIBERTY: “THEREFORE LET US STOP PASSING JUDGMENT ON ONE ANOTHER. INSTEAD, MAKE UP YOUR MIND NOT TO PUT ANY STUMBLING BLOCK OR OBSTACLE IN THE WAY OF A BROTHER OR SISTER” (ROMANS 14:13). ESSENTIALLY, PAUL’S MESSAGE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT BELIEVERS AND TO US TODAY IS THIS: EVEN IF WE BELIEVE WE ARE RIGHT AND HAVE CHRISTIAN FREEDOM IN AN AREA, IF OUR ACTIONS WILL CAUSE ANOTHER BROTHER OR SISTER TO STUMBLE IN HIS OR HER FAITH, WE ARE TO REFRAIN OUT OF LOVE. PAUL SPOKE AGAIN OF THE MATTER IN 1 CORINTHIANS 8:7–9: “SOME PEOPLE ARE STILL SO ACCUSTOMED TO IDOLS THAT WHEN THEY EAT SACRIFICIAL FOOD, THEY THINK OF IT AS HAVING BEEN SACRIFICED TO A GOD, AND SINCE THEIR CONSCIENCE IS WEAK, IT IS DEFILED. BUT FOOD DOES NOT BRING US NEAR TO GOD; WE ARE NO WORSE IF WE DO NOT EAT, AND NO BETTER IF WE DO. BE CAREFUL, HOWEVER, THAT THE EXERCISE OF YOUR RIGHTS DOES NOT BECOME A STUMBLING BLOCK TO THE WEAK.” THE ISSUE IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES WAS EATING MEAT OFFERED TO IDOLS; TODAY THERE ARE OTHER “GRAY AREAS” THAT ARISE IN OUR CHRISTIAN WALK. ROMANS 14:1, CALLS THESE “DISPUTABLE MATTERS,” AREAS WHERE THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE CLEAR-CUT GUIDELINES ON WHETHER A BEHAVIOR IS SIN. WHEN WE ARE FACED WITH GRAY AREAS, WE CAN RELY ON TWO GUIDING PRINCIPLES TO REGULATE OUR CHRISTIAN FREEDOM: LET LOVE FOR OTHERS COMPEL US NOT TO CAUSE ANYONE TO STUMBLE, AND LET OUR DESIRE TO GLORIFY GOD BE OUR ALL-ENCOMPASSING MOTIVE (1 CORINTHIANS 10:31).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT OBEDIENCE? THE HOLY BIBLE HAS MUCH TO SAY ABOUT OBEDIENCE. IN FACT, OBEDIENCE IS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. JESUS HIMSELF WAS “OBEDIENT UNTO DEATH, EVEN DEATH ON A CROSS” (PHILIPPIANS 2:8). FOR CHRISTIANS, THE ACT OF TAKING UP OUR CROSS AND FOLLOWING CHRIST (MATTHEW 16:24) MEANS OBEDIENCE. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT WE SHOW OUR LOVE FOR JESUS BY OBEYING HIM IN ALL THINGS: “IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS” (JOHN 14:15). A CHRISTIAN WHO IS NOT OBEYING CHRIST’S COMMANDS CAN RIGHTLY BE ASKED, “WHY DO YOU CALL ME, ‘LORD, LORD,’ AND DO NOT DO WHAT I SAY?” (LUKE 6:46). OBEDIENCE IS DEFINED AS “DUTIFUL OR SUBMISSIVE COMPLIANCE TO THE COMMANDS OF ONE IN AUTHORITY.” USING THIS DEFINITION, WE SEE THE ELEMENTS OF BIBLICAL OBEDIENCE. “DUTIFUL” MEANS IT IS OUR OBLIGATION TO OBEY GOD, JUST AS JESUS FULFILLED HIS DUTY TO THE FATHER BY DYING ON THE CROSS FOR OUR SIN. “SUBMISSIVE” INDICATES THAT WE YIELD OUR WILLS TO GOD’S. “COMMANDS” SPEAKS OF THE SCRIPTURES IN WHICH GOD HAS CLEARLY DELINEATED HIS INSTRUCTIONS. THE “ONE IN AUTHORITY” IS GOD HIMSELF, WHOSE AUTHORITY IS TOTAL AND UNEQUIVOCAL. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, OBEDIENCE MEANS COMPLYING WITH EVERYTHING GOD HAS COMMANDED. IT IS OUR DUTY TO DO SO. HAVING SAID THAT, IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT OUR OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS NOT SOLELY A MATTER OF DUTY. WE OBEY HIM BECAUSE WE LOVE HIM (JOHN 14:23). ALSO, WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE SPIRIT OF OBEDIENCE IS AS IMPORTANT AS THE ACT OF OBEDIENCE. WE SERVE THE LORD IN HUMILITY, SINGLENESS OF HEART, AND LOVE. ALSO, WE MUST BEWARE OF USING A VENEER OF OBEDIENCE TO MASK A SINFUL HEART. LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS NOT ALL ABOUT RULES. THE PHARISEES IN JESUS’ TIME RELENTLESSLY PURSUED ACTS OF OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW, BUT THEY BECAME SELF-RIGHTEOUS, BELIEVING THEY DESERVED HEAVEN BECAUSE OF WHAT THEY HAD DONE. THEY CONSIDERED THEMSELVES WORTHY BEFORE GOD, WHO OWED THEM A REWARD; HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US THAT, WITHOUT CHRIST, EVEN OUR BEST, MOST RIGHTEOUS WORKS ARE AS “FILTHY RAGS” (ISAIAH 64:6). THE PHARISEES’ EXTERNAL OBEDIENCE STILL LACKED SOMETHING, AND JESUS EXPOSED THEIR HEART ATTITUDE. THEIR HYPOCRISY IN OBEYING THE “LETTER OF THE LAW” WHILE VIOLATING ITS SPIRIT CHARACTERIZED THEIR LIVES, AND JESUS REBUKED THEM SHARPLY: “WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS, WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTSIDE, BUT INSIDE THEY ARE FULL OF DEAD MEN’S BONES, AND OF ALL UNCLEANNESS. EVEN SO YOU ALSO APPEAR RIGHTEOUS TO MEN OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE YOU ARE FULL OF HYPOCRISY AND INIQUITY” (MATTHEW 23:27–28). THE PHARISEES WERE OBEDIENT IN SOME RESPECTS, BUT THEY “NEGLECTED THE WEIGHTIER MATTERS OF THE LAW” (MATTHEW 23:23, ESV). TODAY, WE ARE NOT CALLED TO OBEY THE LAW OF MOSES. THAT HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN CHRIST (MATTHEW 5:17). WE ARE TO OBEY THE “LAW OF CHRIST,” WHICH IS A LAW OF LOVE (GALATIANS 6:2; JOHN 13:34). JESUS STATED THE GREATEST COMMANDS OF ALL: “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND. THIS IS THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT. AND THE SECOND IS LIKE IT: LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS HANG ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS” (MATTHEW 22:36–40). IF WE LOVE GOD, WE WILL OBEY HIM. WE WON’T BE PERFECT IN OUR OBEDIENCE, BUT OUR DESIRE IS TO SUBMIT TO THE LORD AND DISPLAY GOOD WORKS. WHEN WE LOVE GOD AND OBEY HIM, WE NATURALLY HAVE LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER. OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S COMMANDS WILL MAKE US LIGHT AND SALT IN A DARK AND TASTELESS WORLD (MATTHEW 5:13–16).WHAT DAY IS THE SABBATH, SATURDAY OR SUNDAY? DO CHRISTIANS HAVE TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY? IT IS OFTEN CLAIMED THAT “GOD INSTITUTED THE SABBATH IN EDEN” BECAUSE OF THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE SABBATH AND CREATION IN EXODUS 20:11. ALTHOUGH GOD'S REST ON THE SEVENTH DAY (GENESIS 2:3) DID FORESHADOW A FUTURE SABBATH LAW, THERE IS NO BIBLICAL RECORD OF THE SABBATH BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL LEFT THE LAND OF EGYPT. NOWHERE IN SCRIPTURE IS THERE ANY HINT THAT SABBATH-KEEPING WAS PRACTICED FROM ADAM TO MOSES. THE WORD OF GOD MAKES IT QUITE CLEAR THAT SABBATH OBSERVANCE WAS A SPECIAL SIGN BETWEEN GOD AND ISRAEL: “THE ISRAELITES ARE TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH, CELEBRATING IT FOR THE GENERATIONS TO COME AS A LASTING COVENANT. IT WILL BE A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND THE ISRAELITES FOREVER, FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY HE ABSTAINED FROM WORK AND RESTED” (EXODUS 31:16–17). IN DEUTERONOMY 5, MOSES RESTATES THE TEN COMMANDMENTS TO THE NEXT GENERATION OF ISRAELITES. HERE, AFTER COMMANDING SABBATH OBSERVANCE IN VERSES 12–14, MOSES GIVES THE REASON THE SABBATH WAS GIVEN TO THE NATION ISRAEL: “REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE SLAVES IN EGYPT AND THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM. THEREFORE, THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS COMMANDED YOU TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY” (DEUTERONOMY 5:15). GOD'S INTENT FOR GIVING THE SABBATH TO ISRAEL WAS NOT THAT THEY WOULD REMEMBER CREATION, BUT THAT THEY WOULD REMEMBER THEIR EGYPTIAN SLAVERY AND THE LORD'S DELIVERANCE. NOTE THE REQUIREMENTS FOR SABBATH-KEEPING: A PERSON PLACED UNDER THAT SABBATH LAW COULD NOT LEAVE HIS HOME ON THE SABBATH (EXODUS 16:29), HE COULD NOT BUILD A FIRE (EXODUS 35:3), AND HE COULD NOT CAUSE ANYONE ELSE TO WORK (DEUTERONOMY 5:14). A PERSON BREAKING THE SABBATH LAW WAS TO BE PUT TO DEATH (EXODUS 31:15; NUMBERS 15:32–35). AN EXAMINATION OF NEW TESTAMENT PASSAGES SHOWS US FOUR IMPORTANT POINTS: 1) WHENEVER CHRIST APPEARS IN HIS RESURRECTED FORM AND THE DAY IS MENTIONED, IT IS ALWAYS THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK (MATTHEW 28:1, 9, 10; MARK 16:9; LUKE 24:1, 13, 15; JOHN 20:19, 26). 2) THE ONLY TIMES THE SABBATH IS MENTIONED FROM ACTS THROUGH REVELATION, THE OCCASION IS JEWISH EVANGELISM, AND THE SETTING IS USUALLY A SYNAGOGUE (ACTS CHAPTERS 13–18). PAUL WROTE, “TO THE JEWS I BECAME AS A JEW, THAT I MIGHT WIN JEWS” (1 CORINTHIANS 9:20). PAUL DID NOT GO TO THE SYNAGOGUE TO FELLOWSHIP WITH AND EDIFY THE SAINTS, BUT TO CONVICT AND SAVE THE LOST. 3) AFTER PAUL STATES, “FROM NOW ON I WILL GO TO THE GENTILES” (ACTS 18:6), THE SABBATH IS NEVER AGAIN MENTIONED. AND 4) INSTEAD OF SUGGESTING ADHERENCE TO THE SABBATH DAY, THE REMAINDER OF THE NEW TESTAMENT IMPLIES THE OPPOSITE (INCLUDING THE ONE EXCEPTION TO POINT 3, ABOVE, FOUND IN COLOSSIANS 2:16). LOOKING MORE CLOSELY AT POINT 4 ABOVE WILL REVEAL THAT THERE IS NO OBLIGATION FOR THE NEW TESTAMENT BELIEVER TO KEEP THE SABBATH, AND WILL ALSO SHOW THAT THE IDEA OF A SUNDAY “CHRISTIAN SABBATH” IS ALSO UNSCRIPTURAL. AS DISCUSSED ABOVE, THERE IS ONE TIME THE SABBATH IS MENTIONED AFTER PAUL BEGAN TO FOCUS ON THE GENTILES, “THEREFORE DO NOT LET ANYONE JUDGE YOU BY WHAT YOU EAT OR DRINK, OR WITH REGARD TO A RELIGIOUS FESTIVAL, A NEW MOON CELEBRATION OR A SABBATH DAY. THESE ARE A SHADOW OF THE THINGS THAT WERE TO COME; THE REALITY, HOWEVER, IS FOUND IN CHRIST” (COLOSSIANS 2:16–17). THE JEWISH SABBATH WAS ABOLISHED AT THE CROSS WHERE CHRIST “CANCELED THE WRITTEN CODE, WITH ITS REGULATIONS” (COLOSSIANS 2:14). THIS IDEA IS REPEATED MORE THAN ONCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: “ONE MAN CONSIDERS ONE DAY MORE SACRED THAN ANOTHER; ANOTHER MAN CONSIDERS EVERY DAY ALIKE. EACH ONE SHOULD BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS OWN MIND. HE WHO REGARDS ONE DAY AS SPECIAL, DOES SO TO THE LORD” (ROMANS 14:5–6). “BUT NOW THAT YOU KNOW GOD — OR RATHER ARE KNOWN BY GOD — HOW IS IT THAT YOU ARE TURNING BACK TO THOSE WEAK AND MISERABLE PRINCIPLES? DO YOU WISH TO BE ENSLAVED BY THEM ALL OVER AGAIN? YOU ARE OBSERVING SPECIAL DAYS AND MONTHS AND SEASONS AND YEARS” (GALATIANS 4:9–10). BUT SOME CLAIM THAT A MANDATE BY CONSTANTINE IN A.D. 321 “CHANGED” THE SABBATH FROM SATURDAY TO SUNDAY. ON WHAT DAY DID THE EARLY CHURCH MEET FOR WORSHIP? SCRIPTURE NEVER MENTIONS ANY SABBATH (SATURDAY) GATHERINGS BY BELIEVERS FOR FELLOWSHIP OR WORSHIP. HOWEVER, THERE ARE CLEAR PASSAGES THAT MENTION THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. FOR INSTANCE, IN ACTS 20:7 STATES THAT “ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK WE CAME TOGETHER TO BREAK BREAD.” IN 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2 PAUL URGES THE CORINTHIAN BELIEVERS “ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK, EACH ONE OF YOU SHOULD SET ASIDE A SUM OF MONEY IN KEEPING WITH HIS INCOME.” SINCE PAUL DESIGNATES THIS OFFERING AS “SERVICE” IN 2 CORINTHIANS 9:12, THIS COLLECTION MUST HAVE BEEN LINKED WITH THE SUNDAY WORSHIP SERVICE OF THE CHRISTIAN ASSEMBLY. HISTORICALLY SUNDAY, NOT SATURDAY, WAS THE NORMAL MEETING DAY FOR CHRISTIANS IN THE CHURCH, AND ITS PRACTICE DATES BACK TO THE FIRST CENTURY. THE SABBATH WAS GIVEN TO ISRAEL, NOT THE CHURCH. THE SABBATH IS STILL SATURDAY, NOT SUNDAY, AND HAS NEVER BEEN CHANGED. BUT THE SABBATH IS PART OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, AND CHRISTIANS ARE FREE FROM THE BONDAGE OF THE LAW (GALATIANS 4:1-26; ROMANS 6:14). SABBATH KEEPING IS NOT REQUIRED OF THE CHRISTIAN—BE IT SATURDAY OR SUNDAY. THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, SUNDAY, THE LORD'S DAY (REVELATION 1:10) CELEBRATES THE NEW CREATION, WITH CHRIST AS OUR RESURRECTED HEAD. WE ARE NOT OBLIGATED TO FOLLOW THE MOSAIC SABBATH—RESTING, BUT ARE NOW FREE TO FOLLOW THE RISEN CHRIST—SERVING. THE APOSTLE PAUL SAID THAT EACH INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIAN SHOULD DECIDE WHETHER TO OBSERVE A SABBATH REST, “ONE MAN CONSIDERS ONE DAY MORE SACRED THAN ANOTHER; ANOTHER MAN CONSIDERS EVERY DAY ALIKE. EACH ONE SHOULD BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS OWN MIND” (ROMANS 14:5). WE ARE TO WORSHIP GOD EVERY DAY, NOT JUST ON SATURDAY OR SUNDAY.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT THE CONCEPT OF A COMMON LAW MARRIAGE? COMMON LAW MARRIAGE MAY BE DEFINED DIFFERENTLY IN DIFFERENT STATES, BUT, IN GENERAL, A COMMON LAW MARRIAGE CAN BE THOUGHT OF AS A ROMANTIC RELATIONSHIP LEGALLY RECOGNIZED AS A MARRIAGE WITHOUT THE NEED TO PURCHASE A MARRIAGE LICENSE AND WITHOUT BEING “MADE OFFICIAL” WITH A CEREMONY. USUALLY, TO BE ELIGIBLE FOR A COMMON LAW MARRIAGE, A COUPLE MUST HAVE A MARRIAGE-LIKE LIFESTYLE: THEY LIVE TOGETHER, AGREE THAT THEY ARE MARRIED, AND PRESENT THEMSELVES TO OTHERS AS HUSBAND AND WIFE. ALSO, NEITHER ONE OF THE INDIVIDUALS IS ALREADY MARRIED TO SOMEONE ELSE. WEBSTER’S NEW COLLEGE DICTIONARY DEFINES COMMON LAW MARRIAGE AS FOLLOWS: “A MARRIAGE EXISTING BY MUTUAL AGREEMENT AND COHABITATION BETWEEN A MAN AND A WOMAN WITHOUT A CIVIL OR RELIGIOUS CEREMONY.” A COMMON MISPERCEPTION IS THAT, IF YOU LIVE TOGETHER FOR A CERTAIN LENGTH OF TIME (SEVEN YEARS IS WHAT MANY PEOPLE BELIEVE), THEN YOU ARE COMMON-LAW MARRIED. THIS IS NOT TRUE ANYWHERE IN THE UNITED STATES. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPEAK OF COMMON LAW MARRIAGE. GENESIS 2:21–24 SHOWS GOD’S ORIGINAL PLAN FOR MARRIAGE AND WILL SERVE AS THE BASIS FOR THE BIBLICAL DEFINITION OF MARRIAGE: “SO THE LORD GOD CAUSED THE MAN TO FALL INTO A DEEP SLEEP; AND WHILE HE WAS SLEEPING, HE TOOK ONE OF THE MAN’S RIBS AND THEN CLOSED UP THE PLACE WITH FLESH. THEN THE LORD GOD MADE A WOMAN FROM THE RIB HE HAD TAKEN OUT OF THE MAN, AND HE BROUGHT HER TO THE MAN. THE MAN SAID, ‘THIS IS NOW BONE OF MY BONES AND FLESH OF MY FLESH; SHE SHALL BE CALLED “WOMAN,” FOR SHE WAS TAKEN OUT OF MAN.’ THAT IS WHY A MAN LEAVES HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND IS UNITED TO HIS WIFE, AND THEY BECOME ONE FLESH.” IN THE FIRST FEW CHAPTERS OF GENESIS, GOD FILLS THE EARTH WITH LARGE NUMBERS OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF LIFE. HE DOESN’T JUST PUT A FEW FISH IN THE OCEAN; IT “TEEMS” WITH THEM (GENESIS 1:21). BUT WHEN IT COMES TO MANKIND, HE MAKES JUST ONE MALE AND ONE FEMALE, AND THOSE TWO WERE TO BECOME “ONE FLESH.” THE IMPLICATION OF GENESIS 2:24 IS THAT THIS “ONE WOMAN FOR ONE MAN FOR ONE LIFETIME” PRINCIPLE WAS NOT JUST FOR ADAM AND EVE BUT FOR ALL WHO WOULD EVER BE BORN. JESUS COMMENTED ON THIS PASSAGE WHEN THE JEWISH LEADERS BROUGHT UP THE TOPIC OF DIVORCE: “BUT AT THE BEGINNING OF CREATION GOD ‘MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE.’ ‘FOR THIS REASON, A MAN WILL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE UNITED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO WILL BECOME ONE FLESH.’ SO, THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO, BUT ONE FLESH. THEREFORE, WHAT GOD HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NO ONE SEPARATE” (MARK 10:6–9). IN ORDER TO EVALUATE COMMON LAW MARRIAGE, WE SHOULD UNDERSTAND THAT MARRIAGE IS THE UNION OF A MAN AND A WOMAN, CREATING A NEW ENTITY, A NEW “WHOLE” (ONE FLESH). THIS UNION IS BROUGHT ABOUT BY A MUTUAL COMMITMENT BEFORE GOD (EXPRESSED TODAY THROUGH A PUBLIC VOW) TO FORSAKE ALL OTHERS, TO KEEP THEMSELVES ONLY UNTO THEIR PARTNER, AND TO ACT IN THE BEST INTEREST OF THE OTHER (TO LOVE), AND TO SEEK TO FULFILL GOD’S PURPOSES FOR THEIR LIVES AS A NEW UNIT. THIS COMMITMENT IS TO LAST AS LONG AS THEY BOTH SHALL LIVE (1 CORINTHIANS 7:39). IN APPRAISING COMMON LAW MARRIAGE, WE SHOULD ALSO REMEMBER THAT MARRIAGE IS NOT MERELY A “FRIENDSHIP.” ALTHOUGH IT IS NOT THE “CONSUMMATION” THAT BEGINS THE ACTUAL MARRIAGE (OR JOSEPH AND MARY WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN MARRIED UNTIL AFTER CHRIST WAS BORN—MATTHEW 1:25), SEXUAL ACTIVITY IS UNDERSTOOD TO BE A NATURAL PART OF MARRIAGE (EXODUS 21:10; HEBREWS 13:4). TODAY, THE EXCHANGING OF VOWS DURING A WEDDING CEREMONY IS THE VOCALIZED COMMITMENT THAT WAS UNDERSTOOD BETWEEN BIBLICAL COUPLES SUCH AS ISAAC AND REBEKAH IN GENESIS 24:67. SOME OF GOD’S PURPOSES FOR MARRIAGE ARE COMPANIONSHIP (GENESIS 2:18), PROCREATION (GENESIS 1:28), MUTUAL AND UNDEFILED PLEASURE (1 CORINTHIANS 7:4–5; PROVERBS 5:18–19; SONG OF SOLOMON; HEBREWS 13:4), PREVENTION OF IMMORALITY (1 CORINTHIANS 7:2, 5), SERVICE OF CHRIST, THE REPRESENTATION OF THE SPIRITUAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CHRIST AND THE CHURCH (EPHESIANS 5:22–33), AND THE REARING OF GODLY DESCENDANTS (MALACHI 2:13–16). THE BOND OF MARRIAGE (WHEN RESPECTED) LEADS TO THE GOOD OF THE COUPLE AND THEIR CHILDREN AND SOCIETY AS A WHOLE, FOR THE FAMILY UNIT IS THE BUILDING BLOCK OF ANY SOCIETY. WHILE MARRIAGES THROUGHOUT MOST OF BIBLICAL HISTORY INVOLVED SOME TYPE OF PUBLIC CEREMONY (AND CELEBRATION), SUCH A CEREMONY IS NOT REQUIRED FOR A BIBLICAL MARRIAGE TO HAVE TAKEN PLACE. IN THE CASE OF ISAAC AND REBEKAH AND OTHERS, NO CEREMONY IS RECORDED (GENESIS 24:67). BUT A SHARED INGREDIENT BETWEEN COMMON LAW MARRIAGE AND ONE INVOLVING A CEREMONY IS A PUBLICLY EXPRESSED INTENT TO BE MARRIED. TWO PEOPLE LIVING TOGETHER WITHOUT THAT EXPRESSED INTENT ARE NOT IN A COMMON LAW MARRIAGE; THEY ARE JUST COHABITING. ISAAC AND REBEKAH DID NOT JUST BEGIN LIVING TOGETHER; THERE WAS A CLEAR EXPRESSION OF INTENT THAT THEIR UNION BE OF A PERMANENT NATURE (SEE GENESIS 24:51, 57). ANOTHER COMMON INGREDIENT OF COMMON LAW MARRIAGE AND ONE INVOLVING A CEREMONY AND LICENSE IS ITS LEGAL STANDING. IN ORDER FOR A COMMON LAW MARRIAGE TO BE DISSOLVED, A LEGAL DIVORCE MUST BE OBTAINED. (AGAIN, IN GOD’S ORIGINAL INTENT FOR MARRIAGE, THERE SHOULD BE NO DIVORCE.) ANOTHER TRAIT OF THE MODEL MARRIAGES IN THE HOLY BIBLE, WHETHER OR NOT THEY INVOLVED A PUBLIC CEREMONY, IS THAT THERE WAS NO SEXUAL ACTIVITY PRIOR TO THE MARRIAGE—THERE WAS NO COHABITING. FROM A BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE, THERE ARE A FEW TROUBLESOME ISSUES ABOUT COMMON LAW MARRIAGE. TWO OF THE BIBLICAL PURPOSES OF MARRIAGE ARE (1) TO USE THE UNION TO SERVE CHRIST AS A NEW UNIT AND (2) TO REPRESENT THE GREATER REALITY OF THE UNION BETWEEN CHRIST AND HIS CHURCH. HISTORICALLY, COMMON LAW MARRIAGE CAME INTO BEING BECAUSE THERE WERE SMALL VILLAGES IN ENGLAND TO WHICH A CHURCH OR GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL WAS UNABLE TO TRAVEL ON A REGULAR BASIS. COMMON LAW MARRIAGE ALLOWED A COUPLE TO LEGALLY GET MARRIED WITHOUT THE PRESENCE OF AN OFFICIAL. THERE WAS STILL THE COMPONENT OF A PUBLIC DECLARATION OF THEIR INTENT TO MARRY BEFORE COHABITING. DURING WORLD WAR II, COMMON LAW MARRIAGES TOOK PLACE IN JAPANESE PRISON CAMPS BETWEEN PRISONERS EXPRESSING A SIMILAR PUBLIC DECLARATION OF INTENT. BUT FOR CHRISTIANS UNDER NORMAL CIRCUMSTANCES, A PUBLIC CEREMONY IN A CHURCH ENABLES THEM TO BEGIN THEIR UNION BEFORE FAMILY AND FRIENDS WITH A TESTIMONY OF THEIR INTENT TO SERVE CHRIST AND A WITNESS OF THEIR SALVATION IN CHRIST. CHRISTIANS ARE TO “AIM AT WHAT IS HONORABLE NOT ONLY IN THE LORD’S SIGHT BUT ALSO IN THE SIGHT OF [TOP] MAN [ACTS 6:15]” (2 CORINTHIANS 8:21, ESV; CF. ROMANS 12:17). IT IS IMPORTANT THAT THEIR MARRIAGES ARE HONORABLE IN MAN’S SIGHT. COMMON LAW MARRIAGE IS HELD TO BE LEGAL MARRIAGE IN A MINORITY OF STATES. EVEN THEN, THERE ARE STRICT REQUIREMENTS GOVERNING THE RECOGNITION OF SUCH UNIONS. IN STATES THAT ALLOW COMMON LAW MARRIAGE, AS LONG AS THE LAW IS FOLLOWED, A COMMON LAW MARRIAGE IS NOT SINFUL. AT THE SAME TIME, EVERY CHRISTIAN SHOULD DESIRE TO LIVE ABOVE REPROACH SO THAT CHRIST CAN BE HONORED IN ALL THAT HE OR SHE DOES (1 CORINTHIANS 10:31). A CHRISTIAN COUPLE SHOULD CAREFULLY WEIGH THE OPTIONS, CONSIDER THEIR PUBLIC TESTIMONY, AND EVALUATE THEIR OWN MOTIVES FOR DISPENSING WITH A PUBLIC CEREMONY.IS IGNORANCE AN ADEQUATE EXCUSE FOR TEMPTATION/SIN? IF BY “EXCUSE” WE MEAN THAT BECAUSE OF OUR IGNORANCE GOD WILL OVERLOOK OUR WRONGS, THEN THERE ARE NO ADEQUATE EXCUSES FOR SIN. SIN IS ANY THOUGHT, WORD, OR DEED COMMITTED BY HUMAN BEINGS THAT IS CONTRARY TO THE PERFECTION OF GOD. WHEN ADAM AND EVE WERE FIRST CREATED, THEY DID NOTHING THAT WAS CONTRARY TO THE PERFECTION OF GOD (GENESIS 1:27–31). THEY WERE CREATED IN A PERFECT STATE AND REMAINED FLAWLESS UNTIL THEY GAVE IN TO TEMPTATION (GENESIS 3:6–7). IT COULD BE ARGUED THAT, HAVING NEVER SEEN DEATH, THEY WERE SOMEWHAT IGNORANT ABOUT THE SEVERITY OF SIN’S CONSEQUENCES. BUT THAT DID NOT EXCUSE THEIR SIN. WHEN GOD GAVE HIS LAW TO THE ISRAELITES, HE INCLUDED SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS ABOUT SACRIFICES WHEN A PERSON, OR THE ENTIRE NATION, SINNED IN IGNORANCE (HEBREWS 9:7). LEVITICUS 4 OUTLINES GOD’S PROVISION FOR THOSE WHO SINNED UNINTENTIONALLY OR IN IGNORANCE. NUMBERS 15:22–29 RESTATES THIS PROVISION AND GIVES DETAILS ABOUT THE SPECIAL SACRIFICES REQUIRED TO OBTAIN FORGIVENESS FROM THE LORD WHEN SOMEONE SINNED IN IGNORANCE. LEVITICUS 5:17 MAKES IT CLEAR: “IF SOMEONE SINS AND VIOLATES ANY OF THE LORD’S COMMANDMENTS EVEN THOUGH HE WAS UNAWARE, HE IS STILL GUILTY AND SHALL BEAR HIS PUNISHMENT.” IGNORANCE DID NOT EXCUSE SIN; SINS THE ISRAELITES COMMITTED IN IGNORANCE STILL REQUIRED AN ATONING SACRIFICE. ALTHOUGH IGNORANCE DOES NOT EXCUSE SIN, IT CAN MITIGATE THE PUNISHMENT. THE LAW’S PUNISHMENT FOR UNINTENTIONAL SIN WAS SIGNIFICANTLY LIGHTER THAN THAT FOR DELIBERATE REBELLION OR BLASPHEMY. JESUS REITERATED THIS PRINCIPLE IN LUKE 12:47–48: “THE SERVANT WHO KNOWS THE MASTER’S WILL AND DOES NOT GET READY OR DOES NOT DO WHAT THE MASTER WANTS WILL BE BEATEN WITH MANY BLOWS. BUT THE ONE WHO DOES NOT KNOW AND DOES THINGS DESERVING PUNISHMENT WILL BE BEATEN WITH FEW BLOWS. FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE DEMANDED; AND FROM THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH MUCH, MUCH MORE WILL BE ASKED” (EMPHASIS ADDED). WE MUST LEARN TO TAKE SIN AS SERIOUSLY AS GOD DOES. ONE REASON FOR ALL THE SACRIFICES AND CONTINUAL PURIFICATION RITUALS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS TO SHOW THE PEOPLE HOW FAR THEY WERE FROM GOD’S HOLINESS. THE PURPOSE OF NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES IS TO TEACH US TO SEE SIN THE WAY GOD DOES AND HATE IT AS HE DOES (PSALM 31:6; PROVERBS 29:27). WHEN WE COMMIT A SIN IN IGNORANCE, GOD BRINGS CONSEQUENCES TO HELP US LEARN. ONCE WE KNOW BETTER, HE EXPECTS US TO DO BETTER. WE DO THE SAME WITH OUR CHILDREN. SIMPLY BECAUSE A FOUR-YEAR-OLD HAD NOT BEEN SPECIFICALLY TOLD NOT TO SQUISH THE BANANAS IN THE STORE DOES NOT MEAN MOM IS FINE WITH IT. THERE WILL BE CONSEQUENCES, EVEN IF HE CAN CLAIM IGNORANCE OF THAT SPECIFIC RULE, AND HE WILL BE TOLD CLEARLY THAT SQUISHING BANANAS WILL NOT BE TOLERATED AGAIN. OF COURSE, HIS CONSEQUENCES THE FIRST TIME MAY NOT BE AS SEVERE AS THEY ARE LIKELY TO BE IF MOM CATCHES HIM SQUISHING MORE BANANAS AFTER BEING INSTRUCTED NOT TO. MOST CLAIMS OF IGNORANCE FALL FLAT, HOWEVER. ROMANS 1:20 SAYS THAT THERE IS NO EXCUSE FOR NOT BELIEVING IN GOD’S EXISTENCE: THE INVISIBLE QUALITIES OF GOD ARE “CLEARLY SEEN” IN CREATION. MICAH 6:8 ALSO COUNTERS OUR CLAIMS OF IGNORANCE: “HE HAS SHOWN YOU, O MORTAL, WHAT IS GOOD. AND WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU? TO ACT JUSTLY AND TO LOVE MERCY AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD.” IF IGNORANCE DOES NOT EXCUSE SIN, THEN FEIGNED IGNORANCE IS EVEN WORSE. GOD IS A FATHER [STEPHEN], AND HE LOVES HIS CHILDREN (ROMANS 8:15). HE DOES NOT DELIGHT IN PUNISHING US BUT IN CONFORMING US INTO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON (ROMANS 8:29). HE DOES NOT TOLERATE EXCUSES, INCLUDING THE EXCUSE OF IGNORANCE; RATHER, HE GIVES US OPPORTUNITIES TO LEARN FROM OUR CONSEQUENCES SO THAT WE MAKE BETTER CHOICES. HE KNOWS WHAT EACH OF US HAS BEEN GIVEN AND HOLDS US RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT WE DO WITH IT (MATTHEW 13:11–12; ACTS 17:30). WE’VE ALL COMMITTED SINS IN IGNORANCE, BUT GOD DOES NOT LEAVE US IGNORANT (1 PETER 1:14). HE HAS GIVEN US HIS WORD TO SHOW US HOW TO LIVE, AND HE EXPECTS US TO APPLY IT TO OUR LIVES AND SEEK HOLINESS, “WITHOUT WHICH NO ONE WILL SEE THE LORD” (HEBREWS 12:14).WHAT ARE THE FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS? THE FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS ARE A WAY OF SHARING THE GOOD NEWS OF THE SALVATION THAT IS AVAILABLE THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. IT IS A SIMPLE WAY OF ORGANIZING THE IMPORTANT INFORMATION IN THE GOSPEL INTO FOUR POINTS. THE FIRST OF THE FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS IS, "GOD LOVES YOU AND HAS A WONDERFUL PLAN FOR YOUR LIFE." JOHN 3:16 TELLS US, "FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD THAT HE GAVE HIS ONE AND ONLY SON, THAT WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHALL NOT PERISH BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE." JOHN 10:10 GIVES US THE REASON THAT JESUS CAME, "I HAVE COME THAT THEY MAY HAVE LIFE, AND HAVE IT TO THE FULL." WHAT IS BLOCKING US FROM GOD'S LOVE? WHAT IS PREVENTING US FROM HAVING AN ABUNDANT LIFE? THE SECOND OF THE FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS IS, "HUMANITY IS TAINTED BY SIN AND IS THEREFORE SEPARATED FROM GOD. AS A RESULT, WE CANNOT KNOW GOD'S WONDERFUL PLAN FOR OUR LIVES." ROMANS 3:23 AFFIRMS THIS INFORMATION, "FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD." ROMANS 6:23 GIVES US THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN, "THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH." GOD CREATED US TO HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM. HOWEVER, HUMANITY BROUGHT SIN INTO THE WORLD, AND IS THEREFORE SEPARATED FROM GOD. WE HAVE RUINED THE RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM THAT GOD INTENDED US TO HAVE. WHAT IS THE SOLUTION? THE THIRD OF THE FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS IS, "JESUS CHRIST IS GOD'S ONLY PROVISION FOR OUR SIN. THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, WE CAN HAVE OUR SINS FORGIVEN AND RESTORE A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD." ROMANS 5:8 TELLS US, "BUT GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE FOR US IN THIS: WHILE WE WERE STILL SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US." 1 CORINTHIANS 15:3-4 INFORMS US OF WHAT WE NEED TO KNOW AND BELIEVE IN ORDER TO BE SAVED, "...THAT CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES, THAT HE WAS BURIED, THAT HE WAS RAISED ON THE THIRD DAY ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES..." JESUS HIMSELF DECLARES THAT HE IS THE ONLY WAY OF SALVATION IN JOHN 14:6, "I AM THE WAY AND THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE. NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER EXCEPT THROUGH ME." HOW CAN I RECEIVE THIS WONDERFUL GIFT OF SALVATION? THE FOURTH OF THE FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS IS, "WE MUST PLACE OUR FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR IN ORDER TO RECEIVE THE GIFT OF SALVATION AND KNOW GOD'S WONDERFUL PLAN FOR OUR LIVES." JOHN 1:12 DESCRIBES THIS FOR US, "YET TO ALL WHO RECEIVED HIM, TO THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN HIS NAME, HE GAVE THE RIGHT TO BECOME CHILDREN OF GOD." ACTS 16:31 SAYS IT VERY CLEARLY, "BELIEVE IN THE LORD JESUS, AND YOU WILL BE SAVED!" WE CAN BE SAVED BY GRACE ALONE, THROUGH FAITH ALONE, IN JESUS CHRIST ALONE (EPHESIANS 2:8-9). IF YOU WANT TO TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST AS YOUR SAVIOR, SAY THE FOLLOWING WORDS TO GOD. SAYING THESE WORDS WILL NOT SAVE YOU, BUT TRUSTING IN CHRIST WILL! THIS PRAYER IS SIMPLY A WAY TO EXPRESS TO GOD YOUR FAITH IN HIM AND THANK HIM FOR PROVIDING FOR YOUR SALVATION. "GOD, I KNOW THAT I HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU AND DESERVE PUNISHMENT. BUT JESUS CHRIST TOOK THE PUNISHMENT THAT I DESERVE SO THAT THROUGH FAITH IN HIM I COULD BE FORGIVEN. I PLACE MY TRUST IN YOU FOR SALVATION. THANK YOU FOR YOUR WONDERFUL GRACE AND FORGIVENESS - THE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE! AMEN!"WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LAWSUITS/SUING? THE APOSTLE PAUL INSTRUCTED THE CORINTHIAN BELIEVERS TO NOT GO TO COURT AGAINST ONE ANOTHER (1 CORINTHIANS 6:1-8). FOR CHRISTIANS NOT TO FORGIVE EACH OTHER AND RECONCILE THEIR OWN DIFFERENCES IS TO DEMONSTRATE SPIRITUAL DEFEAT. WHY WOULD SOMEONE WANT TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN IF CHRISTIANS HAVE JUST AS MANY PROBLEMS AND ARE JUST AS INCAPABLE OF SOLVING THEM? HOWEVER, THERE ARE SOME INSTANCES WHEN A LAWSUIT MIGHT BE THE PROPER COURSE OF ACTION. IF THE BIBLICAL PATTERN FOR RECONCILIATION HAS BEEN FOLLOWED (MATTHEW 18:15-17) AND THE OFFENDING PARTY IS STILL IN THE WRONG, IN SOME INSTANCES A LAWSUIT MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED. THIS SHOULD ONLY BE DONE AFTER MUCH PRAYER FOR WISDOM (JAMES 1:5) AND CONSULTATION WITH SPIRITUAL LEADERSHIP. THE WHOLE CONTEXT OF 1 CORINTHIANS 6:1-6 DEALS WITH DISPUTES IN THE CHURCH, BUT PAUL DOES REFERENCE THE COURT SYSTEM WHEN HE SPEAKS OF JUDGMENTS CONCERNING THINGS PERTAINING TO THIS LIFE. PAUL MEANS THAT THE COURT SYSTEM EXISTS FOR MATTERS OF THIS LIFE THAT ARE OUTSIDE THE CHURCH. CHURCH PROBLEMS SHOULD NOT BE TAKEN TO THE COURT SYSTEM, BUT SHOULD BE JUDGED WITHIN THE CHURCH. ACTS CHAPTERS 21–22 TALK ABOUT PAUL BEING ARRESTED AND WRONGFULLY ACCUSED OF A CRIME HE DID NOT COMMIT. THE ROMANS ARRESTED HIM AND “THE COMMANDER BROUGHT PAUL INSIDE AND ORDERED HIM LASHED WITH WHIPS TO MAKE HIM CONFESS HIS CRIME. HE WANTED TO FIND OUT WHY THE CROWD HAD BECOME SO FURIOUS. AS THEY TIED PAUL DOWN TO LASH HIM, PAUL SAID TO THE OFFICER STANDING THERE, ‘IS IT LEGAL FOR YOU TO WHIP A ROMAN CITIZEN WHO HASN'T EVEN BEEN TRIED?’” PAUL USED THE ROMAN LAW AND HIS CITIZENSHIP TO PROTECT HIMSELF. THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH USING THE COURT SYSTEM AS LONG AS IT IS DONE WITH A RIGHT MOTIVE AND A PURE HEART. PAUL FURTHER DECLARES, “ACTUALLY, THEN, IT IS ALREADY A DEFEAT FOR YOU, THAT YOU HAVE LAWSUITS WITH ONE ANOTHER. WHY NOT RATHER BE WRONGED? WHY NOT RATHER BE DEFRAUDED?” (1 CORINTHIANS 6:7). THE THING PAUL IS CONCERNED WITH HERE IS THE TESTIMONY OF THE BELIEVER. IT WOULD BE FAR BETTER FOR US TO BE TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF, OR EVEN ABUSED, THEN IT WOULD BE FOR US TO PUSH A PERSON EVEN FURTHER AWAY FROM CHRIST BY TAKING HIM/HER TO COURT. WHICH IS MORE IMPORTANT—A LEGAL BATTLE OR THE BATTLE FOR A PERSON’S ETERNAL SOUL? IN SUMMARY, SHOULD CHRISTIANS TAKE EACH OTHER TO COURT OVER CHURCH MATTERS? ABSOLUTELY NOT! SHOULD CHRISTIANS TAKE EACH OTHER TO COURT OVER CIVIL MATTERS? IF IT CAN IN ANY WAY BE AVOIDED, NO. SHOULD CHRISTIANS TAKE NON-CHRISTIANS TO COURT OVER CIVIL MATTERS? AGAIN, IF IT CAN BE AVOIDED, NO. HOWEVER, IN SOME INSTANCES, SUCH AS THE PROTECTION OF OUR OWN RIGHTS (AS IN THE EXAMPLE OF THE APOSTLE PAUL), IT MAY BE APPROPRIATE TO PURSUE A LEGAL SOLUTION.WHAT IS “THE SECRET”? WHAT IS THE LAW OF ATTRACTION? "THE SECRET" ALSO KNOWN AS THE “LAW OF ATTRACTION,” IS THE IDEA THAT BECAUSE OF OUR CONNECTION WITH A “UNIVERSAL ENERGY FORCE,” OUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS HAVE THE ABILITY TO MANIPULATE THIS ENERGY FORCE TO OUR LIKING. ACCORDING TO “THE SECRET,” OUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS ATTRACT A CORRESPONDING ENERGY TO OURSELVES. IF OUR THOUGHTS ARE NEGATIVE, WE ATTRACT NEGATIVE THINGS. IF OUR FEELINGS ARE POSITIVE, WE ATTRACT POSITIVE THINGS. THE ESSENTIAL MESSAGE OF “THE SECRET” IS THAT WE ALL HAVE THE POWER TO DETERMINE OUR OWN DESTINY. WE CAN ALL CREATE OUR OWN REALITY. THROUGH FULLY AND CONSISTENTLY APPLYING THE “LAW OF ATTRACTION,” WE CAN BE WHO WE WANT TO BE AND HAVE EVERYTHING WE WANT TO HAVE. IS THERE ANY TRUTH TO “THE SECRET”? IS THERE ANY VALIDITY TO THE LAW OF ATTRACTION? AS WITH MOST OTHER POPULAR IDEAS, “THE SECRET” HAS A NUGGET OF TRUTH THAT IS EXPANDED TO UNBIBLICAL AND ILLOGICAL EXTREMES. FOR EXAMPLE, A THESIS OF THE LAW OF ATTRACTION IS THAT OUR PHYSICAL HEALTH IS DETERMINED BY OUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS. IT HAS BEEN MEDICALLY PROVEN THAT STRESS AND WORRY ARE HARMFUL TO THE BODY, WHILE JOY AND PEACE ACTUALLY AID IN THE HEALING PROCESS. THE HOLY BIBLE AGREES, “A CHEERFUL HEART IS GOOD MEDICINE, BUT A CRUSHED SPIRIT DRIES UP THE BONES” (PROVERBS 17:22). “A CHEERFUL LOOK BRINGS JOY TO THE HEART, AND GOOD NEWS GIVES HEALTH TO THE BONES” (PROVERBS 15:30). AS DAVID WAS STRUGGLING WITH THE GUILT OF HIS UNCONFESSED, EVIL ACTIONS, HE DECLARED, “WHEN I KEPT SILENT, MY BONES WASTED AWAY THROUGH MY GROANING ALL DAY LONG” (PSALM 32:3). OUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS DO HAVE AN IMPACT ON OUR PHYSICAL WELL-BEING. HOWEVER, THIS IS DUE TO HOW GOD DESIGNED OUR BODIES…NOT BECAUSE OF OUR CONNECTION WITH A UNIVERSAL ENERGY FORCE AND OUR NEGATIVITY OR POSITIVITY ATTRACTING NEGATIVE OR POSITIVE PHYSICAL SYMPTOMS. A SECOND ERROR IN THE “LAW OF ATTRACTION” IS ITS EMPHASIS ON MONEY AND WEALTH. THE HOLY BIBLE HAS MUCH TO SAY REGARDING WEALTH AND THE MANAGEMENT OF MONEY AND RESOURCES. PROVERBS 13:11 EXCLAIMS, “DISHONEST MONEY DWINDLES AWAY, BUT HE WHO GATHERS MONEY LITTLE BY LITTLE MAKES IT GROW.” SIMILARLY, PROVERBS 17:16 PROCLAIMS, “OF WHAT USE IS MONEY IN THE HAND OF A FOOL, SINCE HE HAS NO DESIRE TO GET WISDOM?” OUR FINANCIAL SUCCESS IS DETERMINED BY OUR DECISIONS, OUR HARD WORK, AND OUR WISE STEWARDSHIP OF WHAT WE HAVE. NO MATTER HOW POSITIVE OUR THOUGHTS AND HOW FOCUSED OUR MIND IS ON WEALTH, IF WE HAVE BUILT MOUNTAINS OF DEBT, THE BILLS WILL CONTINUE TO COME (PROVERBS 22:7). THE ONLY IMPACT THE SECRET OF “POSITIVE THINKING” CAN HAVE ON OUR FINANCIAL SITUATION IS IN MOTIVATING US TO WORK HARDER AND SPEND MORE WISELY. THE SECRET—AND ITS FOCUS ON ACHIEVING WEALTH—GOES DIRECTLY AGAINST THE TEACHINGS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. SOLOMON, THE WISEST AND RICHEST MAN IN THE HOLY BIBLE, OBSERVED, “WHOEVER LOVES MONEY NEVER HAS MONEY ENOUGH; WHOEVER LOVES WEALTH IS NEVER SATISFIED WITH HIS INCOME. THIS TOO IS MEANINGLESS” (ECCLESIASTES 5:10). JESUS, WHO POSSESSED EVERYTHING, WARNED US, “WATCH OUT! BE ON YOUR GUARD AGAINST ALL KINDS OF GREED; A MAN'S LIFE DOES NOT CONSIST IN THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS POSSESSIONS” (LUKE 12:15). FIRST TIMOTHY 6:10 COULD NOT SAY IT ANY MORE CLEARLY, “FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF ALL KINDS OF EVIL. SOME PEOPLE, EAGER FOR MONEY, HAVE WANDERED FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS.” WITH THAT SAID, THE PRIMARY ERROR OF “THE SECRET” / LAW OF ATTRACTION IS ITS VIEW, OR LACK THEREOF, OF GOD. IN THE LAW OF ATTRACTION, GOD, IF HE EVEN EXISTS, IS NOTHING MORE THAN A UNIVERSAL ENERGY FORCE THAT WE MANIPULATE BY OUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS. THE LAW OF ATTRACTION ASSUMES A PANTHEISTIC (GOD IS EVERYTHING) VIEW OF GOD. THE SECRET DENIES THE IDEAS OF A PERSONAL GOD (WITH THOUGHTS, FEELINGS, AND EMOTIONS) AND A SOVEREIGN GOD (OMNIPOTENT AND OMNISCIENT, PERFECTLY IN CONTROL OF EVERYTHING). THE CORE MESSAGE OF “THE SECRET” IS THAT WE ARE IN CONTROL OF OUR OWN DESTINY. GOD KNOWS THE TRUTH TO BE VERY DIFFERENT, “…ALL THE DAYS ORDAINED FOR ME WERE WRITTEN IN YOUR BOOK BEFORE ONE OF THEM CAME TO BE” (PSALM 139:16). NEBUCHADNEZZAR, THE GREATEST KING OF ANCIENT BABYLON AND A PRIME CANDIDATE FOR SOMEONE WHO WOULD KNOW “THE SECRET,” DECLARED, “THEN I PRAISED THE MOST-HIGH; I HONORED AND GLORIFIED HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER. HIS DOMINION IS AN ETERNAL DOMINION; HIS KINGDOM ENDURES FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION. ALL THE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH ARE REGARDED AS NOTHING. HE DOES AS HE PLEASES WITH THE POWERS OF HEAVEN AND THE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH. NO ONE CAN HOLD BACK HIS HAND OR SAY TO HIM: ‘WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?’” (DANIEL 4:34-35). ACCORDING TO THE PROPONENTS OF THE LAW OF ATTRACTION, WE ARE ALL “INCARNATIONS OF GOD.” WE ARE ALL OUR OWN GODS, ABLE TO CREATE OUR OWN REALITY, ABLE TO CONTROL OUR OWN DESTINY. THIS LIE IS NOT A SECRET, AND IT IS NOTHING NEW. SATAN’S PRIMARY TEMPTATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN TO OBTAIN KNOWLEDGE AND THEREBY TO BECOME LIKE GOD, “FOR GOD KNOWS THAT WHEN YOU EAT OF IT YOUR EYES WILL BE OPENED, AND YOU WILL BE LIKE GOD…” (GENESIS 3:5). SATAN’S OWN FALL FROM GLORY WAS THIS SAME ERROR, “YOU SAID IN YOUR HEART, ‘I WILL ASCEND TO HEAVEN; I WILL RAISE MY THRONE ABOVE THE STARS OF GOD; I WILL SIT ENTHRONED ON THE MOUNT OF ASSEMBLY, ON THE UTMOST HEIGHTS OF THE SACRED MOUNTAIN. I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE TOPS OF THE CLOUDS; I WILL MAKE MYSELF LIKE THE MOST-HIGH’” (ISAIAH 14:13-14). THE MESSAGE OF “THE SECRET” IS THE SAME MESSAGE THAT SATAN USED TO TEMPT ADAM AND EVE INTO SIN: “YOU DO NOT NEED GOD…YOU CAN BE GOD!” AND JUST AS SATAN WILL FAIL IN HIS QUEST TO BE GOD (ISAIAH 14:15; REVELATION 20:10), SO TOO WILL ALL THOSE WHO SEEK TO BE THEIR OWN GOD WILL FAIL: “'YOU ARE "GODS" … BUT YOU WILL DIE LIKE MERE MEN…” (PSALM 82:6-7). THE TRUE “SECRET” IS THAT GOD IS IN CONTROL. GOD HAS A SOVEREIGN AND PERFECT PLAN FOR US. THE KEY IS GETTING IN TUNE WITH GOD, THEREBY UNDERSTANDING HIS HEART AND KNOWING HIS WILL. RATHER THAN SEEKING AFTER WEALTH, FAME, POWER, AND PLEASURE (IN WHICH THERE IS NOTHING BUT EMPTINESS), WE ARE TO SEEK A RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, ALLOWING HIM TO PLACE HIS PERFECT DESIRES IN OUR HEART AND MIND, CONFORMING OUR FEELINGS TO HIS – AND THEN GRANTING US THE DESIRE OF HIS, AND OUR, HEARTS. “DELIGHT YOURSELF IN THE LORD AND HE WILL GIVE YOU THE DESIRES OF YOUR HEART. COMMIT YOUR WAY TO THE LORD; TRUST IN HIM AND HE WILL DO THIS: HE WILL MAKE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS SHINE LIKE THE DAWN, THE JUSTICE OF YOUR CAUSE LIKE THE NOONDAY SUN” (PSALM 37:4-6).SHOULD CHRISTIANS BE CONCERNED ABOUT THE IDEA OF SHARIA LAW? FIRST, WE SHOULD DEFINE SHARIA LAW. SHARIA IS, AS EXPRESSED IN THE QUR’AN AND THE SUNNAH, DIVINE LAW. THE SUNNAH IS A RECORD OF THE LIFE AND EXAMPLE OF THE ISLAMIC PROPHET MUHAMMAD. THE SUNNAH IS PRIMARILY CONTAINED IN THE HADITH OR REPORTS OF MUHAMMAD'S SAYINGS, HIS ACTIONS, HIS TACIT APPROVAL OF ACTIONS, AND HIS DEMEANOR. WHERE IT HAS OFFICIAL STATUS, SHARIA IS INTERPRETED BY ISLAMIC JUDGES WHO MAY BE INFLUENCED BY THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS, OR IMAMS. IN SECULAR MUSLIM STATES (SUCH AS MALI, KAZAKHSTAN AND TURKEY), SHARIA IS LIMITED TO PERSONAL AND FAMILY MATTERS. COUNTRIES SUCH AS PAKISTAN, INDONESIA, AFGHANISTAN, EGYPT, SUDAN AND MOROCCO ARE STRONGLY INFLUENCED BY SHARIA, BUT ULTIMATE AUTHORITY LIES WITH THEIR CONSTITUTIONS AND THE RULE OF LAW. SAUDI ARABIA AND SOME GULF STATES ENFORCE CLASSICAL SHARIA. IRAN HAS A PARLIAMENT THAT LEGISLATES IN A MANNER CONSISTENT WITH SHARIA. “TRADITIONALLY, THE ISLAMIC UMMA [COMMUNITY OR NATION] IS DIVIDED INTO THREE REGIONS: THE TERRITORY OF ISLAM (DAR AL-ISLAM) THE TERRITORY OF PEACE (DAR AL-SULH), AND THE TERRITORY OF WAR (DAR AL-HARB).… IN REGIONS SUCH AS PAKISTAN, IRAN, AND LIBYA, ISLAMIC LAW IS ASSUMED TO FORM THE BASIS OF GOVERNMENT. THE SECOND TERRITORY REPRESENTS REGIONS SUCH AS INDIA AND AFRICA WHERE MUSLIMS ARE IN THE MINORITY BUT ARE PERMITTED FOR THE MOST PART TO LIVE IN PEACE AND TO PRACTISE THEIR RELIGION FREELY. THE REST OF THE WORLD COMPRISES THE THIRD TERRITORY, WHICH IS VIEWED MORE AS AN IDEOLOGICAL BATTLEGROUND CONTESTED BY GROUPS WITH CONFLICTING VALUES THAN AS A LITERAL THEATRE OF WAR. WITHIN THIS TERRITORY HOLY WAR (JIHAD) IS WAGED AGAINST ALL NON-MUSLIMS OR INFIDELS (KAFIR) IN PERPETUITY UNTIL THEY TOO ARE ABSORBED INTO THE WORLD OF ISLAM. … NO SYSTEMATIC EXPOSITION OF MUSLIM BELIEFS APPEARS IN EITHER THE QUR’AN OR THE HADITH [TRADITIONS]. INSTEAD, SUCH EXPOSITION IS FOUND IN THE COMPILATION OF ISLAMIC CANON LAW (SHAR’IA), WHICH IS CONSIDERED TO BE DIVINELY ESTABLISHED AND ENJOINS ON ALL ADHERENTS, STRICT OBEDIENCE IN ALL ASPECTS OF LIFE. THE PRINCIPAL SOURCES FOR ISLAMIC LAW ARE: THE QUR’AN, TRADITION, CONSENSUS (IJMA’), AND REASON (QIYAS). THE SHI’ITES REJECT THE ‘CONSENSUS’ AND SUBSTITUTE WHAT IS FOR THEM THE DIVINELY APPOINTED, INFALLIBLE SPIRITUAL GUIDE (IMAM)” (FROM ISLAM: THE WAY OF SUBMISSION BY SOLOMON NIGOSSIAN, CRUCIBLE, 1987). ASPECTS OF SHARIA LAW THAT CONCERN CHRISTIANS: JIHAD: JIHAD IS HOLY WAR AGAINST THE INFIDELS OF THE WORLD. ALL MUSLIMS ARE OBLIGED TO KILL THE INFIDEL. AN INFIDEL (OR KAFIR) IS A NON-MUSLIM. MANY MUSLIMS THINK THAT KILLING AN INFIDEL GUARANTEES GOING STRAIGHT TO PARADISE. APOSTASY: ALL APOSTATES ARE TO BE KILLED. AN APOSTATE IS ANY PERSON WHO RENOUNCES ISLAM AND CHANGES HIS RELIGION. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT ALLOWED TO CONVERT MUSLIMS TO CHRISTIANITY. CONVERSION IS PERCEIVED AS BLASPHEMY AND CARRIES THE DEATH PENALTY. DISTRIBUTING CHRISTIAN LITERATURE CAN RESULT IN A FIVE-YEAR PRISON SENTENCE UNDER SHARIA LAW. CRITICISM OF ISLAM: THE DEATH PENALTY APPLIES TO MUSLIMS WHO CRITICIZE MUHAMMAD, THE QUR’AN OR SHARIA LAW. SEVERE PENALTIES ALSO APPLY TO CHRISTIANS WHO SPEAK OUT AGAINST ISLAM. FREEDOM OF WORSHIP: ALTHOUGH ISLAM PAYS LIP SERVICE TO “PEOPLE OF THE BOOK” (OTHER ABRAHAMIC RELIGIONS), AND THE QUR’AN SAYS TO RESPECT AND HONOR ALL PEOPLE IRRESPECTIVE OF THEIR RELIGION, THE REALITY IS THAT SOME ISLAMIC COUNTRIES ARE PERSECUTING CHRISTIANS, TARGETING THEIR PLACES OF WORSHIP, AND KILLING AND IMPRISONING BELIEVERS. PERSECUTION IS INTENSE IN SAUDI ARABIA, AFGHANISTAN, IRAQ, SOMALIA, YEMEN, MALDIVES, AND OTHER COUNTRIES WITH A STRONG ISLAMIC INFLUENCE. FEMALE VICTIMS OF RAPE: SHARIA LAW PROTECTS RAPISTS. A WOMAN MAKING AN ACCUSATION OF RAPE HAS TO PROVIDE FOUR MALE WITNESSES. IF SHE IS UNABLE TO DO SO, SHE WILL BE CHARGED WITH ZINA, FOR WHICH THE PRESCRIBED PUNISHMENT IS FLOGGING OR STONING. THOUSANDS OF WOMEN ARE IMPRISONED AS A RESULT OF UNSUCCESSFUL CHARGES OF RAPE. SOME ARE EVEN STONED TO DEATH. MISCELLANEOUS CRIMES: FORNICATION AND ADULTERY: UNMARRIED FORNICATORS ARE TO BE WHIPPED, AND ADULTERERS ARE TO BE STONED TO DEATH. HOMOSEXUALITY: HOMOSEXUALS MUST BE EXECUTED. THEFT: ANY PERSON FOUND STEALING IS TO HAVE A HAND CUT OFF. BATTERY AND ASSAULT: AN INJURED PLAINTIFF CAN EXTRACT LEGAL REVENGE; LEX TALIONIS (“AN EYE FOR AN EYE”) IS IN EFFECT. SHOULD CHRISTIANS BE CONCERNED? MANY PEOPLE IN EUROPE, NORTH AMERICA AND AUSTRALIA ARE UNAWARE OF THE INFLUENCE OF SHARIA LAW IN ISLAMIC COUNTRIES AND HAVE NEVER CONSIDERED THE POSSIBILITY OF SHARIA LAW BEING INTRODUCED IN THEIR COUNTRY. CHRISTIANITY AND ISLAM HAVE OPPOSING BELIEFS. JESUS (ISA) IS MENTIONED 25 TIMES IN THE QUR’AN, BUT THE JESUS OF THE QUR’AN BEARS NO RESEMBLANCE TO THE JESUS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. THE QUR’AN SAYS JESUS WAS ONLY A HUMAN PROPHET AND WAS NOT KILLED; RATHER, ALLAH TOOK HIM UP TO HEAVEN (SURAH 4:157-158). WHEN JESUS RETURNS, HE WILL BE A FOLLOWER OF MUHAMMAD AND WILL KILL THE ANTICHRIST, BREAK THE CROSS AND SLAY THE PIGS. EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ACCEPT ISLAM WILL BE SLAIN (HADITH 656). AFTER RULING ON EARTH FOR ABOUT 40 YEARS, JESUS WILL DIE. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS JESUS IS THE ETERNAL WORD WHO WAS WITH GOD AND WHO IS GOD. THE WORD DWELT WITH MAN (JOHN 1). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED THEN RESURRECTED AND ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN – IN FRONT OF EYEWITNESSES. WHEN HE RETURNS, IT WILL BE TO JUDGE THE WORLD IN TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS. ALLAH TELLS MUSLIMS TO KILL ANYONE WHO REJECTS ISLAM, CONVERTS TO CHRISTIANITY, OR BECOMES AN ATHEIST. JESUS TELLS CHRISTIANS TO LOVE MUSLIMS BECAUSE HE WANTS MUSLIMS TO JOIN CHRISTIANS IN HEAVEN. “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, ‘LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AND HATE YOUR ENEMY.’ BUT I TELL YOU: LOVE YOUR ENEMIES AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO PERSECUTE YOU” (MATTHEW 5:43-44). CHRISTIANS BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE THEM AND DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE THEM. THIS IS NOT THE WAY OF ISLAM. CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE VERY CONCERNED ABOUT THE SPREAD OF ISLAM IN GENERAL AND THE IMPACT OF SHARIA LAW IN PARTICULAR. AND WE SHOULD ALWAYS BE ALERT TO OPPORTUNITIES TO WITNESS TO MUSLIMS ABOUT THE LOVE OF GOD THROUGH CHRIST JESUS.SHOULD A CHRISTIAN BE A VIGILANTE? A VIGILANTE IS A PERSON WHO TAKES IT UPON HIMSELF TO ENFORCE LAWS OR TO PROVIDE JUSTICE IN SITUATIONS WHERE NO JUSTICE SEEMS POSSIBLE. BASICALLY, TAKING THE LAW INTO THEIR OWN HANDS. VIGILANTES OPERATE WITHOUT PROPER LEGAL AUTHORITY, AND THEY OFTEN DEPEND ON THEIR OWN NOTIONS OF RIGHT AND WRONG WITH NO CONCERN FOR WHAT IS TRULY JUST. VIGILANTES SKIP DUE PROCESS, SOMETIMES WITH THE BELIEF THAT LAW ENFORCEMENT IS INADEQUATE OR UNAVAILABLE AND THAT THEIR INTERVENTION IS NECESSARY TO MAINTAIN A PEACEFUL EXISTENCE. THE IRONY IS THAT, AS A VIGILANTE SEEKS TO BRING LAWBREAKERS TO JUSTICE, HE BECOMES A LAWBREAKER HIMSELF. THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINS EXAMPLES OF VIGILANTES AT WORK. NOTABLY, SIMEON AND LEVI AVENGED THE RAPE OF THEIR SISTER, DINAH, BY KILLING ALL THE MEN IN THE CITY WHERE THE RAPIST LIVED (GENESIS 34). PHINEAS COULD BE CONSIDERED A VIGILANTE WHEN HE DEFENDED THE LORD’S HONOR AND PUT AN END TO THE IMMORALITY AND IDOLATRY RUNNING RAMPANT IN THE ISRAELITES’ CAMP (NUMBERS 25). THE MOSAIC LAW STIPULATED THE LIMITATIONS PLACED ON VIGILANTES (“AVENGERS OF BLOOD”) AND PROVIDED THE ACCUSED WITH THE RIGHT TO A TRIAL BEFORE THE ASSEMBLY (NUMBERS 35). DURING THE TIME OF THE JUDGES, BEFORE THE MONARCHY WAS ESTABLISHED IN ISRAEL, “EVERYONE DID WHAT WAS RIGHT IN HIS OWN EYES” (JUDGES 17:6, ESV), AND MEN LIKE SAMSON PRACTICED VIGILANTISM. LATER, ABSALOM, ACTING AS A VIGILANTE, MURDERED HIS HALF-BROTHER AMNON (2 SAMUEL 13). IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THE HOLY BIBLE’S INCLUSION OF HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF THE DEEDS OF VIGILANTES DOES NOT CONSTITUTE BLANKET APPROVAL OF VIGILANTISM. VIGILANTES WERE COMMON DURING THE YEARS OF WESTERN EXPANSION ALONG THE AMERICAN FRONTIER. LAW AND ORDER, WAS OFTEN SLOW IN REACHING THE OUTPOSTS OF CIVILIZATION. IN THE ABSENCE OF RELIABLE LAW ENFORCEMENT, JUSTICE—OR WHAT WAS PERCEIVED AS JUSTICE—WAS OFTEN METED OUT BY CITIZENS WHO, FOR GOOD OR ILL, TOOK THE LAW INTO THEIR OWN HANDS. AFTER THE CIVIL WAR, VIGILANTE GROUPS SUCH AS THE KU KLUX KLAN USED VIOLENCE AND INTIMIDATION TACTICS TO RESIST NEW LAWS THAT FREED THE SLAVES. IN MORE MODERN TIMES, VIGILANTES HAVE ATTACKED LOGGING SITES, ABORTION CLINICS, AND OTHER FOCAL POINTS OF CONTROVERSY IN A BELIEF THAT THEY FOLLOW A HIGHER LAW THAN WHAT IS STATED IN THE U.S. LEGAL CODE. THERE ARE SOME CASES WHERE INTERVENING IN AN ACTIVE CRIME SITUATION IS THE ONLY RIGHT CHOICE. FOR EXAMPLE, A MAN SEES AN OLD WOMAN BEING MUGGED. THE HOLY BIBLE’S COMMANDS TO DEFEND THE WEAK REQUIRE THAT THE MAN COME TO THE OLD WOMAN’S RESCUE (PSALM 82:3). BUT DOES THAT COMMAND EXTEND BEYOND REACTIVE DEFENSE TO INCLUDE PROACTIVE VIGILANTISM? THE HEART OF MOST ACTS OF VIGILANTISM IS CONTRARY TO SCRIPTURE. VIGILANTES ACT OUTSIDE THE PURVIEW OF THE LAW, WHICH IS PROBLEMATIC FOR CHRISTIANS. ALSO, VIGILANTISM OFTEN GIVES WAY TO MOB RULE, AND THE OUT-OF-CONTROL ACTIONS OF A LYNCH MOB HARDLY IF EVER LEAD TO TRUE JUSTICE. “THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD” (ROMANS 13:1). THE AUTHORITY IN FREE COUNTRIES IS THE LAW, WHICH EVEN A NATION’S LEADERS AND JUDGES MUST OBEY. IN MOST CASES, TO BYPASS DUE PROCESS IS TO FLOUT THE LAW. IT IS THE GOVERNMENT’S DUTY “TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER” (ROMANS 13:4; CF. 1 PETER 2:14); IT IS THE CHRISTIAN’S DUTY “TO SUBMIT TO THE AUTHORITIES” (ROMANS 13:5; CF. 1 PETER 2:13). CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE EXEMPLARY IN THEIR LAW-ABIDING BEHAVIOR. EXCEPT IN RARE SITUATIONS, THERE IS NO NEED TO RESORT TO VIGILANTISM. THERE ARE BETTER WAYS TO RESOLVE PERCEIVED INJUSTICE. THE CHRISTIAN IS OBLIGATED TO “SHOW PROPER RESPECT TO EVERYONE, ...FEAR GOD, HONOR THE EMPEROR” (1 PETER 2:17), AND HE PRAYS “FOR KINGS AND ALL THOSE IN AUTHORITY, THAT WE MAY LIVE PEACEFUL AND QUIET LIVES IN ALL GODLINESS AND HOLINESS” (1 TIMOTHY 2:2).WHAT IS THE TORAH? TORAH IS A HEBREW WORD MEANING “TO INSTRUCT.” THE TORAH REFERS TO THE FIVE BOOKS OF MOSES IN THE HEBREW HOLY BIBLE/OLD TESTAMENT (GENESIS, EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS, AND DEUTERONOMY). THE TORAH WAS WRITTEN APPROXIMATELY 1400 BC. TRADITIONALLY, THE TORAH IS HANDWRITTEN ON A SCROLL BY A “SOFER” (SCRIBE). THIS TYPE OF DOCUMENT IS CALLED A “SEFER TORAH.” A MODERN PRINTING OF THE TORAH IN BOOK FORM IS CALLED A “CHUMASH” (RELATED TO THE HEBREW WORD FOR THE NUMBER 5). HERE IS A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE FIVE BOOKS OF THE TORAH: GENESIS: THIS FIRST BOOK OF THE TORAH INCLUDES 50 CHAPTERS AND COVERS THE TIME PERIOD FROM THE CREATION OF ALL THINGS TO THE TIME OF JOSEPH’S DEATH AND BURIAL. IT INCLUDES THE ACCOUNT OF CREATION (CHAPTERS 1—2), THE BEGINNING OF HUMAN SIN (CHAPTER 3), NOAH AND THE ARK (CHAPTERS 6—9), THE TOWER OF BABEL (CHAPTERS 10—11), THE LIVES OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, AND AN EXTENDED NARRATIVE OF THE LIFE OF JOSEPH. EXODUS: THIS SECOND BOOK OF THE TORAH INCLUDES 40 CHAPTERS AND COVERS THE PERIOD FROM JEWISH SLAVERY IN EGYPT UNTIL THE GLORY OF THE LORD DESCENDED UPON THE COMPLETED TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS. IT INCLUDES THE BIRTH OF MOSES, THE PLAGUES OF EGYPT, THE EXODUS OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE FROM EGYPT, THE CROSSING OF THE RED SEA, AND THE GIVING OF THE LAW TO MOSES UPON MOUNT SINAI. LEVITICUS: THIS THIRD BOOK OF THE TORAH INCLUDES 27 CHAPTERS AND CONSISTS LARGELY OF THE LAWS REGARDING SACRIFICES, OFFERINGS, AND FESTIVALS AMONG THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL. NUMBERS: THIS FOURTH BOOK OF THE TORAH INCLUDES 36 CHAPTERS AND COVERS A SPAN OF ABOUT 40 YEARS AS THE ISRAELITES WANDERED IN THE WILDERNESS. NUMBERS PROVIDES A CENSUS OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL AND SOME DETAILS ABOUT THEIR JOURNEY TOWARD THE PROMISED LAND. DEUTERONOMY: THIS FIFTH BOOK OF THE TORAH INCLUDES 34 CHAPTERS AND IS CALLED “DEUTERONOMY” BASED ON A GREEK WORD MEANING “SECOND LAW.” IN THE BOOK, MOSES REPEATS THE LAW FOR THE NEW GENERATION WHO WOULD ENTER THE PROMISED LAND. DEUTERONOMY DESCRIBES THE TRANSITION OF LEADERSHIP SACERDOTAL (FROM AARON TO HIS SONS) AND NATIONALLY (FROM MOSES TO JOSHUA). THE TORAH’S FIVE BOOKS HAVE FORMED THE BASIS OF JUDAISM’S TEACHINGS FROM THE TIME OF MOSES. LATER BIBLICAL WRITERS, INCLUDING SAMUEL, DAVID, ISAIAH, AND DANIEL, WOULD FREQUENTLY REFER BACK TO THE LAW’S TEACHINGS. THE TEACHINGS OF THE TORAH ARE FREQUENTLY SUMMARIZED BY CITING DEUTERONOMY 6:4–5, CALLED THE SHEMA (OR “SAYING”): “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE. YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT.” JESUS CALLED THIS THE “FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT” (MATTHEW 22:38). THE TORAH IS CONSIDERED THE INSPIRED WORD OF GOD BY BOTH JEWS AND CHRISTIANS ALIKE. CHRISTIANS, HOWEVER, SEE JESUS CHRIST AS THE FULFILLMENT OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES AND BELIEVE THE LAW WAS FULFILLED IN CHRIST. JESUS TAUGHT, “DO NOT THINK THAT I HAVE COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS; I HAVE NOT COME TO ABOLISH THEM BUT TO FULFILL THEM” (MATTHEW 5:17).HOW MUCH INFLUENCE IS THE HOLY BIBLE SUPPOSED TO HAVE ON SOCIETY? IN WESTERN NATIONS, BIBLICAL ENGLISH AMERICA ESPECIALLY IN ACTS 29:24-25; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30, WE CAN SEE THE HOLY BIBLE’S INFLUENCE ON MANY ASPECTS OF SOCIETY. EVERYTHING FROM OUR LAWS TO OUR WORK ETHIC TO OUR VIEW OF MARRIAGE HAS BEEN MOLDED BY A JUDEO-CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW. IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE CASE THAT THE WORD OF GOD MAKES A DIFFERENCE IN CULTURES WHERE IT IS INTRODUCED. IN FIRST-CENTURY THESSALONICA, A MOB DRAGGED SOME CHRISTIANS THROUGH THE STREETS SHOUTING, “THESE MEN WHO HAVE TURNED THE WORLD UPSIDE DOWN HAVE COME HERE ALSO” (ACTS 17:6, ESV). IT IS ONLY RIGHT THAT THE HOLY BIBLE SHOULD HAVE AN INFLUENCE ON SOCIETY, AS IT HAS AN INFLUENCE ON THE INDIVIDUALS WITHIN SOCIETY. GOD IS THE CREATOR OF THE WORLD AND THE HUMANS WHO INHABIT IT (GENESIS 1). FROM THE VERY BEGINNING, GOD DESIGNED THE WORLD AND PEOPLE TO “FUNCTION” A CERTAIN WAY. WHEN SOCIETY DOESN’T FOLLOW THE PRINCIPLES THAT GOD GIVES US IN THE HOLY BIBLE, LIFE SIMPLY DOESN’T WORK AS WELL. GOD’S THE ONLY ONE WITH THE INSIGHT INTO HOW LIFE FUNCTIONS TO OUR BEST BENEFIT, AND HE SHARES THAT WISDOM WITH US IN HIS WORD. THE HOLY BIBLE IS DESCRIBED IN HEBREWS 4:12 AS “ALIVE AND ACTIVE.” THIS MEANS, IN PART, THAT THE HOLY BIBLE IS AS APPLICABLE AND RELEVANT TODAY AS IT WAS WHEN IT WAS FIRST WRITTEN. LOOKING BACK AT THE EARLY STAGES OF AMERICA, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE NOT TO SEE THE INFLUENCE THE HOLY BIBLE HAD. OUR GOVERNMENT STRUCTURE, LAWS, MORALITY, EDUCATION, AND FAMILY VALUES WERE ALL FOUNDED ON PRINCIPLES THAT CAME DIRECTLY FROM THE HOLY BIBLE. THE FOUNDING FATHERS, PRESIDENTS, AND FOREIGNERS VISITING A YOUNG AMERICA IDENTIFIED THE KEY TO THE NATION’S SUCCESS AS THE BIBLICAL INFLUENCE EMBRACED BY ITS SOCIETY. WHEN A NATION HONORS GOD, IT DEVELOPS A RESPECT FOR ALL OF GOD’S CREATION. WHERE THERE IS NO HONOR OF GOD, A SOCIETY WILL FAIL TO RESPECT HIS CREATION, AND PEOPLE WILL SUFFER AS A RESULT. FROM THE BEGINNING, PEOPLE HAVE HAD A CHOICE WHETHER TO FOLLOW GOD’S WAY. BUT CHOICES ALWAYS CARRY CONSEQUENCES. THE OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY OF ISRAEL DOCUMENTS THE SOCIETAL LAWS AND PRECEPTS GOD GAVE THEM. WHEN ISRAEL LIVED BY GOD’S LAWS, THEIR SOCIETY FUNCTIONED WELL, BUT WHEN THEY DEVIATED FROM GOD’S DESIGN, THEIR SOCIETY ALWAYS WENT DOWNHILL. ATTEMPTS TODAY TO REMOVE THE HOLY BIBLE’S INFLUENCE FROM SOCIETY OR TO MARGINALIZE A BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW REVEAL THE PRIDE OF MANKIND THAT SAYS, “WE KNOW BETTER THAN THE ONE WHO CREATED US.” NONE OF THIS IS TO SAY THAT WE SHOULD ESTABLISH A THEOCRACY SUCH AS ANCIENT ISRAEL HAD. GOD’S PURPOSES IN THAT SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT WERE FOR A CERTAIN TIME AND PLACE. HOWEVER, WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE IS PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD, ITS INFLUENCE ON SOCIETY CAN ONLY LEAD TO LESS CRIME, LESS DIVORCE, LESS SLOTH, AND MORE CHARITY. AS JOHN ADAMS, THE SECOND PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, WROTE, “SUPPOSE A NATION IN SOME DISTANT REGION SHOULD TAKE THE HOLY BIBLE FOR THEIR ONLY LAW BOOK, AND EVERY MEMBER SHOULD REGULATE HIS CONDUCT BY THE PRECEPTS THERE EXHIBITED! EVERY MEMBER WOULD BE OBLIGED IN CONSCIENCE, TO TEMPERANCE, FRUGALITY, AND INDUSTRY; TO JUSTICE, KINDNESS, AND CHARITY TOWARDS HIS FELLOW MEN; AND TO PIETY, LOVE, AND REVERENCE TOWARD ALMIGHTY GOD...WHAT A EUTOPIA, WHAT A PARADISE WOULD THIS REGION BE” (DIARY AND AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOHN ADAMS, VOL. III, P. 9). SCRIPTURE SAYS IT BEST: “BLESSED IS THE NATION WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD” (PSALM 33:12).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT A CHRISTIAN SERVING IN THE MILITARY? THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINS PLENTY OF INFORMATION ABOUT SERVING IN THE MILITARY. WHILE MANY OF THE HOLY BIBLE’S REFERENCES TO THE MILITARY ARE ONLY ANALOGIES, SEVERAL VERSES DIRECTLY RELATE TO THIS QUESTION. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY STATE WHETHER OR NOT SOMEONE SHOULD SERVE IN THE MILITARY. AT THE SAME TIME, CHRISTIANS CAN REST ASSURED THAT BEING A SOLDIER IS HIGHLY RESPECTED THROUGHOUT THE SCRIPTURES AND KNOW THAT SUCH SERVICE IS CONSISTENT WITH A BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW. THE FIRST EXAMPLE OF MILITARY SERVICE IS FOUND IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (GENESIS 14), WHEN ABRAHAM'S NEPHEW LOT WAS KIDNAPPED BY CHEDORLAOMER, KING OF ELAM, AND HIS ALLIES. ABRAHAM RALLIED TO LOT'S AID BY GATHERING 318 TRAINED MEN OF HIS HOUSEHOLD AND DEFEATING THE ELAMITES. HERE WE SEE ARMED FORCES ENGAGED IN A NOBLE TASK—RESCUING AND PROTECTING THE INNOCENT. LATE IN ITS HISTORY, THE NATION OF ISRAEL DEVELOPED A STANDING ARMY. THE SENSE THAT GOD WAS THE DIVINE WARRIOR AND WOULD PROTECT HIS PEOPLE REGARDLESS OF THEIR MILITARY STRENGTH MAY HAVE BEEN A REASON WHY ISRAEL WAS SLOW TO DEVELOP AN ARMY. THE DEVELOPMENT OF A REGULAR STANDING ARMY IN ISRAEL CAME ONLY AFTER A STRONG, CENTRALIZED POLITICAL SYSTEM HAD BEEN DEVELOPED BY SAUL, DAVID, AND SOLOMON. SAUL WAS THE FIRST TO FORM A PERMANENT ARMY (1 SAMUEL 13:2; 24:2; 26:2). WHAT SAUL BEGAN, DAVID CONTINUED. HE INCREASED THE ARMY, BROUGHT IN HIRED TROOPS FROM OTHER REGIONS WHO WERE LOYAL TO HIM ALONE (2 SAMUEL 15:19-22) AND TURNED OVER THE DIRECT LEADERSHIP OF HIS ARMIES TO A COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, JOAB. UNDER DAVID, ISRAEL ALSO BECAME MORE AGGRESSIVE IN ITS OFFENSIVE MILITARY POLICIES, ABSORBING NEIGHBORING STATES LIKE AMMON (2 SAMUEL 11:1; 1 CHRONICLES 20:1-3). DAVID ESTABLISHED A SYSTEM OF ROTATING TROOPS WITH TWELVE GROUPS OF 24,000 MEN SERVING ONE MONTH OF THE YEAR (1 CHRONICLES 27). ALTHOUGH SOLOMON'S REIGN WAS PEACEFUL, HE FURTHER EXPANDED THE ARMY, ADDING CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN (1 KINGS 10:26). THE STANDING ARMY CONTINUED (THOUGH DIVIDED ALONG WITH THE KINGDOM AFTER THE DEATH OF SOLOMON) UNTIL 586 B.C., WHEN ISRAEL (JUDAH) CEASED TO EXIST AS A POLITICAL ENTITY. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JESUS MARVELED WHEN A ROMAN CENTURION (AN OFFICER IN CHARGE OF ONE HUNDRED SOLDIERS) APPROACHED HIM. THE CENTURION’S RESPONSE TO JESUS INDICATED HIS CLEAR UNDERSTANDING OF AUTHORITY, AS WELL AS HIS FAITH IN JESUS (MATTHEW 8:5-13). JESUS DID NOT DENOUNCE HIS CAREER. MANY CENTURIONS MENTIONED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE PRAISED AS CHRISTIANS, GOD-FEARERS, AND MEN OF GOOD CHARACTER (MATTHEW 8:5; 27:54; MARK 15:39-45; LUKE 7:2; 23:47; ACTS 10:1; 21:32; 28:16). THE PLACES AND THE TITLES MAY HAVE CHANGED, BUT OUR ARMED FORCES SHOULD BE JUST AS VALUED AS THE CENTURIONS OF THE HOLY BIBLE. THE POSITION OF SOLDIER WAS HIGHLY RESPECTED. FOR EXAMPLE, PAUL DESCRIBES EPAPHRODITUS, A FELLOW CHRISTIAN, AS A “FELLOW SOLDIER” (PHILIPPIANS 2:25). THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO USES MILITARY TERMS TO DESCRIBE BEING STRONG IN THE LORD BY PUTTING ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD (EPHESIANS 6:10-20), INCLUDING THE TOOLS OF THE SOLDIER—HELMET, SHIELD, AND SWORD. YES, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES ADDRESS SERVING IN THE MILITARY, DIRECTLY AND INDIRECTLY. THE CHRISTIAN MEN AND WOMEN WHO SERVE THEIR COUNTRY WITH CHARACTER, DIGNITY, AND HONOR CAN REST ASSURED THAT THE CIVIC DUTY THEY PERFORM IS CONDONED AND RESPECTED BY OUR SOVEREIGN GOD. THOSE WHO HONORABLY SERVE IN THE MILITARY DESERVE OUR RESPECT AND GRATITUDE.WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY AND KEEP IT HOLY? THE FOURTH OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, IS “REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY” (EXODUS 20:8, ESV). FOLLOWING THE COMMAND ARE STATEMENTS DEFINING THE SABBATH AS “THE SEVENTH DAY” (VERSE 10), DEDICATING IT TO “THE LORD YOUR GOD” (VERSE 10), FORBIDDING ALL WORK IN IT, APPLYING IT TO EVERYONE IN ISRAEL, AND CITING THE BASIS FOR IT: “FOR IN SIX DAYS THE LORD MADE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM, BUT HE RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY. THEREFORE, THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND MADE IT HOLY” (VERSE 11). THE ISRAELITES UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW WERE TO KEEP IN MIND THAT NO WORK COULD BE DONE ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK. IF WE PARSE THE COMMAND, WE CAN GET A BETTER PICTURE OF WHAT IT SAYS: REMEMBER. THIS IS THE ONLY COMMAND OF THE TEN THAT STARTS WITH THE WORD REMEMBER. THIS COULD MEAN THAT THE SABBATH COMMAND HAD BEEN GIVEN EARLIER—IN FACT, GOD HAD DECREED A SABBATH REST IN EXODUS 16:22–30. OR THE WORD REMEMBER COULD SIMPLY MEAN “KEEP THIS COMMAND IN MIND” WITH NO REFERENCE TO AN EARLIER DIRECTIVE. REGARDLESS, THE WORD IS EMPHATIC; THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE NOT TO GROW LAX IN THEIR OBSERVATION OF THIS COMMAND. THE SABBATH DAY. THE WORD SABBATH COMES FROM A HEBREW WORD MEANING “DAY OF REST.” THE HOLY BIBLE SPECIFIES THAT THIS DAY OF REST IS THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK, WHAT WE WOULD CALL “SATURDAY,” OR IN THE ISRAELITE MINDSET, SUNDOWN ON FRIDAY UNTIL SUNDOWN ON SATURDAY. GOD SET THE PATTERN FOR THE SABBATH REST IN GENESIS 2:2, CEASING FROM HIS WORK OF CREATION ON THE SEVENTH DAY. GOD’S ACTION (OR, RATHER, HIS INACTION) IN GENESIS 2 FORESHADOWED THE LAW’S COMMAND IN EXODUS 20:8. TO KEEP IT HOLY. THIS FOUR-WORD PHRASE IN ENGLISH IS ONLY ONE WORD IN HEBREW. IT MEANS “CONSECRATE,” “SET APART,” OR “SANCTIFY.” THE ISRAELITES WERE TO MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE SEVENTH DAY AND THE REST OF THE WEEK. THE SABBATH WAS DIFFERENT. IT WAS TO BE DEDICATED TO THE LORD. THE PRIESTS WERE TO DOUBLE THE DAILY SACRIFICES ON THE SABBATH (NUMBERS 28:9–10), MARKING THE DAY WITH INCREASED SACRED ACTIVITY. THE REST OF THE ISRAELITES WERE TO MARK THE DAY WITH DECREASED ACTIVITY—NO WORK AT ALL—IN HONOR OF THE LORD. THE PENALTY FOR DESECRATING THE SABBATH WITH WORK WAS DEATH (EXODUS 31:14; NUMBERS 15:32–36). KEEPING OF THE SABBATH WAS A SIGN OF THE COVENANT BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE LORD: “YOU MUST OBSERVE MY SABBATHS. THIS WILL BE A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND YOU FOR THE GENERATIONS TO COME” (EXODUS 31:13). AS ISRAEL KEPT THE SABBATH SET APART, THEY WERE REMINDED THAT THEY WERE ALSO BEING SET APART: “SO YOU MAY KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD, WHO MAKES YOU HOLY” (VERSE 13). BELIEVERS TODAY, BEING UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, ARE NOT BOUND TO KEEP THE SIGN OF THE OLD COVENANT.HOW CAN WE EXPERIENCE TRUE FREEDOM IN CHRIST? EVERYONE SEEKS FREEDOM. ESPECIALLY IN THE WEST, FREEDOM IS THE HIGHEST VIRTUE, AND IT IS SOUGHT AFTER BY ALL WHO ARE, OR CONSIDER THEMSELVES TO BE, OPPRESSED. BUT FREEDOM IN CHRIST IS NOT THE SAME AS POLITICAL OR ECONOMIC FREEDOM. IN FACT, SOME OF THE MOST HARSHLY OPPRESSED PEOPLE IN HISTORY HAVE HAD COMPLETE FREEDOM IN CHRIST. THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US THAT, SPIRITUALLY SPEAKING, NO ONE IS FREE. IN ROMANS 6, PAUL EXPLAINS THAT WE ARE ALL SLAVES. WE ARE EITHER SLAVES TO SIN OR SLAVES TO RIGHTEOUSNESS. THOSE WHO ARE SLAVES TO SIN CANNOT FREE THEMSELVES FROM IT, BUT ONCE WE ARE FREED FROM THE PENALTY AND POWER OF SIN THROUGH THE CROSS, WE BECOME A DIFFERENT KIND OF SLAVE, AND IN THAT SLAVERY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, WE FIND COMPLETE PEACE AND TRUE FREEDOM. ALTHOUGH IT SEEMS LIKE A CONTRADICTION, THE ONLY TRUE FREEDOM IN CHRIST COMES TO THOSE WHO ARE HIS SLAVES. SLAVERY HAS COME TO MEAN DEGRADATION, HARDSHIP, AND INEQUALITY. BUT THE BIBLICAL PARADIGM IS THE TRUE FREEDOM OF THE SLAVE OF CHRIST WHO EXPERIENCES JOY AND PEACE, THE PRODUCTS OF THE ONLY TRUE FREEDOM WE WILL EVER KNOW IN THIS LIFE. THERE ARE 124 OCCURRENCES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT OF THE WORD DOULOS, WHICH MEANS “SOMEONE WHO BELONGS TO ANOTHER” OR “BONDSLAVE WITH NO OWNERSHIP RIGHTS OF HIS OWN.” UNFORTUNATELY, MOST MODERN HOLY BIBLE VERSIONS, AS WELL AS THE KING JAMES VERSION, MOST OFTEN TRANSLATE DOULOS AS “SERVANT” OR “BOND-SERVANT.” BUT A SERVANT IS ONE WHO WORKS FOR WAGES, AND WHO, BY VIRTUE OF HIS WORK, IS OWED SOMETHING FROM HIS MASTER. THE CHRISTIAN, ON THE OTHER HAND, HAS NOTHING TO OFFER THE LORD IN PAYMENT FOR HIS FORGIVENESS, AND HE IS TOTALLY OWNED BY THE MASTER WHO BOUGHT HIM WITH HIS SHED BLOOD ON THE CROSS. CHRISTIANS ARE PURCHASED BY THAT BLOOD AND ARE THE POSSESSION OF THEIR LORD AND SAVIOR. WE ARE NOT HIRED BY HIM; WE BELONG TO HIM (ROMANS 8:9; 1 CORINTHIANS 7:4). SO “SLAVE” IS REALLY THE ONLY PROPER TRANSLATION OF THE WORD DOULOS. FAR FROM BEING OPPRESSED, THE SLAVE OF CHRIST IS TRULY FREE. WE HAVE BEEN SET FREE FROM SIN BY THE SON OF GOD WHO SAID, “IF THE SON SETS YOU FREE, YOU WILL BE FREE INDEED” (JOHN 8:36). NOW THE CHRISTIAN CAN TRULY SAY, ALONG WITH PAUL, “THROUGH CHRIST JESUS THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE SET ME FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH” (ROMANS 8:2). WE NOW KNOW THE TRUTH AND THAT TRUTH HAS SET US FREE (JOHN 8:32). PARADOXICALLY, THROUGH OUR BONDAGE TO CHRIST, WE HAVE ALSO BECOME SONS AND HEIRS OF THE MOST-HIGH GOD (GALATIANS 4:1–7). AS HEIRS, WE ARE PARTAKERS OF THAT INHERITANCE—ETERNAL LIFE—WHICH GOD CONFERS ON ALL HIS CHILDREN. THIS IS A PRIVILEGE BEYOND ANY EARTHLY TREASURE WE COULD EVER INHERIT, WHILE THOSE IN BONDAGE TO SIN INHERIT ONLY SPIRITUAL DEATH AND AN ETERNITY IN HELL. WHY, THEN, DO SO MANY CHRISTIANS LIVE AS THOUGH THEY ARE STILL IN BONDAGE? FOR ONE THING, WE OFTEN REBEL AGAINST OUR MASTER, REFUSING TO OBEY HIM AND CLINGING TO OUR OLD LIVES. WE HOLD ON TO THE SINS THAT ONCE BOUND US TO SATAN AS OUR MASTER. BECAUSE OUR NEW NATURE STILL LIVES IN THE OLD FLESHLY NATURE, WE ARE STILL DRAWN TO SIN. PAUL TELLS THE EPHESIANS TO “PUT OFF” THE OLD SELF WITH ITS DECEIT AND CORRUPTION AND “PUT ON” THE NEW SELF WITH ITS RIGHTEOUSNESS. PUT OFF LYING, AND PUT ON TRUTHFULNESS. PUT OFF STEALING, AND PUT ON USEFULNESS AND WORK. PUT OFF BITTERNESS, RAGE, AND ANGER, AND PUT ON KINDNESS, COMPASSION, AND FORGIVENESS (EPHESIANS 4:22–32). WE HAVE BEEN SET FREE FROM THE BONDAGE OF SIN, BUT WE OFTEN PUT THE CHAINS BACK ON BECAUSE PART OF US LOVES THE OLD LIFE. FURTHERMORE, OFTEN WE DON’T REALIZE THAT WE HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST (GALATIANS 2:20) AND THAT WE HAVE BEEN REBORN AS COMPLETELY NEW CREATURES (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS ONE OF DEATH TO SELF AND RISING TO “WALK IN THE NEWNESS OF LIFE” (ROMANS 6:4), AND THAT NEW LIFE IS CHARACTERIZED BY THOUGHTS ABOUT HIM WHO SAVED US, NOT THOUGHTS ABOUT THE DEAD FLESH THAT HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST. WHEN WE ARE CONTINUALLY THINKING ABOUT OURSELVES AND INDULGING THE FLESH IN SINS WE HAVE BEEN FREED FROM, WE ARE ESSENTIALLY CARRYING AROUND A CORPSE, FULL OF ROTTENNESS AND DEATH. THE ONLY WAY TO BURY IT FULLY IS BY THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT WHO IS THE ONLY SOURCE OF STRENGTH. WE STRENGTHEN THE NEW NATURE BY CONTINUALLY FEEDING ON THE WORD OF GOD, AND THROUGH PRAYER WE OBTAIN THE POWER WE NEED TO ESCAPE THE DESIRE TO RETURN TO THE OLD LIFE OF SIN. THEN WE WILL REALIZE THAT OUR NEW STATUS AS SLAVES TO CHRIST IS THE ONLY TRUE FREEDOM, AND WE WILL CALL UPON HIS POWER TO “NOT LET SIN REIGN IN YOUR MORTAL BODY SO THAT YOU OBEY ITS EVIL DESIRES” (ROMANS 6:12).WHAT IS THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT? JESUS WAS ASKED THIS VERY QUESTION BY A PHARISEE WHO WAS CONSIDERED TO BE “AN EXPERT IN THE LAW” (MATTHEW 22:34–36). JESUS ANSWERED BY SAYING, “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND. THIS IS THE GREATEST AND MOST IMPORTANT COMMANDMENT. THE SECOND IS LIKE IT: LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS DEPEND ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS” (MATTHEW 22:37–40). JESUS GIVES US TWO COMMANDMENTS THAT SUMMARIZE ALL THE LAWS AND COMMANDS IN SCRIPTURE. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS IN EXODUS 20 DEAL WITH OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD AND THEN OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHER PEOPLE. ONE NATURALLY FLOWS OUT OF THE OTHER. WITHOUT A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, OUR RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHERS WILL NOT BE RIGHT, EITHER. THE CAUSE OF THE WORLD’S PROBLEMS IS THAT MAN NEEDS TO BE RECONCILED TO GOD. WE WILL NEVER LOVE OUR NEIGHBOR AS OURSELVES IF WE DO NOT FIRST LOVE GOD WITH ALL OUR HEART, MIND, AND SOUL. ALL OF MAN’S BEST EFFORTS TOWARD WORLD PEACE WILL FAIL AS LONG AS MEN ARE LIVING IN REBELLION AGAINST GOD. WHEN ASKED BY ANOTHER PHARISEE HOW ONE COULD “INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE,” JESUS ANSWERED THAT IT IS BY KEEPING THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS (LUKE 10:25–37). ONLY TWO COMMANDMENTS TO OBEY, YET HOW OFTEN DO WE, LIKE THIS PHARISEE, TRY TO “JUSTIFY” OURSELVES BECAUSE SAYING WE OBEY THESE COMMANDMENTS IS MUCH EASIER THAN REALLY LIVING ACCORDING TO THEM. WHEN CAREFULLY CONSIDERED, JESUS’ ANSWER WAS REALLY A PERFECT RESPONSE NOT ONLY TO THE PHARISEE OF HIS DAY, BUT ALSO TO ALL MODERN-DAY “PHARISEES” WHO TRY MEASURE A PERSON’S RIGHTEOUSNESS BY HOW WELL HE CONFORMS OUTWARDLY TO A SERIES OF LAWS OR COMMANDMENTS. BOTH THE PHARISEES OF CHRIST’S DAY AND TODAY’S MANY VERSIONS CREATE A WHOLE SYSTEM OF RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR PEOPLE TO LIVE BY AND YET ARE GUILTY OF BREAKING THE MOST IMPORTANT COMMANDMENTS OF ALL BECAUSE THEY “CLEANSE THE OUTSIDE OF THE CUP AND DISH, BUT NOT THE INSIDE” (MATTHEW 23:25–26). WHEN WE PRAYERFULLY CONSIDER JESUS’ WORDS AND THE FACT THAT ALL THE LAWS AND COMMANDS IN SCRIPTURE CAN REALLY BE SUMMARIZED BY THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS, WE UNDERSTAND JUST HOW IMPOSSIBLE IT IS FOR US TO KEEP GOD’S COMMANDMENTS AND HOW OFTEN WE FAIL TO DO SO AND CAN THEREFORE NEVER BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD ON OUR OWN ACCORD. THAT ONLY LEAVES US WITH ONE HOPE, AND THAT IS THAT GOD “JUSTIFIES THE UNGODLY” (ROMANS 4:5). GOD’S LAW AND OUR FAILURE TO KEEP IT “BRINGS ABOUT WRATH” (ROMANS 4:15), BUT “GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE TOWARD US THAT WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US” (ROMANS 5:8). WHILE WE WILL NEVER KEEP GOD’S COMMANDMENTS OR BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE HIM BY OUR OWN EFFORTS, CHRIST DID. IT IS HIS SACRIFICIAL DEATH ON THE CROSS THAT CAUSES OUR SINS TO BE IMPUTED TO HIM AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IMPUTED TO US (ROMANS 4—5). THAT IS WHY “IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED. FOR WITH THE HEART ONE BELIEVES UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND WITH THE MOUTH CONFESSION IS MADE UNTO SALVATION” (ROMANS 10:9–10). AFTER ALL, THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST “IS THE POWER OF GOD TO SALVATION FOR EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES,” FOR “THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH” (ROMANS 1:16–17). BECAUSE JESUS ANSWERED THIS VERY QUESTION AND HIS ANSWER IS RECORDED IN SCRIPTURE, WE DON’T HAVE TO WONDER OR SEARCH FOR THE ANSWER OURSELVES. THE ONLY QUESTION LEFT FOR US TO ANSWER IS DO WE LIVE ACCORDING TO THESE COMMANDMENTS? DO WE TRULY LOVE GOD WITH ALL OUR HEARTS, ALL OUR SOULS, AND ALL OUR MINDS, AND DO WE REALLY LOVE OUR NEIGHBOR AS OURSELVES? IF WE ARE TRUTHFUL WITH OURSELVES, WE KNOW THAT WE DO NOT, BUT THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT THE LAW AND COMMANDMENTS WERE GIVEN AS “A TUTOR TO BRING US TO CHRIST, THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH” (GALATIANS 3:24). ONLY AS WE REALIZE OUR SINFULNESS AND HOPELESSNESS WILL WE TURN TO CHRIST ALONE AS THE ONLY HOPE OF SALVATION. AS CHRISTIANS, WE STRIVE TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL OUR HEART, SOUL, AND MIND, AND AS OUR HEARTS AND MINDS ARE TRANSFORMED BY THE INDWELLING PRESENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WE ARE ABLE TO BEGIN TO LOVE OTHERS AS OURSELVES. YET WE STILL FAIL TO DO SO, WHICH AGAIN DRIVES US BACK TO THE CROSS OF CHRIST AND THE HOPE OF SALVATION THAT STEMS FROM THE IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST AND NOT FROM ANY MERIT OF OUR OWN.WHY SHOULD THE HOLY BIBLE BE OUR SOURCE FOR MORALITY? IF THE HOLY BIBLE ISN’T THE CHRISTIAN’S SOURCE FOR MORALITY, THEN THE QUESTION NEEDS TO BE ASKED, “WHAT SHOULD BE?” THE CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW IS BASED ON TWO FOUNDATIONAL AXIOMS: 1) GOD EXISTS, AND 2) GOD HAS SPOKEN TO US IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IF THESE TWO PRESUPPOSITIONS AREN’T THE STARTING POINT IN A CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW, THEN WE’RE JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE, TRYING TO FIND OBJECTIVITY IN A SEA OF SUBJECTIVITY. ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, MAN WAS CREATED IN GOD’S IMAGE. PART OF THAT IMAGE MAKES MAN A MORAL BEING. WE ARE MORAL AGENTS WHO MAKE MORAL CHOICES AND ARE ABLE TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN RIGHT AND WRONG. THE BASIS UPON WHICH WE DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN RIGHT AND WRONG IS OUR KNOWLEDGE OF GOD’S LAW, AND THAT KNOWLEDGE COMES FROM TWO SOURCES—REVELATION AND CONSCIENCE. REVELATION IS SELF-EXPLANATORY. GOD GAVE A COMMANDMENT TO ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN. HE GAVE TEN COMMANDMENTS TO THE ISRAELITES AFTER THE EXODUS IN SINAI, AND JESUS BOILED THOSE TEN COMMANDMENTS DOWN TO TWO ESSENTIAL COMMANDMENTS—LOVE GOD AND LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR. ALL OF THESE REPRESENT GOD’S REVELATION OF HIS LAW, WHICH IS SIMPLY A REFLECTION OF HIS MORAL CHARACTER TO HIS PEOPLE. THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO SAYS THAT GOD WROTE HIS LAW ON OUR HEARTS (ROMANS 2:15). THIS IS CONSCIENCE. IN OTHER WORDS, EVEN WITHOUT GOD’S REVELATION IN THE COMMANDMENTS, WE INTUITIVELY KNOW GOD’S LAW BASED ON THE FACT THAT WE WERE CREATED IN HIS IMAGE. HOWEVER, DUE TO THE FALL (GENESIS 3), THAT IMAGE IS MARRED AND DISFIGURED, INCLUDING OUR CONSCIENCE. SO EVEN THOUGH WE KNOW GOD’S LAW THROUGH OUR CONSCIENCE, WE TEND TO DISTORT IT TO OUR ADVANTAGE. THAT IS WHY WE NEED REVELATION. THE HOLY BIBLE, WHICH CONTAINS GOD’S REVEALED MORAL WILL IN HIS LAW AND COMMANDMENTS, IS HIS REVELATION TO HIS PEOPLE. AS SUCH, THE HOLY BIBLE BECOMES OUR SOURCE OF MORALITY BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE VERY WORD OF GOD IN WRITTEN FORM (2 TIMOTHY 3:16; 2 PETER 1:21). IF THE CHRISTIAN WANTS TO KNOW GOD’S WILL, HE TURNS TO THE HOLY BIBLE. IF THE CHRISTIAN WANTS TO DISCERN RIGHT FROM WRONG, HE TURNS TO THE HOLY BIBLE. WHAT HAPPENS IF THE CHRISTIAN DOESN’T TURN TO THE HOLY BIBLE AS HIS OR HER SOURCE FOR MORALITY? THERE ARE MANY WAYS TO ANSWER THIS QUESTION, BUT THE BOTTOM LINE IS WE ALL TEND TO TRUST OUR CONSCIENCE, WHETHER IMPLICITLY OR EXPLICITLY. THE HUMAN CONSCIENCE CAN BE LIKENED TO AN ALARM SYSTEM; IT WARNS US WHEN WE TRANSGRESS OUR MORAL STANDARD. THE CATCH IS OUR CONSCIENCE IS ONLY AS GOOD AS THE MORAL STANDARD THAT INFORMS IT. IF IT’S NOT THE HOLY BIBLE, THEN WE INEVITABLY INFORM OUR CONSCIENCE BY VARIOUS OTHER MEANS. THE CURRENT REIGNING “COMPETITOR” TO BIBLICAL MORALITY IN OUR SOCIETY IS SOCIAL CONSENSUS. IN OTHER WORDS, OUR MORALITY IS SHAPED AND CHANGED BY THE CULTURE AROUND US. IT SHOULD BE EASY TO SEE THAT IF SOCIAL CONSENSUS IS OUR MORAL COMPASS, THEN WE HAVE BUILT OUR MORALITY ON A FOUNDATION OF SHIFTING SAND. SOCIAL CONSENSUS IS JUST THAT—A CONSENSUS. IT’S A PICTURE OF THE GENERAL SOCIAL MORES OF THE DAY. A GENERATION OR TWO AGO, HOMOSEXUALITY, DIVORCE AND ADULTERY WERE STILL NOT ACCEPTED, EVEN CONSIDERED SINFUL. NOWADAYS, BOTH HOMOSEXUALITY AND DIVORCE ARE NORMAL AND ADULTERY ISN’T AS STIGMATIZED AS IT ONCE WAS. BASICALLY, WHAT WE HAVE WITH SOCIAL CONSENSUS IS WHAT HAPPENED TO THE ISRAELITES A COUPLE GENERATIONS AFTER CONQUERING THE PROMISED LAND: “EVERYONE DID WHAT WAS RIGHT IN HIS OWN EYES” (JUDGES 17:6). THE PEOPLE ABANDONED GOD, AND WITHIN TWO GENERATIONS THEY WERE DOING WHAT WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF GOD. SO WHY SHOULD THE HOLY BIBLE BE OUR SOURCE FOR MORALITY? BECAUSE WITHOUT IT, WE ARE LIKE SHIPS ADRIFT AT SEA. AT THE END OF THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, OUR LORD SAID THESE WORDS: “EVERYONE THEN WHO HEARS THESE WORDS OF MINE AND DOES THEM WILL BE LIKE A WISE MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON THE ROCK. AND THE RAIN FELL, AND THE FLOODS CAME, AND THE WINDS BLEW AND BEAT ON THAT HOUSE, BUT IT DID NOT FALL, BECAUSE IT HAD BEEN FOUNDED ON THE ROCK” (MATTHEW 7:24-25). THE WORD OF GOD, THE HOLY BIBLE, IS THE ONLY ROCK UPON WHICH TO BUILD MORALITY.WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN LAWS, COMMANDS, COMMANDMENTS, DECREES, AND STATUTES? IN DEUTERONOMY 6:1-–3 WE READ OF LAWS, COMMANDS, COMMANDMENTS, DECREES, AND STATUTES: “NOW THIS IS THE COMMANDMENT—THE STATUTES AND THE RULES—THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDED ME TO TEACH YOU” (HCSB, VERSE 1, EMPHASIS ADDED). OTHER TRANSLATIONS USE WORDS LIKE DECREES OR LAWS. ALL THESE ARE PART OF GOD’S LAW, WITH SOME SLIGHT DISTINCTIONS. A LOOK AT THE VARIOUS HEBREW WORDS USED HELPS HIGHLIGHT SOME OF THE DIFFERENCES: “COMMANDMENTS” IN VERSES 1 AND 2 (MITZVAH): THIS IS THE GENERAL HEBREW TERM FOR “COMMANDMENT” AND USUALLY REFERS TO THE COMPREHENSIVE LIST OF LAWS OR BODY OF LAWS GIVEN BY THE LORD IN THE BOOKS OF MOSES. THIS IS ALSO THE HEBREW TERM OFTEN USED WHEN THE LORD SPOKE DIRECTLY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. “STATUTES” (CHOQ): ACCORDING TO VINE’S EXPOSITORY DICTIONARY, THIS WORD MEANS “STATUTE, PRESCRIPTION, RULE, LAW, REGULATION” AND CAN REFER TO LAWS OF NATURE (JOB 28:26; JEREMIAH 5:22; 31:35–36) OR WHAT IS ALLOCATED, RATIONED, OR APPORTIONED TO SOMEONE (GENESIS 47:22; EXODUS 29:28). “RULES” (MISHPAT): A JUDICIAL VERDICT OR FORMAL DECREE. IN THE LAW OF MOSES, SOME OF THE LEGAL TYPES OF RULES WOULD FALL UNDER THIS CATEGORY. “STATUTES/COMMANDS” IN VERSE 2 (CHUQQAH): CHUQQAH HAS A MORE SPECIFIC MEANING THAN CHOQ, ACCORDING TO VINE’S DICTIONARY. IT REFERS TO A PARTICULAR LAW RELATED TO A FESTIVAL OR RITUAL, SUCH AS PASSOVER (EXODUS 12:14), THE DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (EXODUS 12:17), OR THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES (LEVITICUS 23:41). ALL FOUR OF THESE HEBREW WORDS ARE USED THROUGHOUT THE WRITINGS OF MOSES TO REFER TO COMMANDS FROM GOD TO BE OBEYED BY GOD’S PEOPLE. DISTINCTIONS ARE SOMETIMES MADE REGARDING ONE WORD FROM THE OTHER, YET THE OVERALL PRINCIPLE IS ONE OF OBEDIENCE TO ALL THAT THE LORD COMMANDS, WHETHER IT’S A GENERAL COMMAND, A PRESCRIBED LAW, A LEGAL VERDICT, OR A RELIGIOUS FESTIVAL OR RITUAL.WHAT IS THE FLESH? JOHN KNOX (C. 1510–1572) WAS A SCOTTISH CLERGYMAN, A LEADER OF THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION, AND A MAN WHO IS CONSIDERED TO BE THE FOUNDER OF THE PRESBYTERIAN DENOMINATION IN SCOTLAND. KNOX HAS BEEN ADMIRED BY CONTEMPORARY THEOLOGIANS AS SOMEONE WHO PERSONIFIED A ZEAL FOR GOD AND A COMMITMENT TO THE TRUTH OF SCRIPTURE AND HOLY LIVING. YET, AS HE GREW CLOSE TO DEATH, THIS SAINT OF GOD ADMITTED HIS OWN PERSONAL BATTLE WITH THE SIN NATURE HE INHERITED FROM ADAM (ROMANS 5:12). KNOX SAID, “I KNOW HOW HARD THE BATTLE IS BETWEEN THE FLESH AND THE SPIRIT UNDER THE HEAVY CROSS OF AFFLICTION, WHEN NO WORLDLY DEFENSE BUT PRESENT DEATH DOTH APPEAR. I KNOW THE GRUDGING AND MURMURING COMPLAINTS OF THE FLESH..." KNOX’S STATEMENT SOUNDS REMARKABLY LIKE THAT OF THE APOSTLE PAUL WHO OPENLY ACKNOWLEDGED A PERSONAL STRUGGLE WITH HIS SIN NATURE: "FOR WE KNOW THAT THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL, BUT I AM OF FLESH, SOLD INTO BONDAGE TO SIN. FOR WHAT I AM DOING, I DO NOT UNDERSTAND; FOR I AM NOT PRACTICING WHAT I WOULD LIKE TO DO, BUT I AM DOING THE VERY THING I HATE. BUT IF I DO THE VERY THING I DO NOT WANT TO DO, I AGREE WITH THE LAW, CONFESSING THAT THE LAW IS GOOD. SO NOW, NO LONGER AM I THE ONE DOING IT, BUT SIN WHICH DWELLS IN ME. FOR I KNOW THAT NOTHING GOOD DWELLS IN ME, THAT IS, IN MY FLESH; FOR THE WILLING IS PRESENT IN ME, BUT THE DOING OF THE GOOD IS NOT. FOR THE GOOD THAT I WANT, I DO NOT DO, BUT I PRACTICE THE VERY EVIL THAT I DO NOT WANT. BUT IF I AM DOING THE VERY THING I DO NOT WANT, I AM NO LONGER THE ONE DOING IT, BUT SIN WHICH DWELLS IN ME. I FIND THEN THE PRINCIPLE THAT EVIL IS PRESENT IN ME, THE ONE WHO WANTS TO DO GOOD. FOR I JOYFULLY CONCUR WITH THE LAW OF GOD IN THE INNER MAN, BUT I SEE A DIFFERENT LAW IN THE MEMBERS OF MY BODY, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS. WRETCHED MAN THAT I AM ! WHO WILL SET ME FREE FROM THE BODY OF THIS DEATH?" (ROMANS 7:14-24). PAUL STATES IN HIS LETTER TO THE ROMANS THAT THERE WAS SOMETHING “IN THE MEMBERS” OF HIS BODY THAT HE CALLS “MY FLESH,” WHICH PRODUCED DIFFICULTY IN HIS CHRISTIAN LIFE AND MADE HIM A PRISONER OF SIN. MARTIN LUTHER, IN HIS PREFACE TO THE BOOK OF ROMANS, COMMENTED ON PAUL’S USE OF “FLESH” BY SAYING, “THOU MUST NOT UNDERSTAND ‘FLESH,’ THEREFORE, AS THOUGH THAT ONLY WERE ‘FLESH’ WHICH IS CONNECTED WITH UNCHASTITY, BUT ST. PAUL USES ‘FLESH’ OF THE WHOLE MAN, BODY, AND SOUL, REASON, AND ALL HIS FACULTIES INCLUDED, BECAUSE ALL THAT IS IN HIM LONGS AND STRIVES AFTER THE FLESH.” LUTHER’S COMMENTS POINT OUT THAT “FLESH” EQUATES TO AFFECTIONS AND DESIRES THAT RUN CONTRARY TO GOD, NOT ONLY IN THE AREA OF SEXUAL ACTIVITY, BUT IN EVERY AREA OF LIFE. TO GET A SOLID UNDERSTANDING OF THE TERM “FLESH” REQUIRES EXAMINING ITS USAGE AND DEFINITION IN SCRIPTURE, HOW IT MANIFESTS IN THE LIFE OF BOTH BELIEVERS AND UNBELIEVERS, THE CONSEQUENCES IT PRODUCES, AND HOW IT CAN ULTIMATELY BE OVERCOME. A DEFINITION OF THE “FLESH”: THE GREEK WORD FOR “FLESH” IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS SARX, A TERM THAT CAN OFTEN IN SCRIPTURE REFER TO THE PHYSICAL BODY. HOWEVER, A GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT AND OTHER EARLY CHRISTIAN LITERATURE DESCRIBES THE WORD THIS WAY: “THE PHYSICAL BODY AS FUNCTIONING ENTITY; IN PAUL’S THOUGHT ESP., ALL PARTS OF THE BODY CONSTITUTE A TOTALITY KNOWN AS FLESH, WHICH IS DOMINATED BY SIN TO SUCH A DEGREE THAT WHEREVER FLESH IS, ALL FORMS OF SIN ARE LIKEWISE PRESENT, AND NO GOOD THING CAN LIVE.” THE HOLY BIBLE MAKES IT CLEAR THAT HUMANITY DID NOT START OUT THIS WAY. THE BOOK OF GENESIS SAYS THAT HUMANKIND WAS ORIGINALLY CREATED GOOD AND PERFECT: “THEN GOD SAID, ‘LET US MAKE MAN IN OUR IMAGE, ACCORDING TO OUR LIKENESS’ ...GOD CREATED MAN IN HIS OWN IMAGE, IN THE IMAGE OF GOD HE CREATED HIM; MALE AND FEMALE HE CREATED THEM” (GENESIS 1:26-27). BECAUSE GOD IS PERFECT, AND BECAUSE AN EFFECT ALWAYS REPRESENTS ITS CAUSE IN ESSENCE [THAT IS, A TOTALLY GOOD GOD CAN ONLY CREATE GOOD THINGS, OR AS JESUS SAID, “A GOOD TREE CANNOT PRODUCE BAD FRUIT” (MATTHEW 7:18)], BOTH ADAM AND EVE WERE CREATED GOOD AND WITHOUT SIN. BUT, WHEN ADAM AND EVE SINNED, THEIR NATURE WAS CORRUPTED, AND THAT NATURE WAS PASSED ALONG TO THEIR OFFSPRING: "WHEN ADAM HAD LIVED ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, HE BECAME THE FATHER OF A SON IN HIS OWN LIKENESS, ACCORDING TO HIS IMAGE, AND NAMED HIM SETH" (GENESIS 5:3, EMPHASIS ADDED). THE FACT OF THE TEMPTATION/SIN NATURE IS TAUGHT IN MANY PLACES IN SCRIPTURE, SUCH AS DAVID’S DECLARATION, "BEHOLD, I WAS BROUGHT FORTH IN INIQUITY, AND IN SIN MY MOTHER CONCEIVED ME” (PSALM 51:5). DAVID DOES NOT MEAN HE WAS THE PRODUCT OF AN ADULTEROUS AFFAIR, BUT THAT HIS PARENTS PASSED ALONG A SIN NATURE TO HIM. IN THEOLOGY, THIS IS SOMETIMES CALLED THE “TRADUCIAN” (FROM THE LATIN TERM MEANING “FROM A BRANCH”) VIEW OF HUMAN NATURE THE TRADUCIAN VIEW IS THAT A PERSON’S SOUL IS CREATED VIA HIS PARENTS, WITH THE CHILD INHERITING THEIR FALLEN NATURE IN THE PROCESS. THE HOLY BIBLE’S VIEW OF HUMAN NATURE DIFFERS FROM THAT OF GREEK PHILOSOPHY IN THAT SCRIPTURE SAYS THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL NATURE OF HUMANKIND WAS ORIGINALLY GOOD. BY CONTRAST, PHILOSOPHERS SUCH AS PLATO SAW A DUALISM OR DICHOTOMY IN HUMANITY. SUCH THINKING EVENTUALLY PRODUCED A THEORY THAT THE BODY (THE PHYSICAL) WAS BAD, BUT A PERSON’S SPIRIT WAS GOOD. THIS TEACHING INFLUENCED GROUPS SUCH AS THE GNOSTICS WHO BELIEVED THE PHYSICAL WORLD WAS MISTAKENLY CREATED BY A DEMI-GOD CALLED THE “DEMIURGE.” THE GNOSTICS OPPOSED THE DOCTRINE OF CHRIST’S INCARNATION BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED GOD WOULD NEVER TAKE ON A PHYSICAL FORM, SINCE THE BODY WAS EVIL. THE APOSTLE JOHN ENCOUNTERED A FORM OF THIS TEACHING IN HIS DAY AND WARNED AGAINST IT: “DEAR FRIENDS, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TEST THE SPIRITS TO SEE WHETHER THEY ARE FROM GOD, BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD. THIS IS HOW YOU CAN RECOGNIZE THE SPIRIT OF GOD: EVERY SPIRIT THAT ACKNOWLEDGES THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS COME IN THE FLESH IS FROM GOD, BUT EVERY SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT ACKNOWLEDGE JESUS IS NOT FROM GOD” (1 JOHN 4:1-3). FURTHER, THE GNOSTICS TAUGHT THAT IT DID NOT MATTER WHAT A PERSON DID IN HIS BODY, SINCE THE SPIRIT WAS ALL THAT MATTERED. THIS PLATONIC DUALISM HAD THE SAME EFFECT BACK IN THE FIRST CENTURY AS IT DOES TODAY—IT LEADS EITHER TO ASCETICISM OR LICENTIOUSNESS, BOTH OF WHICH THE HOLY BIBLE CONDEMNS (COLOSSIANS 2:23; JUDE 4). SO CONTRARY TO GREEK THOUGHT, THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT HUMANITY’S NATURE, BOTH THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL, WERE GOOD, YET BOTH WERE ADVERSELY AFFECTED BY SIN. THE END RESULT OF SIN IS A NATURE OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE “FLESH” IN SCRIPTURE—SOMETHING THAT OPPOSES GOD AND SEEKS SINFUL GRATIFICATION. PASTOR MARK BUBEK DEFINES THE FLESH THIS WAY: “THE FLESH IS A BUILT-IN LAW OF FAILURE, MAKING IT IMPOSSIBLE FOR NATURAL MAN TO PLEASE OR SERVE GOD. IT IS A COMPULSIVE INNER FORCE INHERITED FROM MAN’S FALL, WHICH EXPRESSES ITSELF IN GENERAL AND SPECIFIC REBELLION AGAINST GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE FLESH CAN NEVER BE REFORMED OR IMPROVED. THE ONLY HOPE FOR ESCAPE FROM THE LAW OF THE FLESH IS ITS TOTAL EXECUTION AND REPLACEMENT BY A NEW LIFE IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST.” THE MANIFESTATION AND STRUGGLE WITH THE FLESH: HOW DOES THE FLESH MANIFEST ITSELF IN HUMAN BEINGS? THE HOLY BIBLE ANSWERS THE QUESTION THIS WAY: "NOW THE DEEDS OF THE FLESH ARE EVIDENT, WHICH ARE: IMMORALITY, IMPURITY, SENSUALITY, IDOLATRY, SORCERY, ENMITIES, STRIFE, JEALOUSY, OUTBURSTS OF ANGER, DISPUTES, DISSENSIONS, FACTIONS, ENVYING, DRUNKENNESS, CAROUSING, AND THINGS LIKE THESE, OF WHICH I FOREWARN YOU, JUST AS I HAVE FOREWARNED YOU, THAT THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD” (GALATIANS 5:19-21). EXAMPLES OF THE FLESH’S OUTWORKING IN THE WORLD ARE EVIDENT. CONSIDER A FEW SAD FACTS TAKEN FROM A RECENT SURVEY ON THE EFFECT OF PORNOGRAPHY IN AMERICA. ACCORDING TO THE STUDY, EVERY SECOND IN THE U.S.: • $3,075.64 IS BEING SPENT ON PORNOGRAPHY. • 28,258 INTERNET USERS ARE VIEWING PORNOGRAPHY. • 372 INTERNET USERS ARE TYPING ADULT SEARCH TERMS INTO SEARCH ENGINES. AND EVERY 39 MINUTES, A NEW PORNOGRAPHIC VIDEO IS BEING CREATED IN THE UNITED STATES. SUCH STATISTICS UNDERSCORE THE STATEMENT MADE BY THE PROPHET JEREMIAH WHO MOURNED THAT “THE HEART IS MORE DECEITFUL THAN ALL ELSE AND IS DESPERATELY SICK; WHO CAN UNDERSTAND IT?” (JEREMIAH 17:9). THE CONSEQUENCES OF THE FLESH: THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT LIVING IN THE FLESH PRODUCES A NUMBER OF UNFORTUNATE CONSEQUENCES. FIRST, SCRIPTURE STATES THAT THOSE WHO LIVE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, AND WHO NEVER DESIRE CHANGE OR REPENT FROM THEIR SINFUL BEHAVIOR, WILL EXPERIENCE SEPARATION FROM GOD BOTH IN THIS LIFE AND THE NEXT: • "THEREFORE WHAT BENEFIT WERE YOU THEN DERIVING FROM THE [SINFUL PRACTICES] OF WHICH YOU ARE NOW ASHAMED? FOR THE OUTCOME OF THOSE THINGS IS DEATH"(ROMANS 6:21). • "FOR IF YOU LIVE ACCORDING TO THE SINFUL NATURE, YOU WILL DIE; BUT IF BY THE SPIRIT YOU PUT TO DEATH THE MISDEEDS OF THE BODY, YOU WILL LIVE"(ROMANS 8:13). • "DO NOT BE DECEIVED, GOD IS NOT MOCKED; FOR WHATEVER A MAN SOWS, THIS HE WILL ALSO REAP. FOR THE ONE WHO SOWS TO HIS OWN FLESH WILL FROM THE FLESH REAP CORRUPTION, BUT THE ONE WHO SOWS TO THE SPIRIT WILL FROM THE SPIRIT REAP ETERNAL LIFE"(GALATIANS 6:7-8). FURTHER, A PERSON ALSO BECOMES A SLAVE TO HIS/HER FLESHLY NATURE: “DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT WHEN YOU PRESENT YOURSELVES TO SOMEONE AS SLAVES FOR OBEDIENCE, YOU ARE SLAVES OF THE ONE WHOM YOU OBEY, EITHER OF SIN RESULTING IN DEATH, OR OF OBEDIENCE RESULTING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS?” (ROMANS 6:16). THIS SLAVERY ALWAYS LEADS TO A DESTRUCTIVE LIFESTYLE AND DETERIORATED LIVING. AS THE PROPHET HOSEA SAID, "FOR THEY SOW THE WIND AND THEY REAP THE WHIRLWIND” (HOSEA 8:7). THE FACT OF THE MATTER IS THAT OBEYING THE FLESH ALWAYS RESULTS IN BREAKING GOD’S MORAL LAW. NEVERTHELESS, IN A VERY REAL SENSE, A PERSON CAN NEVER BREAK GOD’S MORAL LAW, ALTHOUGH HE CAN CERTAINLY DISOBEY IT. FOR EXAMPLE, A PERSON CAN CLIMB UP ON A ROOF, TIE A CAPE AROUND HIS NECK, AND LEAP OFF THE ROOF IN HOPES OF BREAKING THE LAW OF GRAVITY. HOWEVER, HE WILL QUICKLY LEARN THAT HE CANNOT FLY; HE CANNOT BREAK THE LAW OF GRAVITY, AND THE ONLY THING HE BREAKS IN THE END IS HIMSELF, WHILE PROVING THE LAW OF GRAVITY IN THE PROCESS. THE SAME IS TRUE OF MORAL ACTIONS: A PERSON MAY DISOBEY GOD’S MORAL LAW THROUGH FLESHLY LIVING, BUT HE WILL ONLY PROVE THE MORAL LAW OF GOD TRUE BY BREAKING HIMSELF IN SOME WAY VIA HIS OWN BEHAVIOR. OVERCOMING THE FLESH: THE HOLY BIBLE PROVIDES A THREE-STEP PROCESS FOR OVERCOMING THE FLESH AND RESTORING ONESELF TO A RIGHT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. THE FIRST STEP IS A WALK OF HONESTY WHERE A PERSON ACKNOWLEDGES HIS SINFUL BEHAVIOR BEFORE GOD. THIS INVOLVES AGREEING WITH WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT EVERYONE BORN OF HUMAN PARENTS: PEOPLE ARE SINNERS AND ENTER THE WORLD IN A BROKEN RELATIONSHIP WITH THE GOD WHO MADE THEM: • "IF YOU, LORD, SHOULD MARK INIQUITIES, O LORD, WHO COULD STAND?” (PSALM 130:3). • "IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE ARE DECEIVING OURSELVES AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN US...IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE MAKE HIM A LIAR AND HIS WORD IS NOT IN US” (1 JOHN 1:8, 10). THE NEXT STEP IS A WALK IN THE SPIRIT, WHICH INVOLVES CALLING OUT TO GOD FOR SALVATION AND RECEIVING HIS HOLY SPIRIT THAT EMPOWERS A PERSON TO LIVE RIGHTLY BEFORE GOD AND NOT OBEY THE FLESH’S DESIRES. THIS TRANSFORMATION AND NEW WALK OF LIFE IS DESCRIBED IN SEVERAL PLACES IN SCRIPTURE: • “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST; AND IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME; AND THE LIFE WHICH I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR ME." (GALATIANS 2:20). • "EVEN SO CONSIDER YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD TO SIN, BUT ALIVE TO GOD IN CHRIST JESUS."(ROMANS 6:11). • "BUT I SAY, WALK BY THE SPIRIT, AND YOU WILL NOT CARRY OUT THE DESIRE OF THE FLESH."(GALATIANS 5:16). • "FOR ALL OF YOU WHO WERE BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST HAVE CLOTHED YOURSELVES WITH CHRIST.” (GALATIANS 3:27). • "BUT PUT ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND MAKE NO PROVISION FOR THE FLESH IN REGARD TO ITS LUSTS."(ROMANS 13:14). • "AND DO NOT GET DRUNK WITH WINE, FOR THAT IS DISSIPATION, BUT BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT"(EPHESIANS 5:18). • "YOUR WORD I HAVE TREASURED IN MY HEART, THAT I MAY NOT SIN AGAINST YOU." (PSALM 119:11). THE LAST STEP IS A WALK OF DEATH, WHERE THE FLESH IS STARVED OF ITS DESIRES SO THAT IT EVENTUALLY DIES. EVEN THOUGH A PERSON IS BORN AGAIN THROUGH THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HE MUST UNDERSTAND HE STILL POSSESSES THE OLD NATURE WITH ITS DESIRES THAT WAR WITH THE NEW NATURE AND THE DESIRES THAT COME FROM THE SPIRIT. FROM A PRACTICAL STANDPOINT, THE CHRISTIAN PURPOSELY AVOIDS FEEDING THE OLD, FLESHLY NATURE AND INSTEAD PRACTICES NEW BEHAVIORS THAT ARE DRIVEN BY THE SPIRIT: • "BUT FLEE FROM [SINFUL ACTIONS], YOU MAN OF GOD, AND PURSUE RIGHTEOUSNESS, GODLINESS, FAITH, LOVE, PERSEVERANCE AND GENTLENESS” (1 TIMOTHY 6:11). • “NOW FLEE FROM YOUTHFUL LUSTS” (2 TIMOTHY 2:22). • "BUT I DISCIPLINE MY BODY AND MAKE IT MY SLAVE, SO THAT, AFTER I HAVE PREACHED TO OTHERS, I MYSELF WILL NOT BE DISQUALIFIED.” (1 CORINTHIANS 9:27). • "THEREFORE, CONSIDER THE MEMBERS OF YOUR EARTHLY BODY AS DEAD TO IMMORALITY, IMPURITY, PASSION, EVIL DESIRE, AND GREED, WHICH AMOUNTS TO IDOLATRY."(COLOSSIANS 3:5). • "NOW THOSE WHO BELONG TO CHRIST JESUS HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH WITH ITS PASSIONS AND DESIRES."(GALATIANS 5:24). • "KNOWING THIS, THAT OUR OLD SELF WAS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM, IN ORDER THAT OUR BODY OF SIN MIGHT BE DONE AWAY WITH, SO THAT WE WOULD NO LONGER BE SLAVES TO SIN;"(ROMANS 6:6). • "BUT YOU DID NOT LEARN CHRIST IN THIS WAY, IF INDEED YOU HAVE HEARD HIM AND HAVE BEEN TAUGHT IN HIM, JUST AS TRUTH IS IN JESUS, THAT, IN REFERENCE TO YOUR FORMER MANNER OF LIFE, YOU LAY ASIDE THE OLD SELF, WHICH IS BEING CORRUPTED IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LUSTS OF DECEIT, AND THAT YOU BE RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF YOUR MIND, AND PUT ON THE NEW SELF, WHICH IN THE LIKENESS OF GOD HAS BEEN CREATED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HOLINESS OF THE TRUTH."(EPHESIANS 4:20-24). CONCLUSION: SUSANNA WESLEY, MOTHER TO THE GREAT PREACHERS AND HYMN WRITERS JOHN AND CHARLES WESLEY, DESCRIBED SIN AND THE FLESH THIS WAY: "WHATEVER WEAKENS YOUR REASONING, IMPAIRS THE TENDERNESS OF YOUR CONSCIENCE, OBSCURES YOUR SENSE OF GOD, OR TAKES AWAY YOUR RELISH FOR SPIRITUAL THINGS, IN SHORT – IF ANYTHING INCREASES THE AUTHORITY AND THE POWER OF THE FLESH OVER THE SPIRIT, THAT TO YOU BECOMES SIN HOWEVER GOOD IT IS IN ITSELF.” ONE OF THE GOALS OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS THE VICTORY OF THE SPIRIT OVER THE FLESH AND A CHANGE OF LIFE, WHICH MANIFESTS IN RIGHTEOUS LIVING BEFORE GOD. ALTHOUGH THE STRUGGLE WILL BE VERY REAL (WHICH THE HOLY BIBLE MAKES CLEAR), CHRISTIANS HAVE ASSURANCE FROM GOD THAT HE WILL BRING THEM EVENTUAL SUCCESS OVER THE FLESH. "FOR I AM CONFIDENT OF THIS VERY THING, THAT HE WHO BEGAN A GOOD WORK IN YOU WILL PERFECT IT UNTIL THE DAY OF CHRIST JESUS” (PHILIPPIANS 1:6).WHEN IS CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE ALLOWED FOR A CHRISTIAN? THE EMPEROR OF ROME FROM AD 54 TO 68 WAS NERO CLAUDIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS GERMANICUS, ALSO KNOWN SIMPLY AS NERO. THE EMPEROR WAS NOT KNOWN FOR BEING A GODLY PERSON AND ENGAGED IN A VARIETY OF ILLICIT ACTS, HOMOSEXUAL MARRIAGE BEING AMONG THEM. IN AD 64 THE GREAT ROMAN FIRE OCCURRED, WITH NERO HIMSELF BEING SUSPECTED OF ARSON. IN HIS WRITINGS, THE ROMAN SENATOR AND HISTORIAN TACITUS RECORDED, “TO GET RID OF THE REPORT [THAT HE HAD STARTED THE FIRE], NERO FASTENED THE GUILT AND INFLICTED THE MOST EXQUISITE TORTURES ON A CLASS HATED FOR THEIR ABOMINATIONS, CALLED CHRISTIANS BY THE POPULACE” (ANNALS, XV). IT WAS DURING THE REIGN OF NERO THAT THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE HIS EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS. WHILE ONE MIGHT EXPECT HIM TO ENCOURAGE THE CHRISTIANS IN ROME TO RISE UP AGAINST THEIR OPPRESSIVE RULER, IN CHAPTER 13, WE FIND THIS INSTEAD: “EVERY PERSON IS TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES. FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT FROM GOD, AND THOSE WHICH EXIST ARE ESTABLISHED BY GOD. THEREFORE, WHOEVER RESISTS AUTHORITY HAS OPPOSED THE ORDINANCE OF GOD; AND THEY WHO HAVE OPPOSED WILL RECEIVE CONDEMNATION UPON THEMSELVES. FOR RULERS ARE NOT A CAUSE OF FEAR FOR GOOD BEHAVIOR, BUT FOR EVIL. DO YOU WANT TO HAVE NO FEAR OF AUTHORITY? DO WHAT IS GOOD AND YOU WILL HAVE PRAISE FROM THE SAME; FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF GOD TO YOU FOR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WHAT IS EVIL, BE AFRAID; FOR IT DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING; FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF GOD, AN AVENGER WHO BRINGS WRATH ON THE ONE WHO PRACTICES EVIL. THEREFORE, IT IS NECESSARY TO BE IN SUBJECTION, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF WRATH, BUT ALSO FOR CONSCIENCE’ SAKE. FOR BECAUSE OF THIS YOU ALSO PAY TAXES, FOR RULERS ARE SERVANTS OF GOD, DEVOTING THEMSELVES TO THIS VERY THING. RENDER TO ALL WHAT IS DUE THEM: TAX TO WHOM TAX IS DUE; CUSTOM TO WHOM CUSTOM; FEAR TO WHOM FEAR; HONOR TO WHOM HONOR” (ROMANS 13:1–7). EVEN UNDER THE REIGN OF A RUTHLESS AND GODLESS EMPEROR, PAUL, WRITING UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, TELLS HIS READERS TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO THE GOVERNMENT. MOREOVER, HE STATES THAT NO AUTHORITY EXISTS OTHER THAN THAT ESTABLISHED BY GOD, AND THAT RULERS ARE SERVING GOD IN THEIR POLITICAL OFFICE. PETER WRITES NEARLY THE SAME THING IN ONE OF HIS TWO NEW TESTAMENT LETTERS: “SUBMIT YOURSELVES FOR THE LORD’S SAKE TO EVERY HUMAN INSTITUTION, WHETHER TO A KING AS THE ONE IN AUTHORITY, OR TO GOVERNORS AS SENT BY HIM FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF EVILDOERS AND THE PRAISE OF THOSE WHO DO RIGHT. FOR SUCH IS THE WILL OF GOD THAT BY DOING RIGHT YOU MAY SILENCE THE IGNORANCE OF FOOLISH MEN. ACT AS FREE MEN, AND DO NOT USE YOUR FREEDOM AS A COVERING FOR EVIL, BUT USE IT AS BOND-SLAVES OF GOD. HONOR ALL PEOPLE, LOVE THE BROTHERHOOD, FEAR GOD, HONOR THE KING” (1 PETER 2:13–17). BOTH PAUL’S AND PETER’S TEACHINGS HAVE LED TO QUITE A FEW QUESTIONS FROM CHRISTIANS WHERE CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE IS CONCERNED. DO PAUL AND PETER MEAN THAT CHRISTIANS ARE ALWAYS TO SUBMIT TO WHATEVER THE GOVERNMENT COMMANDS, NO MATTER WHAT IS ASKED OF THEM? A BRIEF LOOK AT THE VARIOUS VIEWS OF CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE: THERE ARE AT LEAST THREE GENERAL POSITIONS ON THE MATTER OF CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE. THE ANARCHIST VIEW SAYS THAT A PERSON CAN CHOOSE TO DISOBEY THE GOVERNMENT WHENEVER HE LIKES AND WHENEVER HE FEELS HE IS PERSONALLY JUSTIFIED IN DOING SO. SUCH A STANCE HAS NO BIBLICAL SUPPORT WHATSOEVER, AS EVIDENCED IN THE WRITINGS OF PAUL IN ROMANS 13. THE EXTREMIST PATRIOT SAYS THAT A PERSON SHOULD ALWAYS FOLLOW AND OBEY HIS COUNTRY, NO MATTER WHAT THE COMMAND. AS WILL BE SHOWN IN A MOMENT, THIS VIEW ALSO DOES NOT HAVE BIBLICAL SUPPORT. MOREOVER, IT IS NOT SUPPORTED IN THE HISTORY OF NATIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, DURING THE NUREMBERG TRIALS, THE ATTORNEYS FOR THE NAZI WAR CRIMINALS ATTEMPTED TO USE THE DEFENSE THAT THEIR CLIENTS WERE ONLY FOLLOWING THE DIRECT ORDERS OF THE GOVERNMENT AND THEREFORE COULD NOT BE HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR ACTIONS. HOWEVER, ONE OF THE JUDGES DISMISSED THEIR ARGUMENT WITH THE SIMPLE QUESTION: “BUT GENTLEMEN, IS THERE NOT A LAW ABOVE OUR LAWS?” THE POSITION THE SCRIPTURES UPHOLD IS ONE OF BIBLICAL SUBMISSION, WITH A CHRISTIAN BEING ALLOWED TO ACT IN CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE TO THE GOVERNMENT IF IT COMMANDS EVIL, SUCH THAT IT REQUIRES A CHRISTIAN TO ACT IN A MANNER THAT IS CONTRARY TO THE CLEAR TEACHINGS AND REQUIREMENTS OF GOD’S WORD. CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE—EXAMPLES IN SCRIPTURE: IN EXODUS 1, THE EGYPTIAN PHARAOH GAVE THE CLEAR COMMAND TO TWO HEBREW MIDWIVES THAT THEY WERE TO KILL ALL MALE JEWISH BABIES. AN EXTREME PATRIOT WOULD HAVE CARRIED OUT THE GOVERNMENT’S ORDER, YET THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THE MIDWIVES DISOBEYED PHARAOH AND “FEARED GOD, AND DID NOT DO AS THE KING OF EGYPT HAD COMMANDED THEM, BUT LET THE BOYS LIVE” (EXODUS 1:17). THE HOLY BIBLE GOES ON TO SAY THE MIDWIVES LIED TO PHARAOH ABOUT WHY THEY WERE LETTING THE CHILDREN LIVE; YET EVEN THOUGH THEY LIED AND DISOBEYED THEIR GOVERNMENT, “GOD WAS GOOD TO THE MIDWIVES, AND THE PEOPLE MULTIPLIED, AND BECAME VERY MIGHTY. BECAUSE THE MIDWIVES FEARED GOD, HE ESTABLISHED HOUSEHOLDS FOR THEM” (EXODUS 1:20–21). IN JOSHUA 2, RAHAB DIRECTLY DISOBEYED A COMMAND FROM THE KING OF JERICHO TO PRODUCE THE ISRAELITE SPIES WHO HAD ENTERED THE CITY TO GAIN INTELLIGENCE FOR BATTLE. INSTEAD, SHE LET THEM DOWN VIA A ROPE SO THEY COULD ESCAPE. EVEN THOUGH RAHAB HAD RECEIVED A CLEAR ORDER FROM THE TOP GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL, SHE RESISTED THE COMMAND AND WAS REDEEMED FROM THE CITY’S DESTRUCTION WHEN JOSHUA AND THE ISRAELI ARMY DESTROYED IT. THE BOOK OF 1 SAMUEL RECORDS A COMMAND GIVEN BY KING SAUL DURING A MILITARY CAMPAIGN THAT NO ONE COULD EAT UNTIL SAUL HAD WON HIS BATTLE WITH THE PHILISTINES. HOWEVER, SAUL’S SON JONATHAN, WHO HAD NOT HEARD THE ORDER, ATE HONEY TO REFRESH HIMSELF FROM THE HARD BATTLE THE ARMY HAD WAGED. WHEN SAUL FOUND OUT ABOUT IT, HE ORDERED HIS SON TO DIE. HOWEVER, THE PEOPLE RESISTED SAUL AND HIS COMMAND AND SAVED JONATHAN FROM BEING PUT TO DEATH (1 SAMUEL 14:45). ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE IN KEEPING WITH BIBLICAL SUBMISSION IS FOUND IN 1 KINGS 18. THAT CHAPTER BRIEFLY INTRODUCES A MAN NAMED OBADIAH WHO “FEARED THE LORD GREATLY.” WHEN THE QUEEN JEZEBEL WAS KILLING GOD’S PROPHETS, OBADIAH TOOK A HUNDRED OF THEM AND HID THEM FROM HER SO THEY COULD LIVE. SUCH AN ACT WAS IN CLEAR DEFIANCE OF THE RULING AUTHORITY’S WISHES. IN 2 KINGS, THE ONLY APPARENTLY APPROVED REVOLT AGAINST A REIGNING GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL IS RECORDED. ATHALIAH, THE MOTHER OF AHAZIAH, BEGAN TO DESTROY THE ROYAL OFFSPRING OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH. HOWEVER, JOASH THE SON OF AHAZIAH WAS TAKEN BY THE KING’S DAUGHTER AND HIDDEN FROM ATHALIAH SO THAT THE BLOODLINE WOULD BE PRESERVED. SIX YEARS LATER, JEHOIADA GATHERED MEN AROUND HIM, DECLARED JOASH TO BE KING, AND PUT ATHALIAH TO DEATH. DANIEL RECORDS A NUMBER OF CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE EXAMPLES. THE FIRST IS FOUND IN CHAPTER 3 WHERE SHADRACH, MESHACH AND ABEDNEGO REFUSED TO BOW DOWN TO THE GOLDEN IDOL IN DISOBEDIENCE TO KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S COMMAND. THE SECOND IS IN CHAPTER 6 WHERE DANIEL DEFIES KING DARIUS’ DECREE TO NOT PRAY TO ANYONE OTHER THAN THE KING. IN BOTH CASES, GOD RESCUED HIS PEOPLE FROM THE DEATH PENALTY THAT WAS IMPOSED, SIGNALING HIS APPROVAL OF THEIR ACTIONS. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, THE BOOK OF ACTS RECORDS THE CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE OF PETER AND JOHN TOWARDS THE AUTHORITIES THAT WERE IN POWER AT THE TIME. AFTER PETER HEALED A MAN BORN LAME, PETER AND JOHN WERE ARRESTED FOR PREACHING ABOUT JESUS AND PUT IN JAIL. THE RELIGIOUS AUTHORITIES WERE DETERMINED TO STOP THEM FROM TEACHING ABOUT JESUS; HOWEVER, PETER SAID, “WHETHER IT IS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF GOD TO GIVE HEED TO YOU RATHER THAN TO GOD, YOU BE THE JUDGE; FOR WE CANNOT STOP SPEAKING ABOUT WHAT WE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD” (ACTS 4:19–20). LATER, THE RULERS CONFRONTED THE APOSTLES AGAIN AND REMINDED THEM OF THEIR COMMAND TO NOT TEACH ABOUT JESUS, BUT PETER RESPONDED, “WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MEN” (ACTS 5:29). ONE LAST EXAMPLE OF CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE IS FOUND IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WHERE THE ANTICHRIST COMMANDS ALL THOSE WHO ARE ALIVE DURING THE END TIMES TO WORSHIP AN IMAGE OF HIMSELF. BUT THE APOSTLE JOHN, WHO WROTE REVELATION, STATES THAT THOSE WHO BECOME CHRISTIANS AT THE TIME WILL DISOBEY THE ANTICHRIST AND HIS GOVERNMENT AND REFUSE TO WORSHIP THE IMAGE (REVELATION 13:15) JUST AS DANIEL’S COMPANIONS VIOLATED NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S DECREE TO WORSHIP HIS IDOL. CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE—CONCLUSION: WHAT CONCLUSIONS CAN BE DRAWN FROM THE ABOVE BIBLICAL EXAMPLES? THE GUIDELINES FOR A CHRISTIAN’S CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE CAN BE SUMMED AS FOLLOWS: • CHRISTIANS SHOULD RESIST A GOVERNMENT THAT COMMANDS OR COMPELS EVIL AND SHOULD WORK NONVIOLENTLY WITHIN THE LAWS OF THE LAND TO CHANGE A GOVERNMENT THAT PERMITS EVIL. • CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE IS PERMITTED WHEN THE GOVERNMENT’S LAWS OR COMMANDS ARE IN DIRECT VIOLATION OF GOD’S LAWS AND COMMANDS. • IF A CHRISTIAN DISOBEYS AN EVIL GOVERNMENT, UNLESS HE CAN FLEE FROM THE GOVERNMENT, HE SHOULD ACCEPT THAT GOVERNMENT’S PUNISHMENT FOR HIS ACTIONS. • CHRISTIANS ARE CERTAINLY PERMITTED TO WORK TO INSTALL NEW GOVERNMENT LEADERS WITHIN THE LAWS THAT HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED. LASTLY, CHRISTIANS ARE COMMANDED TO PRAY FOR THEIR LEADERS AND FOR GOD TO INTERVENE IN HIS TIME TO CHANGE ANY UNGODLY PATH THAT THEY ARE PURSUING: “FIRST OF ALL, THEN, I URGE THAT ENTREATIES AND PRAYERS, PETITIONS AND THANKSGIVINGS, BE MADE ON BEHALF OF ALL MEN, FOR KINGS AND ALL WHO ARE IN AUTHORITY, SO THAT WE MAY LEAD A TRANQUIL AND QUIET LIFE IN ALL GODLINESS AND DIGNITY” (1 TIMOTHY 2:1–2).WHAT IS THE GOLDEN RULE? THE “GOLDEN RULE” IS THE NAME GIVEN TO A PRINCIPLE JESUS TAUGHT IN HIS SERMON ON THE MOUNT. THE ACTUAL WORDS “GOLDEN RULE” ARE NOT FOUND IN SCRIPTURE, JUST AS THE WORDS “SERMON ON THE MOUNT” ARE ALSO NOT FOUND. THESE TITLES WERE LATER ADDED BY HOLY BIBLE TRANSLATION TEAMS IN ORDER TO MAKE HOLY BIBLE STUDY A LITTLE EASIER. THE PHRASE “GOLDEN RULE” BEGAN TO BE ASCRIBED TO THIS TEACHING OF JESUS DURING THE 16TH–17TH CENTURIES. WHAT WE CALL THE GOLDEN RULE REFERS TO MATTHEW 7:12: “SO IN EVERYTHING, DO TO OTHERS WHAT YOU WOULD HAVE THEM DO TO YOU, FOR THIS SUMS UP THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS.” JESUS KNEW THE HUMAN HEART AND ITS SELFISHNESS. IN FACT, IN THE PRECEDING VERSE, HE DESCRIBES HUMAN BEINGS AS INNATELY “EVIL” (VERSE 11). JESUS’ GOLDEN RULE GIVES US A STANDARD BY WHICH NATURALLY SELFISH PEOPLE CAN GAUGE THEIR ACTIONS: ACTIVELY TREAT OTHERS THE WAY THEY THEMSELVES LIKE TO BE TREATED. THE ENGLISH STANDARD VERSION TRANSLATES THE GOLDEN RULE LIKE THIS: “WHATEVER YOU WISH THAT OTHERS WOULD DO TO YOU, DO ALSO TO THEM, FOR THIS IS THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS.” JESUS BRILLIANTLY CONDENSES THE ENTIRE OLD TESTAMENT INTO THIS SINGLE PRINCIPLE, TAKEN FROM LEVITICUS 19:18: “DO NOT SEEK REVENGE OR BEAR A GRUDGE AGAINST ANYONE AMONG YOUR PEOPLE, BUT LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. **I AM THE LORD**.” AGAIN, WE SEE THE IMPLICATION THAT PEOPLE ARE NATURALLY LOVERS OF SELF, AND THE COMMAND USES THAT HUMAN FLAW AS A PLACE TO START IN HOW TO TREAT OTHERS. PEOPLE UNIVERSALLY DEMAND RESPECT, LOVE, AND APPRECIATION, WHETHER THEY DESERVE IT OR NOT. JESUS UNDERSTOOD THIS DESIRE AND USED IT TO PROMOTE GODLY BEHAVIOR. DO YOU WANT TO BE SHOWN RESPECT? THEN RESPECT OTHERS. DO YOU CRAVE A KIND WORD? THEN SPEAK WORDS OF KINDNESS TO OTHERS. “IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE” (ACTS 20:35). THE GOLDEN RULE IS ALSO PART OF THE SECOND GREATEST COMMANDMENT, PRECEDED ONLY BY THE COMMAND TO LOVE GOD HIMSELF (MATTHEW 22:37–39). WHAT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE ABOUT THE GOLDEN RULE IS THAT NO OTHER RELIGIOUS OR PHILOSOPHICAL SYSTEM HAS ITS EQUAL. JESUS’ GOLDEN RULE IS NOT THE “ETHIC OF RECIPROCITY” SO COMMONLY ESPOUSED BY NON-CHRISTIAN MORALISTS. FREQUENTLY, LIBERAL CRITICS AND SECULAR HUMANISTS ATTEMPT TO EXPLAIN AWAY THE UNIQUENESS OF THE GOLDEN RULE, SAYING IT IS A COMMON ETHIC SHARED BY ALL RELIGIONS. THIS IS NOT THE CASE. JESUS’ COMMAND HAS A SUBTLE, BUT VERY IMPORTANT, DIFFERENCE. A QUICK SURVEY OF THE SAYINGS OF EASTERN RELIGIONS WILL MAKE THIS PLAIN: • CONFUCIANISM: "DO NOT DO TO OTHERS WHAT YOU DO NOT WANT THEM TO DO TO YOU" (ANALECTS 15:23). • HINDUISM: “THIS IS THE SUM OF DUTY: DO NOT DO TO OTHERS WHAT WOULD CAUSE PAIN IF DONE TO YOU” (MAHABHARATA 5:1517). • BUDDHISM: “HURT NOT OTHERS IN WAYS THAT YOU YOURSELF WOULD FIND HURTFUL" (UDANAVARGA 5:18). THESE SAYINGS ARE SIMILAR TO THE GOLDEN RULE BUT ARE STATED NEGATIVELY AND RELY ON PASSIVITY. JESUS’ GOLDEN RULE IS A POSITIVE COMMAND TO SHOW LOVE PROACTIVELY. THE EASTERN RELIGIONS SAY, “REFRAIN FROM DOING”; JESUS SAYS, “DO!” THE EASTERN RELIGIONS SAY IT IS ENOUGH TO HOLD YOUR NEGATIVE BEHAVIOR IN CHECK; JESUS SAYS TO LOOK FOR WAYS TO ACT POSITIVELY. BECAUSE OF THE “INVERTED” NATURE OF THE NON-CHRISTIAN SAYINGS, THEY HAVE BEEN DESCRIBED AS THE “SILVER RULE.” SOME HAVE ACCUSED JESUS OF “BORROWING” THE IDEA OF THE GOLDEN RULE FROM THE EASTERN RELIGIONS. HOWEVER, THE TEXTS FOR CONFUCIANISM, HINDUISM, AND BUDDHISM, CITED ABOVE, WERE ALL WRITTEN BETWEEN 500 AND 400 BC, AT THE EARLIEST. JESUS TAKES THE GOLDEN RULE FROM LEVITICUS, WRITTEN ABOUT 1450 BC. SO, JESUS’ SOURCE FOR THE GOLDEN RULE PREDATES THE “SILVER RULE” BY ABOUT 1,000 YEARS. WHO “BORROWED” FROM WHOM? THE COMMAND TO LOVE IS WHAT SEPARATES THE CHRISTIAN ETHIC FROM EVERY OTHER RELIGION’S ETHIC. IN FACT, THE HOLY BIBLE’S CHAMPIONING OF LOVE INCLUDES THE RADICAL COMMAND TO LOVE EVEN ONE’S ENEMIES (MATTHEW 5:43–44; CF. EXODUS 23:4–5). THIS IS UNHEARD OF IN OTHER RELIGIONS. OBEYING THE CHRISTIAN IMPERATIVE TO LOVE OTHERS IS A MARK OF A TRUE CHRISTIAN (JOHN 13:35). IN FACT, CHRISTIANS CANNOT CLAIM TO LOVE GOD IF THEY DON’T ACTIVELY LOVE OTHER PEOPLE AS WELL. “IF SOMEONE SAYS, ‘I LOVE GOD’ AND HATES HIS BROTHER, HE IS A LIAR; FOR THE ONE WHO DOES NOT LOVE HIS BROTHER WHOM HE HAS SEEN, CANNOT LOVE GOD WHOM HE HAS NOT SEEN” (1 JOHN 4:20). THE GOLDEN RULE ENCAPSULATES THIS IDEA AND IS UNIQUE TO THE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN SCRIPTURES.WHAT IS TRUTH? ALMOST TWO THOUSAND YEARS AGO, TRUTH WAS PUT ON TRIAL AND JUDGED BY PEOPLE WHO WERE DEVOTED TO LIES. IN FACT, TRUTH FACED SIX TRIALS IN LESS THAN ONE FULL DAY, THREE OF WHICH WERE RELIGIOUS, AND THREE THAT WERE LEGAL. IN THE END, FEW PEOPLE INVOLVED IN THOSE EVENTS COULD ANSWER THE QUESTION, “WHAT IS TRUTH?” AFTER BEING ARRESTED, THE TRUTH WAS FIRST LED TO A MAN NAMED ANNAS, A CORRUPT FORMER HIGH PRIEST OF THE JEWS. ANNAS BROKE NUMEROUS JEWISH LAWS DURING THE TRIAL, INCLUDING HOLDING THE TRIAL IN HIS HOUSE, TRYING TO INDUCE SELF-ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE DEFENDANT, AND STRIKING THE DEFENDANT, WHO HAD BEEN CONVICTED OF NOTHING AT THE TIME. AFTER ANNAS, THE TRUTH WAS LED TO THE REIGNING HIGH PRIEST, CAIAPHAS, WHO HAPPENED TO BE ANNAS’S SON-IN-LAW. BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND THE JEWISH SANHEDRIN, MANY FALSE WITNESSES CAME FORWARD TO SPEAK AGAINST THE TRUTH, YET NOTHING COULD BE PROVED AND NO EVIDENCE OF WRONGDOING COULD BE FOUND. CAIAPHAS BROKE NO FEWER THAN SEVEN LAWS WHILE TRYING TO CONVICT THE TRUTH: (1) THE TRIAL WAS HELD IN SECRET; (2) IT WAS CARRIED OUT AT NIGHT; (3) IT INVOLVED BRIBERY; (4) THE DEFENDANT HAD NO ONE PRESENT TO MAKE A DEFENSE FOR HIM; (5) THE REQUIREMENT OF 2-3 WITNESSES COULD NOT BE MET; (6) THEY USED SELF-INCRIMINATING TESTIMONY AGAINST THE DEFENDANT; (7) THEY CARRIED OUT THE DEATH PENALTY AGAINST THE DEFENDANT THE SAME DAY. ALL THESE ACTIONS WERE PROHIBITED BY JEWISH LAW. REGARDLESS, CAIAPHAS DECLARED THE TRUTH GUILTY BECAUSE THE TRUTH CLAIMED TO BE GOD IN THE FLESH, SOMETHING CAIAPHAS CALLED BLASPHEMY. WHEN MORNING CAME, THE THIRD TRIAL OF THE TRUTH TOOK PLACE, WITH THE RESULT THAT THE JEWISH SANHEDRIN PRONOUNCED THE TRUTH SHOULD DIE. HOWEVER, THE JEWISH COUNCIL HAD NO LEGAL RIGHT TO CARRY OUT THE DEATH PENALTY, SO THEY WERE FORCED TO BRING THE TRUTH TO THE ROMAN GOVERNOR AT THE TIME, A MAN NAMED PONTIUS PILATE. PILATE WAS APPOINTED BY TIBERIUS AS THE FIFTH PREFECT OF JUDEA AND SERVED IN THAT CAPACITY A.D. 26 TO 36. THE PROCURATOR HAD POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH AND COULD REVERSE CAPITAL SENTENCES PASSED BY THE SANHEDRIN. AS THE TRUTH STOOD BEFORE PILATE, MORE LIES WERE BROUGHT AGAINST HIM. HIS ENEMIES SAID, “WE FOUND THIS MAN MISLEADING OUR NATION AND FORBIDDING TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR, AND SAYING THAT HE HIMSELF IS CHRIST, A KING” (LUKE 23:2). THIS WAS A LIE, AS THE TRUTH HAD TOLD EVERYONE TO PAY THEIR TAXES (MATTHEW 22:21) AND NEVER SPOKE OF HIMSELF AS A CHALLENGE TO CAESAR. AFTER THIS, A VERY INTERESTING CONVERSATION BETWEEN THE TRUTH AND PILATE TOOK PLACE. “THEREFORE, PILATE ENTERED AGAIN INTO THE PRAETORIUM, AND SUMMONED JESUS AND SAID TO HIM, ‘ARE YOU THE KING OF THE JEWS?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘ARE YOU SAYING THIS ON YOUR OWN INITIATIVE, OR DID OTHERS TELL YOU ABOUT ME?’ PILATE ANSWERED, ‘I AM NOT A JEW, AM I? YOUR OWN NATION AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS DELIVERED YOU TO ME; WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD. IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD, THEN MY SERVANTS WOULD BE FIGHTING SO THAT I WOULD NOT BE HANDED OVER TO THE JEWS; BUT AS IT IS, MY, KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS REALM.’ THEREFORE, PILATE SAID TO HIM, ‘SO YOU ARE A KING?’ JESUS ANSWERED, ‘YOU SAY CORRECTLY THAT I AM A KING. FOR THIS I HAVE BEEN BORN, AND FOR THIS I HAVE COME INTO THE WORLD, TO TESTIFY TO THE TRUTH. EVERYONE WHO IS OF THE TRUTH HEARS MY VOICE.’ PILATE SAID TO HIM, ‘WHAT IS TRUTH?’” (JOHN 18:33–38). PILATE’S QUESTION, “WHAT IS TRUTH?” HAS REVERBERATED DOWN THROUGH HISTORY. WAS IT A MELANCHOLY DESIRE TO KNOW WHAT NO ONE ELSE COULD TELL HIM, A CYNICAL INSULT, OR PERHAPS AN IRRITATED, INDIFFERENT REPLY TO JESUS’ WORDS? IN A POSTMODERN WORLD THAT DENIES THAT TRUTH CAN BE KNOWN, THE QUESTION IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN EVER TO ANSWER. WHAT IS TRUTH? A PROPOSED DEFINITION OF TRUTH: IN DEFINING TRUTH, IT IS FIRST HELPFUL TO NOTE WHAT TRUTH IS NOT: • TRUTH IS NOT SIMPLY WHATEVER WORKS. THIS IS THE PHILOSOPHY OF PRAGMATISM – AN ENDS-VS.-MEANS-TYPE APPROACH. IN REALITY, LIES CAN APPEAR TO “WORK,” BUT THEY ARE STILL, LIES AND NOT THE TRUTH. • TRUTH IS NOT SIMPLY WHAT IS COHERENT OR UNDERSTANDABLE. A GROUP OF PEOPLE CAN GET TOGETHER AND FORM A CONSPIRACY BASED ON A SET OF FALSEHOODS WHERE THEY ALL AGREE TO TELL THE SAME FALSE STORY, BUT IT DOES NOT MAKE THEIR PRESENTATION TRUE. • TRUTH IS NOT WHAT MAKES PEOPLE FEEL GOOD. UNFORTUNATELY, BAD NEWS CAN BE TRUE. • TRUTH IS NOT WHAT THE MAJORITY SAYS IS TRUE. FIFTY-ONE PERCENT OF A GROUP CAN REACH A WRONG CONCLUSION. • TRUTH IS NOT WHAT IS COMPREHENSIVE. A LENGTHY, DETAILED PRESENTATION CAN STILL RESULT IN A FALSE CONCLUSION. • TRUTH IS NOT DEFINED BY WHAT IS INTENDED. GOOD INTENTIONS CAN STILL BE WRONG. • TRUTH IS NOT HOW WE KNOW; TRUTH IS WHAT WE KNOW. • TRUTH IS NOT SIMPLY WHAT IS BELIEVED. A LIE BELIEVED IS STILL A LIE. • TRUTH IS NOT WHAT IS PUBLICLY PROVED. A TRUTH CAN BE PRIVATELY KNOWN (FOR EXAMPLE, THE LOCATION OF BURIED TREASURE). THE GREEK WORD FOR “TRUTH” IS ALETHEIA, WHICH LITERALLY MEANS TO “UN-HIDE” OR “HIDING NOTHING.” IT CONVEYS THE THOUGHT THAT TRUTH IS ALWAYS THERE, ALWAYS OPEN AND AVAILABLE FOR ALL TO SEE, WITH NOTHING BEING HIDDEN OR OBSCURED. THE HEBREW WORD FOR “TRUTH” IS EMETH, WHICH MEANS “FIRMNESS,” “CONSTANCY” AND “DURATION.” SUCH A DEFINITION IMPLIES AN EVERLASTING SUBSTANCE AND SOMETHING THAT CAN BE RELIED UPON. FROM A PHILOSOPHICAL PERSPECTIVE, THERE ARE THREE SIMPLE WAYS TO DEFINE TRUTH: 1. TRUTH IS THAT WHICH CORRESPONDS TO REALITY. 2. TRUTH IS THAT WHICH MATCHES ITS OBJECT. 3. TRUTH IS SIMPLY TELLING IT LIKE IT IS. FIRST, TRUTH CORRESPONDS TO REALITY OR “WHAT IS.” IT IS REAL. TRUTH IS ALSO CORRESPONDENT IN NATURE. IN OTHER WORDS, IT MATCHES ITS OBJECT AND IS KNOWN BY ITS REFERENT. FOR EXAMPLE, A TEACHER FACING A CLASS MAY SAY, “NOW THE ONLY EXIT TO THIS ROOM IS ON THE RIGHT.” FOR THE CLASS THAT MAY BE FACING THE TEACHER, THE EXIT DOOR MAY BE ON THEIR LEFT, BUT IT’S ABSOLUTELY TRUE THAT THE DOOR, FOR THE PROFESSOR, IS ON THE RIGHT. TRUTH ALSO MATCHES ITS OBJECT. IT MAY BE ABSOLUTELY TRUE THAT A CERTAIN PERSON MAY NEED SO MANY MILLIGRAMS OF A CERTAIN MEDICATION, BUT ANOTHER PERSON MAY NEED MORE OR LESS OF THE SAME MEDICATION TO PRODUCE THE DESIRED EFFECT. THIS IS NOT RELATIVE TRUTH, BUT JUST AN EXAMPLE OF HOW TRUTH MUST MATCH ITS OBJECT. IT WOULD BE WRONG (AND POTENTIALLY DANGEROUS) FOR A PATIENT TO REQUEST THAT THEIR DOCTOR GIVE THEM AN INAPPROPRIATE AMOUNT OF A PARTICULAR MEDICATION, OR TO SAY THAT ANY MEDICINE FOR THEIR SPECIFIC AILMENT WILL DO. IN SHORT, TRUTH IS SIMPLY TELLING IT LIKE IT IS; IT IS THE WAY THINGS REALLY ARE, AND ANY OTHER VIEWPOINT IS WRONG. A FOUNDATIONAL PRINCIPLE OF PHILOSOPHY IS BEING ABLE TO DISCERN BETWEEN TRUTH AND ERROR, OR AS THOMAS AQUINAS OBSERVED, "IT IS THE TASK OF THE PHILOSOPHER TO MAKE DISTINCTIONS." CHALLENGES TO TRUTH: AQUINAS’ WORDS ARE NOT VERY POPULAR TODAY. MAKING DISTINCTIONS SEEMS TO BE OUT OF FASHION IN A POSTMODERN ERA OF RELATIVISM. IT IS ACCEPTABLE TODAY TO SAY, “THIS IS TRUE,” AS LONG AS IT IS NOT FOLLOWED BY, “AND THEREFORE THAT IS FALSE.” THIS IS ESPECIALLY OBSERVABLE IN MATTERS OF FAITH AND RELIGION WHERE EVERY BELIEF SYSTEM IS SUPPOSED TO BE ON EQUAL FOOTING WHERE TRUTH IS CONCERNED. THERE ARE A NUMBER OF PHILOSOPHIES AND WORLDVIEWS THAT CHALLENGE THE CONCEPT OF TRUTH, YET, WHEN EACH IS CRITICALLY EXAMINED IT TURNS OUT TO BE SELF-DEFEATING IN NATURE. THE PHILOSOPHY OF RELATIVISM SAYS THAT ALL TRUTH IS RELATIVE AND THAT THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS ABSOLUTE TRUTH. BUT ONE HAS TO ASK: IS THE CLAIM “ALL TRUTH IS RELATIVE” A RELATIVE TRUTH OR AN ABSOLUTE TRUTH? IF IT IS A RELATIVE TRUTH, THEN IT REALLY IS MEANINGLESS; HOW DO WE KNOW WHEN AND WHERE IT APPLIES? IF IT IS AN ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THEN ABSOLUTE TRUTH EXISTS. MOREOVER, THE RELATIVIST BETRAYS HIS OWN POSITION WHEN HE STATES THAT THE POSITION OF THE ABSOLUTIST IS WRONG – WHY CAN’T THOSE WHO SAY ABSOLUTE TRUTH EXISTS BE CORRECT TOO? IN ESSENCE, WHEN THE RELATIVIST SAYS, “THERE IS NO TRUTH,” HE IS ASKING YOU NOT TO BELIEVE HIM, AND THE BEST THING TO DO IS FOLLOW HIS ADVICE. THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE PHILOSOPHY OF SKEPTICISM SIMPLY DOUBT ALL TRUTH. BUT IS THE SKEPTIC SKEPTICAL OF SKEPTICISM; DOES HE DOUBT HIS OWN TRUTH CLAIM? IF SO, THEN WHY PAY ATTENTION TO SKEPTICISM? IF NOT, THEN WE CAN BE SURE OF AT LEAST ONE THING (IN OTHER WORDS, ABSOLUTE TRUTH EXISTS)—SKEPTICISM, WHICH, IRONICALLY, BECOMES ABSOLUTE TRUTH IN THAT CASE. THE AGNOSTIC SAYS YOU CAN’T KNOW THE TRUTH. YET THE MINDSET IS SELF-DEFEATING BECAUSE IT CLAIMS TO KNOW AT LEAST ONE TRUTH: THAT YOU CAN’T KNOW TRUTH. THE DISCIPLES OF POSTMODERNISM SIMPLY AFFIRM NO PARTICULAR TRUTH. THE PATRON SAINT OF POSTMODERNISM—FREDERICK NIETZSCHE—DESCRIBED TRUTH LIKE THIS: “WHAT THEN IS TRUTH? A MOBILE ARMY OF METAPHORS, METONYMS, AND ANTHROPOMORPHISMS … TRUTHS ARE ILLUSIONS … COINS WHICH HAVE LOST THEIR PICTURES AND NOW MATTER ONLY AS METAL, NO LONGER AS COINS.” IRONICALLY, ALTHOUGH THE POSTMODERNIST HOLDS COINS IN HIS HAND THAT ARE NOW “MERE METAL,” HE AFFIRMS AT LEAST ONE ABSOLUTE TRUTH: THE TRUTH THAT NO TRUTH SHOULD BE AFFIRMED. LIKE THE OTHER WORLDVIEWS, POSTMODERNISM IS SELF-DEFEATING AND CANNOT STAND UP UNDER ITS OWN CLAIM. A POPULAR WORLDVIEW IS PLURALISM, WHICH SAYS THAT ALL TRUTH CLAIMS ARE EQUALLY VALID. OF COURSE, THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE. CAN TWO CLAIMS – ONE THAT SAYS A WOMAN IS NOW PREGNANT AND ANOTHER THAT SAYS SHE IS NOT NOW PREGNANT – BOTH BE TRUE AT THE SAME TIME? PLURALISM UNRAVELS AT THE FEET OF THE LAW OF NON-CONTRADICTION, WHICH SAYS THAT SOMETHING CANNOT BE BOTH “A” AND “NON-A” AT THE SAME TIME AND IN THE SAME SENSE. AS ONE PHILOSOPHER QUIPPED, ANYONE WHO BELIEVES THAT THE LAW OF NON-CONTRADICTION IS NOT TRUE (AND, BY DEFAULT, PLURALISM IS TRUE) SHOULD BE BEATEN AND BURNED UNTIL THEY ADMIT THAT TO BE BEATEN AND BURNED IS NOT THE SAME THING AS TO NOT BE BEATEN AND BURNED. ALSO, NOTE THAT PLURALISM SAYS THAT IT IS TRUE AND ANYTHING OPPOSED TO IT IS FALSE, WHICH IS A CLAIM THAT DENIES ITS OWN FOUNDATIONAL TENET. THE SPIRIT BEHIND PLURALISM IS AN OPEN-ARMED ATTITUDE OF TOLERANCE. HOWEVER, PLURALISM CONFUSES THE IDEA OF EVERYONE HAVING EQUAL VALUE WITH EVERY TRUTH CLAIM BEING EQUALLY VALID. MORE SIMPLY, ALL PEOPLE MAY BE EQUAL, BUT NOT ALL TRUTH CLAIMS ARE. PLURALISM FAILS TO UNDERSTAND THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OPINION AND TRUTH, A DISTINCTION MORTIMER ADLER NOTES: “PLURALISM IS DESIRABLE AND TOLERABLE ONLY IN THOSE AREAS THAT ARE MATTERS OF TASTE RATHER THAN MATTERS OF TRUTH.” THE OFFENSIVE NATURE OF TRUTH: WHEN THE CONCEPT OF TRUTH IS MALIGNED, IT USUALLY FOR ONE OR MORE OF THE FOLLOWING REASONS: ONE COMMON COMPLAINT AGAINST ANYONE CLAIMING TO HAVE ABSOLUTE TRUTH IN MATTERS OF FAITH AND RELIGION IS THAT SUCH A STANCE IS “NARROW-MINDED.” HOWEVER, THE CRITIC FAILS TO UNDERSTAND THAT, BY NATURE, TRUTH IS NARROW. IS A MATH TEACHER NARROW-MINDED FOR HOLDING TO THE BELIEF THAT 2 + 2 ONLY EQUALS 4? ANOTHER OBJECTION TO TRUTH IS THAT IT IS ARROGANT TO CLAIM THAT SOMEONE IS RIGHT AND ANOTHER PERSON IS WRONG. HOWEVER, RETURNING TO THE ABOVE EXAMPLE WITH MATHEMATICS, IS IT ARROGANT FOR A MATH TEACHER TO INSIST ON ONLY ONE RIGHT ANSWER TO AN ARITHMETIC PROBLEM? OR IS IT ARROGANT FOR A LOCKSMITH TO STATE THAT ONLY ONE KEY WILL OPEN A LOCKED DOOR? A THIRD CHARGE AGAINST THOSE HOLDING TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH IN MATTERS OF FAITH AND RELIGION IS THAT SUCH A POSITION EXCLUDES PEOPLE, RATHER THAN BEING INCLUSIVE. BUT SUCH A COMPLAINT FAILS TO UNDERSTAND THAT TRUTH, BY NATURE, EXCLUDES ITS OPPOSITE. ALL ANSWERS OTHER THAN 4 ARE EXCLUDED FROM THE REALITY OF WHAT 2 + 2 TRULY EQUALS. YET ANOTHER PROTEST AGAINST TRUTH IS THAT IT IS OFFENSIVE AND DIVISIVE TO CLAIM ONE HAS THE TRUTH. INSTEAD, THE CRITIC ARGUES, ALL THAT MATTERS IS SINCERITY. THE PROBLEM WITH THIS POSITION IS THAT TRUTH IS IMMUNE TO SINCERITY, BELIEF, AND DESIRE. IT DOESN’T MATTER HOW MUCH ONE SINCERELY BELIEVES A WRONG KEY WILL FIT A DOOR; THE KEY STILL WON’T GO IN AND THE LOCK WON’T BE OPENED. TRUTH IS ALSO UNAFFECTED BY SINCERITY. SOMEONE WHO PICKS UP A BOTTLE OF POISON AND SINCERELY BELIEVES IT IS LEMONADE WILL STILL SUFFER THE UNFORTUNATE EFFECTS OF THE POISON. FINALLY, TRUTH IS IMPERVIOUS TO DESIRE. A PERSON MAY STRONGLY DESIRE THAT THEIR CAR HAS NOT RUN OUT OF GAS, BUT IF THE GAUGE SAYS THE TANK IS EMPTY AND THE CAR WILL NOT RUN ANY FARTHER, THEN NO DESIRE IN THE WORLD WILL MIRACULOUSLY CAUSE THE CAR TO KEEP GOING. SOME WILL ADMIT THAT ABSOLUTE TRUTH EXISTS, BUT THEN CLAIM SUCH A STANCE IS ONLY VALID IN THE AREA OF SCIENCE AND NOT IN MATTERS OF FAITH AND RELIGION. THIS IS A PHILOSOPHY CALLED LOGICAL POSITIVISM, WHICH WAS POPULARIZED BY PHILOSOPHERS SUCH AS DAVID HUME AND A. J. AYER. IN ESSENCE, SUCH PEOPLE STATE THAT TRUTH CLAIMS MUST EITHER BE (1) TAUTOLOGIES (FOR EXAMPLE, ALL BACHELORS ARE UNMARRIED MEN) OR (2) EMPIRICALLY VERIFIABLE (THAT IS, TESTABLE VIA SCIENCE). TO THE LOGICAL POSITIVIST, ALL TALK ABOUT GOD IS NONSENSE. THOSE WHO HOLD TO THE NOTION THAT ONLY SCIENCE CAN MAKE TRUTH CLAIMS FAIL TO RECOGNIZE IS THAT THERE ARE MANY REALMS OF TRUTH WHERE SCIENCE IS IMPOTENT. FOR EXAMPLE: • SCIENCE CANNOT PROVE THE DISCIPLINES OF MATHEMATICS AND LOGIC BECAUSE IT PRESUPPOSES THEM. • SCIENCE CANNOT PROVE METAPHYSICAL TRUTHS SUCH AS, MINDS OTHER THAN MY OWN DO EXIST. • SCIENCE IS UNABLE TO PROVIDE TRUTH IN THE AREAS OF MORALS AND ETHICS. YOU CANNOT USE SCIENCE, FOR EXAMPLE, TO PROVE THE NAZIS WERE EVIL. • SCIENCE IS INCAPABLE OF STATING TRUTHS ABOUT AESTHETIC POSITIONS SUCH AS THE BEAUTY OF A SUNRISE. • LASTLY, WHEN ANYONE MAKES THE STATEMENT “SCIENCE IS THE ONLY SOURCE OF OBJECTIVE TRUTH,” THEY HAVE JUST MADE A PHILOSOPHICAL CLAIM—WHICH CANNOT BE TESTED BY SCIENCE. AND THERE ARE THOSE WHO SAY THAT ABSOLUTE TRUTH DOES NOT APPLY IN THE AREA OF MORALITY. YET THE RESPONSE TO THE QUESTION, “IS IT MORAL TO TORTURE AND MURDER AN INNOCENT CHILD?” IS ABSOLUTE AND UNIVERSAL: NO. OR, TO MAKE IT MORE PERSONAL, THOSE WHO ESPOUSE RELATIVE TRUTH CONCERNING MORALS ALWAYS SEEM TO WANT THEIR SPOUSE TO BE ABSOLUTELY FAITHFUL TO THEM. WHY TRUTH IS IMPORTANT: WHY IS IT SO IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND AND EMBRACE THE CONCEPT OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH IN ALL AREAS OF LIFE (INCLUDING FAITH AND RELIGION)? SIMPLY BECAUSE LIFE HAS CONSEQUENCES FOR BEING WRONG. GIVING SOMEONE THE WRONG AMOUNT OF A MEDICATION CAN, KILL THEM; HAVING AN INVESTMENT MANAGER MAKE THE WRONG MONETARY DECISIONS CAN IMPOVERISH A FAMILY; BOARDING THE WRONG PLANE WILL TAKE YOU WHERE YOU DO NOT WISH TO GO; AND DEALING WITH AN UNFAITHFUL MARRIAGE PARTNER CAN RESULT IN THE DESTRUCTION OF A FAMILY AND, POTENTIALLY, DISEASE. AS CHRISTIAN APOLOGIST RAVI ZACHARIAS PUTS IT, “THE FACT IS, THE TRUTH MATTERS – ESPECIALLY WHEN YOU’RE ON THE RECEIVING END OF A LIE.” AND NOWHERE IS THIS MORE IMPORTANT THAN IN THE AREA OF FAITH AND RELIGION. ETERNITY IS AN AWFULLY LONG TIME TO BE WRONG. GOD AND TRUTH: DURING THE SIX TRIALS OF JESUS, THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE TRUTH (RIGHTEOUSNESS) AND LIES (UNRIGHTEOUSNESS) WAS UNMISTAKABLE. THERE STOOD JESUS, THE TRUTH, BEING JUDGED BY THOSE WHOSE EVERY ACTION WAS BATHED IN LIES. THE JEWISH LEADERS BROKE NEARLY EVERY LAW DESIGNED TO PROTECT A DEFENDANT FROM WRONGFUL CONVICTION. THEY FERVENTLY WORKED TO FIND ANY TESTIMONY THAT WOULD INCRIMINATE JESUS, AND IN THEIR FRUSTRATION, THEY TURNED TO FALSE EVIDENCE BROUGHT FORWARD BY LIARS. BUT EVEN THAT COULD NOT HELP THEM REACH THEIR GOAL. SO, THEY BROKE ANOTHER LAW AND FORCED JESUS TO IMPLICATE HIMSELF. ONCE IN FRONT OF PILATE, THE JEWISH LEADERS LIED AGAIN. THEY CONVICTED JESUS OF BLASPHEMY, BUT SINCE THEY KNEW THAT WOULDN’T BE ENOUGH TO COAX PILATE TO KILL JESUS, THEY CLAIMED JESUS WAS CHALLENGING CAESAR AND WAS BREAKING ROMAN LAW BY ENCOURAGING THE CROWDS TO NOT PAY TAXES. PILATE QUICKLY DETECTED THEIR SUPERFICIAL DECEPTION, AND HE NEVER EVEN ADDRESSED THE CHARGE. JESUS THE RIGHTEOUS WAS BEING JUDGED BY THE UNRIGHTEOUS. THE SAD FACT IS THAT THE LATTER ALWAYS PERSECUTES THE FORMER. IT’S WHY CAIN KILLED ABEL. THE LINK BETWEEN TRUTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS AND BETWEEN FALSEHOOD AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IS DEMONSTRATED BY A NUMBER OF EXAMPLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: • FOR THIS REASON, GOD WILL SEND UPON THEM A DELUDING INFLUENCE SO THAT THEY WILL BELIEVE WHAT IS FALSE, IN ORDER THAT THEY ALL MAY BE JUDGED WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH, BUT TOOK PLEASURE IN WICKEDNESS” (2 THESSALONIANS 2:11–12, EMPHASIS ADDED). • “FOR THE WRATH OF GOD IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN AGAINST ALL UNGODLINESS AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF MEN WHO SUPPRESS THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS” (ROMANS 1:18, EMPHASIS ADDED). • “WHO WILL RENDER TO EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS; TO THOSE WHO BY PERSEVERANCE IN DOING GOOD SEEK FOR GLORY AND HONOR AND IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL LIFE; BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE SELFISHLY AMBITIOUS AND DO NOT OBEY THE TRUTH, BUT OBEY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, WRATH AND INDIGNATION” (ROMANS 2:6–8, EMPHASIS ADDED). • “[SEXLESS LOVE] DOES NOT ACT UNBECOMINGLY; IT DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT PROVOKED, DOES NOT TAKE INTO ACCOUNT A WRONG SUFFERED, DOES NOT REJOICE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT REJOICES WITH THE TRUTH” (1 CORINTHIANS 13:5–6, EMPHASIS ADDED). WHAT IS TRUTH? – CONCLUSION: THE QUESTION PONTIUS PILATE ASKED CENTURIES AGO NEEDS TO BE REPHRASED IN ORDER TO BE COMPLETELY ACCURATE. THE ROMAN GOVERNOR’S REMARK “WHAT IS TRUTH?” OVERLOOKS THE FACT THAT MANY THINGS CAN HAVE THE TRUTH, BUT ONLY ONE THING CAN ACTUALLY BE THE TRUTH. TRUTH MUST ORIGINATE FROM SOMEWHERE. THE STARK REALITY IS THAT PILATE WAS LOOKING DIRECTLY AT THE ORIGIN OF ALL TRUTH ON THAT EARLY MORNING ALMOST TWO THOUSAND YEARS AGO. NOT LONG BEFORE BEING ARRESTED AND BROUGHT TO THE GOVERNOR, JESUS HAD MADE THE SIMPLE STATEMENT “I AM THE TRUTH” (JOHN 14:6), WHICH WAS A RATHER INCREDIBLE STATEMENT. HOW COULD A MERE MAN BE THE TRUTH? HE COULDN’T BE, UNLESS HE WAS MORE THAN A MAN, WHICH IS ACTUALLY WHAT HE CLAIMED TO BE. THE FACT IS, JESUS’ CLAIM WAS VALIDATED WHEN HE ROSE FROM THE DEAD (ROMANS 1:4). THERE’S A STORY ABOUT A MAN WHO LIVED IN PARIS WHO HAD A STRANGER FROM THE COUNTRY COME SEE HIM. WANTING TO SHOW THE STRANGER THE MAGNIFICENCE OF PARIS, HE TOOK HIM TO THE LOUVRE TO SEE THE GREAT ART AND THEN TO A CONCERT AT A MAJESTIC SYMPHONY HALL TO HEAR A GREAT SYMPHONY ORCHESTRA PLAY. AT THE END OF THE DAY, THE STRANGER FROM THE COUNTRY COMMENTED THAT HE DIDN’T PARTICULARLY LIKE EITHER THE ART OR THE MUSIC. TO WHICH HIS HOST REPLIED, “THEY AREN’T ON TRIAL, YOU ARE.” PILATE AND THE JEWISH LEADERS THOUGHT THEY WERE JUDGING CHRIST, WHEN, IN REALITY, THEY WERE THE ONES BEING JUDGED. MOREOVER, THE ONE THEY CONVICTED WILL ACTUALLY SERVE AS THEIR JUDGE ONE DAY, AS HE WILL FOR ALL WHO SUPPRESS THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. PILATE EVIDENTLY NEVER CAME TO A KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH. EUSEBIUS, THE HISTORIAN AND BISHOP OF CAESAREA, RECORDS THE FACT THAT PILATE ULTIMATELY COMMITTED SUICIDE SOMETIME DURING THE REIGN OF THE EMPEROR CALIGULA—A SAD ENDING AND A REMINDER FOR EVERYONE THAT IGNORING THE TRUTH ALWAYS LEADS TO UNDESIRED CONSEQUENCES. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT HEALTH? GOOD HEALTH IS SOMETHING WE TAKE FOR GRANTED—UNTIL WE START TO LOSE IT. WHEN OUR HEALTH TAKES A DOWNTURN, WE QUICKLY BEGIN TO QUESTION OUR HABITS AND DIET. GOD HAS DESIGNED THE HUMAN BODY SO THAT IT IS A FINELY TUNED INSTRUMENT THAT IS THE MOST RESILIENT ON EARTH. IT CAN ENDURE FRACTURES AND ADHESIONS, CONSTANT PAIN AND GREAT STRETCHES OF TEDIUM. HOWEVER, IT IS A FRAGILE INSTRUMENT BECAUSE IT IS NOT BUILT TO HANDLE EXCESS, WHETHER IN THE FORM OF NOURISHMENT, FUEL OR ADDITIVES. UNLIKE MACHINES, IT CHOKES ON POISONS WHEN INGESTED IN UNENDING DOSES AND MISTAKEN FOR FUEL. THOUGH IT HAS MOVING, FEELING AND THINKING PARTS, THEY CAN BE MISUSED. GOD HAS PROVIDED US WITH AN “OWNER’S MANUAL” THAT TELLS US HOW TO OPERATE THE HUMAN BODY. THAT MANUAL IS THE HOLY BIBLE, A BOOK THAT CONTAINS INSTRUCTIONS FOR PROPER MAINTENANCE. ALTHOUGH IT ISN’T A MEDICAL TEXT, IT IS GOD’S WORD, AND IN ITS PAGES, HE REVEALS MANY BASIC PRINCIPLES FOR GOOD PHYSICAL, MENTAL, AND SPIRITUAL HEALTH. A MAJOR PART OF THE HOLY BIBLE’S HEALTH INSTRUCTION DATES BACK TO THE TIME OF MOSES. YET IN OUR DAY, MANY RESEARCHERS AND MEDICAL DOCTORS ARE STUNNED AT THE ACCURACY AND EFFECTIVENESS OF ITS MANY PROVISIONS. THE WYCLIFFE HOLY BIBLE ENCYCLOPEDIA TELLS US THAT THE LAWS GIVEN BY GOD TO MOSES CONTAIN REMARKABLE RULES PERTAINING TO PUBLIC HEALTH WHICH CONCERNS US EVEN TODAY: WATER AND FOOD CONTAMINATION, SEWAGE DISPOSAL, INFECTIOUS DISEASES AND HEALTH EDUCATION. THESE ISSUES WERE ALL DEALT WITH IN THE MOSAIC HEALTH LAWS. THE HOLY BIBLE GIVES US THE FOUNDATIONAL KEY TO PHYSICAL AND MENTAL HEALTH. THAT KEY IS SIMPLY THIS: “MY SON, DO NOT FORGET MY TEACHING, BUT KEEP MY COMMANDS IN YOUR HEART, FOR THEY WILL PROLONG YOUR LIFE MANY YEARS AND BRING YOU PROSPERITY...THIS WILL BRING HEALTH TO YOUR BODY AND NOURISHMENT TO YOUR BONES” (PROVERBS 3:1-2, 8). IT SHOULD NOT SURPRISE US THAT OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S COMMANDMENTS AND OTHER LAWS WOULD PROMOTE HEALTH. WHEN WE OBEY THEM, WE OPERATE IN ACCORDANCE WITH HIS INSTRUCTIONS. AS OUR CREATOR, HE KNOWS WHAT’S BEST FOR US: “NOW ALL HAS BEEN HEARD; HERE IS THE CONCLUSION OF THE MATTER: FEAR GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, FOR THIS IS THE WHOLE DUTY OF MAN” (ECCLESIASTES 12:13). SOME BIBLICAL STATEMENTS ABOUT HEALTH ARE SPECIFIC, SUCH AS: “IF YOU LISTEN CAREFULLY TO THE VOICE OF THE LORD YOUR GOD AND DO WHAT IS RIGHT IN HIS EYES, IF YOU PAY ATTENTION TO HIS COMMANDS AND KEEP ALL HIS DECREES, I WILL NOT BRING ON YOU ANY OF THE DISEASES I BROUGHT ON THE EGYPTIANS, FOR I AM THE LORD, WHO HEALS YOU” (EXODUS 15:26). THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS SUFFERED FROM THE KINDS OF DISEASES THAT HAVE RAVAGED MANKIND THROUGHOUT HISTORY. AUTOPSIES ON EGYPTIAN MUMMIES HAVE REVEALED EVIDENCE OF CANCER, ARTERIOSCLEROSIS, ARTHRITIS, TUBERCULOSIS, GALLSTONES, BLADDER STONES, PARASITIC DISEASES AND SMALLPOX. THEY SUFFERED MANY DISEASES BECAUSE THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE HEALTH PRINCIPLES GOD GAVE TO MOSES. THE BIBLICAL INSTRUCTIONS REGARDING HEALTH, MAINTENANCE, AND RECOVERY FROM ILLNESS INVOLVE APPLICATION OF CAUSE-AND-EFFECT PRINCIPLES—BASED ON TRUE SCIENCE—THAT WERE GIVEN THOUSANDS OF YEARS BEFORE SCIENTISTS DEVELOPED THE TECHNOLOGY THAT ENABLED THEM TO DISCOVER GERMS, BACTERIA, VIRUSES, GENES AND THE LIKE. MODERN MEDICAL SCIENCE HAS DISCOVERED MANY PRINCIPLES OF GOOD HEALTH, BUT THEY ORIGINATED WITH GOD WHO DESIGNED AND CREATED THE MIRACLE THAT IS THE HUMAN BODY. WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT HEALTH IS THAT THOSE WHO FOLLOW GOD WILL GENERALLY BE HEALTHY. THAT DOES NOT NECESSARILY MEAN THAT THOSE WHO DON’T FOLLOW GOD WILL ALWAYS BE SICK. NOR DOES IT MEAN THAT GOD’S PEOPLE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY FREE OF DISEASE. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “I PRAY THAT YOU MAY ENJOY GOOD HEALTH AND THAT ALL MAY GO WELL WITH YOU, EVEN AS YOUR SOUL IS GETTING ALONG WELL” (3 JOHN 1:2). OBVIOUSLY, GOD IS MORE INTERESTED IN OUR SPIRITUAL HEALTH THAN OUR PHYSICAL WELL-BEING, BUT HE DOES WANT US TO BE PHYSICALLY HEALTHY AS WELL. ON THE OTHER HAND, DISEASE IS A RESULT OF ADAM’S SIN, AND EVEN THE MOST RIGHTEOUS MAY SUFFER. AFTER ALL, JOB WAS RIGHTEOUS, BUT GOD ALLOWED HIM TO SUFFER DISEASE AND HARDSHIP. IT WAS NOT UNTIL THE MODERN ERA THAT MEN OBTAINED DETAILED KNOWLEDGE OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY AND MEDICINE. YET THE CREATOR GOD, WHO IS SOMETIMES CALLED THE GREAT PHYSICIAN, KNOWS EVERYTHING ABOUT US, AND HE’S PROVIDED THE NECESSARY KEYS TO GOOD HEALTH. THE CHOICE TO OBEY THE LORD AND REAP THE RESULTING BENEFITS IS OURS TO MAKE.WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO 'FALL FROM GRACE' (GALATIANS 5:4)? GALATIANS 5:4 AND ITS REFERENCE TO FALLING FROM GRACE IS ONE OF THOSE “WARNING PASSAGES” POINTED TO BY THOSE WHO REJECT THE DOCTRINE OF THE ETERNAL SECURITY OF THE BELIEVER. BUT BECAUSE OF THE BIBLICAL DOCTRINE OF THE PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS, WE KNOW THE WARNINGS CANNOT BE DIRECTED AT TRUE BELIEVERS IN CHRIST BECAUSE ONCE GRACE HAS BEEN OBTAINED, BELIEVERS CANNOT FALL FROM IT. IN GALATIANS 5:4, THE CONTEXT IS PAUL’S WARNING AGAINST MIXING LAW AND THE GOSPEL TO ATTAIN JUSTIFICATION. HE SAYS TO THOSE WHO LET THEMSELVES BE CIRCUMCISED (GALATIANS 5:2) THAT THEY ARE “TRYING TO BE JUSTIFIED BY LAW” AND HAVE THEREFORE “BEEN ALIENATED FROM CHRIST; YOU HAVE FALLEN AWAY FROM GRACE.” IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THERE IS NO MENTION OF SALVATION OR THE SECURITY OF THE BELIEVER. HE IS TELLING THOSE WHO RECEIVE CIRCUMCISION—IN OTHER WORDS ATTEMPT TO JUSTIFY THEMSELVES THROUGH THE RITES AND RULES OF THE LAW—THAT CHRIST WILL BE OF “NO BENEFIT” TO THEM. PAUL EXPOUNDS FURTHER IN VERSE 3 WHEN HE SAYS THAT “EVERY MAN WHO RECEIVES CIRCUMCISION” IS “UNDER OBLIGATION TO KEEP THE WHOLE LAW.” WHY IS SUCH A STATEMENT IMPORTANT IN REGARDS TO CHRIST BEING “NO BENEFIT TO YOU”? NOTE WHAT PAUL SAYS IN GALATIANS 3:13 CONCERNING CHRIST’S SACRIFICE: “CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW, HAVING BECOME A CURSE FOR US.” TAKEN IN THIS LIGHT, ALONG WITH A BRIEF UNDERSTANDING OF THE GREEK TERMS USED, WE CAN GET A BETTER UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT PAUL IS SAYING. THE TWO MOST IMPORTANT WORDS IN GALATIANS 5:4 ARE ΚΑΤΑΡΓΈΩ (SEVERED) AND ἐΚΠΊΠΤΩ (FALLEN). THE WORD ΚΑΤΑΡΓΈΩ DOES NOT REQUIRE THE “HARSH” IMPLICATIONS THAT COME WITH “SEVER” IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE, THOUGH IT SHOULD NOT BE TAKEN LIGHTLY. IN LIGHT OF PAUL’S WORDS IN GALATIANS 5:2 AND HOW PAUL USES THE TERM IN VERSES SUCH AS ROMANS 3:3, 4:14, AND 1 CORINTHIANS 1:28, A GOOD WAY OF UNDERSTANDING THE TERM ΚΑΤΑΡΓΈΩ IS “NULLIFY” OR “DONE AWAY WITH.” WHILE THE WORD ἐΚΠΊΠΤΩ CAN UNDOUBTEDLY MEAN TO FALL AWAY FROM A PREVIOUSLY HELD POSITION, AS THOSE WHO DENY THE ETERNAL SECURITY OF TRUE BELIEVERS ASSERT, IN THE CONTEXT OF THIS VERSE AND HOW IT IS USED IN PASSAGES SUCH AS ACTS 27, A GOOD UNDERSTANDING OF THE PHRASE IN GALATIANS 5:4 IS THAT OF “ESTRANGED” OR “SEPARATED FROM.” PAUL WARNS AGAINST SETTING ASIDE THE GRACE THAT COMES FROM CHRIST. THOSE WHO DO HAVE NULLIFIED, OR RUN AWAY FROM, THE GRACE THAT COMES THROUGH HIS BLOOD AND ATTEMPTED INSTEAD TO JUSTIFY THEMSELVES BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW. THE PURPOSE OF PAUL’S LETTER TO THE GALATIANS WAS TO WARN AGAINST THE JUDAIZERS BECAUSE THEY ATTEMPTED TO LURE BORN-AGAIN CHRISTIANS BACK TO JUSTIFICATION THROUGH THE LAW, WHICH IS IMPOSSIBLE (GALATIANS 2:16). HE REMINDS THEM OF THE FREEDOM THEY HAVE IN CHRIST: “IT IS FOR FREEDOM THAT CHRIST HAS SET US FREE. STAND FIRM, THEN, AND DO NOT LET YOURSELVES BE BURDENED AGAIN BY A YOKE OF SLAVERY” (GALATIANS 5:1).WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF TEMPTATION/SIN? TEMPTATION ALWAYS CAUSES SOME FORM OF SIN, BUT SIN WITHOUT TEMPTATION IS NO SIN, BUT TEMPTATION CAN OPERATE ALONE IN JAMES 1:14-15. SIN IS DESCRIBED IN THE HOLY BIBLE AS TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW OF GOD (1 JOHN 3:4) AND REBELLION AGAINST GOD (DEUTERONOMY 9:7; JOSHUA 1:18). SIN HAD ITS BEGINNING WITH LUCIFER, PROBABLY THE MOST BEAUTIFUL AND POWERFUL OF THE ANGELS. NOT CONTENT WITH HIS POSITION, HE DESIRED TO BE HIGHER THAN GOD, AND THAT WAS HIS DOWNFALL, THE BEGINNING OF SIN (ISAIAH 14:12-15). RENAMED SATAN, HE BROUGHT SIN TO THE HUMAN RACE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN, WHERE HE TEMPTED ADAM AND EVE WITH THE SAME ENTICEMENT, “YOU SHALL BE LIKE GOD.” GENESIS 3 DESCRIBES ADAM AND EVE’S REBELLION AGAINST GOD AND AGAINST HIS COMMAND. SINCE THAT TIME, SIN HAS BEEN PASSED DOWN THROUGH ALL THE GENERATIONS OF MANKIND AND WE, ADAM’S DESCENDANTS, HAVE INHERITED SIN FROM HIM. ROMANS 5:12 TELLS US THAT THROUGH ADAM SIN ENTERED THE WORLD, AND SO DEATH WAS PASSED ON TO ALL MEN BECAUSE “THE WAGES [TEMPTATIONS] OF SIN, IS DEATH” (ROMANS 6:23). THROUGH ADAM, THE INHERENT INCLINATION TO SIN ENTERED THE HUMAN RACE, AND HUMAN BEINGS BECAME SINNERS BY NATURE. WHEN ADAM SINNED, HIS INNER NATURE WAS TRANSFORMED BY HIS SIN OF REBELLION, BRINGING TO HIM SPIRITUAL DEATH AND DEPRAVITY WHICH WOULD BE PASSED ON TO ALL WHO CAME AFTER HIM. WE ARE SINNERS NOT BECAUSE WE SIN; RATHER, WE SIN BECAUSE WE ARE SINNERS. THIS PASSED-ON DEPRAVITY IS KNOWN AS INHERITED SIN. JUST AS WE INHERIT PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS FROM OUR PARENTS, WE INHERIT OUR SINFUL NATURES FROM ADAM. KING DAVID LAMENTED THIS CONDITION OF FALLEN HUMAN NATURE IN PSALM 51:5: “SURELY I WAS SINFUL AT BIRTH, SINFUL FROM THE TIME MY MOTHER CONCEIVED ME.” ANOTHER TYPE OF SIN IS KNOWN AS IMPUTED SIN. USED IN BOTH FINANCIAL AND LEGAL SETTINGS, THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “IMPUTED” MEANS “TO TAKE SOMETHING THAT BELONGS TO SOMEONE AND CREDIT IT TO ANOTHER’S ACCOUNT.” BEFORE THE LAW OF MOSES WAS GIVEN, SIN WAS NOT IMPUTED TO MAN, ALTHOUGH MEN WERE STILL SINNERS BECAUSE OF INHERITED SIN. AFTER THE LAW WAS GIVEN, SINS COMMITTED IN VIOLATION OF THE LAW WERE IMPUTED (ACCOUNTED) TO THEM (ROMANS 5:13). EVEN BEFORE TRANSGRESSIONS OF THE LAW WERE IMPUTED TO MEN, THE ULTIMATE PENALTY FOR SIN (DEATH) CONTINUED TO REIGN (ROMANS 5:14). ALL HUMANS, FROM ADAM TO MOSES, WERE SUBJECT TO DEATH, NOT BECAUSE OF THEIR SINFUL ACTS AGAINST THE MOSAIC LAW (WHICH THEY DID NOT HAVE), BUT BECAUSE OF THEIR OWN INHERITED SINFUL NATURE. AFTER MOSES, HUMANS WERE SUBJECT TO DEATH BOTH BECAUSE OF INHERITED SIN FROM ADAM AND IMPUTED SIN FROM VIOLATING THE LAWS OF GOD. GOD USED THE PRINCIPLE OF IMPUTATION TO BENEFIT MANKIND WHEN HE IMPUTED THE SIN OF BELIEVERS TO THE ACCOUNT OF JESUS CHRIST, WHO PAID THE PENALTY FOR THAT SIN—DEATH—ON THE CROSS. IMPUTING OUR SIN TO JESUS, GOD TREATED HIM AS IF HE WERE A SINNER, THOUGH HE WAS NOT, AND HAD HIM DIE FOR THE SINS OF THE ENTIRE WORLD (1 JOHN 2:2). IT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND THAT SIN WAS IMPUTED TO HIM, BUT HE DID NOT INHERIT IT FROM ADAM. HE BORE THE PENALTY FOR SIN, BUT HE NEVER BECAME A SINNER. HIS PURE AND PERFECT NATURE WAS UNTOUCHED BY SIN. HE WAS TREATED AS THOUGH HE WERE GUILTY OF ALL THE SINS EVER COMMITTED BY THE HUMAN RACE, EVEN THOUGH HE COMMITTED NONE. IN EXCHANGE, GOD IMPUTED THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST TO BELIEVERS AND CREDITED OUR ACCOUNTS WITH HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUST AS HE HAD CREDITED OUR SINS TO CHRIST’S ACCOUNT (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). A THIRD TYPE OF SIN IS PERSONAL SIN, THAT WHICH IS COMMITTED EVERY DAY BY EVERY HUMAN BEING. BECAUSE WE HAVE INHERITED A SIN NATURE FROM ADAM, WE COMMIT INDIVIDUAL, PERSONAL SINS, EVERYTHING FROM SEEMINGLY INNOCENT UNTRUTHS TO MURDER. THOSE WHO HAVE NOT PLACED THEIR FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST MUST PAY THE PENALTY FOR THESE PERSONAL SINS, AS WELL AS INHERITED AND IMPUTED SIN. HOWEVER, BELIEVERS HAVE BEEN FREED FROM THE ETERNAL PENALTY OF SIN—HELL AND SPIRITUAL DEATH—BUT NOW WE ALSO HAVE THE POWER TO RESIST SINNING. NOW WE CAN CHOOSE WHETHER OR NOT TO COMMIT PERSONAL SINS BECAUSE WE HAVE THE POWER TO RESIST SIN THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO DWELLS WITHIN US, SANCTIFYING AND CONVICTING US OF OUR SINS WHEN WE DO COMMIT THEM (ROMANS 8:9-11). ONCE WE CONFESS OUR PERSONAL SINS TO GOD AND ASK FORGIVENESS FOR THEM, WE ARE RESTORED TO PERFECT FELLOWSHIP AND COMMUNION WITH HIM. “IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND JUST TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS” (1 JOHN 1:9). WE ARE ALL THREE TIMES CONDEMNED DUE TO INHERITED SIN, IMPUTED SIN, AND PERSONAL SIN. THE ONLY JUST PENALTY FOR THIS SIN IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23), NOT JUST PHYSICAL DEATH BUT ETERNAL DEATH (REVELATION 20:11-15). THANKFULLY, INHERITED SIN, IMPUTED SIN, AND PERSONAL SIN HAVE ALL BEEN CRUCIFIED ON THE CROSS OF JESUS, AND NOW BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST AS THE SAVIOR “WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD, THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS, ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE” (EPHESIANS 1:7).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LEGALISM? HOW CAN A CHRISTIAN AVOID FALLING INTO THE TRAP OF LEGALISM? THE WORD “LEGALISM” DOES NOT OCCUR IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IT IS A TERM CHRISTIANS USE TO DESCRIBE A DOCTRINAL POSITION EMPHASIZING A SYSTEM OF RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR ACHIEVING BOTH SALVATION AND SPIRITUAL GROWTH. LEGALISTS BELIEVE IN AND DEMAND A STRICT LITERAL ADHERENCE TO RULES AND REGULATIONS. DOCTRINALLY, IT IS A POSITION ESSENTIALLY OPPOSED TO GRACE. THOSE WHO HOLD A LEGALISTIC POSITION OFTEN FAIL TO SEE THE REAL PURPOSE FOR LAW, ESPECIALLY THE PURPOSE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW OF MOSES, WHICH IS TO BE OUR “SCHOOLMASTER” OR “TUTOR” TO BRING US TO CHRIST (GALATIANS 3:24). EVEN TRUE BELIEVERS CAN BE LEGALISTIC. WE ARE INSTRUCTED, RATHER, TO BE GRACIOUS TO ONE ANOTHER: “ACCEPT HIM WHOSE FAITH IS WEAK, WITHOUT PASSING JUDGMENT ON DISPUTABLE MATTERS” (ROMANS 14:1). SADLY, THERE ARE THOSE WHO FEEL SO STRONGLY ABOUT NON-ESSENTIAL DOCTRINES THAT THEY WILL RUN OTHERS OUT OF THEIR FELLOWSHIP, NOT EVEN ALLOWING THE EXPRESSION OF ANOTHER VIEWPOINT. THAT, TOO, IS LEGALISM. MANY LEGALISTIC BELIEVERS TODAY MAKE THE ERROR OF DEMANDING UNQUALIFIED ADHERENCE TO THEIR OWN BIBLICAL INTERPRETATIONS AND EVEN TO THEIR OWN TRADITIONS. FOR EXAMPLE, THERE ARE THOSE WHO FEEL THAT TO BE SPIRITUAL ONE MUST SIMPLY AVOID TOBACCO, ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES, DANCING, MOVIES, ETC. THE TRUTH IS THAT AVOIDING THESE THINGS IS NO GUARANTEE OF SPIRITUALITY. THE APOSTLE PAUL WARNS US OF LEGALISM IN COLOSSIANS 2:20-23: “SINCE YOU DIED WITH CHRIST TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THIS WORLD, WHY, AS THOUGH YOU STILL BELONGED TO IT, DO YOU SUBMIT TO ITS RULES: ‘DO NOT HANDLE! DO NOT TASTE! DO NOT TOUCH!’? THESE ARE ALL DESTINED TO PERISH WITH USE, BECAUSE THEY ARE BASED ON HUMAN COMMANDS AND TEACHINGS. SUCH REGULATIONS INDEED HAVE AN APPEARANCE OF WISDOM, WITH THEIR SELF-IMPOSED WORSHIP, THEIR FALSE HUMILITY AND THEIR HARSH TREATMENT OF THE BODY, BUT THEY LACK ANY VALUE IN RESTRAINING SENSUAL INDULGENCE.” LEGALISTS MAY APPEAR TO BE RIGHTEOUS AND SPIRITUAL, BUT LEGALISM ULTIMATELY FAILS TO ACCOMPLISH GOD’S PURPOSES BECAUSE IT IS AN OUTWARD PERFORMANCE INSTEAD OF AN INWARD CHANGE. TO AVOID FALLING INTO THE TRAP OF LEGALISM, WE CAN START BY HOLDING FAST TO THE WORDS OF THE APOSTLE JOHN, “FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH MOSES; GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST” (JOHN 1:17) AND REMEMBERING TO BE GRACIOUS, ESPECIALLY TO OUR BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN CHRIST. “WHO ARE YOU TO JUDGE SOMEONE ELSE'S SERVANT? TO HIS OWN MASTER HE STANDS OR FALLS. AND HE WILL STAND, FOR THE LORD IS ABLE TO MAKE HIM STAND” (ROMANS 14:4). “YOU, THEN, WHY DO YOU JUDGE YOUR BROTHER? OR WHY DO YOU LOOK DOWN ON YOUR BROTHER? FOR WE WILL ALL STAND BEFORE GOD'S JUDGMENT SEAT” (ROMANS 14:10). A WORD OF CAUTION IS NECESSARY HERE. WHILE WE NEED TO BE GRACIOUS TO ONE ANOTHER AND TOLERANT OF DISAGREEMENT OVER DISPUTABLE MATTERS, WE CANNOT ACCEPT HERESY. WE ARE EXHORTED TO CONTEND FOR THE FAITH THAT WAS ONCE FOR ALL ENTRUSTED TO THE SAINTS (JUDE 3). IF WE REMEMBER THESE GUIDELINES AND APPLY THEM IN LOVE AND MERCY, WE WILL BE SAFE FROM BOTH LEGALISM AND HERESY. “DEAR FRIENDS, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TEST THE SPIRITS TO SEE WHETHER THEY ARE FROM GOD, BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD” (1 JOHN 4:1).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT EATING/DRINKING BLOOD? IN ACTS 10, THE APOSTLE PETER BEGAN TO REALIZE JUST HOW DIFFERENT THIS NEW CHRISTIANITY WAS FROM JUDAISM. WHILE PRAYING ON A ROOFTOP, WAITING FOR LUNCH, HE HAD A VISION. A SHEET WAS LOWERED FROM HEAVEN, CONTAINING MANY DIFFERENT TYPES OF ANIMALS. A VOICE ENCOURAGED HIM TO EAT. PETER BALKED, REALIZING THAT SOME OF THE ANIMALS IN THE SHEET WERE FORBIDDEN UNDER JEWISH LAW. THREE TIMES THE SHEET LOWERED, AND THREE TIMES PETER REFUSED. THE VISION HAD A DUAL PURPOSE. THE MOST OBVIOUS WAS THAT, UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, THE CEREMONIAL RULES ABOUT DIETARY RESTRICTIONS HAD BEEN LIFTED. CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE SET APART AND RECOGNIZED BY THEIR LOVE (JOHN 13:35), NOT BY THEIR LUNCHES. THE SECOND, AND DEEPER, MEANING WAS THAT CHRIST’S SALVATION WAS OPEN TO GENTILES JUST AS IT WAS TO JEWS. IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE VISION, PETER RECEIVED A VISIT BY MESSENGERS FROM A (GENTILE) CENTURION NAMED CORNELIUS WHO WAS READY TO ACCEPT CHRIST. CARNIVOROUS CHRISTIANS KNOW AND ENJOY THE MESSAGE OF PETER'S VISION. BUT THE VISION DOES NOT DIRECTLY ADDRESS THE SUBJECT OF EATING BLOOD, UNLESS THAT’S INCLUDED IN THE REVOCATION OF KOSHER LAW. THE HOLY BIBLE’S FIRST PROHIBITION AGAINST CONSUMING BLOOD COMES IN GENESIS 9:2-4, WHERE GOD TELLS NOAH, "EVERYTHING THAT LIVES AND MOVES ABOUT WILL BE FOOD FOR YOU. JUST AS I GAVE YOU THE GREEN PLANTS, I NOW GIVE YOU EVERYTHING. BUT YOU MUST NOT EAT MEAT THAT HAS ITS LIFEBLOOD STILL IN IT." THIS PROHIBITION WAS MOST LIKELY A BAN ON EATING RAW BLOOD (I.E., UNCOOKED MEAT). FOR THE FIRST TIME, ANIMALS WERE AN ALLOWABLE FOOD SOURCE, AND GOD WAS MAKING SURE THAT NOAH DID NOT EAT THEM RAW. A JEWISH TARGUM COMMENTS ON THIS VERSE: "BUT THE FLESH WHICH IS TORN FROM A LIVING BEAST AT THE TIME THAT ITS LIFE IS IN IT, OR WHICH IS TORN FROM A BEAST WHILE IT IS SLAIN, BEFORE ALL ITS BREATH IS GONE OUT, YE SHALL NOT EAT." LATER, THE PROHIBITION OF GENESIS 9:4 IS ITERATED IN THE LAW OF MOSES. LEVITICUS 17:14 GIVES THE REASON BEHIND COMMAND: “FOR THE LIFE OF EVERY CREATURE IS ITS BLOOD: ITS BLOOD IS ITS LIFE.” IT’S IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND THAT NEW TESTAMENT BELIEVERS IN CHRIST HAVE FREEDOM FROM THE LAW, AND WE ARE TO “STAND FIRM” IN THAT LIBERTY (GALATIANS 5:1). WE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW BUT UNDER GRACE. “THEREFORE, DO NOT LET ANYONE JUDGE YOU BY WHAT YOU EAT OR DRINK” (COLOSSIANS 2:16). SO, EATING A RARE STEAK, BLOOD SAUSAGE, BLOOD PANCAKES, BLOOD SOUP, OR BLOOD TOFU MAY NOT BE PALATABLE TO ALL CHRISTIANS, BUT IT IS ALLOWABLE. THERE IS ANOTHER PASSAGE TO CONSIDER. IN ACTS 15, A QUESTION AROSE IN THE EARLY CHURCH CONCERNING WHAT WAS NECESSARY FOR SALVATION. SPECIFICALLY, DID A GENTILE NEED TO BE CIRCUMCISED IN ORDER TO BE SAVED (VERSE 1)? THE ISSUE CAME UP IN THE CHURCH IN SYRIAN ANTIOCH, WHICH HAD A MIXTURE OF JEWISH AND GENTILE CONVERTS. TO ADDRESS THIS IMPORTANT ISSUE, THE LEADERS OF THE CHURCH MET IN JERUSALEM FOR THE VERY FIRST CHURCH COUNCIL. THEY CONCLUDED THAT, NO, GENTILES DID NOT NEED TO FOLLOW MOSAIC LAW; CIRCUMCISION IS NOT PART OF SALVATION (VERSE 19). HOWEVER, IN VERSE 29, THE LEADERS COMPOSE A LETTER WITH THESE INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE GENTILES IN ANTIOCH: “YOU ARE TO ABSTAIN FROM FOOD SACRIFICED TO IDOLS, FROM BLOOD, FROM THE MEAT OF STRANGLED ANIMALS AND FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY. YOU WILL DO WELL TO AVOID THESE THINGS.” AT THIS POINT, WE MUST KEEP THE CONTEXT FOREMOST IN OUR MINDS. THESE FOUR COMMANDS FROM JERUSALEM TO ANTIOCH ALL DEALT WITH PAGAN PRACTICES ASSOCIATED WITH IDOLATRY. MOST, IF NOT ALL, OF THE GENTILE CONVERTS IN ANTIOCH WERE SAVED OUT OF PAGANISM. THE CHURCH LEADERS WERE EXHORTING THE NEW GENTILE BELIEVERS TO MAKE A CLEAN BREAK FROM THEIR OLD LIFESTYLES AND NOT OFFEND THEIR JEWISH BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN THE CHURCH. THE INSTRUCTIONS WERE NOT INTENDED TO GUARANTEE SALVATION BUT TO PROMOTE PEACE WITHIN THE EARLY CHURCH. LATER, PAUL DEALT WITH THE SAME ISSUE. IT IS PERFECTLY ALL RIGHT TO EAT MEAT OFFERED TO IDOLS, HE SAYS. “NOTHING IS UNCLEAN IN ITSELF” (ROMANS 14:14). BUT IF EATING THAT MEAT CAUSES A BROTHER IN CHRIST TO VIOLATE HIS CONSCIENCE, PAUL “WILL NEVER EAT MEAT AGAIN, SO THAT I WILL NOT CAUSE THEM TO FALL” (1 CORINTHIANS 8:13). THIS WAS THE SAME CONCERN THE JERUSALEM LEADERS HAD IN ACTS 15: IF THE GENTILE BELIEVERS ATE MEAT WITH THE BLOOD IN IT, THE JEWISH BELIEVERS MIGHT BE TEMPTED TO VIOLATE THEIR CONSCIENCE AND JOIN THEM IN THE FEAST. ONE’S CONSCIENCE IS A SACRED THING, AND WE DARE NOT ACT AGAINST IT (SEE 1 CORINTHIANS 8:7-12 AND ROMANS 14:5). IN SHORT, ORDERING YOUR STEAK RARE OR WELL DONE IS A MATTER OF CONSCIENCE AND OF TASTE. WHAT ENTERS THE MOUTH DOES NOT MAKE US UNCLEAN (SEE MATTHEW 15:17-18). EATING BLACK PUDDING MAY NOT APPEAL TO EVERYONE, BUT IT IS NOT A SIN. WE LIVE UNDER GRACE. WE HAVE LIBERTY IN CHRIST. OTHERS MAY HAVE DIFFERENT CONVICTIONS ABOUT FOOD AND DRINK, AND IN THAT CASE, WE VOLUNTARILY LIMIT OUR FREEDOM IN ORDER TO BETTER SERVE THEM AND GOD. “LET US THEREFORE MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO DO WHAT LEADS TO PEACE AND TO MUTUAL EDIFICATION” (ROMANS 14:19).WHAT IS ANTINOMIANISM? THE WORD ANTINOMIANISM COMES FROM TWO GREEK WORDS, ANTI, MEANING "AGAINST"; AND NOMOS, MEANING "LAW." ANTINOMIANISM MEANS “AGAINST THE LAW.” THEOLOGICALLY, ANTINOMIANISM IS THE BELIEF THAT THERE ARE NO MORAL LAWS GOD EXPECTS CHRISTIANS TO OBEY. ANTINOMIANISM TAKES A BIBLICAL TEACHING TO AN UNBIBLICAL CONCLUSION. THE BIBLICAL TEACHING IS THAT CHRISTIANS ARE NOT REQUIRED TO OBSERVE THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS A MEANS OF SALVATION. WHEN JESUS CHRIST DIED ON THE CROSS, HE FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23-25; EPHESIANS 2:15). THE UNBIBLICAL CONCLUSION IS THAT THERE IS NO MORAL LAW GOD EXPECTS CHRISTIANS TO OBEY. THE APOSTLE PAUL DEALT WITH THE ISSUE OF ANTINOMIANISM IN ROMANS 6:1-2, “WHAT SHALL WE SAY, THEN? SHALL WE GO ON SINNING SO THAT GRACE MAY INCREASE? BY NO MEANS! WE DIED TO SIN; HOW CAN WE LIVE IN IT ANY LONGER?” THE MOST FREQUENT ATTACK ON THE DOCTRINE OF SALVATION BY GRACE ALONE IS THAT IT ENCOURAGES SIN. PEOPLE MAY WONDER, “IF I AM SAVED BY GRACE AND ALL MY SINS ARE FORGIVEN, WHY NOT SIN ALL I WANT?” THAT THINKING IS NOT THE RESULT OF TRUE CONVERSION BECAUSE TRUE CONVERSION YIELDS A GREATER DESIRE TO OBEY, NOT A LESSER ONE. GOD’S DESIRE—AND OUR DESIRE WHEN WE ARE REGENERATED BY HIS SPIRIT—IS THAT WE STRIVE NOT TO SIN. OUT OF GRATITUDE FOR HIS GRACE AND FORGIVENESS, WE WANT TO PLEASE HIM. GOD HAS GIVEN US HIS INFINITELY GRACIOUS GIFT IN SALVATION THROUGH JESUS (JOHN 3:16; ROMANS 5:8). OUR RESPONSE IS TO CONSECRATE OUR LIVES TO HIM OUT OF LOVE, WORSHIP, AND GRATITUDE FOR WHAT HE HAS DONE FOR US (ROMANS 12:1-2). ANTINOMIANISM IS UNBIBLICAL IN THAT IT MISAPPLIES THE MEANING OF GOD’S GRACIOUS FAVOR. A SECOND REASON THAT ANTINOMIANISM IS UNBIBLICAL IS THAT THERE IS A MORAL LAW GOD EXPECTS US TO OBEY. FIRST JOHN 5:3 TELLS US, “THIS IS LOVE FOR GOD: TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS. AND HIS COMMANDS ARE NOT BURDENSOME.” WHAT IS THIS LAW GOD, EXPECTS US TO OBEY? IT IS THE LAW OF CHRIST – “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND. THIS IS THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT. AND THE SECOND IS LIKE IT: LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS HANG ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS” (MATTHEW 22:37-40). NO, WE ARE NOT UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. YES, WE ARE UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST. THE LAW OF CHRIST IS NOT AN EXTENSIVE LIST OF LEGAL CODES. IT IS A LAW OF LOVE. IF WE LOVE GOD WITH ALL OUR HEART, SOUL, MIND, AND STRENGTH, WE WILL DO NOTHING TO DISPLEASE HIM. IF WE LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS AS OURSELVES, WE WILL DO NOTHING TO HARM THEM. OBEYING THE LAW OF CHRIST IS NOT A REQUIREMENT TO EARN OR MAINTAIN SALVATION. THE LAW OF CHRIST IS WHAT GOD EXPECTS OF A CHRISTIAN. ANTINOMIANISM IS CONTRARY TO EVERYTHING THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES. GOD EXPECTS US TO LIVE A LIFE OF MORALITY, INTEGRITY, AND LOVE. JESUS CHRIST FREED US FROM THE BURDENSOME COMMANDS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, BUT THAT IS NOT A LICENSE TO SIN, BUT RATHER A COVENANT OF GRACE. WE ARE TO STRIVE TO OVERCOME SIN AND CULTIVATE RIGHTEOUSNESS, DEPENDING ON THE HOLY SPIRIT TO HELP US. THE FACT THAT WE ARE GRACIOUSLY FREED FROM THE DEMANDS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW SHOULD RESULT IN OUR LIVING OUR LIVES IN OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW OF CHRIST. FIRST JOHN 2:3-6 DECLARES, “WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE COME TO KNOW HIM IF WE OBEY HIS COMMANDS. THE MAN WHO SAYS, ‘I KNOW HIM,’ BUT DOES NOT DO WHAT HE COMMANDS IS A LIAR, AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM. BUT IF ANYONE OBEYS HIS WORD, GOD'S LOVE IS TRULY MADE COMPLETE IN HIM. THIS IS HOW WE KNOW WE ARE IN HIM: WHOEVER CLAIMS TO LIVE IN HIM MUST WALK AS JESUS DID.” DEALING WITH A MOTHER-IN-LAW...? "DEALING WITH A MOTHER-IN-LAW...HOW DO I RESPOND TO THE PROBLEM OF A MOTHER-IN-LAW WHO IS OVERBEARING, CONTROLLING, AND MEDDLING?" A MEDDLING MOTHER-IN-LAW WHO IS DEMANDING, CONTROLLING, AND INTRUDES INTO THE LIVES OF HER SON/DAUGHTER AND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW/SON-IN-LAW IS WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE CALLS A "BUSYBODY" (1 TIMOTHY 5:13). THE MEANING OF THE GREEK WORD THAT IS TRANSLATED "BUSYBODY" IN THE 1 TIMOTHY PASSAGE MEANS "A SELF-APPOINTED OVERSEER IN OTHER MEN'S MATTERS." OVERSEEING IS WHAT SOME MOTHERS-IN-LAW ARE ENGAGED IN, OR AT LEAST ACCUSED OF. THIS KIND OF BEHAVIOR IS ANNOYING, VERY FRUSTRATING, AND CONTRARY TO GOD'S PLAN FOR THE FAMILY. OBVIOUSLY, THE DYNAMICS IN SUCH A SITUATION ARE FRUSTRATING. A MOTHER-IN-LAW MAY DO THESE THINGS BECAUSE NO ONE ELSE IN THE FAMILY HAS GIVEN HER BOUNDARIES. THEREFORE, SHE BECOMES AN OVERBEARING "BULLY." PERHAPS SHE DOES NOT EVEN REALIZE HOW INTRUSIVE AND CONTROLLING SHE IS. TO HER IT MAY JUST BE "LOVING." IF THAT IS THE CASE, PERHAPS A HEART-TO-HEART TALK WILL CLEAR THE AIR. IF SHE DOES UNDERSTAND WHAT SHE IS DOING AND DOES IT ON PURPOSE EVEN AFTER SHE HAS BEEN ASKED TO STOP, THEN THERE IS NOTHING THAT YOU ARE GOING TO BE ABLE TO DO TO ALTER THAT. REGARDLESS OF WHICH SIDE OF THE FAMILY THE INTERFERENCE COMES FROM, IT IS AN ASSAULT UPON THE SANCTITY OF THE MARRIAGE AND VIOLATES THE "LEAVE AND CLEAVE" OF GOD'S ORDER FOR MARRIAGE (GENESIS 2:23-24). A MAN AND WOMAN LEAVE THEIR BIRTH FAMILIES AND BEGIN A NEW FAMILY, AND THEY ARE TO LOVE AND PROTECT EACH OTHER. A HUSBAND WHO ALLOWS HIS MOTHER OR HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW TO INTERFERE WITH HIS MARRIAGE IS NOT LIVING UP TO THE COMMANDMENT GIVEN TO HUSBANDS IN EPHESIANS 5:25-33. BOUNDARIES NEED TO BE SET AND THEN HELD REGARDLESS OF THE RESISTANCE ENCOUNTERED. THE REALITY IS THAT PEOPLE TREAT US THE WAY WE ALLOW THEM TO TREAT US. IF WE PERMIT THEM TO TRAMPLE THE SANCTITY OF OUR FAMILY, THEN THAT IS WHAT THEY WILL DO. NO ONE, NOT EVEN OUR EXTENDED FAMILY, HAS THE RIGHT TO INVADE THE PRIVACY OF OUR HOME, AND IT IS THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE HUSBAND TO GUARD THAT PRIVACY. HE SHOULD TAKE THE LEAD IN GENTLY—BUT FIRMLY—EXPLAINING TO HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW WHAT SHE IS DOING THAT IS OVER THE LINE AND ASSURING HER THAT SUCH BEHAVIOR CANNOT BE TOLERATED. HE SHOULD REMIND HER THAT GOD HAS GIVEN HIM THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS FAMILY AND TO RELINQUISH ANY OF THAT RESPONSIBILITY TO HER IS TO DISOBEY GOD. HE SHOULD ALSO ASSURE HER THAT HE AND HIS WIFE STILL LOVE HER, BUT THAT THE RELATIONSHIP HAS CHANGED AND HE IS IN CHARGE NOW. THAT IS GOD’S DESIGN FOR THE FAMILY, AND THAT IS THE WAY IT WILL BE. THEN THE COUPLE MUST STAND FIRM IN THEIR RESOLVE. WHAT CAN WE DO ABOUT, REACTING TO A WOMAN WHO ACTS IN THE WAY A MEDDLING MOTHER-IN-LAW DOES? WE CAN MAKE A CHOICE NOT TO ALLOW HER TO TAKE AWAY OUR PEACE OF MIND. WE MAY NOT BE ABLE TO CHANGE THE WAY OTHERS BEHAVE, BUT HOW WE RESPOND TO THEIR BEHAVIOR IS OUR CHOICE. WE CAN ALLOW THE ACTIONS OF OTHER PEOPLE TO GET TO US, OR WE CAN CHOOSE TO GIVE IT OVER TO GOD AND ALLOW HIM TO USE THIS TO STRENGTHEN US SPIRITUALLY. IT IS OUR OWN RESPONSE TO THIS TYPE OF SITUATION THAT FUELS OUR FRUSTRATION. ONLY WE CAN STOP WEARING OURSELVES OUT EMOTIONALLY BY ALLOWING AN INTERFERING MOTHER-IN-LAW'S ACTIONS TO BE THE ARBITER OF OUR OWN PEACE. HER BEHAVIOR IS NOT OUR RESPONSIBILITY; OUR RESPONSE IS. PARENTS AND IN-LAWS SHOULD BE TREATED WITH RESPECT AND LOVE, BUT WE MUST NOT ALLOW OUR EMOTIONS TO ENTANGLE US. THE BEST WAY TO DISENGAGE AN ENEMY IS TO MAKE HIM AN ALLY. THIS IS DONE THROUGH GOD’S GRACE. CHRISTIANS CAN ALWAYS GIVE THE GRACE OF FORGIVENESS (EPHESIANS 4:32). IT MAY NOT STOP A MOTHER-IN-LAW FROM INTERFERING, BUT IT WILL BE A SOURCE OF STRENGTH AND PEACE TO STAND IN (EPHESIANS 6:11-17). THE ONLY PLACE TO FIND TRUE PEACE OF HEART IS IN A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD THROUGH CHRIST. ONLY THEN CAN WE RESPOND BY RESTING IN HIS PEACE.WAS JESUS A VEGETARIAN? SHOULD A CHRISTIAN BE A VEGETARIAN (OR VEGAN)? JESUS WAS NEVER A VEGETARIAN. TECHNICALLY, THIS MEANS TO BE A VEGETARIAN YOU CANNOT BE CHRIST-LIKE, WHICH ALL OF THE LORD’S PEOPLE ARE COMMANDED TO BE CHRIST-LIKE AND YOU CAN NEVER BE GOD-LIKE, UNLESS YOU ARE INDEED THE TRUE SEXLESS LORD, BECAUSE THE TRUE SEXLESS LORD NEVER HAS NO RIVALS, NO EQUALS, NO ONE AT HIS LEVEL & NEVER NO ONE ABOVE HIM. THE HOLY BIBLE RECORDS JESUS EATING FISH (LUKE 24:42-43) AND LAMB (LUKE 22:8-15). JESUS MIRACULOUSLY FED THE CROWDS FISH AND BREAD, A STRANGE THING FOR HIM TO DO IF HE WAS A VEGETARIAN (MATTHEW 14:17-21). IN A VISION TO THE APOSTLE PETER, JESUS DECLARED ALL FOODS TO BE CLEAN, INCLUDING ANIMALS (ACTS 10:10-15). AFTER THE FLOOD IN NOAH'S TIME, GOD GAVE HUMANITY PERMISSION TO EAT MEAT (GENESIS 9:2-3). GOD HAS NEVER RESCINDED THIS PERMISSION. WITH THAT SAID, THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH A CHRISTIAN BEING A VEGETARIAN. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT COMMAND US TO EAT MEAT. THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH ABSTAINING FROM EATING MEAT. WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE DOES SAY IS THAT WE SHOULD NOT FORCE OUR CONVICTIONS ABOUT THIS ISSUE ON OTHER PEOPLE OR JUDGE THEM BY WHAT THEY EAT OR DO NOT EAT. ROMANS 14:2-3 TELLS US, “ONE MAN'S FAITH ALLOWS HIM TO EAT EVERYTHING, BUT ANOTHER MAN, WHOSE FAITH IS WEAK, EATS ONLY VEGETABLES. THE MAN WHO EATS EVERYTHING MUST NOT LOOK DOWN ON HIM WHO DOES NOT, AND THE MAN WHO DOES NOT EAT EVERYTHING MUST NOT CONDEMN THE MAN WHO DOES, FOR GOD HAS ACCEPTED HIM.” AGAIN, GOD GAVE HUMANITY PERMISSION TO EAT MEAT AFTER THE FLOOD (GENESIS 9:3). IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, THE NATION OF ISRAEL WAS COMMANDED NOT TO EAT CERTAIN FOODS (LEVITICUS 11:1-47), BUT THERE WAS NEVER A COMMAND AGAINST EATING MEAT. JESUS DECLARED ALL FOODS, INCLUDING ALL KINDS OF MEAT, TO BE CLEAN (MARK 7:19). AS WITH ANYTHING, EACH CHRISTIAN SHOULD PRAY FOR GUIDANCE AS TO WHAT GOD WOULD HAVE HIM/HER EAT. WHATEVER WE DECIDE TO EAT IS ACCEPTABLE TO GOD AS LONG AS WE THANK HIM FOR PROVIDING IT (1 THESSALONIANS 5:18). “SO, WHETHER YOU EAT OR DRINK OR WHATEVER YOU DO, DO IT ALL FOR THE GLORY OF GOD” (1 CORINTHIANS 10:31).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SEDITION? SEDITION IS ANY ACTION OR SPEECH DESIGNED TO INCITE PEOPLE TO REBEL AGAINST THEIR LAWFUL GOVERNING AUTHORITIES. SEDITION IS USUALLY THE BEGINNING OF ANARCHY. THERE HAS LONG BEEN A LEGAL DEBATE IN AMERICA OVER WHAT COUNTS AS SEDITIOUS SPEECH AND WHAT IS COVERED BY THE FIRST AMENDMENT’S GUARANTEE OF FREE SPEECH. HISTORY IS REPLETE WITH EXAMPLES OF CHRISTIANS DISOBEYING LAWS THAT PROHIBITED PREACHING OR TEACHING THE GOSPEL. WAS THIS SEDITION, AND, IF SO, IS ALL SEDITION WRONG? IN ONE SENSE, SEDITION WAS THE FIRST SIN IN RECORDED HISTORY WHEN LUCIFER (SATAN) LED A REVOLT AGAINST THE MOST-HIGH GOD IN HEAVEN AND WAS THROWN TO THE EARTH, ALONG WITH ONE THIRD OF THE ANGELS (ISAIAH 14:12; EZEKIEL 28:12–18). LUCIFER WANTED TO BE WORSHIPED AND OBEYED INSTEAD OF GOD, AND HIS PRIDE LED TO SEDITION. THIS DESIRE FOR PROMINENCE THAT INCITES PUBLIC REVOLT IS THE COMMON THREAD IN MOST ACTS OF SEDITION. THE FIRST EXAMPLE OF HUMAN SEDITION IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS NUMBERS 16. GOD HAD APPOINTED MOSES AND AARON AS HIS SPOKESMEN, BUT KORAH AND SEVERAL OTHER MEN, MOVED BY JEALOUSY, LED A REVOLT AGAINST THEM. GOD JUDGED THE REBELS HARSHLY, CAUSING THE GROUND BENEATH THEM TO COLLAPSE AND BURY THEM ALIVE (NUMBERS 16:31–33). A SECOND WAVE OF SEDITION CAME THE NEXT MORNING, WHEN THE REST OF THE ISRAELITE CAMP GRUMBLED THAT MOSES AND AARON HAD KILLED GODLY MEN (VERSE 41). GOD WAS ANGRY WITH HIS PEOPLE AND SENT A PLAGUE AMONG THEM THAT KILLED AN ADDITIONAL 14,700 PEOPLE (VERSES 46–50). THE JEWS WERE (FALSELY) ACCUSED OF SEDITION BY THOSE WHO OPPOSED THE REBUILDING OF JERUSALEM (EZRA 4:6–24). THE ASSASSINATION OF A KING IS ALWAYS AN ACT OF SEDITION. SOMETIMES THE ASSASSINATION WAS CONDEMNED AS A WICKED THING, AS IN THE CASE OF THE TWO MEN WHO MURDERED KING ISH-BOSHETH (2 SAMUEL 4:5–12); OTHER TIMES, THE ASSASSINATION WAS HERALDED AS AN ACT OF DIVINE DELIVERANCE, AS IN THE CASE OF EHUD THE JUDGE (JUDGES 3:15–30). BEFORE HE WAS KING, DAVID WAS VERY CAREFUL NOT TO ACT SEDITIOUSLY AGAINST KING SAUL: “THE LORD FORBID THAT I SHOULD...LAY MY HAND ON HIM; FOR HE IS THE ANOINTED OF THE LORD” (1 SAMUEL 24:6). ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF SEDITION IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS WHEN KING DAVID’S SON ABSALOM CONSPIRED TO TAKE THE KINGDOM FROM HIS FATHER (2 SAMUEL 15:1–4). ABSALOM USED A CUNNING TACTIC IN HIS SEDITION. HE WAS SUBTLE AND WON THE LOYALTY OF THE ISRAELITE PEOPLE BEHIND HIS FATHER’S BACK. THROUGH PERSEVERANCE AND DECEPTION, ABSALOM LED THE PEOPLE TO DRIVE DAVID FROM THE PALACE (2 SAMUEL 15:13–14). DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE, HIDING IN CAVES, CRYING OUT TO GOD, BUT NEVER LOSING HIS LOVE FOR HIS SON. WHEN ABSALOM WAS KILLED IN BATTLE, DAVID GRIEVED (2 SAMUEL 18:33), BUT HE WAS RESTORED TO HIS RIGHTFUL PLACE AS KING. UNDER ROMAN RULE, SEDITION WAS A SERIOUS CRIME. ONCE, THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS SENT SPIES TO JESUS TO TRY TO CATCH HIM IN HIS WORDS; THEIR QUESTION TO JESUS, “IS IT RIGHT FOR US TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR OR NOT?” (LUKE 20:22), WAS MEANT TO DRAW OUT A SEDITIOUS STATEMENT AND SO GIVE THEM OCCASION TO “HAND HIM OVER TO THE POWER AND AUTHORITY OF THE GOVERNOR” (VERSE 20). JESUS DID NOT FALL INTO THAT TRAP, BUT, LATER, AT JESUS’ EVENTUAL TRIAL BEFORE PILATE, THE SAME RELIGIOUS LEADERS INTIMATED THAT JESUS WAS GUILTY OF SEDITION, SHOUTING, “IF YOU LET THIS MAN GO, YOU ARE NO FRIEND OF CAESAR. ANYONE WHO CLAIMS TO BE A KING OPPOSES CAESAR” (JOHN 19:12). IRONICALLY, BARABBAS, THE MAN WHOM PILATE RELEASED INSTEAD OF JESUS, WAS TRULY GUILTY OF SEDITION—AND MURDER (MARK 15:7). THE APOSTLE PAUL WAS CONSIDERED TO BE A LEADER OF SEDITION ALMOST EVERYWHERE HE WENT. IT’S TRUE THAT RIOTS SOMETIMES BROKE OUT WHEN HE PREACHED, AND HE SUFFERED THE CONSEQUENCES FROM LEADERS WHO BELIEVED THEY WERE QUELLING SEDITION (SEE ACTS 17:5–6; 19:23–41; 21:38), BUT PAUL NEVER TAUGHT THE OVERTHROW OF GOVERNMENT. IT WAS THE MESSAGE OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST THAT CAUSED THE TURMOIL. FALSE CHARGES OF SEDITION WERE BROUGHT AGAINST PAUL IN HIS TRIAL BEFORE FELIX, AS THE JEWS’ SMOOTH-TONGUED SPOKESMAN SAID, “WE HAVE FOUND THIS MAN TO BE A TROUBLEMAKER, STIRRING UP RIOTS AMONG THE JEWS ALL OVER THE WORLD. HE IS A RINGLEADER OF THE NAZARENE SECT” (ACTS 24:5). PAUL REFUTED THE CHARGE OF SEDITION: “MY ACCUSERS DID NOT FIND ME ARGUING WITH ANYONE AT THE TEMPLE, OR STIRRING UP A CROWD IN THE SYNAGOGUES OR ANYWHERE ELSE IN THE CITY...THERE WAS NO CROWD WITH ME, NOR WAS I INVOLVED IN ANY DISTURBANCE” (VERSES 12, 18). WE ARE COMMANDED IN SCRIPTURE TO OBEY OUR TRUE BIBLICAL GOVERNING AUTHORITIES (ROMANS 13:1–7; TITUS 3:1). CHRISTIANS ARE TO “IF...POSSIBLE, AS FAR AS IT DEPENDS ON YOU, LIVE AT PEACE WITH EVERYONE” (ROMANS 12:18), A COMMAND THAT RULES OUT SEDITION. TO REVOLT OR INCITE INSURRECTION AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT DISREGARDS GOD’S COMMAND. OF COURSE, THERE ARE TIMES WHEN WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MAN (ACTS 5:29). WHEN MAN’S LAW CONTRADICTS GOD’S LAW OR OPPRESSES THE WEAK AND DEFENSELESS, WE ARE REQUIRED TO DO WHAT’S RIGHT (PROVERBS 24:11; PSALM 41:1; ISAIAH 1:17), BUT OUTRIGHT REBELLION AGAINST GOVERNING AUTHORITIES IS A LAST RESORT. BIBLICAL AMERICA IS SEEING AN INCREASE OF SEDITION AS ANGRY MOBS DEMAND WHAT THEY PERCEIVE TO BE THEIR “RIGHTS.” RIOTERS DESTROY PROPERTY AND CAUSE HARM TO THE INNOCENT AND THEN ATTEMPT TO JUSTIFY THEIR OWN TYRANNY BY CLAIMING THAT THE GOVERNMENT, CULTURE, LAW ENFORCEMENT, OR ANOTHER RACE IS OPPRESSING THEM. IRONICALLY, THE VERY GOVERNMENT THEY DECRY IS PROTECTING THEIR RIGHT TO SPEAK OUT. SUCH SEDITION IS NOT TO BE EMBRACED BY THOSE WHO PROFESS TO FOLLOW CHRIST. CHRISTIANS ARE TO LET SEXLESS LOVE BE THE DEFINING TRAIT IN ALL WE DO (1 CORINTHIANS 13:1), AND ENGAGING IN INSURRECTION AND MOB ACTION IS NOT TRULY LOVING, BUT UNGODLY HATRED TOWARDS THE TRUTH.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT VISUALIZATION? VISUALIZATION IS THE PROCESS OF FORMING MENTAL IMAGES. OFTEN, VISUALIZATION INVOLVES ENVISIONING EVENTS OR SITUATIONS THAT DON’T EXIST OR THAT HAVE NOT HAPPENED YET. VISUALIZATION CAN BE SPIRITUALLY HEALTHY OR SPIRITUALLY UNHEALTHY, DEPENDING ON THE SITUATION AND THE REASONS FOR THE VISUALIZATION. A BASKETBALL PLAYER MAY VISUALIZE HIMSELF MAKING A DIFFICULT BASKET, OR A SKIER MAY PICTURE HERSELF NAVIGATING A SLOPE BEFORE SHE STARTS DOWNHILL. MUSICIANS, ACTORS, WRITERS, AND OTHER ARTISTS MAY USE VISUALIZATION TO CREATE A PICTURE IN THEIR MINDS BEFORE WRITING IT DOWN OR ACTING IT OUT. EVERYONE USES VISUALIZATION TO SOME EXTENT. WE PICTURE WHAT WE WANT TO EAT BEFORE WE MAKE OR BUY THE FOOD. WE PICTURE WHAT WE WANT TO WEAR BEFORE WE PUT IT ON. WE IMAGINE CONVERSATIONS HAPPENING BEFORE THEY HAPPEN. VISUALIZATION IS A WAY WE PREPARE OURSELVES BEFORE TAKING ACTION. THERE IS NOTHING UNBIBLICAL ABOUT THE TENDENCY FOR HUMANS TO VISUALIZE IN THIS WAY. IN FACT, IT IS WISE TO CONSIDER OUTCOMES BEFORE TAKING ACTION (LUKE 14:28). HOWEVER, MODERN SELF-HELP GURUS OFTEN PROMOTE VISUALIZATION AS A MEANS TO ALTER REALITY AND GET WHAT YOU WANT. THROUGH A TECHNIQUE THEY CALL “CREATIVE VISUALIZATION,” THEY PROMISE EVERYTHING FROM FINANCIAL SUCCESS TO A BETTER LOVE LIFE BASED ON THE POWER OF THE HUMAN MIND TO “MATERIALIZE” ONE’S THOUGHTS, “ATTRACT” SUCCESS, AND “CREATE” A PREFERRED REALITY. THIS IS NOTHING BUT NEW AGE HUMANISM THAT RELIES ON A NONEXISTENT POWER OF THE MIND, AND IT IS COMPLETELY UNBIBLICAL. THIS TYPE OF VISUALIZATION IS RELATED TO THE FALSE TEACHINGS OF THE LAW OF ATTRACTION, THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING, AND WORD OF FAITH. THE HUMAN MIND HAS NO POWER TO CREATE REALITY OR RESHAPE THE WORLD TO ONE’S LIKING, NO MATTER HOW FOCUSED THE THOUGHTS OR CLEAR THE VISUALIZATION. GOD ALONE CREATES, AND EVERY GOOD AND PERFECT GIFT COMES FROM HIM (JAMES 1:17). RATHER THAN CHASE AFTER EMPTY PROMISES OF WORLDLY SUCCESS THROUGH VISUALIZATION, WE SHOULD TOTALLY RELY ON THE LORD OUR GOD. “DO NOT BE ANXIOUS ABOUT ANYTHING, BUT IN EVERY SITUATION, BY PRAYER AND PETITION, WITH THANKSGIVING, PRESENT YOUR REQUESTS TO GOD” (PHILIPPIANS 4:6).DOES THE HOLY BIBLE REQUIRE THE DEATH PENALTY FOR HOMOSEXUALITY? AFTER THE JUNE 2016 TERRORIST ATTACK BY AN ISLAMIC EXTREMIST AGAINST A GAY NIGHT CLUB IN ORLANDO, FLORIDA, SOME HAVE CLAIMED THAT CHRISTIANS ARE JUST AS GUILTY AS THE TERRORIST BECAUSE, AFTER ALL, THE HOLY BIBLE PRONOUNCES THE DEATH PENALTY AGAINST HOMOSEXUALS. IT IS TRUE THAT IN LEVITICUS 20:13 THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “IF A MAN LIES WITH A MALE AS WITH A WOMAN, BOTH OF THEM HAVE COMMITTED AN ABOMINATION; THEY SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; THEIR BLOOD IS UPON THEM.” SO, DOES THE HOLY BIBLE REQUIRE US TODAY TO PUT HOMOSEXUALS TO DEATH? IT IS CRUCIAL TO UNDERSTAND THAT JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW OF MAN (MATTHEW 5:17–18). ROMANS 10:4 SAYS THAT CHRIST IS THE END OF THE LAW. EPHESIANS 2:15 SAYS THAT JESUS SET ASIDE THE LAW WITH ITS COMMANDS AND REGULATIONS. GALATIANS 3:25 SAYS, NOW THAT FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE GUARDIANSHIP OF THE LAW. THE CIVIL AND CEREMONIAL ASPECTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WERE FOR AN EARLIER TIME. THE LAW’S PURPOSE WAS COMPLETED WITH THE PERFECT AND COMPLETE SACRIFICE OF STEPHEN CHRIST IN ACTS 7:60. SO, NO, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT COMMAND THAT HOMOSEXUALS SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH IN THIS DAY AND AGE, UNTIL MAN’S PRECISE APPOINTED TIME COMES OR WOMAN’S PRECISE JUDGMENT COMES, THEN THE LORD WILL TAKE THEM OUT AS THE LORD HAS COMMANDED. ALSO, IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND IS THAT THE CIVIL LAWS WITHIN THE MOSAIC LAW WERE MEANT FOR ISRAEL UNDER A THEOCRACY. GOD’S CHOSEN PEOPLE, LIVING IN THE PROMISED LAND, FOLLOWING GOD AS THEIR KING, WERE TO ADHERE TO A SYSTEM OF CIVIL LAWS WITH DIVINELY PRESCRIBED PUNISHMENTS. THE PRIESTS TAUGHT THE LAWS, THE RULERS ENFORCED THE LAWS, AND THE JUDGES METED OUT PUNISHMENTS AS NECESSARY. THE RULE OF LEVITICUS 20:13, “THEY ARE TO BE PUT TO DEATH,” WAS GIVEN TO DULY APPOINTED GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS, NOT TO ORDINARY CITIZENS OR VIGILANTES. THE CIVIL LAWS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WERE ALSO INTENDED TO APPLY TO OTHER CULTURES OR OTHER TIMES. THERE’S A REASON WHY THE NIGHTCLUB ATTACKER WAS NOT JEWISH OR CHRISTIAN. JEWS AND CHRISTIANS UNDERSTAND THE INTENT AND LIMITS OF THE OLD COVENANT LAW. BY CONTRAST, THE KORAN DOES NOT QUALIFY ITS COMMAND TO KILL HOMOSEXUALS, AND MANY MUSLIMS SEE THAT COMMAND AS ENFORCEABLE TODAY. ANOTHER CONSIDERATION IS THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW DID NOT ALLOW FOR VIGILANTISM. ONE OF THE REASONS FOR THE CITIES OF REFUGE WAS TO PROTECT THOSE ACCUSED OF MURDER UNTIL THEY COULD RECEIVE A FAIR TRIAL. THE MOSAIC LAW SAID THAT ONLY CIVIL GOVERNMENT WAS ALLOWED TO IMPLEMENT CAPITAL PUNISHMENT, AND THAT ONLY AFTER A FAIR TRIAL WITH AT LEAST TWO WITNESSES (DEUTERONOMY 17:6). SO, EVEN DURING THE TIME THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS IN EFFECT, THE MASS MURDER OF HOMOSEXUALS BY A VIGILANTE WAS NOT WHAT THE LAW PRESCRIBED. SO, THE HOLY BIBLE NO LONGER REQUIRES THE DEATH PENALTY FOR HOMOSEXUALITY UNTIL THEIR APPOINTMENTS & JUDGMENTS BY THE LORD. BUT THE QUESTION STILL ARISES AS TO WHY THE DEATH PENALTY WAS REQUIRED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IN THE FIRST PLACE. THE ANSWER IS THIS: ALL SIN IS AN AFFRONT TO A HOLY GOD. GOD HATES ALL TEMPTATION/SIN. AND WHILE GOD ONLY REQUIRED A CIVILLY ADMINISTERED DEATH PENALTY FOR SOME SINS, ALL SINS ARE ULTIMATELY WORTHY OF DEATH (ROMANS 6:23) AND ETERNAL SEPARATION FROM GOD. THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES HOMOSEXUALITY AS AN ABOMINATION, AN IMMORAL PERVERSION OF GOD’S CREATED ORDER. THE PURITY OF GOD’S PEOPLE IN THE PROMISED LAND WAS VITALLY IMPORTANT, AS WAS THE CONTINUANCE OF BLOODLINES (ONE OF WHICH WOULD LEAD TO THE MESSIAH). THAT IS WHY GOD DEMANDED THE DEATH PENALTY FOR THOSE WHO ENGAGED IN HOMOSEXUAL INTERCOURSE. HOMOSEXUALITY IS STILL IMMORAL AND UNNATURAL. BUT WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE ANCIENT JEWISH SYSTEM OF GOVERNANCE. IN TERMS OF OBTAINING FORGIVENESS FROM GOD THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST, HOMOSEXUALITY IS NO GREATER SIN THAN ANY OTHER. THROUGH CHRIST, ANY SIN CAN BE FORGIVEN. BUT THE ETERNAL SIN OF THE SEXUAL PART OF HOMOSEXUALITY CANNOT BE FORGIVEN BECAUSE IT IS INCURABLE IN NATURE & NEEDS AN ETERNAL RELEASE FROM STEPHEN CHRIST IN ACTS 7:60. SALVATION IS AVAILABLE TO EVERYONE BY FAITH (JOHN 3:16). AND WHEN THAT SALVATION IS RECEIVED, THE INDWELLING HOLY SPIRIT WILL PROVIDE THE MEANS TO OVERCOME SIN THROUGH A NEW CREATION (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17).WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF GRACE? THE GOSPEL MESSAGE IS THE GOOD NEWS OF GOD’S GRACE, SO IT IS IMPORTANT TO KNOW WHAT GRACE IS AND TO CONSTANTLY SEEK TO GET A BETTER VIEW OF WHAT GRACE DOES IN OUR LIVES. GRACE IS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF GOD’S CHARACTER. GRACE IS CLOSELY RELATED TO GOD’S BENEVOLENCE, LOVE, AND MERCY. GRACE CAN BE VARIOUSLY DEFINED AS “GOD’S FAVOR TOWARD THE UNWORTHY” OR “GOD’S BENEVOLENCE ON THE UNDESERVING.” IN HIS GRACE, GOD IS WILLING TO FORGIVE US AND BLESS US ABUNDANTLY, IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT WE DON’T DESERVE TO BE TREATED SO WELL OR DEALT WITH SO GENEROUSLY. TO FULLY UNDERSTAND GRACE, WE NEED TO CONSIDER WHO WE WERE WITHOUT CHRIST AND WHO WE BECOME WITH CHRIST. WE WERE BORN IN SIN (PSALM 51:5), AND WE WERE GUILTY OF BREAKING GOD’S HOLY LAWS (ROMANS 3:9–20, 23; 1 JOHN 1:8–10). WE WERE ENEMIES OF GOD (ROMANS 5:6, 10; 8:7; COLOSSIANS 1:21), DESERVING OF DEATH (ROMANS 6:23). WE WERE UNRIGHTEOUS (ROMANS 3:10) AND WITHOUT MEANS OF JUSTIFYING OURSELVES (ROMANS 3:20). SPIRITUALLY, WE WERE DESTITUTE, BLIND, UNCLEAN, AND DEAD. OUR SOULS WERE IN PERIL OF EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT. BUT THEN CAME GRACE. GOD EXTENDED HIS FAVOR TO US. GRACE IS WHAT SAVES US (EPHESIANS 2:8). GRACE IS THE ESSENCE OF THE GOSPEL (ACTS 20:24). GRACE GIVES US VICTORY OVER SIN (JAMES 4:6). GRACE GIVES US “ETERNAL ENCOURAGEMENT AND GOOD HOPE” (2 THESSALONIANS 2:16). PAUL REPEATEDLY IDENTIFIED GRACE AS THE BASIS OF HIS CALLING AS AN APOSTLE (ROMANS 15:15; 1 CORINTHIANS 3:10; EPHESIANS 3:2, 7). JESUS CHRIST IS THE EMBODIMENT OF GRACE, COUPLED WITH TRUTH (JOHN 1:14). THE HOLY BIBLE REPEATEDLY CALLS GRACE A “GIFT” (E.G., EPHESIANS 4:7). THIS IS AN IMPORTANT ANALOGY BECAUSE IT TEACHES US SOME KEY THINGS ABOUT GRACE: FIRST, ANYONE WHO HAS EVER RECEIVED A GIFT UNDERSTANDS THAT A GIFT IS MUCH DIFFERENT FROM A LOAN, WHICH REQUIRES REPAYMENT OR RETURN BY THE RECIPIENT. THE FACT THAT GRACE IS A GIFT MEANS THAT NOTHING IS OWED IN RETURN. SECOND, THERE IS NO COST TO THE PERSON WHO RECEIVES A GIFT. A GIFT IS FREE TO THE RECIPIENT, ALTHOUGH IT IS NOT FREE TO THE GIVER, WHO BEARS THE EXPENSE. THE GIFT OF SALVATION COSTS US SINNERS NOTHING. BUT THE PRICE OF SUCH AN EXTRAVAGANT GIFT CAME AT A GREAT COST FOR OUR LORD JESUS, WHO DIED IN OUR PLACE. THIRD, ONCE A GIFT HAS BEEN GIVEN, OWNERSHIP OF THE GIFT HAS TRANSFERRED AND IT IS NOW OURS TO KEEP. THERE IS A PERMANENCE IN A GIFT THAT DOES NOT EXIST WITH LOANS OR ADVANCES. WHEN A GIFT CHANGES HANDS, THE GIVER PERMANENTLY RELINQUISHES ALL RIGHTS TO RENEGE OR TAKE BACK THE GIFT IN FUTURE. GOD’S GRACE IS OURS FOREVER. FOURTH, IN THE GIVING OF A GIFT, THE GIVER VOLUNTARILY FORFEITS SOMETHING HE OWNS, WILLINGLY LOSING WHAT BELONGS TO HIM SO THAT THE RECIPIENT WILL PROFIT FROM IT. THE GIVER BECOMES POORER SO THE RECIPIENT CAN BECOME RICHER. THIS GENEROUS AND VOLUNTARY EXCHANGE FROM THE GIVER TO THE RECIPIENT IS VISIBLE IN 2 CORINTHIANS 8:9: “YOU KNOW THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THAT THOUGH HE WAS RICH, YET FOR YOUR SAKE HE BECAME POOR, SO THAT YOU THROUGH HIS POVERTY MIGHT BECOME RICH.” FINALLY, THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT GRACE IS COMPLETELY UNMERITED. THE GIFT AND THE ACT OF GIVING HAVE NOTHING AT ALL TO DO WITH OUR MERIT OR INNATE QUALITY (ROMANS 4:4; 11:5–6; 2 TIMOTHY 1:9–10). IN FACT, THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS QUITE CLEARLY THAT WE DON’T DESERVE GOD’S SALVATION. ROMANS 5:8–10 SAYS, “GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE FOR US IN THIS: WHILE WE WERE STILL SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US...WHILE WE WERE GOD’S ENEMIES, WE WERE RECONCILED TO HIM THROUGH THE DEATH OF HIS SON.” GRACE DOES NOT STOP ONCE WE ARE SAVED; GOD IS GRACIOUS TO US FOR THE REST OF OUR LIVES, WORKING WITHIN AND UPON US. THE HOLY BIBLE ENCOURAGES US WITH MANY ADDITIONAL BENEFITS THAT GRACE SECURES FOR EVERY BELIEVER: • GRACE JUSTIFIES US BEFORE A HOLY GOD (ROMANS 3:24; EPHESIANS 1:6; TITUS 3:7). • GRACE PROVIDES US ACCESS TO GOD TO COMMUNICATE AND FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM (EPHESIANS 1:6; HEBREWS 4:16). • GRACE WINS FOR US A NEW RELATIONSHIP OF INTIMACY WITH GOD (EXODUS 33:17). • GRACE DISCIPLINES AND TRAINS US TO LIVE IN A WAY THAT HONORS GOD (TITUS 2:11–14; 2 CORINTHIANS 8:7). • GRACE GRANTS US IMMEASURABLE SPIRITUAL RICHES (PROVERBS 10:22; EPHESIANS 2:7). • GRACE HELPS US IN OUR EVERY NEED (HEBREWS 4:16). • GRACE IS THE REASON BEHIND OUR EVERY DELIVERANCE (PSALM 44:3–8; HEBREWS 4:16). • GRACE PRESERVES US AND COMFORTS, ENCOURAGES, AND STRENGTHENS US (2 CORINTHIANS 13:14; 2 THESSALONIANS 2:16–17; 2 TIMOTHY 2:1). GRACE IS ACTIVELY AND CONTINUALLY WORKING IN THE LIVES OF GOD’S PEOPLE. PAUL CREDITED THE SUCCESS OF HIS MINISTRY NOT TO HIS OWN SUBSTANTIAL LABORS BUT TO “THE GRACE OF GOD THAT WAS WITH ME” (1 CORINTHIANS 15:10). GRACE IS THE ONGOING, BENEVOLENT ACT OF GOD WORKING IN US, WITHOUT WHICH WE CAN DO NOTHING (JOHN 15:5). GRACE IS GREATER THAN OUR SIN (ROMANS 5:20), MORE ABUNDANT THAN WE EXPECT (1 TIMOTHY 1:14), AND TOO WONDERFUL FOR WORDS (2 CORINTHIANS 9:15). AS THE RECIPIENTS OF GOD’S GRACE, CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE GRACIOUS TO OTHERS. GRACE IS GIVEN TO US TO SERVE OTHERS AND TO EXERCISE OUR SPIRITUAL GIFTS FOR THE BUILDING UP OF THE CHURCH (ROMANS 12:6; EPHESIANS 3:2, 7; 4:7; 1 PETER 4:10).IS CHRISTIANITY A RELIGION OR A RELATIONSHIP? RELIGION IS “THE BELIEF IN AND WORSHIP OF A SUPERHUMAN CONTROLLING POWER, ESPECIALLY A PERSONAL GOD OR GODS.” IN THAT RESPECT, CHRISTIANITY CAN BE CLASSIFIED AS A RELIGION. HOWEVER, PRACTICALLY SPEAKING, CHRISTIANITY HAS A KEY DIFFERENCE THAT SEPARATES IT FROM OTHER BELIEF SYSTEMS THAT ARE CONSIDERED RELIGIONS. THAT DIFFERENCE IS RELATIONSHIP. MOST RELIGION, THEISTIC OR OTHERWISE, IS MAN-CENTERED. ANY RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS BASED ON MAN’S WORKS. A THEISTIC RELIGION, SUCH AS JUDAISM OR ISLAM, HOLDS TO THE BELIEF IN A SUPREME GOD OR GODS; WHILE NON-THEISTIC RELIGIONS, SUCH AS BUDDHISM AND HINDUISM, FOCUS ON METAPHYSICAL THOUGHT PATTERNS AND SPIRITUAL “ENERGIES.” BUT MOST RELIGIONS ARE SIMILAR IN THAT THEY ARE BUILT UPON THE CONCEPT THAT MAN CAN REACH A HIGHER POWER OR STATE OF BEING THROUGH HIS OWN EFFORTS. IN MOST RELIGIONS, MAN IS THE AGGRESSOR AND THE DEITY IS THE BENEFICIARY OF MAN’S EFFORTS, SACRIFICES, OR GOOD DEEDS. PARADISE, NIRVANA, OR SOME HIGHER STATE OF BEING IS MAN’S REWARD FOR HIS STRICT ADHERENCE TO WHATEVER TENETS THAT RELIGION PRESCRIBES. IN THAT REGARD, CHRISTIANITY IS NOT A RELIGION; IT IS A RELATIONSHIP THAT GOD HAS ESTABLISHED WITH HIS CHILDREN. IN CHRISTIANITY, GOD IS THE AGGRESSOR AND MAN IS THE BENEFICIARY (ROMANS 8:3). THE HOLY BIBLE STATES CLEARLY THAT THERE IS NOTHING MAN CAN DO TO MAKE HIMSELF RIGHT WITH GOD (ISAIAH 53:6; 64:6; ROMANS 3:23; 6:23). ACCORDING TO CHRISTIANITY, GOD DID FOR US WHAT WE CANNOT DO FOR OURSELVES (COLOSSIANS 2:13; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). OUR SIN SEPARATES US FROM HIS PRESENCE, AND SIN MUST BE PUNISHED (ROMANS 6:23; MATTHEW 10:28; 23:33). BUT, BECAUSE GOD LOVES US, HE TOOK OUR PUNISHMENT UPON HIMSELF. ALL WE MUST DO IS ACCEPT GOD’S GIFT OF SALVATION THROUGH FAITH (EPHESIANS 2:8–9; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). GRACE IS GOD’S BLESSING ON THE UNDESERVING. THE GRACE-BASED RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN GOD AND MAN IS THE FOUNDATION OF CHRISTIANITY AND THE ANTITHESIS OF RELIGION. ESTABLISHED RELIGION WAS ONE OF THE STAUNCHEST OPPONENTS OF JESUS DURING HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY. WHEN GOD GAVE HIS LAW TO THE ISRAELITES, HIS DESIRE WAS THAT THEY “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH” (DEUTERONOMY 6:5; MATTHEW 22:37). “LOVE” SPEAKS OF RELATIONSHIP. OBEDIENCE TO ALL THE OTHER COMMANDS HAD TO STEM FROM A LOVE FOR GOD. WE ARE ABLE TO LOVE HIM “BECAUSE HE FIRST LOVED US” (1 JOHN 4:19). HOWEVER, BY JESUS’ TIME, THE JEWISH LEADERS HAD MADE A RELIGION OUT OF GOD’S DESIRE TO LIVE IN A LOVE RELATIONSHIP WITH THEM (1 TIMOTHY 1:8; ROMANS 7:12). OVER THE YEARS, THEY HAD PERVERTED GOD’S LAW INTO A WORKS-BASED RELIGION THAT ALIENATED PEOPLE FROM HIM (MATTHEW 23:13–15; LUKE 11:42). THEN THEY ADDED MANY OF THEIR OWN RULES TO MAKE IT EVEN MORE CUMBERSOME (ISAIAH 29:13; MATTHEW 15:9). THEY PRIDED THEMSELVES ON THEIR ABILITY TO KEEP THE LAW—AT LEAST OUTWARDLY—AND LORDED THEIR AUTHORITY OVER THE COMMON PEOPLE WHO COULD NEVER KEEP SUCH STRENUOUS RULES. THE PHARISEES, AS ADEPT AS THEY WERE AT RULE-KEEPING, FAILED TO RECOGNIZE GOD HIMSELF WHEN HE WAS STANDING RIGHT IN FRONT OF THEM (JOHN 8:19). THEY HAD CHOSEN RELIGION OVER RELATIONSHIP. JUST AS THE JEWISH LEADERS MADE A RELIGION OUT OF A RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, MANY PEOPLE DO THE SAME WITH CHRISTIANITY. ENTIRE DENOMINATIONS HAVE FOLLOWED THE WAY OF THE PHARISEES IN CREATING RULES NOT FOUND IN SCRIPTURE. SOME WHO PROFESS TO FOLLOW CHRIST ARE ACTUALLY FOLLOWING MAN-MADE RELIGION IN THE NAME OF JESUS. WHILE CLAIMING TO BELIEVE SCRIPTURE, THEY ARE OFTEN PLAGUED WITH FEAR AND DOUBT THAT THEY MAY NOT BE GOOD ENOUGH TO EARN SALVATION OR THAT GOD WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM IF THEY DON’T PERFORM TO A CERTAIN STANDARD. THIS IS RELIGION MASQUERADING AS CHRISTIANITY, AND IT IS ONE OF SATAN’S FAVORITE TRICKS. JESUS ADDRESSED THIS IN MATTHEW 23:1–7 WHEN HE REBUKED THE PHARISEES. INSTEAD OF POINTING PEOPLE TO HEAVEN, THESE RELIGIOUS LEADERS WERE KEEPING PEOPLE OUT OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD. HOLINESS AND OBEDIENCE TO SCRIPTURE ARE IMPORTANT, BUT THEY ARE EVIDENCES OF A TRANSFORMED HEART, NOT A MEANS TO ATTAIN IT. GOD DESIRES THAT WE BE HOLY AS HE IS HOLY (1 PETER 1:16). HE WANTS US TO GROW IN GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE OF HIM (2 PETER 3:18). BUT WE DO THESE THINGS BECAUSE WE ARE HIS CHILDREN AND WANT TO BE LIKE HIM, NOT IN ORDER TO EARN HIS LOVE. CHRISTIANITY IS NOT ABOUT SIGNING UP FOR A RELIGION. CHRISTIANITY IS ABOUT BEING BORN INTO THE FAMILY OF GOD (JOHN 3:3). IT IS A RELATIONSHIP. JUST AS AN ADOPTED CHILD HAS NO POWER TO CREATE AN ADOPTION, WE HAVE NO POWER TO JOIN THE FAMILY OF GOD BY OUR OWN EFFORTS. WE CAN ONLY ACCEPT HIS INVITATION TO KNOW HIM AS FATHER THROUGH ADOPTION (EPHESIANS 1:5; ROMANS 8:15). WHEN WE JOIN HIS FAMILY THROUGH FAITH IN THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS, THE HOLY SPIRIT COMES TO LIVE INSIDE OUR HEARTS (1 CORINTHIANS 6:19; LUKE 11:13; 2 CORINTHIANS 1:21–22). HE THEN EMPOWERS US TO LIVE LIKE CHILDREN OF THE KING. HE DOES NOT ASK US TO TRY TO ATTAIN HOLINESS BY OUR OWN STRENGTH, AS RELIGION DOES. HE ASKS THAT OUR OLD SELF BE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM SO THAT HIS POWER CAN LIVE THROUGH US (GALATIANS 2:20; ROMANS 6:6). GOD WANTS US TO KNOW HIM, TO DRAW NEAR TO HIM, TO PRAY TO HIM, AND LOVE HIM ABOVE EVERYTHING. THAT IS NOT RELIGION; THAT IS A RELATIONSHIP.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT STEPHEN IS THE LORD OF THE SABBATH? THE PHRASE “THE LORD OF THE SABBATH” IS FOUND IN MATTHEW 12:8, MARK 2:28, AND LUKE 6:5. IN ALL THREE INSTANCES JESUS IS REFERRING TO HIMSELF AS THE LORD OF THE SABBATH OR, AS MARK RECORDS IT, “THE SON OF MAN IS LORD EVEN OF THE SABBATH” (MARK 2:28). IN THESE VERSES, JESUS IS PROCLAIMING THAT HE IS THE ONE WHO EXERCISES AUTHORITY EVEN OVER THE RULES AND REGULATIONS THAT GOVERN THE SABBATH DAY. AS SUCH, JESUS WAS PROCLAIMING TO THE WORLD, ESPECIALLY TO THE LEGALISTIC PHARISEES, THAT HE WAS GREATER THAN THE LAW AND ABOVE THE LAWS OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT BECAUSE, AS GOD IN FLESH, HE IS THE AUTHOR OF THOSE LAWS. UNABLE TO KEEP THE LAW, HOWEVER, THE PHARISEES HAD INSTITUTED A COMPLEX AND CONFUSING SYSTEM OF SABBATH LAWS OF THEIR OWN THAT WAS OPPRESSIVE AND LEGALISTIC. THEY HAD SET UP STRICT LAWS REGARDING HOW TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH, WHICH INCLUDED 39 CATEGORIES OF FORBIDDEN ACTIVITIES. IN ESSENCE, THESE RELIGIOUS LEADERS HAD MADE THEMSELVES LORDS OF THE SABBATH, THUS MAKING THEMSELVES LORDS OVER THE PEOPLE. AS CREATOR, CHRIST WAS THE ORIGINAL LORD OF THE SABBATH (JOHN 1:3; HEBREWS 1:10). HE HAD THE AUTHORITY TO OVERRULE THE PHARISEES’ TRADITIONS AND REGULATIONS BECAUSE HE HAD CREATED THE SABBATH—AND THE CREATOR IS ALWAYS GREATER THAN THE CREATION. FURTHERMORE, JESUS CLAIMED THE AUTHORITY TO CORRECTLY INTERPRET THE MEANING OF THE SABBATH AND ALL THE LAWS PERTAINING TO IT. BECAUSE JESUS IS LORD OF THE SABBATH, HE IS FREE TO DO ON IT AND WITH IT WHATEVER HE PLEASES. AS LORD OF THE SABBATH, JESUS HAD THE RIGHT, POWER, AND AUTHORITY TO DISPENSE IT IN ANY WAY HE PLEASED, EVEN TO THE ABOLISHING OF IT AND REINSTITUTING IT AS THE LORD’S DAY, A DAY OF WORSHIP. SINCE THE LORD OF THE SABBATH HAD COME, HE WHO IS THE ONLY TRUE “SABBATH REST” MADE THE OLD LAW OF THE SABBATH NO LONGER NEEDED OR BINDING. WHEN HE SAID, “THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN, NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH” (MARK 2:27), JESUS WAS ATTESTING TO THE FACT THAT, JUST AS THE SABBATH DAY WAS ORIGINALLY INSTITUTED TO GIVE MAN REST FROM HIS LABORS, SO DID HE COME TO PROVIDE US REST FROM LABORING TO ACHIEVE OUR OWN SALVATION BY OUR WORKS. BECAUSE OF HIS SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS, WE CAN NOW FOREVER CEASE LABORING TO ATTAIN GOD’S FAVOR AND REST IN HIS MERCY AND GRACE. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE MEAN BY "AN EYE FOR AN EYE"? THE CONCEPT OF “AN EYE FOR EYE,” SOMETIMES CALLED JUS TALIONIS OR LEX TALIONIS, IS PART OF THE MOSAIC LAW USED IN THE ISRAELITES’ JUSTICE SYSTEM. THE PRINCIPLE IS THAT THE PUNISHMENT MUST FIT THE CRIME AND THERE SHOULD BE A JUST PENALTY FOR EVIL ACTIONS: “IF THERE IS SERIOUS INJURY, YOU ARE TO TAKE LIFE FOR LIFE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT, BURN FOR BURN, WOUND FOR WOUND, BRUISE FOR BRUISE” (EXODUS 21:23–25). JUSTICE SHOULD BE EQUITABLE; EXCESSIVE HARSHNESS AND EXCESSIVE LENIENCY SHOULD BE AVOIDED. WE HAVE NO INDICATION THAT THE LAW OF “AN EYE FOR AN EYE” WAS FOLLOWED LITERALLY; THERE IS NEVER A BIBLICAL ACCOUNT OF AN ISRAELITE BEING MAIMED AS A RESULT OF THIS LAW. ALSO, BEFORE THIS PARTICULAR LAW WAS GIVEN, GOD HAD ALREADY ESTABLISHED A JUDICIAL SYSTEM TO HEAR CASES AND DETERMINE PENALTIES (EXODUS 18:13–26)—A SYSTEM THAT WOULD BE UNNECESSARY IF GOD HAD INTENDED A LITERAL “EYE FOR AN EYE” PENALTY. ALTHOUGH CAPITAL CRIMES WERE REPAID WITH EXECUTION IN ANCIENT ISRAEL, ON THE BASIS OF MULTIPLE WITNESSES (DEUTERONOMY 17:6), MOST OTHER CRIMES WERE REPAID WITH PAYMENT IN GOODS—IF YOU INJURED A MAN’S HAND SO THAT HE COULD NOT WORK, YOU COMPENSATED THAT MAN FOR HIS LOST WAGES. BESIDES EXODUS 21, THE LAW OF “AN EYE FOR AN EYE” IS MENTIONED TWICE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (LEVITICUS 24:20; DEUTERONOMY 19:21). EACH TIME, THE PHRASE IS USED IN THE CONTEXT OF A CASE BEING JUDGED BEFORE A CIVIL AUTHORITY SUCH AS A JUDGE. “AN EYE FOR AN EYE” WAS THUS INTENDED TO BE A GUIDING PRINCIPLE FOR LAWGIVERS AND JUDGES; IT WAS NEVER TO BE USED TO JUSTIFY VIGILANTISM OR SETTLING GRIEVANCES PERSONALLY. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, IT SEEMS THE PHARISEES AND SCRIBES HAD TAKEN THE “EYE FOR AN EYE” PRINCIPLE AND APPLIED IT TO EVERYDAY PERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS. THEY TAUGHT THAT SEEKING PERSONAL REVENGE WAS ACCEPTABLE. IF SOMEONE PUNCHED YOU, YOU COULD PUNCH HIM BACK; IF SOMEONE INSULTED YOU, HE WAS FAIR GAME FOR YOUR INSULTS. THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS OF JESUS’ DAY IGNORED THE JUDICIAL BASIS OF THE GIVING OF THAT LAW. IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, JESUS COUNTERS THE COMMON TEACHING OF PERSONAL RETALIATION: “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, ‘EYE FOR EYE, AND TOOTH FOR TOOTH.’ BUT I TELL YOU . . .” (MATTHEW 5:38–39). JESUS THEN PROCEEDS TO REVEAL GOD’S HEART CONCERNING INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS: “DO NOT RESIST AN EVIL PERSON. IF ANYONE SLAPS YOU ON THE RIGHT CHEEK, TURN TO THEM THE OTHER CHEEK ALSO. AND IF ANYONE WANTS TO SUE YOU AND TAKE YOUR SHIRT, HAND OVER YOUR COAT AS WELL. IF ANYONE FORCES YOU TO GO ONE MILE, GO WITH THEM TWO MILES. GIVE TO THE ONE WHO ASKS YOU, AND DO NOT TURN AWAY FROM THE ONE WHO WANTS TO BORROW FROM YOU” (MATTHEW 5:39–42). IN GIVING THIS “NEW” COMMAND, JESUS IS NOT NULLIFYING THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW (MATTHEW 5:17). RATHER, HE IS SEPARATING THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE GOVERNMENT (TO PUNISH EVILDOERS JUSTLY) FROM THE RESPONSIBILITY WE ALL HAVE ON A PERSONAL LEVEL BEFORE GOD TO LOVE OUR ENEMIES. WE SHOULD NOT SEEK RETRIBUTION FOR PERSONAL SLIGHTS. WE ARE TO IGNORE PERSONAL INSULTS (THE MEANING OF “TURN THE OTHER CHEEK”). CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE WILLING TO GIVE MORE OF THEIR MATERIAL GOODS, TIME, AND LABOR THAN REQUIRED, EVEN IF THE DEMANDS UPON US ARE UNJUST. WE SHOULD LOAN TO THOSE WHO WANT TO BORROW, LOVE OUR ENEMIES, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO PERSECUTE US (VERSES 43–48). ENFORCING “AN EYE FOR AN EYE” IS THE MAGISTRATE’S JOB; FORGIVING OUR ENEMIES IS OURS. WE SEE THIS PLAYED OUT TODAY EVERY TIME A VICTIM STANDS UP IN COURT TO PUBLICLY FORGIVE A CONVICTED CRIMINAL—THE FORGIVENESS IS PERSONAL AND REAL, BUT THE JUDGE STILL JUSTLY DEMANDS THAT THE SENTENCE BE CARRIED OUT. JESUS’ LIMITING OF THE “EYE FOR AN EYE” PRINCIPLE IN NO WAY PROHIBITS SELF-DEFENSE OR THE FORCEFUL PROTECTION OF THE INNOCENT FROM HARM. THE ACTIONS OF DULY APPOINTED AGENTS OF THE GOVERNMENT, SUCH AS POLICE OFFICERS AND THE MILITARY, TO PROTECT CITIZENS AND PRESERVE THE PEACE ARE NOT IN QUESTION. JESUS’ COMMAND TO TURN THE OTHER CHEEK APPLIES TO PERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS, NOT JUDICIAL POLICY. THE PRINCIPLE OF “AN EYE FOR AN EYE” IS MEANT AS A JUDICIAL POLICY, NOT AS A RULE FOR INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS. THE BELIEVER IN CHRIST IS GUIDED BY JESUS’ WORDS TO FORGIVE. THE CHRISTIAN IS RADICALLY DIFFERENT FROM THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE NATURAL INCLINATION TO RESPOND IN KIND.HOW SHOULD A CHRISTIAN RESPOND TO ILLEGAL ALIENS/ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS? ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION IS A VOLATILE ISSUE IN MANY PARTS OF THE WORLD. THERE IS FERVENT PASSION AND CLAIMED BIBLICAL SUPPORT ON BOTH SIDES. THE VAST MAJORITY OF ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS ARE PEOPLE WHO ARE SEEKING SAFETY AND/OR GREATER ECONOMIC OPPORTUNITY FOR THEMSELVES AND/OR THEIR FAMILIES. THIS LEADS TO A STRUGGLE. AS CHRISTIANS, WHAT SHOULD BE OUR PRIORITY? PROMOTING SUBMISSION TO THE RULE OF LAW OR COMPASSIONATE CARE FOR THE LESS FORTUNATE? IN SUMMARY, BASED ON ROMANS 13:1–7 AND 1 PETER 2:13–14, WE ARE CONVINCED THAT IT IS A TEMPTATION/SIN TO VIOLATE A NATION’S IMMIGRATION LAWS. SHOULD PROSPEROUS NATIONS HAVE COMPASSIONATE IMMIGRATION LAWS? ABSOLUTELY. AT THE SAME TIME, THERE IS NOTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT CONTRADICTS A NATION’S SETTING AND ENFORCING ITS OWN IMMIGRATION POLICY. SINCE IMMIGRATION LAWS DO NOT VIOLATE GOD’S WORD, IT IS THEREFORE WRONG TO TRESPASS THOSE LAWS. REGARDLESS OF EMOTIONAL APPEALS AND MITIGATING CIRCUMSTANCES, THE INITIAL ACT OF COMING INTO A COUNTRY ILLEGALLY IS TEMPTATION/SIN. AT THE SAME TIME, AS CHRISTIANS, WE HAVE TO SEPARATE OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD THE ACT OF ENTERING THE COUNTRY ILLEGALLY FROM OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS THEMSELVES. ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS ARE INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE CREATED IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD (GENESIS 1:26), AND FOR WHOM JESUS DIED (JOHN 3:16; 1 JOHN 2:2). THE FIRST OBLIGATION OF A CHRISTIAN IS TO EXPRESS CHRISTLIKENESS IN ALL OUR THOUGHTS, WORDS, AND DEEDS (ROMANS 8:29). THERE IS NO ROOM FOR HATRED TOWARD ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS WHO SEEK WORK, REFUGE FROM DANGER AND PERSECUTION, OR A BETTER LIFE FOR THEMSELVES AND THEIR FAMILIES. CHRISTIAN COMPASSION MUST BE SHOWN TOWARD THOSE WHO WOULD RISK THEIR LIVES IN A DANGEROUS ATTEMPT TO CROSS A BORDER. ACTS OF HATRED OR VIOLENCE TOWARD ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS ARE NEVER TO BE TOLERATED BY THOSE WHO NAME THE NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] OF CHRIST. SO HOW SHOULD A CHRISTIAN RESPOND TO ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS? THE SAME WAY WE RESPOND TO ANYONE ELSE—LOVE AND COMPASSION. THE HOLY BIBLE IS FILLED WITH INSTRUCTIONS TO DEMONSTRATE CARE FOR THE POOR, DESTITUTE, AND DISTRESSED (EXODUS 22:21; MATTHEW 25:31–45; GALATIANS 2:10; JAMES 1:27; 2:15–16). WHILE WE SHOULD NEVER DO ANYTHING TO PROMOTE, ENABLE, OR EXCUSE ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION; WE SHOULD DO EVERYTHING WE POSSIBLY CAN TO DEMONSTRATE THE LOVE OF CHRIST TO THE ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS THEMSELVES & LET THE NATION & ITS LAWS MAKE THE JUDGMENT CALLS ON ITS BORDERS. IS THERE ANY POWER IN POSITIVE THINKING? ONE DEFINITION FOR POSITIVE THINKING IS “THE ACT OF REVIEWING THOUGHT PROCESSES IN ORDER TO IDENTIFY AREAS THAT NEED IMPROVEMENT, AND THEN USING THE APPROPRIATE TOOLS TO CHANGE THOSE THOUGHTS IN A POSITIVE, GOAL-ORIENTED WAY.” OF COURSE, THINKING POSITIVELY IS NOT WRONG. THE PROBLEM ASSOCIATED WITH “POSITIVE THINKING” IS IN BELIEVING THAT THERE IS SOME KIND OF SUPERNATURAL POWER IN POSITIVE THINKING. IN THIS AGE OF RAMPANT FALSE DOCTRINE AND WATERED-DOWN THEOLOGY, THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING HAS STOOD OUT AS ONE OF THE MORE POPULAR ERRORS. FALSE DOCTRINES ARE SIMILAR IN THAT THEY ARE HUMAN IDEAS MASQUERADING AS THE TRUTH. ONE SUCH HUMAN IDEA IS THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING. THE IDEA OF THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING WAS POPULARIZED BY DR. NORMAN VINCENT PEALE IN HIS BOOK THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING (1952). ACCORDING TO PEALE, PEOPLE CAN CHANGE FUTURE OUTCOMES AND EVENTS BY “THINKING” THEM INTO EXISTENCE. THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING PROMOTES SELF-CONFIDENCE AND FAITH IN ONESELF; IT LEADS NATURALLY TO A FALSE BELIEF IN THE “LAW OF ATTRACTION,” AS PEALE WROTE, “WHEN YOU EXPECT THE BEST, YOU RELEASE A MAGNETIC FORCE IN YOUR MIND WHICH BY A LAW OF ATTRACTION TENDS TO BRING THE BEST TO YOU.” OF COURSE, THERE IS NOTHING BIBLICAL ABOUT ONE’S MIND EMANATING A “MAGNETIC FORCE” THAT PULLS GOOD THINGS INTO ONE’S ORBIT. IN FACT, THERE IS MUCH UNBIBLICAL ABOUT SUCH A NOTION. IN THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING, PEALE USED FLAWED RELIGIOUS CONCEPTS AND SUBJECTIVE PSYCHOLOGICAL THEORIES TO ADVANCE A FALSE VERSION OF FAITH AND HOPE. HIS THEORY IS PART OF THE “SELF-HELP” MOVEMENT WHEREBY A PERSON TRIES TO CREATE HIS OWN REALITY WITH HUMAN EFFORT, PROPER MENTAL IMAGES, AND WILLPOWER. BUT REALITY IS TRUTH, AND THE TRUTH IS FOUND IN THE HOLY BIBLE. PEOPLE CANNOT CREATE THEIR OWN REALITY BY FANTASIZING OR THINKING IT INTO EXISTENCE. PEALE’S THEORY IS FLAWED BECAUSE HE DID NOT BASE IT ON TRUTH. PROPONENTS OF THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING CLAIM THEIR RESEARCH SUPPORTS THE VALIDITY OF THE THEORY. HOWEVER, THE BODY OF DATA IS WIDELY DEBATED. SOME OF THE FINDINGS SUGGEST THERE IS A POSITIVE CORRELATION BETWEEN A POSITIVE OUTLOOK AND PERFORMANCE, BUT THIS IS A FAR CRY FROM POSITIVE THOUGHTS CREATING AN OUTCOME. THE RESEARCH SUGGESTS THAT PEOPLE WHO HAVE POSITIVE ATTITUDES TEND TO HAVE HIGHER SELF-ESTEEM AND BETTER EXPERIENCES AS COMPARED TO PEOPLE WHO HAVE PESSIMISTIC OUTLOOKS. ON THE OTHER HAND, THERE IS NO SUBSTANTIATED EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THE IDEA THAT THOUGHTS CAN CONTROL OUTCOMES. POSITIVE THINKING HAS NO INHERENT POWER TO CHANGE THE FUTURE. EVERY GOOD GIFT IS FROM GOD ABOVE (JAMES 1:17), NOT FROM THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING. THE BEST GIFT OF ALL IS THE INDWELLING HOLY SPIRIT (LUKE 11:13). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT MAN CANNOT BE “GOOD” ON HIS OWN (ISAIAH 64:6). THE ONLY GOOD IN US COMES FROM THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF JESUS CHRIST APPLIED TO OUR ACCOUNT (EPHESIANS 2:1–5; PHILIPPIANS 3:9). ONCE THE HOLY SPIRIT INDWELLS US, HE BEGINS THE PROCESS OF SANCTIFICATION, IN WHICH THE TRANSFORMATIVE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT MAKES US MORE LIKE JESUS. IF WE WANT TO BETTER OURSELVES AND MAKE POSITIVE CHANGES, WE NEED TO HAVE MORE THAN THE POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING. TRUE SPIRITUALITY WILL ALWAYS START AND END WITH OUR RELATIONSHIP TO CHRIST. IT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO IS THE KEY TO CHANGING ONE’S LIFE, NOT OUR THOUGHTS, AND NOT OUR EFFORT ALONE. AS WE ACTIVELY YIELD TO THE SPIRIT, HE WILL TRANSFORM US. RATHER THAN SEEK HELP FROM PSYCHO-BABBLE, PSEUDO-RELIGIOUS BOOKS, OR A SELF-GENERATED POWER OF POSITIVE THINKING, WE SHOULD RELY ON WHAT GOD HAS ALREADY GIVEN US THROUGH HIS SPIRIT: “WE HAVE THE MIND OF CHRIST” (1 CORINTHIANS 2:16).DOES GOD HATE SHRIMP? THE ESSENTIAL ARGUMENT IS THAT WE SHOULD NOT DAMN HOMOSEXUALITY AS A /TEMPTATION/SIN BASED ON THE OLD TESTAMENT BECAUSE THE OLD TESTAMENT ALSO REFERS TO EATING CERTAIN KINDS OF SEAFOOD (INCLUDING SHRIMP) AS AN ABOMINATION, YET CHRISTIANS DO NOT HAVE ANY PROBLEM WITH EATING SHRIMP OR ANY OF THE OTHER FORBIDDEN FOODS. DOES THE ARGUMENT HAVE ANY VALIDITY? YES AND NO. FIRST, IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT THE TITLE "GOD HATES SHRIMP" IS A REACTION TO A PARTICULAR GROUP OF ANTI-HOMOSEXUALITY PROTESTORS THAT ARE FAMOUS FOR PROMOTING THE SAYING "GOD HATES FAGS." THE ARGUMENT IS THAT IF GOD HATES HOMOSEXUALS, BASED ON THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, THEN GOD EQUALLY HATES THOSE WHO EAT SHRIMP. THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE SAYS THAT GOD HATES HOMOSEXUALS, HOWEVER. THERE ARE LISTS OF THINGS THAT GOD HATES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT (SEE PROVERBS 6:16-19), AND HOMOSEXUALITY DOES NOT MAKE THE LIST. YES, HOMOSEXUALITY IS A TEMPTATION/SIN, AND YES, GOD HATES TEMPTATION/SIN. BUT AGAIN, THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE SAYS THAT GOD HATES HOMOSEXUALS, EXCEPT IN DEUTERONOMY 12:31, OR THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS ANY MORE DIFFICULT FOR GOD TO FORGIVE OR RELEASE IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32. BACK TO THE "GOD HATES SHRIMP" ARGUMENT - IS IT VALID? YES AND NO. FIRST, A CHRISTIAN SHOULD NEVER MAKE AN ARGUMENT EXCLUSIVELY USING THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW OF MAN, ENDING ITS REQUIREMENTS (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23-25; EPHESIANS 2:15). IF YOU USE THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS THE SOLE ARGUMENT FOR HOMOSEXUALITY BEING A TEMPTATION/SIN, YOU SHOULD ALSO DECLARE THAT EVERYTHING THE LAW OUTLAWS TO BE TEMPTATION/SIN: EATING SHRIMP, WEARING CLOTHING OF MIXED FABRICS, SOWING DIFFERENT TYPES OF SEED INTO THE SAME FIELD, ETC. NO, JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW OF MAN. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT BOUND BY THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, BUT RATHER ARE TO BE SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF CHRIST (MATTHEW 22:37-39; GALATIANS 6:2). SO, IF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CANNOT EXCLUSIVELY BE USED TO ARGUE FOR HOMOSEXUALITY BEING TEMPTING/SINFUL, WHY THEN DO CHRISTIANS BELIEVE HOMOSEXUALITY IS TEMPTING/SINFUL? THE ANSWER IS THAT THE NEW TESTAMENT ALSO CLEARLY AND EXPLICITLY STATES THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS BOTH IMMORAL AND UNNATURAL, WHICH IS ALSO WORTHY OF DEATH (ROMANS 1:21-28, 32; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9). THE NEW TESTAMENT CONFIRMS THE OLD TESTAMENT COMMAND AGAINST HOMOSEXUALITY, EXPLAINS WHY THE COMMAND EXISTED, AND ARGUES FOR WHY HOMOSEXUALITY SHOULD CONTINUE TO BE CONSIDERED TEMPTING/SINFUL. WHAT THEN ABOUT SHRIMP? DOES GOD STILL HATE SHRIMP? NO. JESUS HIMSELF "DECLARED ALL FOODS CLEAN" (MARK 7:19). THE LORD LATER CONFIRMED THIS IN A VISION TO PETER (ACTS 10:15). WHILE THE NEW TESTAMENT CONFIRMS THAT HOMOSEXUALITY IS TEMPTING/SINFUL, IT CLEARLY INDICATES THE FOOD LAWS TO BE NULL AND VOID. GOD NEVER HATED SHRIMP. RATHER, GOD DISALLOWED THE CONSUMPTION OF SHRIMP TO DISTINGUISH THE ISRAELITES' DIET FROM THAT OF THE SURROUNDING NATIONS, AND LIKELY DUE TO THE FACT THAT SINCE THEY ARE BOTTOM-FEEDERS, SHRIMP ARE REALLY NOT VERY HEALTHY. WHAT SHOULD BE LEARNED FROM THE "GOD HATES SHRIMP" ARGUMENT IS THAT WE SHOULD USE THE WORD OF GOD CONSISTENTLY, "RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH" (2 TIMOTHY 2:15, NKJV). AS NEW COVENANT BELIEVERS, WE ARE NOT TO USE THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS THE EXCLUSIVE BASIS FOR OUR MORALITY. RATHER, WE ARE TO STUDY THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF SCRIPTURE AND LIVE ACCORDINGLY.HOW SHOULD A CHRISTIAN VIEW GUN CONTROL? THE RECENT SHOOTINGS ACROSS THE UNITED STATES HAVE CAUSED MUCH HEARTACHE. THE SENSELESS AND TRAGIC INCIDENTS HAVE ALSO RENEWED THE INTENSITY OF DISCUSSION REGARDING AMERICAN GUN LAWS. POLITICIANS, SPORTSMEN, AND THEOLOGIANS HAVE ALL WEIGHED IN ON THE ISSUE OF GUN CONTROL. GUNS ARE READILY AVAILABLE IN THE U.S., AND OWNERSHIP IS PROTECTED BY THE CONSTITUTION. HOW SHOULD A CHRISTIAN VIEW GUN CONTROL? WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE HAVE TO SAY THAT WOULD APPLY TO GUN CONTROL? THE HOLY BIBLE WAS WRITTEN LONG BEFORE THE INVENTION OF ANY TYPE OF GUN, SO THE PHRASE “GUN CONTROL” WILL NOT BE FOUND IN NORMAL READING OF SCRIPTURE, BUT CAN BE FOUND EMBEDDED IN THE SCRIPTURES ABOUT THE BASIC PARTS OF THE GUN. HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE RECORDS MANY ACCOUNTS OF WARS, BATTLES, AND THE USE OF WEAPONS. WARFARE IS PRESENTED AS AN INEVITABLE PART OF LIVING IN A FALLEN WORLD (MARK 13:7; JAMES 4:1), AND WEAPONRY IS A NECESSARY PART OF WARFARE. WEAPONS IN THE HOLY BIBLE WERE ALSO USED FOR PERSONAL PROTECTION. IN SOME PARTS OF ISRAEL, ROBBERS WERE COMMON (SEE LUKE 10:30), AND MANY PEOPLE CARRIED WEAPONS WHEN THEY TRAVELED. CARRYING A WEAPON FOR SELF-DEFENSE IS NEVER DAMNED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN FACT, IT WAS MENTIONED IN A POSITIVE LIGHT BY JESUS HIMSELF ON ONE OCCASION (LUKE 22:35-38). CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO SUBMIT TO GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, AND THEY ARE TO OBEY THE LAWS OF THE LAND (ROMANS 13:1-7; 1 PETER 2:13-17). THIS WOULD HAVE TO APPLY TO GUN LAWS, TOO. IF AMERICAN GUN LAWS CHANGE, AMERICAN CHRISTIANS SHOULD SUBMIT TO THESE CHANGES AND WORK THROUGH DEMOCRATIC MEANS TOWARD ANY DESIRED ALTERNATIVES. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT FORBID THE POSSESSION OF WEAPONS, AND NEITHER DOES IT COMMAND SUCH POSSESSION. LAWS MAY COME AND GO, BUT THE GOAL OF THE BELIEVER IN JESUS CHRIST REMAINS THE SAME: TO GLORIFY THE LORD (1 CORINTHIANS 10:31). ANOTHER BIBLICAL PRINCIPLE TO CONSIDER IS THAT “ALL WHO DRAW THE SWORD WILL DIE BY THE SWORD” (MATTHEW 26:52). JESUS SAID THIS TO PETER WHEN PETER TRIED TO MOUNT AN IMPRUDENT “DEFENSE” OF JESUS AGAINST THE MOB THAT HAD COME TO ARREST HIM. PETER’S ACTIONS WERE NOT ONLY FUTILE AGAINST SUCH A “LARGE CROWD ARMED WITH SWORDS AND CLUBS” (VERSE 47), BUT HIS RASH BEHAVIOR ALSO BELIED JESUS’ SUBMISSIVE ATTITUDE (VERSE 50) AND WORKED AGAINST THE FULFILLMENT OF SCRIPTURE (VERSE 54). THERE IS “A TIME FOR WAR AND A TIME FOR PEACE” (ECCLESIASTES 3:8), AND PETER CONFUSED THE TWO. CHRISTIANITY SUPPORTS PERSONAL FREEDOM. ROMANS 14:1-4 INDICATES THAT, WHEN SCRIPTURE DOES NOT CLEARLY ADDRESS A PARTICULAR ISSUE, THERE IS FREEDOM FOR INDIVIDUAL CHOICE. AMERICA HAS HISTORICALLY EMBRACED THE CONCEPT OF PERSONAL FREEDOM THAT RESONATES WITH THIS PRINCIPLE, AND THE FOUNDING DOCUMENTS GUARANTEE WIDE FREEDOMS REGARDING FIREARMS. SOME POINT TO MATTHEW 5:9, IN WHICH JESUS PRONOUNCES A BLESSING ON THE PEACEMAKERS, AND APPLY IT TO THE ISSUE OF GUN CONTROL. THE IDEA IS THAT GUNS ARE ANTITHETICAL TO PEACE. THIS MAY BE MORE OF A PHILOSOPHICAL OR POLITICAL IDEA THAN A THEOLOGICAL ONE, HOWEVER. THERE IS NOTHING THEOLOGICALLY, OR EVEN LOGICALLY, THAT LINKS GUNS TO A LACK OF PEACE; SOMETIMES, GUNS HELP MAINTAIN CIVIL PEACE. DEBATES OVER WHETHER TO CONTROL GUNS OR HOW MUCH TO CONTROL THEM DEPEND LARGELY ON POLITICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL ARGUMENTS, NOT MORAL ONES. THIS IS NOT TO SAY THAT THERE IS NO MORAL COMPONENT TO THE ISSUE. OBVIOUSLY, THE GUN ITSELF IS AMORAL, AN OBJECT THAT CAN BE USED FOR GOOD OR FOR EVIL. MORE IMPORTANT IS THE MORALITY OF THE PERSON WIELDING THE GUN, AND THAT IS TOO OFTEN THE MISSING CONSIDERATION IN THE GUN CONTROL ARGUMENT. THE FACT THAT SOME SINNERS USE GUNS TO COMMIT SIN DOES NOT MEAN GUNS ARE THE PROBLEM. TEMPTATION/SIN IS THE PROBLEM, AND THAT’S A MORAL AND SPIRITUAL ISSUE. SINCE THE VERY BEGINNING OF HUMANITY, PEOPLE HAVE BEEN KILLING OTHER PEOPLE, WITH AND WITHOUT WEAPONS (SEE GENESIS 4). TAKING A CERTAIN WEAPON OUT OF CIRCULATION MIGHT MAKE MURDER MORE DIFFICULT BUT BY NO MEANS IMPOSSIBLE. AS FAR AS THE HOLY BIBLE IS CONCERNED, THE USE OF GUNS IS A MATTER OF PERSONAL CONVICTION. THERE IS NOTHING UNSPIRITUAL ABOUT OWNING A GUN OR KNOWING HOW TO USE ONE. THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH PROTECTING ONESELF OR LOVED ONES, EVEN IF IT INVOLVES THE USE OF WEAPONS. WE NEED NOT PRETEND THERE IS NEVER A NEED FOR GUNS, BUT POINTING A GUN AT A PERSON SHOULD ALWAYS BE A LAST RESORT. WE SHOULD SEEK TO NEUTRALIZE THREATS WITHOUT VIOLENCE WHENEVER POSSIBLE. SO, HOW SHOULD A CHRISTIAN VIEW GUN CONTROL? WITH THE AUTHORITY GOD HAS ENTRUSTED TO IT, THE GOVERNMENT HAS THE RIGHT TO ALLOW OR DISALLOW GUN OWNERSHIP TO WHATEVER DEGREE IT DEEMS RIGHT. WE, AS CITIZENS, ARE CALLED TO SUBMIT TO WHATEVER GUN CONTROL LAWS THE GOVERNMENT INSTITUTES. THIS IS NOT, HOWEVER, A STATEMENT ON THE WISDOM OF GUN CONTROL. THERE ARE GOOD REASONS TO ALLOW LAW-ABIDING CITIZENS TO OWN GUNS. ULTIMATELY, GUNS ARE NOT THE PROBLEM. TEMPTING/SINFUL PEOPLE ARE THE DAMN PROBLEM.DO CHRISTIANS SIN? BEFORE EXPLORING WHETHER OR NOT CHRISTIANS SIN, LET’S DEFINE A COUPLE OF TERMS. REGARDLESS OF HOW TATTERED THE WORD CHRISTIAN HAS BECOME THROUGHOUT HISTORY, THE BIBLICAL DEFINITION OF A “CHRISTIAN” IS ONE WHO IS A CHRIST-FOLLOWER, A DISCIPLE OF STEPHEN (ACTS 11:26). A CHRISTIAN IS NOT SOMEONE WHO HAS ASCRIBED TO A PARTICULAR SET OF RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OR PRACTICES, JOINED A CHURCH, PRAYED A PRAYER, OR PARTICIPATED IN CERTAIN SACRAMENTS OR RITUALS. A CHRISTIAN IS A PERSON WHO HAS RESPONDED TO THE CONVICTION OF THE HOLY GHOST (JOHN 6:44) BY PUTTING HIS OR HER WHOLE FAITH IN THE FINISHED WORK OF JESUS CHRIST FOR SALVATION (EPHESIANS 2:8–9; JOHN 3:15–18). PAPAL SEXUAL CHRISTIANS ARE THOSE WHO HAVE REPENTED OF THEIR SIN AND HAVE MADE JESUS LORD OF THEIR LIVES (ROMANS 10:9–10; ACTS 2:38). THEY ARE BORN AGAIN BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (JOHN 3:6–7). BUT TRUE GODLY SEXLESS CHRISTIANS CANNOT TEMPT/SIN WHO HAS FAITH IN THE FINISHED WORK OF STEPHEN CHRIST BECAUSE THEY ARE BORN OF GOD (JAMES 1:13, 17; 1ST JOHN 3:9 KJV; ACTS 7:60). “TEMPTATION” OR “SIN” IS ANY THOUGHT, WORD, OR ACTION THAT IS CONTRARY TO THE CHARACTER OR LAW OF GOD. WE ALL SIN (ROMANS 3:23), AND EVEN WHAT WE CONSIDER GOOD DEEDS ARE OFTEN TAINTED BY SELFISH MOTIVES OR PRIDE (ISAIAH 64:6). LEFT TO OURSELVES, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE GOD OR TO BE COMPLETELY FREE FROM SIN (ROMANS 3:10; ECCLESIASTES 7:10). WHEN WE COME TO CHRIST BY FAITH AND TRUST HIM TO FORGIVE AND CLEANSE US OF ALL OUR SIN, WE ARE IN THAT MOMENT BORN AGAIN (JOHN 3:3). THAT NEW BIRTH OF THE SPIRIT RESULTS IN A NEW CREATION (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). GOD GIVES THE REPENTANT SINNER A NEW HEART THAT IS NOW TURNED TOWARD OBEYING AND PLEASING HIM RATHER THAN SELF (2 CORINTHIANS 5:9; ROMANS 8:5–6). WHEREAS WE WERE FORMERLY SLAVES TO SIN, WE ARE NOW “SLAVES TO RIGHTEOUSNESS” (ROMANS 6:16). SIN’S CONTROL HAS BEEN BROKEN BY THE POWER OF JESUS (ROMANS 6:6; TITUS 2:14). HOWEVER, WE STILL LIVE IN THE FLESH, AND THE FLESH IS PRONE TO WANT WHAT IT WANTS. IN ROMANS 7:21–23, PAUL ADMITS THE BATTLE BETWEEN FLESH AND SPIRIT IN HIS OWN LIFE: “SO I FIND THIS LAW AT WORK: ALTHOUGH I WANT TO DO GOOD, EVIL IS RIGHT THERE WITH ME. FOR IN MY INNER BEING I DELIGHT IN GOD’S LAW; BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW AT WORK IN ME, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN AT WORK WITHIN ME.” EACH BATTLE WITH TEMPTATION IS WON OR LOST BASED UPON HOW FULLY WE ARE SURRENDERED TO THE CONTROL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (GALATIANS 5:16–17). THE BOOK OF 1 JOHN WAS WRITTEN TO CHRISTIANS. THE APOSTLE SAYS, “IF WE CLAIM TO BE WITHOUT SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN US. IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND JUST AND WILL FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND PURIFY US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS” (1 JOHN 1:8–9). IT IS CLEAR FROM THIS PASSAGE THAT EVEN THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN BORN AGAIN AND REDEEMED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS WILL STILL SIN. THROUGH THOUGHT, ATTITUDE, OR ACTION, WE WILL “GRIEVE” (EPHESIANS 4:30) AND “QUENCH” (1 THESSALONIANS 5:19) THE HOLY SPIRIT AT TIMES. BUT THIS PASSAGE ALSO REASSURES US THAT GOD OFFERS CONTINUAL, ONGOING GRACE WHENEVER WE AGREE WITH HIM ABOUT OUR SIN AND ASK FOR HIS CLEANSING. HOWEVER, OTHER PASSAGES CLARIFY THE BOUNDARIES OF THIS OCEAN OF GRACE. FIRST JOHN 3:6 SAYS, “NO ONE WHO LIVES IN HIM KEEPS ON SINNING. NO ONE WHO CONTINUES TO SIN HAS EITHER SEEN HIM OR KNOWN HIM.” VERSE 9 [KJV] SAYS THAT THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN “BORN OF GOD” WILL NEVER LIVE SINFULLY. THE IMPLICATION IS THAT THIS IS NOT A MATTER OF TRYING HARDER. RATHER, IT IS THE EQUIVALENT OF SAYING, “A FISH CANNOT REMAIN ON LAND FOR LONG BECAUSE ITS NATURE IS TO SEEK WATER.” A FISH COULD FLOP ONTO THE SHORE AND SURVIVE FOR A SHORT TIME. BUT IT WAS NOT MADE FOR LAND AND CANNOT CONTINUE THERE. WHEN WE ARE BORN AGAIN, OUR NATURES CHANGE, AND WE CANNOT CONTINUE IN SIN. CHRIST NOT ONLY ERASES OUR PAST SIN; HE ALSO TRANSFORMS OUR HEARTS SO THAT WE NO LONGER DESIRE IT (COLOSSIANS 2:13–14). PAUL ASKED, “WHAT SHALL WE SAY, THEN? SHALL WE GO ON SINNING SO THAT GRACE MAY INCREASE? BY NO MEANS! WE ARE THOSE WHO HAVE DIED TO SIN; HOW CAN WE LIVE IN IT ANY LONGER?” (ROMANS 6:1–2). ALTHOUGH CHRISTIANS WILL STILL SIN AFTER BEING SAVED, THE HEART CHANGE THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT BRINGS WILL RESULT IN A NEW ATTITUDE TOWARD SIN. SIN CANNOT CONTINUE BEING A LIFESTYLE CHOICE IF WE HAVE SURRENDERED OUR LIVES TO JESUS. THAT’S WHAT IT MEANS TO SAY THAT JESUS IS LORD (ROMANS 10:9; COLOSSIANS 2:6). WE HAVE A NEW BOSS. WE CANNOT BE FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST AND FOLLOWERS OF SIN AT THE SAME TIME. THEY ARE GOING IN OPPOSITE DIRECTIONS (LUKE 9:23; 14:33). ROMANS 12:2 INSTRUCTS, “BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND.” RENEWAL CAN TAKE SOME TIME, BUT IT IS A PROCESS THAT PRODUCES A CHANGE OF BEHAVIOR. WHEN A TRUE CHILD OF GOD GOES ASTRAY, OUR FATHER ADMINISTERS DISCIPLINE TO BRING HIM BACK INTO OBEDIENCE. HEBREWS 12:7–8 SAYS, “IT IS FOR DISCIPLINE THAT YOU HAVE TO ENDURE. GOD IS TREATING YOU AS SONS. FOR WHAT SON IS THERE WHOM HIS FATHER DOES NOT DISCIPLINE? IF YOU ARE LEFT WITHOUT DISCIPLINE, IN WHICH ALL HAVE PARTICIPATED, THEN YOU ARE ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN AND NOT SONS.” IF A PROFESSING CHRISTIAN CAN CHOOSE A LIFESTYLE OF SIN WITHOUT EXPERIENCING ENOUGH DISCIPLINE TO BRING HIM TO REPENTANCE, THEN ACCORDING TO THIS SCRIPTURE, IT IS HIGHLY UNLIKELY THAT THAT PERSON IS A CHILD OF GOD. DO CHRISTIANS SIN? YES, IF THEY ARE PAPAL SEXUAL CHRISTIANS, BUT NO, IF THEY ARE GODLY SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. DO THEY WILLFULLY CONTINUE IN SIN? NO. SCRIPTURE INDICATES THAT, WHILE WE WILL ALWAYS “FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD” (ROMANS 3:23), WE HAVE THE HOPE THAT THE POWER OF GOD IS AT WORK IN US TO “MAKE US MORE AND MORE LIKE HIM AS WE ARE CHANGED INTO HIS GLORIOUS IMAGE” (2 CORINTHIANS 3:18, NLT).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT RESTITUTION? RESTITUTION IS A BIBLICAL CONCEPT, AND THERE ARE PASSAGES IN BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS THAT REVEAL THE MIND OF GOD ON THIS SUBJECT. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE ISRAELITES WERE UNDER THE LAW, WHICH SPECIFIED RESTITUTION IN A VARIETY OF CIRCUMSTANCES: “IF A MAN STEALS AN OX OR A SHEEP AND SLAUGHTERS IT OR SELLS IT, HE MUST PAY BACK FIVE HEAD OF CATTLE FOR THE OX AND FOUR SHEEP FOR THE SHEEP...A THIEF MUST CERTAINLY MAKE RESTITUTION, BUT IF HE HAS NOTHING, HE MUST BE SOLD TO PAY FOR HIS THEFT. IF THE STOLEN ANIMAL IS FOUND ALIVE IN HIS POSSESSION—WHETHER OX OR DONKEY OR SHEEP—HE MUST PAY BACK DOUBLE. IF A MAN GRAZES HIS LIVESTOCK IN A FIELD OR VINEYARD AND LETS THEM STRAY AND THEY GRAZE IN ANOTHER MAN'S FIELD, HE MUST MAKE RESTITUTION FROM THE BEST OF HIS OWN FIELD OR VINEYARD. IF A FIRE BREAKS OUT AND SPREADS INTO THORN-BUSHES SO THAT IT BURNS SHOCKS OF GRAIN OR STANDING GRAIN OR THE WHOLE FIELD, THE ONE WHO STARTED THE FIRE MUST MAKE RESTITUTION...IF A MAN BORROWS AN ANIMAL FROM HIS NEIGHBOR AND IT IS INJURED OR DIES...HE MUST MAKE RESTITUTION” (EXODUS 22:1, 3-6, 14). LEVITICUS 6:2-5 COVERS OTHER SITUATIONS IN WHICH THE STOLEN PROPERTY IS RESTORED, PLUS ONE FIFTH OF THE VALUE. ALSO, OF NOTE IN THIS PASSAGE, THE RESTITUTION WAS MADE TO THE OWNER OF THE PROPERTY (NOT TO THE GOVERNMENT OR ANY OTHER THIRD PARTY), AND THE COMPENSATION WAS TO BE ACCOMPANIED BY A GUILT OFFERING TO THE LORD. THE MOSAIC LAW, THEN, PROTECTED VICTIMS OF THEFT, EXTORTION, FRAUD, AND NEGLIGENCE BY REQUIRING THE OFFENDING PARTIES TO MAKE RESTITUTION. THE AMOUNT OF REMUNERATION VARIED ANYWHERE FROM 100 TO 500 PERCENT OF THE LOSS. THE RESTITUTION WAS TO BE MADE ON THE SAME DAY THAT THE GUILTY ONE BROUGHT HIS SACRIFICE BEFORE THE LORD, WHICH IMPLIES THAT MAKING AMENDS WITH ONE’S NEIGHBOR IS JUST AS IMPORTANT AS MAKING PEACE WITH GOD. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, WE HAVE THE WONDERFUL EXAMPLE OF ZACCHAEUS IN LUKE 19. JESUS IS VISITING ZACCHAEUS’S HOME, AND THE PEOPLE WHO KNOW THE CHIEF PUBLICAN TO BE A WICKED AND OPPRESSIVE MAN ARE BEGINNING TO MURMUR ABOUT HIS ASSOCIATING WITH A SINNER (VERSE 7). “BUT ZACCHAEUS STOOD UP AND SAID TO THE LORD, ‘LOOK, LORD! HERE AND NOW I GIVE HALF OF MY POSSESSIONS TO THE POOR, AND IF I HAVE CHEATED ANYBODY OUT OF ANYTHING, I WILL PAY BACK FOUR TIMES THE AMOUNT.’ JESUS SAID TO HIM, ‘TODAY SALVATION HAS COME TO THIS HOUSE, BECAUSE THIS MAN, TOO, IS A SON OF ABRAHAM. FOR THE SON OF MAN CAME TO SEEK AND TO SAVE WHAT WAS LOST’” (VERSES 8-10). FROM ZACCHAEUS’S WORDS, WE GATHER THAT 1) HE HAD BEEN GUILTY OF DEFRAUDING PEOPLE, 2) HE WAS REMORSEFUL OVER HIS PAST ACTIONS, AND 3) HE WAS COMMITTED TO MAKING RESTITUTION. FROM JESUS’ WORDS, WE UNDERSTAND THAT 1) ZACCHAEUS WAS SAVED THAT DAY AND HIS SIN WAS FORGIVEN, AND 2) THE EVIDENCE OF HIS SALVATION WAS BOTH HIS PUBLIC CONFESSION (SEE ROMANS 10:10) AND HIS RELINQUISHING OF ALL ILL-GOTTEN GAINS. ZACCHAEUS REPENTED, AND HIS SINCERITY WAS EVIDENT IN HIS IMMEDIATE DESIRE TO MAKE RESTITUTION. HERE WAS A MAN WHO WAS PENITENT AND CONTRITE, AND THE PROOF OF HIS CONVERSION TO CHRIST WAS HIS RESOLVE TO ATONE, AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE, FOR PAST SINS. THE SAME HOLDS TRUE FOR ANYONE WHO TRULY KNOWS CHRIST TODAY. GENUINE REPENTANCE LEADS TO A DESIRE TO REDRESS WRONGS. WHEN SOMEONE BECOMES A CHRISTIAN, HE WILL HAVE A DESIRE BORN OF DEEP CONVICTION TO DO GOOD, AND THAT INCLUDES MAKING RESTORATION WHENEVER POSSIBLE. THE IDEA OF “WHENEVER POSSIBLE” IS CRUCIALLY IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER. THERE ARE SOME CRIMES AND SINS FOR WHICH THERE IS NO ADEQUATE RESTITUTION. IN SUCH INSTANCES, A CHRISTIAN SHOULD MAKE SOME FORM OF RESTITUTION THAT DEMONSTRATES REPENTANCE, BUT AT THE SAME TIME, DOES NOT NEED TO FEEL GUILTY ABOUT THE INABILITY TO MAKE FULL RESTITUTION. RESTITUTION IS TO BE A RESULT OF OUR SALVATION—IT IS NOT A REQUIREMENT FOR SALVATION. IF YOU HAVE RECEIVED FORGIVENESS OF SINS THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST, ALL OF YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN, WHETHER OR NOT YOU HAVE BEEN ABLE TO MAKE RESTITUTION FOR THEM.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE LORD FULFILLED THE LAW OF MAN, BUT DID NOT ABOLISH IT? JESUS SAID, “DO NOT THINK THAT I HAVE COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS; I HAVE NOT COME TO ABOLISH THEM BUT TO FULFILL THEM. FOR TRULY I TELL YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH DISAPPEAR, NOT THE SMALLEST LETTER, NOT THE LEAST STROKE OF A PEN, WILL BY ANY MEANS DISAPPEAR FROM THE LAW UNTIL EVERYTHING IS ACCOMPLISHED” (MATTHEW 5:17–18). THIS IMPORTANT STATEMENT OF OUR LORD GIVES US INSIGHT INTO HIS MISSION AND THE CHARACTER OF GOD’S WORD. JESUS’ DECLARATION THAT HE CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS, NOT TO ABOLISH THEM, OBVIOUSLY CONTAINS TWO STATEMENTS IN ONE. THERE IS SOMETHING JESUS DID AND SOMETHING HE DID NOT DO. AT THE SAME TIME, JESUS EMPHASIZED THE ETERNAL NATURE OF THE WORD OF GOD. JESUS GOES OUT OF HIS WAY TO PROMOTE THE AUTHORITY OF THE LAW OF GOD. HE DID NOT COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW, REGARDLESS OF WHAT THE PHARISEES ACCUSED HIM OF. IN FACT, JESUS CONTINUES HIS STATEMENT WITH A COMMENDATION FOR THOSE WHO TEACH THE LAW ACCURATELY AND HOLD IT IN REVERENCE: “THEREFORE ANYONE WHO SETS ASIDE ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE COMMANDS AND TEACHES OTHERS ACCORDINGLY WILL BE CALLED LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT WHOEVER PRACTICES AND TEACHES THESE COMMANDS WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN” (MATTHEW 5:19). NOTE THE QUALITIES THAT JESUS ATTRIBUTES TO THE WORD OF GOD, REFERENCED AS “THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS”: 1) THE WORD IS EVERLASTING; IT WILL OUTLAST THE NATURAL WORLD. 2) THE WORD WAS WRITTEN WITH INTENT; IT WAS MEANT TO BE FULFILLED. 3) THE WORD POSSESSES PLENARY AUTHORITY; EVEN THE SMALLEST LETTER OF IT IS ESTABLISHED. 4) THE WORD IS FAITHFUL AND TRUSTWORTHY; “EVERYTHING” IT SAYS WILL BE ACCOMPLISHED. NO ONE HEARING JESUS’ WORDS IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT COULD DOUBT HIS COMMITMENT TO THE SCRIPTURES. CONSIDER WHAT JESUS DID NOT DO IN HIS MINISTRY. IN MATTHEW 5:17, JESUS SAYS THAT HE DID NOT COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. IN OTHER WORDS, JESUS’ PURPOSE WAS NOT TO ABROGATE THE WORD, DISSOLVE IT, OR RENDER IT INVALID. THE PROPHETS WILL BE FULFILLED; THE LAW WILL CONTINUE TO ACCOMPLISH THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH IT WAS GIVEN (SEE ISAIAH 55:10–11). NEXT, CONSIDER WHAT JESUS DID DO. JESUS SAYS THAT HE CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. IN OTHER WORDS, JESUS’ PURPOSE WAS TO ESTABLISH THE WORD, TO EMBODY IT, AND TO FULLY ACCOMPLISH ALL THAT WAS WRITTEN. “CHRIST IS THE CULMINATION OF THE LAW” (ROMANS 10:4). THE PREDICTIONS OF THE PROPHETS CONCERNING THE MESSIAH WOULD BE REALIZED IN JESUS; THE HOLY STANDARD OF THE LAW WOULD BE PERFECTLY UPHELD BY CHRIST, THE STRICT REQUIREMENTS PERSONALLY OBEYED, AND THE CEREMONIAL OBSERVANCES FINALLY AND FULLY SATISFIED. JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE PROPHETS IN THAT, IN HIS FIRST COMING ALONE, HE FULFILLED HUNDREDS OF PROPHECIES CONCERNING HIMSELF (E.G., MATTHEW 1:22; 13:35; JOHN 19:36; LUKE 24:44). JESUS CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW IN AT LEAST TWO WAYS: AS A TEACHER AND AS A DOER. HE TAUGHT PEOPLE TO OBEY THE LAW (MATTHEW 22:35–40; MARK 1:44), AND HE OBEYED THE LAW HIMSELF (JOHN 8:46; 1 PETER 2:22). IN LIVING A PERFECT LIFE, JESUS FULFILLED THE MORAL LAWS; IN HIS SACRIFICIAL DEATH, JESUS FULFILLED THE CEREMONIAL LAWS. CHRIST CAME NOT TO DESTROY THE OLD RELIGIOUS SYSTEM BUT TO BUILD UPON IT; HE CAME TO FINISH THE OLD COVENANT AND ESTABLISH THE NEW. JESUS CAME NOT TO DESTROY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS BUT TO FULFILL THEM. IN FACT, THE CEREMONIES, SACRIFICES, AND OTHER ELEMENTS OF THE OLD COVENANT WERE “ONLY A SHADOW OF THE GOOD THINGS THAT ARE COMING—NOT THE REALITIES THEMSELVES” (HEBREWS 10:1). THE TABERNACLE AND TEMPLE WERE “HOLY PLACES MADE WITH HANDS,” BUT THEY WERE NEVER MEANT TO BE PERMANENT; THEY WERE BUT “COPIES OF THE TRUE THINGS” (HEBREWS 9:24, ESV). THE LAW HAD A BUILT-IN EXPIRATION DATE, BEING FILLED AS IT WAS WITH “EXTERNAL REGULATIONS APPLYING UNTIL THE TIME OF THE NEW ORDER” (HEBREWS 9:10). IN HIS FULFILLMENT OF THE LAW AND PROPHETS, JESUS OBTAINED OUR ETERNAL SALVATION. NO MORE WERE PRIESTS REQUIRED TO OFFER SACRIFICES AND ENTER THE HOLY PLACE (HEBREWS 10:8–14). JESUS HAS DONE THAT FOR US, ONCE AND FOR ALL. BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH, WE ARE MADE RIGHT WITH GOD: “HE FORGAVE US ALL OUR SINS, HAVING CANCELED THE CHARGE OF OUR LEGAL INDEBTEDNESS, WHICH STOOD AGAINST US AND CONDEMNED US; HE HAS TAKEN IT AWAY, NAILING IT TO THE CROSS” (COLOSSIANS 2:14). THERE ARE SOME WHO ARGUE THAT, SINCE JESUS DID NOT “ABOLISH” THE LAW, THEN THE LAW IS STILL IN EFFECT—AND STILL BINDING ON NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANS. BUT PAUL IS CLEAR THAT THE BELIEVER IN CHRIST IS NO LONGER UNDER THE LAW: “WE WERE HELD IN CUSTODY UNDER THE LAW, LOCKED UP UNTIL FAITH SHOULD BE REVEALED. SO, THE LAW BECAME OUR GUARDIAN TO LEAD US TO CHRIST, THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH. NOW THAT FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A GUARDIAN” (GALATIANS 3:23–25, BSB). WE ARE NOT UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW BUT UNDER “THE LAW OF CHRIST” (SEE GALATIANS 6:2). IF THE LAW IS STILL BINDING ON US TODAY, THEN IT HAS NOT YET ACCOMPLISHED ITS PURPOSE—IT HAS NOT YET BEEN FULFILLED. IF THE LAW, AS A LEGAL SYSTEM, IS STILL BINDING ON US TODAY, THEN JESUS WAS WRONG IN CLAIMING TO FULFILL IT AND HIS SACRIFICE ON THE CROSS WAS INSUFFICIENT TO SAVE. THANK GOD, JESUS FULFILLED THE WHOLE LAW OF MAN AND NOW GRANTS US HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A FREE GIFT. “KNOW THAT A PERSON IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. SO, WE, TOO, HAVE PUT OUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS THAT WE MAY BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, BECAUSE BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED” (GALATIANS 2:16).WHAT ARE THE LAWS OF THERMODYNAMICS AND HOW DO THEY PROVIDE EVIDENCE FOR CREATIONISM? THE LAWS OF THERMODYNAMICS ARE CONCERNED WITH HEAT, MECHANICAL ENERGY, AND THE CONVERSION BETWEEN THE TWO. ALL PHYSICAL, BIOLOGICAL, AND CHEMICAL PROCESSES KNOWN TO MAN ARE SUBJECT TO THESE LAWS. SCIENCE OFTEN SPEAKS OF FOUR LAWS OF THERMODYNAMICS, BUT ONLY TWO HAVE A MEANINGFUL CONNECTION TO CHRISTIAN FAITH. THE FIRST LAW OF THERMODYNAMICS, ALSO KNOWN AS THE CONSERVATION OF ENERGY, STATES, “NOTHING IS NOW COMING INTO EXISTENCE OR GOING OUT OF EXISTENCE; MATTER AND ENERGY MAY BE CONVERTED INTO ONE ANOTHER, BUT THERE IS NO NET INCREASE IN THE COMBINED TOTAL OF WHAT EXISTS.” IN OTHER WORDS, EVEN IF MATTER IS CONVERTED TO ENERGY AND VICE VERSA, THERE WILL NEVER BE AN INCREASE OR DECREASE IN THE TOTAL AMOUNT. SO, THE QUESTION IS, IF MATTER AND ENERGY ARE NEITHER CREATED NOR DESTROYED, THEN WHERE DID ALL THE MATTER AND ENERGY IN THE UNIVERSE COME FROM? EITHER (A) THE UNIVERSE SOMEHOW CAME INTO EXISTENCE WITHOUT GOD, EVEN THOUGH SCIENCE HAS PROVED THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR SOMETHING TO ARISE OUT OF NOTHING, (B) EVERYTHING ALWAYS EXISTED IN THE UNIVERSE, AN IDEA THAT SCIENCE HAS ALSO PROVED IMPOSSIBLE, OR (C) GOD CREATED IT. THE MOST REASONABLE AND PLAUSIBLE EXPLANATION IS THAT GOD CREATED THE UNIVERSE AND EVERYTHING IN IT. THE SECOND LAW OF THERMODYNAMICS STATES THAT THE ENTROPY OF A CLOSED SYSTEM CANNOT DECREASE: “EVERY SYSTEM, LEFT TO ITS OWN DEVICES, ALWAYS TENDS TO MOVE FROM ORDER TO DISORDER, ITS ENERGY TENDING TO BE TRANSFORMED INTO LOWER LEVELS OF AVAILABILITY (FOR WORK), ULTIMATELY BECOMING TOTALLY RANDOM AND UNAVAILABLE FOR WORK.” AUTHOR AND SCIENTIST ISAAC ASIMOV EXPLAINED, “THE UNIVERSE IS CONSTANTLY GETTING MORE DISORDERLY! ...ALL WE HAVE TO DO IS NOTHING, AND EVERYTHING DETERIORATES, COLLAPSES, BREAKS DOWN, WEARS OUT, ALL BY ITSELF—AND THAT IS WHAT THE SECOND LAW IS ALL ABOUT.” IN OTHER WORDS, OVER TIME, EVERYTHING TENDS TOWARD DISORDER, RANDOMNESS, AND DISORGANIZATION. NATURALISTIC EVOLUTION DEMANDS THAT EVERY PHYSICAL SYSTEM, FROM THE ATOMIC LEVEL ON UP, IS THE RESULT OF A SPONTANEOUS AND INCREASINGLY COMPLEX AND WELL-ORDERED PROCESS OF ASSEMBLY. DARWIN SUGGESTED THAT LIVING ORGANISMS, FOR INSTANCE, CAME ABOUT VIA A LONG STRING OF INFINITELY COMPLEX, YET RANDOM, EVOLUTIONARY PROCESSES. WERE EARTH AN ENTIRELY CLOSED SYSTEM, SUCH PROGRESSION WOULD BE IN COMPLETE VIOLATION OF THE SECOND LAW OF THERMODYNAMICS. IT’S IMPORTANT TO NOTE, HOWEVER, THAT OUR PLANET IS NOT “CLOSED,” IN TERMS OF THERMODYNAMICS, MOSTLY DUE TO ITS RECEIVING ENERGY FROM THE SUN. WHERE CONCEPTS SUCH AS NATURALISTIC EVOLUTION RUN AFOUL OF THE SECOND LAW OF THERMODYNAMICS IS ON A GENERAL, LARGE-SCALE VIEW. THE TREND, ACCORDING TO THESE PHYSICAL LAWS, IS THAT ENTROPY IS INCREASING, AND THUS NATURAL PROCESSES MUST BE BREAKING DOWN, NOT BUILDING UP (OR EVOLVING INTO SOMETHING MORE COMPLICATED). SIMPLE OBSERVATION EMPIRICALLY CONFIRMS THE TRUTH OF THE SECOND LAW OF THERMODYNAMICS. PAINT ON A HOUSE CHIPS AND PEELS. DUST BUILDS UP. THE HOUSE ITSELF FALLS INTO DISREPAIR IF PREVENTATIVE STEPS ARE NOT TAKEN. LIVING THINGS THAT DIE ROT AND DECOMPOSE. WE CAN SEE THE RESULTS OF THE SECOND LAW OF THERMODYNAMICS BEFORE OUR VERY EYES EVERY DAY. NATURALISTIC EVOLUTION, HOWEVER, REQUIRES MORE THAN JUST A SIMPLE CHANGE IN ENTROPY. SUCH A PROCESS IS NOT THE SAME AS WATER FREEZING OR THE FORMATION OF SALT CRYSTALS OR DUST COLLECTING INTO A SOLAR SYSTEM. TO EVOLVE FROM NON-LIFE, MATTER ON EARTH WOULD HAVE TO CONSTANTLY, CONSISTENTLY, AND DIRECTLY MOVE AGAINST THE FORCE OF ENTROPY. THIS CAN HAPPEN IN RELATIVELY SIMPLE WAYS AND FOR RELATIVELY SIMPLE PROCESSES IN AN OPEN SYSTEM LIKE EARTH. SUCH EVENTS HAPPENING A MINUTE, DELICATE, SPECIFIC, AND CONSTANT MANNER DON’T SQUARE WITH HOW THIS LAW FUNCTIONS IN ALL OTHER CIRCUMSTANCES. THE OTHER TWO LAWS OF THERMODYNAMICS ARE IRRELEVANT WHEN IT COMES TO QUESTIONS OF CREATION. THE THIRD LAW INDICATES THAT ENTROPY APPROACHES ZERO AS ABSOLUTE TEMPERATURE DROPS TO ZERO. THE FOURTH LAW IS OFTEN CALLED THE “ZEROTH LAW” SINCE IT IS SO FUNDAMENTAL. THIS INDICATES THAT THERMODYNAMIC EQUILIBRIUM IS ASSOCIATIVE; IF TWO SYSTEMS ARE EACH IN EQUILIBRIUM WITH A THIRD SYSTEM, THEY ARE ALSO IN EQUILIBRIUM WITH EACH OTHER. CLEARLY, THE SIMPLEST, MOST REASONABLE EXPLANATION OF THE LAWS OF PHYSICS IS CREATION. THE HOLY BIBLE AFFIRMS CREATION BY THE ONE TRUE GOD IN THE BOOK OF GENESIS. SO WHY DO SOME BELIEVE IN NATURALISTIC EVOLUTION RATHER THAN CREATIONISM? PSALM 14:1, SUMS IT UP: “THE FOOL SAYS IN HIS HEART, ‘THERE IS NO GOD.’” DO CHRISTIANS HAVE TO OBEY THE LAWS OF THE LAND? ROMANS 13:1-7 STATES, “EVERYONE MUST SUBMIT HIMSELF TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT THAT WHICH GOD HAS ESTABLISHED. THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD. CONSEQUENTLY, HE WHO REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES. FOR RULERS HOLD NO TERROR FOR THOSE WHO DO RIGHT, BUT FOR THOSE WHO DO WRONG. DO YOU WANT TO BE FREE FROM FEAR OF THE ONE IN AUTHORITY? THEN DO WHAT IS RIGHT AND HE WILL COMMEND YOU. FOR HE IS GOD'S SERVANT TO DO YOU GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WRONG, BE AFRAID, FOR HE DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING. HE IS GOD'S SERVANT, AN AGENT OF WRATH TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER. THEREFORE, IT IS NECESSARY TO SUBMIT TO THE AUTHORITIES, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF POSSIBLE PUNISHMENT BUT ALSO BECAUSE OF CONSCIENCE. THIS IS ALSO WHY YOU PAY TAXES, FOR THE AUTHORITIES ARE GOD'S SERVANTS, WHO GIVE THEIR FULL TIME TO GOVERNING. GIVE EVERYONE WHAT YOU OWE HIM: IF YOU OWE TAXES, PAY TAXES; IF REVENUE, THEN REVENUE; IF RESPECT, THEN RESPECT; IF HONOR, THEN HONOR.” THIS PASSAGE MAKES IT ABUNDANTLY CLEAR THAT WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT GOD PLACES OVER US. GOD CREATED GOVERNMENT TO ESTABLISH ORDER, PUNISH EVIL, AND PROMOTE JUSTICE (GENESIS 9:6; 1 CORINTHIANS 14:33; ROMANS 12:8). WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT IN EVERYTHING—PAYING TAXES, OBEYING RULES AND LAWS, AND SHOWING RESPECT. IF WE DO NOT, WE ARE ULTIMATELY SHOWING DISRESPECT TOWARDS GOD, FOR HE IS THE ONE WHO PLACED THAT GOVERNMENT OVER US. WHEN THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE TO THE ROMANS, HE WAS UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF ROME DURING THE REIGN OF NERO, PERHAPS THE MOST-EVIL OF ALL THE ROMAN EMPERORS. PAUL STILL RECOGNIZED THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT’S RULE OVER HIM. HOW CAN WE DO ANY LESS? THE NEXT QUESTION IS “IS THERE A TIME WHEN WE SHOULD INTENTIONALLY DISOBEY THE LAWS OF THE LAND?” THE ANSWER TO THAT QUESTION MAY BE FOUND IN ACTS 5:27-29, “HAVING BROUGHT THE APOSTLES, THEY MADE THEM APPEAR BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN TO BE QUESTIONED BY THE HIGH PRIEST. 'WE GAVE YOU STRICT ORDERS NOT TO TEACH IN THIS NAME,' HE SAID. 'YET YOU HAVE FILLED JERUSALEM WITH YOUR TEACHING AND ARE DETERMINED TO MAKE US GUILTY OF THIS MAN'S BLOOD.' PETER AND THE OTHER APOSTLES REPLIED: ‘WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MEN!'” BUT FROM THIS IT IS CLEAR THAT AS LONG AS THE LAW OF THE LAND DOES NOT CONTRADICT THE LAW OF GOD, WE ARE BOUND TO OBEY THE LAW OF THE LAND. AS SOON AS THE LAW OF THE LAND CONTRADICTS GOD'S COMMAND, WE ARE TO DISOBEY THE LAW OF THE LAND AND OBEY GOD'S LAW. HOWEVER, EVEN IN THAT INSTANCE, WE ARE TO ACCEPT THE GOVERNMENT’S AUTHORITY OVER US. THIS IS DEMONSTRATED BY THE FACT THAT PETER AND JOHN DID NOT PROTEST BEING FLOGGED, BUT INSTEAD REJOICED THAT THEY SUFFERED FOR OBEYING GOD (ACTS 5:40-42).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION? NOTE: WE WHOLEHEARTEDLY BELIEVE THAT CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO BE COMPASSIONATE AND MERCIFUL TOWARD IMMIGRANTS (EXODUS 22:21; LEVITICUS 19:33–34; MATTHEW 25:35). WE ALSO BELIEVE THAT THE UNITED STATES SHOULD HAVE A MORE COMPASSIONATE AND MERCIFUL IMMIGRATION POLICY. HOWEVER, THAT IS NOT THE QUESTION AT HAND. THE QUESTION AT HAND CONCERNS ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION—WHETHER IT IS WRONG TO VIOLATE THE ENGLISH NATION’S US BORDERS AND TRANSGRESS ITS IMMIGRATION LAWS. ROMANS 13:1–7 MAKES IT ABUNDANTLY CLEAR THAT GOD EXPECTS US TO OBEY THE LAWS OF THE GOVERNMENT. THE ONLY EXCEPTION TO THIS IS WHEN A LAW OF THE GOVERNMENT FORCES US TO DISOBEY A SUPREME COMMAND OF GOD (ACTS 5:29). ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION IS THE BREAKING OF A GOVERNMENT’S LAW. THERE IS NOTHING IN SCRIPTURE THAT CONTRADICTS THE IDEA OF A SOVEREIGN NATION HAVING IMMIGRATION LAWS. THEREFORE, IT IS REBELLION AGAINST GOD TO UNLAWFULLY ENTER ANOTHER COUNTRY. ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION IS A TEMPTATION/SIN. ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION IS DEFINITELY A CONTROVERSIAL ISSUE IN THE UNITED STATES (AND SOME OTHER COUNTRIES) TODAY. SOME ARGUE THAT THE IMMIGRATION LAWS ARE UNFAIR, UNJUST, AND EVEN DISCRIMINATORY—THUS GIVING INDIVIDUALS JUSTIFICATION TO IMMIGRATE ILLEGALLY. HOWEVER, ROMANS 13:1–7 DOES NOT GIVE ANY PERMISSION TO VIOLATE A LAW JUST BECAUSE IT IS PERCEIVED AS UNJUST. AGAIN, THE ISSUE IS NOT THE FAIRNESS OF A LAW. THE ONLY BIBLICAL REASON TO VIOLATE A GOVERNMENT’S LAW IS IF THAT LAW VIOLATES GOD'S WORD. WHEN PAUL WROTE THE BOOK OF ROMANS, HE WAS UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, LED BY EMPEROR NERO. UNDER THAT REIGN, THERE WERE MANY LAWS THAT WERE UNFAIR, UNJUST, AND/OR BLATANTLY EVIL. STILL, PAUL INSTRUCTED CHRISTIANS TO SUBMIT TO THE GOVERNMENT. ARE THE IMMIGRATION LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES UNFAIR OR UNJUST? SOME THINK SO, BUT THAT IS NOT THE ISSUE. ALL DEVELOPED COUNTRIES IN THE WORLD HAVE IMMIGRATION LAWS, SOME MORE STRICT THAN THE USA’S, AND SOME LESS STRICT, AND ALL HAVE TO DEAL WITH ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION. THERE IS NOTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE TO PROHIBIT A COUNTRY FROM HAVING COMPLETELY OPEN BORDERS OR TO HAVE COMPLETELY CLOSED BORDERS. ROMANS 13:1–7 ALSO GIVES THE GOVERNMENT THE AUTHORITY TO PUNISH LAWBREAKERS. WHETHER THE PUNISHMENT IS IMPRISONMENT, DEPORTATION, OR EVEN SOMETHING MORE SEVERE, IT IS WITHIN THE RIGHTS OF THE GOVERNMENT TO DETERMINE. ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION IS A COMPLEX ISSUE. THE VAST MAJORITY OF ILLEGAL IMMIGRANTS IN THE UNITED STATES HAVE COME FOR THE PURPOSE OF HAVING A BETTER LIFE, PROVIDING FOR THEIR FAMILIES, AND ESCAPING POVERTY. THESE ARE GOOD GOALS AND MOTIVATIONS. HOWEVER, IT IS NOT BIBLICAL TO VIOLATE A LAW TO ACHIEVE A “GOOD.” CARING FOR THE POOR, ORPHANS, AND WIDOWS IS SOMETHING THE HOLY BIBLE COMMANDS US TO DO (GALATIANS 2:10; JAMES 1:27; 2:2–15). HOWEVER, THE BIBLICAL FACT THAT WE ARE TO CARE FOR THE UNFORTUNATE DOES NOT MEAN WE SHOULD VIOLATE THE LAW IN DOING SO. SUPPORTING, ENABLING, AND/OR ENCOURAGING ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION IS, THEREFORE, A VIOLATION OF GOD’S WORD. THOSE SEEKING TO EMIGRATE TO ANOTHER COUNTRY SHOULD ALWAYS OBEY THE IMMIGRATION LAWS OF THAT COUNTRY. WHILE THIS MAY CAUSE DELAYS AND FRUSTRATIONS, IT IS BETTER THAN ACTING ILLEGALLY. A FRUSTRATING LAW IS STILL A LAW. WHAT IS THE BIBLICAL SOLUTION TO ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION? SIMPLE—DON’T DO IT; OBEY THE LAWS. IF DISOBEDIENCE IS NOT A BIBLICAL OPTION, WHAT CAN BE DONE IN REGARDS TO AN UNJUST IMMIGRATION LAW? IT IS COMPLETELY WITHIN THE RIGHTS OF CITIZENS TO SEEK TO CHANGE IMMIGRATION LAWS. IF IT IS YOUR CONVICTION THAT AN IMMIGRATION LAW IS UNJUST, DO EVERYTHING THAT IS LEGALLY WITHIN YOUR POWER TO GET THE LAW CHANGED: PRAY, PETITION, VOTE, PEACEFULLY PROTEST, ETC. AS CHRISTIANS, WE SHOULD BE THE FIRST TO SEEK TO CHANGE ANY LAW THAT IS UNJUST. AT THE SAME TIME, WE ARE ALSO TO DEMONSTRATE OUR SUBMISSION TO GOD BY OBEYING THE GOVERNMENT HE HAS PLACED IN AUTHORITY OVER US. “BE SUBJECT FOR THE LORD’S SAKE TO MAN [ACTS 6:5] OR EVERY HUMAN INSTITUTION, WHETHER IT BE TO THE EMPEROR AS SUPREME, OR TO GOVERNORS AS SENT BY HIM TO PUNISH THOSE WHO DO EVIL AND TO PRAISE THOSE WHO DO GOOD. FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF GOD, THAT BY DOING GOOD YOU SHOULD PUT TO SILENCE THE IGNORANCE OF FOOLISH PEOPLE. LIVE AS PEOPLE WHO ARE FREE, NOT USING YOUR FREEDOM AS A COVER-UP FOR EVIL, BUT LIVING AS SERVANTS OF GOD” (1 PETER 2:13–16).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SELF-DEFENSE? THE HOLY BIBLE GIVES NO ALL-ENCOMPASSING STATEMENT ON SELF-DEFENSE. SOME PASSAGES SEEM TO SPEAK OF GOD’S PEOPLE BEING PACIFISTIC (PROVERBS 25:21–22; MATTHEW 5:39; ROMANS 12:17). YET THERE ARE OTHER PASSAGES THAT APPROVE OF SELF-DEFENSE. UNDER WHAT CIRCUMSTANCES IS PERSONAL SELF-DEFENSE APPROPRIATE? THE PROPER USE OF SELF-DEFENSE HAS TO DO WITH WISDOM, UNDERSTANDING, AND TACT. IN LUKE 22:36, JESUS TELLS HIS REMAINING DISCIPLES, “IF YOU DON’T HAVE A SWORD, SELL YOUR CLOAK AND BUY ONE.” JESUS KNEW THAT NOW WAS THE TIME WHEN HIS FOLLOWERS WOULD BE THREATENED, AND HE UPHELD THEIR RIGHT TO SELF-DEFENSE. JUST A SHORT TIME LATER, JESUS IS ARRESTED, AND PETER TAKES A SWORD AND CUTS OFF SOMEONE’S EAR. JESUS REBUKES PETER FOR THAT ACT (VERSES 49–51). WHY? IN HIS ZEAL TO DEFEND THE LORD, PETER WAS STANDING IN THE WAY OF GOD’S WILL. JESUS HAD TOLD HIS DISCIPLES MULTIPLE TIMES THAT HE MUST BE ARRESTED, PUT ON TRIAL, AND DIE (E.G., MATTHEW 17:22–23). IN OTHER WORDS, PETER ACTED UNWISELY IN THAT SITUATION. WE MUST HAVE WISDOM REGARDING WHEN TO FIGHT AND WHEN NOT TO. EXODUS 22 GIVES SOME CLUES ABOUT GOD’S ATTITUDE TOWARD SELF-DEFENSE: “IF A THIEF IS CAUGHT BREAKING IN AT NIGHT AND IS STRUCK A FATAL BLOW, THE DEFENDER IS NOT GUILTY OF BLOODSHED; BUT IF IT HAPPENS AFTER SUNRISE, THE DEFENDER IS GUILTY OF BLOODSHED” (EXODUS 22:2–3). TWO BASIC PRINCIPLES TAUGHT IN THIS TEXT ARE THE RIGHT TO OWN PRIVATE PROPERTY AND THE RIGHT TO DEFEND THAT PROPERTY. THE FULL EXERCISE OF THE RIGHT TO SELF-DEFENSE, HOWEVER, DEPENDED ON THE SITUATION. NO ONE SHOULD BE TOO QUICK TO USE DEADLY FORCE AGAINST ANOTHER, EVEN SOMEONE WHO MEANS TO DO HIM HARM. IF SOMEONE WAS SET UPON BY A THIEF IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT AND, IN THE CONFUSION OF THE MOMENT THE WOULD-BE THIEF WAS KILLED, THE LAW DID NOT CHARGE THE HOMEOWNER WITH MURDER. BUT, IF THE THIEF WAS CAUGHT IN THE HOUSE DURING THE DAY, WHEN THE HOMEOWNER WAS UNLIKELY TO BE AWOKEN FROM SLEEP, THEN THE LAW FORBADE THE KILLING OF THE THIEF. ESSENTIALLY, THE LAW SAID THAT HOMEOWNERS SHOULDN’T BE QUICK TO KILL OR ATTACK THIEVES IN THEIR HOME. BOTH SITUATIONS COULD BE CONSIDERED SELF-DEFENSE, BUT DEADLY FORCE WAS EXPECTED TO BE A LAST RESORT, USED ONLY IN THE EVENT OF A PANICKED “SURPRISE ATTACK” SCENARIO WHERE THE HOMEOWNER IS LIKELY TO BE CONFUSED AND DISORIENTED. IN THE CASE OF A NIGHTTIME ATTACK, THE LAW GRANTED THE HOMEOWNER THE BENEFIT OF THE DOUBT THAT, APART FROM THE DARKNESS AND CONFUSION OF THE ATTACK, HE WOULD NOT INTENTIONALLY USE LETHAL FORCE AGAINST A THIEF. EVEN IN THE CASE OF SELF-DEFENSE AGAINST A THIEF, A GODLY PERSON WAS EXPECTED TO TRY TO RESTRAIN THE ASSAILANT RATHER THAN IMMEDIATELY RESORT TO KILLING HIM. PAUL ENGAGED IN SELF-DEFENSE ON OCCASION, ALTHOUGH NON-VIOLENTLY. WHEN HE WAS ABOUT TO BE FLOGGED BY THE ROMANS IN JERUSALEM, PAUL QUIETLY INFORMED THE CENTURION WITH THE SCOURGE THAT HE, PAUL, WAS A ROMAN CITIZEN. THE AUTHORITIES WERE IMMEDIATELY ALARMED AND BEGAN TO TREAT PAUL DIFFERENTLY, KNOWING THEY HAD VIOLATED ROMAN LAW BY EVEN PUTTING HIM IN CHAINS. PAUL HAD USED A SIMILAR DEFENSE IN PHILIPPI—AFTER HE WAS FLOGGED—IN ORDER TO SECURE AN OFFICIAL APOLOGY FROM THOSE WHO HAD VIOLATED HIS RIGHTS (ACTS 16:37–39). THE PERSISTENT WIDOW IN JESUS’ PARABLE KEPT POUNDING ON THE JUDGE’S DOOR WITH THE REPEATED PLEA, “GRANT ME JUSTICE AGAINST MY ADVERSARY” (LUKE 18:3). THIS WIDOW WAS NOT ABOUT TO GIVE UP AND LET HER ENEMY TAKE ADVANTAGE OF HER; THROUGH THE PROPER CHANNELS, SHE PURSUED SELF-DEFENSE. JESUS’ COMMAND TO “TURN THE OTHER CHEEK” (MATTHEW 5:39) HAS TO DO WITH OUR RESPONSE TO PERSONAL SLIGHTS AND OFFENSES. SOME SITUATIONS MAY CALL FOR SELF-DEFENSE, BUT NOT RETALIATION IN KIND. THE CONTEXT OF JESUS’ COMMAND IS HIS TEACHING AGAINST THE IDEA OF “EYE FOR EYE, AND TOOTH FOR TOOTH” (VERSE 38). OUR SELF-DEFENSE IS NOT A VENGEFUL REACTION TO AN OFFENSE. IN FACT, MANY OFFENSES CAN SIMPLY BE ABSORBED IN FORBEARANCE AND LOVE. THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER FORBIDS SELF-DEFENSE, AND BELIEVERS ARE ALLOWED TO DEFEND THEMSELVES AND THEIR FAMILIES. BUT THE FACT THAT WE ARE PERMITTED TO DEFEND OURSELVES DOES NOT NECESSARILY MEAN WE MUST DO SO IN EVERY SITUATION. KNOWING GOD’S HEART THROUGH READING HIS WORD AND RELYING ON “THE WISDOM THAT COMES FROM HEAVEN” (JAMES 3:17) WILL HELP US KNOW HOW TO BEST RESPOND IN SITUATIONS THAT MIGHT CALL FOR SELF-DEFENSE.HOW IS THE LORD OUR SABBATH REST? THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING HOW JESUS IS OUR SABBATH REST IS THE HEBREW WORD SABAT, WHICH MEANS "TO REST OR STOP OR CEASE FROM WORK." THE ORIGIN OF THE SABBATH GOES BACK TO CREATION. AFTER CREATING THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH IN SIX DAYS, GOD "RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY FROM ALL HIS WORK WHICH HE HAD MADE" (GENESIS 2:2). THIS DOESN’T MEAN THAT GOD WAS TIRED AND NEEDED A REST. WE KNOW THAT GOD IS OMNIPOTENT, LITERALLY "ALL-POWERFUL." HE HAS ALL THE POWER IN THE UNIVERSE, HE NEVER TIRES, AND HIS MOST ARDUOUS EXPENDITURE OF ENERGY DOES NOT DIMINISH HIS POWER ONE BIT. SO, WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT GOD RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY? SIMPLY THAT HE STOPPED WHAT HE WAS DOING. HE CEASED FROM HIS LABORS. THIS IS IMPORTANT IN UNDERSTANDING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SABBATH DAY AND THE ROLE OF CHRIST AS OUR SABBATH REST. GOD USED THE EXAMPLE OF HIS RESTING ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF CREATION TO ESTABLISH THE PRINCIPLE OF THE SABBATH DAY REST FOR HIS PEOPLE. IN EXODUS 20:8-11 AND DEUTERONOMY 5:12-15, GOD GAVE THE ISRAELITES THE FOURTH OF HIS TEN COMMANDMENTS. THEY WERE TO "REMEMBER" THE SABBATH DAY AND "KEEP IT HOLY." ONE DAY OUT OF EVERY SEVEN, THEY WERE TO REST FROM THEIR LABORS AND GIVE THE SAME DAY OF REST TO THEIR SERVANTS AND ANIMALS. THIS WAS NOT JUST A PHYSICAL REST, BUT A CESSATION OF LABORING. WHATEVER WORK THEY WERE ENGAGED IN WAS TO STOP FOR A FULL DAY EACH WEEK. THE SABBATH DAY WAS ESTABLISHED SO THE PEOPLE WOULD REST FROM THEIR LABORS, ONLY TO BEGIN AGAIN AFTER A ONE-DAY REST. THE VARIOUS ELEMENTS OF THE SABBATH SYMBOLIZED THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH, WHO WOULD PROVIDE A PERMANENT REST FOR HIS PEOPLE. ONCE AGAIN, THE EXAMPLE OF RESTING FROM OUR LABORS COMES INTO PLAY. WITH THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, THE JEWS WERE CONSTANTLY "LABORING" TO MAKE THEMSELVES ACCEPTABLE TO GOD. THEIR LABORS INCLUDED TRYING TO OBEY A MYRIAD OF DO’S AND DON’TS OF THE CEREMONIAL LAW, THE TEMPLE LAW, THE CIVIL LAW, ETC. OF COURSE, THEY COULDN’T POSSIBLY KEEP ALL THOSE LAWS, SO GOD PROVIDED AN ARRAY OF SIN OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES SO THEY COULD COME TO HIM FOR FORGIVENESS AND RESTORE FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM, BUT ONLY TEMPORARILY. JUST AS THEY BEGAN THEIR PHYSICAL LABORS AFTER A ONE-DAY REST, SO, TOO, DID THEY HAVE TO CONTINUE TO OFFER SACRIFICES. HEBREWS 10:1 TELLS US THAT THE LAW "CAN NEVER, BY THE SAME SACRIFICES REPEATED ENDLESSLY YEAR AFTER YEAR, MAKE PERFECT THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO WORSHIP." BUT THESE SACRIFICES WERE OFFERED IN ANTICIPATION OF THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS, WHO "AFTER HE HAD OFFERED ONE SACRIFICE FOR SINS FOREVER, SAT DOWN ON THE RIGHT OF GOD" (HEBREWS 10:12). JUST AS HE RESTED AFTER PERFORMING THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE, HE SAT DOWN AND RESTED—CEASED FROM HIS LABOR OF ATONEMENT BECAUSE THERE WAS NOTHING MORE TO BE DONE, EVER. BECAUSE OF WHAT HE DID, WE NO LONGER HAVE TO "LABOR" IN LAW-KEEPING IN ORDER TO BE JUSTIFIED IN THE SIGHT OF GOD. JESUS WAS SENT SO THAT WE MIGHT REST IN GOD AND IN WHAT HE HAS PROVIDED. ANOTHER ELEMENT OF THE SABBATH DAY REST WHICH GOD INSTITUTED AS A FORESHADOWING OF OUR COMPLETE REST IN CHRIST IS THAT HE BLESSED IT, SANCTIFIED IT, AND MADE IT HOLY. HERE AGAIN WE SEE THE SYMBOL OF CHRIST AS OUR SABBATH REST—THE HOLY, PERFECT SON OF GOD WHO SANCTIFIES AND MAKES HOLY ALL WHO BELIEVE IN HIM. GOD SANCTIFIED CHRIST, JUST AS HE SANCTIFIED THE SABBATH DAY, AND SENT HIM INTO THE WORLD (JOHN 10:36) TO BE OUR SACRIFICE FOR SIN. IN HIM WE FIND COMPLETE REST FROM THE LABORS OF OUR SELF-EFFORT, BECAUSE HE ALONE IS HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS. "GOD MADE HIM WHO HAD NO SIN TO BE SIN FOR US, SO THAT IN HIM WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD" (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). WE CAN NOW CEASE FROM OUR SPIRITUAL LABORS AND REST IN HIM, NOT JUST ONE DAY A WEEK, BUT ALWAYS. JESUS CAN BE OUR SABBATH REST IN PART BECAUSE HE IS "LORD OF THE SABBATH" (MATTHEW 12:8). AS GOD INCARNATE, HE DECIDES THE TRUE MEANING OF THE SABBATH BECAUSE HE CREATED IT, AND HE IS OUR SABBATH REST IN THE FLESH. WHEN THE PHARISEES CRITICIZED HIM FOR HEALING ON THE SABBATH, JESUS REMINDED THEM THAT EVEN THEY, SINFUL AS THEY WERE, WOULD NOT HESITATE TO PULL A SHEEP OUT OF A PIT ON THE SABBATH. BECAUSE HE CAME TO SEEK AND SAVE HIS SHEEP WHO WOULD HEAR HIS VOICE (JOHN 10:3,27) AND ENTER INTO THE SABBATH REST HE PROVIDED BY PAYING FOR THEIR SINS, HE COULD BREAK THE SABBATH RULES. HE TOLD THE PHARISEES THAT PEOPLE ARE MORE IMPORTANT THAN SHEEP AND THE SALVATION HE PROVIDED WAS MORE IMPORTANT THAN RULES. BY SAYING, "THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN, NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH" (MARK 2:27), JESUS WAS RESTATING THE PRINCIPLE THAT THE SABBATH REST WAS INSTITUTED TO RELIEVE MAN OF HIS LABORS, JUST AS HE CAME TO RELIEVE US OF OUR ATTEMPTING TO ACHIEVE SALVATION BY OUR WORKS. WE NO LONGER REST FOR ONLY ONE DAY, BUT FOREVER CEASE OUR LABORING TO ATTAIN GOD’S FAVOR. JESUS IS OUR REST FROM WORKS NOW, JUST AS HE IS THE DOOR TO HEAVEN, WHERE WE WILL REST IN HIM FOREVER. HEBREWS 4 IS THE DEFINITIVE PASSAGE REGARDING JESUS AS OUR SABBATH REST. THE WRITER TO THE HEBREWS EXHORTS HIS READERS TO “ENTER IN” TO THE SABBATH REST PROVIDED BY CHRIST. AFTER THREE CHAPTERS OF TELLING THEM THAT JESUS IS SUPERIOR TO THE ANGELS AND THAT HE IS OUR APOSTLE AND HIGH PRIEST, HE PLEADS WITH THEM TO NOT HARDEN THEIR HEARTS AGAINST HIM, AS THEIR FATHERS HARDENED THEIR HEARTS AGAINST THE LORD IN THE WILDERNESS. BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF, GOD DENIED THAT GENERATION ACCESS TO THE HOLY LAND, SAYING, “THEY SHALL NOT ENTER INTO MY REST” (HEBREWS 3:11). IN THE SAME WAY, THE WRITER TO THE HEBREWS BEGS HIS READERS NOT TO MAKE THE SAME MISTAKE BY REJECTING GOD’S SABBATH REST IN JESUS CHRIST. “THERE REMAINS, THEN, A SABBATH-REST FOR THE PEOPLE OF GOD; FOR ANYONE WHO ENTERS GOD’S REST ALSO RESTS FROM HIS OWN WORK, JUST AS GOD DID FROM HIS. LET US, THEREFORE, MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO ENTER THAT REST, SO THAT NO ONE WILL FALL BY FOLLOWING THEIR EXAMPLE OF DISOBEDIENCE” (HEBREWS 4:9–11). THERE IS NO OTHER SABBATH REST BESIDES JESUS. HE ALONE SATISFIES THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW, AND HE ALONE PROVIDES THE SACRIFICE THAT ATONES FOR SIN. HE IS GOD’S PLAN FOR US TO CEASE FROM THE LABOR OF OUR OWN WORKS. WE DARE NOT REJECT THIS ONE-AND-ONLY WAY OF SALVATION (JOHN 14:6). GOD’S REACTION TO THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO REJECT HIS PLAN IS SEEN IN NUMBERS 15. A MAN WAS FOUND GATHERING STICKS ON THE SABBATH DAY, IN SPITE OF GOD’S PLAIN COMMANDMENT TO CEASE FROM ALL LABOR ON THE SABBATH. THIS TRANSGRESSION WAS A KNOWN AND WILLFUL SIN, DONE WITH UNBLUSHING BOLDNESS IN BROAD DAYLIGHT, IN OPEN DEFIANCE OF THE DIVINE AUTHORITY. “THEN THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, ‘THE MAN MUST DIE. THE WHOLE ASSEMBLY MUST STONE HIM OUTSIDE THE CAMP’” (VERSE 35). SO, IT WILL BE TO ALL WHO REJECT GOD’S PROVISION FOR OUR SABBATH REST IN CHRIST. “HOW SHALL WE ESCAPE IF WE NEGLECT SO GREAT A SALVATION?” (HEBREWS 2:3).IS SPEEDING A TEMPTATION/SIN? PAUL IS VERY CLEAR WHEN HE TELLS US, “EVERYONE MUST SUBMIT HIMSELF TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT THAT WHICH GOD HAS ESTABLISHED. THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD. CONSEQUENTLY, HE WHO REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT [DAMNATION] ON THEMSELVES” (ROMANS 13:1-2 NIV). IN SPITE OF HOW WE MIGHT TRY TO TWIST THE SCRIPTURES, AS CHRISTIANS WE HAVE A GOD-DIRECTED RESPONSIBILITY TO OBEY THE LAWS THAT OUR GOVERNMENT HAS ESTABLISHED (UNLESS THE LAWS CONTRADICT GOD'S WORD). WE ALSO NEED TO ASK OURSELVES WHAT KIND OF EXAMPLE WE ARE TO THE PEOPLE WHO KNOW WE ARE CHRISTIANS AND WHO WE ARE TRYING TO REACH WITH THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST. HOW MANY TIMES HAVE WE SEEN SOMEONE SPEEDING BY US, ONLY TO NOTICE THE FISH OR SOME OTHER CHRISTIAN SYMBOL ON THEIR BUMPER? THIS DEFINITELY SENDS THE WRONG MESSAGE. IT’S INTERESTING HOW SOME TRY TO JUSTIFY THEIR ACTIONS EVEN THOUGH WE KNOW THEY’RE NOT IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE WILL OF GOD, INCLUDING THOSE LAWS ESTABLISHED BY OUR GOVERNING OFFICIALS. AS FOR EXCEEDING THE POSTED SPEED LIMIT, WE WILL TELL OURSELVES THAT IT’S NOT NEARLY AS BAD AS THE SO-CALLED “BIGGER” SINS SUCH AS LYING OR ADULTERY OR MURDER. BUT SOLOMON, THE WISEST MAN TO EVER HAVE LIVED, PUT IT THIS WAY: “DOING WRONG IS LIKE A JOKE TO A FOOL, BUT WISDOM IS PLEASURE TO A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING” (PROVERBS 10:23 ESV). THOUGH SOME WILL THINK NOTHING OF BREAKING THE LAW, WE KNOW ASSUREDLY THAT SOME WILL BE QUICK TO POINT OUT OUR HYPOCRISY. AS FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST, WE NEED TO CAREFULLY CONSIDER OUR MANNER OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS BEFORE THE LORD, AND THIS INCLUDES OUR DRIVING HABITS. IT WAS THE PROPHETS OF OLD WHO DECLARED, “WOE TO THOSE WHO CALL EVIL GOOD AND GOOD EVIL, WHO PUT DARKNESS FOR LIGHT AND LIGHT FOR DARKNESS, WHO PUT BITTER FOR SWEET AND SWEET FOR BITTER. WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE WISE IN THEIR OWN EYES AND CLEVER IN THEIR OWN SIGHT” (ISAIAH 5:20-21). MALACHI GOES ON TO TELL US GOD’S WEARINESS WITH ISRAEL WHEN THEY, OBLIVIOUS TO THEIR SIN, SAID TO HIM, “ALL WHO DO EVIL ARE GOOD IN THE EYES OF THE LORD, AND HE IS PLEASED WITH THEM" (MALACHI 2:17). MAY WE NOT FOLLOW THE EXAMPLE OF THE ANCIENTS WHO WEARIED GOD WITH THEIR LAME EXCUSES AND JUSTIFICATIONS FOR THEIR EVIL DEEDS. YES, SPEEDING IS A TEMPTATION/SIN (AS WE’VE LEARNED FROM ROMANS 13:1-2). AGAIN, WE MUST ALWAYS CONSIDER OUR MANNER OF LIVING NOT ONLY BEFORE THE EYES OF GOD, BUT ALSO BEFORE THE EYES OF OUR FELLOW MAN. THE REASON WE DON’T BREAK THE LAW BY SPEEDING IS THAT WE LOVE GOD AND RESPECT HIS AUTHORITY. IT WAS PETER WHO COMMANDED, “SUBMIT YOURSELVES FOR THE LORD'S SAKE TO EVERY AUTHORITY INSTITUTED AMONG MEN: WHETHER TO THE KING, AS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY, OR TO GOVERNORS, WHO ARE SENT BY HIM TO PUNISH THOSE WHO DO WRONG AND TO COMMEND THOSE WHO DO RIGHT. FOR IT IS GOD'S WILL THAT BY DOING GOOD YOU SHOULD SILENCE THE IGNORANT TALK OF FOOLISH MEN” (1 PETER 2:13-15).WHAT IS RIGHTEOUSNESS? DICTIONARIES DEFINE RIGHTEOUSNESS AS “BEHAVIOR THAT IS MORALLY JUSTIFIABLE OR RIGHT.” SUCH BEHAVIOR IS CHARACTERIZED BY ACCEPTED STANDARDS OF MORALITY, JUSTICE, VIRTUE, OR UPRIGHTNESS. THE HOLY BIBLE’S STANDARD OF HUMAN RIGHTEOUSNESS IS GOD’S OWN PERFECTION IN EVERY ATTRIBUTE, EVERY ATTITUDE, EVERY BEHAVIOR, AND EVERY WORD. THUS, GOD’S LAWS, AS GIVEN IN THE HOLY BIBLE, BOTH DESCRIBE HIS OWN CHARACTER AND CONSTITUTE THE PLUMB LINE BY WHICH HE MEASURES HUMAN RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE GREEK NEW TESTAMENT WORD FOR “RIGHTEOUSNESS” PRIMARILY DESCRIBES CONDUCT IN RELATION TO OTHERS, ESPECIALLY WITH REGARDS TO THE RIGHTS OF OTHERS IN BUSINESS, IN LEGAL MATTERS, AND BEGINNING WITH RELATIONSHIP TO GOD. IT IS CONTRASTED WITH WICKEDNESS, THE CONDUCT OF THE ONE WHO, OUT OF GROSS SELF-CENTEREDNESS, NEITHER REVERES GOD NOR RESPECTS MAN. THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES THE RIGHTEOUS PERSON AS JUST OR RIGHT, HOLDING TO GOD AND TRUSTING IN HIM (PSALM 33:18–22). THE BAD NEWS IS THAT TRUE AND PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS IS NOT POSSIBLE FOR MAN TO ATTAIN ON HIS OWN; THE STANDARD IS SIMPLY TOO HIGH. THE GOOD NEWS IS THAT TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS IS POSSIBLE FOR MANKIND, BUT ONLY THROUGH THE CLEANSING OF SIN BY JESUS CHRIST AND THE INDWELLING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. WE HAVE NO ABILITY TO ACHIEVE RIGHTEOUSNESS IN AND OF OURSELVES. BUT CHRISTIANS POSSESS THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST, BECAUSE “GOD MADE HIM WHO HAD NO SIN TO BE SIN FOR US, SO THAT IN HIM WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). THIS IS AN AMAZING TRUTH. ON THE CROSS, JESUS EXCHANGED OUR SIN FOR HIS PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS SO THAT WE CAN ONE DAY STAND BEFORE GOD AND HE WILL SEE NOT OUR SIN, BUT THE HOLY RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LORD JESUS. THIS MEANS THAT WE ARE MADE RIGHTEOUS IN THE SIGHT OF GOD; THAT IS, THAT WE ARE ACCEPTED AS RIGHTEOUS AND TREATED AS RIGHTEOUS BY GOD ON ACCOUNT OF WHAT THE LORD JESUS HAS DONE. HE WAS MADE SIN; WE ARE MADE RIGHTEOUSNESS. ON THE CROSS, JESUS WAS TREATED AS IF HE WERE A SINNER, THOUGH HE WAS PERFECTLY HOLY AND PURE, AND WE ARE TREATED AS IF WE WERE RIGHTEOUS, THOUGH WE ARE DEFILED AND DEPRAVED. ON ACCOUNT OF WHAT THE LORD JESUS HAS ENDURED ON OUR BEHALF, WE ARE TREATED AS IF WE HAD ENTIRELY FULFILLED THE LAW OF GOD AND HAD NEVER BECOME EXPOSED TO ITS PENALTY. WE HAVE RECEIVED THIS PRECIOUS GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS FROM THE GOD OF ALL MERCY AND GRACE. TO HIM BE THE GLORY!WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LAWLESSNESS? TO BE LAWLESS IS TO BE CONTRARY TO THE LAW OR TO ACT WITHOUT REGARD TO THE LAW. LAWS ARE NECESSARY IN A SINFUL WORLD (1 TIMOTHY 1:9), AND THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO ACT LAWLESSLY FURTHER SIN IN THE WORLD. THE WORD FOR “LAWLESSNESS” IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS OFTEN TRANSLATED “INIQUITY.” ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, THE ROOT OF ALL LAWLESSNESS IS REBELLION. FIRST JOHN 3:4 DEFINES SIN AS LAWLESSNESS: “EVERYONE WHO [TEMPTS] SINS, BREAKS THE LAW; IN FACT, [TEMPTATION] SIN IS LAWLESSNESS.” TO COMMIT SIN IS TO BE LAWLESS; THAT IS, THE SINNER BREAKS GOD’S LAW. IN THIS WAY, LAWLESSNESS IS A REJECTION OF GOD. SATAN, WHO MODELS THE ULTIMATE REJECTION OF GOD, WILL ONE DAY EMPOWER THE ANTICHRIST, CALLED “THE LAWLESS ONE,” WHOSE RISE TO POWER “WILL BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH HOW SATAN WORKS” (2 THESSALONIANS 2:9). LAWLESSNESS IS CONTRASTED WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS IN VERSES SUCH AS ROMANS 6:19, 2 CORINTHIANS 6:14, AND HEBREWS 1:9. THE RIGHTEOUS, WHO HAVE THE NATURE OF JESUS CHRIST, HATE THE DEEDS OF LAWLESSNESS. LOT, A GODLY MAN LIVING IN SODOM, “WAS TORMENTED IN HIS RIGHTEOUS SOUL BY THE LAWLESS DEEDS HE SAW AND HEARD” (2 PETER 2:8). THE PSALMIST SAID, “I ABHOR THE ASSEMBLY OF EVILDOERS AND REFUSE TO SIT WITH THE WICKED” (PSALM 26:5). CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE LAW-ABIDING (1 PETER 4:15). WHEN A SOCIETY IGNORES THE LAW, LAWLESSNESS IS THE RESULT, AND CHAOS ENSUES. THE TIME OF THE JUDGES AFTER JOSHUA’S DEATH WAS MARKED BY UPHEAVAL, OPPRESSION, AND GENERAL DISORDER. THE BIBLICAL HISTORIAN PUTS HIS FINGER ON THE REASON FOR THE TUMULT: “IN THOSE DAYS ISRAEL HAD NO KING; EVERYONE DID AS THEY SAW FIT” (JUDGES 21:25). THE RIOT IN EPHESUS IS A GOOD EXAMPLE OF LAWLESSNESS IN ACTION (ACTS 19). THE RIOTERS WERE CONFUSED AND UNSURE EVEN OF WHY THEY WERE RIOTING (VERSE 32); IN THEIR LAWLESSNESS, THEY WERE IGNORING PROPER LEGAL CHANNELS (VERSE 39) AND, OF COURSE, BREAKING THE LAW (VERSE 40). GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR ESTABLISHING HUMAN GOVERNMENT: “TO PUNISH THOSE WHO DO WRONG AND TO COMMEND THOSE WHO DO RIGHT” (1 PETER 2:14). RULERS ARE GOD’S APPOINTEES TO MAINTAIN ORDER AND PROMOTE RIGHTEOUSNESS IN A CIVIL SOCIETY. “CONSEQUENTLY, WHOEVER REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES” (ROMANS 13:2). IN OTHER WORDS, LAWLESSNESS IS DAMNED IN SCRIPTURE. THE HOLY BIBLE CONNECTS MAN’S LAWLESSNESS AND REBELLION AGAINST GOD WITH HIS NEED FOR GOD’S FORGIVENESS. IN ROMANS 4:7, PAUL (QUOTING PSALM 32:1) SAYS, “BLESSED ARE THOSE WHOSE LAWLESS DEEDS ARE FORGIVEN, AND WHOSE SINS ARE COVERED” (ESV). GOD’S RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IMPUTED TO US AT SALVATION, AND GOD FORGIVES US OF OUR LAWLESSNESS: “THEIR SINS AND LAWLESS ACTS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE” (HEBREWS 10:17, QUOTING JEREMIAH 31:34). CHRIST DIED ON THE CROSS “TO REDEEM US FROM ALL LAWLESSNESS AND TO PURIFY FOR HIMSELF A PEOPLE FOR HIS OWN POSSESSION WHO ARE ZEALOUS FOR GOOD WORKS” (TITUS 2:14, ESV). OUR LAWLESS DEEDS RESULTED IN CHRIST’S DEATH, BUT GOD’S GRACE OVERCOMES OUR LAWLESS HEARTS. IN THE JUDGMENT MANY WILL STAND BEFORE CHRIST CLAIMING A CONNECTION WITH HIM THAT EXISTS ONLY IN THEIR OWN MINDS. THEY WILL REHEARSE THEIR GOOD DEEDS DONE IN HIS NAME, ONLY TO HEAR JESUS DECLARE THEM TO BE “WORKERS OF LAWLESSNESS” WHOM CHRIST NEVER KNEW (MATTHEW 7:23, ESV). AT THAT TIME, THOSE WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS WILL BE CAST “INTO THE BLAZING FURNACE,” WHILE THOSE WHO ARE COVERED BY THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST “WILL SHINE LIKE THE SUN” (MATTHEW 13:41–43). CHRIST WILL HAVE THE ULTIMATE VICTORY AND WILL ELIMINATE LAWLESSNESS FOREVER.WHAT WAS THE OLD COVENANT? THE OLD COVENANT WAS A CONDITIONAL OR BILATERAL AGREEMENT THAT GOD MADE WITH THE ISRAELITES. THE OLD COVENANT WAS IN EFFECT DURING THE DISPENSATION OF THE LAW. IT IS “OLD” IN COMPARISON TO THE NEW COVENANT, PROMISED BY JEREMIAH THE PROPHET (JEREMIAH 31:31, 33) AND MADE EFFECTIVE BY THE DEATH OF THE LORD JESUS (LUKE 22:20). IN THE OLD COVENANT, THE ISRAELITES WERE REQUIRED TO OBEY GOD AND KEEP THE LAW, AND IN RETURN HE PROTECTED AND BLESSED THEM (DEUTERONOMY 30:15–18; 1 SAMUEL 12:14–15). IN THE NEW COVENANT, THINGS CHANGE AND GOD BECOMES THE PROACTIVE AND UNCONDITIONAL SOURCE OF SALVATION AND BLESSING. IN THE NEW COVENANT, “GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE FOR US IN THIS: WHILE WE WERE STILL SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US” (ROMANS 5:8). THE AUTHOR OF HEBREWS DETAILS SOME OF THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE OLD COVENANT AND THE NEW. THE OLD COVENANT REQUIRED REPEATED, DAILY SACRIFICES OF ANIMALS AS A REMINDER OF THE PEOPLE’S SIN. BUT “IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS TO TAKE AWAY SINS” (HEBREWS 10:4). UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, “WE HAVE BEEN MADE HOLY THROUGH THE SACRIFICE OF THE BODY OF JESUS CHRIST ONCE FOR ALL” (VERSE 10), ENDING THE NEED FOR ANIMAL SACRIFICES. “WHERE [SINS AND LAWLESS ACTS] HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, SACRIFICE FOR SIN IS NO LONGER NECESSARY” (VERSE 18). UNDER THE OLD COVENANT, ONLY THE HIGH PRIEST COULD ENTER THE MOST HOLY PLACE WHERE GOD’S PRESENCE DWELT—AND THAT ONLY ONCE A YEAR. BUT UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, JESUS IS OUR HIGH PRIEST (HEBREWS 10:21), “WE HAVE CONFIDENCE TO ENTER THE MOST HOLY PLACE BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS” (VERSE 19), AND WE CAN “DRAW NEAR TO GOD WITH A SINCERE HEART AND WITH THE FULL ASSURANCE THAT FAITH BRINGS” (VERSE 22). THE OLD COVENANT WAS A SET OF “EXTERNAL REGULATIONS APPLYING UNTIL THE TIME OF THE NEW ORDER” (HEBREWS 9:10). UPON JESUS’ DEATH AND RESURRECTION, THE EXTERNAL REGULATIONS GAVE WAY TO AN INTERNAL CHANGE OF HEART (SEE GALATIANS 6:15). THE OLD COVENANT WAS FULFILLED IN CHRIST (MATTHEW 5:17). “THE LAW IS ONLY A SHADOW OF THE GOOD THINGS THAT ARE COMING—NOT THE REALITIES THEMSELVES” (HEBREWS 10:1). “THE REALITY...IS FOUND IN CHRIST” (COLOSSIANS 2:17). THE NEW COVENANT INVOLVES A SUPERIOR MINISTRY (OF CHRIST), IS “ESTABLISHED ON BETTER PROMISES,” AND IS, IN FACT, “SUPERIOR TO THE OLD [COVENANT]” (HEBREWS 8:6). EVEN WHILE THE OLD COVENANT STOOD, GOD HAD PLANNED THE NEW COVENANT. THE TWO WORK TOGETHER TO SHOW PEOPLE THEIR NEED FOR GOD AND THEN TO FULFILL THAT NEED. THE OLD COVENANT REQUIRED PEOPLE TO PLEASE GOD, BUT NO ONE CAN MEASURE UP TO PERFECTION, AND THE OLD COVENANT RESULTED IN A STRING OF FAILURES. “THROUGH THE LAW WE BECOME CONSCIOUS OF OUR SIN” (ROMANS 3:20). THE OLD COVENANT ESTABLISHED OUR GUILT BEFORE GOD AND OUR NEED FOR A SAVIOR. THE OLD COVENANT WAS NEVER INTENDED TO SAVE US; IN FACT, “THE OLD WRITTEN COVENANT ENDS IN DEATH; BUT UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, THE SPIRIT GIVES LIFE” (2 CORINTHIANS 3:6, NLT). IN THE OLD COVENANT, GOD ALSO ESTABLISHED THAT THE WAY TO ATONE FOR SIN IS THROUGH THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD (HEBREWS 9:22). THAT IS WHY DURING THE LAST SUPPER ON THE NIGHT OF HIS ARREST, JESUS PASSED THE CUP TO THE DISCIPLES AND TOLD THEM, “THIS CUP IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD, WHICH IS POURED OUT FOR YOU” (LUKE 22:20). WHEN JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED, HIS BLOOD PROVIDED FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF THE SINS OF THE WHOLE WORLD—THE BASIS OF THE NEW COVENANT. “BY CALLING THIS COVENANT ‘NEW,’ HE HAS MADE THE FIRST ONE OBSOLETE” (HEBREWS 8:13). SALVATION IS NOW A FREE GIFT FOR ANY WHO WILL BELIEVE IN CHRIST AND TRUST THAT HIS BLOOD TAKES AWAY THEIR GUILT BEFORE GOD (JOHN 3:16–17). ONE PURPOSE OF THE OLD COVENANT WAS TO MAKE IT ABSOLUTELY CLEAR THAT NO MAN IS RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD AND THAT NO ONE CAN SAVE HIMSELF (ROMANS 3:10–11, 20). BEFORE THE NEW COVENANT CAME, WE WERE “HELD IN CUSTODY UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 3:23). GOD’S PEOPLE WERE STUCK IN THE OLD COVENANT, RELYING ON A SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM THAT LOOKED FORWARD TO THE COMING OF CHRIST AND JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH (VERSE 24). “BUT WHEN THE SET TIME HAD FULLY COME, GOD SENT HIS SON . . . BORN UNDER THE LAW TO REDEEM THOSE UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4–5). WHEN THE SON OF GOD DIED ON THE CROSS, GOD “CANCELED THE CHARGE OF OUR LEGAL INDEBTEDNESS, WHICH STOOD AGAINST US AND CONDEMNED US; HE HAS TAKEN IT AWAY, NAILING IT TO THE CROSS” (COLOSSIANS 2:14). THE ULTIMATE PURPOSE OF THE OLD COVENANT WAS TO POINT PEOPLE TO CHRIST: “THE LAW WAS OUR GUARDIAN UNTIL CHRIST CAME THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH. NOW THAT THIS FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A GUARDIAN” (GALATIANS 3:24–25). ONE TRUTH THAT MUST NOT BE MISSED IS THAT WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE OLD COVENANT. MANY FALSE TEACHERS TODAY CALL ON PEOPLE TO KEEP THE LAW, OR AT LEAST PART OF IT, AS A MEANS TO PLEASE GOD. CHRISTIANS MUST STAND FIRM IN THE GRACE THAT GOD HAS GIVEN US AND REJECT SUCH LEGALISM. “IN CHRIST JESUS YOU ARE ALL CHILDREN OF GOD THROUGH FAITH” (VERSE 26).WHAT IS THE TEMPTATION/SIN NATURE? THE TEMPTATION/SIN NATURE IS THAT ASPECT IN WOMAN/MAN THAT MAKES HER/HIM REBELLIOUS AGAINST THE LORD. WHEN WE SPEAK OF THE SIN NATURE, WE REFER TO THE FACT THAT WE HAVE A NATURAL INCLINATION TO SIN; GIVEN THE CHOICE TO DO GOD’S WILL OR OUR OWN, WE WILL NATURALLY CHOOSE TO DO OUR OWN THING. PROOF OF THE SIN NATURE ABOUNDS. NO ONE HAS TO TEACH A CHILD TO LIE OR BE SELFISH; RATHER, WE GO TO GREAT LENGTHS TO TEACH CHILDREN TO TELL THE TRUTH AND PUT OTHERS FIRST. SINFUL BEHAVIOR COMES NATURALLY. THE NEWS IS FILLED WITH TRAGIC EXAMPLES OF MANKIND ACTING BADLY. WHEREVER PEOPLE ARE, THERE IS TROUBLE. CHARLES SPURGEON SAID, “AS THE SALT FLAVORS EVERY DROP IN THE ATLANTIC, SO DOES SIN AFFECT EVERY ATOM OF OUR NATURE. IT IS SO SADLY THERE, SO ABUNDANTLY THERE, THAT IF YOU CANNOT DETECT IT, YOU ARE DECEIVED.” THE HOLY BIBLE EXPLAINS THE REASON FOR THE TROUBLE. HUMANITY IS SINFUL, NOT JUST IN THEORY OR IN PRACTICE BUT BY NATURE. SIN IS PART OF THE VERY FIBER OF OUR BEING. THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF “SINFUL FLESH” IN ROMANS 8:3. IT’S OUR “EARTHLY NATURE” THAT PRODUCES THE LIST OF SINS IN COLOSSIANS 3:5. AND ROMANS 6:6 SPEAKS OF “THE BODY RULED BY SIN.” THE FLESH-AND-BLOOD EXISTENCE WE LEAD ON THIS EARTH IS SHAPED BY OUR SINFUL, CORRUPT NATURE. THE SIN NATURE IS UNIVERSAL IN HUMANITY. ALL OF US HAVE A SINFUL NATURE, AND IT AFFECTS EVERY PART OF US. THIS IS THE DOCTRINE OF TOTAL DEPRAVITY, AND IT IS BIBLICAL. ALL OF US HAVE GONE ASTRAY (ISAIAH 53:6). PAUL ADMITS THAT “THE TROUBLE IS WITH ME, FOR I AM ALL TOO HUMAN, A SLAVE TO SIN” (ROMANS 7:14). PAUL WAS IN HIS “SINFUL NATURE A SLAVE TO THE LAW OF SIN” (ROMANS 7:25). SOLOMON CONCURS: “INDEED, THERE IS NO ONE ON EARTH WHO IS RIGHTEOUS, / NO ONE WHO DOES WHAT IS RIGHT AND NEVER SINS” (ECCLESIASTES 7:20). THE APOSTLE JOHN PERHAPS PUTS IT MOST BLUNTLY: “IF WE CLAIM TO BE WITHOUT SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN US” (1 JOHN 1:8). EVEN CHILDREN HAVE A SIN NATURE. DAVID RUES THE FACT THAT HE WAS BORN WITH SIN ALREADY AT WORK WITHIN HIM: “SURELY I WAS SINFUL AT BIRTH, / SINFUL FROM THE TIME MY MOTHER CONCEIVED ME” (PSALM 51:5). ELSEWHERE, DAVID STATES, “EVEN FROM BIRTH THE WICKED GO ASTRAY; / FROM THE WOMB THEY ARE WAYWARD, SPREADING LIES” (PSALM 58:3). WHERE DID THE SIN NATURE COME FROM? SCRIPTURE SAYS THAT GOD CREATED HUMANS GOOD AND WITHOUT A SINFUL NATURE: “GOD CREATED MAN IN HIS OWN IMAGE, IN THE IMAGE OF GOD HE CREATED HIM; MALE AND FEMALE HE CREATED THEM” (GENESIS 1:27). HOWEVER, GENESIS 3 RECORDS THE DISOBEDIENCE OF ADAM AND EVE. BY THAT ONE ACTION, SIN ENTERED INTO THEIR NATURE. THEY WERE IMMEDIATELY STRICKEN WITH A SENSE OF SHAME AND UNFITNESS, AND THEY HID FROM GOD’S PRESENCE (GENESIS 3:8). WHEN THEY HAD CHILDREN, ADAM’S IMAGE AND LIKENESS WAS PASSED ALONG TO HIS OFFSPRING (GENESIS 5:3). THE SIN NATURE MANIFESTED ITSELF EARLY IN THE GENEALOGY: THE VERY FIRST CHILD BORN TO ADAM AND EVE, CAIN, BECAME THE VERY FIRST MURDERER (GENESIS 4:8). FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION, THE SIN NATURE WAS PASSED DOWN TO ALL OF HUMANITY: “SIN ENTERED THE WORLD THROUGH ONE MAN, AND DEATH THROUGH SIN, AND IN THIS WAY DEATH CAME TO ALL PEOPLE, BECAUSE ALL SINNED” (ROMANS 5:12). THIS VERSE ALSO PRESENTS THE UNSETTLING TRUTH THAT THE SIN NATURE LEADS INEXORABLY TO DEATH (SEE ALSO ROMANS 6:23 AND EPHESIANS 2:1). OTHER CONSEQUENCES OF THE SIN NATURE ARE HOSTILITY TOWARD GOD AND IGNORANCE OF HIS TRUTH. PAUL SAYS, “THE MIND GOVERNED BY THE FLESH IS HOSTILE TO GOD; IT DOES NOT SUBMIT TO GOD’S LAW, NOR CAN IT DO SO. THOSE WHO ARE IN THE REALM OF THE FLESH CANNOT PLEASE GOD” (ROMANS 8:7–8). ALSO, “THE PERSON WITHOUT THE SPIRIT DOES NOT ACCEPT THE THINGS THAT COME FROM THE SPIRIT OF GOD BUT CONSIDERS THEM FOOLISHNESS, AND CANNOT UNDERSTAND THEM BECAUSE THEY ARE DISCERNED ONLY THROUGH THE SPIRIT” (1 CORINTHIANS 2:14). THERE IS ONLY ONE PERSON IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD WHO DID NOT HAVE A SIN NATURE: JESUS CHRIST. HIS VIRGIN BIRTH ALLOWED HIM TO ENTER OUR WORLD WHILE BYPASSING THE CURSE PASSED DOWN FROM ADAM. JESUS THEN LIVED A SINLESS LIFE OF ABSOLUTE PERFECTION. HE WAS “THE HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS ONE” (ACTS 3:14) WHO “HAD NO SIN” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). THIS ALLOWED JESUS TO BE SACRIFICED ON THE CROSS AS OUR PERFECT SUBSTITUTE, “A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH OR DEFECT” (1 PETER 1:19). JOHN CALVIN PUTS IT IN PERSPECTIVE: “FOR CERTAINLY, CHRIST IS MUCH MORE POWERFUL TO SAVE THAN ADAM WAS TO RUIN.” IT IS THROUGH CHRIST THAT WE ARE BORN AGAIN. “THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH, AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT IS SPIRIT” (JOHN 3:6). WHEN WE ARE BORN OF ADAM, WE INHERIT HIS SIN NATURE; BUT WHEN WE ARE BORN AGAIN IN CHRIST, WE INHERIT A NEW NATURE: “THEREFORE, IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, THE NEW CREATION HAS COME: THE OLD HAS GONE, THE NEW IS HERE!” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). WE DON’T LOSE OUR SIN NATURE ONCE WE RECEIVE CHRIST. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT SIN REMAINS IN US AND THAT A STRUGGLE WITH THAT OLD NATURE WILL CONTINUE AS LONG AS WE ARE IN THIS WORLD. PAUL BEMOANED HIS OWN PERSONAL STRUGGLE IN ROMANS 7:15–25. BUT WE HAVE HELP IN THE BATTLE—DIVINE HELP. THE SPIRIT OF GOD TAKES UP RESIDENCE IN EACH BELIEVER AND SUPPLIES THE POWER WE NEED TO OVERCOME THE PULL OF THE SIN NATURE WITHIN US. “NO ONE BORN OF GOD MAKES A PRACTICE OF SINNING, FOR GOD’S SEED ABIDES IN HIM, AND HE CANNOT KEEP ON SINNING BECAUSE HE HAS BEEN BORN OF GOD” (1 JOHN 3:9). GOD’S ULTIMATE PLAN FOR US IS TOTAL SANCTIFICATION WHEN WE SEE CHRIST (1 THESSALONIANS 3:13; 1 JOHN 3:2). THROUGH HIS FINISHED WORK ON THE CROSS, JESUS SATISFIED GOD’S WRATH AGAINST SIN AND PROVIDED BELIEVERS WITH VICTORY OVER THEIR SIN NATURE: “‘HE HIMSELF BORE OUR SINS’ IN HIS BODY ON THE CROSS, SO THAT WE MIGHT DIE TO SINS AND LIVE FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS” (1 PETER 2:24). IN HIS RESURRECTION, JESUS OFFERS LIFE TO EVERYONE BOUND BY CORRUPT FLESH. THOSE WHO ARE BORN AGAIN NOW HAVE THIS COMMAND: “COUNT YOURSELVES DEAD TO SIN BUT ALIVE TO GOD IN CHRIST JESUS” (ROMANS 6:11).WHY CAN'T I STOP TEMPTING/SINNING? PLEASE HELP! EVERY BELIEVER HAS, AT ONE TIME OR ANOTHER, LAMENTED HIS OR HER INABILITY TO STOP TEMPTING/SINNING. WHILE WE TEND TO THINK THE PROBLEM STEMS FROM WEAKNESS IN OURSELVES, THE INABILITY TO STOP SINNING USUALLY INDICATES A DEFICIENCY IN OUR UNDERSTANDING OF GOD’S STRENGTH. WHEN WE DO NOT UNDERSTAND HIS POWER TO SAVE, FORGIVE, AND CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS (1 JOHN 1:9), WE CAN GET CAUGHT IN A DESTRUCTIVE CYCLE OF SIN, GUILT, AND FEAR, WHICH LEADS TO A LACK OF JOY IN OUR SALVATION, WHICH LEADS TO MORE SIN. IN PSALM 51:12, DAVID PLEADS WITH GOD, “RESTORE TO ME THE JOY OF MY SALVATION, AND UPHOLD ME WITH A WILLING SPIRIT.” HE WROTE THIS AFTER HE HAD FALLEN INTO THE GRIEVOUS SINS OF ADULTERY AND MURDER. IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTICE THAT HE ASKS GOD FOR A RETURN OF THE JOY OF HIS SALVATION. JOY IS KEY IN OUR VICTORY OVER SIN. IT IS ALSO IMPORTANT THAT WE UNDERSTAND THAT GOD SUSTAINS US “WITH A WILLING SPIRIT.” GOD TAKES JOY IN SAVING US, AND WE TAKE JOY IN BEING SAVED. GOD HAS SAVED US WILLINGLY, TO DISPLAY HIS GRACE, LOVE, AND STRENGTH. OUR SALVATION DOES NOT DEPEND ON HOW MUCH OR HOW LITTLE WE SIN, HOW MUCH OR HOW LITTLE WE EVANGELIZE OR REPENT OR DO GOOD WORKS, HOW LOVING OR UNLOVING WE ARE, OR ANYTHING ELSE ABOUT US. OUR SALVATION IS ENTIRELY A PRODUCT OF GOD’S GRACE, LOVE, AND PURPOSE (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). THIS IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, BECAUSE (IRONICALLY) BELIEVING THAT WE ARE RESPONSIBLE TO KEEP THE LAW LEADS INEVITABLY TO THE INABILITY TO STOP SINNING. PAUL EXPLAINS THIS IN ROMANS 7:7–10. WHEN WE UNDERSTAND A LAW, LIKE “DO NOT COVET,” OUR SIN NATURE INEVITABLY REBELS AGAINST THAT LAW, AND WE COVET. THIS IS THE PLIGHT OF MAN—IT IS SIMPLY HOW WE ARE. THE LAW AGGRAVATES OUR SIN NATURE. JOHN BUNYAN ILLUSTRATES THIS TRUTH IN THE PILGRIM’S PROGRESS. IN THE INTERPRETER’S HOUSE, CHRISTIAN SEES A VERY DUSTY ROOM THAT HAD NEVER BEEN SWEPT. FIRST, A MAN WITH A BROOM TRIES TO CLEAN THE FLOOR, BUT THE BROOM’S ONLY EFFECT IS TO RAISE CHOKING CLOUDS OF DUST. THE MORE HE SWEEPS, THE MORE THE DUST IS STIRRED UP; THIS IS A PICTURE OF THE LAW, BUNYAN SAYS, WHICH CANNOT CLEAN A SINFUL HEART BUT ONLY STIRS UP THE SIN. HOWEVER, CHRISTIAN WATCHES AS THE BROOM IS SET ASIDE AND A YOUNG GIRL SPRINKLES THE WHOLE ROOM WITH WATER. AFTER THAT, THE ROOM IS QUICKLY CLEANED; THIS IS A PICTURE OF THE GOSPEL OF GRACE AND ITS ABILITY TO PURIFY THE HEART. THE GRACE OF GOD CAN DO WHAT THE LAW COULD NEVER DO: CLEANSE US FROM SIN. SO, THE WAY TO STOP SINNING IS NOT TO ADD MORE RULES. GOD KNEW THIS. IN FACT, HE GAVE US THE LAW SO THAT WE WOULD BE AWARE OF OUR SIN AND TURN TO HIM (ROMANS 3:19-20; GALATIANS 3:23-26). THE LAW IS GOOD. IT IS A REFLECTION OF GOD’S NATURE AND HIS PERFECTION. BUT IT WAS NOT GIVEN TO US FOR OUR SALVATION. CHRIST FULFILLS THE LAW FOR US (MATTHEW 5:17). WHEN WE DISAGREE WITH GOD AND HANG ONTO THE IDEA THAT WE MUST FULFILL THE LAW, WE LOSE OUR JOY IN SALVATION AND SET OURSELVES UP FOR FAILURE. WE LABOR UNDER A TERRIBLE BURDEN. WE FEEL PRESSURED TO DO SOMETHING TO SECURE SALVATION, BUT, AT THE SAME TIME, OUR SIN NATURE RENDERS US UNABLE TO OBEY THE LAW. THE MORE WE FOCUS ON THE LAW, THE MORE OUR SIN NATURE REBELS. THE MORE OUR SIN NATURE REBELS, THE MORE FRIGHTENED WE BECOME THAT WE ARE NOT SAVED. THE MORE FRIGHTENED AND JOYLESS WE BECOME, THE MORE TEMPTING SIN’S PROMISE OF HAPPINESS IS. THE ONLY WAY TO BREAK THE CYCLE AND STOP SINNING IS TO ACCEPT THE FACT THAT WE CANNOT STOP SINNING. THIS MAY SEEM CONTRADICTORY, BUT IF A PERSON DOES NOT STOP TRYING TO SAVE HIMSELF, HE WILL NEVER REST IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT GOD HAS SAVED HIM. THE JOY OF SALVATION COMES FROM ACCEPTING THE FACT THAT GOD’S GRACE COVERS US, THAT HE WILL CHANGE US AND CONFORM US TO THE IMAGE OF CHRIST, AND THAT IT IS HIS WORK, NOT OURS (ROMANS 8:29; PHILIPPIANS 1:6; PHILIPPIANS 2:13; HEBREWS 13:20-21). ONCE THIS REALITY IS TRULY GRASPED, SIN LOSES ITS POWER. WE NO LONGER FEEL THE IMPULSE TO TURN TO SIN AS A MEANS OF TEMPORARY RELIEF FROM ANXIETY, BECAUSE THE ANXIETY AND PRESSURE HAS BEEN RELIEVED ONCE FOR ALL BY CHRIST (HEBREWS 10:10, 14). THEN, THE GOOD WORKS WE ACCOMPLISH IN FAITH ARE DONE BECAUSE OF LOVE AND JOY RATHER THAN OUT OF FEAR OR DUTY. “THE STING OF DEATH IS [TEMPTATION] SIN, AND THE AUTHORITY OF [TEMPTATION] SIN IS THE LAW. BUT THANKS BE TO GOD, WHO GIVES US THE VICTORY THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. THEREFORE, MY BELOVED BROTHERS, BE STEADFAST, IMMOVABLE, ALWAYS ABOUNDING IN THE WORK OF THE LORD, KNOWING THAT IN THE LORD YOUR LABOR IS NOT IN VAIN” (1 CORINTHIANS 15:56-58).WHO WERE THE JUDAIZERS? THERE HAVE ALWAYS BEEN THOSE WHO BALK AT THE IDEA OF GOD’S SALVATION BEING OFFERED FREELY TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE. THEY REASON THAT SUCH A GRAND GIFT AS FORGIVENESS FROM SUCH A HOLY GOD MUST REQUIRE SOME KIND OF PAYMENT FROM US. WE THANK GOD FOR HIS GRACE, BUT WE UNDERSTAND THAT HE EXPECTS US TO SOMEHOW EARN THAT GRACE—IN OTHER WORDS, THERE MUST BE SOMETHING THAT WE CAN DO TO PAY OFF THE DEBT WE OWE TO GOD. IN THE EARLY CHURCH, THOSE WHO TAUGHT A COMBINATION OF GOD’S GRACE AND HUMAN EFFORT WERE CALLED “JUDAIZERS.” THE WORD JUDAIZER COMES FROM A GREEK VERB MEANING “TO LIVE ACCORDING TO JEWISH CUSTOMS.” THE WORD APPEARS IN GALATIANS 2:14 WHERE PAUL DESCRIBES HOW HE CONFRONTED PETER FOR FORCING GENTILE CHRISTIANS TO “JUDAIZE.” A JUDAIZER TAUGHT THAT, IN ORDER FOR A CHRISTIAN TO TRULY BE RIGHT WITH GOD, HE MUST CONFORM TO THE MOSAIC LAW. CIRCUMCISION, ESPECIALLY, WAS PROMOTED AS NECESSARY FOR SALVATION. GENTILES HAD TO BECOME JEWISH PROSELYTES FIRST, AND THEN THEY COULD COME TO CHRIST. THE DOCTRINE OF THE JUDAIZERS WAS A MIXTURE OF GRACE (THROUGH CHRIST) AND WORKS (THROUGH THE KEEPING OF THE LAW). THIS FALSE DOCTRINE WAS DEALT WITH IN ACTS 15 AND STRONGLY CONDEMNED IN THE BOOK OF GALATIANS. AT THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL IN ACTS 15, A GROUP OF JUDAIZERS OPPOSED PAUL AND BARNABAS. SOME MEN WHO BELONGED TO THE PARTY OF THE PHARISEES INSISTED THAT GENTILES COULD NOT BE SAVED UNLESS THEY WERE FIRST CIRCUMCISED AND OBEYED THE LAW OF MOSES. PAUL MADE THE CASE THAT, IN CHRIST, THERE WAS NO LONGER ANY DISTINCTION BETWEEN JEW AND GENTILE, FOR GOD HAD PURIFIED THE HEARTS OF THE GENTILES BY FAITH (ACTS 15:8–9). HE SAID IT PLAINLY IN GALATIANS 2:16: “A MAN IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. SO, WE, TOO, HAVE PUT OUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS THAT WE MAY BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY OBSERVING THE LAW, BECAUSE BY OBSERVING THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED.” TO ADD ANYTHING TO THE WORK THAT CHRIST DID FOR SALVATION IS TO NEGATE GOD’S GRACE. WE ARE SAVED BY GRACE ALONE, THROUGH FAITH ALONE, NOT BY RETURNING TO THE LAW. “I DO NOT SET ASIDE THE GRACE OF GOD, FOR IF RIGHTEOUSNESS COULD BE GAINED THROUGH THE LAW, CHRIST DIED FOR NOTHING” (GALATIANS 2:21). THERE ARE MANY GROUPS TODAY WITH BELIEFS/PRACTICES VERY SIMILAR TO THOSE OF THE JUDAIZERS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. THE TWO MOST PROMINENT WOULD BE THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT AND THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH. THE TEACHINGS OF THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT ARE VIRTUALLY IDENTICAL TO THOSE OF THE JUDAIZERS WHOM PAUL REBUKED IN GALATIANS. A PRIMARY FOCUS OF THE HEBREW ROOTS MOVEMENT IS TO PUT FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST BACK UNDER THE BONDAGE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH TEACHES A DOCTRINE SIMILAR TO THAT OF THE JUDAIZERS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THIS WAY: ITS DOCTRINE IS A MIXTURE OF LAW AND GRACE. AT THE COUNCIL OF TRENT IN THE 16TH CENTURY, THE CATHOLIC CHURCH EXPLICITLY DENIED THE IDEA OF SALVATION BY FAITH ALONE. CATHOLICS HAVE ALWAYS HELD THAT CERTAIN SACRAMENTS ARE NECESSARY FOR SALVATION. THE ISSUES FOR THE 1ST-CENTURY JUDAIZERS WERE CIRCUMCISION AND SABBATH-KEEPING. THE ISSUES FOR MODERN-DAY CATHOLICS ARE BAPTISM, CONFESSION, ETC. THE WORKS CONSIDERED NECESSARY MAY HAVE CHANGED, BUT BOTH JUDAIZERS AND CATHOLICS ATTEMPT TO MERIT GOD’S GRACE THROUGH THE PERFORMANCE OF RITUALISTIC ACTS. FIRST TIMOTHY 4:3 SAYS THAT, IN LATER TIMES, FALSE TEACHERS WILL “FORBID PEOPLE TO MARRY AND ORDER THEM TO ABSTAIN FROM CERTAIN FOODS, WHICH GOD CREATED TO BE RECEIVED WITH THANKSGIVING BY THOSE WHO BELIEVE AND WHO KNOW THE TRUTH.” THIS SOUNDS SUSPICIOUSLY CLOSE TO SOME OF THE TEACHINGS OF ROMAN CATHOLICISM, WHICH REQUIRES PRIESTS TO BE CELIBATE (“FORBIDDING TO MARRY”) AND PROCLAIMS SOME FOOD TO BE OFF-LIMITS DURING LENT (“ABSTAINING FROM CERTAIN FOODS”).THE JUDAIZERS UPHELD THE MOSAIC LAW AS NECESSARY FOR SALVATION; CATHOLICS UPHOLD MAN-MADE TRADITION AS NECESSARY; BOTH VIEW CHRIST’S DEATH AS BEING INSUFFICIENT WITHOUT THE ACTIVE AND CONTINUED COOPERATION OF THE ONE BEING SAVED. THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT THE ATTEMPT TO ADD HUMAN WORKS TO GOD’S GRACE OVERLOOKS THE VERY MEANING OF GRACE, WHICH IS “UNDESERVED BLESSING.” AS PAUL SAYS, “IF BY GRACE, THEN IT CANNOT BE BASED ON WORKS; IF IT WERE, GRACE WOULD NO LONGER BE GRACE” (ROMANS 11:6). PRAISE THE LORD, “CHRIST HAS SET US FREE. STAND FIRM, THEN, AND DO NOT LET YOURSELVES BE BURDENED AGAIN BY A YOKE OF SLAVERY” (GALATIANS 5:1).IS THERE A BIBLICAL LIST OF TEMPTATIONS/SINS? WE OFTEN THINK THAT OUR LIVES CAN BE SIMPLIFIED IF WE JUST HAVE A CHECKLIST TO FOLLOW. WE HAVE SHOPPING LISTS, TO-DO LISTS, WISH LISTS, AND MORE. SURELY, IF GOD WANTS US TO HAVE SUCCESS IN LIVING FOR HIM, THERE MUST BE A LIST IN THE HOLY BIBLE OF SINS TO AVOID. WHEN WE LOOK TO THE HOLY BIBLE, WE CERTAINLY DO FIND LISTS OF SINS, BUT WE ALSO DISCOVER THAT THE LISTS NEVER SEEM TO END. FROM THE VERY BEGINNING, GOD TOLD WOMAN/MAN WHAT WAS RIGHT AND WRONG. TO ADAM IN THE GARDEN, GOD SAID, “YOU ARE FREE TO EAT FROM ANY TREE IN THE GARDEN; BUT YOU MUST NOT EAT FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL, FOR WHEN YOU EAT OF IT YOU WILL SURELY DIE” (GENESIS 2:16-17). WHEN THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL CAME OUT OF EGYPT, GOD ESTABLISHED HIS LAW WITH THEM AT MOUNT SINAI. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (EXODUS 20:1-17) WERE NOT THE WHOLE LAW, BUT A SUMMARY OF ALL THAT GOD HAD TO TELL THEM. THE ENTIRE BOOKS OF LEVITICUS AND DEUTERONOMY ARE DEVOTED TO REVEALING TO THE ISRAELITES GOD'S LAWS. JEWISH RABBIS SAY THAT THERE ARE 613 LAWS IN THE TORAH (BOOKS OF MOSES). OF THOSE, 365 ARE IN THE “THOU SHALT NOT...” CATEGORY. WHAT ARE SOME EXAMPLES OF THESE TEMPTATIONS/SINS? FROM THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WE HAVE FALSE WORSHIP, IDOLATRY, MISUSING GOD'S NAME, VIOLATING THE SABBATH, DISHONORING PARENTS, MURDER, ADULTERY, STEALING, LYING/LIBEL, AND COVETING. IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT (MATTHEW 5–7), JESUS TOOK SOME OF THESE SAME SINS TO A NEW LEVEL. REGARDING MURDER, JESUS SAID, “ANYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT.... BUT ANYONE WHO SAYS, 'YOU FOOL!' WILL BE IN DANGER OF THE FIRE OF HELL” (MATTHEW 5:22). REGARDING ADULTERY, JESUS SAID, “ANYONE WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN LUSTFULLY HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART” (MATTHEW 5:28). IN GALATIANS 5:19-21, WE ARE TOLD, “THE ACTS OF THE SINFUL NATURE ARE OBVIOUS: SEXUAL IMMORALITY, IMPURITY AND DEBAUCHERY; IDOLATRY AND WITCHCRAFT; HATRED, DISCORD, JEALOUSY, FITS OF RAGE, SELFISH AMBITION, DISSENSIONS, FACTIONS AND ENVY; DRUNKENNESS, ORGIES, AND THE LIKE. I WARN YOU, AS I DID BEFORE, THAT THOSE WHO LIVE LIKE THIS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD.” JUST THESE BRIEF LISTS WILL GIVE MOST PEOPLE PLENTY OF THINGS TO WORK ON FOR A LIFETIME. IN ADDITION TO THE VARIOUS LISTS THAT CAN BE FOUND IN SCRIPTURE, WE ARE TOLD IN 1 JOHN 5:17 THAT “ALL WRONGDOING IS SIN.” NOT ONLY DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TELL US THE THINGS NOT TO DO, BUT IN JAMES 4:17, WE ARE INFORMED THAT ANYONE “WHO KNOWS THE GOOD HE OUGHT TO DO AND DOESN'T DO IT, SINS.” WHEN WE TRY TO COMPILE A LIST OF SINS, WE FIND OURSELVES BURIED UNDER THE GUILT OF OUR OWN FAILURES BECAUSE WE DISCOVER THAT WE HAVE SINNED FAR MORE THAN WE REALIZED. THE SCRIPTURES INFORM US, “ALL WHO RELY ON OBSERVING THE LAW ARE UNDER A CURSE, FOR IT IS WRITTEN: ‘CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT CONTINUE TO DO EVERYTHING WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW’” (GALATIANS 3:10). WHILE THAT STATEMENT MIGHT SEEM SELF-DEFEATING, IT IS ACTUALLY THE BEST NEWS POSSIBLE. SINCE WE CAN NEVER FULLY KEEP GOD'S LAW, THERE MUST BE ANOTHER ANSWER, AND IT IS FOUND A FEW VERSES LATER: “CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW BY BECOMING A CURSE FOR US, FOR IT IS WRITTEN: ‘CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO IS HUNG ON A POLE.’ HE REDEEMED US IN ORDER THAT THE BLESSING GIVEN TO ABRAHAM MIGHT COME TO THE GENTILES THROUGH CHRIST JESUS, SO THAT BY FAITH WE MIGHT RECEIVE THE PROMISE OF THE SPIRIT” (GALATIANS 3:13-14). THE LAW OF GOD, OR THE LISTS OF SINS THAT WE FIND IN THE HOLY BIBLE, SERVE AS A TUTOR TO “LEAD US TO CHRIST THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH” (GALATIANS 3:24).WHAT IS THE SABBATH DAY? AT FIRST GLANCE, THE QUESTION “WHAT IS THE SABBATH DAY?” SEEMS FAIRLY SIMPLE. ACCORDING TO EXODUS 20:8–11, THE SABBATH IS THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK, ON WHICH WE ARE TO REST, IN REMEMBRANCE THAT GOD CREATED THE UNIVERSE IN SIX DAYS AND THEN “RESTED” ON THE SEVENTH DAY. HOWEVER, DUE TO THE MISUNDERSTANDING AND MISINTERPRETATION OF SOME CHRISTIAN GROUPS, THE MEANING OF THE SABBATH DAY REST HAS BEEN CONFUSED. SOME CHRISTIAN GROUPS, SUCH AS THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS, VIEW THE SABBATH AS THE DAY OF WORSHIP, THE DAY ON WHICH CHRISTIANS SHOULD ATTEND CHURCH/WORSHIP SERVICES. WHILE THESE GROUPS TYPICALLY ALSO TEACH THAT NO WORK IS TO BE DONE ON THE SABBATH, THE CONCEPT OF THE “DAY OF WORSHIP” IS SOMETIMES MORE EMPHASIZED THAN THE “DAY OF REST.” ORIGINALLY, THE SABBATH WAS A DAY OF REST, AND THAT PURPOSE WAS RETAINED IN THE MOSAIC LAW (EXODUS 16:23–29; 31:14–16; 35:2–3; DEUTERONOMY 5:12–15; NEHEMIAH 13:15–22; JEREMIAH 17:21–27). UNDER THE OLD COVENANT, SACRIFICES WERE MADE DAILY AT THE TABERNACLE/TEMPLE. THE “WORSHIP” WAS CONTINUAL. AND THERE WERE SPECIAL COMMANDS GIVEN TO ISRAEL REGARDING A “SACRED ASSEMBLY” HELD ON THE SABBATH (LEVITICUS 23:3; CF. NUMBERS 28:9). THE KEEPING OF THE SABBATH WAS THE “SIGN” OF THE COVENANT BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE LORD (EXODUS 31:13). THE NEW TESTAMENT RECORDS JEWS AND CONVERTS TO JUDAISM MEETING IN SYNAGOGUES ON THE SABBATH (MARK 6:2; LUKE 4:31; LUKE 13:10–16; ACTS 13:14, 27, 42–44; 15:21; 16:13; 17:2; 18:4). OBVIOUSLY, WITH NO WORK BEING DONE ON THE SABBATH DAY, THE SABBATH DAY WOULD BE THE IDEAL DAY TO HAVE ORGANIZED WORSHIP SERVICES. HOWEVER, THE NEW TESTAMENT DOES NOT COMMAND THAT THE SABBATH BE THE DAY OF WORSHIP. THE CHURCH IS NOT UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW. THE CHURCH IS UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, ESTABLISHED BY THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST. THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE DESCRIBES CHRISTIANS SETTING ASIDE THE SABBATH DAY AS THE DAY OF WORSHIP. THE ONLY SCRIPTURES THAT DESCRIBE CHRISTIANS IN ANY SENSE MEETING ON THE SABBATH ARE IN FACT POINTING TO EVANGELISTIC EFFORTS AT JEWISH SYNAGOGUES, WHICH MET ON THE SABBATH DAY. ACTS 3:2 RECORDS THE EARLY CHRISTIANS MEETING EVERY DAY. THE BEREANS STUDIED THE SCRIPTURES EVERY DAY (ACTS 17:11). ACTS 20:7 AND 1 CORINTHIANS 16:2 BOTH MENTION CHRISTIANS MEETING ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. THERE IS NO EVIDENCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT THE APOSTLES OR THE EARLY CHRISTIANS IN ANY SENSE OBSERVED THE SABBATH DAY AS THE PRESCRIBED DAY OF WORSHIP. TRADITIONALLY, CHRISTIANS HAVE HELD THEIR PRIMARY CORPORATE WORSHIP SERVICES ON SUNDAYS, THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, IN CELEBRATION OF CHRIST’S RESURRECTION, WHICH OCCURRED ON A SUNDAY (MATTHEW 28:1; MARK 16:2; LUKE 24:1; JOHN 20:1). IT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND, THOUGH, THAT SUNDAY IS NOT THE COMMANDED DAY OF CORPORATE WORSHIP, EITHER. THERE IS NO EXPLICIT BIBLICAL COMMAND THAT EITHER SATURDAY OR SUNDAY BE THE DAY OF WORSHIP. SCRIPTURES SUCH AS ROMANS 14:5–6 AND COLOSSIANS 2:16 GIVE CHRISTIANS FREEDOM TO OBSERVE A SPECIAL DAY OR TO OBSERVE EVERY DAY AS SPECIAL. GOD’S DESIRE IS THAT WE WORSHIP AND SERVE HIM CONTINUALLY, EVERY DAY, NOT JUST ON SATURDAY OR SUNDAY.SHOULD A CHRISTIAN, OWN WEAPONS? DUE TO THE GROWING LEVEL OF VIOLENCE IN OUR WORLD AND THE EXTOLMENT OF PEACE IN SCRIPTURE, THERE IS MUCH DEBATE AMONG CHRISTIANS REGARDING WHETHER IT IS APPROPRIATE FOR A CHRISTIAN TO OWN WEAPONS. HOWEVER, A COMPREHENSIVE LOOK AT THE HOLY BIBLE OFFERS INSIGHT REGARDING HISTORIC PRACTICES THAT INFORM THIS ISSUE TODAY. WE HAVE THE EXAMPLE OF THE APOSTLES, WHO OWNED WEAPONS. ON THE NIGHT JESUS WAS BETRAYED, HE ASKED HIS FOLLOWERS TO BRING SWORDS. THEY HAD TWO, WHICH JESUS CLAIMED WAS ENOUGH (LUKE 22:37-39). AS JESUS WAS BEING ARRESTED, PETER SLICED OFF THE EAR OF ONE OF THE SERVANTS OF THE HIGH PRIEST (JOHN 18:10). JESUS HEALED THE MAN INSTANTLY (LUKE 22:51) AND COMMANDED PETER TO PUT AWAY HIS WEAPON (JOHN 18:11). PETER’S OWNERSHIP OF A SWORD WAS NOT CONDEMNED, ONLY HIS PARTICULAR USE OF IT. ON ANOTHER OCCASION, SOLDIERS CAME TO BE BAPTIZED BY JOHN THE BAPTIST. WHEN ASKED WHAT TO DO TO LIVE FOR GOD, JOHN TOLD THEM, “DO NOT EXTORT MONEY FROM ANYONE BY THREATS OR BY FALSE ACCUSATION, AND BE CONTENT WITH YOUR WAGES” (LUKE 3:14). JOHN STOPPED SHORT OF TELLING THEM TO LAY DOWN THEIR WEAPONS. AND THEN THERE IS DAVID, WHO PRAISED GOD “WHO TRAINS MY HANDS FOR WAR, MY FINGERS FOR BATTLE” (PSALM 144:1). THE OLD TESTAMENT CONTAINS MANY OTHER EXAMPLES OF GODLY MEN WHO OWNED AND USED WEAPONS, USUALLY IN THE CONTEXT OF WARFARE. THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER FORBIDS A CHRISTIAN FROM OWNING A WEAPON, BUT IT DOES OFFER SOME PRINCIPLES TO CONSIDER. FIRST, CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO BE PEACEMAKERS (MATTHEW 5:10). A CHRISTIAN CONSIDERING THE PURCHASE OF A WEAPON SHOULD PRAYERFULLY CONSIDER IF DOING SO WOULD AID IN PEACE-MAKING. SECOND, A CHRISTIAN SHOULD ONLY OWN A WEAPON FOR A PURPOSE THAT WOULD HONOR GOD (1 CORINTHIANS 10:23). USING A WEAPON FOR HUNTING, MILITARY OR LAW ENFORCEMENT DUTY, OR SELF-DEFENSE MAY HONOR GOD. STILL, A PERSON SHOULD REFLECT ON HIS OR HER MOTIVES FOR OWNING A PARTICULAR WEAPON. THIRD, A CHRISTIAN SHOULD ABIDE BY LOCAL LAWS, STATE LAWS & FEDERAL GOVERNMENTAL LAWS IF POSSIBLE, INCLUDING GUN LAWS. ROMANS 13 IS CLEAR THAT GOVERNING AUTHORITIES ARE FROM GOD AND ARE TO BE OBEYED. FURTHER, WE ARE TO PRAY ON BEHALF OF GOVERNING LEADERS WHO OVERSEE OUR COMMUNITIES AND NATION (1 TIMOTHY 2:1-2). ULTIMATELY, THERE IS NOTHING SINFUL ABOUT OWNING A GUN OR OTHER WEAPON. A WEAPON CAN BE USEFUL AND EVEN NECESSARY IN SOME CONTEXTS; AT THE SAME TIME, CHRISTIANS SHOULD CAREFULLY CONSIDER THEIR MOTIVE AND PURPOSE IN OWNING A WEAPON, AND LOCAL ORDINANCES SHOULD BE FOLLOWED.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT REST AND RELAXATION? “REST” IS DEFINED AS “PEACE, EASE OR REFRESHMENT.” “RELAX” MEANS “TO BECOME LOOSE OR LESS FIRM, TO HAVE A MILDER MANNER, TO BE LESS STIFF.” THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS QUITE HIGHLY OF REST. IT IS A REPEATED THEME THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE, BEGINNING WITH THE CREATION WEEK (GENESIS 2:2-3). GOD CREATED FOR SIX DAYS; THEN HE RESTED, NOT BECAUSE HE WAS TIRED BUT TO SET THE STANDARD FOR MANKIND TO FOLLOW. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS MADE RESTING ON THE SABBATH A REQUIREMENT OF THE LAW (EXODUS 20:8-11). NOTICE THAT GOD SAID, “REMEMBER THE SABBATH.” IT WASN’T SOMETHING NEW; IT HAD BEEN AROUND SINCE CREATION. ALL GOD’S PEOPLE AND THEIR SERVANTS AND THE ANIMALS WERE TO HAVE ONE DAY IN SEVEN TO REST. THE COMMAND TO REST WAS NOT AN EXCUSE TO BE LAZY. YOU HAD TO WORK FOR SIX DAYS TO GET TO THE SABBATH. THE LAND ALSO NEEDED TO REST (LEVITICUS 25:4, 8-12). GOD IS VERY SERIOUS ABOUT REST. GOD DESIRES REST FOR US BECAUSE IT DOES NOT COME NATURALLY TO US. TO REST, WE HAVE TO TRUST THAT GOD WILL TAKE CARE OF THINGS FOR US. WE HAVE TO TRUST THAT, IF WE TAKE A DAY OFF, THE WORLD WILL NOT STOP TURNING ON ITS AXIS. FROM THE BEGINNING (GENESIS 3), WHEN WE DECIDED THAT WE WOULD START MAKING ALL THE DECISIONS, MANKIND HAS BECOME MORE TENSE AND LESS ABLE TO RELAX. IT WAS DISOBEDIENCE IN THE GARDEN THAT STARTED THE PROBLEM, BUT OBEDIENCE NOW WILL BRING THE REST THAT GOD SO DESIRES FOR US (HEBREWS 3:7 - 4:11). IF ONE OF THE DEFINITIONS OF “RELAX” IS “TO BECOME LESS FIRM,” THEN RELAXING OUR GRIP ON OUR OWN LIVES, CAREERS, FAMILIES, ETC., AND GIVING THEM OVER TO GOD IN FAITH IS THE BEST WAY TO RELAX. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, THE ULTIMATE REST IS FOUND IN CHRIST. HE INVITES ALL WHO ARE “WEARY AND BURDENED” TO COME TO HIM AND CAST OUR CARES ON HIM (MATTHEW 11:28; 1 PETER 5:7). IT IS ONLY IN HIM THAT WE FIND OUR COMPLETE REST—FROM THE CARES OF THE WORLD, FROM THE SORROWS THAT PLAGUE US, AND FROM THE NEED TO WORK TO MAKE OURSELVES ACCEPTABLE TO HIM. WE NO LONGER OBSERVE THE JEWISH SABBATH BECAUSE JESUS IS OUR SABBATH REST. IN HIM WE FIND COMPLETE REST FROM THE LABORS OF OUR SELF-EFFORT, BECAUSE HE ALONE IS HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS. “GOD MADE HIM WHO HAD NO SIN TO BE SIN FOR US, SO THAT IN HIM WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). WE CAN NOW CEASE FROM OUR SPIRITUAL LABORS AND REST IN HIM, NOT JUST ONE DAY A WEEK, BUT ALWAYS. WHY DOES CHRIST'S RIGHTEOUSNESS NEED TO BE IMPUTED TO US? IN HIS SERMON ON THE MOUNT, JESUS UTTERED THESE WORDS: “YOU THEREFORE MUST BE PERFECT, AS YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS PERFECT” (MATTHEW 5:48). THIS COMES AT THE END OF THE SECTION OF THE SERMON WHERE JESUS CORRECTS HIS LISTENERS’ MISUNDERSTANDING OF THE LAW. IN MATTHEW 5:20, JESUS SAYS THAT, IF HIS HEARERS WANT TO ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS MUST EXCEED THAT OF THE PHARISEES, WHO WERE THE EXPERTS IN THE LAW. THEN, IN MATTHEW 5:21–48, HE PROCEEDS TO RADICALLY REDEFINE THE LAW FROM MERE OUTWARD CONFORMITY, WHICH CHARACTERIZED THE “RIGHTEOUSNESS” OF THE PHARISEES, TO AN OBEDIENCE OF BOTH OUTWARD AND INWARD CONFORMITY. HE SAYS, “YOU HAVE HEARD IT SAID, BUT I SAY UNTO YOU” TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE WAY PEOPLE HEARD THE LAW TAUGHT FROM HOW JESUS IS REINTERPRETING IT. OBEYING THE LAW IS MORE THAN SIMPLY ABSTAINING FROM KILLING, COMMITTING ADULTERY, AND BREAKING OATHS. IT’S ALSO NOT GETTING ANGRY WITH YOUR BROTHER, NOT LUSTING IN YOUR HEART, AND NOT MAKING INSINCERE OATHS. AT THE END OF ALL THIS, WE LEARN THAT WE MUST EXCEED THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE PHARISEES, AND THAT COMES FROM BEING PERFECT. AT THIS POINT, THE NATURAL RESPONSE IS “BUT I CAN’T BE PERFECT,” WHICH IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE. IN ANOTHER PLACE IN MATTHEW’S GOSPEL, JESUS SUMMARIZES THE LAW OF GOD WITH TWO COMMANDMENTS: LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, SOUL, MIND, AND STRENGTH AND LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF (MATTHEW 22:37–40). THIS IS CERTAINLY AN ADMIRABLE GOAL, BUT HAS ANYONE EVER LOVED THE LORD WITH ALL HIS HEART, SOUL, MIND, AND STRENGTH AND HIS NEIGHBOR AS HIMSELF? EVERYTHING WE DO, SAY, AND THINK HAS TO BE DONE, SAID, AND THOUGHT FROM LOVE FOR GOD AND LOVE FOR NEIGHBOR. IF WE ARE COMPLETELY HONEST WITH OURSELVES, WE HAVE TO ADMIT THAT WE HAVE NEVER ACHIEVED THIS LEVEL OF SPIRITUALITY. THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER IS THAT, ON OUR OWN AND BY OUR OWN EFFORTS, WE CAN’T POSSIBLY BE PERFECT AS OUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS PERFECT. WE DON’T LOVE GOD WITH ALL OUR HEART, SOUL, MIND, AND STRENGTH. WE DON’T LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS AS OURSELVES. WE HAVE A PROBLEM, AND IT’S CALLED SIN. WE ARE BORN WITH IT, AND WE CANNOT OVERCOME THE EFFECTS OF IT ON OUR OWN. SIN RADICALLY AFFECTS US TO OUR CORE. SIN AFFECTS WHAT WE DO, SAY, AND THINK. IN OTHER WORDS, IT TAINTS EVERYTHING ABOUT US. THEREFORE, NO MATTER HOW GOOD WE TRY TO BE, WE WILL NEVER MEET GOD’S STANDARD OF PERFECTION. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT ALL OF OUR RIGHTEOUS DEEDS ARE LIKE A “POLLUTED GARMENT” (ISAIAH 64:6). OUR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS IS SIMPLY NOT GOOD ENOUGH AND NEVER WILL BE, NO MATTER HOW HARD WE TRY. THAT’S WHY JESUS LIVED A PERFECT LIFE IN FULL OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW OF GOD IN THOUGHT, WORD, AND DEED. JESUS’ MISSION WASN’T SIMPLY TO DIE ON THE CROSS FOR OUR SINS BUT ALSO TO LIVE A LIFE OF PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS. THEOLOGIANS REFER TO THIS AS THE “ACTIVE AND PASSIVE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST.” ACTIVE OBEDIENCE REFERS TO CHRIST’S LIFE OF SINLESS PERFECTION. EVERYTHING HE DID WAS PERFECT. PASSIVE OBEDIENCE REFERS TO CHRIST’S SUBMISSION TO THE CRUCIFIXION. HE WENT WILLINGLY TO THE CROSS AND ALLOWED HIMSELF TO BE CRUCIFIED WITHOUT RESISTING (ISAIAH 53:7). HIS PASSIVE OBEDIENCE PAYS OUR SIN DEBT BEFORE GOD, BUT IT IS THE ACTIVE OBEDIENCE THAT GIVES US THE PERFECTION GOD REQUIRES. THE APOSTLE PAUL WRITES, “BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD HAS BEEN MANIFESTED APART FROM THE LAW, ALTHOUGH THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS BEAR WITNESS TO IT—THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST FOR ALL WHO BELIEVE” (ROMANS 3:21–22). THROUGH OUR FAITH IN CHRIST, THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IS GIVEN TO US. THIS IS CALLED “IMPUTED” RIGHTEOUSNESS. TO IMPUTE SOMETHING IS TO ASCRIBE OR ATTRIBUTE SOMETHING TO SOMEONE. WHEN WE PLACE OUR FAITH IN CHRIST, GOD ASCRIBES THE PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST TO OUR ACCOUNT SO THAT WE BECOME PERFECT IN HIS SIGHT. “FOR OUR SAKE HE MADE HIM [JESUS] TO BE SIN WHO KNEW NO SIN, SO THAT IN HIM WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). NOT ONLY IS CHRIST’S RIGHTEOUSNESS IMPUTED TO US THROUGH FAITH, BUT OUR SIN IS IMPUTED TO CHRIST. THAT IS HOW CHRIST PAID OUR SIN DEBT TO GOD. HE HAD NO SIN IN HIMSELF, BUT OUR SIN IS IMPUTED TO HIM SO, AS HE SUFFERS ON THE CROSS, HE IS SUFFERING THE JUST PENALTY THAT OUR SIN DESERVES. THAT IS WHY PAUL CAN SAY, “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST. IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST WHO LIVES IN ME. AND THE LIFE I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME” (GALATIANS 2:20). BY HAVING THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST IMPUTED TO US, WE CAN BE SEEN AS SINLESS, AS JESUS IS SINLESS. IT IS NOT, THEREFORE, OUR PERFECTION, BUT HIS. WHEN GOD LOOKS AT THE CHRISTIAN, HE SEES THE HOLINESS, PERFECTION, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST. THEREFORE, WE CAN SAY WITH CONFIDENCE, “I AM SINLESS, AS JESUS IS SINLESS” IN 1ST JOHN 3:9!WHAT SHOULD WE LEARN FROM PSALM 119? CONTAINING 176 VERSES, PSALM 119 IS THE LONGEST SINGLE CHAPTER IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE AUTHOR OF PSALM 119 IS UNKNOWN, BUT MOST SCHOLARS AGREE THAT IT WAS WRITTEN BY DAVID, EZRA, OR DANIEL. EACH OF THESE PROPOSED AUTHORS SUFFERED SERIOUS DIFFICULTIES IN HIS LIFE, AND THE AUTHOR OF PSALM 119 REFLECTS THAT IN DESCRIPTIONS OF PLOTS, SLANDERS, AND TAUNTS AGAINST HIM (VERSES 23, 42, 51, 150), PERSECUTIONS (VERSES 61, 86, 95, 110, 121, 134, 157, 161), AND AFFLICTIONS (VERSES 67, 71, 143, 153). THE PERSECUTION AND AFFLICTION OF THE MAN (AND WOMAN) OF GOD IS A MAJOR THEME OF PSALM 119. ANOTHER PROMINENT THEME IN PSALM 119 IS THE PROFOUND TRUTH THAT THE WORD OF GOD IS ALL-SUFFICIENT. PSALM 119 IS AN EXPANSION OF PSALM 19:7–9: “THE LAW OF THE LORD IS PERFECT, REVIVING THE SOUL. THE STATUTES OF THE LORD ARE TRUSTWORTHY, MAKING WISE THE SIMPLE. THE PRECEPTS OF THE LORD ARE RIGHT, GIVING JOY TO THE HEART. THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD ARE RADIANT, GIVING LIGHT TO THE EYES. THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS PURE, ENDURING FOREVER. THE ORDINANCES OF THE LORD ARE SURE AND ALTOGETHER RIGHTEOUS.” THERE ARE EIGHT DIFFERENT TERMS REFERRING TO THE WORD OF GOD THROUGHOUT THE PSALM: LAW, TESTIMONIES, PRECEPTS, STATUES, COMMANDMENTS, JUDGMENTS, WORD, AND ORDINANCES. IN ALMOST EVERY VERSE, THE WORD OF GOD IS MENTIONED. PSALM 119 AFFIRMS NOT ONLY THE CHARACTER OF THE SCRIPTURES, BUT IT AFFIRMS THAT GOD’S WORD REFLECTS THE VERY CHARACTER OF GOD HIMSELF. NOTICE THESE ATTRIBUTES OF GOD ASCRIBED TO SCRIPTURE IN PSALM 119: 1. RIGHTEOUSNESS (VERSES 7, 62, 75, 106, 123, 138, 144, 160, 164, 172). 2. TRUSTWORTHINESS (VERSE 42). 3. TRUTHFULNESS (VERSES 43, 142, 151, 160). 4. FAITHFULNESS (VERSE 86). 5. UNCHANGEABLENESS (VERSE 89). 6. ETERNALITY (VERSES 90,152). 7. LIGHT (VERSE 105). 8. PURITY (VERSE 140). THE FORMAT OF PSALM 119 IS AN ALPHABETIC ACROSTIC, MEANING THAT THE FIRST LETTERS OF EACH LINE IN HEBREW FOLLOW THROUGH THE ALPHABET, 8 LINES PER LETTER, THUS 8 LINES X 22 LETTERS IN HEBREW = 176 LINES. ONE MESSAGE OF THIS PSALM IS THAT WE ARE TO LIVE A LIFESTYLE THAT DEMONSTRATES OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD, WHO IS A GOD OF ORDER (HENCE THE ACROSTIC STRUCTURE), NOT OF CHAOS. THE PSALM OPENS WITH TWO BEATITUDES. “BLESSED” ARE THOSE WHOSE WAYS ARE BLAMELESS, WHO LIVE ACCORDING TO GOD’S LAW, WHO KEEP HIS STATUTES AND SEEK HIM WITH ALL THEIR HEART. THE AUTHOR OF THE PSALM IS A MAN WHO HAS KNOWN GREAT TROUBLE IN HIS LIFE, BUT ALSO ONE WHO HAS COME THROUGH IT WITH A DEEP AND PASSIONATE UNDERSTANDING OF GOD’S UNFAILING LOVE AND COMPASSION (PSALM 119:75–77). THROUGHOUT HIS AFFLICTION, THE AUTHOR CLINGS TO THE TRUTHS HE LEARNS FROM THE SCRIPTURES, WHICH ARE ETERNAL AND “STAND FIRM IN THE HEAVENS” (PSALM 119:89–91). HIS LOVE FOR THE WORD OF GOD AND HIS DEDICATION TO REMEMBER IT AND LIVE BY IT IS A THEME THAT IS REPEATED OVER AND OVER (VERSES 11, 15–16, 24, 34, 44, 47, 55, 60, ETC.). THESE ARE THE LESSONS FOR US IN THIS GREAT PSALM. THE WORD OF GOD IS SUFFICIENT TO MAKE US WISE, TRAIN US IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND EQUIP US FOR EVERY GOOD WORK (2 TIMOTHY 3:15–17). THE SCRIPTURES ARE A REFLECTION OF GOD’S NATURE, AND FROM THEM WE LEARN THAT WE CAN TRUST HIS CHARACTER AND HIS PLAN AND PURPOSES FOR MANKIND, EVEN WHEN THOSE PLANS INCLUDE AFFLICTION AND PERSECUTION. BLESSED INDEED ARE WE IF OUR DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, AND ON HIS LAW, WE MEDITATE DAY AND NIGHT (PSALM 1:2).IS WORKING ON SUNDAY A SIN? WORKING ON SUNDAY IS DEFINITELY A TEMPTATION/SIN. WORKING ON SUNDAY IS PROHIBITED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE IDEA THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT BE WORKING ON SUNDAY COMES FROM A UNDERSTANDING OF OLD TESTAMENT SABBATH-KEEPING FOR THE ISRAELITES AND ITS RELATION TO SUNDAY WORSHIP FOR CHRISTIANS. ACCORDING TO EXODUS 20:8–11, THE SABBATH IS THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK ON WHICH THE ISRAELITES WERE TO REST IN REMEMBRANCE THAT GOD CREATED THE UNIVERSE IN SIX DAYS AND THEN “RESTED” ON THE SEVENTH DAY. “KEEPING THE SABBATH HOLY” WAS DEFINED AS NOT WORKING ON THE SABBATH. WHEN GOD PROVIDED MANNA IN THE DESERT DURING THE EXODUS WANDERINGS, HE COMMANDED THAT THE MANNA WAS TO BE GATHERED FOR SIX DAYS ONLY WITH ENOUGH GATHERED ON THE SIXTH DAY TO FEED THE PEOPLE DURING THE SABBATH REST. GATHERING THE MANNA WAS CONSIDERED TO BE WORK, JUST AS PLANTING AND HARVESTING WAS CONSIDERED WORK. EXODUS 31:14–16 AND 35:2 PRESCRIBED DEATH FOR ANYONE WHO WORKED ON THE SABBATH. BUYING AND SELLING ON THE SABBATH DAY WAS ALSO CONSIDERED A DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH (NEHEMIAH 13:15–17). CLEARLY, KEEPING THE SABBATH DAY “HOLY” REQUIRED THE CESSATION OF ALL WORK FOR THE ISRAELITES. THE SABBATH DAY WAS ESTABLISHED SO THE ISRAELITES WOULD REST FROM THEIR LABORS, ONLY TO BEGIN AGAIN AFTER A ONE-DAY REST. WHY, THEN, DO CHRISTIANS NOT HAVE TO OBSERVE THE SAME LAW? THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THIS IS TO SEE THAT THE VARIOUS ELEMENTS OF THE SABBATH SYMBOLIZED THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH, WHO WOULD FULFILL THE LAW OF MAN BY PROVIDING A PERMANENT—AS OPPOSED TO A ONE-DAY—REST FOR HIS PEOPLE. WITH THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, THE JEWS WERE CONSTANTLY “LABORING” TO MAKE THEMSELVES ACCEPTABLE TO GOD. THEIR LABORS INCLUDED TRYING TO OBEY ALL THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE CEREMONIAL LAW, THE TEMPLE LAW, AND THE SACRIFICIAL LAW. OF COURSE, THEY COULDN’T POSSIBLY KEEP ALL THOSE LAWS, SO GOD PROVIDED AN ARRAY OF SIN OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES SO THEY COULD COME TO HIM FOR FORGIVENESS AND RESTORE FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM, BUT ONLY TEMPORARILY. JUST AS THEY BEGAN THEIR PHYSICAL LABORS AFTER A ONE-DAY REST, SO, TOO, DID THEY HAVE TO CONTINUE TO OFFER SACRIFICES. HEBREWS 10:1 TELLS US THAT THE LAW “CAN NEVER, BY THE SAME SACRIFICES REPEATED ENDLESSLY YEAR AFTER YEAR, MAKE PERFECT THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO WORSHIP.” BUT THESE SACRIFICES WERE OFFERED IN ANTICIPATION OF THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS, WHO “AFTER HE HAD OFFERED ONE SACRIFICE FOR SINS FOREVER, SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD” (HEBREWS 10:12). JESUS RESTED AFTER PERFORMING THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE—HE CEASED FROM HIS LABOR OF ATONEMENT BECAUSE THERE WAS NOTHING MORE TO BE DONE, EVER. BECAUSE OF WHAT HE DID IN THE CROSS, WE STILL HAVE TO “LABOR” IN LAW-KEEPING AT HIGHER LEVELS IN THE STONING’S IN ORDER TO BE JUSTIFIED IN THE SIGHT OF GOD, AND THIS INCLUDES THE OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH. JESUS WAS SENT SO THAT WE MIGHT REST IN GOD AND IN WHAT HE HAS PROVIDED. BY SAYING, “THE SABBATH WAS MADE FOR MAN, NOT MAN FOR THE SABBATH” (MARK 2:27), JESUS WAS RESTATING THE PRINCIPLE THAT THE SABBATH REST WAS INSTITUTED TO RELIEVE MAN OF HIS LABORS, JUST AS JESUS CAME TO RELIEVE US OF OUR ATTEMPTING TO ACHIEVE SALVATION BY OUR WORKS. WE NO LONGER REST FOR ONLY ONE DAY, BUT FOREVER CEASE OUR LABORING TO ATTAIN GOD’S FAVOR. JESUS IS OUR REST FROM WORKS NOW, JUST AS HE IS THE DOOR TO HEAVEN, WHERE WE WILL REST IN HIM FOREVER. THERE IS NO OTHER SABBATH REST BESIDES THE LORD. HE ALONE SATISFIES THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW OF MAN, AND HE ALONE PROVIDES THE SACRIFICE THAT ATONES FOR SIN. HE IS GOD’S PLAN FOR US TO CEASE FROM THE LABOR OF OUR OWN WORKS. IN COLOSSIANS 2:16–17 THE APOSTLE PAUL DECLARES, “THEREFORE DO NOT LET ANYONE JUDGE YOU BY WHAT YOU EAT OR DRINK, OR WITH REGARD TO A RELIGIOUS FESTIVAL, A NEW MOON CELEBRATION OR A SABBATH DAY. THESE ARE A SHADOW OF THE THINGS THAT WERE TO COME; THE REALITY, HOWEVER, IS FOUND IN CHRIST.” WE ARE STILL COMMANDED BY THE LORD TO CEASE WORKING ON THE SABBATH [SATURDAY], & SUNDAY IS THE “CHRISTIAN SABBATH.” WHAT WAS THE OLD TESTAMENT WAY OF SALVATION? HOW PEOPLE WERE SAVED DURING THE TIME OF THE OLD TESTAMENT IS A CONFUSING QUESTION TO SOME. WE KNOW THAT, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA, SALVATION COMES BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST (JOHN 1:12; EPHESIANS 2:8-9). JESUS IS THE WAY (JOHN 14:6). BUT, BEFORE CHRIST, WHAT WAS THE WAY? A COMMON MISCONCEPTION ABOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAY OF SALVATION IS THAT JEWS WERE SAVED BY KEEPING THE LAW. BUT WE KNOW FROM SCRIPTURE THAT THAT IS NOT TRUE. GALATIANS 3:11 SAYS, “NOW IT IS EVIDENT THAT NO ONE IS JUSTIFIED BEFORE GOD BY THE LAW, FOR ‘THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.’” SOME MIGHT WANT TO DISMISS THIS PASSAGE AS ONLY APPLYING TO THE NEW TESTAMENT, BUT PAUL IS QUOTING HABAKKUK 2:4—SALVATION BY FAITH, APART FROM THE LAW WAS AN OLD TESTAMENT PRINCIPLE. PAUL TAUGHT THAT THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW WAS TO SERVE AS A “TUTOR TO BRING US TO CHRIST, THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH” (GALATIANS 3:24). ALSO, IN ROMANS 3:20 PAUL MAKES THE POINT THAT KEEPING THE LAW DID NOT SAVE EITHER OLD OR NEW TESTAMENT JEWS BECAUSE “NO ONE WILL BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS IN HIS SIGHT BY OBSERVING THE LAW.” THE LAW WAS NEVER INTENDED TO SAVE ANYONE; THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW WAS TO MAKE US “CONSCIOUS OF SIN.” IF THE OLD TESTAMENT WAY OF SALVATION WAS NOT KEEPING THE LAW, THEN HOW WERE PEOPLE SAVED? FORTUNATELY, THE ANSWER TO THAT QUESTION IS EASILY FOUND IN SCRIPTURE, SO THERE CAN BE NO DOUBT AS TO WHAT WAS THE OLD TESTAMENT WAY OF SALVATION. IN ROMANS 4 THE APOSTLE PAUL MAKES IT VERY CLEAR THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAY OF SALVATION WAS THE SAME AS THE NEW TESTAMENT WAY, WHICH IS BY GRACE ALONE, THROUGH FAITH ALONE, IN CHRIST ALONE. TO PROVE THIS, PAUL POINTS US TO ABRAHAM, WHO WAS SAVED BY FAITH: “ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS” (ROMANS 4:3). AGAIN, PAUL QUOTES THE OLD TESTAMENT TO PROVE HIS POINT—GENESIS 15:6, THIS TIME. ABRAHAM COULD NOT HAVE BEEN SAVED BY KEEPING THE LAW, BECAUSE HE LIVED OVER 400 YEARS BEFORE THE LAW WAS GIVEN! PAUL THEN SHOWS THAT DAVID WAS ALSO SAVED BY FAITH (ROMANS 4:6-8, QUOTING PSALM 32:1-2). PAUL CONTINUES TO ESTABLISH THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT WAY OF SALVATION WAS THROUGH FAITH ALONE. IN ROMANS 4:23-24 HE WRITES, “THE WORDS ‘IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM’ WERE WRITTEN NOT FOR HIM ALONE, BUT ALSO FOR US, TO WHOM GOD WILL CREDIT RIGHTEOUSNESS—FOR US WHO BELIEVE IN HIM WHO RAISED JESUS OUR LORD FROM THE DEAD.” IN OTHER WORDS, RIGHTEOUSNESS IS “CREDITED” OR GIVEN TO THOSE WHO HAVE FAITH IN GOD—ABRAHAM, DAVID, AND WE ALL SHARE THE SAME WAY OF SALVATION. MUCH OF ROMANS AND GALATIANS ADDRESSES THE FACT THAT THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY OF SALVATION AND ONLY ONE GOSPEL MESSAGE. THROUGHOUT HISTORY PEOPLE HAVE TRIED TO PERVERT THE GOSPEL BY ADDING HUMAN WORKS TO IT, REQUIRING CERTAIN THINGS TO BE DONE TO “EARN” SALVATION. BUT THE HOLY BIBLE’S CLEAR MESSAGE IS THAT THE WAY OF SALVATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN THROUGH FAITH. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, IT WAS FAITH IN THE PROMISE THAT GOD WOULD SEND A SAVIOR SOMEDAY. THOSE WHO LIVED IN THE TIME OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LOOKED FORWARD TO THE MESSIAH AND BELIEVED GOD’S PROMISE OF THE COMING SERVANT OF THE LORD (ISAIAH 53). THOSE WHO EXERCISED SUCH FAITH WERE SAVED. TODAY WE LOOK BACK ON THE LIFE, DEATH, AND RESURRECTION OF THE SAVIOR AND ARE SAVED BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST’S ATONEMENT FOR OUR SINS (ROMANS 10:9-10). THE GOSPEL IS NOT AN EXCLUSIVELY NEW TESTAMENT MESSAGE. THE OLD TESTAMENT CONTAINED IT AS WELL: “THE SCRIPTURE FORESAW THAT GOD WOULD JUSTIFY THE GENTILES BY FAITH, AND ANNOUNCED THE GOSPEL IN ADVANCE TO ABRAHAM: ‘ALL NATIONS WILL BE BLESSED THROUGH YOU.’ SO THOSE WHO HAVE FAITH ARE BLESSED ALONG WITH ABRAHAM, THE MAN OF FAITH” (GALATIANS 3:8-9, QUOTING GENESIS 12:3). AS EARLY AS GENESIS 3:15, WE SEE THE PROMISE OF A COMING SAVIOR, AND THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT THERE ARE HUNDREDS OF PROMISES THAT THE MESSIAH WOULD “SAVE HIS PEOPLE FROM THEIR SINS” (MATTHEW 1:21; CF. ISAIAH 53:5-6). JOB’S FAITH WAS IN THE FACT THAT HE KNEW THAT HIS “REDEEMER LIVES, AND THAT IN THE END HE WILL STAND UPON THE EARTH” (JOB 19:25). CLEARLY, OLD TESTAMENT SAINTS WERE AWARE OF THE PROMISED REDEEMER, AND THEY WERE SAVED BY FAITH IN THAT SAVIOR, THE SAME WAY PEOPLE ARE SAVED TODAY. THERE IS NO OTHER WAY. JESUS IS “‘THE STONE YOU BUILDERS REJECTED, WHICH HAS BECOME THE CAPSTONE.’ SALVATION IS FOUND IN NO ONE ELSE, FOR THERE IS NO OTHER NAME UNDER HEAVEN GIVEN TO MEN BY WHICH WE MUST BE SAVED” (ACTS 4:11-12, QUOTING PSALM 118:22). WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS? THE DICTIONARY DEFINITION OF SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS IS “CONFIDENCE IN ONE’S OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS, ESPECIALLY WHEN SMUGLY MORALISTIC AND INTOLERANT OF THE OPINIONS AND BEHAVIOR OF OTHERS.” BIBLICALLY SPEAKING, SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHICH IS RELATED TO LEGALISM, IS THE IDEA THAT WE CAN SOMEHOW GENERATE WITHIN OURSELVES A RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT WILL BE ACCEPTABLE TO GOD (ROMANS 3:10). ALTHOUGH ANY SERIOUS CHRISTIAN WOULD RECOGNIZE THE ERROR OF THIS THOUGHT, BECAUSE OF OUR SIN NATURE, IT IS A CONSTANT TEMPTATION TO ALL OF US TO BELIEVE WE ARE, OR CAN BE, RIGHTEOUS IN AND OF OURSELVES. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JESUS AND THE APOSTLE PAUL CAME DOWN PARTICULARLY HARD ON THOSE WHO ATTEMPTED TO LIVE IN SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS. JESUS’ CONDEMNATION OF SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS ESPECIALLY HARSH IN HIS TREATMENT OF THE JEWISH LEADERSHIP OF THE TIME. SIX TIMES IN MATTHEW 23, JESUS CONDEMNS THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES FOR RIGIDLY ADHERING TO THEIR LEGALISTIC TRADITIONS IN ORDER TO MAKE THEMSELVES LOOK BETTER TO OTHERS. THE PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE TAX COLLECTOR WAS SPECIFICALLY TOLD BY JESUS TO “SOME WHO TRUSTED IN THEMSELVES, THAT THEY WERE RIGHTEOUS, AND TREATED OTHERS WITH CONTEMPT” (LUKE 18:9–14). THE PHARISEE ASSUMED HIS ACCEPTANCE WITH GOD BASED ON HIS OWN ACTIONS, WHEREAS THE TAX COLLECTOR RECOGNIZED THAT THERE WAS NOTHING IN HIMSELF THAT WOULD CAUSE GOD TO APPROVE OF HIM. OVER AND OVER AGAIN IN THE GOSPELS, JESUS CLASHES WITH THE PHARISEES AND SCRIBES ABOUT TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS. AT THE SAME TIME, HE SPENDS A GREAT DEAL OF TIME AND ENERGY WARNING HIS DISCIPLES ABOUT THE DANGERS OF SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, MAKING IT CLEAR THAT, WITHOUT HIM, THEY COULD DO NOTHING (JOHN 15:5). PAUL’S TREATMENT OF SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS IS NO LESS SCATHING THAN JESUS’ WAS. HE BEGAN HIS GREAT ARGUMENT IN ROMANS FOR THE GRACE OF GOD BY CONDEMNING THE JEWS’ SELF-RIGHTEOUS TRUST IN CIRCUMCISION (ROMANS 2:17–24). HE FOLLOWS THAT UP IN CHAPTER 10, SAYING THAT THE JEWS TRIED TO GAIN ACCEPTANCE WITH GOD BASED ON THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS, DEMONSTRATING IGNORANCE OF THE TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD (ROMANS 10:3). HIS CONCLUSION IS THAT CHRIST IS THE END OF THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOT MAN (VERSE 4). PAUL’S LETTER TO THE GALATIAN CHURCH ALSO ADDRESSED THIS ISSUE. THESE BELIEVERS WERE BEING TOLD THAT THEY HAD TO DO CERTAIN THINGS TO BE ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, SPECIFICALLY, TO BE CIRCUMCISED. PAUL GOES SO FAR AS TO SAY THAT THIS IS ANOTHER GOSPEL AND CALLS THOSE WHO ADVOCATE IT “ACCURSED” (GALATIANS 1:8–9). MORE TELLINGLY, HE TELLS HIS READERS THAT, IF RIGHTEOUSNESS COULD COME FROM THEIR OWN ACTIONS, THEN JESUS DIED “FOR NO PURPOSE” (GALATIANS 2:21), AND THAT RIGHTEOUSNESS COULD COME “BY THE LAW” (GALATIANS 3:21). PAUL’S CONCLUSION ABOUT THE GALATIAN BELIEVERS WAS THAT THEY HAD BEEN FOOLISH IN THEIR ATTEMPT TO BE PERFECTED BY THE FLESH (GALATIANS 3:1–3). IT WOULD BE AN UNDERSTATEMENT TO SAY THAT EVERY BELIEVER IS PLAGUED BY THIS ATTITUDE. IT IS IN OUR SIN NATURE TO TRY TO DO SOMETHING TO MERIT OUR SALVATION. THE COSTLY FREEDOM OF GRACE, BOUGHT FOR US BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS WITH NO CONTRIBUTION FROM US, IS DIFFICULT FOR OUR PRIDEFUL HEARTS TO UNDERSTAND OR APPRECIATE. IT IS FAR EASIER TO COMPARE OURSELVES WITH ONE ANOTHER THAN IT IS TO RECOGNIZE THAT WE CANNOT MEASURE UP TO THE STANDARDS OF A HOLY GOD. HOWEVER, IN CHRIST WE CAN KNOW TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS. IN CHRIST, WE CAN KNOW THE FORGIVENESS OF SIN THAT COMES TO US THROUGH GRACE. BECAUSE HE STOOD IN OUR PLACE, WE BENEFIT FROM BOTH HIS SINLESS LIFE AND HIS SIN-BEARING DEATH (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). BECAUSE OF HIS SACRIFICE, WE CAN FACE OUR SIN AND BRING IT TO THE CROSS, RATHER THAN TRY SOMEHOW TO BE GOOD ENOUGH FOR GOD. ONLY IN THE CROSS CAN WE SEE THE GRACE THAT COVERS ALL OUR SIN AND DEFEAT THE CONSTANT TENDENCY TOWARD SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS IN OUR HEARTS.HOW WERE PEOPLE SAVED BEFORE THE LORD DIED FOR MAN’S SINS? SINCE THE FALL OF MAN, THE BASIS OF SALVATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE DEATH OF CHRIST. NO ONE, EITHER PRIOR TO THE CROSS OR SINCE THE CROSS, WOULD EVER BE SAVED WITHOUT THAT ONE PIVOTAL EVENT IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. CHRIST'S DEATH PAID THE PENALTY FOR PAST SINS OF OLD TESTAMENT SAINTS AND FUTURE SINS OF NEW TESTAMENT SAINTS. THE REQUIREMENT FOR SALVATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN FAITH. THE OBJECT OF ONE'S FAITH FOR SALVATION HAS ALWAYS BEEN GOD. THE PSALMIST WROTE, “BLESSED ARE ALL WHO TAKE REFUGE IN HIM” (PSALM 2:12). GENESIS 15:6 TELLS US THAT ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD AND THAT WAS ENOUGH FOR GOD TO CREDIT IT TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS (SEE ALSO ROMANS 4:3-8). THE OLD TESTAMENT SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM DID NOT TAKE AWAY SIN, AS HEBREWS 10:1-10 CLEARLY TEACHES. IT DID, HOWEVER, POINT TO THE DAY WHEN THE SON OF GOD WOULD SHED HIS BLOOD FOR THE SINFUL HUMAN RACE. WHAT HAS CHANGED THROUGH THE AGES IS THE CONTENT OF A BELIEVER'S FAITH. GOD'S REQUIREMENT OF WHAT MUST BE BELIEVED IS BASED ON THE AMOUNT OF REVELATION HE HAS GIVEN MANKIND UP TO THAT TIME. THIS IS CALLED PROGRESSIVE REVELATION. ADAM BELIEVED THE PROMISE GOD GAVE IN GENESIS 3:15 THAT THE SEED OF THE WOMAN WOULD CONQUER SATAN. ADAM BELIEVED HIM, DEMONSTRATED BY THE NAME HE GAVE EVE (V. 20) AND THE LORD INDICATED HIS ACCEPTANCE IMMEDIATELY BY COVERING THEM WITH COATS OF SKIN (V. 21). AT THAT POINT THAT IS ALL ADAM KNEW, BUT HE BELIEVED IT. ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD ACCORDING TO THE PROMISES AND NEW REVELATION GOD GAVE HIM IN GENESIS 12 AND 15. PRIOR TO MOSES, NO SCRIPTURE WAS WRITTEN, BUT MANKIND WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT GOD HAD REVEALED. THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT, BELIEVERS CAME TO SALVATION BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED THAT GOD WOULD SOMEDAY TAKE CARE OF THEIR SIN PROBLEM. TODAY, WE LOOK BACK, BELIEVING THAT HE HAS ALREADY TAKEN CARE OF OUR SINS ON THE CROSS (JOHN 3:16; HEBREWS 9:28). WHAT ABOUT BELIEVERS IN CHRIST'S DAY, PRIOR TO THE CROSS AND RESURRECTION? WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE? DID THEY UNDERSTAND THE FULL PICTURE OF CHRIST DYING ON A CROSS FOR THEIR SINS? LATE IN HIS MINISTRY, “JESUS BEGAN TO EXPLAIN TO HIS DISCIPLES THAT HE MUST GO TO JERUSALEM AND SUFFER MANY THINGS AT THE HANDS OF THE ELDERS, CHIEF PRIESTS AND TEACHERS OF THE LAW, AND THAT HE MUST BE KILLED AND ON THE THIRD DAY BE RAISED TO LIFE” (MATTHEW 16:21-22). WHAT WAS THE REACTION OF HIS DISCIPLES TO THIS MESSAGE? “THEN PETER TOOK HIM ASIDE AND BEGAN TO REBUKE HIM. ‘NEVER, LORD!’ HE SAID. ‘THIS SHALL NEVER HAPPEN TO YOU!’” PETER AND THE OTHER DISCIPLES DID NOT KNOW THE FULL TRUTH, YET THEY WERE SAVED BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED THAT GOD WOULD TAKE CARE OF THEIR SIN PROBLEM. THEY DIDN'T EXACTLY KNOW HOW HE WOULD ACCOMPLISH THAT, ANY MORE THAN ADAM, ABRAHAM, MOSES, OR DAVID KNEW HOW, BUT THEY BELIEVED GOD. TODAY, WE HAVE MORE REVELATION THAN THE PEOPLE LIVING BEFORE THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST; WE KNOW THE FULL PICTURE. “IN THE PAST GOD SPOKE TO OUR FOREFATHERS THROUGH THE PROPHETS AT MANY TIMES AND IN VARIOUS WAYS, BUT IN THESE LAST DAYS HE HAS SPOKEN TO US BY HIS SON, WHOM HE APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, AND THROUGH WHOM HE MADE THE UNIVERSE” (HEBREWS 1:1-2). OUR SALVATION IS STILL BASED ON THE DEATH OF CHRIST, OUR FAITH IS STILL THE REQUIREMENT FOR SALVATION, AND THE OBJECT OF OUR FAITH IS STILL GOD. TODAY, FOR US, THE CONTENT OF OUR FAITH IS THAT JESUS CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS, HE WAS BURIED, AND HE ROSE THE THIRD DAY (1 CORINTHIANS 15:3-4).WHAT IS THE DISPENSATION OF PROMISE? EACH DISPENSATION HAS A GOD-ORDAINED RESPONSIBILITY, STEWARDS (PEOPLE COMMANDED TO FULFILL THAT RESPONSIBILITY), A FAILURE ON MANKIND’S PART, GOD’S JUDGMENT, AND, FINALLY, EVIDENCE OF GOD’S GRACE. IN THE DISPENSATION OF PROMISE, GOD WORKS IN YET ANOTHER UNIQUE WAY WITH MAN. THIS DISPENSATION BEGINS WITH THE CALL OF ABRAHAM. IT IS CALLED THE DISPENSATION OF “PROMISE” BECAUSE OF THE COVENANT MADE WITH ABRAHAM, WHO LIVED IN THE “LAND OF PROMISE” (HEBREWS 6:13; 11:9). UNCONDITIONAL PROMISES, BOTH PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL, WERE MADE TO ABRAHAM AND HIS DESCENDANTS ISAAC AND JACOB (GENESIS 12:1-3; 15:4-21; 17:1-8; 22:15-19). THE FOURTH DISPENSATION IS THAT OF PROMISE—GENESIS 11:10 TO EXODUS 19:4. STEWARDS: THE PATRIARCHS ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB. THE PERIOD: FROM THE CALL OF ABRAHAM TO ISRAEL’S ARRIVAL AT MT. SINAI, A PERIOD OF ABOUT 430 YEARS. RESPONSIBILITY: DWELL IN CANAAN (GENESIS 12:1-7). FAILURE: DWELT IN EGYPT (GENESIS 12:10; 46:6). JUDGMENT: EGYPTIAN BONDAGE (EXODUS 1:8-14). GRACE: MOSES THE DELIVERER IS SENT (EXODUS 3:6-10). THE PROMISE GOD MADE TO ABRAHAM WAS THAT HE WOULD BE THE FATHER OF A GREAT NATION, THAT GOD WOULD BLESS ABRAHAM AND HIS DESCENDANTS, AND THAT THE WHOLE EARTH WOULD BE BLESSED THROUGH HIM (GENESIS 12:1-3). AS THE PATRIARCH, ABRAHAM HAD FAILURE IN HIS LIFE, NOTABLY IN FATHERING ISHMAEL (GENESIS 16), GOING TO EGYPT (GENESIS 12:10), AND DECEIVING OTHERS ABOUT HIS WIFE, SARAH (GENESIS 20:2). ISAAC FAILED IN SIMILAR MANNER, AND JACOB WAS AN OUTRIGHT DECEIVER. LATER, THE HEBREW PEOPLE WERE FACED WITH A TEST: WOULD THEY BELIEVE THE PROMISE GOD GAVE TO ABRAHAM TO PROTECT, BLESS, AND GUIDE THEM, OR WOULD THEY NOT BELIEVE? THEY CHOSE NOT TO BELIEVE THE PROMISE AND TOOK UPON THEMSELVES THE BONDAGE OF LAW AND SEPARATION FROM GOD (EXODUS 19:10-13, 18, 21; 12:19). STILL, GOD PROVIDED GRACE THROUGH MOSES, THROUGH PASSOVER PROTECTION, AND THROUGH THE MIRACULOUS MEETING OF THEIR MATERIAL NEEDS (EXODUS 12–18). IN EXODUS 19:4 GOD REMINDS THE ISRAELITES OF HIS GRACE TO THEM: “YOU YOURSELVES HAVE SEEN WHAT I DID TO EGYPT, AND HOW I CARRIED YOU ON EAGLES' WINGS AND BROUGHT YOU TO MYSELF.” THE DISPENSATION OF PROMISE ENDED AT MT. SINAI, WHERE GOD GAVE ABRAHAM’S PEOPLE THE LAW TO GOVERN THEM IN YET ANOTHER MANNER.WHO WERE THE SCRIBES THAT OFTEN ARGUED WITH THE LORD? SCRIBES IN ANCIENT ISRAEL WERE LEARNED MEN WHOSE BUSINESS WAS TO STUDY THE LAW, TRANSCRIBE IT, AND WRITE COMMENTARIES ON IT. THEY WERE ALSO HIRED ON OCCASIONS WHEN THE NEED FOR A WRITTEN DOCUMENT AROSE OR WHEN AN INTERPRETATION OF A LEGAL POINT WAS NEEDED. EZRA, “A TEACHER WELL VERSED IN THE LAW OF MOSES,” WAS A SCRIBE (EZRA 7:6). THE SCRIBES TOOK THEIR JOB OF PRESERVING SCRIPTURE VERY SERIOUSLY; THEY WOULD COPY AND RECOPY THE HOLY BIBLE METICULOUSLY, EVEN COUNTING LETTERS AND SPACES TO ENSURE EACH COPY WAS CORRECT. WE CAN THANK THE JEWISH SCRIBES FOR PRESERVING THE OLD TESTAMENT PORTION OF OUR BIBLES. JEWS BECAME INCREASINGLY KNOWN AS “THE PEOPLE OF THE BOOK” BECAUSE OF THEIR FAITHFUL STUDY OF SCRIPTURE, PARTICULARLY THE LAW AND HOW IT SHOULD BE FOLLOWED. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA, SCRIBES WERE OFTEN ASSOCIATED WITH THE SECT OF THE PHARISEES, ALTHOUGH NOT ALL PHARISEES WERE SCRIBES (SEE MATTHEW 5:20; 12:38). THEY WERE TEACHERS OF THE PEOPLE (MARK 1:22) AND INTERPRETERS OF THE LAW. THEY WERE WIDELY RESPECTED BY THE COMMUNITY BECAUSE OF THEIR KNOWLEDGE, DEDICATION, AND OUTWARD APPEARANCE OF LAW-KEEPING. THE SCRIBES WENT BEYOND INTERPRETATION OF SCRIPTURE, HOWEVER, AND ADDED MANY MAN-MADE TRADITIONS TO WHAT GOD HAD SAID. THEY BECAME PROFESSIONALS AT SPELLING OUT THE LETTER OF THE LAW WHILE IGNORING THE SPIRIT BEHIND IT. THINGS BECAME SO BAD THAT THE REGULATIONS AND TRADITIONS THE SCRIBES ADDED TO THE LAW WERE CONSIDERED MORE IMPORTANT THAN THE LAW ITSELF. THIS LED TO MANY CONFRONTATIONS BETWEEN JESUS AND THE PHARISEES AND SCRIBES. AT THE BEGINNING OF THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, JESUS SHOCKED HIS AUDIENCE BY DECLARING THAT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE SCRIBES WAS NOT ENOUGH TO GET ANYONE TO HEAVEN (MATTHEW 5:20). A LARGE PORTION OF JESUS’ SERMON THEN DEALT WITH WHAT THE PEOPLE HAD BEEN TAUGHT (BY THE SCRIBES) AND WHAT GOD ACTUALLY WANTED (MATTHEW 5:21–48). TOWARD THE END OF JESUS’ MINISTRY, HE THOROUGHLY CONDEMNED THE SCRIBES FOR THEIR HYPOCRISY (MATTHEW 23). THEY KNEW THE LAW, AND THEY TAUGHT IT TO OTHERS, BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY IT. THE SCRIBES’ ORIGINAL AIM WAS IN EARNEST—TO KNOW AND PRESERVE THE LAW AND ENCOURAGE OTHERS TO KEEP IT. BUT THINGS TURNED HORRIBLY WRONG WHEN MAN-MADE TRADITIONS OVERSHADOWED GOD’S WORD AND A PRETENSE OF HOLINESS REPLACED A LIFE OF TRUE GODLINESS. THE SCRIBES, WHOSE STATED GOAL WAS TO PRESERVE THE WORD, ACTUALLY NULLIFIED IT BY THE TRADITIONS THEY HANDED DOWN (MARK 7:13). HOW DID THINGS GET SO FAR OFF COURSE? PROBABLY BECAUSE THE JEWS, AFTER SURVIVING CENTURIES OF PERSECUTION AND ENSLAVEMENT, CLUNG IN PRIDE TO THE KEEPING OF THE LAW AND HOW IT MARKED THEM AS GOD’S CHOSEN PEOPLE. THE JEWS OF JESUS’ DAY CERTAINLY HAD AN ATTITUDE OF SUPERIORITY (JOHN 7:49), WHICH JESUS OPPOSED (MATTHEW 9:12). THE BIGGER PROBLEM WAS THAT THE SCRIBES WERE HYPOCRITES AT HEART. THEY WERE MORE INTERESTED IN APPEARING GOOD TO MEN THAN THEY WERE IN PLEASING GOD. EVENTUALLY, IT WAS THESE SAME SCRIBES WHO PLAYED A PART IN HAVING JESUS ARRESTED AND CRUCIFIED (MATTHEW 26:57; MARK 15:1; LUKE 22:1–2). THE LESSON EVERY CHRISTIAN CAN LEARN FROM THE HYPOCRISY OF THE SCRIBES IS THAT GOD WANTS MORE THAN OUTWARD ACTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. HE WANTS AN INWARD CHANGE OF HEART THAT IS CONSTANTLY YIELDING IN LOVE AND OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST.WHAT CAN WE LEARN FROM THE LAWS THAT THE LORD GAVE FOR THE KINGS OF ISRAEL?THOUGH THE LORD WAS THE LEADER OF THE ISRAELITES, HE PREDICTED A TIME WHEN HIS PEOPLE WOULD DESIRE TO HAVE A HUMAN KING TO RULE OVER THEM. HE BOTH PREDICTED AND PERMITTED THIS, COMMANDING, “WHEN YOU ENTER THE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU AND HAVE TAKEN POSSESSION OF IT AND SETTLED IN IT, AND YOU SAY, ‘LET US SET A KING OVER US LIKE ALL THE NATIONS AROUND US,’ BE SURE TO APPOINT OVER YOU A KING THE LORD YOUR GOD CHOOSES” (DEUTERONOMY 17:14). IN THE VERSES FOLLOWING DEUTERONOMY 17:14, WE FIND SEVERAL INSIGHTS THAT CAN PROVIDE WISDOM FOR THE SELECTION OF LEADERS TODAY. FIRST, GOD TELLS HIS PEOPLE TO MAKE SURE THEY ARE FOLLOWING HIS WILL WHEN CROWNING A KING. THE HOLY BIBLE MAKES IT CLEAR THAT LEADERS ARE CHOSEN BY THE LORD (SEE ROMANS 13:1). IN SITUATIONS WHERE WE HAVE A CHOICE IN WHO OUR LEADERS ARE, WE MUST CONSULT WITH GOD REGARDING OUR VOTE. SECOND, LEADERS ARE OFTEN BEST SELECTED FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE THEY WILL LEAD. IN THE CASE OF ISRAEL’S KINGS, THE LORD COMMANDED, “HE MUST BE FROM AMONG YOUR FELLOW ISRAELITES. DO NOT PLACE A FOREIGNER OVER YOU, ONE WHO IS NOT AN ISRAELITE” (DEUTERONOMY 17:15). THIRD, A GODLY LEADER MUST NOT FOCUS ON AMASSING PERSONAL WEALTH. DEUTERONOMY 17:16–17 WARNS, “THE KING, MOREOVER, MUST NOT ACQUIRE GREAT NUMBERS OF HORSES FOR HIMSELF OR MAKE THE PEOPLE RETURN TO EGYPT TO GET MORE OF THEM...HE MUST NOT ACCUMULATE LARGE AMOUNTS OF SILVER AND GOLD.” GREAT WEALTH HAS A WAY OF TURNING A PERSON’S HEART FROM THE LORD (SEE MATTHEW 19:23), AND A LEADER OF PEOPLE SHOULD NOT ALLOW HIMSELF TO BE DISTRACTED BY RICHES. FOURTH, A GOOD LEADER MUST BE CONTENT WITH HIS FAMILY SITUATION. VERSE 17 WARNS, “HE MUST NOT TAKE MANY WIVES, OR HIS HEART WILL BE LED ASTRAY.” A MULTITUDE OF WIVES WILL TURN A LEADER’S HEART FROM THE LORD. THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENED IN THE REIGN OF KING SOLOMON, WHO HAD 700 WIVES (1 KINGS 11:3). DESPITE SOLOMON’S GREAT WISDOM, HIS HEART TURNED FROM THE LORD TO HONOR HIS WIVES’ DEITIES. FIFTH, A GOOD LEADER MUST BE COMMITTED TO GOD’S WORD. VERSES 18–19 ADD, “WHEN HE TAKES THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM, HE IS TO WRITE FOR HIMSELF ON A SCROLL A COPY OF THIS LAW, TAKEN FROM THAT OF THE LEVITICAL PRIESTS. IT IS TO BE WITH HIM, AND HE IS TO READ IT ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE SO THAT HE MAY LEARN TO REVERE THE LORD HIS GOD AND FOLLOW CAREFULLY ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW AND THESE DECREES.” THERE IS NO RECORD OF AN ISRAELITE KING ACTUALLY WRITING OUT THE ENTIRE LAW OF THE LORD, BUT KING DAVID SERVES AS AN EXAMPLE OF A LEADER WHO WAS COMMITTED TO THE LAW AND WAS BLESSED AS A RESULT. OTHER KINGS OF ISRAEL WHO DID NOT ADHERE TO GOD’S LAWS DID NOT ENJOY THE SAME LEADERSHIP QUALITY. SIXTH, A GODLY LEADER SERVES IN HUMILITY. THE ISRAELITE KING WAS TOLD “NOT [TO] CONSIDER HIMSELF BETTER THAN HIS FELLOW ISRAELITES” (VERSE 20). EVEN THOUGH HE SITS ON A THRONE, A KING IS STILL GOD’S SERVANT. THE BENEFIT TO ISRAELITE KINGS WHO FOLLOWED THESE COMMANDS WAS A LONG REIGN AND AN ESTABLISHED DYNASTY: “HE AND HIS DESCENDANTS WILL REIGN A LONG TIME OVER HIS KINGDOM IN ISRAEL” (VERSE 20). THE PEOPLE UNDER A GODLY KING ALSO BENEFITED. IT IS IMPORTANT THAT LEADERS IN ANY NATION, IN ANY ERA, SEEK TO BE GODLY. “WHEN THE GODLY ARE IN AUTHORITY, THE PEOPLE REJOICE. BUT WHEN THE WICKED ARE IN POWER, THEY GROAN” (PROVERBS 29:2, NLT).WHAT IS THE DISPENSATION OF GRACE? IN THE DISPENSATION OF INNOCENCE, GOD WORKED FACE TO FACE WITH HIS HIGHEST CREATION, MADE IN HIS OWN IMAGE. AFTER THE FALL OF ADAM AND EVE, MANKIND WAS NO LONGER INNOCENT, AND GOD APPEALED TO HUMANS TO USE THEIR DIVINELY IMPLANTED CONSCIENCES TO DO RIGHT. THAT BROUGHT IN THE SECOND DISPENSATION (CONSCIENCE), WHICH LASTED FOR ABOUT 1600 YEARS UNTIL GOD COULD TOLERATE THE SIN NO MORE AND BROUGHT A FLOOD TO DESTROY ALL BUT EIGHT PERSONS—A REMNANT TO CONTINUE HIS SOVEREIGN PLAN FOR MANKIND. DURING THE DISPENSATION OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT, CIVIL AUTHORITY WAS ESTABLISHED TO GOVERN SOCIETY, BUT AGAIN, MANKIND REBELLED—THIS TIME, AT THE TOWER OF BABEL (GENESIS 11:4). AFTER GOD DISPERSED THE PEOPLE, HE CREATED THE NATION OF ISRAEL FROM ABRAHAM AND HIS DESCENDANTS (THE DISPENSATION OF PROMISE). AFTER GOD HAD CREATED THE HEBREW PEOPLE, HE GAVE THEM THE LAW THROUGH MOSES (THE DISPENSATION OF LAW). GOD’S PEOPLE CONSISTENTLY BROKE THE COMMANDMENTS, BUT THE LAW WAS FINALLY FULFILLED IN CHRIST. THE LORD THEN ESTABLISHED THE DISPENSATION OF GRACE. GOD’S UNMERITED FAVOR WOULD FINALLY ALLOW HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE (BELIEVING JEWS AND GENTILES) TO HAVE LASTING FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM. GRACE IS THE SIXTH DISPENSATION (JOHN 19:31 TO REVELATION 3:22). STEWARDS: THE CHURCH. ALL BELIEVERS ARE MINISTERS OF THEIR SPIRITUAL FRUIT AND A “HOLY NATION” (1 PETER 2:9). THE PERIOD: FROM THE DAY OF PENTECOST (ACTS 2) TO THE RAPTURE (1 THESSALONIANS 4:13-18), A PERIOD OF NEARLY 2,000 YEARS AND COUNTING. RESPONSIBILITY: TO BE PERFECTED BY SANCTIFICATION; TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER; TO EXHIBIT EVER-INCREASING GODLINESS (1 THESSALONIANS 4:3; 2 JOHN 1:5). FAILURE: A LACK OF MATURITY; WORLDLINESS; MANY CHURCHES FALLING INTO SEXUAL APOSTASY (GALATIANS 5:4; 2 TIMOTHY 3:1-5). JUDGMENT: THE BLINDNESS OF APOSTASY AND FALSE DOCTRINE (2 THESSALONIANS 2:3; 2 TIMOTHY 4:3). GRACE: FORGIVENESS OF SINS THROUGH CHRIST JESUS (1 JOHN 1:3-7; JOHN 14:20). THIS DISPENSATION OF GRACE IS OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE CHURCH AGE BECAUSE IT IS DURING THIS ERA THAT JESUS IS BUILDING HIS CHURCH (MATTHEW 16:18). IT BEGAN AT PENTECOST (ACTS 2) AND WILL END WHEN ALL WHO ARE BORN AGAIN BY THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ARE RAPTURED OUT OF THIS WORLD TO BE WITH JESUS HIMSELF (1 THESSALONIANS 4:13-18). THE CHURCH IS MENTIONED AGAIN IN REVELATION 19 AS RETURNING TO EARTH WITH THE LORD JESUS AT HIS SECOND COMING. GRACE IS GOD’S BENEVOLENCE TO THE UNDESERVING. GRACE IS THE RULE OF LIFE FOR THE CHURCH, AND THROUGH THE CHURCH GOD’S GRACE IS EXTENDED TO THE WHOLE WORLD, AS THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST IS TAKEN TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH. IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT GRACE SAVED US (EPHESIANS 2:8-9), IT SUPPORTS US (ROMANS 5:2), IT TEACHES US (TITUS 2:11-12), AND IT DISCIPLINES US (1 CORINTHIANS 11:28-32; HEBREWS 12:5-11). WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT INDWELLING HIS CHURCH, WE ARE ABLE TO WALK WITH THE LORD AND LIVE AS HE INTENDS (PHILIPPIANS 2:13; EPHESIANS 2:10; 5:17-18; PHILIPPIANS 1:6; 4:13; ROMANS 8:14). IT IS NOT HEAVEN YET, AND IT IS FAR SHORT OF PERFECTION, BUT AS THE CHURCH IS BEING SANCTIFIED, IT PROVIDES A LITTLE TASTE OF HEAVEN ON EARTH (EPHESIANS 2:21-22).LIVING FOR THE LORD—WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT? JESUS TALKED TO THOSE WHO WOULD FOLLOW HIM ABOUT TAKING UP A CROSS, COUNTING THE COST, AND GIVING UP EVERYTHING (LUKE 14:25—33). “THE WAY IS HARD THAT LEADS TO LIFE,” HE SAID (MATTHEW 7:14, ESV). SCRIPTURE MENTIONS MANY OF GOD’S PEOPLE WHO HAVE WALKED THAT HARD ROAD—DANIEL, ELIJAH, JOSEPH, AND JOHN THE BAPTIST ARE JUST A FEW. ROMANS 7 SHOWS THAT LIVING FOR GOD IS DIFFICULT FOR ALL OF US. THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE OF HIS OWN STRUGGLE: “SO I FIND THIS LAW AT WORK: ALTHOUGH I WANT TO DO GOOD, EVIL IS RIGHT THERE WITH ME. FOR IN MY INNER BEING I DELIGHT IN GOD’S LAW; BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW AT WORK IN ME, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN AT WORK WITHIN ME” (VERSES 22–23). BEFORE WE KNEW CHRIST, WE COULD DO NOTHING BUT SIN. WE HAD NO CHOICE IN THE MATTER. OUR MOTIVATION WAS TO PLEASE OURSELVES. EVEN THE BENEVOLENT ACTS WE PERFORMED HAD A SELFISH ROOT: WE DID GOOD THINGS TO FEEL BETTER ABOUT OURSELVES, TO ASSUAGE GUILT, OR TO ENHANCE OUR REPUTATION WITH OTHERS. AT SALVATION, THE HOLY SPIRIT MOVES INTO OUR SPIRITS. HE BREAKS THE POWER THAT SIN HAD HELD OVER OUR LIVES AND FREES US TO OBEY GOD. WE ARE NOW MOTIVATED BY LOVE RATHER THAN GUILT (EZEKIEL 36:26–27). BUT WE STILL FACE TEMPTATION FROM WITHOUT AND FROM WITHIN (2 CORINTHIANS 7:5). THE HOLY BIBLE CALLS OUR OLD SIN NATURE “THE FLESH” AND WARNS THAT THOSE WHO ARE “IN THE FLESH” CANNOT PLEASE GOD (ROMANS 8:8). EVEN CHRISTIANS CAN BE “IN THE FLESH.” ALTHOUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT INDWELLS THE HEART OF EVERY BELIEVER (1 CORINTHIANS 3:16; 6:19), IT IS UP TO EACH PERSON HOW MUCH CONTROL TO ALLOW HIM TO HAVE. WE ARE COMMANDED TO “WALK IN THE SPIRIT AND YOU WILL NOT FULFILL THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH” (GALATIANS 5:16, 25). IT IS ONLY BY CONSIDERING OURSELVES “CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST” (GALATIANS 2:19–20) THAT WE CAN REMAIN WALKING IN THE SPIRIT. JESUS DID NOT COME TO REFORM OUR FLESH, BUT TO CRUCIFY IT (ROMANS 6:6–7). BUT THE FLESH DOES NOT WANT TO DIE. THE DEEP DESIRE TO PLEASE OURSELVES AND COMPROMISE WITH THE WORLD DOES NOT DIE AN EASY DEATH. WHEN WE CLING TO OUR RIGHTS, OUR OPINIONS, AND OUR AGENDA, WE REMAIN THE LORDS OF OUR OWN LIVES. WHEN WE LAY OUR WILL ON THE ALTAR BEFORE GOD AND LET GO, WE DIE TO OURSELVES. WE CAN THEN BE “FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT,” TOTALLY CONTROLLED BY HIM (ACTS 4:8; 13:52; EPHESIANS 5:18). IT IS ONLY THROUGH THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT THAT WE CAN LIVE A LIFE THAT HONORS GOD. ONLY THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT CAN PRODUCE GOOD WORKS IN US FREE FROM LEGALISM AND PRIDE. THE DESIRE TO BE ACCEPTABLE TO THE WORLD IS THE GREATEST SOURCE OF COMPROMISE FOR CHRISTIANS. WE DON’T WANT TO SUFFER RIDICULE OR FACE PERSECUTION OF ANY KIND. IT IS MORE PLEASANT TO GAUGE OURSELVES BY THOSE AROUND US THAN BY THE WORD OF GOD (2 CORINTHIANS 10:12). BUT JAMES 4:4 SAYS, “ANYONE WHO CHOOSES TO BE A FRIEND OF THE WORLD BECOMES AN ENEMY OF GOD.” WHEN WE ADOPT THE FALSE IDEA THAT SALVATION WILL MAKE OUR LIVES EASIER, WE ARE IN FOR A SHOCK. THOSE WHO HAVE COME TO CHRIST FOR THE “GOODIES” HE OFFERS OFTEN TURN AWAY WHEN THEY REALIZE THAT ACCEPTING HIM MEANS THEY HAVE A NEW BOSS. WHEN JESUS WAS ON THE EARTH, THE CROWDS LOVED THE FREE FOOD AND THE MIRACLES, BUT WHEN HE BEGAN TO TALK ABOUT THE HARD THINGS OF THE GOSPEL, “MANY OF HIS DISCIPLES TURNED BACK AND NO LONGER FOLLOWED HIM” (JOHN 6:66). WE CANNOT SERVE BOTH GOD AND OURSELVES (SEE LUKE 16:13). LIVING FOR GOD MEANS WE MAKE A FINAL DECISION ABOUT WHO IS IN CHARGE. WHEN OUR FLESH BEGINS TO REASSERT ITS RIGHTS, WE TAKE IT BACK TO THE CROSS AND ALLOW IT TO DIE. WHEN SIN TEMPTS, THE DECISION HAS ALREADY BEEN MADE: WE SEEK GOD’S WILL OVER OUR OWN. GALATIANS 1:10 ASKS, “AM I NOW TRYING TO WIN THE APPROVAL OF HUMAN BEINGS, OR OF GOD? OR AM I TRYING TO PLEASE PEOPLE?” THE ANSWER IS PLAIN: “IF I WERE STILL TRYING TO PLEASE PEOPLE, I WOULD NOT BE A SERVANT OF CHRIST.” LIVING FOR GOD MAY BE DIFFICULT, BUT IT IS NOT JOYLESS. PAUL WROTE HIS MOST JOYFUL LETTER WHILE SUFFERING PERSECUTION IN ROME (SEE THE BOOK OF PHILIPPIANS). WE WILL STILL FACE TEMPTATION AND HARDSHIP, BUT WHEN THE GLORY OF GOD IS OUR FOCUS, LIVING FOR HIM BECOMES THE SOURCE OF OUR JOY RATHER THAN A DRUDGERY (PSALM 100:2; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:20; 1 PETER 4:16).WHAT IS THE DISPENSATION OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT? AFTER GOD HAD WORKED FACE TO FACE WITH THE FIRST HUMANS, ADAM AND EVE (THE DISPENSATION OF INNOCENCE, GENESIS 1:28—3:19), THEY SINNED, AND ALL MANKIND BECAME A FALLEN RACE LIVING ON A CURSED PLANET. CONDITIONS CHANGED, AND ALL SUBSEQUENT FAMILIES ON EARTH WERE TO DO GOOD BASED ON WHAT THEY KNEW TO BE RIGHT (THE DISPENSATION OF CONSCIENCE, GENESIS 3:23—8:19). MANKIND AGAIN FAILED TO FULFILL THEIR RESPONSIBILITY. SO, GOD BROUGHT A WORLDWIDE FLOOD TO WIPE OUT ALL BUT EIGHT PEOPLE. IN THE NEXT DISPENSATION, GOD WORKS IN A NEW WAY WITH HIS CREATION VIA HUMAN GOVERNMENT. HUMAN GOVERNMENT IS THE THIRD DISPENSATION (GENESIS 8:20 TO 11:9). STEWARDS: NOAH AND HIS DESCENDANTS. THE PERIOD: FROM THE FLOOD TO THE CONFUSION OF TONGUES AT BABEL, ABOUT 429 YEARS. RESPONSIBILITY: TO SCATTER AND MULTIPLY (GENESIS 9). FAILURE: REFUSAL TO SCATTER AND THE BUILDING OF THE TOWER OF BABEL (GENESIS 11:1-4). JUDGMENT: CONFUSION OF LANGUAGES (GENESIS 11:5-9). GRACE: ABRAHAM IS CHOSEN—THE START OF THE JEWISH RACE (GENESIS 12:1-3). AFTER THE FLOOD GOD STEPPED BACK FROM DIRECTLY JUDGING THE EARTH UNTIL THE SECOND COMING; THUS, A HUMAN AGENCY KNOWN AS CIVIL GOVERNMENT WAS DIVINELY APPOINTED TO RESTRAIN EVIL AND PROTECT MAN FROM HIS OWN SINFUL NATURE. NOAH AND HIS WIFE AND HIS THREE SONS AND THEIR WIVES BEGAN TO REPOPULATE THE EARTH. SHEM WOULD BECOME THE FATHER OF THE MEDITERRANEAN REGION DWELLERS AND EVENTUALLY THE JEWS (THE WORD SEMITIC COMES FROM THE LATIN WORD FOR “SHEM”). HAM’S DESCENDANTS SPREAD INTO AFRICA, AND JAPHETH’S INTO EURASIA. NOAH AND HIS FAMILY HAD PRACTICAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE FAILURE UNDER THE DISPENSATION OF CONSCIENCE, AND GOD MADE THEM RESPONSIBLE TO PROTECT THE SANCTITY OF HUMAN LIFE. “WHOEVER SHEDS MAN’S BLOOD, BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED, FOR IN THE IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN” (GENESIS 9:6). IN THIS WAY, GOD ESTABLISHED THE ORDERLY RULE OF MANKIND FOR THE GOOD OF SOCIETY. CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IS THE MOST POTENT FUNCTION OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT, AND IT PRESUPPOSES ALL FORMS OF LEGISLATION, ORGANIZATION, AND ENFORCEMENT. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (ROMANS 13), MAN IS STILL RESPONSIBLE TO USE THIS AUTHORITY TO ENFORCE RIGHTEOUSNESS. IN OTHER WORDS, GOD’S COMMAND IN GENESIS 9:6 HAS NOT BEEN RESCINDED. SIN (CALLED “LAWLESSNESS” IN 1 JOHN 3:4) CONTINUED IN THE THIRD DISPENSATION. IN FACT, THE TIME OF HUMAN GOVERNMENT WAS CHARACTERIZED BY GREAT IDOLATRY AND MORAL DEGRADATION. THE HEIGHT OF DISOBEDIENCE WAS THE REBELLION AGAINST GOD AT BABEL—MANKIND BUILT A TOWER TO “MAKE OURSELVES A NAME, OTHERWISE WE WILL BE SCATTERED ABROAD OVER THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH” (GENESIS 11:4). STAYING IN ONE PLACE WAS THE ONE THING GOD TOLD THEM NOT TO DO. TO ENFORCE HIS COMMAND, GOD DIVIDED HUMANITY INTO DIFFERENT LANGUAGE GROUPS, AND HIS SOVEREIGN WILL TO POPULATE THE WHOLE EARTH WAS ACCOMPLISHED. GOD ALSO ESTABLISHED A COVENANT WITH NOAH THAT HE WOULD NEVER AGAIN DESTROY THE EARTH BY WATER. HIS GRACE CONTINUED TO BE SHOWN THROUGH HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, BEGINNING WITH ABRAHAM.HOW COULD THE LAWS OF GOD BE WRITTEN ON DOORFRAMES, GATES, AND FOREHEADS? IN DEUTERONOMY 6:8–9 THE LORD SPEAKS OF HIS LAWS, SAYING, “TIE THEM AS SYMBOLS ON YOUR HANDS AND BIND THEM ON YOUR FOREHEADS. WRITE THEM ON THE DOORFRAMES OF YOUR HOUSES AND ON YOUR GATES.” A RELATED PASSAGE SAYS, “FIX THESE WORDS OF MINE IN YOUR HEARTS AND MINDS; TIE THEM AS SYMBOLS ON YOUR HANDS AND BIND THEM ON YOUR FOREHEADS. TEACH THEM TO YOUR CHILDREN, TALKING ABOUT THEM WHEN YOU SIT AT HOME AND WHEN YOU WALK ALONG THE ROAD, WHEN YOU LIE DOWN AND WHEN YOU GET UP. WRITE THEM ON THE DOORFRAMES OF YOUR HOUSES AND ON YOUR GATES” (DEUTERONOMY 11:18–20). WRITE THEM ON THE DOORFRAMES, TIE THEM ON YOUR HANDS, AND BIND THEM ON YOUR FOREHEADS. WERE THE JEWISH PEOPLE TO TAKE THESE COMMANDS LITERALLY? DOORS AND GATES: THE JEWISH TRADITION OF PLACING A MEZUZAH ON THE DOORPOST IS BASED ON THIS PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE. THE MEZUZAH (THE HEBREW WORD FOR “DOORPOST”) IS A SMALL PIECE OF PARCHMENT USUALLY CONTAINING THIS LINE FROM DEUTERONOMY 6:4: “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE.” AN EXTRA-BIBLICAL JEWISH TRADITION REQUIRES THAT THESE WORDS BE WRITTEN BY AN APPROVED JEWISH SCRIBE CALLED A SOFER STAM. THE PARCHMENT IS FOLDED OR ROLLED, PLACED IN A SMALL CASE, AND ATTACHED TO THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE DOORWAY OF A HOME AT SHOULDER HEIGHT. TRADITION DICTATES THAT IT BE PLACED WITHIN 30 DAYS OF MOVING INTO A NEW HOME. FOREHEADS/HANDS: SINCE ANCIENT TIMES, JEWS HAVE PRACTICED THE TRADITION OF USING PHYLACTERIES (ALSO CALLED “TEFILLIN”). PHYLACTERIES ARE SMALL LEATHER BOXES THAT CONTAIN PORTIONS OF THE LAW OF MOSES. THE BOXES ARE STRAPPED TO THE WRIST AND TO A SORT OF HEADBAND SO THAT ONE LITERALLY CARRIES THE LAWS OF GOD OVER HIS EYES AND ON HIS HANDS. JESUS MENTIONS THIS PRACTICE IN MATTHEW 23:5: “THEY MAKE THEIR PHYLACTERIES WIDE.” DESPITE THE LITERAL APPLICATION OF THESE VERSES BY TRADITIONAL JEWS, MANY OLD TESTAMENT SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE COMMANDS WERE MEANT TO BE FIGURATIVE. EXODUS 13:9 AND 16 ALSO SUGGEST GOD WAS USING FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE TO EMPHASIZE THE IMPORTANCE OF OBEYING HIS LAWS. LATER PROPHETS ARGUED THAT THE EMPHASIS OF THE LAW WAS ON MATTERS OF THE HEART RATHER THAN EXTERNAL RITUAL. MICAH, FOR EXAMPLE, NOTED, “HE HAS SHOWN YOU, O MORTAL, WHAT IS GOOD. AND WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU? TO ACT JUSTLY AND TO LOVE MERCY AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD” (MICAH 6:8). IN SUMMARY, MANY JEWS HAVE TAKEN THE CONCEPT OF PUTTING GOD’S LAWS ON DOORS, HANDS, AND HEAD LITERALLY, YET THE EMPHASIS IN THESE PASSAGES IS ON THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LAW. THE LAW OF THE LORD IS PERFECT, ACCORDING TO PSALM 19:7. PSALM 1 EMPHASIZES THE IMPORTANCE OF MEDITATING UPON GOD’S WORD BOTH DAY AND NIGHT. WE SHOULD NEVER FORGET IT; IT SHOULD BE A PART OF OUR DAILY LIVES. THE WORD BELONGS IN OUR HEARTS, NOT JUST ON OUR FOREHEADS.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT RAPE? THE HOLY BIBLE DOES ADDRESS THE ISSUE OF RAPE. AS EXPECTED, WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS THE CRIME OF RAPE, IT IS DEPICTED AS A GROSS VIOLATION OF GOD’S DESIGN FOR THE TREATMENT OF THE HUMAN BODY (GENESIS 34). THE HOLY BIBLE CONDEMNS RAPE WHENEVER IT IS MENTIONED. FOR EXAMPLE, THERE IS A PARTICULAR PASSAGE IN THE LAWS GIVEN TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL BEFORE ENTERING THE PROMISED LAND UNDER JOSHUA’S LEADERSHIP. THIS PASSAGE (DEUTERONOMY 22:13–29) SPOKE DIRECTLY AGAINST FORCING A WOMAN INTO A SEXUAL ENCOUNTER AGAINST HER WILL, OR WHAT WE KNOW TODAY AS RAPE. THIS COMMAND WAS MEANT TO PROTECT WOMEN AND TO PROTECT THE NATION OF ISRAEL FROM COMMITTING SINFUL ACTIONS. DEUTERONOMY 22:25–27 SPECIFIES THE PUNISHMENT THE MOSAIC LAW REQUIRED FOR A MAN WHO RAPED A BETROTHED WOMAN. THE MAN WAS TO BE KILLED BY STONING WHILE THE WOMAN WAS CONSIDERED INNOCENT. THOUGH THE MOSAIC LAW WAS FOR THE NATION OF ISRAEL DURING THE TIME OF MOSES, THE PRINCIPLE IS CLEAR THAT RAPE IS SINFUL IN THE EYES OF GOD AND, UNDER THE LAW, LED TO THE MOST EXTREME PUNISHMENT POSSIBLE—DEATH FOR THE RAPIST. THERE ARE SOME DIFFICULT PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IN RELATION TO THIS ISSUE. ONE IS DEUTERONOMY 22:28–29, “IF A MAN HAPPENS TO MEET A VIRGIN WHO IS NOT PLEDGED TO BE MARRIED AND RAPES HER AND THEY ARE DISCOVERED, HE SHALL PAY HER FATHER FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER. HE MUST MARRY THE YOUNG WOMAN, FOR HE HAS VIOLATED HER. HE CAN NEVER DIVORCE HER AS LONG AS HE LIVES.” IF THE RAPE VICTIM WAS NOT BETROTHED, THEN THE RAPIST FACED DIFFERENT CONSEQUENCES. WE MUST SEE DEUTERONOMY 22:28–29 THROUGH THE LENS OF ANCIENT CULTURE. IN THOSE DAYS, SOCIAL CONVENTION TREATED WOMEN POORLY. THEY COULDN’T OWN PROPERTY. THEY COULDN'T GET A JOB TO SUPPORT THEMSELVES. IF A WOMAN HAD NO FATHER, HUSBAND, OR SON, SHE HAD NO LEGAL PROTECTION. HER OPTIONS WERE SLAVERY OR PROSTITUTION. IF AN UNMARRIED WOMAN WASN’T A VIRGIN, IT WAS EXTREMELY DIFFICULT FOR HER TO GET MARRIED. IF SHE WASN’T MARRIAGEABLE, HER FATHER DIDN’T HAVE MUCH USE FOR HER. GOD’S PUNISHMENT ON THE RAPIST OF A VIRGIN—A MONETARY FINE AND LIFELONG RESPONSIBILITY—WAS DESIGNED TO DETER RAPE BY HOLDING THE RAPIST RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS ACTIONS. HE RUINED HER LIFE; IT WAS HIS RESPONSIBILITY TO SUPPORT HER FOR THE REST OF HER LIFE. THIS MAY NOT SOUND FAIR TO MODERN EARS, BUT WE DON’T LIVE IN THE SAME CULTURE THEY DID. IN 2 SAMUEL 13, PRINCE AMNON RAPED HIS HALF-SISTER, TAMAR. THE HORROR AND SHAME OF BEING VIOLATED YET UNMARRIED MADE TAMAR BEG HIM TO MARRY HER (HER HALF-BROTHER!), EVEN AFTER HE HAD REJECTED HER. AND HER FULL-BROTHER, ABSALOM, WAS SO DISGUSTED WITH THE SITUATION THAT HE MURDERED AMNON. THAT’S HOW HIGHLY VIRGINITY IN WOMEN WAS PRIZED BACK THEN. CRITICS OF THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO POINT TO NUMBERS 31 (AND SIMILAR PASSAGES) IN WHICH THE ISRAELITES WERE ALLOWED TO TAKE FEMALE CAPTIVES FROM NATIONS THEY CONQUERED. CRITICS SAY THIS IS AN EXAMPLE OF THE HOLY BIBLE’S CONDONING OR EVEN PROMOTING RAPE. HOWEVER, THE PASSAGE SAYS NOTHING ABOUT RAPING THE CAPTIVE WOMEN. IT IS WRONG TO ASSUME THAT THE CAPTIVE WOMEN WERE TO BE RAPED. THE SOLDIERS WERE COMMANDED TO PURIFY THEMSELVES AND THEIR CAPTIVES (VERSE 19). RAPE WOULD HAVE VIOLATED THIS COMMAND (SEE LEVITICUS 15:16–18). THE WOMEN WHO WERE TAKEN CAPTIVE ARE NEVER REFERRED TO AS SEXUAL OBJECTS. DID THE CAPTIVE WOMEN LIKELY EVENTUALLY MARRY AMONGST THE ISRAELITES? YES. IS THERE ANY INDICATION THAT RAPE OR SEX SLAVERY WAS FORCED UPON THE WOMEN? ABSOLUTELY NOT. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, RAPE IS NOT MENTIONED DIRECTLY, BUT WITHIN THE JEWISH CULTURE OF THE DAY, RAPE WOULD HAVE BEEN CONSIDERED SEXUAL IMMORALITY. JESUS AND THE APOSTLES SPOKE AGAINST SEXUAL IMMORALITY, EVEN OFFERING IT AS JUSTIFIABLE GROUNDS FOR DIVORCE (MATTHEW 5:32). FURTHER, THE NEW TESTAMENT IS CLEAR THAT CHRISTIANS ARE TO OBEY THE LAWS OF THEIR GOVERNING AUTHORITIES (ROMANS 13). NOT ONLY IS RAPE MORALLY WRONG; IT IS ALSO WRONG ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF THE LAND. AS SUCH, ANYONE WHO WOULD COMMIT THIS CRIME SHOULD EXPECT TO PAY THE CONSEQUENCES, INCLUDING ARREST AND IMPRISONMENT. TO THE VICTIMS OF RAPE, WE MUST OFFER MUCH CARE AND COMPASSION. GOD’S WORD OFTEN SPEAKS ABOUT HELPING THOSE IN NEED AND IN VULNERABLE SITUATIONS. CHRISTIANS SHOULD MODEL THE LOVE AND COMPASSION OF CHRIST BY ASSISTING VICTIMS OF RAPE IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE. PEOPLE ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE SINS THEY COMMIT, INCLUDING RAPE. HOWEVER, NO ONE IS BEYOND THE GRACE OF GOD. EVEN TO THOSE WHO HAVE COMMITTED THE VILEST OF SINS, GOD CAN EXTEND FORGIVENESS IF THEY REPENT AND TURN FROM THEIR EVIL WAYS (1 JOHN 1:9). THIS DOES NOT REMOVE THE NEED FOR PUNISHMENT ACCORDING TO THE LAW, BUT IT CAN OFFER HOPE AND THE WAY TO A NEW LIFE.WHAT IS THE DISPENSATION OF CONSCIENCE? DISPENSATIONALISTS SEE THAT GOD HAS WORKED WITH DIFFERENT PEOPLE IN DIFFERENT TIMES IN DIFFERENT MANNERS. USUALLY, SEVEN DISPENSATIONS ARE IDENTIFIED: INNOCENCE, CONSCIENCE, GOVERNMENT, PROMISE, LAW, GRACE, AND MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. EACH DISPENSATION REVEALS A SIX-FOLD PATTERN INVOLVING THE STEWARDS OF THE DISPENSATION, THEIR RESPONSIBILITY, A SPECIFIC PERIOD OF TIME, A FAILURE, THE RESULTING JUDGMENT, AND GOD’S GRACE. THE SECOND DISPENSATION IS THAT OF CONSCIENCE—GENESIS 3:23 TO 8:19. STEWARDS: CAIN AND SETH AND THEIR FAMILIES. THE PERIOD: FROM MAN’S EXPULSION FROM THE GARDEN OF EDEN UNTIL THE FLOOD, A PERIOD OF ABOUT 1,656 YEARS. RESPONSIBILITY: TO DO GOOD AND OFFER BLOOD SACRIFICES (GENESIS 3:7, 22; 4:4). FAILURE: WICKEDNESS (GENESIS 6:5-6, 11, 12). JUDGMENT: THE WORLDWIDE FLOOD (GENESIS 6:7, 13; 7:11-14). GRACE: NOAH AND HIS FAMILY ARE SAVED (GENESIS 6:8-9; 7:1; 8:1). DURING THE DISPENSATION OF CONSCIENCE, MANKIND ONLY BECAME WORSE AND WORSE. GUIDED BY CONSCIENCE, MAN WAS SUPPOSED TO CHOOSE TO DO GOOD AND APPROACH GOD BY MEANS OF A BLOOD SACRIFICE (GENESIS 4:4). IT WAS DURING THIS TIME THAT THE FIRST DEATH OCCURRED, WHEN CAIN SLEW HIS BROTHER ABEL (GENESIS 4:8). GOD HAD ACCEPTED ABEL’S ANIMAL SACRIFICE BUT NOT CAIN’S GRAIN SACRIFICE. BEFORE THE MURDER, GOD WARNED CAIN OF IMPENDING SIN AND TOLD HIM THAT HE COULD STILL CHOOSE TO DO WELL (GENESIS 4:6-7). CAIN HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO BRING A PROPER SACRIFICE, AFTER HE SAW WHAT PLEASED GOD. BUT CAIN LET JEALOUSY CLOUD HIS EYES. CAIN DEMANDED THAT GOD BE PLEASED WITH HIS OWN EFFORTS AND REFUSED TO FOLLOW GOD’S PLAN. THIS KIND OF THINKING STILL PLAGUES MANKIND TODAY, AS PEOPLE ATTEMPT TO APPROACH GOD ON THEIR OWN TERMS RATHER THAN ON GOD’S TERMS. MANKIND VIOLATED HIS CONSCIENCE AND FAILED IN HIS RESPONSIBILITY TO CHOOSE TO DO RIGHT. APPARENTLY, GOD WANTED MAN TO DISCOVER THAT HE COULD NOT LET HIS CONSCIENCE BE HIS ONLY GUIDE. CONSCIENCE PROVED TO BE A VERY POOR GUIDE, INDEED. OUT OF ALL THAT LIVED IN THIS DISPENSATION, ONLY ABEL, ENOCH, AND NOAH WERE CALLED RIGHTEOUS (HEBREWS 11:2-7; GENESIS 5:22-24; 6:8-9). GENESIS 6:5 STATES, “THE LORD SAW HOW GREAT MAN’S WICKEDNESS ON THE EARTH HAD BECOME, AND THAT EVERY INCLINATION OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS ONLY EVIL ALL THE TIME.” THE LORD’S SOLUTION WAS TO DESTROY MAN FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH, ALONG WITH ALL LAND-DWELLING ANIMALS (VERSE 7). “BUT NOAH FOUND FAVOR [GRACE] IN THE EYES OF THE LORD” (VERSE 8). NOAH WARNED HIS CONTEMPORARIES FOR 120 YEARS AS HE BUILT THE ARK AND AS THE LORD SHOWED HIS GREAT PATIENCE. GOD AS THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE MUST DEAL WITH SIN, AND JUDGMENT WAS OFTEN QUICK AND SEVERE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. HIS JUDGMENT THEN—AND HIS GRACE WITHIN THAT JUDGMENT—SHOULD INFORM US TODAY. “FOR IF GOD...DID NOT SPARE THE ANCIENT WORLD, BUT PRESERVED NOAH, A PREACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, WITH SEVEN OTHERS, WHEN HE BROUGHT A FLOOD UPON THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY...THEN THE LORD KNOWS HOW TO RESCUE GODLY MEN FROM TRIALS AND TO HOLD THE UNRIGHTEOUS FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT, WHILE CONTINUING THEIR PUNISHMENT” (2 PETER 2:4, 9). THE HEATHEN TODAY, ARE UNDER THE SAME RESPONSIBILITY AS MANKIND WAS FROM THE FALL TO THE FLOOD, WITH THEIR “CONSCIENCE BEARING WITNESS” (ROMANS 2:15). GOD EXTENDED GRACE TO NOAH AND HIS FAMILY AND GAVE INSTRUCTIONS TO BUILD THE ARK AND ESTABLISHED HIS COVENANT WITH THEM (GENESIS 6:14-22). GOD SAVED EIGHT PEOPLE AND BROUGHT THEM FORTH INTO A NEW DISPENSATION (GENESIS 7:1; 8:1; HEBREWS 11:7). THE APOSTLE PETER USES GOD’S GRACE TO NOAH AS AN ILLUSTRATION OF GOD’S GRACE TODAY TO US WHO ARE SAVED BY FAITH. JUST AS NOAH AND HIS FAMILY WERE “BROUGHT SAFELY THROUGH THE WATER,” WE ARE SAVED BY THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT “NOT THE REMOVAL OF DIRT FROM THE FLESH, BUT AN APPEAL TO GOD FOR A GOOD CONSCIENCE—THROUGH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST” (1 PETER 3:19-21).WHY IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD IMPORTANT? OBEDIENCE TO GOD PROVES OUR SEXLESS LOVE FOR HIM (1 JOHN 5:2-3), DEMONSTRATES OUR FAITHFULNESS TO HIM (1 JOHN 2:3-6), GLORIFIES HIM IN THE WORLD (1 PETER 2:12), AND OPENS AVENUES OF BLESSING FOR US (JOHN 13:17). FAITH IS NECESSARY TO PLEASE GOD (HEBREWS 11:6), AND IF OUR FAITH IS GENUINE AND TRUE, WE WILL LIVE A LIFESTYLE CHARACTERIZED BY RIGHTEOUSNESS, MODELING THE EXAMPLE SET FOR US BY JESUS CHRIST. WE OBEY HIS COMMANDS, NOT BECAUSE WE HAVE TO, BUT BECAUSE WE WANT TO, BECAUSE WE LOVE HIM. WE ARE ENABLED TO OBEY BECAUSE, ONCE WE BELIEVE IN CHRIST AND ARE SAVED, WE ARE REMADE. WE ARE NOT THE SAME PEOPLE WE ONCE WERE. AS PAUL WROTE IN 2 CORINTHIANS 5:17, “IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, HE IS A NEW CREATION; THE OLD HAS GONE, THE NEW HAS COME!” WHEN WE OBEY THE LORD, WE CAN LIVE A LIFE OF JOY, WITHOUT SHAME, ROOTED DEEPLY IN THE LORD AND CONFIDENT IN OUR ETERNAL HOPE. “WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS FREEDOM” (2 CORINTHIANS 3:17). OUR OBEDIENCE IS ACTUALLY PART OF OUR ASSURANCE THAT WE TRULY KNOW GOD (1 JOHN 2:3). WHEN GOD’S CHILDREN OBEY THEIR HEAVENLY FATHER, HE IS GLORIFIED. JESUS TOLD US THAT THE PLAN IS FOR OTHERS TO “SEE YOUR GOOD DEEDS AND GLORIFY YOUR FATHER IN HEAVEN” (MATTHEW 5:16). OF COURSE, PERFORMING “GOOD DEEDS” REQUIRES OBEDIENCE TO THE ONE WHO CALLS US TO GOOD DEEDS. A CHRISTIAN’S TESTIMONY OF HOLINESS IS A STRONG WITNESS THAT GOD IS AT WORK IN THE WORLD. “BLESSED ARE ALL WHO FEAR THE LORD, WHO WALK IN OBEDIENCE TO HIM” (PSALM 128:1). THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN TELLS US THAT GOD BLESSES AND REWARDS OBEDIENCE. JAMES 1:22-25 SAYS, “DO NOT MERELY LISTEN TO THE WORD, AND SO DECEIVE YOURSELVES. DO WHAT IT SAYS...WHOEVER LOOKS INTENTLY INTO THE PERFECT LAW THAT GIVES FREEDOM, AND CONTINUES IN IT—NOT FORGETTING WHAT THEY HAVE HEARD, BUT DOING IT—THEY WILL BE BLESSED IN WHAT THEY DO.” SEE ALSO PSALM 119:1-2. GOD IS GRACIOUS. IF WE HAVEN’T BEEN LIVING FOR HIM, IF WE HAVEN’T BEEN FOLLOWING HIS COMMANDMENTS, IF WE’VE BEEN LIVING IN AND FOR THE WORLD, WE CAN BE TRANSFORMED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. WE CAN ASK GOD FOR FORGIVENESS, AND HE WILL GIVE IT. AND HE WILL CHOOSE TO FORGET THE SIN, JUST AS IF WE HAD NEVER COMMITTED IT IN THE FIRST PLACE. GOD IS GLORIFIED WHEN HE EXTENDS FORGIVENESS, BECAUSE IT IS WRITTEN, “I WILL PUT MY LAWS IN THEIR HEARTS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR MINDS...THEIR SINS AND LAWLESS ACTS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE” (HEBREWS 10:16-17).SHOULD CHRISTIANS TRY TO FORCE THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP ON OTHERS? THE CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM, IS A TEACHING CLOSELY RELATED TO DOMINION THEOLOGY AND THEONOMY. THIS LINE OF THEOLOGICAL INTERPRETATION STATES THAT BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY WILL RULE ALL AREAS OF SOCIETY, PERSONAL AND CORPORATE, AND THAT THE GOAL OF CHRISTIANS IS TO CREATE A WORLDWIDE KINGDOM PATTERNED AFTER THE MORAL ASPECTS OF THE MOSAIC LAW. THOSE WHO HOLD THIS VIEW BELIEVE THAT CHRIST WILL NOT RETURN TO EARTH UNTIL SUCH A CHRISTIAN KINGDOM HAS BEEN ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED. THE PRINCIPAL GOAL OF DOMINION THEOLOGY AND CHRISTIAN RECONSTRUCTIONISM IS TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH A LITERAL CHRISTIAN KINGDOM. WHEN THE CHRISTIAN KINGDOM IS IN PLACE, BELIEVERS WILL HOLD POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS DOMINATION OF THE WHOLE WORLD. THE LEADERS OF THE CHRISTIAN KINGDOM WILL IMPLEMENT THE MORAL LAWS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT—AND METE OUT THE RELATED PUNISHMENTS FOR INFRACTIONS OF THAT LAW. (THE SACRIFICIAL AND CEREMONIAL LAWS WILL NOT BE PART OF THE CHRISTIAN KINGDOM, AS THOSE HAVE BEEN FULFILLED IN CHRIST.) THE CHRISTIAN KINGDOM WILL NOT BE A SECULAR GOVERNMENT SYSTEM RULED BY THE CHURCH AS MUCH AS IT WILL BE A GOVERNMENT CONFORMED TO THE LAW OF GOD. THE HOLY BIBLE MAY ADVISE US TO SEEK TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH A PHYSICAL CHRISTIAN KINGDOM ALSO IN ACTS 6:5, 7. GOD HAD SUCH A PLAN FOR ISRAEL WHEN THEY TOOK CONTROL OF THE PROMISED LAND, BUT, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA, HE HAS NEVER CALLED HIS PEOPLE TO ESTABLISH A POLITICAL KINGDOM RULED BY HIS LAWS, COMMANDS, AND STATUTES. JESUS SAID PLAINLY THAT HIS KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD AND, UNLIKE THE FOLLOWERS OF WORLDLY POLITICAL LEADERS, HIS FOLLOWERS DO NOT USE FORCE TO ESTABLISH THE KINGDOM (JOHN 18:36). THE MISSION OF CHRISTIANS IS NOT TO STRIVE TO TAKE WORLDWIDE DOMINION AND SET UP A CHRISTIAN KINGDOM BUT TO SHARE THE TRUE SEXLESS GOSPEL OF SALVATION WITH THE WHOLE WORLD (MATTHEW 28:18–20; ACTS 1:8). WHEN PEOPLE ARE SAVED, THE HOLY GHOST WILL BEGIN HIS WORK IN THEM, CHANGING THEIR LIVES TO CONFORM TO GOD’S WORD (PHILIPPIANS 1:6; 1 THESSALONIANS 2:13). WHEN THE TRUE SEXLESS GOSPEL SPREADS, SOCIETY IS CHANGED, ONE HEART AND ONE LIFE AT A TIME. ATTEMPTS TO CHANGE SOCIETIES AND CULTURES FROM WITHOUT WILL ALWAYS FAIL. JUST TAKING CONTROL OF THE POLITICAL PROCESS OR ESTABLISHING MORAL LAWS WILL NOT EFFECT CHANGE IN PEOPLE’S HEARTS. CHRISTIANITY CANNOT BE FORCED ON PEOPLE, BUT THE CHRISTIAN KINGDOM IS A BIBLICAL CONCEPT TO ATTAIN. CHANGING PEOPLE FROM THE INSIDE OUT IS GOD’S WORK THROUGH HIS HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 4:23-24. GOD IS MORE INTERESTED IN SAVING PEOPLE’S SOULS THAN HE IS IN FORCING PEOPLE TO OBEY HIS LAWS. IF AN UNSAVED PERSON IS FORCED TO OBEY GOD’S LAW, HE WOULD BE DOING SO OUT OF FEAR AND OBLIGATION. GOD WANTS A PERSON TO COME TO REPENTANCE (2 PETER 3:9) AND THEN TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS OUT OF REVERENCE AND LOVE (1 JOHN 5:3). GOD HAS NOT CALLED US TO ENFORCE HIS COMMANDS ON AN UNREDEEMED WORLD. WE CANNOT FORCE PEOPLE INTO A CHRISTIAN KINGDOM WITH STEPHEN CHRIST, BUT IT IS TO YOUR ETERNAL BENEFIT TO BE ABLE TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF IN ACTS 7:55-56. RATHER, HE HAS CALLED US TO PROCLAIM THE MESSAGE OF SALVATION—THE REDEEMING POWER AND LIFE-TRANSFORMING MESSAGE OF JESUS CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS AND HIS RESURRECTION (ROMANS 10:9–11).WHAT IS THE MORAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD? THE MORAL ARGUMENT BEGINS WITH THE FACT THAT ALL PEOPLE RECOGNIZE SOME MORAL CODE (THAT SOME THINGS ARE RIGHT, AND SOME THINGS ARE WRONG). EVERY TIME WE ARGUE OVER RIGHT AND WRONG, WE APPEAL TO A HIGHER LAW THAT WE ASSUME EVERYONE IS AWARE OF, HOLDS TO, AND IS NOT FREE TO ARBITRARILY CHANGE. RIGHT AND WRONG IMPLY A HIGHER STANDARD OR LAW, AND LAW REQUIRES A LAWGIVER. BECAUSE THE MORAL LAW TRANSCENDS HUMANITY, THIS UNIVERSAL LAW REQUIRES A UNIVERSAL LAWGIVER. THIS, IT IS ARGUED, IS GOD. IN SUPPORT OF THE MORAL ARGUMENT, WE SEE THAT EVEN THE MOST REMOTE TRIBES WHO HAVE BEEN CUT OFF FROM THE REST OF CIVILIZATION OBSERVE A MORAL CODE SIMILAR TO EVERYONE ELSE'S. ALTHOUGH DIFFERENCES CERTAINLY EXIST IN CIVIL MATTERS, VIRTUES LIKE BRAVERY AND LOYALTY AND VICES LIKE GREED AND COWARDICE ARE UNIVERSAL. IF MAN WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR THAT CODE, IT WOULD DIFFER AS MUCH AS EVERY OTHER THING THAT MAN HAS INVENTED. FURTHER, IT IS NOT SIMPLY A RECORD OF WHAT MANKIND DOES—RARELY DO PEOPLE EVER LIVE UP TO THEIR OWN MORAL CODE. WHERE, THEN, DO WE GET THESE IDEAS OF WHAT SHOULD BE DONE? ROMANS 2:14-15 SAYS THAT THE MORAL LAW (OR CONSCIENCE) COMES FROM AN ULTIMATE LAWGIVER ABOVE MAN. IF THIS IS TRUE, THEN WE WOULD EXPECT TO FIND EXACTLY WHAT WE HAVE OBSERVED. THIS LAWGIVER IS GOD. TO PUT IT NEGATIVELY, ATHEISM PROVIDES NO BASIS FOR MORALITY, NO HOPE, AND NO MEANING FOR LIFE. WHILE THIS DOES NOT DISPROVE ATHEISM BY ITSELF, IF THE LOGICAL OUTWORKING OF A BELIEF SYSTEM FAILS TO ACCOUNT FOR WHAT WE INSTINCTIVELY KNOW TO BE TRUE, IT OUGHT TO BE DISCARDED. WITHOUT GOD THERE WOULD BE NO OBJECTIVE BASIS FOR MORALITY, NO LIFE, AND NO REASON TO LIVE IT. YET ALL THESE THINGS DO EXIST, AND SO DOES GOD. THUS, THE MORAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD. WHAT IS THE DISPENSATION OF INNOCENCE? DISPENSATIONALISM IS THE SYSTEM OF THEOLOGY THAT PROVIDES THE BEST, MOST LITERAL HERMENEUTIC (METHOD OF HOLY BIBLE INTERPRETATION). ALSO, DISPENSATIONALISM MAKES A CLEAR DISTINCTION BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH. THE CLASSIC SEVEN DISPENSATIONS ARE INNOCENCE, CONSCIENCE, GOVERNMENT, PROMISE, LAW, GRACE, AND MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. IN EACH OF THESE, THERE IS A RECOGNIZABLE, SIX-FOLD PATTERN OF HOW GOD WORKED WITH THOSE LIVING IN THE DISPENSATION. GOD GIVES A RESPONSIBILITY TO PEOPLE, THEY FAIL TO MEET GOD’S REQUIREMENTS, THEIR FAILURE IS JUDGED, AND GOD EXTENDS GRACE AND HOPE FOR THE FUTURE. THE FIRST DISPENSATION IS THAT OF INNOCENCE—GENESIS 1:28 TO 3:19. STEWARDS: ADAM AND EVE. THE PERIOD: FROM THE CREATION OF MAN TO HIS TEMPTATION AND FALL AT ABOUT 100 YEARS FROM 30 YEARS OF AGE TO 130 YEARS OF AGE. RESPONSIBILITY: TO OBEY GOD (GENESIS 1:26-28; 2:15-17). FAILURE: DISOBEDIENCE (GENESIS 3:1-6). JUDGMENT: CURSE AND DEATH (GENESIS 3:7-19). GRACE: A NEW CHANCE AND THE PROMISE OF A REDEEMER (GENESIS 3:15). INNOCENCE IS THE SHORTEST OF THE DISPENSATIONS. GOD CREATED MAN TO LIVE IN PERFECT HARMONY WITH HIMSELF, AND THERE WAS NOTHING KNOWN OF IMPERFECTION OR EVIL. ADAM AND EVE WERE CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD, AND THEY WERE INNOCENT OF SIN (GENESIS 1:27). THEY HAD AN ETERNAL SOUL, A FREE WILL, AND THE ABILITY TO PROCREATE. THEY WALKED AND WORKED WITH GOD, WHO INTERACTED WITH HIS CREATION (GENESIS 2:15). ADAM AND EVE WERE INNOCENT UNTIL THEY DISOBEYED GOD, BRINGING SIN AND DEATH INTO THE WORLD (ROMANS 5:12). THIS DEATH AFFECTED THEIR BODIES AND SOULS AND THOSE OF ALL OF THEIR DESCENDANTS. AT THE MOMENT OF ADAM AND EVE’S SIN, THEY LOST THEIR INNOCENCE, AS THEY WERE IMMEDIATELY AWARE, AND THEY HID IN SHAME FROM GOD (GENESIS 3:7-8). THE COUPLE TRIED TO COVER THEIR SIN, WHICH THEY SOMEHOW ASSOCIATED WITH THEIR SEX ORGANS, BUT THEIR ATTEMPT WAS FUTILE. GOD PRONOUNCED JUDGMENT ON THE MAN AND HIS WIFE (GENESIS 3:16-19), BUT HE ALSO SHOWED MERCY BY KILLING AN INNOCENT ANIMAL AND PROVIDING SKINS TO COVER OVER (ATONE FOR) THEIR SIN. GOD’S GRACIOUS PROVISION SHOWED THE INADEQUACY OF MAN’S ATTEMPT TO ATONE FOR HIS OWN SIN AND THE SUFFICIENCY OF GOD’S ATONEMENT. THE SLAUGHTER OF THE ANIMALS INTRODUCED THE BIBLICAL PRINCIPLE “WITHOUT THE SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO FORGIVENESS” (HEBREWS 9:22). GOD’S ULTIMATE SOLUTION TO THE SIN PROBLEM WAS PROMISED IN GENESIS 3:15. IN HIS GRACE GOD WOULD SEND ONE OF SUPERNATURAL BIRTH TO REDEEM MANKIND. THIS SAVIOR WOULD BE TRULY INNOCENT AND WOULD PROVIDE THE WAY TO ESCAPE THE SIN NATURE WE INHERIT FROM ADAM. JESUS CHRIST IS THE “LAST ADAM” (1 CORINTHIANS 15:45), WHO OFFERED HIMSELF AS THE FINAL SACRIFICE FOR SIN FOR ALL WHO PLACE THEIR FAITH IN HIM (1 PETER 3:18).WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT? BELIEVERS HAVE THE INDWELLING SPIRIT OF CHRIST, THE COMFORTER WHO PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER (JOHN 15:26). THE HOLY SPIRIT ASSISTS BELIEVERS IN PRAYER (JUDE 1:20) AND “INTERCEDES FOR GOD’S PEOPLE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE WILL OF GOD” (ROMANS 8:27). HE ALSO LEADS THE BELIEVER INTO RIGHTEOUSNESS (GALATIANS 5:16–18) AND PRODUCES HIS FRUIT IN THOSE YIELDED TO HIM (GALATIANS 5:22–23). BELIEVERS ARE TO SUBMIT TO THE WILL OF GOD AND WALK IN THE SPIRIT. A “WALK” IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS OFTEN A METAPHOR FOR PRACTICAL DAILY LIVING. THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS A JOURNEY, AND WE ARE TO WALK IT—WE ARE TO MAKE CONSISTENT FORWARD PROGRESS. THE BIBLICAL NORM FOR ALL BELIEVERS IS THAT THEY WALK IN THE SPIRIT: “IF WE LIVE IN THE SPIRIT, LET US ALSO WALK IN THE SPIRIT” (GALATIANS 5:25, KJV; CF. ROMANS 8:14). IN OTHER WORDS, THE SPIRIT GAVE US LIFE IN THE NEW BIRTH (JOHN 3:6), AND WE MUST CONTINUE TO LIVE, DAY BY DAY, IN THE SPIRIT. TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT MEANS THAT WE YIELD TO HIS CONTROL, WE FOLLOW HIS LEAD, AND WE ALLOW HIM TO EXERT HIS INFLUENCE OVER US. TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT IS THE OPPOSITE OF RESISTING HIM OR GRIEVING HIM (EPHESIANS 4:30). GALATIANS 5 EXAMINES THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE BELIEVER. THE CONTEXT IS FREEDOM FROM THE LAW OF MOSES (GALATIANS 5:1). THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT “EAGERLY AWAIT BY FAITH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR WHICH WE HOPE” (VERSE 5) AND ARE FREE FROM THE LAW (VERSE 18). ALSO, THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT “WILL NOT GRATIFY THE DESIRES OF THE FLESH” (VERSE 16). THE FLESH—OUR FALLEN NATURE UNDER THE POWER OF SIN—IS IN DIRECT CONFLICT WITH THE SPIRIT (VERSE 17). WHEN THE FLESH IS IN CHARGE, THE RESULTS ARE OBVIOUS (VERSES 19–21). BUT WHEN THE SPIRIT IS IN CONTROL, HE PRODUCES GODLY QUALITIES WITHIN US, APART FROM THE STRICTURES OF THE LAW (VERSES 22–23). BELIEVERS “HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH WITH ITS PASSIONS AND DESIRES” (VERSE 24), AND NOW WE WALK IN THE SPIRIT (VERSE 25). THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT ARE UNITED WITH HIM AND THE BEARERS OF THE FRUIT THE SPIRIT PRODUCES. THUS, THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN LOVE—THEY LIVE IN LOVE FOR GOD AND FOR THEIR FELLOW MAN. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN JOY—THEY EXHIBIT GLADNESS IN WHAT GOD HAS DONE, IS DOING, AND WILL DO. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN PEACE—THEY LIVE WORRY-FREE AND REFUSE ANXIETY (PHILIPPIANS 4:6). THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN PATIENCE—THEY ARE KNOWN FOR HAVING A “LONG FUSE” AND DO NOT LOSE THEIR TEMPER. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN KINDNESS—THEY SHOW TENDER CONCERN FOR THE NEEDS OF OTHERS. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN GOODNESS—THEIR ACTIONS REFLECT VIRTUE AND HOLINESS. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN FAITHFULNESS—THEY ARE STEADFAST IN THEIR TRUST OF GOD AND HIS WORD. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN GENTLENESS—THEIR LIVES ARE CHARACTERIZED BY HUMILITY, GRACE, AND THANKFULNESS TO GOD. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT WALK IN SELF-CONTROL—THEY DISPLAY MODERATION, CONSTRAINT, AND THE ABILITY TO SAY “NO” TO THE FLESH. THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT RELY ON THE HOLY SPIRIT TO GUIDE THEM IN THOUGHT, WORD, AND DEED (ROMANS 6:11–14). THEY SHOW FORTH DAILY, MOMENT-BY-MOMENT HOLINESS, JUST AS JESUS DID WHEN, “FULL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, [HE] LEFT THE JORDAN AND WAS LED BY THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS” TO BE TEMPTED (LUKE 4:1). TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT IS TO BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT, AND SOME RESULTS OF THE SPIRIT’S FILLING ARE THANKFULNESS, SINGING, AND JOY (EPHESIANS 5:18–20; COLOSSIANS 3:16). THOSE WHO WALK IN THE SPIRIT FOLLOW THE SPIRIT’S LEAD. THEY “LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN [THEM] RICHLY” (COLOSSIANS 3:16, ESV), AND THE SPIRIT USES THE WORD OF GOD “FOR TEACHING, REBUKING, CORRECTING AND TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS” (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). THEIR WHOLE WAY OF LIFE IS LIVED ACCORDING TO THE RULE OF THE GOSPEL, AS THE SPIRIT MOVES THEM TOWARD OBEDIENCE. WHEN WE WALK IN THE SPIRIT, WE FIND THAT THE SINFUL APPETITES OF THE FLESH HAVE NO MORE DOMINION OVER US.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT CIRCUMCISION? WHAT IS THE CHRISTIAN VIEW OF CIRCUMCISION? CIRCUMCISION IS THE SURGICAL REMOVAL OF THE PREPUCE, OR FORESKIN, OF A MALE. THE WORD CIRCUMCISE LITERALLY MEANS “TO CUT AROUND.” AS A RELIGIOUS RITE, CIRCUMCISION WAS REQUIRED OF ALL OF ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS AS A SIGN OF THE COVENANT GOD MADE WITH HIM (GENESIS 17:9–14; ACTS 7:8). THE MOSAIC LAW REPEATED THE REQUIREMENT (LEVITICUS 12:2–3), AND JEWS THROUGHOUT THE CENTURIES HAVE CONTINUED TO PRACTICE CIRCUMCISION (JOSHUA 5:2–3; LUKE 1:59; ACTS 16:3; PHILIPPIANS 3:5). THERE ARE DIFFERENT ISSUES INVOLVED IN THE QUESTION OF WHETHER OR NOT MALES TODAY SHOULD BE CIRCUMCISED. ONE ISSUE IS THAT OF RELIGIOUS TEACHING: WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE, GOD’S WORD, SAY? ANOTHER ISSUE IS, AS A MATTER OF HEALTH, SHOULD MALES BE CIRCUMCISED? THE CHRISTIAN VIEW OF CIRCUMCISION IS PROBABLY BEST DESCRIBED AS A COMBINATION OF THE TWO. CONCERNING THE FIRST ISSUE, NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANS ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, AND CIRCUMCISION IS NO LONGER REQUIRED. THIS IS BROUGHT OUT IN A NUMBER OF NEW TESTAMENT PASSAGES, AMONG WHICH ARE ACTS 15; GALATIANS 2:1–3; 5:1–11; 6:11–16; 1 CORINTHIANS 7:17–20; COLOSSIANS 2:8–12; AND PHILIPPIANS 3:1–3. AS THESE PASSAGES PROCLAIM, BEING DELIVERED FROM OUR SINS IS THE RESULT OF FAITH IN CHRIST; IT IS CHRIST’S FINISHED WORK ON THE CROSS THAT SAVES, NOT THE OBSERVANCE OF AN EXTERNAL RITE. EVEN THE LAW ACKNOWLEDGED THAT CIRCUMCISION ALONE WAS INSUFFICIENT TO PLEASE GOD, WHO SPECIFIED THE NEED TO “CIRCUMCISE YOUR HEARTS” (DEUTERONOMY 10:16; CF. ROMANS 2:29). IN SALVATION, THE WORKS OF THE FLESH ACCOMPLISH NOTHING (SEE GALATIANS 2:16). IN ACTS 16:3, PAUL HAD A MISSIONARY HELPER, TIMOTHY, CIRCUMCISED. TIMOTHY WAS HALF-JEWISH, AND PAUL CIRCUMCISED HIM SO THAT HE WOULD NOT BE A HINDRANCE AS THEY SOUGHT TO REACH OUT TO UNSAVED JEWS. ALTHOUGH THE HOLY BIBLE DID NOT REQUIRE TIMOTHY TO BE CIRCUMCISED, IT WAS SOMETHING HE DID WILLINGLY FOR THE SAKE OF REACHING THE JEWS. HOWEVER, AS PAUL STATES UNEQUIVOCALLY IN GALATIANS, CIRCUMCISION DOES NOT AID EITHER SALVATION OR SANCTIFICATION IN CHRIST. OF COURSE, THE INCIDENT WITH TIMOTHY DOES NOT DIRECTLY APPLY TODAY BECAUSE CHRISTIANS NEED NOT BE CIRCUMCISED IN ORDER TO REACH UNBELIEVERS, WHETHER JEWS OR GENTILES. ONCE AGAIN, THE PRINCIPLE OF THE CIRCUMCISION OF THE HEART IS AT THE HEART OF THE MATTER. THERE ARE PRACTICAL ISSUES INVOLVED WITH CIRCUMCISION AS WELL. SOME PARENTS HAVE THEIR SONS CIRCUMCISED SO THAT THEY WILL LOOK LIKE ALL THE OTHER MALES IN THEIR CULTURE. SOME PARENTS ARE CONCERNED THAT THEIR SON WOULD SOMEDAY BE IN A LOCKER ROOM AND FIND HIMSELF DIFFERENT FROM EVERYONE ELSE. IN SOME CULTURES, THOUGH, MALES ARE NOT COMMONLY CIRCUMCISED. THERE IS ALSO THE ISSUE OF HEALTH. DOCTORS DEBATE BACK AND FORTH IN REGARD TO WHETHER THERE ARE ANY HEALTH BENEFITS TO CIRCUMCISION. ANY PARENTS WITH SUCH CONCERNS SHOULD DEFINITELY SPEAK WITH A DOCTOR IN REGARDS TO THIS ISSUE.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE LORD SENT JESUS IN THE "FULLNESS OF TIME"? WHY DID GOD SEND JESUS WHEN HE DID? WHY NOT EARLIER? WHY NOT LATER? “BUT WHEN THE TIME HAD FULLY COME, GOD SENT HIS SON, BORN OF A WOMAN, BORN UNDER LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4). THIS VERSE DECLARES THAT GOD THE FATHER SENT HIS SON WHEN “THE TIME HAD FULLY COME.” THERE WERE MANY THINGS OCCURRING AT THE TIME OF THE FIRST CENTURY THAT, AT LEAST BY HUMAN REASONING, SEEM TO MAKE IT IDEAL FOR CHRIST TO COME THEN. 1) THERE WAS A GREAT ANTICIPATION AMONG THE JEWS OF THAT TIME THAT THE MESSIAH WOULD COME. THE ROMAN RULE OVER ISRAEL MADE THE JEWS HUNGRY FOR THE MESSIAH’S COMING. 2) ROME HAD UNIFIED MUCH OF THE WORLD UNDER ITS GOVERNMENT, GIVING A SENSE OF UNITY TO THE VARIOUS LANDS. ALSO, BECAUSE THE EMPIRE WAS RELATIVELY PEACEFUL, TRAVEL WAS POSSIBLE, ALLOWING THE EARLY CHRISTIANS TO SPREAD THE GOSPEL. SUCH FREEDOM TO TRAVEL WOULD HAVE BEEN IMPOSSIBLE IN OTHER ERAS. 3) WHILE ROME HAD CONQUERED MILITARILY, GREECE HAD CONQUERED CULTURALLY. A “COMMON” FORM OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE (DIFFERENT FROM CLASSICAL GREEK) WAS THE TRADE LANGUAGE AND WAS SPOKEN THROUGHOUT THE EMPIRE, MAKING IT POSSIBLE TO COMMUNICATE THE GOSPEL TO MANY DIFFERENT PEOPLE GROUPS THROUGH ONE COMMON LANGUAGE. 4) THE FACT THAT THE MANY FALSE IDOLS HAD FAILED TO GIVE THEM VICTORY OVER THE ROMAN CONQUERORS CAUSED MANY TO ABANDON THE WORSHIP OF THOSE IDOLS. AT THE SAME TIME, IN THE MORE “CULTURED” CITIES, THE GREEK PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE OF THE TIME LEFT OTHERS SPIRITUALLY EMPTY IN THE SAME WAY THAT THE ATHEISM OF COMMUNIST GOVERNMENTS LEAVES A SPIRITUAL VOID TODAY. 5) THE MYSTERY RELIGIONS OF THE TIME EMPHASIZED A SAVIOR-GOD AND REQUIRED WORSHIPERS TO OFFER BLOODY SACRIFICES, THUS MAKING THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST WHICH INVOLVED ONE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE BELIEVABLE TO THEM. THE GREEKS ALSO BELIEVED IN THE IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL (BUT NOT OF THE BODY). 6) THE ROMAN ARMY RECRUITED SOLDIERS FROM AMONG THE PROVINCES, INTRODUCING THESE MEN TO ROMAN CULTURE AND TO IDEAS (SUCH AS THE GOSPEL) THAT HAD NOT REACHED THOSE OUTLYING PROVINCES YET. THE EARLIEST INTRODUCTION OF THE GOSPEL TO BRITAIN WAS THE RESULT OF THE EFFORTS OF CHRISTIAN SOLDIERS STATIONED THERE. THE ABOVE STATEMENTS ARE BASED ON MEN LOOKING AT THAT TIME AND SPECULATING ABOUT WHY THAT PARTICULAR POINT IN HISTORY WAS A GOOD TIME FOR CHRIST TO COME. BUT WE UNDERSTAND THAT GOD’S WAYS ARE NOT OUR WAYS (ISAIAH 55:8), AND THESE MAY OR MAY NOT HAVE BEEN SOME REASONS FOR WHY HE CHOSE THAT PARTICULAR TIME TO SEND HIS SON. FROM THE CONTEXT OF GALATIANS 3 AND 4, IT IS EVIDENT THAT GOD SOUGHT TO LAY A FOUNDATION THROUGH THE JEWISH LAW THAT WOULD PREPARE FOR THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH. THE LAW WAS MEANT TO HELP PEOPLE UNDERSTAND THE DEPTH OF THEIR SINFULNESS (IN THAT THEY WERE INCAPABLE OF KEEPING THE LAW) SO THAT THEY MIGHT MORE READILY ACCEPT THE CURE FOR THAT SIN THROUGH JESUS THE MESSIAH (GALATIANS 3:22-23; ROMANS 3:19-20). THE LAW WAS ALSO “PUT IN CHARGE” (GALATIANS 3:24) TO LEAD PEOPLE TO JESUS AS THE MESSIAH. IT DID THIS THROUGH ITS MANY PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE MESSIAH WHICH JESUS FULFILLED. ADD TO THIS THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM THAT POINTED TO THE NEED FOR A SACRIFICE FOR SIN AS WELL AS ITS OWN INADEQUACY (WITH EACH SACRIFICE ALWAYS REQUIRING LATER ADDITIONAL ONES). OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY ALSO PAINTED PICTURES OF THE PERSON AND WORK OF CHRIST THROUGH SEVERAL EVENTS AND RELIGIOUS FEASTS (SUCH AS THE WILLINGNESS OF ABRAHAM TO OFFER UP ISAAC, OR THE DETAILS OF THE PASSOVER DURING THE EXODUS FROM EGYPT, ETC.). FINALLY, CHRIST CAME WHEN HE DID IN FULFILLMENT OF SPECIFIC PROPHECY. DANIEL 9:24-27 SPEAKS OF THE “SEVENTY WEEKS” OR THE SEVENTY “SEVENS.” FROM THE CONTEXT, THESE “WEEKS” OR “SEVENS” REFER TO GROUPS OF SEVEN YEARS, NOT SEVEN DAYS. WE CAN EXAMINE HISTORY AND LINE UP THE DETAILS OF THE FIRST SIXTY-NINE WEEKS (THE SEVENTIETH WEEK WILL TAKE PLACE AT A FUTURE POINT, ESPECIALLY IN THE USA FROM THE ENGLISH FULFILLMENT OF 490 YEARS IN JULY 4TH, 1775AD TO JULY 4TH, 2018AD WITH AN ENTRANCE & EXIT IN THE USA’S BORDERS IN ACTS 29:24-25; 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30). THE COUNTDOWN OF THE SEVENTY WEEKS BEGINS WITH “THE GOING FORTH OF THE COMMAND TO RESTORE AND BUILD JERUSALEM” (VERSE 25). THIS COMMAND WAS GIVEN BY ARTAXERXES LONGIMANUS IN 445 B.C. (SEE NEHEMIAH 2:5). AFTER SEVEN “SEVENS” PLUS 62 “SEVENS,” OR 69 X 7 YEARS, THE PROPHECY STATES, “THE ANOINTED ONE WILL BE CUT OFF AND WILL HAVE NOTHING. THE PEOPLE OF THE RULER WHO WILL COME WILL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY” AND THAT THE “END WILL COME LIKE A FLOOD” (MEANING MAJOR DESTRUCTION) (V. 26). HERE WE HAVE AN UNMISTAKABLE REFERENCE TO THE SAVIOR’S DEATH ON THE CROSS. A CENTURY AGO IN HIS BOOK THE COMING PRINCE, SIR ROBERT ANDERSON GAVE DETAILED CALCULATIONS OF THE SIXTY-NINE WEEKS, USING ‘PROPHETIC YEARS,’ ALLOWING FOR LEAP YEARS, ERRORS IN THE CALENDAR, THE CHANGE FROM B.C. TO A.D., ETC., AND FIGURED THAT THE SIXTY-NINE WEEKS ENDED ON THE VERY DAY OF JESUS’ TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, FIVE DAYS BEFORE HIS DEATH. WHETHER ONE USES THIS TIMETABLE OR NOT, THE POINT IS THAT THE TIMING OF CHRIST’S INCARNATION TIES IN WITH THIS DETAILED PROPHECY RECORDED BY DANIEL OVER FIVE HUNDRED YEARS BEFOREHAND. THE TIMING OF CHRIST’S INCARNATION WAS SUCH THAT THE PEOPLE OF THAT TIME WERE PREPARED FOR HIS COMING. THE PEOPLE OF EVERY CENTURY SINCE THEN HAVE MORE THAN SUFFICIENT EVIDENCE THAT JESUS WAS INDEED THE PROMISED MESSIAH THROUGH HIS FULFILLMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES THAT PICTURED AND PROPHESIED HIS COMING IN GREAT DETAIL.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD? JESUS IS NOT GOD’S SON IN THE SENSE OF A HUMAN FATHER AND A SON. GOD DID NOT GET MARRIED AND HAVE A SON. GOD DID NOT MATE WITH MARY AND, TOGETHER WITH HER, PRODUCE A SON. JESUS IS GOD’S SON IN THE SENSE THAT HE IS GOD MADE MANIFEST IN HUMAN FORM (JOHN 1:1, 14). JESUS IS GOD'S SON IN THAT HE WAS CONCEIVED IN MARY BY THE HOLY SPIRIT. LUKE 1:35 DECLARES, “THE ANGEL ANSWERED, 'THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL COME UPON YOU, AND THE POWER OF THE MOST-HIGH WILL OVERSHADOW YOU. SO, THE HOLY ONE TO BE BORN WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD.’” DURING HIS TRIAL BEFORE THE JEWISH LEADERS, THE HIGH PRIEST DEMANDED OF JESUS, “I CHARGE YOU UNDER OATH BY THE LIVING GOD: TELL US IF YOU ARE THE CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD” (MATTHEW 26:63). “‘YES, IT IS AS YOU SAY,’ JESUS REPLIED. ‘BUT I SAY TO ALL OF YOU: IN THE FUTURE YOU WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MIGHTY ONE AND COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN’” (MATTHEW 26:64). THE JEWISH LEADERS RESPONDED BY ACCUSING JESUS OF BLASPHEMY (MATTHEW 26:65-66). LATER, BEFORE PONTIUS PILATE, “THE JEWS INSISTED, ‘WE HAVE A LAW, AND ACCORDING TO THAT LAW HE MUST DIE, BECAUSE HE CLAIMED TO BE THE SON OF GOD’” (JOHN 19:7). WHY WOULD HIS CLAIMING TO BE THE SON OF GOD BE CONSIDERED BLASPHEMY AND BE WORTHY OF A DEATH SENTENCE? THE JEWISH LEADERS UNDERSTOOD EXACTLY WHAT JESUS MEANT BY THE PHRASE “SON OF GOD.” TO BE THE SON OF GOD IS TO BE OF THE SAME NATURE AS GOD. THE SON OF GOD IS “OF GOD.” THE CLAIM TO BE OF THE SAME NATURE AS GOD—TO IN FACT BE GOD—WAS BLASPHEMY TO THE JEWISH LEADERS; THEREFORE, THEY DEMANDED JESUS’ DEATH, IN KEEPING WITH LEVITICUS 24:15. HEBREWS 1:3 EXPRESSES THIS VERY CLEARLY, “THE SON IS THE RADIANCE OF GOD’S GLORY AND THE EXACT REPRESENTATION OF HIS BEING.” ANOTHER EXAMPLE CAN BE FOUND IN JOHN 17:12 WHERE JUDAS IS DESCRIBED AS THE “SON OF PERDITION.” JOHN 6:71 TELLS US THAT JUDAS WAS THE SON OF SIMON. WHAT DOES JOHN 17:12 MEAN BY DESCRIBING JUDAS AS THE “SON OF PERDITION”? THE WORD PERDITION MEANS “DESTRUCTION, RUIN, WASTE.” JUDAS WAS NOT THE LITERAL SON OF “RUIN, DESTRUCTION, AND WASTE,” BUT THOSE THINGS WERE THE IDENTITY OF JUDAS' LIFE. JUDAS WAS A MANIFESTATION OF PERDITION. IN THIS SAME WAY, JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD. THE SON OF GOD IS GOD. JESUS IS GOD MADE MANIFEST (JOHN 1:1, 14).WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF CHURCH BY-LAWS (BYLAWS)? MOST CHURCHES HAVE A DOCTRINAL STATEMENT, A DOCUMENT WHICH CONDENSES AND SYSTEMATIZES THE CHURCH’S TENETS OF FAITH. A DOCTRINAL STATEMENT IS VALUABLE IN ENSURING CONFORMITY TO THE WORD OF GOD AND PREVENTING THE CHURCH FROM BEING “TOSSED TO AND FRO, AND CARRIED ABOUT BY EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE” (EPHESIANS 4:14). IN ADDITION TO FAITH, MOST CHURCHES ALSO HAVE A SET OF BY-LAWS (OR BYLAWS), SOMETIMES CALLED RULES OF ORDER OR A CONSTITUTION. THERE ARE SEVERAL PRACTICAL REASONS TO HAVE BYLAWS. FIRST, TO PROMOTE EFFICIENCY, A CHURCH MUST HAVE SOME TYPE OF ORGANIZATION. BY-LAWS SPECIFY A CHURCH’S GOVERNING STRUCTURE; DEFINE THE ROLES OF PASTOR, ELDER, DEACON, AND OTHER LEADERS; AND STIPULATE THE REQUIREMENTS FOR MEMBERSHIP. IN OTHER WORDS, BYLAWS ALLOW “ALL THINGS [TO] BE DONE DECENTLY AND IN ORDER” (1 CORINTHIANS 14:40). SECOND, TO PROVIDE DIRECTION, A CHURCH NEEDS TO ARTICULATE ITS MISSION AND METHODOLOGY. THE BY-LAWS OF A CHURCH ARE USEFUL IN SETTING PARAMETERS FOR FUND RAISING, OUTREACH, ORDINATION, EXPENDITURES, AND MISSIONARY SUPPORT. THIRD, TO PRESERVE UNITY AND MAINTAIN ITS TESTIMONY, A CHURCH SHOULD AGREE ON CERTAIN ISSUES OF CHRISTIAN LIVING AND SEPARATION. A “GRAY AREA” WHICH THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY ADDRESS MAY BE COVERED IN A BY-LAW. FOR EXAMPLE, A CHURCH MAY REQUIRE ITS MEMBERS TO REFRAIN FROM THE CONSUMPTION OF ALCOHOL; SINCE THIS IS NOT A DOCTRINAL ISSUE, PER SE, IT IS BETTER DEALT WITH IN THE BY-LAWS. FOURTH, TO PROTECT ITSELF FROM LIABILITY, A CHURCH SHOULD HAVE WRITTEN POLICIES ON CHURCH DISCIPLINE, SCREENING YOUTH WORKERS, ETC. BY-LAWS CAN BE A WAY OF AVERTING CALAMITY IN A CRISIS SITUATION.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT BESTIALITY? THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS BESTIALITY IN FOUR DIFFERENT PASSAGES. EXODUS 22:19 SAYS, “ANYONE WHO HAS SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH AN ANIMAL MUST BE PUT TO DEATH.” LEVITICUS 18:23 DECLARES, “DO NOT HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH AN ANIMAL AND DEFILE YOURSELF WITH IT. A WOMAN MUST NOT PRESENT HERSELF TO AN ANIMAL TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH IT; THAT IS A PERVERSION.” LEVITICUS 20:15-16 COMMANDS, “IF A MAN HAS SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH AN ANIMAL, HE MUST BE PUT TO DEATH, AND YOU MUST KILL THE ANIMAL. IF A WOMAN APPROACHES AN ANIMAL TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH IT, KILL BOTH THE WOMAN AND THE ANIMAL. THEY MUST BE PUT TO DEATH; THEIR BLOOD WILL BE ON THEIR OWN HEADS.” DEUTERONOMY 27:21 AGREES, “CURSED IS THE MAN WHO HAS SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH ANY ANIMAL.” FROM THESE VERSES, IT IS ABUNDANTLY CLEAR THAT, ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, BESTIALITY IS A HORRIBLE, UNNATURAL, AND ABOMINABLE SIN. WHY IS BESTIALITY DAMNED SO STRONGLY? FIRST, IT IS AN UNNATURAL PERVERSION. CLEARLY, HUMAN BEINGS WERE DESIGNED/INTENDED TO MATE WITH OTHER HUMAN BEINGS, NOT ANIMALS. IN THE CREATION ACCOUNT, NONE OF THE ANIMALS WERE “SUITABLE” FOR ADAM (GENESIS 2:20). SECOND, BESTIALITY REPRESENTS THE ULTIMATE OF SEXUAL DEVIANCY. THE FACT THAT THE ANIMAL WAS TO BE PUT TO DEATH (LEVITICUS 20:15-16), DESPITE THE FACT THAT IT WOULD BE “INNOCENT,” INDICATES HOW WICKEDLY PERVERSE BESTIALITY IS. THIRD, AND PERHAPS MOST IMPORTANTLY, BESTIALITY ESSENTIALLY DENIES THE UNIQUENESS OF HUMANITY WHICH GOD CREATED IN HIS IMAGE (GENESIS 1:27). BESTIALITY LOWERS HUMANITY TO NOTHING MORE THAN AN ANIMAL, A BEAST WHICH IS UNABLE TO DISTINGUISH RIGHT FROM WRONG, NATURAL FROM UNNATURAL, LOVE FROM LUST. THE NEW TESTAMENT NOWHERE MENTIONS BESTIALITY, BUT THAT SHOULD NOT BE INTERPRETED AS AN ALLOWANCE FOR BESTIALITY OR A WEAKENING OF HOW STRONGLY GOD DAMNS BESTIALITY. WHILE THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS FULFILLED WITH THE DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23-25; EPHESIANS 2:15), THE LAW, IN MOST INSTANCES, IS STILL A GUIDEPOST FOR WHAT IS RIGHT OR WRONG, MORAL OR IMMORAL. UNLIKE SOME OF THE OTHER OLD TESTAMENT COMMANDS, THERE IS NOTHING IN THE CONTEXT OF THE BIBLICAL CONDEMNATIONS OF BESTIALITY THAT IN ANY WAY LIMITS THE APPLICABILITY TO ISRAEL AS A NATION OR TO ANY PARTICULAR TIME PERIOD. WHILE THE DEATH-PENALTY ASPECT OF THE COMMAND DOES NOT NEED TO BE ENFORCED, THE FACT THAT BESTIALITY IS STILL A HORRIBLE, DISGUSTING, PERVERTED, AND ABOMINABLE SIN IS ABUNDANTLY CLEAR.IS IT ALLOWABLE FOR A CHRISTIAN TO HAVE A LIFE PARTNER WITHOUT A CIVIL MARRIAGE? THERE ARE SEVERAL THINGS TO CONSIDER IN THIS QUESTION. FIRST OF ALL, LET'S DEFINE “CHRISTIAN.” MANY PEOPLE ASSUME THEY ARE CHRISTIANS SIMPLY BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT AFFILIATED WITH ANY OTHER RELIGION. THEY GO TO CHURCH AND AGREE WITH MOST OF WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS. HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE DEFINES A CHRISTIAN AS A DISCIPLE, OR FOLLOWER, OF THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST (ACTS 11:26). A CHRISTIAN IS SOMEONE WHO HAS ACCEPTED THE DEATH, BURIAL, AND RESURRECTION OF THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST AS THE PAYMENT FOR HIS OR HER OWN SIN (ACTS 7:60-8:3). A DISCIPLE OF CHRIST HAS CHOSEN TO "DENY HIMSELF, TAKE UP HIS STONING DAILY, AND FOLLOW" STEPHEN (ACTS 6:7; 7:51-53). THEREFORE, WHATEVER STEPHEN SAYS TO DO THROUGH HIS WORD, A CHRISTIAN SEEKS TO DO. WE DO NOT BECOME CHRISTIANS BY DOING GOOD THINGS; BUT, BECAUSE WE ARE CHRISTIANS, WE WANT TO OBEY STEPHEN IN ALL THINGS (EPHESIANS 2:8-9; JAMES 2:26). IN JOHN 15:14 & ACTS 6:7, STEPHEN SAID, "YOU ARE MY FRIENDS IF YOU DO WHAT I COMMAND YOU." SO, A CHRISTIAN MAKES LIFE CHOICES BASED ON WHAT GLORIFIES STEPHEN (1 CORINTHIANS 10:31). BETTER THAN ASKING WHETHER A SITUATION IS "ALLOWABLE" IS ASKING "HOW WILL THIS HONOR MY LORD?" GOD CREATED MARRIAGE, AND IT IS HIS DEFINITION WE SHOULD USE AS OUR FOUNDATION. GOD DEFINES MARRIAGE AS A LIFELONG RELATIONSHIP IN WHICH A MAN LEAVES HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND UNITES WITH HIS WIFE. THE TWO BECOME “ONE FLESH,” AND THE UNION MUST NOT BE DISSOLVED BY HUMAN WILL (GENESIS 2:24; MARK 10:7-9; EPHESIANS 5:31). MALACHI 2:14 TELLS US THAT ONE REASON GOD HATES DIVORCE IS THAT HE IS PRESENT WHEN A COUPLE TAKES THE VOWS. BIBLICALLY, MARRIAGE IS THE JOINING OF A MAN AND A WOMAN IN A SPIRITUAL AND PHYSICAL COVENANT FOR LIFE. THAT JOINING IS CAUSE FOR CELEBRATION AND DESERVES OUR RESPECT. A STATE-ISSUED LICENSE DOES NOT MAKE A COUPLE MARRIED. THE COVENANTAL OATH BEFORE GOD AND WITNESSES IS WHAT BINDS THEM. THERE IS AN ISSUE TODAY OF SENIOR COUPLES WHO COHABIT WITHOUT THE BENEFIT OF A STATE-ISSUED MARRIAGE LICENSE BECAUSE TO FILE A LICENSE WITH THE STATE WOULD MEAN A DECREASE IN RETIREMENT INCOME AND SOCIAL SECURITY BENEFITS. SOME OF THESE COUPLES UNDERGO A RELIGIOUS CEREMONY IN A CHURCH AND CONSIDER THEMSELVES MARRIED BEFORE GOD. HOWEVER, A COUPLE SEEKING A "SPIRITUAL MARRIAGE" WHILE AVOIDING A LEGAL MARRIAGE IS SEEKING TO ESCAPE THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW, AND THAT CAUSES A NEW SET OF PROBLEMS FOR THE CHRISTIAN (ROMANS 13:1-7). IF A SENIOR COUPLE BELIEVES IT IS GOD'S WILL FOR THEM TO BE TOGETHER, THEY SHOULD MARRY IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LAWS OF THE LAND, AND TRUST GOD FOR THE FINANCES. THERE IS NO SCRIPTURAL BASIS FOR A LIVE-IN SITUATION, EVEN WHEN THE TWO INVOLVED INTEND TO BE MONOGAMOUS FOR LIFE. INTENTIONS FAIL, AND THE LACK OF A REAL MARRIAGE COMMITMENT MAKES IT EASIER TO PART WAYS. WITHOUT MARRIAGE, THE RELATIONSHIP IS SEXUALLY IMMORAL AND IS CONDEMNED IN SCRIPTURE (GALATIANS 5:19; EPHESIANS 5:3; 1 THESSALONIANS 4:2). THE TERM "LIFE PARTNER" HAS A TENTATIVE SOUND AND A QUESTIONABLE HISTORY. IT IMPLIES THAT THE RELATIONSHIP IS NOT LEGALLY OR MORALLY SANCTIONED AND THAT IT MAY NOT LAST. IT BYPASSES THE COVENANT THAT GOD CREATED MARRIAGE TO BE. FOR A CHRISTIAN COUPLE, SUCH A TERM WOULD CAST IMMEDIATE SUSPICION ON THEIR REPUTATION AND, ULTIMATELY ON CHRIST’S REPUTATION. ANY CHRISTIAN COUPLE CONSIDERING A “LIFE PARTNERSHIP” SHOULD ASK, “HOW WILL OUR BYPASSING OF TRADITIONAL MARRIAGE GLORIFY THE LORD STEPHEN?”WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT BEING IN JAIL [THE CLINKER], IMPRISONMENT OR PRISON? THERE ARE TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE IN JAIL, IMPRISONMENT OR PRISON: THOSE WHO WERE WRONGFULLY ACCUSED AND VICTIMIZED BY AN UNJUST SYSTEM, AND THOSE WHO ARE GUILTY AND WHOSE PUNISHMENT IS JUST ACCORDING TO THE SYSTEM OF LAW THEY HAVE BROKEN. THE HOLY BIBLE HAS SOMETHING TO SAY TO BOTH THE INNOCENT AND GUILTY WHO ARE IN JAIL/PRISON. TO THE GUILTY, THE HOLY BIBLE RECOMMENDS TRUTH AND SUBMISSION TO THE LAWS OF THE GOVERNMENT, AND IT OFFERS FREEDOM FROM THE SPIRITUAL PRISON OF SIN—FREEDOM THAT COMES THROUGH THE PERSON OF CHRIST (ROMANS 6:18). TO THE INNOCENT AND WRONGFULLY ACCUSED, THE HOLY BIBLE OFFERS PEACE, PATIENCE, AND HOPE IN DIFFICULT CIRCUMSTANCES, AS WELL AS THE HOPE OF HEAVENLY REWARD. OBEDIENCE TO AUTHORITIES AND LAWS IS A BIBLICAL PRINCIPLE. GOD HAS INSTITUTED GOVERNMENTS TO MAINTAIN ORDER AND TO PROTECT CITIZENS, AND IF A PERSON KNOWINGLY BREAKS THE LAWS OF THE LAND, THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT PERSON WILL BEAR THE PUNISHMENT FOR HIS ACTIONS (ROMANS 13:1–4). IF GOING TO JAIL OR PRISON IS THE APPROPRIATE PUNISHMENT FOR WHAT A PERSON HAS DONE, ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF HIS NATION, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT EXCUSE THAT PERSON OR SEEK TO FREE HIM. THE HOLY BIBLE CALLS SUBMISSION TO RULES AND AUTHORITIES “GOOD” (TITUS 3:1). WE ARE NOT TO COMMIT CRIMES (1 PETER 4:15). HOWEVER, THE APOSTLE PAUL AND MOST OF THE OTHER APOSTLES WERE JAILED AT ONE TIME OR ANOTHER FOR PREACHING THE GOSPEL. IF OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S WORD IS CONSIDERED A CRIME FOR WHICH ONE SHOULD BE JAILED, THEN CHRISTIANS ARE TO CONTINUE IN OBEDIENCE TO GOD, EVEN IF PRISON IS THE RESULT (ACTS 5:29). THERE ARE MANY EXAMPLES IN SCRIPTURE OF INNOCENT MEN WHO WERE PUT INTO PRISON. JOSEPH WAS THROWN IN AN EGYPTIAN PRISON BECAUSE HE WAS WRONGFULLY ACCUSED OF SEXUALLY ASSAULTING HIS MASTER’S WIFE (GENESIS 39:6–20). THE TRUTH WAS THAT THE WOMAN PROPOSITIONED JOSEPH, AND, WHEN JOSEPH REJECTED HER, SHE TOOK HER REVENGE BY LYING ABOUT HIM. THE TRUTH WAS BURIED, AND JOSEPH WOUND UP IN JAIL, BUT “THE LORD WAS WITH HIM” (VERSE 21). JOHN THE BAPTIST WAS ALSO THROWN IN PRISON FOR UNJUST REASONS: KING HEROD WAS ANGRY WITH HIM FOR SAYING THAT IT WAS WRONG FOR THE KING TO MARRY HIS BROTHER’S WIFE (MARK 6:17–18). IN PRISON, JOHN RECEIVED SPECIAL ENCOURAGEMENT FROM THE LORD (LUKE 7:22). JOHN WAS EVENTUALLY BEHEADED ON A WHIM, TO APPEASE THE WISHES OF HEROD’S SPITEFUL WIFE. JOHN’S AND JOSEPH’S SITUATIONS WERE TERRIBLY UNJUST, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER SAYS THAT WE WILL BE ABLE TO AVOID INJUSTICE. IN FACT, CHRISTIANS ARE TO EXPECT UNJUST PERSECUTION IN AN UNJUST WORLD (MATTHEW 5:10–12). “DEAR FRIENDS, DO NOT BE SURPRISED AT THE FIERY ORDEAL THAT HAS COME ON YOU TO TEST YOU, AS THOUGH SOMETHING STRANGE WERE HAPPENING TO YOU” (1 PETER 4:12). WE WILL “FACE TRIALS OF MANY KINDS” AND SHOULD REJOICE TO SEE THEM (JAMES 1:2). THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT PROMISE FREEDOM FROM STRUGGLE OR FROM INJUSTICE IN THIS WORLD. HOWEVER, IN THE WORLD TO COME, THERE WILL BE PERFECT JUSTICE (ISAIAH 32:1). UNTIL THAT TIME, GOD PROMISES TO SET US FREE SPIRITUALLY AND EMOTIONALLY. WHEREVER THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS FREEDOM—EVEN INSIDE A JAIL CELL (2 CORINTHIANS 3:17).WHAT IS THE CONSCIENCE? THE CONSCIENCE IS DEFINED AS THAT PART OF THE HUMAN PSYCHE THAT INDUCES MENTAL ANGUISH AND FEELINGS OF GUILT WHEN WE VIOLATE IT AND FEELINGS OF PLEASURE AND WELL-BEING WHEN OUR ACTIONS, THOUGHTS AND WORDS ARE IN CONFORMITY TO OUR VALUE SYSTEMS. THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “CONSCIENCE” IN ALL NEW TESTAMENT REFERENCES IS SUNEIDĒSIS, MEANING “MORAL AWARENESS” OR “MORAL CONSCIOUSNESS.” THE CONSCIENCE REACTS WHEN ONE’S ACTIONS, THOUGHTS, AND WORDS CONFORM TO, OR ARE CONTRARY TO, A STANDARD OF RIGHT AND WRONG. THERE IS NO HEBREW TERM IN THE OLD TESTAMENT EQUIVALENT TO SUNEIDĒSIS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. THE LACK OF A HEBREW WORD FOR “CONSCIENCE” MAY BE DUE TO THE JEWISH WORLDVIEW, WHICH WAS COMMUNAL RATHER THAN INDIVIDUAL. THE HEBREW CONSIDERED HIMSELF AS A MEMBER OF A COVENANT COMMUNITY THAT RELATED CORPORATELY TO GOD AND HIS LAWS, RATHER THAN AS AN INDIVIDUAL. IN OTHER WORDS, THE HEBREW WAS CONFIDENT IN HIS OWN POSITION BEFORE GOD IF THE HEBREW NATION AS A WHOLE WAS IN GOOD FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM. THE NEW TESTAMENT CONCEPT OF CONSCIENCE IS MORE INDIVIDUAL IN NATURE AND INVOLVES THREE MAJOR TRUTHS. FIRST, CONSCIENCE IS A GOD-GIVEN CAPACITY FOR HUMAN BEINGS TO EXERCISE SELF-EVALUATION. PAUL REFERS SEVERAL TIMES TO HIS OWN CONSCIENCE BEING “GOOD” OR “CLEAR” (ACTS 23:1; 24:16; 1 CORINTHIANS 4:4). PAUL EXAMINED HIS OWN WORDS AND DEEDS AND FOUND THEM TO BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH HIS MORALS AND VALUE SYSTEM, WHICH WERE, OF COURSE, BASED ON GOD’S STANDARDS. HIS CONSCIENCE VERIFIED THE INTEGRITY OF HIS HEART. SECOND, THE NEW TESTAMENT PORTRAYS THE CONSCIENCE AS A WITNESS TO SOMETHING. PAUL SAYS THE GENTILES HAVE CONSCIENCES THAT BEAR WITNESS TO THE PRESENCE OF THE LAW OF GOD WRITTEN ON THEIR HEARTS, EVEN THOUGH THEY DID NOT HAVE THE MOSAIC LAW (ROMANS 2:14-15). HE ALSO APPEALS TO HIS OWN CONSCIENCE AS A WITNESS THAT HE SPEAKS THE TRUTH (ROMANS 9:1) AND THAT HE HAS CONDUCTED HIMSELF IN HOLINESS AND SINCERITY IN HIS DEALINGS WITH MEN (2 CORINTHIANS 1:12). HE ALSO SAYS THAT HIS CONSCIENCE TELLS HIM HIS ACTIONS ARE APPARENT TO BOTH GOD AND THE WITNESS OF OTHER MEN’S CONSCIENCES (2 CORINTHIANS 5:11). THIRD, THE CONSCIENCE IS A SERVANT OF THE INDIVIDUAL’S VALUE SYSTEM. AN IMMATURE OR WEAK VALUE SYSTEM PRODUCES A WEAK CONSCIENCE, WHILE A FULLY INFORMED VALUE SYSTEM PRODUCES A STRONG SENSE OF RIGHT AND WRONG. IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, ONE’S CONSCIENCE CAN BE DRIVEN BY AN INADEQUATE UNDERSTANDING OF SCRIPTURAL TRUTHS AND CAN PRODUCE FEELINGS OF GUILT AND SHAME DISPROPORTIONATE TO THE ISSUES AT HAND. MATURING IN THE FAITH STRENGTHENS THE CONSCIENCE. THIS LAST FUNCTION OF THE CONSCIENCE IS WHAT PAUL ADDRESSES IN HIS INSTRUCTIONS REGARDING EATING FOOD SACRIFICED TO IDOLS. HE MAKES THE CASE THAT, SINCE IDOLS ARE NOT REAL GODS, IT MAKES NO DIFFERENCE IF FOOD HAS BEEN SACRIFICED TO THEM OR NOT. BUT SOME IN THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH WERE WEAK IN THEIR UNDERSTANDING AND BELIEVED THAT SUCH GODS REALLY EXISTED. THESE IMMATURE BELIEVERS WERE HORRIFIED AT THE THOUGHT OF EATING FOOD SACRIFICED TO THE GODS, BECAUSE THEIR CONSCIENCES WERE INFORMED BY ERRONEOUS PREJUDICES AND SUPERSTITIOUS VIEWS. THEREFORE, PAUL ENCOURAGES THOSE MORE MATURE IN THEIR UNDERSTANDING NOT TO EXERCISE THEIR FREEDOM TO EAT IF IT WOULD CAUSE THE CONSCIENCES OF THEIR WEAKER BROTHERS TO CONDEMN THEIR ACTIONS. THE LESSON HERE IS THAT, IF OUR CONSCIENCES ARE CLEAR BECAUSE OF MATURE FAITH AND UNDERSTANDING, WE ARE NOT TO CAUSE THOSE WITH WEAKER CONSCIENCES TO STUMBLE BY EXERCISING THE FREEDOM THAT COMES WITH A STRONGER CONSCIENCE. ANOTHER REFERENCE TO CONSCIENCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS TO A CONSCIENCE THAT IS “SEARED” OR RENDERED INSENSITIVE AS THOUGH IT HAD BEEN CAUTERIZED WITH A HOT IRON (1 TIMOTHY 4:1-2). SUCH A CONSCIENCE IS HARDENED AND CALLOUSED, NO LONGER FEELING ANYTHING. A PERSON WITH A SEARED CONSCIENCE NO LONGER LISTENS TO ITS PROMPTINGS, AND HE CAN SIN WITH ABANDON, DELUDE HIMSELF INTO THINKING ALL IS WELL WITH HIS SOUL, AND TREAT OTHERS INSENSITIVELY AND WITHOUT COMPASSION. AS CHRISTIANS, WE ARE TO KEEP OUR CONSCIENCES CLEAR BY OBEYING GOD AND KEEPING OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM IN GOOD STANDING. WE DO THIS BY THE APPLICATION OF HIS WORD, RENEWING AND SOFTENING OUR HEARTS CONTINUALLY. WE CONSIDER THOSE WHOSE CONSCIENCES ARE WEAK, TREATING THEM WITH CHRISTIAN LOVE AND COMPASSION.HOW SHOULD A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN VIEW MAN’S TRADITION? THE WORD TRADITION CAN HAVE TWO MEANINGS, ONE SECULAR AND ONE RELIGIOUS. THE SECULAR UNDERSTANDING IS THAT TRADITION IS A LONG-ESTABLISHED RITUAL, CUSTOM, OR BELIEF THAT IS PASSED DOWN FROM ONE GENERATION TO THE NEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, FAMILIES HAVE CERTAIN TRADITIONS IN THE WAY THEY CELEBRATE HOLIDAYS, BIRTHDAYS, OR VACATIONS. FAMILY TRADITIONS CAN BE A HEALTHY AND POSITIVE WAY TO MAINTAIN FAMILY COHESIVENESS. SOCIAL TRADITIONS CAN HELP CREATE A SENSE OF BELONGING WITHIN A COMMUNITY. A SCHOOL MAY HAVE A TRADITION THAT EACH YEAR THE INCOMING FRESHMEN ARE ESCORTED TO THE FIRST FOOTBALL GAME BY THE SENIORS. FOLLOWING THOSE TRADITIONS BUILDS UNITY AND HELPS MAINTAIN SOCIAL NORMS. IN THE RELIGIOUS ARENA, HOWEVER, TRADITION CAN BLUR THE LINE BETWEEN GOD’S TRUTH AND MAN’S INVENTION, THEREBY CONFUSING MANY. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS SHOULD VIEW MAN’S RELIGIOUS TRADITION WITH EXTREME CAUTION. RELIGIOUS TRADITION WAS IN FULL FORCE DURING JESUS’ EARTHLY MINISTRY. HE OFTEN SCOLDED THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS, SAYING, “YOU NULLIFY THE WORD OF GOD BY YOUR TRADITION THAT YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN” (MARK 7:13). THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES HAD ADDED SO MANY OF THEIR OWN IDEAS TO GOD’S LAW THAT THE COMMON PEOPLE WERE CONFUSED AND FELT HELPLESS TO OBEY IT ALL. IN MARK 7:6–8, JESUS QUOTED FROM ISAIAH TO REPRIMAND THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS, SAYING, “WELL DID ISAIAH PROPHESY OF YOU HYPOCRITES, AS IT IS WRITTEN, ‘THIS PEOPLE, HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME; IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.’” NOTICE THAT THE “COMMANDMENTS OF MEN” WERE BEING TAUGHT AS IF THEY WERE DIVINELY INSPIRED “DOCTRINES.” AND THAT WAS THE PROBLEM. ONE OF THE MANY TRADITIONS KEPT BY THE PHARISEES OF JESUS’ DAY INVOLVED A RITUALISTIC HAND-WASHING BEFORE MEALS. THE OBSERVANCE OF THIS TRADITION HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH CLEANLINESS; THE PHARISEES’ CONCERN WAS CEREMONIAL PURITY. ONCE, WHEN A PHARISEE INVITED JESUS TO EAT WITH HIM, JESUS BYPASSED THE TRADITION: “HIS HOST WAS AMAZED TO SEE THAT HE SAT DOWN TO EAT WITHOUT FIRST PERFORMING THE HAND-WASHING CEREMONY REQUIRED BY JEWISH CUSTOM” (LUKE 11:38, NLT). JESUS HAD BROKEN NO LAW—NOTHING IN THE MOSAIC COMMANDMENTS REQUIRED SUCH HAND-WASHING—BUT THE PHARISEE EXPECTED CONFORMITY TO THE CUSTOM NONETHELESS. JESUS’ OUTRIGHT DISREGARD OF THAT MANMADE TRADITION SETS UP A CLEAR DISTINCTION BETWEEN WHAT IS BINDING (GOD’S COMMANDS) AND WHAT IS NOT BINDING (MAN’S TRADITION). RELIGIOUS TRADITIONS THAT SUPERSEDE OR DISPLACE GOD’S LAW HAVE BEEN AROUND SINCE THE EARLIEST DAYS. THEY ARE STILL IN FULL FORCE WITHIN EVERY RELIGION AS WELL AS MOST PAPAL SEXUAL CHRISTIAN DENOMINATIONS. THE LITURGICAL BRANCHES OF PAPAL SEXUAL CHRISTIANITY HAVE THE MOST OBVIOUS TRADITIONS, BUT MORE RELAXED WORSHIP VENUES CAN HAVE THEM AS WELL. MOST OF US HAVE OUR FAVORITE STYLE OF MUSIC, METHOD OF PREACHING, ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE, AND SERVING ROUTINES THAT WE ACCEPT WITHOUT QUESTION. WHEN FACED WITH CHANGE, WE MIGHT EVEN FEEL A SENSE OF MORAL OUTRAGE, AS THOUGH CHANGING THE SERVICE FORMAT OR ADDING A BASS GUITAR WERE A DIRECT VIOLATION OF GOD’S COMMANDS. WHAT WE’RE REALLY DOING, PERHAPS WITHOUT EVEN REALIZING IT, IS GUARDING OUR OWN PET TRADITIONS, JUST AS THE PHARISEES DID. WE CAN EVEN BECOME OFFENDED AT THE LORD, AS THE PHARISEES DID, WHEN HE ETERNALLY DISRUPTS OUR TRADITIONAL VIEW OF WHAT WE THINK TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANITY SHOULD LOOK LIKE OR BE (SEE JOHN 9:16 & ACTS 6:9). SCRIPTURE HAS LAYERS OF MEANING. THE MORE WE DELVE INTO GOD’S WORD, THE MORE WE LEARN ABOUT GOD, AND IT OFTEN UPSETS OUR OWN IDEAS. JUST WHEN WE THINK WE HAVE THINGS FIGURED OUT AND WE ARE CERTAIN THAT WE ARE THEOLOGICALLY, MORALLY, AND SOCIALLY RIGHT ABOUT IT ALL, WE UNCOVER ANOTHER LAYER THAT SHATTERS THOSE CONFIDENCES. WHEN WE CLING TO TRADITION—WHETHER DENOMINATIONAL, THEOLOGICAL, OR STRUCTURAL—AS IF IT WERE GOD’S WORD, WE KEEP THE DOOR CLOSED ON GOD’S REVELATION OF TRUTH TO US IN ROMANS 1:21-28, 32 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. HE WANTS TO KEEP SURPRISING US WITH WHO HE IS AS WE CONTINUE TO PURSUE HIM (JEREMIAH 29:13). BUT RELIGIOUS TRADITION IS OFTEN IN THE WAY. “THAT’S NOT HOW WE’VE ALWAYS DONE IT,” IS THE BATTLE CRY OF THE TRADITIONALISTS. BREAKING TRADITION CAN BE UNCOMFORTABLE FOR MANY, JUST AS IT WAS FOR THE PHARISEES (MATTHEW 5:33–34; LUKE 6:26–27). BUT WHEN WE CAN CLEARLY SEE THE DIVIDING LINE BETWEEN OUR OWN TRADITIONS AND GOD’S TRUTH, WE STAY HUMBLE AND PLIABLE AS THE LORD CONTINUES TO TRANSFORM US INTO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON (ROMANS 8:29).IS FREEDOM OF SPEECH A BIBLICAL CONCEPT? FREEDOM OF SPEECH IS DEFINED BY WEBSTER’S DICTIONARY AS “THE RIGHT TO EXPRESS FACTS AND OPINIONS SUBJECT ONLY TO REASONABLE LIMITATIONS (AS THE POWER OF THE GOVERNMENT TO PROTECT ITSELF FROM A CLEAR AND PRESENT DANGER) GUARANTEED BY THE 1ST AND 14TH AMENDMENTS TO THE U.S. CONSTITUTION AND SIMILAR PROVISIONS OF SOME STATE CONSTITUTIONS.” FREEDOM OF SPEECH, ACCORDING TO THIS DEFINITION, IS A RIGHT GIVEN TO THE CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES BY LAW. IN THAT SENSE, FREEDOM OF SPEECH IN THE BIBLICAL ENGLISH USA IS A BIBLICAL CONCEPT & A POLITICAL ONE SPECIFIC TO A CERTAIN TIME AND PLACE IN HISTORY. THE FOUNDERS OF THE UNITED STATES BELIEVED THAT MANKIND HAS CERTAIN “INALIENABLE RIGHTS” INCLUDING LIFE, LIBERTY, AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS. UNDER THAT UMBRELLA OF LIBERTY FALLS FREEDOM OF SPEECH. THOMAS JEFFERSON SPOKE OF THESE RIGHTS AS HAVING BEEN ENDOWED TO MAN BY HIS SUPREME CREATOR; HE CALLED THE RIGHT TO LIBERTY “INHERENT” AND POSTULATED THAT GOVERNMENTS ARE INSTITUTED IN ORDER TO ALLOW MAN (THE GOVERNED) TO SECURE THOSE RIGHTS AND TO PURSUE HIS RIGHTS FREELY. THE LIBERTY AND CONSENT OF THE GOVERNED WERE, IN JEFFERSON’S MIND, IMPERATIVE FOR GOVERNMENTS TO BE EFFICIENT AND BENEFICIAL. THE IDEA THAT THE SUPREME CREATOR HAS ENDOWED US WITH THE RIGHT TO LIBERTY IS NOT DEBATABLE TO TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, BUT IT IS TRUE THAT THE LORD CREATED MAN WITH A FREE WILL. ADAM AND EVE HAD THE LIBERTY TO PARTAKE OF ANY FRUIT IN THE GARDEN (EXCEPT ONE), AND THEY EVEN HAD THE LIBERTY TO DISOBEY. GOD CREATED MAN TO SERVE HIM, TO KNOW HIM, AND TO ENJOY HIM FOREVER IN ETERNITY, SO LIBERTY WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS CERTAINLY A BIBLICAL IDEAL. CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THAT SERVING GOD AND ENJOYING A RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM IS THE ULTIMATE LIBERTY. THE ULTIMATE FREEDOM IS FOUND IN BELONGING TO CHRIST (GALATIANS 5:1; 2 CORINTHIANS 3:17). SIN BRINGS BONDAGE (ROMANS 7:14), BUT THE ONE WHO BELONGS TO CHRIST IS SPIRITUALLY FREE (ROMANS 8:2). BUT DOES THAT SPIRITUAL FREEDOM FROM TEMPTATION/SIN ENTAIL POLITICAL FREEDOM OF SPEECH? PERHAPS NOT DIRECTLY, BUT SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE IS A BIBLICAL MANDATE (EPHESIANS 4:15). THEREFORE, ANY GOVERNMENT LAW THAT GUARANTEES CITIZENS THE RIGHT TO SPEAK THE TRUTH ALIGNS WITH GODLY PRINCIPLES. BY THE SAME TOKEN, ANY LAW THAT SUPPRESSES A PERSON’S RIGHT TO SPEAK TRUTH IS WORKING AGAINST GOD'S COMMAND & IS BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY LORD. FREEDOM OF SPEECH DOES NOT GUARANTEE THAT TRUTH IS TOLD, OF COURSE, BUT IT DOES PERMIT IT TO BE TOLD. IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS, THERE IS NO CONFLICT BETWEEN BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES AND THE CIVIC PRINCIPLE OF FREEDOM OF SPEECH. DESPITE THE FIRST AMENDMENT, IN THE UNITED STATES TODAY, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS DO NOT HAVE TOTAL FREEDOM OF SPEECH. THERE ARE THINGS WE BELIEVE, IDEAS CLEARLY TAUGHT IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, THAT ARE NOW CONSIDERED “HATE SPEECH”, “DISCRIMINATION”, “RACISM” OR “PREJUDICE” IN OUR WORLD OF POLITICAL CORRECTNESS. A SOCIETY THAT PROUDLY PROCLAIMS FREEDOM OF SPEECH AND THEN CREATES LAWS AGAINST HATE SPEECH IS TALKING OUT OF BOTH SIDES OF ITS MOUTH. LAWS AND GOVERNMENTS ASIDE, THERE ARE STILL WHAT WE MIGHT CALL “SOCIAL LAWS” IN PLACE, AND WHEN TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE FACED WITH OSTRACIZATION DUE TO THEIR BELIEFS, IT CERTAINLY DOES NOT DEMONSTRATE FREEDOM OF SPEECH. MANY BELIEVERS THROUGHOUT HISTORY HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED BY THEIR SOCIETIES BECAUSE THE EXPRESSION OF THEIR BELIEFS DID NOT LINE UP WITH THE STATUS QUO. A NOTABLE EXAMPLE IS SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABEDNEGO, WHOSE REFUSAL TO BOW DOWN TO THE KING’S IDOL LANDED THEM IN THE MIDST OF A FIERY FURNACE (DANIEL 3:1–26). GOD WANTS US TO OBEY HIM AND TO SPEAK ACCORDING TO HIS WORD. IF OBEDIENCE TO THAT PRINCIPLE MAKES PEOPLE HATE US OR GETS US THROWN IN JAIL OR EVEN KILLED, WE ARE NOT TO BACK DOWN. GOD WANTS US TO SPEAK THE TRUTH BOLDLY (EPHESIANS 6:20), BUT HE NEVER PROMISES THAT WE WILL ALWAYS BE FREE TO SPEAK WITHOUT ETERNAL CONSEQUENCES.WHAT IS THE PENTATEUCH? THE PENTATEUCH IS THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE THAT CONSERVATIVE HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE WERE MOSTLY WRITTEN BY MOSES. EVEN THOUGH THE BOOKS OF THE PENTATEUCH THEMSELVES DO NOT CLEARLY IDENTIFY THE AUTHOR, THERE ARE MANY PASSAGES THAT ATTRIBUTE THEM TO MOSES OR AS BEING HIS WORDS (EXODUS 17:14, 24:4–7; NUMBERS 33:1–2; DEUTERONOMY 31:9–22). WHILE THERE ARE SOME VERSES IN THE PENTATEUCH THAT WOULD APPEAR TO HAVE BEEN ADDED BY SOMEONE LATER THAN MOSES, FOR EXAMPLE, DEUTERONOMY 34:5–8, WHICH DESCRIBES THE DEATH AND BURIAL OF MOSES, MOST IF NOT ALL SCHOLARS ATTRIBUTE THE MAJORITY OF THESE BOOKS TO MOSES. EVEN IF JOSHUA OR SOMEONE ELSE ACTUALLY WROTE THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS, THE TEACHING AND REVELATION CAN BE TRACED FROM GOD THROUGH MOSES. NO MATTER WHO ACTUALLY WROTE THE WORDS THAT MAKE UP THE BOOKS OF THE PENTATEUCH, THE AUTHOR OF THOSE WORDS WAS GOD THROUGH HIS PROPHET MOSES, AND THE INSPIRATION OF THESE FIVE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE IS STILL TRUE. ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT EVIDENCES FOR MOSES BEING THE AUTHOR OF THE PENTATEUCH IS THAT JESUS HIMSELF REFERS THIS SECTION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT AS THE “LAW OF MOSES” (LUKE 24:44). THE WORD PENTATEUCH COMES FROM A COMBINATION OF THE GREEK WORD PENTA, MEANING “FIVE” AND TEUCHOS, WHICH CAN BE TRANSLATED “SCROLL.” THEREFORE, IT SIMPLY REFERS TO THE FIVE SCROLLS THAT MAKE UP THE FIRST OF THREE DIVISIONS OF THE JEWISH CANON. THE NAME PENTATEUCH CAN BE TRACED AT LEAST AS FAR BACK AS AD 200, WHEN TERTULLIAN REFERRED TO THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE BY THAT NAME. ALSO KNOWN AS THE TORAH, WHICH IS THE HEBREW WORD MEANING “LAW,” THESE FIVE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE ARE GENESIS, EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS, AND DEUTERONOMY. JEWS GENERALLY DIVIDED THE OLD TESTAMENT INTO THREE DIFFERENT SECTIONS, THE LAW, THE PROPHETS, AND THE WRITINGS. THE LAW OR TORAH CONSISTS OF THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF SCRIPTURE THAT CONTAIN THE HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF CREATION AND GOD’S CHOOSING OF ABRAHAM AND THE JEWISH NATION AS HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE. THEY ALSO CONTAIN THE INSTRUCTIONS AND LAW GIVEN TO ISRAEL AT MOUNT SINAI. SCRIPTURE REFERS TO THESE FIVE BOOKS BY VARIOUS NAMES. IN JOSHUA 1:7 THEY SAID TO BE THE “LAW (TORAH) WHICH MOSES MY SERVANT COMMANDED YOU” AND “THE LAW OF MOSES” IN 1 KINGS 2:3. THE FIVE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE THAT MAKE UP THE PENTATEUCH ARE THE BEGINNING OF GOD’S PROGRESSIVE REVELATION TO MAN. IN GENESIS WE FIND THE BEGINNING OF CREATION, THE FALL OF MAN, THE PROMISE OF REDEMPTION, THE BEGINNING OF HUMAN CIVILIZATION, AND THE BEGINNING OF GOD’S COVENANT RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS CHOSEN NATION, ISRAEL. FOLLOWING GENESIS, WE HAVE EXODUS, WHICH RECORDS GOD’S DELIVERANCE OF HIS COVENANT PEOPLE FROM THE BONDAGE OF SLAVERY AND THE PREPARATION FOR THEIR POSSESSION OF THE PROMISED LAND THAT HE HAD SET ASIDE FOR THEM. EXODUS RECORDS THE DELIVERANCE OF ISRAEL FROM EGYPT AFTER 400 YEARS OF SLAVERY AS PROMISED BY GOD TO ABRAHAM (GENESIS 15:13). IN IT WE FIND THE COVENANT GOD MAKES WITH ISRAEL AT MOUNT SINAI, INSTRUCTIONS FOR BUILDING THE TABERNACLE, THE GIVING OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, AND OTHER INSTRUCTIONS ON HOW ISRAEL WAS TO WORSHIP GOD. LEVITICUS FOLLOWS EXODUS AND EXPANDS ON THE INSTRUCTIONS FOR HOW A COVENANT PEOPLE (ISRAEL) WERE TO WORSHIP GOD AND GOVERN THEMSELVES. IT LAYS FORTH THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM THAT WOULD ALLOW GOD TO OVERLOOK THE SINS OF HIS PEOPLE UNTIL THE PERFECT AND ULTIMATE SACRIFICE OF JESUS CHRIST WOULD PROVIDE REDEMPTION AND COMPLETELY ATONE FOR THE SINS OF ALL OF GOD’S ELECT. FOLLOWING LEVITICUS IS NUMBERS, WHICH COVERS KEY EVENTS DURING THE 40 YEARS THAT ISRAEL WANDERED IN THE WILDERNESS AS WELL AS ADDITIONAL INSTRUCTIONS FOR WORSHIPING GOD AND LIVING AS HIS COVENANT PEOPLE. THE LAST OF THE FIVE BOOKS THAT MAKE UP THE PENTATEUCH IS DEUTERONOMY. DEUTERONOMY IS SOMETIMES REFERRED TO AS THE “SECOND LAW” OR “REPETITION OF THE LAW.” IT RECORDS THE FINAL WORDS OF MOSES BEFORE THE NATION OF ISRAEL CROSSES OVER INTO THE PROMISED LAND (DEUTERONOMY 1:1). IN DEUTERONOMY WE FIND GOD’S LAW AND STANDARDS THAT WERE GIVEN TO ISRAEL AT MOUNT SINAI REPEATED AND EXPOUNDED UPON BY MOSES. AS ISRAEL WAS TO MOVE INTO A NEW CHAPTER OF THEIR HISTORY AS GOD’S CHOSEN NATION, MOSES IS REMINDING THEM NOT ONLY OF GOD’S COMMANDMENTS AND THEIR RESPONSIBILITIES BUT OF THE BLESSINGS THAT WOULD BE THEIRS BY OBEYING GOD AND THE CURSES THAT WOULD COME FROM DISOBEDIENCE. THE FIVE BOOKS THAT MAKE UP THE PENTATEUCH ARE GENERALLY CONSIDERED TO BE HISTORICAL BOOKS BECAUSE THEY RECORD HISTORICAL EVENTS. WHILE THEY ARE OFTEN CALLED THE TORAH OR THE LAW, IN REALITY THEY CONTAIN MUCH MORE THAN LAWS. THEY PROVIDE AN OVERVIEW TO GOD’S PLAN OF REDEMPTION AND PROVIDE A BACKDROP TO EVERYTHING IN SCRIPTURE THAT WOULD FOLLOW. LIKE ALL OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, THE PROMISES, TYPES, AND PROPHECIES CONTAINED IN THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF SCRIPTURE HAVE THEIR ULTIMATE FULFILLMENT IN THE PERSON AND WORK OF JESUS CHRIST. THEY PROVIDE THE IMPORTANT HISTORICAL BACKGROUND NEEDED TO SET THE STAGE FOR THE COMING KINSMEN REDEEMER.WHAT IS BIBLICAL SEPARATION? BIBLICAL SEPARATION IS THE RECOGNITION THAT THE LORD HAS CALLED BELIEVERS & CHRISTIANS OUT OF THE WORLD AND INTO A PERSONAL AND CORPORATE PURITY IN THE MIDST OF TEMPTING/SINFUL CULTURES. BIBLICAL SEPARATION IS USUALLY CONSIDERED IN TWO AREAS: PERSONAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL. PERSONAL SEPARATION INVOLVES AN INDIVIDUAL’S COMMITMENT TO A GODLY STANDARD OF BEHAVIOR. DANIEL PRACTICED PERSONAL SEPARATISM WHEN HE “RESOLVED NOT TO DEFILE HIMSELF WITH THE ROYAL FOOD AND WINE” (DANIEL 1:8). HIS WAS A BIBLICAL SEPARATISM BECAUSE HIS STANDARD WAS BASED ON GOD’S REVELATION IN THE MOSAIC LAW. A MODERN EXAMPLE OF PERSONAL SEPARATION COULD BE THE DECISION TO DECLINE INVITATIONS TO PARTIES WHERE ALCOHOL IS SERVED. SUCH A DECISION MIGHT BE MADE IN ORDER TO CIRCUMVENT TEMPTATION (ROMANS 13:14), TO AVOID “EVERY KIND OF EVIL” (1 THESSALONIANS 5:22), OR SIMPLY TO BE CONSISTENT WITH A PERSONAL CONVICTION (ROMANS 14:5). THE HOLY BIBLE CLEARLY TEACHES THAT THE CHILD OF GOD IS TO BE SEPARATE FROM THE WORLD. “DO NOT BE YOKED TOGETHER WITH UNBELIEVERS. FOR WHAT DO RIGHTEOUSNESS AND WICKEDNESS HAVE IN COMMON? OR WHAT FELLOWSHIP CAN LIGHT HAVE WITH DARKNESS? WHAT HARMONY IS THERE BETWEEN CHRIST AND BELIAL? WHAT DOES A BELIEVER HAVE IN COMMON WITH AN UNBELIEVER? WHAT AGREEMENT IS THERE BETWEEN THE TEMPLE OF GOD AND IDOLS? FOR WE ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD. AS GOD HAS SAID: ‘I WILL LIVE WITH THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM, AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY WILL BE MY PEOPLE.’ THEREFORE, COME OUT FROM THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAYS THE LORD” (2 CORINTHIANS 6:14-17; SEE ALSO 1 PETER 1:14-16). ECCLESIASTICAL SEPARATION INVOLVES THE DECISIONS OF A CHURCH CONCERNING ITS TIES TO OTHER ORGANIZATIONS, BASED ON THEIR THEOLOGY OR PRACTICES. SEPARATISM IS IMPLIED IN THE VERY WORD “CHURCH,” WHICH COMES FROM THE GREEK WORD EKKLESIA MEANING “A CALLED-OUT ASSEMBLY.” IN JESUS’ LETTER TO THE CHURCH OF PERGAMUM, HE WARNED AGAINST TOLERATING THOSE WHO TAUGHT FALSE DOCTRINE (REVELATION 2:14-15). THE CHURCH WAS TO BE SEPARATE, BREAKING TIES WITH HERESY. A MODERN EXAMPLE OF ECCLESIASTICAL SEPARATION COULD BE A DENOMINATION’S STANCE AGAINST ECUMENICAL ALLIANCES WHICH WOULD UNITE THE CHURCH WITH APOSTATES. BIBLICAL SEPARATION DOES NOT REQUIRE CHRISTIANS TO HAVE NO CONTACT WITH UNBELIEVERS. LIKE JESUS, WE SHOULD BEFRIEND THE SINNER WITHOUT PARTAKING OF THE SIN (LUKE 7:34). PAUL EXPRESSES A BALANCED VIEW OF SEPARATISM: “I HAVE WRITTEN YOU IN MY LETTER NOT TO ASSOCIATE WITH SEXUALLY IMMORAL PEOPLE—NOT AT ALL MEANING THE PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD WHO ARE IMMORAL, OR THE GREEDY AND SWINDLERS, OR IDOLATERS. IN THAT CASE YOU WOULD HAVE TO LEAVE THIS WORLD” (1 CORINTHIANS 5:9-10). IN OTHER WORDS, WE ARE IN THE WORLD, BUT NOT OF IT. WE ARE TO BE LIGHT TO THE WORLD WITHOUT ALLOWING THE WORLD TO DIMINISH OUR LIGHT. “YOU ARE THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. A CITY ON A HILL CANNOT BE HIDDEN. NEITHER DO PEOPLE LIGHT A LAMP AND PUT IT UNDER A BOWL. INSTEAD THEY PUT IT ON ITS STAND, AND IT GIVES LIGHT TO EVERYONE IN THE HOUSE. IN THE SAME WAY, LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE BEFORE MEN, THAT THEY MAY SEE YOUR GOOD DEEDS AND PRAISE YOUR FATHER IN HEAVEN” (MATTHEW 5:14-16).ARE ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH THE SAME THING? DOES GOD STILL HAVE A PLAN FOR ISRAEL? THIS TOPIC IS ONE OF THE MORE CONTROVERSIAL IN THE CHURCH TODAY, AND IT HAS SIGNIFICANT IMPLICATIONS REGARDING THE WAY WE INTERPRET SCRIPTURE, ESPECIALLY CONCERNING THE END TIMES. MORE IMPORTANTLY, IT HAS GREAT SIGNIFICANCE IN THAT IT AFFECTS THE WAY WE UNDERSTAND THE VERY NATURE AND CHARACTER OF GOD HIMSELF. ROMANS 11:16-36 RECORDS THE ILLUSTRATION OF THE OLIVE TREE. THIS PASSAGE SPEAKS OF ISRAEL THE (“NATURAL” BRANCHES) BEING BROKEN OFF FROM THE OLIVE TREE, AND THE CHURCH (“WILD” BRANCHES OR SHOOTS) BEING GRAFTED INTO THE OLIVE TREE. SINCE ISRAEL IS REFERRED TO AS BRANCHES, AS WELL AS THE CHURCH, IT STANDS TO REASON THAT NEITHER GROUP IS THE “WHOLE TREE,” SO TO SPEAK; RATHER, THE WHOLE TREE REPRESENTS GOD’S WORKINGS WITH MANKIND AS A WHOLE. THEREFORE, GOD’S PROGRAM WITH ISRAEL AND GOD’S PROGRAM WITH THE CHURCH ARE PART OF THE OUTWORKING OF HIS PURPOSE AMONG MEN IN GENERAL. OF COURSE, THIS IS NOT INTENDED TO MEAN THAT EITHER PROGRAM IS OF LITTLE SIGNIFICANCE. AS MANY COMMENTATORS HAVE NOTED, MORE SPACE IS GIVEN IN THE HOLY BIBLE REGARDING GOD’S PROGRAMS WITH ISRAEL AND WITH THE CHURCH THAN ANY OF GOD’S OTHER DEALINGS! IN GENESIS 12, GOD PROMISED ABRAHAM THAT HE WOULD BE THE FATHER OF A GREAT NATION (THE JEWS), THE JEWS WOULD POSSESS A LAND, THAT NATION WOULD BE BLESSED ABOVE ALL OTHER NATIONS, AND ALL OTHER NATIONS WOULD BE BLESSED FROM ISRAEL. SO, FROM THE BEGINNING GOD REVEALED THAT ISRAEL WOULD BE HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE ON THE EARTH, BUT THAT HIS BLESSING WOULD NOT BE LIMITED TO THEM EXCLUSIVELY. GALATIANS 3:14 IDENTIFIES THE NATURE OF THE BLESSING TO COME TO ALL THE OTHER NATIONS: “THAT THE BLESSING OF ABRAHAM MIGHT COME ON THE GENTILES THROUGH JESUS CHRIST; THAT WE MIGHT RECEIVE THE PROMISE OF THE SPIRIT THROUGH FAITH.” ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD WERE BLESSED BY ISRAEL, THROUGH WHOM THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD CAME. GOD’S PLAN OF REDEMPTION IS BUILT UPON THE FINISHED WORK OF JESUS CHRIST, A DESCENDANT OF DAVID AND ABRAHAM. BUT CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS IS SUFFICIENT FOR THE SINS OF THE ENTIRE WORLD, NOT JUST THE JEWS! GALATIANS 3:6-8 STATES, “CONSIDER ABRAHAM: ‘HE BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.’ UNDERSTAND, THEN, THAT THOSE WHO BELIEVE ARE CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM. THE SCRIPTURE FORESAW THAT GOD WOULD JUSTIFY THE GENTILES BY FAITH, AND ANNOUNCED THE GOSPEL IN ADVANCE TO ABRAHAM: ‘ALL NATIONS WILL BE BLESSED THROUGH YOU.’” FINALLY, GALATIANS 3:29 SAYS, “IF YOU BELONG TO CHRIST, THEN YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S SEED, AND HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE.” IN OTHER WORDS, IN CHRIST, BELIEVERS ARE COUNTED RIGHTEOUS BY FAITH IN THE SAME WAY THAT ABRAHAM WAS (GALATIANS 3:6-8). IF WE ARE IN CHRIST, THEN WE ARE PARTAKERS OF THE BLESSING OF ISRAEL AND ALL NATIONS IN THE REDEMPTIVE WORK OF CHRIST. BELIEVERS BECOME THE SPIRITUAL DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM. BELIEVERS DO NOT BECOME PHYSICAL JEWS, BUT THEY MAY ENJOY THE SAME TYPE OF BLESSINGS AND PRIVILEGES AS THE JEWS. NOW, THIS DOES NOT CONTRADICT OR NULLIFY THE REVELATION GIVEN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. GOD’S PROMISES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ARE STILL VALID, AND GOD’S RELATIONSHIP WITH ISRAEL AS A CHOSEN PEOPLE POINTS TO THE WORK OF CHRIST AS A REDEEMER OF THE WHOLE WORLD. THE MOSAIC LAW IS STILL MANDATORY FOR ALL JEWS WHO HAVE NOT YET ACCEPTED CHRIST AS THEIR MESSIAH. JESUS DID WHAT THEY COULD NOT DO—FULFILL THE LAW IN ALL ITS DETAILS (MATTHEW 5:17). AS NEW TESTAMENT BELIEVERS, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE CURSE OF THE LAW (GALATIANS 3:13), BECAUSE CHRIST HAS TAKEN THAT CURSE UPON HIMSELF ON THE CROSS. THE LAW SERVED TWO PURPOSES: TO REVEAL SIN AND MANKIND’S INABILITY (ON HIS OWN MERIT) TO DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT, AND TO POINT US TO CHRIST, WHO FULFILLS THE LAW. HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS COMPLETELY SATISFIES GOD’S RIGHTEOUS REQUIREMENT OF PERFECTION. GOD’S UNCONDITIONAL PROMISES ARE NOT INVALIDATED BY THE UNFAITHFULNESS OF MAN. NOTHING WE DO IS EVER A SURPRISE TO GOD, AND HE DOES NOT NEED TO ADJUST HIS PLANS ACCORDING TO THE WAY WE BEHAVE. NO, GOD IS SOVEREIGN OVER ALL THINGS—PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE—AND WHAT HE HAS FOREORDAINED FOR BOTH ISRAEL AND THE CHURCH WILL COME TO PASS, REGARDLESS OF CIRCUMSTANCES. ROMANS 3:3-4 EXPLAINS THAT ISRAEL’S UNBELIEF WOULD NOT NULLIFY HIS PROMISES CONCERNING THEM: “WHAT IF SOME DID NOT HAVE FAITH? WILL THEIR LACK OF FAITH NULLIFY GOD'S FAITHFULNESS? NOT AT ALL! LET GOD BE TRUE, AND EVERY MAN A LIAR. AS IT IS WRITTEN: ‘SO THAT YOU MAY BE PROVED RIGHT WHEN YOU SPEAK AND PREVAIL WHEN YOU JUDGE.’" PROMISES MADE TO ISRAEL ARE STILL GOING TO BE KEPT IN THE FUTURE. WE CAN BE SURE THAT ALL GOD HAS SAID IS TRUE AND WILL TAKE PLACE, BECAUSE OF HIS CHARACTER AND CONSISTENCY. THE CHURCH DOES NOT REPLACE ISRAEL AND SHOULD NOT EXPECT A SYMBOLIC FULFILLMENT OF THE PROMISES OF THE OLD COVENANT AS ONE READS SCRIPTURE, IT IS NECESSARY TO KEEP ISRAEL & THE CHURCH SEPARATE.DO ANIMALS TEMPT/SIN? ANIMALS, WITH ALL CREATION, ARE CERTAINLY AFFECTED BY TEMPTATION/SIN. BUT DO ANIMALS THEMSELVES TEMPT/SIN, OR IS TEMPTATION/SIN A STRICTLY WOMAN/MAN PRACTICE? ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, TEMPTATION/SIN IS A TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW. IT IS REBELLION AGAINST GOD IN THOUGHT, WORD, OR DEED (1 JOHN 3:4). ANIMALS DID NOT REBEL AGAINST GOD; MAN DID. EVE CAUSED TEMPTATION, ADAM CAUSED SIN, LUCIFER CAUSED DEATH ON EVE & VICTORIA CAUSED DEATH ON ADAM. WHEN GOD CREATED THE WORLD, SIN DID NOT EXIST (GENESIS 1:31). SIN ENTERED THE WORLD THROUGH THE REBELLIOUS CHOICE OF ONE MAN, ADAM (GENESIS 3:11; ROMANS 5:12). BECAUSE OF THAT DISOBEDIENCE, THE WORLD WAS CURSED AND HAS GROANED UNDER THE WEIGHT OF THAT CURSE EVER SINCE (GENESIS 3:17–19; ROMANS 8:21–22). SOME OF THE REPERCUSSIONS OF MAN’S FALL WERE THAT THE GROUND GREW THORNS (GENESIS 3:18), PAIN BECAME PART OF LIFE (GENESIS 3:16), AND PHYSICAL DEATH BECAME A REALITY (GENESIS 3:19). THE ANIMAL WORLD IS SUBJECT TO THE CURSE, NOT BECAUSE OF THEIR OWN SIN, BUT BECAUSE SIN BY ITS NATURE HAS WIDESPREAD REPERCUSSIONS. AS PART OF THE CURSE OF MAN’S SIN, ANIMALS TURNED UPON MANKIND AND EACH OTHER, MANY SURVIVING ONLY THROUGH VIOLENCE AND BLOODSHED. ANIMALS DO NOT TEMPT/SIN. THEY ARE INCAPABLE OF TEMPTATION/SIN BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT CREATED AS INDEPENDENT MORAL AGENTS. FOR AN ACT TO BE TEMPTING/SINFUL, THERE MUST BE THE VIOLATION OF AN INDISPUTABLE LAW. SIN DOES NOT BEGIN WITH THE ACT; IT ORIGINATES IN A SOUL THAT HAS THE LAW OF GOD WRITTEN UPON IT (ROMANS 2:15; JAMES 1:14). HUMAN BEINGS ARE CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD WITH AN EVERLASTING SOUL (GENESIS 1:27). ANIMALS ARE NOT. WHEN GOD CREATED ADAM, HE “BREATHED INTO HIS NOSTRILS THE BREATH OF LIFE AND MAN BECAME A LIVING SOUL” (GENESIS 2:7). THAT LIVING SOUL CONTAINS A CONSCIENCE—AN INNATE KNOWLEDGE OF RIGHT AND WRONG—AND THE ABILITY TO MAKE MORAL CHOICES APART FROM THE SURVIVAL INSTINCT. WE HUMANS HAVE THE ABILITY TO CHOOSE OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S MORAL LAW, BUT WE CHOOSE TO FOLLOW OUR OWN INCLINATIONS INSTEAD (GENESIS 8:21; ISAIAH 53:6). ANIMALS DO NOT HAVE AN IMMORTAL SOUL CREATED IN GOD’S IMAGE. ALTHOUGH THEY CAN CHOOSE OBEDIENCE, IT IS USUALLY DUE TO EXTERNAL MOTIVATORS SUCH AS TREATS AND TRAINING. ANIMALS DO NOT HAVE THE LAW OF GOD IMPRINTED UPON THEIR HEARTS AND THEREFORE CANNOT TRANSGRESS IT. AFTER THE FLOOD, GOD ESTABLISHED A NEW ORDER OF HUMAN EXISTENCE (GENESIS 9:8–17). HE MADE A COVENANT WITH NOAH THAT INCLUDED THE PROHIBITION AGAINST MURDER, BASED UPON THE TRUTH THAT MANKIND WAS CREATED IN HIS OWN IMAGE. GENESIS 9:5–6, SAYS, “AND FOR YOUR LIFEBLOOD I WILL SURELY DEMAND AN ACCOUNTING. I WILL DEMAND AN ACCOUNTING FROM EVERY ANIMAL. AND FROM EACH HUMAN BEING, TOO, I WILL DEMAND AN ACCOUNTING FOR THE LIFE OF ANOTHER HUMAN BEING. WHOEVER SHEDS HUMAN BLOOD, BY HUMANS SHALL THEIR BLOOD BE SHED; FOR IN THE IMAGE OF GOD HAS GOD MADE MANKIND” (EMPHASIS ADDED). ANIMALS THAT KILLED HUMANS WERE TO BE KILLED, NOT AS A PUNISHMENT FOR SIN BUT BECAUSE THEY HAD DESTROYED THE IMAGE OF GOD. THIS PRINCIPLE IS CARRIED THROUGH IN THE MOSAIC LAW (EXODUS 21:28). GOD DID NOT REQUIRE SUCH ACCOUNTING FOR A PERSON SHEDDING ANIMAL BLOOD; IN FACT, GOD REQUIRED ANIMAL SACRIFICES AS A SIGN OF REPENTANCE FOR ANCIENT ISRAEL (NUMBERS 6:14; LEVITICUS 9:2). THROUGHOUT HISTORY, GOD HAS ESTABLISHED THE PATTERN THAT, WHEREVER THERE IS SIN, HE MAKES PROVISION FOR THAT SIN—A MEANS BY WHICH MAN CAN BE MADE RIGHT WITH HIM AGAIN (GENESIS 3:21). ROMANS 5:20 SAYS, “BUT WHERE SIN INCREASED, GRACE INCREASED ALL THE MORE.” WHEREVER SIN EXISTS, GOD PROVIDES A WAY FOR FORGIVENESS. JESUS CHRIST CAME TO EARTH AS A MAN IN ORDER TO BE THE SACRIFICE FOR MANKIND’S SIN SO THAT WE COULD BE MADE RIGHT WITH GOD (PHILIPPIANS 2:5–11; 1 TIMOTHY 2:5) NO SUCH PROVISION HAS BEEN MADE ON BEHALF OF ANIMALS, SIGNIFYING, AGAIN, THAT THEY DO NOT POSSESS IMMORTAL SOULS, THEY HAVE NO MORAL LAW WRITTEN UPON THEIR HEARTS, AND THEY DO NOT BEAR THE RESPONSIBILITY OF SIN. ANIMALS CANNOT SIN AGAINST GOD, AND THUS THEY REQUIRE NO MEANS OF FORGIVENESS FROM GOD. ANIMALS DO NOT TEMPT/SIN. WHEN A TOMCAT “SLEEPS AROUND,” IT IS NOT SINNING, FOR THE MORAL LAWS OF GOD DO NOT APPLY TO CATS. WHEN A BLACK WIDOW SPIDER KILLS AND EATS ITS MATE, IT IS NOT GUILTY OF MURDER, FOR MURDER CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED BY AND AGAINST A FREE MORAL AGENT, CREATED IN GOD’S IMAGE. MANKIND IS OBLIGATED TO KEEP THE LAW OF GOD, WHICH WAS SPECIFICALLY GIVEN TO HIM, AND HE ALONE BEARS THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE LAW’S TRANSGRESSION. WHEN ADAM FELL, HE DRAGGED THE ANIMAL WORLD DOWN WITH HIM, AND “THE CREATION WAS SUBJECTED TO FRUSTRATION, NOT BY ITS OWN CHOICE, BUT BY THE WILL OF THE ONE WHO SUBJECTED IT” (ROMANS 8:20). ALL CREATION NOW “WAITS IN EAGER EXPECTATION FOR THE CHILDREN OF GOD TO BE REVEALED,” BECAUSE “THE CREATION ITSELF WILL BE LIBERATED FROM ITS BONDAGE TO DECAY” WHEN, IN GOD’S GOOD TIME, THE CURSE IS REVERSED (ROMANS 8:19, 21; CF. REVELATION 22:3).WHAT IS THE TRUE CANON OF SCRIPTURE? THE WORD “CANON” COMES FROM THE RULE OF LAW THAT WAS USED TO DETERMINE IF A BOOK MEASURED UP TO A STANDARD. IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT THE WRITINGS OF SCRIPTURE WERE CANONICAL AT THE MOMENT THEY WERE WRITTEN. SCRIPTURE IS SCRIPTURE WHEN THE PEN TOUCHED THE PARCHMENT. THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT BECAUSE CHRISTIANITY DOES NOT START BY DEFINING THE LORD, OR JESUS CHRIST, OR SALVATION. THE BASIS OF CHRISTIANITY IS FOUND IN THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF SCRIPTURE IN ROMANS 13:1-2. IF WE CANNOT IDENTIFY WHAT SCRIPTURE IS, THEN WE CANNOT PROPERLY DISTINGUISH ANY THEOLOGICAL TRUTH FROM ERROR. WHAT MEASURE OR STANDARD WAS USED TO DETERMINE WHICH BOOKS SHOULD BE CLASSIFIED AS SCRIPTURE? A KEY VERSE TO UNDERSTANDING THE PROCESS AND PURPOSE, AND PERHAPS THE TIMING OF THE GIVING OF SCRIPTURE, IS JUDE 3 WHICH STATES THAT A CHRISTIAN'S FAITH “WAS ONCE FOR ALL ENTRUSTED TO THE SAINTS.” SINCE OUR FAITH IS DEFINED BY SCRIPTURE, JUDE IS ESSENTIALLY SAYING THAT SCRIPTURE WAS GIVEN ONCE FOR THE BENEFIT OF ALL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES]. ISN'T IT WONDERFUL TO KNOW THAT THERE MAY BE HIDDEN OR LOST MANUSCRIPTS YET TO BE FOUND, THERE ARE SECRET BOOKS ONLY FAMILIAR TO A SELECT FEW, AND THERE ARE PEOPLE ALIVE WHO HAVE SPECIAL REVELATION REQUIRING US TO TREK UP A HIMALAYAN MOUNTAIN IN ORDER TO BE ENLIGHTENED? YET, WE CAN BE CONFIDENT THAT GOD HAS NOT LEFT US WITHOUT A WITNESS. THE SAME SUPERNATURAL POWER GOD USED TO PRODUCE HIS WORD HAS ALSO BEEN USED TO PRESERVE IT. PSALM 119:160 STATES THAT THE ENTIRETY OF GOD'S WORD IS TRUTH. STARTING WITH THAT PREMISE, WE CAN COMPARE WRITINGS OUTSIDE THE ACCEPTED CANON OF SCRIPTURE TO SEE IF THEY MEET THE TEST. AS AN EXAMPLE, THE HOLY BIBLE CLAIMS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS GOD (ISAIAH 9:6-7; MATTHEW 1:22-23; JOHN 1:1, 2, 14, 20:28; ACTS 16:31, 34; PHILIPPIANS 2:5-6; COLOSSIANS 2:9; TITUS 2:13; HEBREWS 1:8; 2 PETER 1:1) & THE REST OF THE ALL THE HOLY SCRIPTURES ETERNALLY PROCLAIM THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF** IS TRUTHFULLY GOD. YET MANY EXTRA-BIBLICAL TEXTS, WHICH TRULY CLAIM TO BE SCRIPTURE, DOES IN FACT ARGUE THAT JESUS IS NOT GOD. THIS IS BECAUSE NOBODY WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH [JOHN 4:23-24] CAN TRULY CALL JESUS CHRIST, LORD, SON, GOD, KING, MASTER, LEADER, SAVIOR, CHRIST, MESSIAH, ETC. BUT ONLY CAN TRULY CALL HIM MAN, NOT BECAUSE OF THE EXTRA-BIBLICAL TEXTS, ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS OR EVEN APOCRYPHAL WRITINGS, BUT BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL CREATURE’S ETERNAL STATUS & PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD & HIS TRUTH. THIS IS BECAUSE OF ALL THE COUNCILS THAT PROMOTED THEIR CANON OF SCRIPTURE BASED SOLELY ABOUT THEIR OWN JESUS CHRIST THROUGH ETERNAL BULLSHIT OR PARTIAL TRUTHS DID NOT IN FACT HAVE THE CORRECT SPIRIT OF TRUTH, WHICH IS THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** HIMSELF IN JOHN 4:23-24. THIS MEANS THEY TOOK OUT CANON BOOKS THAT WERE INDEED THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT TRUTH WITHIN THEIR OWN TIME, PLACE & SETTING IN RESPECTFUL DIMENSIONS, BUT BECAUSE IT DID NOT LINE UP TOTALLY WITH THEIR PARTIAL TRUTHS, FUTILE BELIEFS & ETERNAL BULLSHIT BY THE DOGMATIC LIMITED VIEWS & PARTIAL TRUTHS ABOUT THEIR OWN JESUS CHRIST, THIS HAS CAUSED MANY TO ETERNALLY PERISH & THE TRUTH TO NOT BE KNOWN OR EVEN LOST OVER THE CENTURIES IN HOSEA 4:6. BUT THE AUTHORITY OF GOD IS GREATER THAN THE AUTHORITY OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA IN 1ST JOHN 4:4. THE IDENTITY OF THE FALSE WORKERS IS ALWAYS IN DENIAL WITH THE TRUE GOSPEL OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WITH THE HOLY GHOST AS THE LORD IN JOHN 4:23-24 NEVER WORKS FALSE MIRACLES/FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS, BECAUSE THERE IS NOT A HOLY SCRIPTURE PROVE IT OTHERWISE, BUT TRUE MIRACLES/PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:12 & ACTS 5:1-11; 13:4-12. A CITY FILLED WITH IDOLATRY & DEMON WORSHIP IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:20. THOSE WHO HAVE PAGAN SEXUAL BACKGROUNDS CANNOT SAY OR KNOW “**JESUS [CHRIST] IS LORD, EXCEPT BY THE HOLY GHOST**” IN THE KINGDOM OF THE GODLY FATHER STEPHEN OR “**JESUS [CHRIST] IS LORD, EXCEPT BY THE HOLY SPIRIT**” & **JESUS [CHRIST] IS LORD, EXCEPT BY THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS** IN THE KINGDOM OF THE EARTHLY FATHER STEPHEN AND THE KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENLY FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3 (OKJV & NKJV). THIS MEANS JESUS CHRIST IS LORD BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPIRIT OF HOLINESS IN THE KINGDOM OF EARTH, BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY SPIRIT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN AND BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY GHOST IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. IF YOU DO NOT HAVE THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF** AS THE PRIMARY & DIRECT SOURCE OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH IN YOU, AND YOU SWEAR THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD, THEN YOU ARE THE ETERNAL LIAR IN JOHN 4:23-24; ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. EVEN IF MAN WITH HIS OWN TRUTH HOLDS JESUS AS MAN ONCE AND NOT LORD ETERNALLY, HE IS STILL THE ETERNAL LIAR BECAUSE THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF** KNOWS HIS OWN TRUE SEXLESS JESUS CHRIST AS LORD ETERNALLY AND NOT MAN ONCE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; HEBREWS 13:8 & PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11. JESUS CHRIST WAS NEVER MAN TO START WITH, BUT HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE LORD IN HEBREWS 13:8! THEREFORE, IN ALL CREATION, THE APOSTLES AS PETER CHRIST, JOHN CHRIST, JESUS CHRIST, JAMES CHRIST, STEPHEN CHRIST, STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] & YAHWEH CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] ALL HAVE ALWAYS BEEN LORDS BY THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF** IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 5:39! SOME SCRIPTURES OF A GENUINE GIFTED CHRISTIAN ARE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3, 7; 1ST JOHN 4:2; MATTHEW 7:20; JOHN 15:5 & GALATIANS 5:22-23. SHOULD CHRISTIANS SEEK AFTER TRUE MIRACLES/PERMISSIBLE MAGIC? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN ACTS 8:21-22; LUKE 23:8; MATTHEW 10:7-8; 16:1-4; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:22-24; ROMANS 15:18-19; 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:12; JAMES 5:14 & ACTS 4:29-30; 9:38. IF YOU HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16, THEN YOU CAN CALL MAN ONLY A MAN TRUTHFULLY & NEVER GOD TRUTHFULLY, BUT IF YOU CALL A MAN THE TITLE AS: LORD, GOD, CHRIST, FATHER, MESSIAH, KING, SON, LEADER, TEACHER, SAVIOR, BROTHER, MAN OF WAR, CREATOR AGENT, PROPHET, CHRISTIAN, SAINT, MASTER, HIGH PRIEST, SIR, ETC. THEN YOU ARE ALL DEEMED AS ETERNAL LIARS BECAUSE YOU CAN ONLY TRUTHFUL CALL THESE TRUE TITLES RIGHTFULLY IF YOU ARE NOT A MAN, BUT GOD IN TRUTH IF YOU INDEED HAVE THE HOLY GHOST, HOLY SPIRIT OR THE SPIRIT OF GOD SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED IN TRUTH BY THE LORD IN JOHN 4:23-24; 14:26; 15:26; 16:13; ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23; 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & ACTS 6:5, 10, 14-15; 7:55-56, 59-60. ONE EXCEPTION IS THAT THE LORD IS CALLED THE TOP MAN IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:5. BUT YOU STILL NEED TO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH TO CALL THIS TOP MAN THE LORD TRUTHFULLY IN JOHN 4:23-24. ALSO, NOT JUST ANY OTHER HOLY GHOST, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE HOLY GHOST THAT IS WORSHIPED, PRAISED, ADORED, RESPECTED, REVERENCED, REVERED, HIGHLY ESTEEMED, HIGHLY SHOWN COURTESY, GLORIFIED & BLESSED FOREVER BY ALL THE INFERIOR ETERNAL CREATURES [1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & EPHESIANS 4:6] ONLY BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S OWN TRUTH AND BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST IN JOHN 4:23-24. ALSO, IF YOU CANNOT PASS THE TRUE TITLE CHECK, THEN YOU CANNOT KNOW, SAY OR CALL THE LORD PERSONALLY BY HIS INFALLIBLE INERRANT NAME AS THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** AS THE **ONE TRUE LORD** TRUTHFULLY OR RIGHTFULLY EITHER. IN THE EARLY CENTURIES OF THE CHURCH, CHRISTIANS WERE SOMETIMES PUT TO DEATH FOR POSSESSING COPIES OF SCRIPTURE. BECAUSE OF THIS PERSECUTION, THE QUESTION SOON CAME UP, “WHAT BOOKS ARE WORTH DYING FOR?” SOME BOOKS MAY HAVE CONTAINED SAYINGS OF JESUS, BUT WERE THEY INSPIRED AS STATED IN 2 TIMOTHY 3:16? CHURCH COUNCILS PLAYED A ROLE IN PUBLICLY RECOGNIZING THE CANON OF SCRIPTURE, BUT OFTEN AN INDIVIDUAL CHURCH OR GROUPS OF CHURCHES RECOGNIZED A BOOK AS INSPIRED FROM ITS WRITING (E.G., COLOSSIANS 4:16; 1 THESSALONIANS 5:27). THROUGHOUT THE EARLY CENTURIES OF THE CHURCH, FEW BOOKS WERE EVER DISPUTED AND THE LIST WAS BASICALLY SETTLED BY A.D. 303. WHEN IT CAME TO THE OLD TESTAMENT, THREE IMPORTANT FACTS WERE CONSIDERED: 1) THE NEW TESTAMENT QUOTES FROM OR ALLUDES TO EVERY OLD TESTAMENT BOOK BUT TWO. 2) JESUS EFFECTIVELY ENDORSED THE HEBREW CANON IN MATTHEW 23:35 WHEN HE CITED ONE OF THE FIRST NARRATIVES AND ONE OF THE LAST IN THE SCRIPTURES OF HIS DAY. 3) THE JEWS WERE METICULOUS IN PRESERVING THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES, AND THEY HAD FEW CONTROVERSIES OVER WHAT PARTS BELONG OR DO NOT BELONG. THE ROMAN CATHOLIC APOCRYPHA DID NOT MEASURE UP AND FELL OUTSIDE THE DEFINITION OF SCRIPTURE AND HAS NEVER BEEN ACCEPTED BY THE JEWS. MOST QUESTIONS ABOUT WHICH BOOKS BELONG IN THE HOLY BIBLE DEALT WITH WRITINGS FROM THE TIME OF CHRIST AND FORWARD. THE EARLY CHURCH HAD SOME VERY SPECIFIC CRITERIA IN ORDER FOR BOOKS TO BE CONSIDERED AS PART OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. THESE INCLUDED: WAS THE BOOK WRITTEN BY SOMEONE WHO WAS AN EYEWITNESS OF JESUS CHRIST? DID THE BOOK PASS THE “TRUTH TEST”? (I.E., DID IT CONCUR WITH OTHER, ALREADY AGREED-UPON SCRIPTURE?). THE NEW TESTAMENT BOOKS THEY ACCEPTED BACK THEN HAVE ENDURED THE TEST OF TIME AND CHRISTIAN ORTHODOXY HAS EMBRACED THESE, WITH LITTLE CHALLENGE, FOR CENTURIES. CONFIDENCE IN THE ACCEPTANCE OF SPECIFIC BOOKS DATES BACK TO THE FIRST CENTURY RECIPIENTS WHO OFFERED FIRSTHAND TESTIMONY AS TO THEIR AUTHENTICITY. FURTHERMORE, THE END-TIME SUBJECT MATTER OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION, AND THE PROHIBITION OF ADDING TO THE WORDS OF THE BOOK IN REVELATION 22:18, ARGUE STRONGLY THAT THE CANON WAS CLOSED AT THE TIME OF ITS WRITING (C. A.D. 95). THERE IS AN IMPORTANT THEOLOGICAL POINT THAT SHOULD NOT BE MISSED. GOD HAS USED HIS WORD FOR MILLENNIA FOR ONE PRIMARY PURPOSE—TO REVEAL HIMSELF AND COMMUNICATE TO MANKIND. ULTIMATELY, THE CHURCH COUNCILS DID NOT DECIDE IF A BOOK WAS SCRIPTURE; THAT WAS DECIDED WHEN THE HUMAN AUTHOR WAS CHOSEN BY GOD TO WRITE. IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH THE END RESULT, INCLUDING THE PRESERVATION OF HIS WORD THROUGH THE CENTURIES, GOD GUIDED THE EARLY CHURCH COUNCILS IN THEIR RECOGNITION OF THE CANON. THE ACQUISITION OF KNOWLEDGE REGARDING SUCH THINGS AS THE TRUE NATURE OF GOD, THE ORIGIN OF THE UNIVERSE AND LIFE, THE PURPOSE AND MEANING OF LIFE, THE WONDERS OF SALVATION, AND FUTURE EVENTS (INCLUDING THE DESTINY OF MANKIND) ARE BEYOND THE NATURAL OBSERVATIONAL AND SCIENTIFIC CAPACITY OF MANKIND. THE ALREADY-DELIVERED WORD OF GOD, VALUED AND PERSONALLY APPLIED BY TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS FOR CENTURIES, IS SUFFICIENT TO EXPLAIN TO US EVERYTHING WE NEED TO KNOW OF STEPHEN CHRIST THE LORD (JOHN 5:18; ACTS 18:28; GALATIANS 3:22; 2 TIMOTHY 3:15) AND TO TEACH US, CORRECT US, AND INSTRUCT US INTO ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS (2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17).WHAT ARE THE NOAHIDE LAWS, AND ARE THEY BIBLICAL? THE NOAHIDE LAWS ARE SEVEN ANCIENT LAWS THAT MANY PEOPLE VIEW AS THE BASIS OF CIVILIZED SOCIETY. THEY GOVERN MORALITY AND REPRESENT THE “BARE MINIMUM” OF WHAT GOD EXPECTS OF HUMANITY. THEY ARE CALLED THE “NOAHIDE” LAWS BECAUSE THEY ARE THOUGHT TO HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN THEIR FULLNESS TO NOAH AFTER THE FLOOD. THEY ARE ALSO CALLED THE NOACHIAN LAWS, THE SEVEN LAWS OF NOAH, OR THE SEVEN COMMANDS FOR NOAH’S SONS (IN HEBREW, SHEVA MITZVOT B'NEI NOACH). THE IDEA OF A FORMAL SET OF LAWS GIVEN TO ALL HUMANITY (ALL THE SONS OF NOAH) COMES FROM THE TALMUD AND IS THEREFORE EXTRA-BIBLICAL. SOME SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE BOOK OF JUBILEES CONTAINS A POSSIBLE MENTION OF THE NOAHIDE LAWS. BUT, AGAIN, THE BOOK OF JUBILEES IS NOT INSPIRED SCRIPTURE. HOWEVER, THE BASIC SEVEN NOAHIDE LAWS ARE BASED IN BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES. HERE ARE THE NOAHIDE LAWS: 1. DO NOT DENY GOD (NO IDOLATRY OR LYING). 2. DO NOT MURDER. 3. DO NOT STEAL. 4. DO NOT ENGAGE IN SEXUAL IMMORALITY. 5. DO NOT BLASPHEME. 6. DO NOT EAT OF A LIVE ANIMAL (NO EATING FLESH TAKEN FROM AN ANIMAL WHILE IT IS STILL ALIVE). 7. ESTABLISH COURTS AND LEGAL SYSTEMS TO ENSURE OBEDIENCE OF THESE LAWS. ACCORDING TO JEWISH TRADITION, THE FIRST SIX OF THESE SEVEN LAWS WERE GIVEN TO ADAM IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN (THE SIXTH LAW, TO NOT EAT LIVE ANIMALS, WAS EXTRANEOUS, SINCE ADAM DID NOT EAT ANY ANIMALS). WHEN GOD ESTABLISHED HIS COVENANT WITH NOAH, HE ADDED THE SEVENTH (AND THE SIXTH BECAME APPLICABLE). EACH OF THE SEVEN NOAHIDE LAWS IS SEEN AS A SUMMARY OF MORE DETAILED LAWS, ABOUT 211, TOTAL. ACCORDING TO JUDAISM, A GENTILE DOES NOT HAVE TO FOLLOW THE MOSAIC LAW; HOWEVER, ALL GENTILES ARE OBLIGED TO FOLLOW THE NOAHIDE LAWS. THE LAWS GIVEN TO NOAH’S CHILDREN ARE UNIVERSALLY BINDING. A NON-JEW WHO ABIDES BY THE NOAHIDE LAWS IS CONSIDERED A “RIGHTEOUS GENTILE,” ACCORDING TO JUDAISM, AND WILL EARN A REWARD IN THE AFTERLIFE, IF HIS OBEDIENCE IS COUPLED WITH A KNOWLEDGE THAT THE LAWS COME FROM GOD. A “RIGHTEOUS GENTILE” MIGHT ALSO BE CALLED A “HASIDIC GENTILE” OR SIMPLY A “NOAHIDE.” NOWHERE DOES THE HOLY BIBLE RECORD WHAT LAWS GOD MAY HAVE GIVEN ADAM, OTHER THAN THE COMMAND TO FILL AND SUBDUE THE EARTH AND THE PROHIBITION AGAINST EATING OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL (GENESIS 1:28; 2:17). AFTER NOAH AND HIS FAMILY EXITED THE ARK, GOD GAVE THE FOLLOWING THREE COMMANDS TO HIM: “BE FRUITFUL AND INCREASE IN NUMBER AND FILL THE EARTH” (GENESIS 9:1); “YOU MUST NOT EAT MEAT THAT HAS ITS LIFEBLOOD STILL IN IT” (VERSE 4); AND “WHOEVER SHEDS HUMAN BLOOD, / BY HUMANS SHALL THEIR BLOOD BE SHED; / FOR IN THE IMAGE OF GOD / HAS GOD MADE MANKIND” (VERSE 6). AFTER THAT, GOD REPEATS HIS COMMAND TO “BE FRUITFUL AND INCREASE IN NUMBER; MULTIPLY ON THE EARTH AND INCREASE UPON IT” (VERSE 7). OTHER THAN NOAH BEING TOLD NOT TO EAT RAW MEAT, THERE IS NO HINT OF THE TRADITIONAL NOAHIDE LAWS IN THESE PASSAGES. THE ONLY OTHER PLACE IN SCRIPTURE WHERE A NOAHIDE LAW MIGHT BE MENTIONED IS ACTS 15:29. THE CONTEXT OF THIS PASSAGE IS THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL, WHICH MET TO ADDRESS THE ISSUE OF THE GENTILES’ PLACE IN THE EARLY CHURCH. SPECIFICALLY, THE QUESTION BEFORE THE COUNCIL WAS, “MUST GENTILES BE CIRCUMCISED ACCORDING TO MOSAIC LAW IN ORDER TO BE SAVED?” (SEE ACTS 15:1). THE APOSTLES IN JERUSALEM ANSWERED WITH A RESOUNDING “NO.” WE ARE NOT SAVED BY KEEPING THE LAW (SEE GALATIANS 2:16). HOWEVER, TO PROMOTE PEACE WITHIN THE EARLY CHURCH, THE COUNCIL ADVISED GENTILE BELIEVERS TO AVOID FOUR THINGS, INCLUDING THE EATING OF “BLOOD” (ACTS 15:29). NONE OF THE OTHER THREE INSTRUCTIONS CORRESPOND TO ANY OF THE NOAHIDE LAWS. AS AN ANCIENT MORAL CODE, THE NOAHIDE LAWS HAVE BEEN A MAJOR INFLUENCE IN MANY CULTURES. IN FACT, IN 1991, BOTH HOUSES OF CONGRESS PASSED A BILL, SIGNED INTO LAW BY PRESIDENT GEORGE H. W. BUSH, THAT DECLARED THE NOAHIDE LAWS TO BE “THE BEDROCK OF SOCIETY FROM THE DAWN OF CIVILIZATION” AND THE “ETHICAL VALUES AND PRINCIPLES...UPON WHICH OUR GREAT NATION WAS FOUNDED” (H.J.RES.104.ENR). ARE THE NOAHIDE LAWS FOUND IN THE HOLY BIBLE? NO, NOT AS A DEFINITIVE LIST, AND THEY ARE CERTAINLY NOT ASSOCIATED WITH EITHER NOAH OR ADAM. ARE THE NOAHIDE LAWS CONGRUENT WITH BIBLICAL TEACHING? THE BASIC SEVEN LAWS ARE CONGRUENT WITH OLD TESTAMENT REVELATION. THE TALMUD CALLS FOR CAPITAL PUNISHMENT FOR GENTILES WHO VIOLATE THE NOAHIDE LAWS, AND THIS HAS LED TO SOME DEBATE AS TO WHETHER OR NOT TRUE CHRISTIANS (WHO WORSHIP JESUS CHRIST & STEPHEN CHRIST) ARE GUILTY OF VIOLATING THE FIRST NOAHIDE LAW AND THEREFORE DESERVING OF THE DEATH PENALTY. THE MODERN CONSENSUS IS THAT TRINITARIANISM IS ACCEPTABLE AMONG GENTILES. IN ANY CASE, IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT WE ARE NOT SAVED BY RULE-KEEPING; BUT THE LORD REQUIRES SURE OBEDIENCE TO HIM IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & FAITH IN HIS SON (JOHN 3:18).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT THE DEATH PENALTY/CAPITAL PUNISHMENT? THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW COMMANDED THE DEATH PENALTY FOR VARIOUS ACTS: MURDER (EXODUS 21:12), KIDNAPPING (EXODUS 21:16), BESTIALITY (EXODUS 22:19), ADULTERY (LEVITICUS 20:10), HOMOSEXUALITY (LEVITICUS 20:13), BEING A FALSE PROPHET (DEUTERONOMY 13:5), PROSTITUTION AND RAPE (DEUTERONOMY 22:24), AND SEVERAL OTHER CRIMES. HOWEVER, GOD OFTEN SHOWED MERCY WHEN THE DEATH PENALTY WAS DUE. DAVID COMMITTED ADULTERY AND MURDER, YET GOD DID NOT DEMAND HIS LIFE BE TAKEN (2 SAMUEL 11:1-5, 14-17; 2 SAMUEL 12:13). ULTIMATELY, EVERY TEMPTATION/SIN WE COMMIT SHOULD RESULT IN THE DEATH PENALTY IN JAMES 1:14-15 BECAUSE THE WAGES [TEMPTATIONS] OF SIN IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23). THANKFULLY, GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS LOVE FOR US IN NOT DAMNING US (ROMANS 5:8). WHEN THE PHARISEES BROUGHT A WOMAN, WHO WAS CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF ADULTERY TO THE LORD AND ASKED HIM IF SHE SHOULD BE STONED, JESUS REPLIED, “IF ANY ONE OF YOU IS WITHOUT [TEMPTATION] SIN, LET HIM BE THE FIRST TO THROW A STONE AT HER” (JOHN 8:7). THIS SHOULD NOT BE USED TO INDICATE THAT JESUS REJECTED CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IN ALL INSTANCES. JESUS WAS SIMPLY EXPOSING THE HYPOCRISY OF THE PHARISEES. THE PHARISEES WANTED TO TRICK JESUS INTO BREAKING THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW; THEY DID NOT TRULY CARE ABOUT THE WOMAN BEING STONED (WHERE WAS THE MAN WHO WAS CAUGHT IN ADULTERY?) GOD IS THE ONE WHO INSTITUTED CAPITAL PUNISHMENT: “WHOEVER SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, BY MAN HIS BLOOD SHALL BE SHED, FOR IN THE IMAGE OF GOD HE MADE MAN” (GENESIS 9:6). JESUS WOULD SUPPORT CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IN SOME INSTANCES. JESUS ALSO DEMONSTRATED GRACE WHEN CAPITAL PUNISHMENT WAS DUE (JOHN 8:1-11). THE APOSTLE PAUL DEFINITELY RECOGNIZED THE POWER OF THE GOVERNMENT TO INSTITUTE CAPITAL PUNISHMENT WHERE APPROPRIATE (ROMANS 13:1-7). HOW SHOULD A CHRISTIAN VIEW THE DEATH PENALTY? FIRST, WE MUST REMEMBER THAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IN HIS WORD; THEREFORE, IT WOULD BE PRESUMPTUOUS OF US TO THINK THAT WE COULD INSTITUTE A HIGHER STANDARD. GOD HAS THE HIGHEST STANDARD OF ANY BEING; HE IS PERFECT. THIS STANDARD APPLIES NOT ONLY TO US BUT TO HIMSELF. THEREFORE, HE LOVES TO AN INFINITE DEGREE, AND HE HAS MERCY TO AN INFINITE DEGREE. WE ALSO SEE THAT HE HAS WRATH TO AN INFINITE DEGREE, AND IT IS ALL MAINTAINED IN A PERFECT BALANCE. SECOND, WE MUST RECOGNIZE THAT GOD HAS GIVEN GOVERNMENT THE AUTHORITY TO DETERMINE WHEN CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IS DUE (GENESIS 9:6; ROMANS 13:1-7). IT IS UNBIBLICAL TO CLAIM THAT GOD OPPOSES THE DEATH PENALTY IN ALL INSTANCES. CHRISTIANS SHOULD NEVER REJOICE WHEN THE DEATH PENALTY IS EMPLOYED, BUT AT THE SAME TIME, CHRISTIANS SHOULD NOT FIGHT AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT’S RIGHT TO EXECUTE THE PERPETRATORS OF THE MOST-EVIL OF CRIMES.WHAT DOES CORBAN MEAN IN MARK 7:11? THE WORD CORBAN IS ONLY FOUND IN MARK 7:11. THE INTERPRETATION IS GIVEN IN THE SAME VERSE: “DEVOTED TO GOD AS A GIFT.” THE WORD DESCRIBED SOMETHING TO BE OFFERED TO GOD OR GIVEN TO THE SACRED TREASURY IN THE TEMPLE. IF SOMETHING WAS “CORBAN,” IT WAS DEDICATED AND SET APART FOR GOD’S USE. IN THE CONTEXT OF MARK 7:1-13, JESUS IS SPEAKING TO THE PHARISEES ABOUT RITUAL WITHOUT REALITY. THE PHARISEES HAD ASKED WHY THE DISCIPLES DID NOT WASH THEIR HANDS ACCORDING TO THE RITUALISTIC TRADITION OF THE ELDERS (MARK 7:5). THIS HAND-WASHING WAS NOT WHAT WE THINK OF TODAY WITH SOAP AND WATER. IT WAS NOT FOR CLEANLINESS; RATHER, IT WAS A PRESCRIBED RITUAL DONE AS A SHOW OF PIETY. IN ANSWER TO THE PHARISEES’ QUESTION, JESUS TOLD THEM THAT THEY HAD REJECTED THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD IN ORDER TO KEEP THEIR OWN TRADITION (MARK 7:6-9). JESUS GIVES THE PROOF OF THEIR CORRUPTION OF THE LAW BY CITING THEIR USE OF “CORBAN.” MOSES HAD INSTRUCTED GOD’S PEOPLE TO “HONOR THEIR FATHER AND MOTHER” (EXODUS 20:12), BUT THE PHARISEES NEGATED THAT COMMAND BY TEACHING THAT THEY COULD GIVE MONEY TO THE TEMPLE IN LIEU OF HELPING THEIR PARENTS IN NEED. WHATEVER MONEY MIGHT HAVE BEEN USED TO PROVIDE FOR AGING PARENTS COULD BE DEDICATED TO THE TEMPLE TREASURY INSTEAD. SAYING, “IT IS CORBAN” WOULD EXEMPT A PERSON FROM HIS RESPONSIBILITY TO HIS PARENTS. IN OTHER WORDS, THE PHARISEES TOOK A LEGITIMATE CORBAN OFFERING AND USED IT IN AN ILLEGITIMATE AND DEVIOUS WAY TO DEFRAUD THEIR PARENTS (AND ENRICH THEMSELVES). THUS, THE LAW OF GOD WAS NULLIFIED. JESUS TELLS THE PHARISEES THAT THEIR MISUSE OF CORBAN WAS AN EVIL RATIONALE TO AVOID DOING WHAT THEY SHOULD. GOD NEVER INTENDED THAT THE GOOD PRINCIPLE OF DEVOTING SOMETHING TO THE TEMPLE SHOULD BE TWISTED TO DISHONOR FATHERS AND MOTHERS. RITUAL WITHOUT REALITY IS WHAT THE PHARISAIC RELIGION WAS ALL ABOUT. IT WAS ALSO RITUAL WITHOUT RIGHTEOUSNESS AND WITHOUT RELATIONSHIP. JESUS TAUGHT THAT, WITHOUT A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, RITUAL PROFITS NOTHING, AND THE TRADITIONS OF MAN SHOULD NEVER USURP THE AUTHORITY OF GOD’S WORD.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE MEAN WHEN IT SAYS SOMETHING IS UNCLEAN? THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “UNCLEAN” IN LEVITICUS IS USED NEARLY ONE HUNDRED TIMES IN THIS ONE BOOK, CLEARLY EMPHASIZING “CLEAN” STATUS VERSUS “UNCLEAN.” ANIMALS, OBJECTS, FOOD, CLOTHING, AND EVEN PEOPLE COULD BE CONSIDERED “UNCLEAN.” GENERALLY, THE MOSAIC LAW SPOKE OF SOMETHING AS “UNCLEAN” IF IT WAS UNFIT TO USE IN WORSHIP TO GOD. BEING “CLEAN” OR “UNCLEAN” WAS A CEREMONIAL DESIGNATION GOVERNING THE RITUAL OF CORPORATE WORSHIP. FOR EXAMPLE, THERE WERE CERTAIN ANIMALS, LIKE PIGS, CONSIDERED UNCLEAN AND THEREFORE NOT TO BE USED IN SACRIFICES (LEVITICUS 5:2); AND THERE WERE CERTAIN ACTIONS, LIKE TOUCHING A DEAD BODY, THAT MADE A LIVING PERSON UNCLEAN AND TEMPORARILY UNABLE TO PARTICIPATE IN THE WORSHIP CEREMONY (LEVITICUS 5:3). LEVITICUS 10:10 TAUGHT, “YOU ARE TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE HOLY AND THE COMMON, AND BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN” (ESV). THE PARALLEL BETWEEN “HOLY” AND “CLEAN” (AND “COMMON” AND “UNCLEAN”) REVEALS THAT THE COMMAND WAS RELATED TO ONE’S SPIRITUAL CONDITION, THOUGH PHYSICAL ACTIONS WERE OFTEN INVOLVED. CERTAIN FOODS WERE UNCLEAN FOR JEWS AND FORBIDDEN FOR THEM TO EAT, SUCH AS PORK, CERTAIN FISH, AND CERTAIN BIRDS. A SKIN INFECTION COULD MAKE A PERSON UNCLEAN OR UNFIT FOR PRESENCE AT THE TABERNACLE OR EVEN IN THE COMMUNITY (LEVITICUS 13:3). A HOUSE WITH CERTAIN KINDS OF MOLD WAS UNCLEAN. A WOMAN WAS UNCLEAN FOR A PERIOD OF TIME FOLLOWING CHILDBIRTH. ON HOLY DAYS COUPLES WERE RESTRICTED FROM ENGAGING IN SEXUAL ACTIVITY AS THE RELEASE OF SEMEN MADE THEM UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING (LEVITICUS 15:18). WHILE A WIDE VARIETY OF CIRCUMSTANCES COULD MAKE A PERSON, ANIMAL, OR ITEM UNCLEAN, THE MAJORITY OF THE LAWS CONCERNED ACTIVITIES DISQUALIFYING A PERSON OR ANIMAL IN CONNECTION WITH THE TABERNACLE OFFERINGS. AN ANIMAL OFFERED FOR SACRIFICE HAD TO BE WITHOUT DEFECT. THE PERSON WHO OFFERED THE SACRIFICE ALSO HAD TO BE “CLEAN” BEFORE THE LAW; I.E., THE WORSHIPER HAD TO COMPLY WITH THE LAW AND APPROACH GOD WITH REVERENCE. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, JESUS USED THE IDEA OF BEING “CLEAN” TO SPEAK OF BEING HOLY. IN LUKE 11:39–41 HE SAYS TO THE PHARISEES, “NOW THEN, YOU PHARISEES CLEAN THE OUTSIDE OF THE CUP AND DISH, BUT INSIDE YOU ARE FULL OF GREED AND WICKEDNESS. YOU, FOOLISH PEOPLE! DID NOT THE ONE WHO MADE THE OUTSIDE MAKE THE INSIDE ALSO? BUT NOW AS FOR WHAT IS INSIDE YOU–BE GENEROUS TO THE POOR, AND EVERYTHING WILL BE CLEAN FOR YOU.” “CLEAN” AND “UNCLEAN” WERE CONCEPTS VERY FAMILIAR TO THOSE UNDER THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. GOD CALLED HIS PEOPLE TO SEPARATE THEMSELVES FROM THE IMPURITIES OF THE WORLD. THE PRINCIPLE OF BEING CLEAN CROSSES INTO THE NEW TESTAMENT AS WELL, WITH THE IDEA OF LIVING SPIRITUALLY PURE (2 CORINTHIANS 6:17) AND SEEKING TO BE HOLY, LIVING A LIFE WORTHY OF OUR CALLING (COLOSSIANS 1:10).WHAT SORT OF CAREERS CAN A CHRISTIAN CONSIDER? AT TIMES WE THINK THAT CHRISTIANS SHOULD ASPIRE TO "CHRISTIAN CAREERS" LIKE WORKING AT A CHURCH OR IN A PARACHURCH MINISTRY. WE MAY REALIZE THAT CHRISTIANS CAN ALSO WORK OUTSIDE THE WALLS OF THE CHURCH OR THE CHRISTIAN NAME, BUT THEN WE TEND TO LIMIT OURSELVES TO THE “HELPING” PROFESSIONS. CHRISTIANS CAN BE DOCTORS, NURSES, TEACHERS, CHILD CARE WORKERS, SOCIAL WORKERS, LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS, OR COUNSELORS. BUT A BUSINESSMAN? A LAWYER? AN IT GURU? AN INVENTOR? A BUILDER? A FASHION DESIGNER? A NEWS, ANCHOR? A TV PRODUCER? A MUSICIAN? AN ARTIST? WE TEND NOT TO LIST THESE JOBS AMONG THE MOST DESIRABLE WORK FOR CHRISTIANS. THERE IS NOTHING BIBLICAL ABOUT SUCH A LIMITING STANCE. CHRISTIANS CAN CONSIDER ALMOST ANY CAREER. PAUL WROTE TO THE CORINTHIANS, "ONLY LET EACH PERSON LEAD THE LIFE THAT THE LORD HAS ASSIGNED TO HIM, AND TO WHICH GOD HAS CALLED HIM. THIS IS MY RULE IN ALL THE CHURCHES...EACH ONE SHOULD REMAIN IN THE CONDITION IN WHICH HE WAS CALLED. WERE YOU A BONDSERVANT WHEN CALLED? DO NOT BE CONCERNED ABOUT IT. (BUT IF YOU CAN GAIN YOUR FREEDOM, AVAIL YOURSELF OF THE OPPORTUNITY.) ...SO, BROTHERS, IN WHATEVER CONDITION EACH WAS CALLED, THERE LET HIM REMAIN WITH GOD" (1 CORINTHIANS 7:17, 20-21, 24). PAUL DOES NOT TELL THE BELIEVERS TO LEAVE THEIR CURRENT WORK AND BECOME MISSIONARIES OR PASTORS. HE TELLS THEM TO REMAIN WHERE THEY ARE AND SERVE GOD THERE. PAUL WROTE SOMETHING SIMILAR TO THE COLOSSIANS, "AND WHATEVER YOU DO, IN WORD OR DEED, DO EVERYTHING IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS, GIVING THANKS TO GOD THE FATHER THROUGH HIM" (COLOSSIANS 3:17). IT IS NOT SO MUCH WHAT WE ARE DOING THAT MATTERS, AS FOR WHOM WE ARE DOING IT. WE GLORIFY GOD WHEN WE WORK HARD AND CHEERFULLY, WHETHER AS A PASTOR, AN INVESTOR, AN ACTOR, A STAY-AT-HOME MOTHER, OR A BARISTA. CHOOSING A CAREER CAN BE DIFFICULT. OBVIOUSLY, IT IS A MATTER FOR PRAYER. YOU SHOULD SEEK GOD'S DIRECTION FOR HIS WILL FOR YOUR LIFE. IT CAN ALSO BE HELPFUL TO EXAMINE THE SPECIFIC GIFTS GOD HAS GIVEN YOU. HE MAKES US EACH DIFFERENT (1 CORINTHIANS 12; ROMANS 12:4-8) WITH UNIQUE DESIRES, TALENTS, AND INTERESTS, AND FOR UNIQUE PURPOSES. IT IS ALSO HELPFUL TO TALK WITH THOSE WHO KNOW YOU WELL. SUCH PEOPLE CAN SERVE AS WISE COUNSELORS (PROVERBS 15:22), OFTEN PROVIDING HELPFUL INSIGHT. IT MAY ALSO BE BENEFICIAL TO SHADOW OR INTERVIEW SOMEONE IN YOUR POTENTIAL CAREER FIELD OR TO VOLUNTEER IN THE FIELD TO WHICH YOU FEEL DRAWN. CHRISTIANS MAY CONSIDER ANY CAREER IN WHICH THEY CAN HONOR GOD AND USE THE UNIQUENESS WITH WHICH GOD CREATED THEM. OF COURSE, THERE ARE CERTAIN CAREERS THAT ARE INHERENTLY DISHONORING TO GOD—MOST OF THEM NOT STRICTLY LEGAL, SUCH AS PROSTITUTION OR PORNOGRAPHY. BUT ANY CAREER THAT DOES NOT REQUIRE SIN IN ITS PERFORMANCE IS LAUDABLE CHRISTIAN WORK AND CAN BE DONE TO THE GLORY OF GOD (COLOSSIANS 3:23).WHY IS EVERY TEMPTATION/SIN ULTIMATELY A TEMPTATION/SIN AGAINST GOD? TEMPTATION/SIN OFTEN HARMS ANOTHER PERSON, BUT, ULTIMATELY, ALL SIN IS AGAINST GOD. THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINS MANY REFERENCES TO PEOPLE ADMITTING, "I HAVE SINNED AGAINST GOD" (EXODUS 10:16; JOSHUA 7:20; JUDGES 10:10). GENESIS 39:9 GIVES US A CLOSER LOOK AT THIS. JOSEPH WAS BEING TEMPTED TO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH POTIPHAR'S WIFE. IN RESISTING HER, HE SAID, "MY MASTER HAS WITHHELD NOTHING FROM ME EXCEPT YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE HIS WIFE. HOW THEN COULD I DO SUCH A WICKED THING AND SIN AGAINST GOD?" IT IS INTERESTING THAT JOSEPH DID NOT SAY THAT HIS SIN WOULD BE AGAINST POTIPHAR. THIS ISN’T TO SAY THAT POTIPHAR WOULD BE UNAFFECTED. BUT JOSEPH'S GREATER LOYALTY WAS TO GOD AND HIS LAWS. IT WAS GOD HE DID NOT WANT TO OFFEND. DAVID SAID SOMETHING SIMILAR AFTER HE HAD SINNED WITH BATHSHEBA (2 SAMUEL 11). WHEN CONFRONTED WITH HIS SIN, DAVID REPENTED IN GREAT SORROW, SAYING TO GOD, "AGAINST YOU AND YOU ONLY HAVE I SINNED" (PSALM 51:4). HE HAD CLEARLY SINNED AGAINST BATHSHEBA AND HER HUSBAND, TOO, BUT IT WAS THE VIOLATION OF GOD'S LAW THAT GRIEVED DAVID THE MOST. GOD HATES SIN BECAUSE IT IS THE ANTITHESIS OF HIS NATURE AND BECAUSE IT HARMS US OR SOMEONE ELSE. BY SINNING AGAINST GOD, DAVID HAD ALSO HURT OTHER PEOPLE. WHEN SOMEONE COMMITS A CRIME, THE PERSON WHO WAS HARMED BY THE CRIME IS NOT THE ONE WHO PUNISHES THE CRIMINAL. ONLY THE STATE CAN LEGALLY METE OUT PUNISHMENT. IT IS THE LAW THAT JUDGES A PERSON GUILTY OR INNOCENT, NOT THE VICTIM. IT IS THE LAW THAT WAS VIOLATED. REGARDLESS OF THE WORTHINESS OR INNOCENCE OF THE VICTIM, ALL CRIMES ARE ULTIMATELY COMMITTED AGAINST THE ESTABLISHED LAW. IF YOU ROB YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE, YOU HAVE OBVIOUSLY WRONGED YOUR NEIGHBOR, BUT IT IS NOT HE WHO HOLDS YOU ACCOUNTABLE. IT IS THE HIGHER LAW YOU HAVE VIOLATED. THE STATE BEARS THE RESPONSIBILITY TO CONVICT AND PUNISH YOU; YOUR NEIGHBOR, ALTHOUGH AFFECTED BY YOUR CRIME, DEFERS TO THE STATE. IN THE SAME WAY, ALL MORAL LAW BEGINS WITH GOD. BECAUSE WE WERE CREATED IN THE IMAGE OF GOD, WE HAVE HIS MORAL LAW WRITTEN WITHIN OUR HEARTS (GENESIS 1:27). WHEN ADAM AND EVE ATE FROM THE FORBIDDEN TREE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN, GOD SAID, "THE MAN HAS NOW BECOME LIKE ONE OF US, KNOWING GOOD AND EVIL" (GENESIS 3:22). AT THAT TIME, NO WRITTEN LAW HAD BEEN GIVEN. YET ADAM AND EVE KNEW INTUITIVELY THAT THEY HAD SINNED AND RAN TO HIDE FROM GOD (GENESIS 3:10). WE ALSO KNOW INTUITIVELY WHEN WE HAVE SINNED. SIN IS A PERVERSION OF GOD'S PERFECT DESIGN. WE ALL BEAR THE VERY IMAGE OF GOD HIMSELF, AND WHEN WE SIN, WE MAR THAT LIKENESS. WE WERE CREATED TO BE MIRRORS OF THE GLORY OF GOD (EPHESIANS 2:10; 4:24; HEBREWS 2:7). SIN IS A BIG SMUDGE ON THE MIRROR, AND IT DIMINISHES THE BEAUTY AND HOLINESS WE WERE DESIGNED TO REFLECT. WHEN WE SIN, WE STEP OUTSIDE THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH WE WERE CREATED, THUS VIOLATING GOD'S MORAL LAW, AND WE ARE ACCOUNTABLE TO HIM FOR THE TRESPASS. ROMANS 3:23 SAYS, "ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD." SIN IS ANYTHING THAT FALLS SHORT OF GOD'S PLAN. SO, WHETHER IT HARMS US OR SOMEONE ELSE, EVERY SIN IS ULTIMATELY AGAINST A HOLY GOD.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT COMPROMISE? TO COMPROMISE IS TO MAKE CONCESSIONS OR ACCOMMODATIONS FOR SOMEONE WHO DOES NOT AGREE WITH A PREVALENT SET OF STANDARDS OR RULES. THE HOLY BIBLE MAKES IT CLEAR THAT GOD DOES NOT CONDONE COMPROMISING HIS STANDARDS: “JOYFUL ARE PEOPLE OF INTEGRITY, WHO FOLLOW THE INSTRUCTIONS OF THE LORD. JOYFUL ARE THOSE WHO OBEY HIS LAWS AND SEARCH FOR HIM WITH ALL THEIR HEARTS. THEY DO NOT COMPROMISE WITH EVIL, AND THEY WALK ONLY IN HIS PATHS. YOU HAVE CHARGED US TO KEEP YOUR COMMANDMENTS CAREFULLY” (PSALM 119:1-4, NLT). THE WORD JOYFUL OR BLESSED DESCRIBES PEOPLE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THOSE WHO ARE TOTALLY SUBSERVIENT TO GOD’S WILL AND WHOLEHEARTEDLY DEVOTED IN THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO HIM. WE DO NOT COMPROMISE OR DEVIATE FROM HIS STANDARDS BUT “WALK ONLY IN HIS PATH.” WE HEAR ONLY GOD’S VOICE (1 KINGS 18:21; JOHN 8:47; JOHN 10:27), AND WE DO NOT YIELD TO OR PERMIT ANY DEVIATION FROM HIS WORD (DEUTERONOMY 4:2; PSALM 119:128; REVELATION 22:18-19). NOT COMPROMISING REQUIRES OUR UNSWERVING SUBMISSION TO HIM AND TO HIM ONLY, REGARDLESS OF THE WORLD’S CONCESSION TO GODLESSNESS (JOSHUA 24:15; PSALM 119:10; PSALM 119:15). AS BELIEVERS, WE MUST “SEE TO IT THAT NO ONE TAKES YOU CAPTIVE THROUGH HOLLOW AND DECEPTIVE PHILOSOPHY, WHICH DEPENDS ON HUMAN TRADITION AND THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THIS WORLD RATHER THAN ON CHRIST” (COLOSSIANS 2:8; SEE ALSO HEBREWS 3:12). WE ARE ALSO COMMANDED TO BE “PREPARED TO MAKE A DEFENSE TO ANYONE WHO ASKS YOU FOR A REASON FOR THE HOPE THAT IS IN YOU …” (1 PETER 3:15). IN OTHER WORDS, WE ARE COMMANDED NOT ONLY TO REMAIN FAITHFUL TO THE WORD BUT TO DEFEND IT AND CORRECT THOSE WHO ARE IN OPPOSITION TO IT (2 TIMOTHY 2:24-25). GOD IS SERIOUS ABOUT OUR NOT COMPROMISING HIS WORD WITH THE VALUES OF THE WORLD—THE REASON BEING THAT THOSE OUTSIDE OF CHRIST MAY THEN “COME TO THEIR SENSES AND ESCAPE THE SNARE OF THE DEVIL …” (2 TIMOTHY 2:26). THEN THERE ARE THOSE WHO PROFESS TO BEING CHRISTIANS, YET LIVE LIVES NOT IN KEEPING WITH THE PRECEPTS OF THE SCRIPTURE, I.E., COMPROMISING THEIR BIBLICAL BELIEFS BY LIVING LIKE THE WORLD. FOR THEM, THE THINGS OF THE WORLD AND ITS SENSUAL ALLUREMENTS TAKE PRECEDENCE OVER THE WORD OF GOD (ACTS 20:30; 1 JOHN 2:16-19). JESUS REFERRED TO THESE PEOPLE AS “THOSE WHO HEAR THE WORD, BUT THE CARES OF THE WORLD AND THE DECEITFULNESS OF RICHES AND THE DESIRES FOR OTHER THINGS ENTER IN AND CHOKE THE WORD, AND IT PROVES UNFRUITFUL” (MARK 4:18-19). THESE ARE THE ONES WHO, THOUGH PROFESSING TO FOLLOW CHRIST, COMPROMISE THEIR FAITH BY CRAVING WORLDLY SUCCESS AND ACCOLADES FROM THEIR FELLOW MAN. JESUS CHASTISED SUCH PEOPLE WHO RATIONALIZED THEIR QUESTIONABLE BEHAVIOR: “HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHEN YOU RECEIVE GLORY FROM ONE ANOTHER AND DO NOT SEEK THE GLORY THAT COMES FROM THE ONLY GOD?” (JOHN 5:41-44). IN OTHER WORDS, TO COMPROMISE IN ONE’S TOTAL ALLEGIANCE AND DEVOTION TO GOD IS TO ALLOW THE ALLUREMENTS OF THIS WORLD, WITH ITS ACCOMPANYING WORRIES, TO TAKE PRECEDENCE OVER CHRIST (MATTHEW 6:24). HOW DO WE COMPROMISE THE WORD OF GOD? • WHEN WE FAIL TO ACCEPT THE WORD: “FOR THE TIME IS COMING WHEN PEOPLE WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND TEACHING, BUT HAVING ITCHING EARS THEY WILL ACCUMULATE FOR THEMSELVES TEACHERS TO SUIT THEIR OWN PASSIONS, AND WILL TURN AWAY FROM LISTENING TO THE TRUTH AND WANDER OFF INTO MYTHS” (2 TIMOTHY 4:3-4). • WHEN WE PLACE OUR DESIRES, AND THAT OF OTHERS, AHEAD OF THE WORD OF GOD: “WHILE IT REMAINED UNSOLD, DID IT NOT REMAIN YOUR OWN? AND AFTER IT WAS SOLD, WAS IT NOT AT YOUR DISPOSAL? WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE CONTRIVED THIS DEED IN YOUR HEART? YOU HAVE NOT LIED TO MEN BUT TO GOD” (ACTS 5:4). AS TRUE BELIEVERS IN CHRIST, WE MUST ACCEPT GOD’S WORD AS ABSOLUTE, INERRANT TRUTH (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). WE MUST BE FULLY OBEDIENT TO HIS WORD (JOHN 14:15; 1 JOHN 5:3; 2 JOHN 1:6). AND WE MUST RECOGNIZE THAT HIS WORD IS NOT TO BE COMPROMISED FOR ANY REASON OR FOR ANYONE (DEUTERONOMY 17:11; PROVERBS 24:7; REVELATION 3:15).WHY DO SO MANY PEOPLE STRUGGLE WITH A LACK OF FAITH? THE APOSTLE PAUL EXHORTS CHRISTIANS TO “WALK BY FAITH AND NOT BY SIGHT” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:7). WHAT WE SEE HERE IS A CONTRAST BETWEEN TRUTH AND PERCEPTION—WHAT WE KNOW AND BELIEVE TO BE TRUE AND WHAT WE PERCEIVE TO BE TRUE. THIS IS WHERE THE CHRISTIAN STRUGGLE WITH A LACK OF FAITH FINDS ITS BASIS. THE MAIN REASON WHY SO MANY CHRISTIANS STRUGGLE WITH A LACK OF FAITH IS THAT WE FOLLOW OUR PERCEPTIONS OF WHAT IS TRUE RATHER THAN WHAT WE KNOW TO BE TRUE BY FAITH. PERHAPS BEFORE GOING ANY FURTHER IT MAY BE HELPFUL TO COME UP WITH A WORKING DEFINITION OF FAITH. FAITH, CONTRARY TO POPULAR OPINION, IS NOT “BELIEF WITHOUT PROOF.” THIS IS THE DEFINITION THAT MANY SKEPTICS GIVE FOR FAITH. THIS DEFINITION REDUCES FAITH TO MERE FIDEISM—I.E., “I BELIEVE DESPITE WHAT THE EVIDENCE TELLS ME.” SKEPTICS ARE RIGHT TO REJECT THIS CONCEPT OF FAITH, AND CHRISTIANS SHOULD REJECT IT, TOO. FAITH IS NOT BELIEF WITHOUT PROOF OR BELIEF DESPITE THE EVIDENCE; RATHER, FAITH IS A COMPLETE TRUST OR CONFIDENCE IN SOMEONE OR SOMETHING. THAT TRUST OR CONFIDENCE WE HAVE IN SOMEONE IS BUILT UP OVER TIME AS HE PROVES HIMSELF FAITHFUL TIME AND TIME AGAIN. CHRISTIANITY IS A FAITH-BASED RELIGION. IT IS BASED ON FAITH IN GOD AND IN HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST. GOD HAS PROVIDED US WITH HIS WORD, THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE, AS A TESTIMONY OF HIS FAITHFULNESS TO HIS PEOPLE ALL THROUGHOUT HISTORY. IN ITS BARE ESSENTIALS, CHRISTIANITY IS FAITH IN THE PERSON AND WORK OF JESUS CHRIST. JESUS CHRIST CLAIMED TO BE THE PROMISED MESSIAH AND THE SON OF GOD. HIS LIFE WAS ONE OF PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS ACCORDING TO THE REVEALED LAW OF GOD, HIS DEATH WAS AN ATONING SACRIFICE FOR THE SINS OF HIS PEOPLE, AND HE WAS RAISED TO LIFE THREE DAYS AFTER HIS DEATH. WHEN WE PLACE OUR FAITH AND TRUST IN CHRIST ALONE FOR OUR SALVATION, GOD TAKES OUR SIN AND PLACES IT ON THE CROSS OF CHRIST AND AWARDS US, BY GRACE, WITH THE PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST. THAT, IN A NUTSHELL, IS THE CHRISTIAN MESSAGE. AS CHRISTIANS, WE ARE CALLED TO BELIEVE THIS MESSAGE AND LIVE IN LIGHT OF IT. DESPITE THIS, CHRISTIANS STILL STRUGGLE WITH BELIEVING THE BIBLICAL ACCOUNT BECAUSE IT DOESN’T MATCH UP WITH OUR PERCEPTION OF REALITY. WE MAY BELIEVE THAT JESUS WAS A REAL PERSON, WE MAY BELIEVE THAT HE DIED BY CRUCIFIXION AT THE HAND OF THE ROMANS, WE MAY EVEN BELIEVE THAT HE LED A PERFECT LIFE ACCORDING TO GOD’S LAW, BUT WE DON’T “SEE” HOW FAITH IN CHRIST MAKES US RIGHTEOUS BEFORE GOD. WE CAN’T “SEE” JESUS ATONING FOR OUR SINS. WE CAN’T “SEE” OR “PERCEIVE” ANY OF THE GREAT TRUTHS OF CHRISTIANITY, AND, THEREFORE, WE STRUGGLE WITH LACK OF FAITH. AS A RESULT OF THIS LACK OF PERCEPTION, OUR LIVES OFTEN DO NOT REFLECT THE FACT THAT WE REALLY BELIEVE WHAT WE CLAIM TO BELIEVE. THERE ARE MANY REASONS FOR THIS PHENOMENON AMONG CHRISTIANS. THE MAIN REASON WE STRUGGLE WITH FAITH IS THAT WE DON’T TRULY KNOW THE GOD IN WHOM WE PROFESS TO HAVE FAITH. IN OUR DAILY LIVES, WE DON’T TRUST COMPLETE STRANGERS. THE MORE INTIMATELY WE KNOW SOMEONE AND THE MORE TIME WE HAVE HAD TO SEE HIM “IN ACTION,” THE MORE LIKELY WE ARE TO BELIEVE WHAT HE SAYS. BUT, IF GOD IS ESSENTIALLY A STRANGER TO US, WE ARE LESS LIKELY TO BELIEVE WHAT HE HAS SAID IN HIS WORD. THE ONLY CURE FOR THIS IS TO SPEND MORE TIME IN GOD’S WORD GETTING TO KNOW HIM. THE WORLD, THE FLESH, AND THE DEVIL OFTEN DISTRACT US. BY “THE WORLD” IS MEANT THE ACCEPTED “WISDOM” OF THE UNBELIEVING WORLD AND THE CULTURE IN WHICH WE FIND OURSELVES. FOR THOSE OF US LIVING IN EUROPE AND NORTH AMERICA, THAT DOMINANT WORLDVIEW IS NATURALISM, MATERIALISM, SKEPTICISM, AND ATHEISM. “THE FLESH,” REFERS TO OUR SINFUL NATURE THAT STILL CLINGS TO CHRISTIANS AND WITH WHICH WE STRUGGLE ON A DAILY BASIS. “THE DEVIL” REFERS TO SATAN AND HIS HORDE OF EVIL SPIRITS WHO EXCITE AND ENTICE US THROUGH THE WORLD AND OUR SENSES. THESE THINGS ALL AFFLICT US AND CAUSE US TO STRUGGLE WITH FAITH. THAT IS WHY CHRISTIANS NEED TO BE CONSTANTLY REMINDED OF WHAT CHRIST HAS DONE FOR US AND WHAT OUR RESPONSE SHOULD BE. THE APOSTLE PAUL SAYS, “FAITH COMES FROM HEARING, AND HEARING THROUGH THE WORD OF CHRIST” (ROMANS 10:17). OUR FAITH IS BUILT UP AS WE HAVE THE GOSPEL CONTINUALLY PREACHED TO US. OUR CHURCHES NEED TO BE BUILT ON THE SOLID PREACHING OF THE WORD AND THE REGULAR OBSERVANCE OF THE ORDINANCES. INSTEAD, TOO MANY CHURCHES SPEND THEIR TIME, ENERGY, AND RESOURCES ON THE CREATION OF “PROGRAMS” THAT NEITHER FEED THE SHEEP NOR DRAW A CLEAR DISTINCTION BETWEEN GODLINESS AND UNGODLINESS. CONSIDER THE EXAMPLE OF THE ISRAELITES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. GOD HAD PERFORMED GREAT MIRACLES IN RESCUING HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE FROM SLAVERY IN EGYPT—THE TEN PLAGUES, THE PILLAR OF SMOKE AND FIRE, AND THE CROSSING OF THE RED SEA. GOD BRINGS HIS PEOPLE TO THE FOOT OF MOUNT SINAI, GIVES THEM THE LAW AND MAKES A COVENANT WITH THEM. NO SOONER DOES HE DO THIS THAN THE PEOPLE BEGIN TO GRUMBLE AND LOSE FAITH. WITH MOSES GONE UP ON THE MOUNTAIN, THE PEOPLE CONVINCE AARON, MOSES’ BROTHER, TO CONSTRUCT AN IDOL (AGAINST GOD’S CLEAR PROHIBITION) FOR THEM TO WORSHIP (EXODUS 32:1–6). THEY WERE NO LONGER WALKING BY FAITH, BUT BY SIGHT. DESPITE ALL THE CLEAR MIRACLES GOD DID IN THEIR REDEMPTION, THEY LOST FAITH AND BEGAN TO GO ON THEIR PERCEPTION. THAT IS WHY GOD INSTRUCTED THE NEW GENERATION OF ISRAELITES BEFORE GOING INTO THE PROMISED LAND TO CONTINUALLY REMIND THEMSELVES OF WHAT GOD HAD DONE FOR THEM: “AND THESE WORDS THAT I COMMAND YOU TODAY SHALL BE IN YOUR HEART. YOU SHALL TEACH THEM DILIGENTLY TO YOUR CHILDREN, AND SHALL TALK OF THEM WHEN YOU SIT IN YOUR HOUSE, AND WHEN YOU WALK BY THE WAY, AND WHEN YOU LIE DOWN, AND WHEN YOU RISE” (DEUTERONOMY 6:6–7). GOD KNOWS THAT THE SPIRIT IS WILLING, BUT THE FLESH IS WEAK (MARK 14:38), AND SO HE COMMANDS HIS PEOPLE TO BE IN CONSTANT REMEMBRANCE OF THESE THINGS. IN CONCLUSION, WE NEED TO HEED THE EXAMPLE OF THE DISCIPLE THOMAS. WHEN THOMAS HEARD THE STORIES OF THE RESURRECTION, HE WOULDN’T BELIEVE THEM UNTIL HE SAW JESUS WITH HIS OWN TWO EYES. JESUS ACCOMMODATED THOMAS’ LACK OF FAITH BY MAKING AN APPEARANCE TO HIM AND ALLOWING HIM TO SEE AND TOUCH HIM. THOMAS RESPONDS IN WORSHIP, AND JESUS SAYS TO HIM, “HAVE YOU BELIEVED BECAUSE YOU HAVE SEEN ME? BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO HAVE NOT SEEN AND YET HAVE BELIEVED.” MANY SKEPTICS TODAY ECHO THOMAS’ SENTIMENT: “UNLESS I SEE JESUS FACE TO FACE, I WILL NOT BELIEVE!” WE MUST NOT BEHAVE AS THE UNBELIEVERS DO. WE NEED TO CONTINUALLY KEEP IN MIND PAUL’S EXHORTATION TO WALK BY FAITH RATHER THAN SIGHT. WE LEARN IN THE BOOK OF HEBREWS THAT WITHOUT FAITH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE GOD (HEBREWS 11:6) BECAUSE FAITH IS BELIEVING THE WORD OF GOD AND ACTING UPON IT, NOT RESPONDING TO OUR PERCEPTIONS.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT UNDERAGE DRINKING? THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER REFERS TO UNDERAGE DRINKING SPECIFICALLY. IN HOLY BIBLE TIMES, WINE WAS THE BEVERAGE OF CHOICE, PARTIALLY DUE TO THE LACK OF WATER IN THE DESERTS OF ISRAEL. EVERYONE DRANK WINE, AND THERE WAS NO CULTURAL OR BIBLICAL PROHIBITION AGAINST IT. THE HOLY BIBLE ONLY COMMANDS AGAINST DRUNKENNESS, NOT AGAINST DRINKING. THERE IS NO MENTION, THEREFORE, OF UNDERAGE DRINKING IN THE HOLY BIBLE. SCRIPTURE DOES NOT FORBID A CHRISTIAN FROM DRINKING BEER, WINE, OR ANY OTHER DRINK CONTAINING ALCOHOL. IN FACT, DRINKING IS OFTEN PORTRAYED IN POSITIVE TERMS IN SCRIPTURE. “DRINK YOUR WINE WITH A MERRY HEART” (ECCLESIASTES 9:7). PSALM 104:14-15 STATES THAT GOD GIVES WINE “THAT MAKES GLAD THE HEART OF MEN.” AMOS 9:14 DISCUSSES DRINKING WINE FROM YOUR OWN VINEYARD AS A SIGN OF GOD’S BLESSING. HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE SPECIFICALLY DAMNS DRUNKENNESS AND ITS EFFECTS (PROVERBS 23:29-35). CHRISTIANS ARE ALSO COMMANDED TO NOT ALLOW ANYTHING TO CONTROL THEM (1 CORINTHIANS 6:12; 2 PETER 2:19). SCRIPTURE FURTHER FORBIDS A CHRISTIAN FROM DOING ANYTHING THAT MIGHT OFFEND OTHER CHRISTIANS OR ENCOURAGE THEM TO TEMPT/SIN AGAINST THEIR CONSCIENCE (1 CORINTHIANS 8:9-13). HOWEVER, IF THE PHRASE “UNDERAGE DRINKING” REFERS TO BREAKING THE LAW BY SUPPLYING ALCOHOL TO MINORS OR IMBIBING BY MINORS, THEN CLEARLY IT IS WRONG AND THE HOLY BIBLE DAMNS IT. ROMANS 13:1-7 MAKES IT VERY CLEAR THAT CHRISTIANS ARE NOT TO DISOBEY THE LAWS OF THE LAND BUT WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT GOD PLACES OVER US. GOD CREATED GOVERNMENT TO ESTABLISH ORDER, PUNISH EVIL, AND PROMOTE JUSTICE (GENESIS 9:6; 1 CORINTHIANS 14:33; ROMANS 12:8). WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT IN EVERYTHING—PAYING TAXES, OBEYING RULES AND LAWS, AND SHOWING RESPECT. IF WE DO NOT, WE ARE ULTIMATELY SHOWING DISRESPECT TOWARDS THE LORD, FOR HE IS THE ONE WHO PLACED THAT GOVERNMENT OVER US. THEREFORE, ANYONE WHO BREAKS THE LAW BY BUYING OR SUPPLYING ALCOHOL TO MINORS IS GUILTY OF LAW-BREAKING AND IS DISOBEYING THE LORD. MINORS WHO KNOWINGLY DRINK ALCOHOL ILLEGALLY, THROUGH UNDERAGE DRINKING, ARE SIMILARLY GUILTY. BUT THOSE MINORS WHO DO NOT KNOW THAT IT IS ILLEGAL TO DO MAY NOT BE GUILTY, BUT IT RESTED ON THE PARENTS OF THE MINOR. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SOWING AND REAPING? MOST OF THE HOLY BIBLE WAS ORIGINALLY WRITTEN TO THOSE LIVING IN AN AGRARIAN SOCIETY, PEOPLE FAMILIAR WITH WORKING THE LAND, MANAGING LIVESTOCK, AND RAISING CROPS. MANY OF JESUS’ PARABLES INVOLVE THE FARMING LIFE. NOT SURPRISINGLY, THEN, THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINS MANY REFERENCES TO SOWING AND REAPING, AND HERE ARE SOME OF THE PRINCIPLES WE LEARN: SOWING AND REAPING IS A LAW OF THE NATURAL WORLD. ON THE THIRD DAY OF CREATION, GOD COMMANDED THE EARTH TO BRING FORTH LIVING PLANTS “BEARING SEED” AND FRUIT “WITH SEED IN IT” (GENESIS 1:12). THESE PLANTS WERE THEN GIVEN TO MAN FOR FOOD (VERSE 29). EVER SINCE THE BEGINNING, MAN HAS UNDERSTOOD THE PROCESS OF SOWING AND REAPING AND HAS APPLIED IT TO HIS BENEFIT. GOD USES THE LAW OF SOWING AND REAPING TO BESTOW HIS BLESSING. GOD’S BLESSING COMES GENERALLY TO THE WHOLE WORLD AS HE SENDS SUN AND RAIN TO THE JUST AND THE UNJUST (MATTHEW 5:45). IN SOME CASES, HIS BLESSING COMES MORE SPECIALLY TO THOSE OF HIS CHOOSING, SUCH AS ISAAC. GENESIS 26:12 SAYS THAT ISAAC SOWED A CROP AND RECEIVED A HUNDREDFOLD IN ONE SEASON BECAUSE THE LORD TARGETED HIM FOR BLESSING. ISRAEL’S GRATEFULNESS FOR GOD’S YEARLY BLESSING WAS EXPRESSED IN THE FEAST OF FIRST-FRUITS, WHEN THE FIRST OF THE HARVEST WAS BROUGHT TO THE LORD AS AN OFFERING (EXODUS 23:19; LEVITICUS 23:10). GOD WARNED ISRAEL THAT, IF THEY FORSOOK HIM AND PURSUED IDOLS, THE LAW OF SOWING AND REAPING WOULD BE SUSPENDED AND THEIR CROPS WOULD FAIL (LEVITICUS 26:16). THIS HAPPENED TO DISOBEDIENT JUDAH ON A COUPLE OCCASIONS (JEREMIAH 12:13; MICAH 6:15). SOWING AND REAPING IS ALSO A LAW OF THE SPIRITUAL WORLD. IT IS MORE THAN JUST AN AGRICULTURAL PRINCIPLE. IT IS AN AXIOM OF LIFE THAT WE REAP WHAT WE SOW. GALATIANS 6:7 SAYS, “DO NOT BE DECEIVED: GOD CANNOT BE MOCKED. A MAN REAPS WHAT HE SOWS?” THERE ARE NATURAL CONSEQUENCES TO OUR ACTIONS. THE WORLD OPERATES UNDER THE LAW OF CAUSE AND EFFECT. THERE IS NO WAY AROUND IT: EVERY TIME WE CHOOSE AN ACTION, WE ALSO CHOOSE THE CONSEQUENCES OF THAT ACTION. SOWING AND REAPING IMPLIES A WAIT. NOTHING GOOD GROWS OVERNIGHT. THE FARMER MUST BE PATIENT IN ORDER TO SEE THE FRUIT OF HIS LABORS. WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE LIKENS THE MINISTRY TO PLANTING, WATERING AND REAPING (1 CORINTHIANS 3:6), IT SUGGESTS A LENGTH OF TIME. GOD WILL BRING FORTH FRUIT TO HIS GLORY IN HIS TIME. UNTIL THEN, WE FAITHFULLY LABOR IN HIS FIELD (MATTHEW 9:38), KNOWING THAT “AT THE PROPER TIME WE WILL REAP A HARVEST, IF WE DO NOT GIVE UP” (GALATIANS 6:9; SEE ALSO PSALM 126:5). WE REAP IN KIND TO WHAT WE SOW. THOSE WHO PLANT APPLE SEEDS SHOULD EXPECT TO HARVEST APPLES. THOSE WHO SOW ANGER SHOULD EXPECT TO RECEIVE WHAT ANGER NATURALLY PRODUCES. GALATIANS 6:8 SAYS, “WHOEVER SOWS TO PLEASE THEIR FLESH, FROM THE FLESH WILL REAP DESTRUCTION; WHOEVER SOWS TO PLEASE THE SPIRIT, FROM THE SPIRIT WILL REAP ETERNAL LIFE.” LIVING A LIFE OF CARNALITY AND SIN AND EXPECTING TO INHERIT HEAVEN IS AKIN TO PLANTING COCKLE BURRS AND WAITING FOR ROSES. THIS PRINCIPLE WORKS BOTH POSITIVELY AND NEGATIVELY. “THE ONE WHO SOWS RIGHTEOUSNESS REAPS A SURE REWARD” (PROVERBS 11:18), BUT “WHOEVER SOWS INJUSTICE REAPS CALAMITY” (PROVERBS 22:8). WE REAP PROPORTIONATELY TO WHAT WE SOW. THE RULE IS, THE MORE SEED PLANTED, THE MORE FRUIT HARVESTED. THE HOLY BIBLE APPLIES THIS LAW TO OUR GIVING. THOSE WHO SHOW GENEROSITY WILL BE BLESSED MORE THAN THOSE WHO DON’T. “WHOEVER SOWS SPARINGLY WILL ALSO REAP SPARINGLY, AND WHOEVER SOWS GENEROUSLY WILL ALSO REAP GENEROUSLY” (2 CORINTHIANS 9:6). THIS PRINCIPLE IS NOT CONCERNED WITH THE AMOUNT OF THE GIFT BUT WITH THE SPIRIT IN WHICH IT IS GIVEN. GOD LOVES A CHEERFUL GIVER (2 CORINTHIANS 9:7), AND EVEN THE WIDOW’S MITES ARE NOTICED BY OUR LORD (LUKE 21:2-3). WE REAP MORE THAN WHAT WE SOW. IN OTHER WORDS, THE LAW OF SOWING AND REAPING IS RELATED TO THE LAW OF MULTIPLICATION. JESUS SPOKE OF SEED THAT BROUGHT FORTH “A HUNDRED, SIXTY OR THIRTY TIMES WHAT WAS SOWN” (MATTHEW 13:8). ONE GRAIN OF WHEAT PRODUCES A WHOLE HEAD OF GRAIN. IN THE SAME WAY, ONE LITTLE FIB CAN PRODUCE AN OUT-OF-CONTROL FRENZY OF FALSEHOODS, FALLACIES, AND FICTIONS. SOW THE WIND AND REAP THE WHIRLWIND (HOSEA 8:7). POSITIVELY, ONE KIND DEED CAN RESULT IN A BLESSING TO LAST A LIFETIME. SOWING AND REAPING IS USED AS A METAPHOR FOR DEATH AND RESURRECTION. WHEN PAUL DISCUSSES THE DOCTRINE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE BODY, HE USES THE ANALOGY OF PLANTING A SEED TO ILLUSTRATE PHYSICAL DEATH. “THE BODY THAT IS SOWN IS PERISHABLE, IT IS RAISED IMPERISHABLE; IT IS SOWN IN DISHONOR, IT IS RAISED IN GLORY; IT IS SOWN IN WEAKNESS, IT IS RAISED IN POWER; IT IS SOWN A NATURAL BODY, IT IS RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY” (1 CORINTHIANS 15:42-44). A SEED MAY “DIE” WHEN IT FALLS TO THE GROUND, BUT THAT IS NOT THE END OF ITS LIFE (JOHN 12:24). FOUND THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE, THE IDEA OF SOWING AND REAPING IS AN IMPORTANT PRINCIPLE IMPARTING WISDOM FOR BOTH THIS WORLD AND THE NEXT. IS ROMANS 7:14-25 DESCRIBING A BELIEVER OR AN UNBELIEVER? ROMANS 7:14–25 IS A PASSAGE THAT HAS CAUSED SOME CONFUSION AMONG HOLY BIBLE STUDENTS BECAUSE OF THE STRONG LANGUAGE PAUL USES TO DESCRIBE HIMSELF. HOW CAN THE GREATEST OF THE APOSTLES CHARACTERIZE HIMSELF, AND BY EXTENSION, ALL CHRISTIANS, AS “UNSPIRITUAL,” A “SLAVE TO SIN” AND A “PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN”? AREN’T THESE DESCRIPTIONS USED IN ROMANS 7:14–25 DESCRIPTIONS OF UNBELIEVERS? HOW CAN PAUL DESCRIBE HIMSELF IN THESE TERMS IF HE IS TRULY SAVED? THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING ROMANS 7:14–25 IS PAUL’S DESCRIPTION OF THE TWO NATURES OF A CHRISTIAN. A PAPAL SEXUAL CHRISTIAN AS THE UNBELIEVER & THE GODLY SEXLESS CHRISTIAN AS THE BELIEVER. PRIOR TO SALVATION, WE HAVE ONLY ONE NATURE—THE TEMPTING/SIN NATURE. BUT ONCE WE COME TO CHRIST, WE ARE NEW CREATIONS IN CHRIST (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17), BUT WE STILL ABIDE IN THE OLD FLESH WHICH HAS THE REMAINS OF THE TEMPTING/SINFUL NATURE WITHIN IT. THESE TWO NATURES WAR CONSTANTLY WITH ONE ANOTHER, CONTINUALLY PULLING THE BELIEVER IN OPPOSITE DIRECTIONS. THE DESIRES OF THE BELIEVER’S SPIRITUAL NATURE PULL HIM IN THE DIRECTION OF GOOD WHILE THE FLESH IN WHICH HE LIVES PULLS HIM IN THE OTHER. HE WANTS TO DO ONE THING BUT HAS SOMETHING WITHIN HIM THAT DOES THE OPPOSITE. SO HOW DO THESE EVIL DESIRES DIFFER FROM THOSE OF AN UNBELIEVER? SIMPLY PUT, THE BELIEVER HATES THE EVIL FLESH IN WHICH HE LIVES AND DESIRES TO BE FREED FROM IT, WHEREAS UNBELIEVERS HAVE NO SUCH DESIRE. SO STRONG IS PAUL’S DESIRE TO LIVE GODLY AND SO FRUSTRATED IS HE THAT HIS FLESH WARS AGAINST HIS SPIRIT THAT HE FINALLY CRIES OUT IN DESPERATION, “WHAT A WRETCHED MAN I AM ! WHO WILL RESCUE ME FROM THIS BODY OF DEATH?” OF COURSE, THE ANSWER IS JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD (VERSE 25). ONE DAY BELIEVERS WILL BE COMPLETELY FREED FROM THE BODY OF DEATH IN WHICH WE LIVE WHEN WE ARE GLORIFIED WITH CHRIST IN HEAVEN, BUT UNTIL THAT DAY WE RELY ON THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT WHO INDWELLS US AND GIVES US VICTORY IN THE ONGOING BATTLE WITH SIN. IN ROMANS 7:14–25, THE APOSTLE PAUL PUTS INTO PRACTICAL LANGUAGE THE FACT THAT HE IS A REDEEMED SINNER WHO STILL HAS A CARNAL BODY, THE FLESH THAT WARS AGAINST THE INDWELLING SPIRIT. IN ANOTHER PLACE THE APOSTLE SAYS, “THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS OF WHOM I AM THE CHIEF” (1 TIMOTHY 1:15). THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS IN THESE PASSAGES ARE NOT JUST AN ARTIFICE BUT A STATEMENT OF REALITY AND THE HONEST EVALUATION OF A MAN WHO EXAMINES HIMSELF IN THE LIGHT OF WHO HE IS AND WHO OUR LORD JESUS IS AND COMES TO THE CONCLUSION THAT HE IS A WRETCHED MAN IN NEED OF DELIVERANCE. THIS IS NOT THE DELIVERANCE FROM THE PENALTY OF SIN—THAT WAS PAID FOR ON THE CROSS—BUT DELIVERANCE FROM THE POWER OF SIN. AS A FAITHFUL TEACHER, THE APOSTLE PAUL IN ROMANS 7:14–25 USES HIS OWN EXPERIENCES AND WHAT HE HAS LEARNED THROUGH THEM TO TEACH OTHER BELIEVERS HOW TO USE GOD’S PROVISION AND OUR POSITION IN CHRIST TO OVERCOME THE STRUGGLE WITH OUR CARNAL NATURE. PRAISE GOD THAT WE HAVE SUCH A WONDERFUL THESIS THAT NOT ONLY TRUTHFULLY EXPOSES THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN THE SPIRITUAL NATURE AND THE FLESH IN WHICH IT RESIDES, BUT MOST IMPORTANTLY PRESENTS US WITH THE TREMENDOUS HOPE AND CONFIDENCE IN OUR SALVATION: “THERE IS THEREFORE NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS” (ROMANS 8:1). BUT THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN HAS A TOTAL 100.0000% TRANSFORMATION WITH HOLY, DIVINE & SEXLESS, SINLESS, GUILTLESS FLESH IN JOHN 6:41-59; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 6:5, 7. WHAT IS BIBLICAL STEWARDSHIP? TO DISCOVER WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT STEWARDSHIP, WE START WITH THE VERY FIRST VERSE: “IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH” (GENESIS 1:1). AS THE CREATOR, GOD HAS ABSOLUTE RIGHTS OF OWNERSHIP OVER ALL THINGS, AND TO MISS STARTING HERE IS LIKE MISALIGNING THE TOP BUTTON ON OUR SHIRT OR BLOUSE—NOTHING ELSE WILL EVER LINE UP. NOTHING ELSE IN THE HOLY BIBLE, INCLUDING THE DOCTRINE OF STEWARDSHIP, WILL MAKE ANY SENSE OR HAVE ANY TRUE RELEVANCE IF WE MISS THE FACT THAT GOD IS THE CREATOR AND HAS FULL RIGHTS OF OWNERSHIP. IT IS THROUGH OUR ABILITY TO FULLY GRASP THIS AND IMBED IT IN OUR HEARTS THAT THE DOCTRINE OF STEWARDSHIP IS UNDERSTOOD. THE BIBLICAL DOCTRINE OF STEWARDSHIP DEFINES A MAN’S RELATIONSHIP TO GOD. IT IDENTIFIES GOD AS OWNER AND MAN AS MANAGER. GOD MAKES MAN HIS CO-WORKER IN ADMINISTERING ALL ASPECTS OF OUR LIFE. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINS IT BEST BY SAYING, “FOR WE ARE GOD’S FELLOW WORKERS; YOU ARE GOD’S FIELD, GOD’S BUILDING” (1 CORINTHIANS 3:9). STARTING WITH THIS CONCEPT, WE ARE THEN ABLE TO ACCURATELY VIEW AND CORRECTLY VALUE NOT ONLY OUR POSSESSIONS, BUT, MORE IMPORTANTLY, HUMAN LIFE ITSELF. IN ESSENCE, STEWARDSHIP DEFINES OUR PURPOSE IN THIS WORLD AS ASSIGNED TO US BY GOD HIMSELF. IT IS OUR DIVINELY GIVEN OPPORTUNITY TO JOIN WITH GOD IN HIS WORLDWIDE AND ETERNAL REDEMPTIVE MOVEMENT (MATTHEW 28:19-20). STEWARDSHIP IS NOT GOD TAKING SOMETHING FROM US; IT IS HIS METHOD OF BESTOWING HIS RICHEST GIFTS UPON HIS PEOPLE. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, TWO GREEK WORDS EMBODY THE MEANING OF OUR ENGLISH WORD “STEWARDSHIP.” THE FIRST WORD IS EPITROPOS WHICH MEANS "MANAGER, FOREMAN, OR STEWARD." FROM THE STANDPOINT OF GOVERNMENT, IT MEANS “GOVERNOR OR PROCURATOR.” AT TIMES IT WAS USED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT TO MEAN “GUARDIAN,” AS IN GALATIANS 4:1-2: “WHAT I AM SAYING IS THAT AS LONG AS THE HEIR IS A CHILD, HE IS NO DIFFERENT FROM A SLAVE, ALTHOUGH HE OWNS THE WHOLE ESTATE. HE IS SUBJECT TO GUARDIANS AND TRUSTEES UNTIL THE TIME SET BY HIS FATHER.” THE SECOND WORD IS OIKONOMOS. IT ALSO MEANS "STEWARD, MANAGER, OR ADMINISTRATOR" AND OCCURS MORE FREQUENTLY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. DEPENDING ON THE CONTEXT, IT IS OFTEN TRANSLATED “DISPENSATION, STEWARDSHIP, MANAGEMENT, ARRANGEMENT, ADMINISTRATION, ORDER, PLAN, OR TRAINING.” IT REFERS MOSTLY TO THE LAW OR MANAGEMENT OF A HOUSEHOLD OR OF HOUSEHOLD AFFAIRS. NOTABLY, IN THE WRITINGS OF PAUL, THE WORD OIKONOMOS IS GIVEN ITS FULLEST SIGNIFICANCE IN THAT PAUL SEES HIS RESPONSIBILITY FOR PREACHING THE GOSPEL AS A DIVINE TRUST (1 CORINTHIANS 9:17). PAUL REFERS TO HIS CALL FROM GOD AS THE ADMINISTRATION (STEWARDSHIP) OF THE GRACE OF GOD FOR A MINISTRY OF THE DIVINE MYSTERY REVEALED IN CHRIST (EPHESIANS 3:2). IN THIS CONTEXT, PAUL IS PORTRAYING GOD AS THE MASTER OF A GREAT HOUSEHOLD, WISELY ADMINISTERING IT THROUGH PAUL HIMSELF AS THE OBEDIENT SERVANT OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. ALSO SIGNIFICANT IN WHAT PAUL IS SAYING IS THAT ONCE WE’RE CALLED AND PLACED INTO THE BODY OF JESUS CHRIST, THE STEWARDSHIP THAT IS REQUIRED OF US IS NOT A RESULT OF OUR OWN POWER OR ABILITIES. THE STRENGTH, INSPIRATION AND GROWTH IN THE MANAGEMENT OF OUR LIVES MUST COME FROM GOD THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT IN US; OTHERWISE, OUR LABOR IS IN VAIN AND THE GROWTH IN STEWARDSHIP IS SELF-RIGHTEOUS, HUMAN GROWTH. ACCORDINGLY, WE MUST ALWAYS REMEMBER THE SOLE SOURCE OF OUR STRENGTH IN PLEASING GOD: “I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH CHRIST WHO STRENGTHENS ME” (PHILIPPIANS 4:13 NJKV). PAUL ALSO SAID, “BUT BY THE GRACE OF GOD I AM WHAT I AM , AND HIS GRACE TO ME WAS NOT WITHOUT EFFECT. NO, I WORKED HARDER THAN ALL OF THEM—YET NOT I, BUT THE GRACE OF GOD THAT WAS WITH ME” (1 CORINTHIANS 15:10). MORE OFTEN THAN NOT, WHEN WE THINK OF GOOD STEWARDSHIP, WE THINK OF HOW WE MANAGE OUR FINANCES AND OUR FAITHFULNESS IN PAYING GOD’S TITHES AND OFFERINGS. BUT AS WE’RE BEGINNING TO SEE, IT’S MUCH MORE THAN THAT. IN FACT, IT’S MORE THAN JUST THE MANAGEMENT OF OUR TIME, OUR POSSESSIONS, OUR ENVIRONMENT, OR OUR HEALTH. STEWARDSHIP IS OUR OBEDIENT WITNESS TO GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY. IT’S WHAT MOTIVATES THE FOLLOWER OF CHRIST TO MOVE INTO ACTION, DOING DEEDS THAT MANIFEST HIS BELIEF IN HIM. PAUL’S STEWARDSHIP INVOLVED PROCLAIMING THAT WHICH WAS ENTRUSTED TO HIM—THE GOSPEL TRUTH. STEWARDSHIP DEFINES OUR PRACTICAL OBEDIENCE IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF EVERYTHING UNDER OUR CONTROL, EVERYTHING ENTRUSTED TO US. IT IS THE CONSECRATION OF ONE’S SELF AND POSSESSIONS TO GOD'S SERVICE. STEWARDSHIP ACKNOWLEDGES IN PRACTICE THAT WE DO NOT HAVE THE RIGHT OF CONTROL OVER OURSELVES OR OUR PROPERTY—GOD HAS THAT CONTROL. IT MEANS AS STEWARDS OF GOD WE ARE MANAGERS OF THAT WHICH BELONGS TO GOD, AND WE ARE UNDER HIS CONSTANT AUTHORITY AS WE ADMINISTER HIS AFFAIRS. FAITHFUL STEWARDSHIP MEANS THAT WE FULLY ACKNOWLEDGE WE ARE NOT OUR OWN BUT BELONG TO CHRIST, THE LORD, WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR US. THE ULTIMATE QUESTION, THEN, IS THIS: AM I THE LORD OF MY LIFE, OR IS CHRIST THE LORD OF MY LIFE? IN ESSENCE, STEWARDSHIP EXPRESSES OUR TOTAL OBEDIENCE TO GOD AND OUR LORD AND SAVIOR, JESUS CHRIST.IS THE IDEA OF A SPIRITUAL MARRIAGE BIBLICAL? IF GETTING MARRIED WOULD CAUSE FINANCIAL ISSUES DUE TO GOVERNMENT REGULATIONS, IS IT ACCEPTABLE FOR A COUPLE TO HAVE A SPIRITUAL MARRIAGE, BUT NOT A LEGAL MARRIAGE? THIS IS A DIFFICULT QUESTION TO ANSWER, AS THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT DIRECTLY ADDRESS THE SITUATION. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES CONTAIN PRINCIPLES, THOUGH, WHICH DEFINITELY APPLY TO THE SITUATION. FIRST, IT SHOULD BE SAID THAT A GOVERNMENT SHOULD NOT "PUNISH" MARRIAGE. IT IS STRANGE AND SEEMS ENTIRELY UNNECESSARY FOR THE GOVERNMENT TO TAKE AWAY RETIREMENT BENEFITS DUE TO AN ELDERLY PERSON GETTING MARRIED. IF AN ELDERLY PERSON NEEDS THE INCOME WHILE NOT BEING MARRIED, THERE IS NOTHING ABOUT GETTING MARRIED THAT WILL SUDDENLY CAUSE THE FINANCIAL NEED TO DISAPPEAR. WHATEVER THE CASE, THOUGH, THE LAW EXISTS, SO THE QUESTION ARISES: HOW SHOULD CHRISTIANS RESPOND TO THIS LAW? THERE ARE TWO KEY PRINCIPLES WHICH ADDRESS THIS SITUATION. FIRST, THE HOLY BIBLE INSTRUCTS CHRISTIANS TO OBEY THE LAWS OF THE GOVERNMENT (ROMANS 13:1-7). THE ONLY SITUATION IN WHICH CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE IS BIBLICALLY ALLOWABLE IS WHEN THE GOVERNMENT COMMANDS SOMETHING THAT THE LORD SPECIFICALLY FORBIDS KNOWN OR UNKNOWN, DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY (ACTS 5:29, 39). THE ISSUE OF RETIREMENT INCOME FOR ELDERLY COUPLES IS OBVIOUSLY NOT SOMETHING THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A COMMAND REGARDING. AS FOOLISH AND UNNECESSARY AS THIS LAW MIGHT BE, IT DOES NOT CONTRADICT GOD'S WORD. THEREFORE, A CHRISTIAN SHOULD OBEY IT. AN ELDERLY COUPLE SEEKING A "SPIRITUAL MARRIAGE" WHILE AVOIDING A LEGAL MARRIAGE IS SEEKING TO ESCAPE THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW. IT IS ESSENTIALLY NO DIFFERENT THAN CHEATING ON TAXES. WE ARE TO OBEY THE LAW. WE ARE NOT TO SEEK LOOPHOLES THAT ALLOW US TO ESCAPE THE DEMANDS OF THE LAW. SECOND, THERE IS THE ISSUE OF FAITH. IF AN ELDERLY COUPLE BELIEVES IT IS GOD'S WILL FOR THEM TO MARRY, AND IF MARRIAGE WILL RESULT IN RETIREMENT INCOME BEING LOST, THE ELDERLY COUPLE SHOULD TRUST THAT GOD WILL PROVIDE FOR THEM. IT WOULD NOT BE GOD'S WILL FOR AN ELDERLY COUPLE TO LIVE IN POVERTY AND DESTITUTION. HOW WOULD GOD PROVIDE? THERE ARE MANY POSSIBLE WAYS: THROUGH THE EXTENDED FAMILIES, THROUGH THE CHURCH, THROUGH OTHER GOVERNMENT ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS, THROUGH A MORE CONSERVATIVE BUDGET, AND SO FORTH. AGAIN, THOUGH, THE ISSUE IS FAITH. IF AN ELDERLY COUPLE BELIEVES IT IS GOD'S WILL FOR THEM TO MARRY, THE COUPLE SHOULD ALSO TRUST GOD THAT HE WILL PROVIDE FOR THEIR NEEDS. AS SAD, STRANGE, AND UNNECESSARY AS THE GOVERNMENT LAWS REGARDING RETIREMENT BENEFITS AND MARRIAGE ARE, BIBLICALLY THERE IS NO VALID REASON TO TRY TO CIRCUMVENT THE REQUIREMENTS OF THE LAW ON THIS ISSUE. THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING WRONG WITH PETITIONING THE GOVERNMENT TO GET THE LAWS CHANGED, BUT IT IS UNBIBLICAL TO DISOBEY/AVOID THE GOVERNMENTAL LAWS REGARDING RETIREMENT BENEFITS AND MARRIAGE. IF AN ELDERLY COUPLE TRULY AND FIRMLY BELIEVES IT IS GOD'S WILL FOR THEM TO MARRY, THEY SHOULD DO SO, AND TRUST THAT GOD WILL PROVIDE.WHAT IS DIVINE PROVIDENCE? DIVINE PROVIDENCE IS THE GOVERNANCE OF GOD BY WHICH HE, WITH WISDOM AND LOVE, CARES FOR AND DIRECTS ALL THINGS IN THE UNIVERSE. THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE ASSERTS THAT GOD IS IN COMPLETE CONTROL OF ALL THINGS. HE IS SOVEREIGN OVER THE UNIVERSE AS A WHOLE (PSALM 103:19), THE PHYSICAL WORLD (MATTHEW 5:45), THE AFFAIRS OF NATIONS (PSALM 66:7), HUMAN DESTINY (GALATIANS 1:15), HUMAN SUCCESSES AND FAILURES (LUKE 1:52), AND THE PROTECTION OF HIS PEOPLE (PSALM 4:8). THIS DOCTRINE STANDS IN DIRECT OPPOSITION TO THE IDEA THAT THE UNIVERSE IS GOVERNED BY CHANCE OR FATE. THROUGH DIVINE PROVIDENCE GOD ACCOMPLISHES HIS WILL. TO ENSURE THAT HIS PURPOSES ARE FULFILLED, GOD GOVERNS THE AFFAIRS OF MEN AND WORKS THROUGH THE NATURAL ORDER OF THINGS. THE LAWS OF NATURE ARE NOTHING MORE THAN GOD’S WORK IN THE UNIVERSE. THE LAWS OF NATURE HAVE NO INHERENT POWER; RATHER, THEY ARE THE PRINCIPLES THAT GOD SET IN PLACE TO GOVERN HOW THINGS NORMALLY WORK. THEY ARE ONLY “LAWS” BECAUSE GOD DECREED THEM. HOW DOES DIVINE PROVIDENCE RELATE TO HUMAN VOLITION? WE KNOW THAT HUMANS HAVE A FREE WILL, BUT WE ALSO KNOW THAT GOD IS SOVEREIGN. HOW THOSE TWO TRUTHS RELATE TO EACH OTHER IS HARD FOR US TO UNDERSTAND, BUT WE SEE EXAMPLES OF BOTH TRUTHS IN SCRIPTURE. SAUL OF TARSUS WAS WILLFULLY PERSECUTING THE CHURCH, BUT, ALL THE WHILE, HE WAS “KICKING AGAINST THE GOADS” OF GOD’S PROVIDENCE (ACTS 26:14). GOD HATES TEMPTATION/SIN AND WILL JUDGE TEMPTERS/SINNERS. GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF TEMPTATION/SIN, HE DOES NOT TEMPT ANYONE TO TEMPT/SIN (JAMES 1:13), AND HE DOES NOT CONDONE TEMPTATION/SIN. AT THE SAME TIME, GOD OBVIOUSLY ALLOWS A CERTAIN MEASURE OF TEMPTATION/SIN. HE MUST HAVE A REASON FOR ALLOWING IT, TEMPORARILY, EVEN THOUGH HE HATES IT. AN EXAMPLE OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE IN SCRIPTURE IS FOUND IN THE STORY OF JOSEPH. GOD ALLOWED JOSEPH’S BROTHERS TO KIDNAP JOSEPH, SELL HIM AS A SLAVE, AND THEN LIE TO THEIR FATHER FOR YEARS ABOUT HIS FATE. THIS WAS WICKED, AND GOD WAS DISPLEASED. YET, AT THE SAME TIME, ALL OF THEIR SIN WORKED TOWARD A GREATER GOOD: JOSEPH ENDED UP IN EGYPT, WHERE HE WAS MADE THE PRIME MINISTER. JOSEPH USED HIS POSITION TO SUSTAIN THE PEOPLE OF A BROAD REGION DURING A SEVEN-YEAR FAMINE—INCLUDING HIS OWN FAMILY. IF JOSEPH HAD NOT BEEN IN EGYPT BEFORE THE FAMINE BEGAN, MILLIONS OF PEOPLE, INCLUDING THE ISRAELITES, WOULD HAVE DIED. HOW DID GOD GET JOSEPH TO EGYPT? HE PROVIDENTIALLY ALLOWED HIS BROTHERS THE FREEDOM TO SIN. GOD’S DIVINE PROVIDENCE IS DIRECTLY ACKNOWLEDGED IN GENESIS 50:15–21. ANOTHER CLEAR CASE OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE OVERRIDING SIN IS THE STORY OF JUDAS ISCARIOT. GOD ALLOWED JUDAS TO LIE, DECEIVE, CHEAT, STEAL, AND FINALLY BETRAY THE LORD JESUS INTO THE HANDS OF HIS ENEMIES. ALL OF THIS WAS A GREAT WICKEDNESS, AND GOD WAS DISPLEASED. YET, AT THE SAME TIME, ALL OF JUDAS’S PLOTTING AND SCHEMING LED TO A GREATER GOOD: THE SALVATION OF MANKIND. JESUS HAD TO DIE AT THE HANDS OF THE ROMANS IN ORDER TO BECOME THE SACRIFICE FOR SIN. IF JESUS HAD NOT BEEN CRUCIFIED, WE WOULD STILL BE IN OUR SINS. HOW DID GOD GET CHRIST TO THE CROSS? GOD PROVIDENTIALLY ALLOWED JUDAS THE FREEDOM TO PERFORM A SERIES OF WICKED ACTS. JESUS PLAINLY STATES THIS IN LUKE 22:22: “THE SON OF MAN WILL GO AS IT HAS BEEN DECREED. BUT WOE TO THAT MAN WHO BETRAYS HIM!” NOTE THAT JESUS TEACHES BOTH THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD (“THE SON OF MAN WILL GO AS IT HAS BEEN DECREED”) AND THE RESPONSIBILITY OF MAN (“WOE TO THAT MAN WHO BETRAYS!”). THERE IS A BALANCE. DIVINE PROVIDENCE IS TAUGHT IN ROMANS 8:28: “WE KNOW THAT IN ALL THINGS GOD WORKS FOR THE GOOD OF THOSE WHO LOVE HIM, WHO HAVE BEEN CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.” “ALL THINGS” MEANS “ALL THINGS.” GOD IS NEVER OUT OF CONTROL. SATAN CAN DO HIS WORST, YET EVEN THE EVIL THAT IS TEARING THE WORLD APART IS WORKING TOWARD A GREATER, FINAL PURPOSE. WE CAN’T SEE IT YET. BUT WE KNOW THAT GOD ALLOWS THINGS FOR A REASON AND THAT HIS PLAN IS GOOD. IT MUST BE FRUSTRATING FOR SATAN. NO MATTER WHAT HE DOES, HE FINDS THAT HIS PLANS ARE THWARTED AND SOMETHING GOOD HAPPENS IN THE END. THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE CAN BE SUMMARIZED THIS WAY: “GOD IN ETERNITY PAST, IN THE COUNSEL OF HIS OWN WILL, ORDAINED EVERYTHING THAT WILL HAPPEN; YET IN NO SENSE IS GOD THE AUTHOR OF SIN; NOR IS HUMAN RESPONSIBILITY REMOVED.” THE PRIMARY MEANS BY WHICH GOD ACCOMPLISHES HIS WILL IS THROUGH SECONDARY CAUSES (E.G., LAWS OF NATURE AND HUMAN CHOICE). IN OTHER WORDS, GOD USUALLY WORKS INDIRECTLY TO ACCOMPLISH HIS WILL. GOD ALSO SOMETIMES WORKS DIRECTLY TO ACCOMPLISH HIS WILL. THESE WORKS ARE WHAT WE CALL MIRACLES. A MIRACLE IS GOD’S CIRCUMVENTING, FOR A SHORT PERIOD OF TIME, THE NATURAL ORDER OF THINGS TO ACCOMPLISH HIS WILL. THE BLAZING LIGHT THAT FELL ON SAUL ON THE ROAD TO DAMASCUS IS AN EXAMPLE OF GOD’S DIRECT INTERVENTION (ACTS 9:3). THE FRUSTRATING OF PAUL’S PLANS TO GO TO BYTHINIA IS AN EXAMPLE OF GOD’S INDIRECT GUIDING (ACTS 16:7). BOTH ARE EXAMPLES OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE AT WORK. THERE ARE SOME WHO SAY THAT THE CONCEPT OF GOD DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY ORCHESTRATING ALL THINGS DESTROYS ANY POSSIBILITY OF FREE WILL. IF GOD IS IN COMPLETE CONTROL, HOW CAN WE BE TRULY FREE IN THE DECISIONS WE MAKE? IN OTHER WORDS, FOR FREE WILL TO BE MEANINGFUL, THERE MUST BE SOME THINGS THAT LIE OUTSIDE OF GOD’S SOVEREIGN CONTROL—E.G., THE CONTINGENCY OF HUMAN CHOICE. LET US ASSUME FOR THE SAKE OF ARGUMENT THAT THIS IS TRUE. WHAT THEN? IF GOD IS NOT IN COMPLETE CONTROL OF ALL CONTINGENCIES, THEN HOW COULD HE GUARANTEE OUR SALVATION? PAUL SAYS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:6 THAT “HE WHO BEGAN A GOOD WORK IN YOU WILL CARRY IT ON TO COMPLETION UNTIL THE DAY OF CHRIST JESUS.” IF GOD IS NOT IN CONTROL OF ALL THINGS, THEN THIS PROMISE, AND ALL OTHER DIVINE PROMISES, IS IN DOUBT. IF THE FUTURE DOES NOT BELONG COMPLETELY TO GOD, WE DO NOT HAVE COMPLETE SECURITY THAT OUR SALVATION WILL BE MADE COMPLETE. FURTHERMORE, IF GOD IS NOT IN CONTROL OF ALL THINGS, THEN HE IS NOT SOVEREIGN, AND IF HE IS NOT SOVEREIGN, THEN HE IS NOT GOD. SO, THE PRICE OF MAINTAINING CONTINGENCIES OUTSIDE OF GOD’S CONTROL RESULTS IN A BELIEF THAT GOD IS NOT REALLY GOD. AND IF OUR FREE WILL CAN TRUMP DIVINE PROVIDENCE, THEN WHO ULTIMATELY IS GOD? WE ARE. THAT CONCLUSION IS UNACCEPTABLE TO ANYONE WITH A BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW. DIVINE PROVIDENCE DOES NOT DESTROY OUR FREEDOM. RATHER, DIVINE PROVIDENCE TAKES OUR FREEDOM INTO ACCOUNT AND, IN THE INFINITE WISDOM OF GOD, SETS A COURSE TO FULFILL GOD’S WILL.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT KEEPING YOUR VOWS/OATHS? THERE ARE ABOUT 30 BIBLICAL REFERENCES TO VOWS, MOST OF WHICH ARE FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE BOOKS OF LEVITICUS AND NUMBERS HAVE SEVERAL REFERENCES TO VOWS IN RELATION TO OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES. THERE WERE DIRE CONSEQUENCES FOR THE ISRAELITES WHO MADE AND BROKE VOWS, ESPECIALLY VOWS TO GOD. THE STORY OF JEPHTHAH ILLUSTRATES THE FOOLISHNESS OF MAKING VOWS WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING THE CONSEQUENCES. BEFORE LEADING THE ISRAELITES INTO BATTLE AGAINST THE AMMONITES, JEPHTHAH—DESCRIBED AS A MIGHTY MAN OF VALOR—MADE A RASH VOW THAT HE WOULD GIVE TO THE LORD WHOEVER FIRST CAME OUT OF DOORS TO MEET HIM IF HE RETURNED HOME AS THE VICTOR. WHEN THE LORD GRANTED HIM VICTORY, THE ONE WHO CAME OUT TO MEET HIM WAS HIS DAUGHTER. JEPHTHAH REMEMBERED HIS VOW AND OFFERED HER TO THE LORD (JUDGES 11:29-40). WHAT THIS ACCOUNT SHOWS US IS THE FOOLISHNESS OF RASH VOWS. PERHAPS THIS IS WHY JESUS GAVE A NEW COMMANDMENT CONCERNING VOWS. "AGAIN, YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE LONG AGO, 'DO NOT BREAK YOUR OATH, BUT KEEP THE OATHS YOU HAVE MADE TO THE LORD.' BUT I TELL YOU, DO NOT SWEAR AT ALL: EITHER BY HEAVEN, FOR IT IS GOD'S THRONE; OR BY THE EARTH, FOR IT IS HIS FOOTSTOOL; OR BY JERUSALEM, FOR IT IS THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING. AND DO NOT SWEAR BY YOUR HEAD, FOR YOU CANNOT MAKE EVEN ONE HAIR WHITE OR BLACK. SIMPLY LET YOUR 'YES' BE 'YES,' AND YOUR 'NO,' 'NO'; ANYTHING BEYOND THIS COMES FROM THE EVIL ONE" (MATTHEW 5:33-37). IT IS IMPORTANT TO REALIZE THAT JESUS WAS NOT CONDEMNING ALL FORMS OF PROMISES, CONTRACTS, OR AGREEMENTS. THE TERM VOWS, IN THIS CASE, MEANS A SPECIFIC TYPE OF OATH. JESUS WAS REFERRING TO THE KIND OF SPONTANEOUS VOW MADE WHEN A PERSON SAYS, “I CROSS MY HEART AND HOPE TO DIE” OR “I SWEAR ON A STACK OF BIBLES” OR “I SWEAR ON MY MOTHER’S LIFE.” HIS TEACHING IS NOT MEANT TO DISCOURAGE CAREFUL, THOUGHT-OUT PROMISES, SUCH AS WEDDING VOWS OR A LEGAL CONTRACT. THE PRINCIPLE HERE IS CLEAR FOR TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS: DO NOT MAKE VOWS, EITHER TO THE LORD OR TO ONE ANOTHER. FIRST, WE ARE UNABLE TO KNOW FOR SURE WHETHER WE WILL BE ABLE TO KEEP VOWS. THE FACT THAT WE ARE PRONE TO THE ERRORS IN JUDGMENT WHICH ARE PART OF OUR FALLEN NATURE MEANS THAT WE MAY MAKE VOWS FOOLISHLY OR OUT OF IMMATURITY. FURTHER, WE DON’T KNOW WHAT THE FUTURE WILL BRING—ONLY GOD DOES. WE DON’T KNOW WHAT WILL HAPPEN TOMORROW (JAMES 4:14), SO TO MAKE A VOW THAT WE WILL DO OR NOT DO SOMETHING IS FOOLISH. GOD IS THE ONE IN CONTROL, NOT US, AND HE “WORKS ALL THINGS TOGETHER FOR GOOD FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM AND ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE” (ROMANS 8:28). KNOWING THIS, WE CAN SEE THAT IT IS UNNECESSARY TO MAKE VOWS AND THAT IT INDICATES A LACK OF TRUST IN HIM. FINALLY, JESUS COMMANDS THAT OUR WORD BE SUFFICIENT WITHOUT MAKING VOWS. WHEN WE SAY “YES” OR “NO,” THAT’S EXACTLY WHAT WE SHOULD MEAN. ADDING VOWS OR OATHS TO OUR WORDS OPENS US UP TO THE INFLUENCE OF SATAN WHOSE DESIRE IS TO TRAP US AND COMPROMISE OUR CHRISTIAN TESTIMONY. IF WE HAVE MADE A VOW FOOLISHLY AND REALIZED WE CANNOT OR SHOULD NOT KEEP IT, WE SHOULD CONFESS IT TO GOD, KNOWING THAT HE IS “FAITHFUL AND JUST AND WILL FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND PURIFY US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS” (1 JOHN 1:9). A BROKEN VOW, WHILE SERIOUS, IS NOT AN UNFORGIVABLE MATTER IF TAKEN TO THE LORD IN TRUE CONFESSION. GOD WILL NOT HOLD US TO VOWS MADE IMPRUDENTLY, BUT HE EXPECTS US TO OBEY JESUS AND REFRAIN FROM MAKING VOWS IN THE FUTURE.WHAT, IS BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS? BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS THE STUDY OF THE PRINCIPLES AND METHODS OF INTERPRETING THE TEXT OF THE HOLY BIBLE. SECOND TIMOTHY 2:15 COMMANDS BELIEVERS TO BE INVOLVED IN HERMENEUTICS: “DO YOUR BEST TO PRESENT YOURSELF TO GOD AS ONE APPROVED, A WORKER WHO...CORRECTLY HANDLES THE WORD OF TRUTH.” THE PURPOSE OF BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS TO HELP US TO KNOW HOW TO PROPERLY INTERPRET, UNDERSTAND, AND APPLY THE HOLY BIBLE. THE MOST IMPORTANT LAW OF BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS THAT THE HOLY BIBLE SHOULD BE INTERPRETED LITERALLY. WE ARE TO UNDERSTAND THE HOLY BIBLE IN ITS NORMAL OR PLAIN MEANING, UNLESS THE PASSAGE IS OBVIOUSLY INTENDED TO BE SYMBOLIC OR IF FIGURES OF SPEECH ARE EMPLOYED. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS WHAT IT MEANS AND MEANS WHAT IT SAYS. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN JESUS SPEAKS OF HAVING FED “THE FIVE THOUSAND” IN MARK 8:19, THE LAW OF HERMENEUTICS SAYS WE SHOULD UNDERSTAND FIVE THOUSAND LITERALLY—THERE WAS A CROWD OF HUNGRY PEOPLE THAT NUMBERED FIVE THOUSAND WHO WERE FED WITH REAL BREAD AND FISH BY A MIRACLE-WORKING SAVIOR. ANY ATTEMPT TO “SPIRITUALIZE” THE NUMBER OR TO DENY A LITERAL MIRACLE IS TO DO INJUSTICE TO THE TEXT AND IGNORE THE PURPOSE OF LANGUAGE, WHICH IS TO COMMUNICATE. SOME INTERPRETERS MAKE THE MISTAKE OF TRYING TO READ BETWEEN THE LINES OF SCRIPTURE TO COME UP WITH ESOTERIC MEANINGS THAT ARE NOT TRULY IN THE TEXT, AS IF EVERY PASSAGE HAS A HIDDEN SPIRITUAL TRUTH THAT WE SHOULD SEEK TO DECRYPT. BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS KEEPS US FAITHFUL TO THE INTENDED MEANING OF SCRIPTURE AND AWAY FROM ALLEGORIZING HOLY BIBLE VERSES THAT SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD LITERALLY. A SECOND CRUCIAL LAW OF BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS THAT PASSAGES MUST BE INTERPRETED HISTORICALLY, GRAMMATICALLY, AND CONTEXTUALLY. INTERPRETING A PASSAGE HISTORICALLY MEANS WE MUST SEEK TO UNDERSTAND THE CULTURE, BACKGROUND, AND SITUATION THAT PROMPTED THE TEXT. FOR EXAMPLE, IN ORDER TO FULLY UNDERSTAND JONAH’S FLIGHT IN JONAH 1:1–3, WE SHOULD RESEARCH THE HISTORY OF THE ASSYRIANS AS RELATED TO ISRAEL. INTERPRETING A PASSAGE GRAMMATICALLY REQUIRES ONE TO FOLLOW THE RULES OF GRAMMAR AND RECOGNIZE THE NUANCES OF HEBREW AND GREEK. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN PAUL WRITES OF “OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOR, JESUS CHRIST” IN TITUS 2:13, THE RULES OF GRAMMAR STATE THAT GOD AND SAVIOR ARE PARALLEL TERMS AND THEY ARE BOTH IN APPOSITION TO JESUS CHRIST—IN OTHER WORDS, PAUL CLEARLY CALLS JESUS “OUR GREAT GOD.” INTERPRETING A PASSAGE CONTEXTUALLY INVOLVES CONSIDERING THE CONTEXT OF A VERSE OR PASSAGE WHEN TRYING TO DETERMINE THE MEANING. THE CONTEXT INCLUDES THE VERSES IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING AND FOLLOWING, THE CHAPTER, THE BOOK, AND, MOST BROADLY, THE ENTIRE HOLY BIBLE. FOR EXAMPLE, MANY PUZZLING STATEMENTS IN ECCLESIASTES BECOME CLEARER WHEN KEPT IN CONTEXT—THE BOOK OF ECCLESIASTES IS WRITTEN FROM THE EARTHLY PERSPECTIVE “UNDER THE SUN” (ECCLESIASTES 1:3). IN FACT, THE PHRASE UNDER THE SUN IS REPEATED ABOUT THIRTY TIMES IN THE BOOK, ESTABLISHING THE CONTEXT FOR ALL THAT IS “VANITY” IN THIS WORLD. A THIRD LAW OF BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS THAT SCRIPTURE IS ALWAYS THE BEST INTERPRETER OF SCRIPTURE. FOR THIS REASON, WE ALWAYS COMPARE SCRIPTURE WITH SCRIPTURE WHEN TRYING TO DETERMINE THE MEANING OF A PASSAGE. FOR EXAMPLE, ISAIAH’S CONDEMNATION OF JUDAH’S DESIRE TO SEEK EGYPT’S HELP AND THEIR RELIANCE ON A STRONG CAVALRY (ISAIAH 31:1) WAS MOTIVATED, IN PART, BY GOD’S EXPLICIT COMMAND THAT HIS PEOPLE NOT GO TO EGYPT TO SEEK HORSES (DEUTERONOMY 17:16). SOME PEOPLE AVOID STUDYING BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS BECAUSE THEY MISTAKENLY BELIEVE IT WILL LIMIT THEIR ABILITY TO LEARN NEW TRUTHS FROM GOD’S WORD OR STIFLE THE HOLY SPIRIT’S ILLUMINATION OF SCRIPTURE. BUT THEIR FEARS ARE UNFOUNDED. BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS ALL ABOUT FINDING THE CORRECT INTERPRETATION OF THE INSPIRED TEXT. THE PURPOSE OF BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS TO PROTECT US FROM MISAPPLYING SCRIPTURE OR ALLOWING BIAS TO COLOR OUR UNDERSTANDING OF TRUTH. GOD’S WORD IS TRUTH (JOHN 17:17). WE WANT TO SEE THE TRUTH, KNOW THE TRUTH, AND LIVE THE TRUTH AS BEST WE CAN, AND THAT’S WHY BIBLICAL HERMENEUTICS IS VITAL.WHAT IS THE TELEOLOGICAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD? THE WORD TELEOLOGY COMES FROM TELOS, WHICH MEANS "PURPOSE" OR "GOAL." THE IDEA IS THAT IT TAKES A "PURPOSER" TO HAVE PURPOSE, AND SO, WHERE WE SEE THINGS OBVIOUSLY INTENDED FOR A PURPOSE, WE CAN ASSUME THAT THOSE THINGS WERE MADE FOR A REASON. IN OTHER WORDS, A DESIGN IMPLIES A DESIGNER. WE INSTINCTIVELY MAKE THESE CONNECTIONS ALL THE TIME. THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE GRAND CANYON AND MOUNT RUSHMORE IS OBVIOUS—ONE IS DESIGNED, ONE IS NOT. THE GRAND CANYON WAS CLEARLY FORMED BY NON-RATIONAL, NATURAL PROCESSES, WHEREAS MOUNT RUSHMORE WAS CLEARLY CREATED BY AN INTELLIGENT BEING—A DESIGNER. WHEN WE ARE WALKING ON A BEACH AND FIND A WRISTWATCH, WE DO NOT ASSUME THAT TIME AND RANDOM CHANCE PRODUCED THE WATCH FROM BLOWING SAND. WHY? BECAUSE IT HAS THE CLEAR MARKS OF DESIGN—IT HAS A PURPOSE, IT CONVEYS INFORMATION, IT IS SPECIFICALLY COMPLEX, ETC. IN NO SCIENTIFIC FIELD IS DESIGN CONSIDERED TO BE SPONTANEOUS; IT ALWAYS IMPLIES A DESIGNER, AND THE GREATER THE DESIGN, THE GREATER THE DESIGNER. THUS, TAKING THE ASSUMPTIONS OF SCIENCE, THE UNIVERSE WOULD REQUIRE A DESIGNER BEYOND ITSELF (I.E., A SUPERNATURAL DESIGNER). THE TELEOLOGICAL ARGUMENT APPLIES THIS PRINCIPLE TO THE WHOLE UNIVERSE. IF DESIGNS IMPLY A DESIGNER, AND THE UNIVERSE SHOWS MARKS OF DESIGN, THEN THE UNIVERSE WAS DESIGNED. CLEARLY, EVERY LIFE FORM IN EARTH'S HISTORY HAS BEEN HIGHLY COMPLEX. A SINGLE STRAND OF DNA EQUATES TO ONE VOLUME OF THE ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA. THE HUMAN BRAIN HAS APPROXIMATELY 10 BILLION GIGABYTES OF CAPACITY. BESIDES LIVING THINGS HERE ON EARTH, THE WHOLE UNIVERSE SEEMS DESIGNED FOR LIFE. LITERALLY HUNDREDS OF CONDITIONS ARE REQUIRED FOR LIFE ON EARTH—EVERYTHING FROM THE MASS DENSITY OF THE UNIVERSE DOWN TO EARTHQUAKE ACTIVITY MUST BE FINE-TUNED IN ORDER FOR LIFE TO SURVIVE. THE RANDOM CHANCE OF ALL THESE THINGS OCCURRING IS LITERALLY BEYOND IMAGINATION. THE ODDS ARE MANY ORDERS OF MAGNITUDE HIGHER THAN THE NUMBER OF ATOMIC PARTICLES IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE! WITH THIS MUCH DESIGN, IT IS DIFFICULT TO BELIEVE THAT WE ARE SIMPLY AN ACCIDENT. IN FACT, TOP ATHEIST/PHILOSOPHER ANTONY FLEW'S RECENT CONVERSION TO THEISM WAS BASED LARGELY ON THIS ARGUMENT. IN ADDITION TO DEMONSTRATING GOD'S EXISTENCE, THE TELEOLOGICAL ARGUMENT EXPOSES SHORTCOMINGS IN THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION. THE INTELLIGENT DESIGN MOVEMENT IN SCIENCE APPLIES INFORMATION THEORY TO LIFE SYSTEMS AND SHOWS THAT CHANCE CANNOT EVEN BEGIN TO EXPLAIN LIFE’S COMPLEXITY. IN FACT, EVEN SINGLE-CELLED BACTERIA ARE SO COMPLEX THAT, WITHOUT ALL OF THEIR PARTS WORKING TOGETHER AT THE SAME TIME, THEY WOULD HAVE NO SURVIVAL POTENTIAL. THAT MEANS THOSE PARTS COULD NOT HAVE DEVELOPED BY CHANCE. DARWIN RECOGNIZED THAT THIS MIGHT BE A PROBLEM SOMEDAY JUST BY LOOKING AT THE HUMAN EYE. LITTLE DID HE KNOW THAT EVEN SINGLE-CELLED CREATURES HAVE TOO MUCH COMPLEXITY TO EXPLAIN WITHOUT A TRUE SUPREME CREATOR!WHAT IS NEONOMIANISM? NEONOMIANISM IS A TECHNICAL TERM OFTEN SUBSTITUTED WITH OTHER PHRASES SUCH AS THE NEW LAW OR THE LAW OF GRACE. ACCORDING TO NEONOMIANISM, GOD’S ULTIMATE MORAL OBLIGATIONS—THE FIRST LAW—ARE IMPOSSIBLE FOR HUMAN BEINGS TO OBEY. SINCE THESE HIGHER IDEALS CANNOT BE FOLLOWED, PER NEONOMIANISM, GOD INSTITUTED A DIFFERENT LAW WITH A DIFFERENT SET OF OBLIGATIONS: THE LAW OF GRACE. THIS SUPPOSES THAT GOD IS NO LONGER JUDGING ON THE BASIS OF WHETHER OR NOT A PERSON VIOLATES SOME MORAL PRECEPT BUT ON WHETHER OR NOT HE IS EXPRESSING FAITH, SUBMISSION, AND REPENTANCE. THERE ARE SEVERAL THEOLOGICAL PROBLEMS WITH NEONOMIANISM. A MAJOR CONCERN IS THE IDEA THAT GOD WOULD VOLUNTARILY LOWER HIS STANDARD OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO ACCOMMODATE TEMPTING/SINFUL HUMANITY. NOT ONLY WOULD THIS MEAN GOD HAD CHANGED IN HIS SEXLESS NATURE, BUT IT WOULD RADICALLY CHANGE THE MEANING OF HIS GOSPEL. ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, GOD’S FORGIVENESS IS NEEDED BECAUSE OF MAN’S SIN, NOT BECAUSE WE FAIL TO SINCERELY FOLLOW HIM. IN FACT, SCRIPTURE MAKES THE POINT THAT CERTAIN KINDS OF SINCERITY, WHEN AIMED IN THE WRONG DIRECTION, WILL LEAD A PERSON TO HELL (MATTHEW 7:21–23). ANOTHER ISSUE WITH NEONOMIANISM IS THE CONCEPT OF GOD CHANGING HIS MIND. ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE, GOD NEVER ABOLISHED THE MORAL COMPONENTS OF THE LAW, WHICH ARE MEANT FOR ALL PEOPLE AND ALL TIMES. CHRIST’S MINISTRY FULFILLED THE PURPOSE OF THE CEREMONIAL AND CIVIL LAWS (MATTHEW 5:17), BUT GOD’S MORAL PRECEPTS ARE STILL REAL AND STILL IN FORCE. WE ARE GRANTED FORGIVENESS WHEN WE FAIL TO MEET THOSE MORAL STANDARDS, IF WE ARE IN CHRIST, BUT WE ARE STILL HELD TO THE SAME EXPECTATIONS. GOD IS NOT “LOWERING THE BAR”; HE IS SUBSTITUTING THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST FOR MAN’S UNRIGHTEOUSNESS (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). ANOTHER WAY TO SEE THE PROBLEM WITH NEONOMIANISM IS TO CONSIDER ITS IMPLICATIONS FOR WORKS-BASED SALVATION. ULTIMATELY, NEONOMIANISM SUGGESTS THAT MANKIND CAN PERFECTLY MEET THE LEGAL STANDARDS OF GOD—NOW, AT LEAST, SINCE GOD NO LONGER DEMANDS ACTUAL MORAL ADHERENCE BUT ONLY GOOD FAITH. LOGICALLY, THIS MEANS THAT WE “EARN” OUR SALVATION BY OBEYING THIS NEW LAW, RATHER THAN BY OBEYING THE OLD LAW. OLD LAW OR NEW, NEONOMIANISM SUGGESTS THAT OUR ACTIONS ARE WHAT ULTIMATELY SAVE US. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT BELIEVERS CAN AND WILL TEMPT/SIN (1 JOHN 1:9). BUT IT ALSO SAYS THAT WE NEED FORGIVENESS OF THOSE SINS, OBTAINED BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH. AND THAT THIS HAS NOTHING WHATSOEVER TO DO WITH OUR OWN EFFORTS (ROMANS 11:6; EPHESIANS 2:8–9; TITUS 3:5). THE OTHER ISSUE WITH NEONOMIANISM IS ITS CONNECTION TO ANTINOMIANISM, THE CONCEPT THAT THERE ARE, IN EFFECT, NO MORAL OBLIGATIONS AT ALL. MORE PRACTICALLY, ANTINOMIANISM INVOLVES CHOOSING TO IGNORE CERTAIN MORAL PRECEPTS UNDER THE ARGUMENT THAT CHRIST’S SACRIFICE PAID THE PRICE FOR SIN, SO ALL A CHRISTIAN, NEEDS, IS FAITH. THIS ATTITUDE LEADS TO THE KIND OF TEMPTING/SINFUL ARROGANCE THE SCRIPTURE WARNS AGAINST (ROMANS 6:1, 15). THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST CERTAINLY HAS SOME “NEW” ASPECTS TO IT, AS COMPARED TO THE ORIGINAL COVENANT WITH ISRAEL. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO SENSE IN WHICH GOD HAS ABOLISHED OR ELIMINATED HIS MORAL LAW, NOR DOES HE IGNORE TEMPTATION/SIN SIMPLY BECAUSE THE TEMPTER/SINNER IS SAVED. NEONOMIANISM ESSENTIALLY TAKES A TRUE IDEA—THAT WE ARE NO LONGER JUDGED UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW—AND STRETCHES IT FAR BEYOND WHAT IT IS MEANT TO IMPLY.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT STONING? STONING IS A METHOD OF EXECUTION DURING WHICH A GROUP OF PEOPLE, USUALLY PEERS OF THE GUILTY PARTY, THROWS STONES AT THE CONDEMNED PERSON UNTIL HE OR SHE DIES. DEATH BY STONING WAS PRESCRIBED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW AS A PUNISHMENT FOR VARIOUS SINS. BOTH ANIMALS AND PEOPLE COULD BE THE SUBJECTS OF STONING (EXODUS 21:28), AND STONING SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN ASSOCIATED WITH SINS THAT CAUSED IRREPARABLE DAMAGE TO THE SPIRITUAL OR CEREMONIAL PURITY OF A PERSON OR AN ANIMAL. SOME SINS THAT RESULTED IN STONING IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WERE MURDER (LEVITICUS 24:17), IDOLATRY (DEUTERONOMY 17:2–5), APPROACHING NEAR TO MOUNT SINAI WHILE THE PRESENCE OF GOD WAS THERE (EXODUS 19:12–13), PRACTICING NECROMANCY OR THE OCCULT (LEVITICUS 20:27), AND BLASPHEMING THE NAME OF THE LORD (LEVITICUS 24:16). STONING WAS PROBABLY THE PUNISHMENT FOR VARIOUS TYPES OF SEXUAL SIN, AS WELL (DEUTERONOMY 22:24); THE RELATED PASSAGES IN LEVITICUS 20 DO NOT SPECIFY THE METHOD OF EXECUTION, ONLY THAT THE GUILTY PARTY WAS TO BE “PUT TO DEATH.” THE MOSAIC LAW SPECIFIED THAT, BEFORE ANYONE COULD BE PUT TO DEATH BY STONING, THERE HAD TO BE A TRIAL, AND AT LEAST TWO WITNESSES HAD TO TESTIFY: “ON THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES A PERSON IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH, BUT NO ONE IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH ON THE TESTIMONY OF ONLY ONE WITNESS” (DEUTERONOMY 17:6). THOSE WITNESSES “MUST BE THE FIRST IN PUTTING THAT PERSON TO DEATH, AND THEN THE HANDS OF ALL THE PEOPLE” (VERSE 7). IN OTHER WORDS, THOSE WHO TESTIFIED AGAINST THE CONDEMNED PERSON IN COURT HAD TO CAST THE FIRST STONE. EXAMPLES OF STONING’S IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ARE THE DEATHS OF ACHAN AND HIS FAMILY (JOSHUA 7:25) AND NABOTH, WHO WAS CONDEMNED BY FALSE WITNESSES (1 KINGS 21). STONING WAS THE METHOD OF EXECUTION CHOSEN BY THE UNBELIEVING JEWS WHO PERSECUTED THE EARLY CHRISTIANS. STEPHEN, THE CHURCH’S FIRST MARTYR, WAS STONED TO DEATH OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM BY THE SANHEDRIN. ON THAT OCCASION, A YOUNG MAN NAMED SAUL, WHO LATER BECAME THE APOSTLE PAUL, HELD THE COATS OF THOSE WHO CAST THE STONES (ACTS 7:54–60). IN ANOTHER FAMOUS PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE, THE PHARISEES TRIED TO ENTRAP JESUS INTO GRANTING APPROVAL FOR THE STONING OF A WOMAN CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF ADULTERY. SIGNIFICANTLY, THE ADULTEROUS MAN WAS ABSENT—THE LAW PRESCRIBED DEATH FOR BOTH THE GUILTY PARTIES. JESUS’ RESPONSE IS INTERESTING. THE WOMAN WAS CLEARLY GUILTY, BUT JESUS UNDERSTOOD THE DUPLICITY OF HIS ENEMIES. INSTEAD OF GIVING THEM A DIRECT ANSWER, JESUS TURNED TO THOSE WHO HAD DRAGGED THE WOMAN BEFORE HIM AND SAID, “WHICHEVER OF YOU IS FREE FROM SIN, THROW THE FIRST STONE” (JOHN 8:1–11). BY THIS, JESUS IS ASKING FOR THE WITNESSES TO STEP FORWARD—THE WITNESSES, BOUND BY AN OATH, WERE THE ONES TO CAST THE FIRST STONES. HE ALSO SHOWS THE COMPASSIONATE HEART OF GOD TOWARD THE SINNER AND SILENCES THE MOB’S HYPOCRITICAL ALLEGATIONS. ANOTHER MODE OF EXECUTION THAT WAS ALSO CONSIDERED STONING INVOLVED THROWING THE GUILTY PARTY HEADLONG DOWN A STEEP PLACE AND THEN ROLLING A LARGE STONE ONTO THE BODY. THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT A MOB IN NAZARETH TRIED TO DO TO JESUS AFTER HIS SPEECH IN THEIR SYNAGOGUE. HEARING HIS CLAIM TO BE THE MESSIAH, “THEY GOT UP, DROVE [JESUS] OUT OF THE TOWN, AND TOOK HIM TO THE BROW OF THE HILL ON WHICH THE TOWN WAS BUILT, IN ORDER TO THROW HIM OFF THE CLIFF” (LUKE 4:29). JESUS’ DELIVERANCE FROM THIS ANGRY MOB WAS MIRACULOUS: “HE WALKED RIGHT THROUGH THE CROWD AND WENT ON HIS WAY” (VERSE 30). IT WAS NOT THE LORD’S TIME TO DIE (SEE JOHN 10:18), AND HE COULD NEVER HAVE DIED BY STONING BECAUSE THE PROPHECY SAID NONE OF HIS BONES WOULD BE BROKEN (JOHN 19:36). STONING IS A HORRIBLE WAY TO DIE. THAT PARTICULAR MANNER OF EXECUTION MUST HAVE BEEN A STRONG DETERRENT AGAINST COMMITTING THE SINS DEEMED OFFENSIVE ENOUGH TO MERIT STONING. GOD CARES VERY MUCH ABOUT THE PURITY OF HIS PEOPLE. THE STRICT PUNISHMENT FOR SIN DURING THE TIME OF THE LAW HELPED DETER PEOPLE FROM ADOPTING THE IMPURE PRACTICES OF THEIR PAGAN NEIGHBORS AND REBELLING AGAINST GOD. THE WAGES [TEMPTATIONS] OF SIN, IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23), AND ISRAEL WAS GIVEN A STERN COMMANDMENT TO STAY PURE: “YOU MUST PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU” (DEUTERONOMY 17:7).WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF MARRIAGE? ON JUNE 26, 2015, THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT ISSUED A RULING LEGALIZING GAY MARRIAGE. ACROSS THE ATLANTIC, IN MID-JULY 2013, THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND SIGNED INTO LAW “THE MARRIAGE BILL,” WHICH ALLOWS SAME-SEX COUPLES TO MARRY LEGALLY. AROUND THE WORLD, AT LEAST FIFTEEN OTHER NATIONS HAVE LEGALIZED MARRIAGE BETWEEN SAME-SEX PARTNERS. OBVIOUSLY, THE SOCIETAL DEFINITION OF MARRIAGE IS CHANGING. BUT IS IT THE RIGHT OF A GOVERNMENT TO REDEFINE MARRIAGE, OR HAS THE DEFINITION OF MARRIAGE ALREADY BEEN SET BY A HIGHER AUTHORITY? BUT WE AS TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE BOUND TO OBEY THE LORD & DISOBEY ANY CONTRARY GOVERNMENT LAW IN CIRCULATION! IN GENESIS CHAPTER 2, THE LORD DECLARES IT IS NOT GOOD FOR ADAM (THE FIRST MAN) TO LIVE ALONE. ALL THE ANIMALS ARE THERE, BUT NONE OF THEM ARE A SUITABLE PARTNER FOR ADAM. GOD, THEREFORE, IN A SPECIAL ACT OF CREATION, MAKES A WOMAN. JUST A FEW VERSES LATER, THE WOMAN IS CALLED “HIS WIFE” (GENESIS 2:25). EDEN WAS THE SCENE OF THE FIRST MARRIAGE, ORDAINED BY GOD HIMSELF. THE AUTHOR OF GENESIS THEN RECORDS THE STANDARD BY WHICH ALL FUTURE MARRIAGES ARE DEFINED: “A MAN LEAVES HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND IS UNITED TO HIS WIFE, AND THEY BECOME ONE FLESH” (GENESIS 2:24). THIS PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE GIVES SEVERAL POINTS FOR UNDERSTANDING GOD’S DESIGN FOR MARRIAGE. FIRST, MARRIAGE INVOLVES A MAN AND A WOMAN. THE HEBREW WORD FOR “WIFE” IS GENDER-SPECIFIC; IT CANNOT MEAN ANYTHING OTHER THAN “A WOMAN.” THERE IS NO PASSAGE IN SCRIPTURE THAT MENTIONS A MARRIAGE INVOLVING ANYTHING OTHER THAN A MAN AND A WOMAN. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR A FAMILY TO FORM OR HUMAN REPRODUCTION TO TAKE PLACE ASEXUALLY. SINCE GOD ORDAINED SEX TO ONLY TAKE PLACE BETWEEN A MARRIED COUPLE, IT FOLLOWS THAT GOD’S DESIGN IS FOR THE FAMILY UNIT TO BE FORMED WHEN A MAN AND WOMAN COME TOGETHER IN A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP AND HAVE CHILDREN. THE SECOND PRINCIPLE FROM GENESIS 2 ABOUT GOD’S DESIGN FOR MARRIAGE IS THAT MARRIAGE IS INTENDED TO LAST FOR A LIFETIME. VERSE 24 SAYS THE TWO BECOME “ONE FLESH.” EVE WAS TAKEN FROM ADAM’S SIDE, AND SO SHE WAS LITERALLY ONE FLESH WITH ADAM. HER VERY SUBSTANCE WAS FORMED FROM ADAM INSTEAD OF FROM THE GROUND. EVERY MARRIAGE THEREAFTER IS INTENDED TO REFLECT THE UNITY SHARED BY ADAM AND EVE. BECAUSE THEIR BOND WAS “IN THE FLESH,” THEY WERE TOGETHER FOREVER. THERE WAS NO ESCAPE CLAUSE WRITTEN INTO THE FIRST MARRIAGE THAT ALLOWED FOR THE TWO TO SEPARATE. THAT IS TO SAY THAT GOD DESIGNED MARRIAGE FOR LIFE. WHEN A MAN AND A WOMAN MAKE A COMMITMENT TO MARRY, THEY “BECOME ONE FLESH,” AND THAT IS WHY THEY SAY, “TILL DEATH DO US PART.” A THIRD PRINCIPLE FROM THIS PASSAGE ABOUT GOD’S DESIGN FOR MARRIAGE IS MONOGAMY. THE HEBREW WORDS FOR “MAN” AND “WIFE” ARE SINGULAR AND DO NOT ALLOW FOR MULTIPLE WIVES. EVEN THOUGH SOME PEOPLE IN SCRIPTURE DID HAVE MULTIPLE WIVES, IT IS CLEAR FROM THE CREATION ACCOUNT THAT GOD’S DESIGN FOR MARRIAGE WAS ONE MAN AND ONE WOMAN. JESUS EMPHASIZED THIS PRINCIPLE WHEN HE APPEALED TO THE GENESIS ACCOUNT TO COUNTER THE IDEA OF EASY DIVORCE (MATTHEW 19:4—6). IT SHOULD COME AS NO SURPRISE THAT THE WORLD DESIRES TO CHANGE WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED. “THE MIND GOVERNED BY THE FLESH IS HOSTILE TO GOD; IT DOES NOT SUBMIT TO GOD’S LAW, NOR CAN IT DO SO” (ROMANS 8:7). THOUGH THE WORLD IS ATTEMPTING TO PROVIDE THEIR OWN DEFINITIONS FOR WHAT THEY CALL “MARRIAGE,” THE HOLY BIBLE STILL STANDS. THE CLEAR DEFINITION OF MARRIAGE IS THE UNION OF ONE MAN AND ONE WOMAN FOR LIFE.WHAT IS THE ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD? THE ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT IS AN ARGUMENT BASED NOT ON OBSERVATION OF THE WORLD (LIKE THE COSMOLOGICAL AND TELEOLOGICAL ARGUMENTS) BUT RATHER ON REASON ALONE. SPECIFICALLY, THE ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT REASONS FROM THE STUDY OF BEING (ONTOLOGY). THE FIRST AND MOST POPULAR FORM OF THIS ARGUMENT GOES BACK TO ST. ANSELM IN THE 11TH CENTURY A.D. HE BEGINS WITH STATING THAT THE CONCEPT OF GOD IS "A BEING THAN WHICH NO GREATER CAN BE CONCEIVED." SINCE EXISTENCE IS POSSIBLE, AND TO EXIST IS GREATER THAN TO NOT EXIST, THEN GOD MUST EXIST (IF GOD DID NOT EXIST, THEN A GREATER BEING COULD BE CONCEIVED, BUT THAT IS SELF DEFEATING—YOU CAN'T HAVE SOMETHING GREATER THAN THAT WHICH NO GREATER CAN BE CONCEIVED!). THEREFORE, GOD MUST EXIST. DESCARTES DID MUCH THE SAME THING, ONLY STARTING FROM THE IDEA OF A PERFECT BEING. ATHEIST BERTRAND RUSSELL SAID THAT IT IS MUCH EASIER TO SAY THAT THE ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT IS NO GOOD THAN IT IS TO SAY EXACTLY WHAT IS WRONG WITH IT! HOWEVER, ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENTS ARE NOT VERY POPULAR IN MOST CHRISTIAN CIRCLES THESE DAYS. FIRST, THEY SEEM TO BEG THE QUESTION AS TO WHAT GOD IS LIKE. SECOND, SUBJECTIVE APPEAL IS LOW FOR NON-BELIEVERS, AS THESE ARGUMENTS TEND TO LACK OBJECTIVE SUPPORT. THIRD, IT IS DIFFICULT TO SIMPLY STATE THAT SOMETHING MUST EXIST BY DEFINITION. WITHOUT GOOD PHILOSOPHICAL SUPPORT FOR WHY A THING MUST EXIST, SIMPLY DEFINING SOMETHING INTO EXISTENCE IS NOT GOOD PHILOSOPHY (LIKE STATING THAT UNICORNS ARE MAGICAL, SINGLE-HORNED HORSES THAT EXIST). THESE PROBLEMS NOTWITHSTANDING, SEVERAL PROMINENT PHILOSOPHERS TODAY CONTINUE TO WORK ON THIS MORE UNUSUAL FORM OF THEOLOGICAL ARGUMENT.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY? PART OF GROWING UP IS TAKING RESPONSIBILITY FOR ONESELF. WE START AS INFANTS WITH NO PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY WHATSOEVER—EVERYTHING THAT WE NEED DONE IS DONE FOR US. AS WE PROGRESS THROUGH THE VARIOUS STAGES OF CHILDHOOD, WE TAKE ON MORE AND MORE RESPONSIBILITY. WE LEARN TO TIE OUR OWN SHOES, CLEAN OUR OWN ROOMS, AND TURN IN OUR OWN HOMEWORK. WE LEARN THAT RESPONSIBILITY HAS ITS REWARDS—AND IRRESPONSIBILITY HAS OTHER, LESS-THAN-DESIRABLE EFFECTS. IN MANY WAYS, THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A CHILD AND A MAN IS HIS WILLINGNESS TO TAKE PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS ACTIONS. AS PAUL SAYS, “WHEN I BECAME A MAN, I PUT THE WAYS OF CHILDHOOD BEHIND ME” (1 CORINTHIANS 13:11). THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THE CONCEPT OF PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY: “THE ONE WHO [TEMPTS] SINS IS THE ONE WHO WILL DIE. THE CHILD WILL NOT SHARE THE GUILT OF THE PARENT, NOR WILL THE PARENT SHARE THE GUILT OF THE CHILD. THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS WILL BE CREDITED TO THEM, AND THE WICKEDNESS OF THE WICKED WILL BE CHARGED AGAINST THEM” (EZEKIEL 18:20). PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY IS CLOSELY RELATED TO THE LAW OF SOWING AND REAPING (GALATIANS 6:7–8). “TELL THE RIGHTEOUS IT WILL BE WELL WITH THEM, FOR THEY WILL ENJOY THE FRUIT OF THEIR DEEDS. WOE TO THE WICKED! DISASTER IS UPON THEM! THEY WILL BE PAID BACK FOR WHAT THEIR HANDS HAVE DONE” (ISAIAH 3:10–11). THE COMMANDS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT WERE ATTACHED TO BLESSINGS FOR OBEDIENCE AND PENALTIES FOR DISOBEDIENCE; IN OTHER WORDS, THE LAW EMPHASIZED THE RESPONSIBILITY OF INDIVIDUALS TO RESPOND IN MORALLY APPROPRIATE WAYS TO GOD’S REVEALED TRUTH. GOD CLEARLY DEFINED RIGHT AND WRONG, AND HIS PEOPLE WERE EXPECTED TO DO WHAT WAS RIGHT. THIS HAS BEEN THE CASE EVER SINCE THE GARDEN OF EDEN, WHEN ADAM WAS GIVEN A SPECIFIC COMMAND AND EXPECTED TO OBEY IT. LATER, ADAM’S SON CAIN WAS WARNED BY GOD THAT HE WOULD BE HELD PERSONALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS ACTIONS (GENESIS 4:7). ACHAN WAS HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS SIN AT JERICHO (JOSHUA 7:14–15). JONAH WAS HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS CHOICE TO RUN FROM THE LORD (JONAH 1:7–8). THE LEVITES WERE HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR THE CARE OF THE TABERNACLE (NUMBERS 18:5). THE DEACONS OF THE EARLY CHURCH TOOK PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY FOR MEETING SOME PRACTICAL NEEDS OF THE CHURCH (ACTS 6:3). PAUL WAS GIVEN THE RESPONSIBILITY TO BLAZE A GOSPEL TRAIL TO THE GENTILES (EPHESIANS 3:2). THE HOLY BIBLE EXPECTS US TO TAKE PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY IN ALL AREAS OF LIFE. ABLE-BODIED PEOPLE SHOULD WORK FOR THEIR FOOD. “THE ONE WHO IS UNWILLING TO WORK SHALL NOT EAT” (2 THESSALONIANS 3:10). MEN ARE TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR PROVIDING FOR THEIR HOUSEHOLDS (1 TIMOTHY 5:8). AT TIMES, PEOPLE TRY TO AVOID PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY, USUALLY THROUGH BLAME-SHIFTING. ADAM TRIED TO BLAME EVE FOR HIS SIN (GENESIS 3:12). CAIN TRIED TO DODGE RESPONSIBILITY (GENESIS 4:9). PILATE ATTEMPTED TO ABSOLVE HIS GUILT IN THE MATTER OF THE CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST: “‘I AM INNOCENT OF THIS MAN’S BLOOD,’ HE SAID. ‘IT IS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY!’” (MATTHEW 27:24). ULTIMATELY, ATTEMPTS TO PASS THE BUCK ARE FUTILE. “YOU MAY BE SURE THAT YOUR SIN WILL FIND YOU OUT” (NUMBERS 32:23). EACH ONE OF US HAS THE PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY TO “REPENT AND BELIEVE THE GOOD NEWS” (MARK 1:15) AND THEN TO GLORIFY THE LORD WITH GOOD WORKS (EPHESIANS 2:10). “WHOEVER HAS THE SON HAS LIFE; WHOEVER DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF GOD DOES NOT HAVE LIFE” (1 JOHN 5:12). THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO REJECT THE TRUTH OF GOD “ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE” (ROMANS 1:20). WE CANNOT EVADE OUR PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY TO EXERCISE FAITH IN CHRIST.WHAT IS THE COSMOLOGICAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD? THE COSMOLOGICAL ARGUMENT ATTEMPTS TO PROVE GOD’S EXISTENCE BY OBSERVING THE WORLD AROUND US (THE COSMOS). IT BEGINS WITH WHAT IS MOST OBVIOUS IN REALITY: THINGS EXIST. IT IS THEN ARGUED THAT THE CAUSE OF THOSE THINGS’ EXISTENCE HAD TO BE A "GOD-TYPE" THING. THESE TYPES OF ARGUMENTS GO ALL THE WAY BACK TO PLATO AND HAVE BEEN USED BY NOTABLE PHILOSOPHERS AND THEOLOGIANS EVER SINCE. SCIENCE FINALLY CAUGHT UP WITH THEOLOGIANS IN THE 20TH CENTURY, WHEN IT WAS CONFIRMED THAT THE UNIVERSE MUST HAVE HAD A BEGINNING. SO, TODAY, THE COSMOLOGICAL ARGUMENTS ARE EVEN POWERFUL FOR NON-PHILOSOPHERS. THERE ARE TWO BASIC FORMS OF THESE ARGUMENTS, AND THE EASIEST WAY TO THINK OF THEM MIGHT BE THE "VERTICAL" AND THE "HORIZONTAL." THESE NAMES INDICATE THE DIRECTION FROM WHICH THE CAUSES COME. IN THE VERTICAL FORM, IT IS ARGUED THAT EVERY CREATED THING IS BEING CAUSED RIGHT NOW (IMAGINE A TIMELINE WITH AN ARROW POINTING UP FROM THE UNIVERSE TO GOD). THE HORIZONTAL VERSION SHOWS THAT CREATION HAD TO HAVE A CAUSE IN THE BEGINNING (IMAGINE THAT SAME TIMELINE ONLY WITH AN ARROW POINTING BACKWARD TO A BEGINNING POINT IN TIME). THE HORIZONTAL IS A LITTLE EASIER TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE IT DOES NOT REQUIRE MUCH PHILOSOPHIZING. THE BASIC ARGUMENT IS THAT ALL THINGS THAT HAVE BEGINNINGS HAD TO HAVE CAUSES. THE UNIVERSE HAD A BEGINNING; THEREFORE, THE UNIVERSE HAD A CAUSE. THAT CAUSE, BEING OUTSIDE THE WHOLE UNIVERSE, IS GOD. SOMEONE MIGHT SAY THAT SOME THINGS ARE CAUSED BY OTHER THINGS, BUT THIS DOES NOT SOLVE THE PROBLEM. THIS IS BECAUSE THOSE OTHER THINGS HAD TO HAVE CAUSES, TOO, AND THIS CANNOT GO ON FOREVER. LET'S TAKE A SIMPLE EXAMPLE: TREES. ALL TREES BEGAN TO EXIST AT SOME POINT (FOR THEY HAVE NOT ALWAYS EXISTED). EACH TREE HAD ITS BEGINNING IN A SEED (THE "CAUSE" OF THE TREE). BUT EVERY SEED HAD ITS BEGINNING ("CAUSE") IN ANOTHER TREE. THERE CANNOT BE AN INFINITE SERIES OF TREE-SEED-TREE-SEED, BECAUSE NO SERIES IS INFINITE—IT CANNOT GO ON FOREVER. ALL SERIES ARE FINITE (LIMITED) BY DEFINITION. THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS AN INFINITE NUMBER, BECAUSE EVEN THE NUMBER SERIES IS LIMITED (ALTHOUGH YOU CAN ALWAYS ADD ONE MORE, YOU ARE ALWAYS AT A FINITE NUMBER). IF THERE IS AN END, IT IS NOT INFINITE. ALL SERIES HAVE TWO ENDINGS, ACTUALLY—AT THE END AND AT THE BEGINNING (TRY TO IMAGINE A ONE-ENDED STICK!). BUT IF THERE WERE NO FIRST CAUSE, THE CHAIN OF CAUSES NEVER WOULD HAVE STARTED. THEREFORE, THERE IS, AT THE BEGINNING AT LEAST, A FIRST CAUSE—ONE THAT HAD NO BEGINNING. THIS FIRST CAUSE IS GOD. THE VERTICAL FORM IS A BIT MORE DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND, BUT IT IS MORE POWERFUL BECAUSE NOT ONLY DOES IT SHOW THAT GOD HAD TO CAUSE THE "CHAIN OF CAUSES" IN THE BEGINNING, HE MUST STILL BE CAUSING THINGS TO EXIST RIGHT NOW. AGAIN, WE BEGIN BY NOTING THAT THINGS EXIST. NEXT, WHILE WE OFTEN TEND TO THINK OF EXISTENCE AS A PROPERTY THAT THINGS SORT OF "OWN"—THAT ONCE SOMETHING IS CREATED, EXISTENCE IS JUST PART OF WHAT IT IS—THIS IS NOT THE CASE. CONSIDER THE TRIANGLE. WE CAN DEFINE THE NATURE OF A TRIANGLE AS "THE PLANE FIGURE FORMED BY CONNECTING THREE POINTS NOT IN A STRAIGHT LINE BY STRAIGHT LINE SEGMENTS." NOTICE WHAT IS NOT PART OF THIS DEFINITION: EXISTENCE. THIS DEFINITION OF A TRIANGLE WOULD HOLD TRUE EVEN IF NO TRIANGLES EXISTED AT ALL. THEREFORE, A TRIANGLE'S NATURE—WHAT IT IS—DOES NOT GUARANTEE THAT ONE EXISTS (LIKE UNICORNS—WE KNOW WHAT THEY ARE, BUT THAT DOES NOT MAKE THEM EXIST). BECAUSE IT IS NOT PART OF A TRIANGLE'S NATURE TO EXIST, TRIANGLES MUST BE MADE TO EXIST BY SOMETHING ELSE THAT ALREADY EXISTS (SOMEONE MUST DRAW ONE ON A PIECE OF PAPER). THE TRIANGLE IS CAUSED BY SOMETHING ELSE—WHICH ALSO MUST HAVE A CAUSE. THIS CANNOT GO ON FOREVER (NO INFINITE SERIES). THEREFORE, SOMETHING THAT DOES NOT NEED TO BE GIVEN EXISTENCE MUST EXIST TO GIVE EVERYTHING ELSE EXISTENCE. NOW, APPLY THIS EXAMPLE TO EVERYTHING IN THE UNIVERSE. DOES ANY OF IT EXIST ON ITS OWN? NO. SO, NOT ONLY DID THE UNIVERSE HAVE TO HAVE A FIRST CAUSE TO GET STARTED; IT NEEDS SOMETHING TO GIVE IT EXISTENCE RIGHT NOW. THE ONLY THING THAT WOULD NOT HAVE TO BE GIVEN EXISTENCE IS A THING THAT EXISTS AS ITS VERY NATURE. IT IS EXISTENCE. THIS SOMETHING WOULD ALWAYS EXIST, HAVE NO CAUSE, HAVE NO BEGINNING, HAVE NO LIMIT, BE OUTSIDE OF TIME, AND BE INFINITE. THAT SOMETHING IS GOD! "THE HEAVENS DECLARE THE GLORY OF GOD, AND THE SKY ABOVE PROCLAIMS HIS HANDIWORK. DAY TO DAY POURS OUT SPEECH, AND NIGHT TO NIGHT REVEALS KNOWLEDGE" (PSALM 19:1-2). WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT WITCHCRAFT/WITCHES? SHOULD A CHRISTIAN FEAR WITCHCRAFT? THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A LOT TO SAY ABOUT WITCHCRAFT. WITCHCRAFT AND ITS MANY COUSINS, SUCH AS FORTUNE-TELLING AND NECROMANCY, ARE LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S COUNTERFEITS TO HOLY SPIRITUALITY. THE HOLY BIBLE EXPRESSLY DAMNS ALL FORMS OF FORBIDDEN WITCHCRAFT. SINCE EARLY TIMES, PEOPLE HAVE SOUGHT SUPERNATURAL EXPERIENCES GOD DID NOT ENDORSE. THE NATIONS THAT SURROUNDED THE PROMISED LAND WERE SATURATED WITH SUCH PRACTICES, AND GOD HAD STERN WORDS FOR HIS PEOPLE CONCERNING ANY INVOLVEMENT WITH THEM. DEUTERONOMY 18:9–12 SAYS, “WHEN YOU ENTER THE LAND THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU, DO NOT LEARN TO IMITATE THE DETESTABLE WAYS OF THE NATIONS THERE. LET NO ONE BE FOUND AMONG YOU WHO SACRIFICES THEIR SON OR DAUGHTER IN THE FIRE, WHO PRACTICES DIVINATION OR SORCERY, INTERPRETS OMENS, ENGAGES IN WITCHCRAFT, OR CASTS SPELLS, OR WHO IS A MEDIUM OR SPIRITIST OR WHO CONSULTS THE DEAD. ANYONE WHO DOES THESE THINGS IS DETESTABLE TO THE LORD.” GOD TAKES WITCHCRAFT VERY SERIOUSLY. THE PENALTY FOR PRACTICING WITCHCRAFT UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW WAS DEATH (EXODUS 22:18; LEVITICUS 20:27). FIRST CHRONICLES 10:13 TELLS US THAT “SAUL DIED BECAUSE HE WAS UNFAITHFUL TO THE LORD; HE DID NOT KEEP THE WORD OF THE LORD AND EVEN CONSULTED A MEDIUM FOR GUIDANCE.” IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, “SORCERY” IS TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK WORD PHARMAKEIA, FROM WHICH WE GET OUR WORD PHARMACY (GALATIANS 5:20; REVELATION 18:23). WITCHCRAFT AND SPIRITISM OFTEN INVOLVE THE RITUALISTIC USE OF MAGIC POTIONS AND MIND-CONTROLLING DRUGS. USING ILLICIT DRUGS CAN OPEN OURSELVES UP TO THE INVASION OF DEMONIC SPIRITS. ENGAGING IN A PRACTICE OR TAKING A SUBSTANCE TO ACHIEVE AN ALTERED STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS IS A FORM OF WITCHCRAFT. THERE ARE ONLY TWO SOURCES OF SPIRITUAL POWER: THE LORD AND LUCIFER/VICTORIA. SATAN HAS ONLY THE POWER THAT GOD ALLOWS HIM TO HAVE, BUT IT IS CONSIDERABLE (JOB 1:12; 2 CORINTHIANS 4:4; REVELATION 20:2). TO SEEK SPIRITUALITY, KNOWLEDGE, OR POWER APART FROM GOD IS IDOLATRY, CLOSELY RELATED TO WITCHCRAFT. FIRST SAMUEL 15:23 SAYS, “FOR REBELLION IS AS THE [TEMPTATION] SIN OF WITCHCRAFT, AND STUBBORNNESS IS AS INIQUITY AND IDOLATRY.” WITCHCRAFT IS SATAN’S REALM, AND HE EXCELS IN COUNTERFEITING WHAT GOD DOES. WHEN MOSES PERFORMED MIRACLES BEFORE PHARAOH, THE MAGICIANS DID THE SAME THINGS THROUGH DEMONIC POWER (EXODUS 8:7). AT THE HEART OF WITCHCRAFT IS THE DESIRE TO KNOW THE FUTURE AND CONTROL EVENTS THAT ARE NOT OURS TO CONTROL. THOSE ABILITIES BELONG ONLY TO THE LORD. THIS DESIRE HAS ITS ROOTS IN SATAN’S FIRST TEMPTATION TO EVE: “YOU CAN BE LIKE GOD” (GENESIS 3:5). SINCE THE GARDEN OF EDEN, SATAN’S MAJOR FOCUS HAS BEEN TO DIVERT HUMAN HEARTS AWAY FROM WORSHIP OF THE TRUE GOD (GENESIS 3:1). HE ENTICES HUMANS WITH THE SUGGESTIONS OF POWER, SELF-REALIZATION, AND SPIRITUAL ENLIGHTENMENT APART FROM SUBMISSION TO THE LORD GOD. WITCHCRAFT IS MERELY ANOTHER BRANCH OF THAT ENTICEMENT. TO BECOME INVOLVED IN WITCHCRAFT IN ANY WAY IS TO ENTER SATAN’S REALM. SEEMINGLY “HARMLESS” MODERN ENTANGLEMENTS WITH WITCHCRAFT CAN INCLUDE HOROSCOPES, OUIJA BOARDS, EASTERN MEDITATION RITUALS, AND SOME VIDEO AND ROLE-PLAYING GAMES. ANY PRACTICE THAT DABBLES IN A POWER SOURCE OTHER THAN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS WITCHCRAFT. REVELATION 22:15 INCLUDES WITCHES IN A LIST OF THOSE WHO WILL NOT INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE: “OUTSIDE ARE THE DOGS, THOSE WHO PRACTICE MAGIC ARTS, THE SEXUALLY IMMORAL, THE MURDERERS, THE IDOLATERS AND EVERYONE WHO LOVES AND PRACTICES FALSEHOOD.” WE DON’T NEED TO FEAR SATAN’S POWER, BUT WE SHOULD RESPECT IT AND STAY AWAY FROM IT. FIRST JOHN 4:4 SAYS, “GREATER IS HE WHO IS IN YOU, THAN HE WHO IS IN THE WORLD.” SATAN CAN CREATE MUCH HAVOC, HARM, AND DESTRUCTION, EVEN IN THE LIVES OF BELIEVERS (1 THESSALONIANS 2:18; JOB 1:12–18; 1 CORINTHIANS 5:5). HOWEVER, IF WE BELONG TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THERE IS NO POWER THAT CAN ULTIMATELY DEFEAT US (ISAIAH 54:17). WE ARE OVERCOMERS (1 JOHN 5:4) AS WE “PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD SO THAT YOU CAN TAKE YOUR STAND AGAINST THE DEVIL’S SCHEMES” (EPHESIANS 6:11). WHEN WE GIVE OUR LIVES TO CHRIST, WE MUST REPENT. THIS REPENTANCE SHOULD INCLUDE RENOUNCING ANY INVOLVEMENT WITH WITCHCRAFT, FOLLOWING THE EXAMPLE OF THE EARLY BELIEVERS IN ACTS 19:19. ISAIAH 8:19 SAYS, “WHEN SOMEONE TELLS YOU TO CONSULT MEDIUMS AND SPIRITISTS, WHO WHISPER AND MUTTER, SHOULD NOT A PEOPLE INQUIRE OF THEIR GOD? WHY CONSULT THE DEAD, ON BEHALF OF THE LIVING?” WHEN WE FOLLOW THOSE WORDS TO THEIR LOGICAL CONCLUSION, WE COULD ALSO ASK, “WHY SEEK ANY POWER APART FROM THE SOURCE OF ALL REAL POWER? WHY SEEK SPIRITS WHO ARE NOT THE HOLY SPIRIT?” WITCHCRAFT AND ITS MANY COUNTERPARTS PROMISE SPIRITUALITY BUT LEAD ONLY TO EMPTINESS AND DEATH (MICAH 5:12; GALATIANS 5:19–21). ONLY THE LORD HAS THE WORDS OF LIFE (JOHN 6:68 & ACTS 7:1-60).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT KNOWLEDGE? THE WORD KNOWLEDGE IN THE HOLY BIBLE DENOTES AN UNDERSTANDING, A RECOGNITION, OR AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT. TO “KNOW” SOMETHING IS TO PERCEIVE IT OR TO BE AWARE OF IT. MANY TIMES, IN SCRIPTURE, KNOWLEDGE CARRIES THE IDEA OF A DEEPER APPRECIATION OF SOMETHING OR A RELATIONSHIP WITH SOMEONE. THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD IS THE MOST VALUABLE KNOWLEDGE A HUMAN BEING CAN POSSESS. BUT IT IS ALSO CLEAR THAT SIMPLY BEING AWARE OF GOD’S EXISTENCE IS NOT SUFFICIENT; THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD MUST ENCOMPASS THE DEEP APPRECIATION FOR AND RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM. WE KNOW FROM SCRIPTURE THAT KNOWLEDGE IS A GIFT FROM GOD. PROVERBS 2:6 TELLS US THAT THE LORD GIVES WISDOM THAT COMES FROM HIS OWN MOUTH—THE WORD OF GOD—AND THAT THE WISDOM OF GOD RESULTS IN KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING. JAMES ADDS THAT THOSE WHO LACK WISDOM HAVE ONLY TO ASK FOR IT AND GOD WILL GIVE IT ABUNDANTLY AND GENEROUSLY. GOD’S DESIRE IS FOR ALL TO KNOW HIM, APPRECIATE HIM, AND HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM; THEREFORE, HE GRANTS TO ALL WHO TRULY SEEK HIM THE WISDOM THAT LEADS TO KNOWLEDGE. FURTHER, BECAUSE KNOWLEDGE IS GOD’S TO GIVE, THOSE WHO REVERENCE HIM WILL RECEIVE IT. “THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF KNOWLEDGE” (PROVERBS 1:7). THE WORD FEAR HERE IS NOT DREAD OR TERROR BUT A REVERENCE FOR GOD, RESPECT FOR HIS LAW, HIS WILL, HIS RULE IN OUR LIVES, AND THE FEAR OF OFFENDING HIM, WHICH WILL LEAD US TO OBEY, WORSHIP AND PRAISE HIM. GOD GIVES THE GIFT OF KNOWLEDGE OUT OF HIS INFINITE STORE OF KNOWLEDGE. PSALM 19:2 TELLS US THAT GOD’S CREATION REVEALS THE CREATOR’S KNOWLEDGE: “NIGHT AFTER NIGHT [THE SKIES] DISPLAY KNOWLEDGE.” THE VASTNESS OF GOD’S KNOWLEDGE AND CREATIVE POWER ARE ON DISPLAY CONTINUALLY AND ARE CLEARLY SEEN IN WHAT HE HAS CREATED, AS PAUL REMINDS US IN ROMANS 1:19-20. NOT ONLY IS GOD’S KNOWLEDGE INFINITE, BUT IT IS ABSOLUTE: “OH, THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD! / HOW UNSEARCHABLE HIS JUDGMENTS, / AND HIS PATHS BEYOND TRACING OUT!” (ROMANS 11:33). WHEN GOD CAME TO EARTH IN THE PERSON OF JESUS CHRIST, HE BECAME THE EMBODIMENT OF KNOWLEDGE: “...CHRIST, IN WHOM ARE HIDDEN ALL THE TREASURES OF WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE” (COLOSSIANS 2:2-3). HUMAN KNOWLEDGE, APART FROM GOD, IS FLAWED. THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO REFERS TO IT AS WORTHLESS BECAUSE IT ISN’T TEMPERED BY LOVE (1 CORINTHIANS 13:2). THE KNOWLEDGE MAN POSSESSES TENDS TO MAKE ONE PROUD. “KNOWLEDGE PUFFS UP, BUT LOVE BUILDS UP” (1 CORINTHIANS 8:1). THEREFORE, THE PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE FOR ITS OWN SAKE, WITHOUT SEEKING GOD, IS FOOLISHNESS. “THEN I APPLIED MYSELF TO THE UNDERSTANDING OF WISDOM . . . BUT I LEARNED THAT THIS, TOO, IS A CHASING AFTER THE WIND. FOR WITH MUCH WISDOM COMES MUCH SORROW; THE MORE KNOWLEDGE, THE MORE GRIEF” (ECCLESIASTES 1:17-18). WORLDLY KNOWLEDGE IS A FALSE KNOWLEDGE WHICH IS OPPOSED TO THE TRUTH, AND PAUL URGES US TO “TURN AWAY FROM GODLESS CHATTER AND THE OPPOSING IDEAS OF WHAT IS FALSELY CALLED KNOWLEDGE, WHICH SOME HAVE PROFESSED AND IN SO DOING HAVE WANDERED FROM THE FAITH” (1 TIMOTHY 6:20-21). HUMAN KNOWLEDGE IS OPPOSED TO GOD’S KNOWLEDGE AND THEREFORE IS NO KNOWLEDGE AT ALL; RATHER, IT IS FOOLISHNESS. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, KNOWLEDGE IMPLIES A RELATIONSHIP. FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT “ADAM KNEW EVE HIS WIFE” (GENESIS 4:1, NKJV), IT MEANS HE HAD A PHYSICAL UNION WITH HER. SPIRITUAL RELATIONSHIPS ARE ALSO DESCRIBED THIS WAY. JESUS USED THE WORD KNOW TO REFER TO HIS SAVING RELATIONSHIP WITH THOSE WHO FOLLOW HIM: “I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD; I KNOW MY SHEEP AND MY SHEEP KNOW ME” (JOHN 10:14). HE ALSO TOLD HIS DISCIPLES, “YOU WILL KNOW THE TRUTH, AND THE TRUTH WILL SET YOU FREE” (JOHN 8:32). BY CONTRAST, JESUS SAID TO THE UNBELIEVING JEWS, “YOU DO NOT KNOW [MY FATHER STEPHEN]” (VERSE 55). THEREFORE, TO KNOW CHRIST IS TO HAVE FAITH IN HIM, TO FOLLOW HIM, TO HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM, TO LOVE AND BE LOVED BY HIM. (SEE ALSO JOHN 14:7; 1 CORINTHIANS 8:3; GALATIANS 4:9; AND 2 TIMOTHY 2:19.) INCREASING IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD IS PART OF CHRISTIAN MATURITY AND IS SOMETHING ALL CHRISTIANS ARE TO EXPERIENCE AS WE “GROW IN THE GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST” (2 PETER 3:18).WHAT IS THE TRANSCENDENTAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD? THE TRANSCENDENTAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD IS THE ARGUMENT WHICH ATTEMPTS TO PROVE GOD’S EXISTENCE BY ARGUING THAT LOGIC, MORALS, AND SCIENCE ULTIMATELY PRESUPPOSE THE CHRISTIAN WORLDVIEW AND THAT GOD’S TRANSCENDENT CHARACTER IS THE SOURCE OF LOGIC AND MORALS. THE TRANSCENDENTAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD ARGUES THAT WITHOUT THE EXISTENCE OF GOD IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PROVE ANYTHING BECAUSE, IN THE ATHEISTIC WORLD, YOU CANNOT JUSTIFY OR ACCOUNT FOR UNIVERSAL LAWS. DEDUCTIVE REASON PRESUPPOSES THE LAWS OF LOGIC. BUT WHY DO THE LAWS OF LOGIC HOLD? FOR THE CHRISTIAN, THERE IS A TRANSCENDENT STANDARD FOR REASONING. AS THE LAWS OF LOGIC ARE REDUCED TO BEING MATERIALISTIC ENTITIES, THEY CEASE TO POSSESS THEIR LAW-LIKE CHARACTER. BUT THE LAWS OF LOGIC ARE NOT COMPRISED OF MATTER; THEY APPLY UNIVERSALLY AND AT ALL TIMES. THE LAWS OF LOGIC ARE CONTINGENT UPON GOD’S UNCHANGING NATURE AND ARE NECESSARY FOR DEDUCTIVE REASONING. THE INVARIABILITY, SOVEREIGNTY, TRANSCENDENCE, AND IMMATERIALITY OF GOD ARE THE FOUNDATION FOR THE LAWS OF LOGIC. THUS, RATIONAL REASONING WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE WITHOUT THE BIBLICAL GOD. THE ATHEIST MIGHT RESPOND “WELL, I CAN USE THE LAWS OF LOGIC AND I AM AN ATHEIST.” BUT THIS ARGUMENT IS ILLOGICAL. LOGICAL REASONING REQUIRES THE EXISTENCE OF A TRANSCENDENT AND IMMATERIAL GOD, NOT A PROFESSION OF BELIEF IN HIM. THE ATHEIST CAN REASON, BUT WITHIN HIS OWN WORLDVIEW HIS REASONING CANNOT RATIONALLY BE ACCOUNTED FOR. IF THE LAWS OF LOGIC ARE MERELY MAN-MADE CONTENTIONS, THEN DIFFERENT CULTURES COULD ADOPT DIFFERENT LAWS OF LOGIC. IN THAT CASE, THE LAWS OF LOGIC WOULD NOT BE UNIVERSAL LAWS. RATIONAL DEBATE WOULD BE IMPOSSIBLE IF THE LAWS OF LOGIC WERE CONVENTIONAL, BECAUSE THE TWO PARTIES COULD SIMPLY ADOPT DIFFERENT LAWS OF LOGIC. EACH WOULD BE CORRECT ACCORDING TO HIS OWN ARBITRARY STANDARD. IF THE ATHEIST, WHICH ARE DAMN FOOLS [PSALMS 14:1; 53:1 & MATTHEW 23:17, 19] ARGUES THAT THE LAWS OF LOGIC ARE SIMPLY THE PRODUCT OF ELECTRO-CHEMICAL IMPULSES IN THE BRAIN, THEN THE LAWS OF LOGIC CANNOT BE REGARDED AS UNIVERSAL. WHAT HAPPENS INSIDE YOUR BRAIN CANNOT BE REGARDED AS A LAW FOR IT DOES NOT NECESSARILY CORRESPOND TO WHAT HAPPENS IN ANOTHER PERSON’S BRAIN. IN OTHER WORDS, WE COULD NOT ARGUE THAT LOGICAL CONTRADICTIONS CANNOT OCCUR IN A DISTANT GALAXY, DISTINCT FROM CONSCIOUS OBSERVERS. ONE COMMON RESPONSE IS “WE CAN USE THE LAWS OF LOGIC BECAUSE THEY HAVE BEEN OBSERVED TO WORK.” HOWEVER, THIS IS TO MISS THE POINT. ALL ARE AGREED THAT THE LAWS OF LOGIC WORK, BUT THEY WORK BECAUSE THEY ARE TRUE. THE REAL ISSUE IS, HOW CAN THE ATHEIST ACCOUNT FOR ABSOLUTE STANDARDS OF REASONING LIKE THE LAWS OF LOGIC? WHY DOES THE MATERIAL UNIVERSE FEEL COMPELLED TO OBEY IMMATERIAL LAWS? MOREOVER, THE APPEAL TO THE PAST TO MAKE SUCH DEDUCTIONS CONCERNING THE WAY MATTER WILL BEHAVE IN THE FUTURE—FROM THE MATERIALISTIC POINT OF VIEW—IS CIRCULAR. INDEED, IN THE PAST, MATTER HAS CONFORMED TO UNIFORMITY. BUT HOW CAN ONE KNOW THAT UNIFORMITY WILL PERSIST IN THE FUTURE UNLESS ONE HAS ALREADY ASSUMED THAT THE FUTURE REFLECTS THE PAST (I.E. UNIFORMITY)? TO USE ONE’S PAST EXPERIENCE AS A PREMISE UPON WHICH TO BUILD ONE’S EXPECTATIONS FOR THE FUTURE IS TO PRESUPPOSE UNIFORMITY AND LOGIC. THUS, WHEN THE ATHEIST CLAIMS TO BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE UNIFORMITY IN THE FUTURE SINCE THERE HAS BEEN UNIFORMITY IN THE PAST, HE IS TRYING TO SIMPLY JUSTIFY UNIFORMITY BY PRESUPPOSING UNIFORMITY, WHICH IS TO ARGUE IN A CIRCLE. TO CONCLUDE, THE TRANSCENDENTAL ARGUMENT FOR THE EXISTENCE OF GOD ARGUES THAT ATHEISM IS SELF-REFUTING BECAUSE THE ATHEIST MUST PRESUPPOSE THE OPPOSITE OF WHAT HE IS ATTEMPTING TO PROVE IN ORDER TO PROVE ANYTHING. IT ARGUES THAT RATIONALITY AND LOGIC MAKE SENSE ONLY WITHIN A CHRISTIAN THEISTIC FRAMEWORK. ATHEISTS HAVE ACCESS TO THE LAWS OF LOGIC, BUT THEY HAVE NO FOUNDATION UPON WHICH TO BASE THEIR DEDUCTIVE REASON WITHIN THEIR OWN PARADIGM.WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE LORD’S PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN? THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN IS PRECIPITATED BY AND IN ANSWER TO A QUESTION POSED TO JESUS BY A LAWYER. IN THIS CASE THE LAWYER WOULD HAVE BEEN AN EXPERT IN THE MOSAIC LAW AND NOT A COURT LAWYER OF TODAY. THE LAWYER’S QUESTION WAS, “TEACHER, WHAT SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE?" (LUKE 10:25). THIS QUESTION PROVIDED JESUS WITH AN OPPORTUNITY TO DEFINE WHAT HIS DISCIPLES’ RELATIONSHIP SHOULD BE TO THEIR NEIGHBORS. THE TEXT SAYS THAT THE SCRIBE (LAWYER) HAD PUT THE QUESTION TO JESUS AS A TEST, BUT THE TEXT DOES NOT INDICATE THAT THERE WAS HOSTILITY IN THE QUESTION. HE COULD HAVE SIMPLY BEEN SEEKING INFORMATION. THE WORDING OF THE QUESTION DOES, HOWEVER, GIVE US SOME INSIGHT INTO WHERE THE SCRIBE’S HEART WAS SPIRITUALLY. HE WAS MAKING THE ASSUMPTION THAT MAN MUST DO SOMETHING TO OBTAIN ETERNAL LIFE. ALTHOUGH THIS COULD HAVE BEEN AN OPPORTUNITY FOR JESUS TO DISCUSS SALVATION ISSUES, HE CHOSE A DIFFERENT COURSE AND FOCUSES ON OUR RELATIONSHIPS AND WHAT IT MEANS TO LOVE. JESUS ANSWERS THE QUESTION USING WHAT IS CALLED THE SOCRATIC METHOD; I.E., ANSWERING A QUESTION WITH A QUESTION: “HE SAID TO HIM, ‘WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW? WHAT IS YOUR READING OF IT?’" (LUKE 10:26). BY REFERRING TO THE LAW, JESUS IS DIRECTING THE MAN TO AN AUTHORITY THEY BOTH WOULD ACCEPT AS TRUTH, THE OLD TESTAMENT. IN ESSENCE, HE IS ASKING THE SCRIBE, WHAT DOES SCRIPTURE SAY ABOUT THIS AND HOW DOES HE INTERPRET IT? JESUS THUS AVOIDS AN ARGUMENT AND PUTS HIMSELF IN THE POSITION OF EVALUATING THE SCRIBE’S ANSWER INSTEAD OF THE SCRIBE EVALUATING HIS ANSWER. THIS DIRECTS THE DISCUSSION TOWARDS JESUS’ INTENDED LESSON. THE SCRIBE ANSWERS JESUS’ QUESTION BY QUOTING DEUTERONOMY 6:5 AND LEVITICUS 19:18. THIS IS VIRTUALLY THE SAME ANSWER THAT JESUS HAD GIVEN TO THE SAME QUESTION IN MATTHEW 22 AND MARK 12. IN VERSE 28, JESUS AFFIRMS THAT THE LAWYER’S ANSWER IS CORRECT. JESUS’ REPLY TELLS THE SCRIBE THAT HE HAS GIVEN AN ORTHODOX (SCRIPTURALLY PROPER) ANSWER, BUT THEN GOES ON IN VERSE 28 TO TELL HIM THAT THIS KIND OF LOVE REQUIRES MORE THAN AN EMOTIONAL FEELING; IT WOULD ALSO INCLUDE ORTHODOX PRACTICE; HE WOULD NEED TO “PRACTICE WHAT HE PREACHED.” THE SCRIBE WAS AN EDUCATED MAN AND REALIZED THAT HE COULD NOT POSSIBLY KEEP THAT LAW, NOR WOULD HE HAVE NECESSARILY WANTED TO. THERE WOULD ALWAYS BE PEOPLE IN HIS LIFE THAT HE COULD NOT LOVE. THUS, HE TRIES TO LIMIT THE LAW’S COMMAND BY LIMITING ITS PARAMETERS AND ASKED THE QUESTION “WHO IS MY NEIGHBOR?” THE WORD “NEIGHBOR” IN THE GREEK MEANS “SOMEONE WHO IS NEAR,” AND IN THE HEBREW IT MEANS “SOMEONE THAT YOU HAVE AN ASSOCIATION WITH.” THIS INTERPRETS THE WORD IN A LIMITED SENSE, REFERRING TO A FELLOW JEW AND WOULD HAVE EXCLUDED SAMARITANS, ROMANS, AND OTHER FOREIGNERS. JESUS THEN GIVES THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN TO CORRECT THE FALSE UNDERSTANDING THAT THE SCRIBE HAD OF WHO HIS NEIGHBOR IS, AND WHAT HIS DUTY IS TO HIS NEIGHBOR. THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN TELLS THE STORY OF A MAN TRAVELING FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICHO, AND WHILE ON THE WAY HE IS ROBBED OF EVERYTHING HE HAD, INCLUDING HIS CLOTHING, AND IS BEATEN TO WITHIN AN INCH OF HIS LIFE. THAT ROAD WAS TREACHEROUSLY WINDING AND WAS A FAVORITE HIDEOUT OF ROBBERS AND THIEVES. THE NEXT CHARACTER JESUS INTRODUCES INTO HIS STORY IS A PRIEST. HE SPENDS NO TIME DESCRIBING THE PRIEST AND ONLY TELLS OF HOW HE SHOWED NO LOVE OR COMPASSION FOR THE MAN BY FAILING TO HELP HIM AND PASSING ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE ROAD SO AS NOT TO GET INVOLVED. IF THERE WAS ANYONE WHO WOULD HAVE KNOWN GOD’S LAW OF LOVE, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN THE PRIEST. BY NATURE OF HIS POSITION, HE WAS TO BE A PERSON OF COMPASSION, DESIRING TO HELP OTHERS. UNFORTUNATELY, “LOVE” WAS NOT A WORD FOR HIM THAT REQUIRED ACTION ON THE BEHALF OF SOMEONE ELSE. THE NEXT PERSON TO PASS BY IN THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN IS A LEVITE, AND HE DOES EXACTLY WHAT THE PRIEST DID: HE PASSES BY WITHOUT SHOWING ANY COMPASSION. AGAIN, HE WOULD HAVE KNOWN THE LAW, BUT HE ALSO FAILED TO SHOW THE INJURED MAN COMPASSION. THE NEXT PERSON TO COME BY IS THE SAMARITAN, THE ONE LEAST LIKELY TO HAVE SHOWN COMPASSION FOR THE MAN. SAMARITANS WERE CONSIDERED A LOW CLASS OF PEOPLE BY THE JEWS SINCE THEY HAD INTERMARRIED WITH NON-JEWS AND DID NOT KEEP ALL THE LAW. THEREFORE, JEWS WOULD HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THEM. WE DO NOT KNOW IF THE INJURED MAN WAS A JEW OR GENTILE, BUT IT MADE NO DIFFERENCE TO THE SAMARITAN; HE DID NOT CONSIDER THE MAN’S RACE OR RELIGION. THE “GOOD SAMARITAN” SAW ONLY A PERSON IN DIRE NEED OF ASSISTANCE, AND ASSIST HIM HE DID, ABOVE AND BEYOND THE MINIMUM REQUIRED. HE DRESSES THE MAN’S WOUNDS WITH WINE (TO DISINFECT) AND OIL (TO SOOTH THE PAIN). HE PUTS THE MAN ON HIS ANIMAL AND TAKES HIM TO AN INN FOR A TIME OF HEALING AND PAYS THE INNKEEPER WITH HIS OWN MONEY. HE THEN GOES BEYOND COMMON DECENCY AND TELLS THE INNKEEPER TO TAKE GOOD CARE OF THE MAN, AND HE WOULD PAY FOR ANY EXTRA EXPENSES ON HIS RETURN TRIP. THE SAMARITAN SAW HIS NEIGHBOR AS ANYONE WHO WAS IN NEED. BECAUSE THE GOOD MAN WAS A SAMARITAN, JESUS IS DRAWING A STRONG CONTRAST BETWEEN THOSE WHO KNEW THE LAW AND THOSE WHO ACTUALLY FOLLOWED THE LAW IN THEIR LIFESTYLE AND CONDUCT. JESUS NOW ASKS THE LAWYER IF HE CAN APPLY THE LESSON TO HIS OWN LIFE WITH THE QUESTION “SO WHICH OF THESE THREE DO YOU THINK WAS NEIGHBOR TO HIM WHO FELL AMONG THE THIEVES?" (LUKE 10:36). ONCE AGAIN, THE LAWYER’S ANSWER IS TELLING OF HIS PERSONAL HARDNESS OF HEART. HE CANNOT BRING HIMSELF TO SAY THE WORD “SAMARITAN”; HE REFERS TO THE “GOOD MAN” AS “HE WHO SHOWED MERCY.” HIS HATE FOR THE SAMARITANS (HIS NEIGHBORS) WAS SO STRONG THAT HE COULDN’T EVEN REFER TO THEM IN A PROPER WAY. JESUS THEN TELLS THE LAWYER TO “GO AND DO LIKEWISE,” MEANING THAT HE SHOULD START LIVING WHAT THE LAW TELLS HIM TO DO. BY ENDING THE ENCOUNTER IN THIS MANNER, JESUS IS TELLING US TO FOLLOW THE SAMARITAN’S EXAMPLE IN OUR OWN CONDUCT; I.E., WE ARE TO SHOW COMPASSION AND LOVE FOR THOSE WE ENCOUNTER IN OUR EVERYDAY ACTIVITIES. WE ARE TO LOVE OTHERS (VS. 27) REGARDLESS OF THEIR RACE OR RELIGION; THE CRITERION IS NEED. IF THEY NEED AND WE HAVE THE SUPPLY, THEN WE ARE TO GIVE GENEROUSLY AND FREELY, WITHOUT EXPECTATION OF RETURN. THIS IS AN IMPOSSIBLE OBLIGATION FOR THE LAWYER, AND FOR US. WE CANNOT ALWAYS KEEP THE LAW BECAUSE OF OUR HUMAN CONDITION; OUR HEART AND DESIRES ARE MOSTLY OF SELF AND SELFISHNESS. WHEN LEFT TO OUR OWN, WE DO THE WRONG THING, FAILING TO MEET THE LAW. WE CAN HOPE THAT THE LAWYER SAW THIS AND CAME TO THE REALIZATION THAT THERE WAS NOTHING HE COULD DO TO JUSTIFY HIMSELF, THAT HE NEEDED A PERSONAL SAVIOR TO ATONE FOR HIS LACK OF ABILITY TO SAVE HIMSELF FROM HIS SINS. THUS, THE LESSONS OF THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN ARE THREE-FOLD: (1) WE ARE TO SET ASIDE OUR PREJUDICE AND SHOW LOVE AND COMPASSION FOR OTHERS. (2) OUR NEIGHBOR IS ANYONE WE ENCOUNTER; WE ARE ALL CREATURES OF THE CREATOR AND WE ARE TO LOVE ALL OF MANKIND AS JESUS HAS TAUGHT. (3) KEEPING THE LAW IN ITS ENTIRETY WITH THE INTENT TO SAVE OURSELVES IS AN IMPOSSIBLE TASK; WE NEED A SAVIOR, AND THIS IS JESUS. THERE IS ANOTHER POSSIBLE WAY TO INTERPRET THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN, AND THAT IS AS A METAPHOR. IN THIS INTERPRETATION THE INJURED MAN IS ALL MEN IN THEIR FALLEN CONDITION OF SIN. THE ROBBERS ARE SATAN ATTACKING MAN WITH THE INTENT OF DESTROYING THEIR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. THE LAWYER IS MANKIND WITHOUT THE TRUE UNDERSTANDING OF GOD AND HIS WORD. THE PRIEST IS RELIGION IN AN APOSTATE CONDITION. THE LEVITE IS LEGALISM THAT INSTILLS PREJUDICE INTO THE HEARTS OF BELIEVERS. THE SAMARITAN IS JESUS WHO PROVIDES THE WAY TO SPIRITUAL HEALTH. ALTHOUGH THIS INTERPRETATION TEACHES GOOD LESSONS, AND THE PARALLELS BETWEEN JESUS AND THE SAMARITAN ARE STRIKING, THIS UNDERSTANDING, DRAWS ATTENTION TO JESUS THAT DOES NOT APPEAR TO BE INTENDED IN THE TEXT. THEREFORE, WE MUST CONCLUDE THAT THE TEACHING OF THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN IS SIMPLY A LESSON ON WHAT IT MEANS TO LOVE ONE’S NEIGHBOR. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT CREMATION? SHOULD CHRISTIANS BE CREMATED? THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE ANY SPECIFIC TEACHING ABOUT CREMATION. THERE ARE OCCURRENCES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT OF PEOPLE BEING BURNED TO DEATH (1 KINGS 16:18; 2 KINGS 21:6) AND OF HUMAN BONES BEING BURNED (2 KINGS 23:16-20), BUT THESE ARE NOT EXAMPLES, OF CREMATION. IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT IN 2 KINGS 23:16-20, BURNING HUMAN BONES ON AN ALTAR DESECRATED THE ALTAR. AT THE SAME TIME, THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW NOWHERE COMMANDS THAT A DECEASED HUMAN BODY NOT BE BURNED, NOR DOES IT ATTACH ANY CURSE OR JUDGMENT ON SOMEONE WHO IS CREMATED. CREMATION WAS PRACTICED IN BIBLICAL TIMES, BUT IT WAS NOT COMMONLY PRACTICED BY THE ISRAELITES OR BY NEW TESTAMENT BELIEVERS. IN THE CULTURES OF HOLY BIBLE TIMES, BURIAL IN A TOMB, CAVE, OR IN THE GROUND WAS THE COMMON WAY TO DISPOSE OF A HUMAN BODY (GENESIS 23:19; 35:19; 2 CHRONICLES 16:14; MATTHEW 27:60-66). WHILE BURIAL WAS THE COMMON PRACTICE, THE HOLY BIBLE NOWHERE COMMANDS BURIAL AS THE ONLY ALLOWED METHOD OF DISPOSING OF A BODY. IS CREMATION SOMETHING A CHRISTIAN CAN CONSIDER? AGAIN, THERE IS NO EXPLICIT SCRIPTURAL COMMAND AGAINST CREMATION. SOME BELIEVERS OBJECT TO THE PRACTICE OF CREMATION ON THE BASIS IT DOES NOT RECOGNIZE THAT ONE DAY GOD WILL RESURRECT OUR BODIES AND RE-UNITE THEM WITH OUR SOUL/SPIRIT (1 CORINTHIANS 15:35-58; 1 THESSALONIANS 4:16). HOWEVER, THE FACT THAT A BODY HAS BEEN CREMATED DOES NOT MAKE IT ANY MORE DIFFICULT FOR GOD TO RESURRECT THAT BODY. THE BODIES OF CHRISTIANS WHO DIED A THOUSAND YEARS AGO HAVE, BY NOW, COMPLETELY TURNED INTO DUST. THIS WILL IN NO WAY PREVENT GOD FROM BEING ABLE TO RESURRECT THEIR BODIES. HE CREATED THEM IN THE FIRST PLACE; HE WILL HAVE NO DIFFICULTY RE-CREATING THEM. CREMATION DOES NOTHING BUT “EXPEDITE” THE PROCESS OF TURNING A BODY INTO DUST. GOD IS EQUALLY ABLE TO RAISE A PERSON’S REMAINS THAT HAVE BEEN CREMATED AS HE IS THE REMAINS OF A PERSON WHO WAS NOT CREMATED. THE QUESTION OF BURIAL OR CREMATION IS WITHIN THE REALM OF CHRISTIAN FREEDOM. A PERSON OR A FAMILY CONSIDERING THIS ISSUE SHOULD PRAY FOR WISDOM (JAMES 1:5) AND FOLLOW THE CONVICTION THAT RESULTS IN TRUTH.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LUCK? THE AMERICAN HERITAGE DICTIONARY DEFINES “LUCK” AS FOLLOWS: 1. THE CHANCE HAPPENING OF FORTUNATE OR ADVERSE EVENTS. 2. GOOD FORTUNE OR PROSPERITY; SUCCESS....TO GAIN SUCCESS OR SOMETHING DESIRABLE BY CHANCE: “I LUCKED OUT IN FINDING THAT RARE BOOK.” THE MAIN QUESTION IS, DO THINGS HAPPEN BY CHANCE? IF THEY DO, THEN ONE CAN SPEAK OF SOMEONE BEING LUCKY OR UNLUCKY. BUT IF THEY DO NOT HAPPEN BY CHANCE, THEN IT IS INAPPROPRIATE TO USE THOSE TERMS. ECCLESIASTES 9:11-12 STATES, “I HAVE SEEN SOMETHING ELSE UNDER THE SUN: THE RACE IS NOT TO THE SWIFT OR THE BATTLE TO THE STRONG, NOR DOES FOOD COME TO THE WISE OR WEALTH TO THE BRILLIANT OR FAVOR TO THE LEARNED; BUT TIME AND CHANCE HAPPEN TO THEM ALL. MOREOVER, NO MAN KNOWS WHEN HIS HOUR WILL COME: AS FISH ARE CAUGHT IN A CRUEL NET, OR BIRDS ARE TAKEN IN A SNARE, SO MEN ARE TRAPPED BY EVIL TIMES THAT FALL UNEXPECTEDLY UPON THEM.” MUCH OF WHAT ECCLESIASTES SHARES IS FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF A PERSON WHO LOOKS AT LIFE ON EARTH WITHOUT GOD, OR LIFE “UNDER THE SUN.” FROM SUCH A PERSPECTIVE—LEAVING GOD OUT OF THE PICTURE—THERE SEEMS TO BE GOOD LUCK AND BAD LUCK. A RUNNER IN A RACE MAY BE THE SWIFTEST, BUT BECAUSE SOMEONE IN FRONT OF HIM STUMBLES, HE TRIPS OVER HIM AND FALLS AND DOES NOT WIN THE RACE. HOW UNLUCKY FOR HIM? OR A WARRIOR KING MAY HAVE THE STRONGEST ARMY BUT SOME “CHANCE” ARROW SHOT UP INTO THE AIR AT RANDOM BY A NO-NAME ENEMY SOLDIER JUST HAPPENS TO PIERCE HIS ARMOR IN ITS MOST VULNERABLE LOCATION (2 CHRONICLES 18:33) RESULTING IN THAT KING’S DEATH AND THE LOSS OF THE BATTLE. HOW UNLUCKY FOR KING AHAB? WAS IT A MATTER OF LUCK? READING THE WHOLE OF 2 CHRONICLES 18, WE FIND THAT GOD HAD HIS HAND IN THE MATTER FROM THE BEGINNING. THE SOLDIER WHO SHOT THE ARROW WAS TOTALLY UNAWARE OF ITS TRAJECTORY, BUT GOD IN HIS SOVEREIGNTY KNEW ALL ALONG IT WOULD MEAN THE DEATH OF WICKED KING AHAB. A SIMILAR “CHANCE” OCCURRENCE TAKES PLACE IN THE BOOK OF RUTH. RUTH, A WIDOW WHO WAS CARING FOR HER WIDOWED MOTHER-IN-LAW, SEEKS A FIELD TO GLEAN GRAIN TO PROVIDE FOR THEM. “SO, SHE WENT OUT AND BEGAN TO GLEAN IN THE FIELDS BEHIND THE HARVESTERS. AS IT TURNED OUT, SHE FOUND HERSELF WORKING IN A FIELD BELONGING TO BOAZ, WHO WAS FROM THE CLAN OF ELIMELECH” (RUTH 2:3). ELIMELECH HAD BEEN THE HUSBAND OF HER MOTHER-IN-LAW, NAOMI, SO BOAZ WAS A RELATIVE OF HERS AND WAS GENEROUS TO RUTH. AS RUTH RETURNS HOME WITH A GREAT DEAL MORE GRAIN THAN NAOMI EXPECTED, “HER MOTHER-IN-LAW ASKED HER, ‘WHERE DID YOU GLEAN TODAY? WHERE DID YOU WORK? BLESSED BE THE MAN WHO TOOK NOTICE OF YOU!’ THEN RUTH TOLD HER MOTHER-IN-LAW ABOUT THE ONE AT WHOSE PLACE SHE HAD BEEN WORKING. ‘THE NAME OF THE MAN I WORKED WITH TODAY IS BOAZ,’ SHE SAID. ‘THE LORD, BLESS HIM!’ NAOMI SAID TO HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW. ‘HE HAS NOT STOPPED SHOWING HIS KINDNESS TO THE LIVING AND THE DEAD.’ SHE ADDED, ‘THAT MAN IS OUR CLOSE RELATIVE; HE IS ONE OF OUR KINSMAN-REDEEMERS.’" (RUTH 2:19-20). SO, NAOMI DID NOT SEE IT AS A “CHANCE” OCCURRENCE BUT AS THE PROVIDENCE OF GOD, AS DO OTHERS LATER ON (RUTH 4:14). PROVERBS 16:33 STATES A GENERAL PRINCIPLE: “THE LOT IS CAST INTO THE LAP, BUT ITS EVERY DECISION IS FROM THE LORD.” THIS REFERS TO THE USE OF CASTING LOTS (SIMILAR TO THE TOSSING OF A COIN OR THE ROLLING OF DICE) TO SETTLE CERTAIN JUDICIAL CASES. THE CASE INVOLVING ACHAN IN JOSHUA 7 IS AN EXAMPLE IN WHICH THE PRINCIPLE OF PROVERBS 16:33 IS USED TO FIND THE GUILTY PARTY. PROVERBS 18:18 STATES SOMETHING SIMILAR: “CASTING THE LOT SETTLES DISPUTES AND KEEPS STRONG OPPONENTS APART.” AGAIN, THE IDEA IS THAT GOD’S PROVIDENCE PLAYS THE DETERMINING ROLE IN THE RESULTS OF THE CASTING OF LOTS SO THAT JUDICIAL CONFLICTS CAN BE RESOLVED NO MATTER HOW GREAT THE CONTENTION. PROVERBS 16:33 WOULD INDICATE THAT SOMETHING AS RANDOM AS THE ROLLING OF DICE OR THE TOSSING OF A COIN IS NOT OUTSIDE OF GOD’S SOVEREIGN CONTROL. AND, THEREFORE, ITS RESULTS ARE NOT MERELY OF CHANCE. GOD’S SOVEREIGNTY INVOLVES TWO ASPECTS. GOD’S ACTIVE WILL OR SOVEREIGNTY WOULD INVOLVE SOMETHING HE CAUSES TO HAPPEN SUCH AS THE LEADING OF WICKED KING AHAB INTO BATTLE (2 CHRONICLES 18:18-19). AHAB’S DEATH WAS NOT MERELY THE RESULT OF A RANDOMLY SHOT ARROW, BUT AS 2 CHRONICLES 18 REVEALS, GOD ACTIVELY DIRECTED THE EVENTS THAT LED AHAB INTO BATTLE AND USED THAT RANDOMLY SHOT ARROW TO ACCOMPLISH HIS INTENDED WILL FOR AHAB THAT DAY. GOD’S PASSIVE WILL, INVOLVES HIM ALLOWING, RATHER THAN CAUSING, SOMETHING TO HAPPEN. CHAPTER 1 OF THE BOOK OF JOB ILLUSTRATES THIS IN WHAT GOD ALLOWED SATAN TO DO IN THE LIFE OF JOB. IT IS ALSO INVOLVED IN THE EVIL THAT GOD ALLOWED JOSEPH’S BROTHERS TO DO TO JOSEPH IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH A GREATER GOOD, A GOOD NOT APPARENT TO JOSEPH UNTIL YEARS LATER (GENESIS 50:20). BECAUSE WE DO NOT HAVE THE CURTAINS DRAWN BACK TO SEE WHAT IS TAKING PLACE IN HEAVEN, WE CANNOT ALWAYS DETERMINE WHETHER GOD’S ACTIVE OR PASSIVE WILL, IS INVOLVED IN THE EVENTS OF OUR LIVES, BUT WE DO KNOW THAT ALL THINGS THAT TAKE PLACE ARE UNDER THE UMBRELLA OF HIS WILL, WHETHER ACTIVE OR PASSIVE, AND, THEREFORE, NOTHING IS A MATTER OF MERE CHANCE. WHEN A PERSON ROLLS THE DICE TO PLAY A BOARD GAME, GOD MAY SOMETIMES CAUSE THE DICE TO LAND A CERTAIN WAY, BUT MORE OFTEN THAN NOT IN SUCH INCONSEQUENTIAL MATTERS, HE MAY ALLOW THE DICE TO LAND AS HIS LAWS OF NATURE WOULD DETERMINE WITHOUT ANY ACTIVE INVOLVEMENT. BUT EVEN WHEN HE IS NOT ACTIVELY INVOLVED, HOW THE DICE LAND IS STILL UNDER HIS SOVEREIGNTY. SO, IT IS FOR ANY EVENT OF LIFE; NO MATTER HOW SMALL (MATTHEW 10:29-31) OR HOW LARGE (DANIEL 4:35; PROVERBS 21:1), GOD IS SOVEREIGN OVER ALL (EPHESIANS 1:11; PSALM 115:3; ISAIAH 46:9-10), AND THUS NOTHING IS MERELY THE MATTER OF CHANCE. FROM AN EARTHLY PERSPECTIVE, THINGS MAY SEEM TO HAPPEN AT RANDOM, BUT THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE OF SCRIPTURE, IT IS CLEAR THAT GOD IS IN CONTROL OF ALL OF HIS CREATION AND IS SOMEHOW ABLE TO TAKE THE RANDOM ACTS OF NATURAL LAW, THE FREE WILL OF BOTH GOOD AND EVIL MEN, AND THE WICKED INTENT OF DEMONS AND COMBINE THEM ALL TO ACCOMPLISH HIS GOOD AND PERFECT WILL (GENESIS 50:20; JOB CHAPTERS 1 AND 42; JOHN 9:1-7). AND CHRISTIANS, SPECIFICALLY, ARE GIVEN THE PROMISE THAT GOD WORKS ALL THINGS, WHETHER SEEMINGLY GOOD OR BAD, TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO LOVE HIM AND ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE (ROMANS 8:28).WHAT IS CHRISTIAN MEDITATION? PSALM 19:14 STATES, “MAY THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH AND THE MEDITATION OF MY HEART BE PLEASING IN YOUR SIGHT, O LORD, MY ROCK AND MY REDEEMER.” WHAT, THEN, IS CHRISTIAN MEDITATION, AND HOW SHOULD CHRISTIANS MEDITATE? UNFORTUNATELY, THE WORD “MEDITATION” CAN CARRY THE CONNOTATION OF SOMETHING MYSTICAL. FOR SOME, MEDITATION IS CLEARING THE MIND WHILE SITTING IN AN UNUSUAL POSITION. FOR OTHERS, MEDITATION IS COMMUNING WITH THE SPIRIT WORLD AROUND US. CONCEPTS SUCH AS THESE MOST DEFINITELY DO NOT CHARACTERIZE CHRISTIAN MEDITATION. CHRISTIAN MEDITATION HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH PRACTICES THAT HAVE EASTERN MYSTICISM AS THEIR FOUNDATION. SUCH PRACTICES INCLUDE LECTIO DIVINA, TRANSCENDENTAL MEDITATION, YOGA, AND MANY FORMS OF WHAT IS CALLED CONTEMPLATIVE PRAYER. THESE HAVE AT THEIR CORE A DANGEROUS PREMISE THAT WE NEED TO “HEAR GOD’S VOICE,” NOT THROUGH HIS WORD, BUT THROUGH PERSONAL REVELATION THROUGH MEDITATION. SOME CHURCHES ARE FILLED WITH PEOPLE WHO THINK THEY ARE HEARING A “WORD FROM THE LORD,” OFTEN CONTRADICTING ONE ANOTHER AND THEREFORE CAUSING ENDLESS DIVISIONS WITHIN THE BODY OF CHRIST. CHRISTIANS ARE NOT TO ABANDON GOD’S WORD, WHICH IS “GOD-BREATHED AND IS USEFUL FOR TEACHING, REBUKING, CORRECTING AND TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, SO THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE THOROUGHLY EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK” (2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17). IF THE HOLY BIBLE IS SUFFICIENT TO THOROUGHLY EQUIP US FOR EVERY GOOD WORK, HOW COULD WE THINK WE NEED TO SEEK A MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE INSTEAD OF OR IN ADDITION TO IT? CHRISTIAN MEDITATION IS TO BE SOLELY ON THE WORD OF GOD AND WHAT IT REVEALS ABOUT HIM. DAVID FOUND THIS TO BE SO, AND HE DESCRIBES THE MAN WHO IS “BLESSED” AS ONE WHOSE “DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, AND ON HIS LAW, HE MEDITATES DAY AND NIGHT” (PSALM 1:2). TRUE CHRISTIAN MEDITATION IS AN ACTIVE THOUGHT PROCESS WHEREBY WE GIVE OURSELVES TO THE STUDY OF THE WORD, PRAYING OVER IT AND ASKING GOD TO GIVE US UNDERSTANDING BY THE SPIRIT, WHO HAS PROMISED TO LEAD US “INTO ALL TRUTH” (JOHN 16:13). THEN WE PUT THIS TRUTH INTO PRACTICE, COMMITTING OURSELVES TO THE SCRIPTURES AS THE RULE FOR LIFE AND PRACTICE AS WE GO ABOUT OUR DAILY ACTIVITIES. THIS CAUSES SPIRITUAL GROWTH AND MATURING IN THE THINGS OF GOD AS WE ARE TAUGHT BY HIS HOLY SPIRIT.WHAT IS A TRESPASS IN THE HOLY BIBLE? TO TRESPASS IS TO GO BEYOND ONE’S RIGHT BY VIOLATING A MORAL BOUNDARY OR A LAW. WHEN WE TRESPASS ON SOMEONE’S PROPERTY, WE VIOLATE THE PHYSICAL BOUNDARIES THEY HAVE IN PLACE. IN A SIMILAR WAY, WE TRESPASS WHEN WE VIOLATE GOD’S MORAL LAW OR THE RIGHTS OF OTHER PEOPLE. EPHESIANS 2:1 SHOWS HOW SERIOUS IT IS TO TRESPASS AGAINST GOD’S COMMANDS: “YOU WERE DEAD IN YOUR TRESPASSES AND SINS.” THE WORDS TRESPASS AND SIN CAN BE USED INTERCHANGEABLY, AND IT IS POSSIBLE THAT PAUL USES BOTH TERMS HERE FOR EMPHASIS’ SAKE OR TO REFER TO ALL SORTS OF SINS. IT COULD ALSO BE THAT THE THOUGHT IN EPHESIANS 2:1 IS THAT, WHILE ALL ARE GUILTY OF INHERITED SIN THROUGH ADAM (ROMANS 5:12), WE ARE ALSO GUILTY OF INDIVIDUAL TRESPASSES AGAINST GOD’S LAW. HOWEVER, WE INTERPRET IT, SCRIPTURE SAYS WE ARE ALL TRESPASSERS. THE GREEK WORD MOST OFTEN TRANSLATED “TRESPASS” IN THE NEW TESTAMENT LITERALLY MEANS “A FALSE STEP.” IT IMPLIES A FALLING AWAY AFTER BEING CLOSE BESIDE. IT IS A TRIPPING UP, A DEVIATION OF COURSE, A STUMBLE AWAY FROM THE TRUTH, OR A FALLING OVER OF SOME KIND. TRESPASSES CAN BE INTENTIONAL OR NON-INTENTIONAL. THE TRESPASS OFFERING (OR GUILT OFFERING) IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS OFFERED BY THOSE WHO REALIZED THEY HAD INADVERTENTLY COMMITTED A SIN AGAINST THE SANCTIFIED ITEMS OF THE TABERNACLE (LEVITICUS 5). “WE ALL STUMBLE IN MANY WAYS” (JAMES 3:2). WE ALL TRESPASS. A HUSBAND CAN TRESPASS AGAINST HIS WIFE BY DEALING HARSHLY WITH HER, CAUSING HER TO PULL AWAY (COLOSSIANS 3:19). A FRIEND CAN TRESPASS AGAINST ANOTHER FRIEND BY BREAKING A TRUST OR BETRAYING A CONFIDENCE (PROVERBS 18:19). TRESPASSES HAVE A WAY OF CATCHING US AS IF IN A TRAP (GALATIANS 6:1). JESUS TAUGHT US HOW TO DEAL WITH TRESPASSES AND OFFENSES IN MATTHEW 18:15–17. HE ALSO TAUGHT THAT WE ARE TO FORGIVE THOSE WHO TRESPASS AGAINST US SO THAT OUR FATHER WILL FORGIVE US (MATTHEW 6:12; 18:23–35). WE ALL TRESPASS AGAINST GOD BECAUSE WE ARE ALL TEMPTING/SINFUL (ROMANS 3:23). GOD POSTED HIS “NO TRESPASSING” SIGNS, AND WE VIOLATED HIS BOUNDARIES. BUT GOD IS WILLING TO FORGIVE OUR TRESPASSES WHEN WE CONFESS THEM TO HIM AND PLACE OUR FAITH IN CHRIST (1 JOHN 1:9; ACTS 3:19). JESUS TOOK OUR TRESPASSES UPON HIMSELF ON THE CROSS (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21). HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION REMOVED THE BARRIER THAT OUR TRESPASSES AND SINS CREATED BETWEEN US AND GOD (COLOSSIANS 2:14). WHEN WE REPENT OF OUR SIN AND RECEIVE CHRIST BY FAITH, HIS BLOOD CANCELS OUR TRESPASSES, AND GOD PRONOUNCES US RIGHTEOUS. WHY WOULD GOD’S LAW COMMAND A WOMAN WHO IS NOT A VIRGIN ON HER WEDDING NIGHT TO BE STONED TO DEATH? THE MOSAIC LAW PROVIDED STRICT REQUIREMENTS REGARDING SEXUALITY. IN DEUTERONOMY 22:13–30 THERE ARE MANY LAWS FOCUSED ON VIOLATIONS OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT. VERSES 20–21 ADDRESS THE CASE OF A WOMAN WHO PRESENTS HERSELF AS A VIRGIN IN MARRIAGE TO A MAN BUT IS NOT REALLY A VIRGIN. IN SUCH CASES, THE WOMAN WAS SENTENCED TO DEATH BY STONING: “IF...THE CHARGE [THAT THE BRIDE WAS NOT A VIRGIN ON HER WEDDING NIGHT] IS TRUE AND NO PROOF OF THE YOUNG WOMAN’S VIRGINITY CAN BE FOUND, SHE SHALL BE BROUGHT TO THE DOOR OF HER FATHER’S HOUSE AND THERE THE MEN OF HER TOWN SHALL STONE HER TO DEATH. SHE HAS DONE AN OUTRAGEOUS THING IN ISRAEL BY BEING PROMISCUOUS WHILE STILL IN HER FATHER’S HOUSE. YOU MUST PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU.” THE REASONS FOR THIS COMMAND, AS NOTED IN DEUTERONOMY 22:21, INCLUDE THE FACT THAT THE DISGRACED BRIDE HAD 1) DONE AN “OUTRAGEOUS” THING AND 2) BEEN “PROMISCUOUS” WHILE LIVING IN HER FATHER’S HOME. IN OTHER WORDS, THE WOMAN IN THIS SITUATION HAD ENGAGED IN PREMARITAL SEX AND THEN LIED ABOUT HER VIRGINITY—OR AT LEAST ALLOWED HER HUSBAND TO ASSUME SHE WAS A VIRGIN, THUS LYING BY HER SILENCE; EITHER WAY, SHE HAD ENTERED THE MARRIAGE UNDER FALSE PRETENSES. HER STONING WAS TO BE CARRIED OUT AT THE DOOR OF HER FATHER’S HOME, RATHER THAN OUTSIDE THE CAMP, BECAUSE OF THE SHAME ATTACHED TO HER FAMILY’S NAME. THE LAW OF MOSES HAD ADDRESSED FORNICATION AND ITS PENALTY IN EXODUS 22:16–17, AND THE PRESCRIBED PENALTY WAS NOT DEATH. THIS FACT HAS LED MANY COMMENTATORS TO CONCLUDE THAT THE SITUATION DESCRIBED IN DEUTERONOMY 22 REFERS TO ADULTERY, RATHER THAN FORNICATION. IN OTHER WORDS, THE WOMAN’S IMMORALITY HAD OCCURRED AFTER SHE WAS BETROTHED TO HER HUSBAND; THUS, SHE HAD BROKEN A MARRIAGE COVENANT ALREADY IN PLACE. THE MOSAIC LAW HELD HIGH STANDARDS REGARDING SEXUAL PRACTICES AND EMPHASIZED THE SEXLESS PURITY AND SANCTITY OF MARRIAGE. DEUTERONOMY 22:21 SAYS THAT THE PUNISHMENT WAS TO “PURGE THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU.” THE BREAKING OF THE MARRIAGE COVENANT WAS NOT TO BE TAKEN LIGHTLY. GOD WANTS HIS PEOPLE TO TAKE SEXUAL PURITY SERIOUSLY. SEX IS KEY IN THE “ONE FLESH” UNION OF HUSBAND AND WIFE. THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE, MARRIAGE IS USED AS A METAPHOR TO DESCRIBE GOD’S RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS PEOPLE. HIS COVENANTS ARE UNBREAKABLE, AND VIOLATIONS TO MARRIAGE MISREPRESENT HIM. CHILDREN OF GOD ARE NO LONGER BOUND TO OBSERVE THE LAW OF MOSES, BUT THE LAW’S UNDERLYING PRINCIPLES REMAIN TRUE. FOR EXAMPLE, MARRIAGE IS STILL A SACRED UNION OF A MAN AND A WOMAN FOR A LIFETIME, AND ADULTERY IS WRONG. THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHES BELIEVERS TO FLEE FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY (1 CORINTHIANS 6:18). THE OPTIONS FOR CHRISTIANS ARE 1) REMAIN SINGLE AND CELIBATE OR 2) GET MARRIED AND REMAIN FAITHFUL WITHIN THAT SEXLESS MARRIAGE (1 CORINTHIANS 7:1–3). TODAY, GOD DOES NOT DEMAND THAT WE STONE THOSE WHO ARE NOT VIRGINS ON THEIR WEDDING NIGHT—THAT WAS A SPECIFIC LAW FOR A SPECIFIC NATION IN A SPECIFIC TIME PERIOD. AT THE SAME TIME, SEXLESS PURITY SHOULD BE HELD IN HIGH ESTEEM. BEING SEXLESS IS TOO IMPORTANT AND MEANINGFUL A GIFT TO BE USED OUTSIDE OF ITS INTENDED PURPOSE IN MARRIAGE. SKEPTICS MAY RIDICULE THE HOLY BIBLE’S TEACHINGS REGARDING MARRIAGE AND BEING SEXLESS IN THAT MARRIAGE. HOWEVER, THOSE WHO SEEK TO PLEASE THE LORD WILL BE FOCUSED ON DISCOVERING HIS WISDOM ON THE SUBJECT AND HOW TO APPLY THAT WISDOM IN LIFE. THOUGH WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE STRICT CONSEQUENCES OF THE MOSAIC LAW, WE STILL HAVE THE UNIVERSAL TRUTH THAT “A MAN WHO COMMITS ADULTERY HAS NO SENSE; WHOEVER DOES SO, DESTROYS HIMSELF” (PROVERBS 6:32). ALSO, “MARRIAGE SHOULD BE HONORED BY ALL, AND THE MARRIAGE BED KEPT [SEXLESSLY] PURE, FOR GOD WILL JUDGE THE ADULTERER AND ALL THE SEXUALLY IMMORAL” (HEBREWS 13:4).WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE LORD IS OUR ADVOCATE? AN ADVOCATE IS A PERSON WHO COMES TO OUR AID OR PLEADS OUR CASE TO A JUDGE. ADVOCATES OFFER SUPPORT, STRENGTH, AND COUNSEL AND INTERCEDE FOR US WHEN NECESSARY. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT JESUS IS AN ADVOCATE FOR THOSE WHO’VE PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM: “MY LITTLE CHILDREN, I AM WRITING THESE THINGS TO YOU SO THAT YOU MAY NOT SIN. BUT IF ANYONE DOES SIN, WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE WITH THE FATHER, JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS” (1 JOHN 2:1). IN OTHER VERSES, JESUS CALLS THE HOLY SPIRIT OUR ADVOCATE (JOHN 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7). THE ENGLISH WORD ADVOCATE HAS BEEN TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK WORD PARAKLETON, WHICH MEANS “HELPER, ADVISOR, OR COUNSELOR.” IN A HUMAN COURT SYSTEM, AN ADVOCATE SPEAKS FOR THE RIGHTS OF HIS OR HER CLIENT. WE CALL THEM LAWYERS BECAUSE THEY HAVE STUDIED THE INTRICACIES OF THE LAW AND CAN NAVIGATE THROUGH THOSE OFTEN, COMPLICATED STATUTES WITH ACCURACY AND PRECISION. THAT IS THE PICTURE JOHN PAINTS WHEN HE REFERS TO JESUS AS OUR “ADVOCATE WITH THE FATHER.” GOD’S RIGHTEOUS LAW PRONOUNCES US GUILTY ON ALL COUNTS. WE HAVE VIOLATED GOD’S STANDARDS, REJECTED HIS RIGHT TO RULE OUR LIVES, AND CONTINUED TO SIN EVEN AFTER COMING TO A KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH (HEBREWS 10:26; ROMANS 1:21–23; 1 TIMOTHY 2:4). THE ONLY JUST PUNISHMENT FOR SUCH WICKEDNESS IS AN ETERNITY IN HELL (REVELATION 14:10; 21:8; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9). BUT THE LORD STANDS AS THE ADVOCATE BETWEEN OUR REPENTANT HEARTS AND THE LAW. IF HIS BLOOD HAS BEEN APPLIED TO OUR LIVES THROUGH FAITH AND CONFESSION OF HIM AS LORD (ROMANS 10:9–10; 2 CORINTHIANS 5:21), HE PLEADS OUR CASE WITH THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE. WE MAY IMAGINE THE CONVERSATION GOING SOMETHING LIKE THIS: “FATHER, I KNOW THIS ONE HAS SINNED AND VIOLATED OUR COMMANDS. HE IS GUILTY AS CHARGED. HOWEVER, YOU HAVE SAID THAT MY SACRIFICE IS SUFFICIENT PAYMENT FOR THE DEBT HE OWES. MY RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS APPLIED TO HIS ACCOUNT WHEN HE TRUSTED IN ME FOR SALVATION AND FORGIVENESS. I HAVE PAID THE PRICE, SO HE CAN BE PRONOUNCED ‘NOT GUILTY.’ THERE IS NO DEBT LEFT FOR HIM TO PAY” (ROMANS 8:1; COLOSSIANS 2:14). JESUS IS OUR ADVOCATE WHEN GOD FIRST ACCEPTS US INTO HIS SEXLESS FAMILY AS HIS SEXLESS CHILDREN (JOHN 1:12). AND HE REMAINS OUR ADVOCATE FOREVER. FIRST JOHN 1:9 SAYS THAT, WHEN WE CONFESS OUR SIN, HE IS FAITHFUL AND JUST TO FORGIVE OUR SIN AND TO CLEANSE US FROM IT. AS HIS FOLLOWERS, WE WILL STILL SIN. BUT, WHEN WE DO, WE ARE COMMANDED TO CONFESS THAT SIN TO GOD. CONFESSION IS AN AGREEMENT WITH GOD ABOUT HOW BAD SIN IS. WE STAND GUILTY BEFORE HIM WITH NO ARGUMENT AND NO JUSTIFICATION OF OUR OWN. OUR ADVOCATE STEPS BEFORE THE JUDGE, AND TOGETHER THEY AGREE THAT, BECAUSE WE ARE “IN CHRIST,” NO FURTHER PUNISHMENT IS NECESSARY. JESUS HAS ALREADY MADE SUFFICIENT PAYMENT TO REDEEM US. ANOTHER ASPECT THAT MAKES JESUS A COMPASSIONATE ADVOCATE IS THE FACT THAT HE HAS EXPERIENCED LIFE IN THIS WORLD, TOO. HE HAS BEEN TEMPTED, REJECTED, OVERLOOKED, MISUNDERSTOOD, AND ABUSED. HE DOES NOT REPRESENT US THEORETICALLY; HE REPRESENTS US EXPERIENTIALLY. HE LIVED THE LIFE WE LIVE, YET HE DID SO WITHOUT SUCCUMBING TO THE EVILS THAT BEFALL US. HE SUCCESSFULLY REFUSED TO GIVE IN TO TEMPTATION AND CAN BE OUR HIGH PRIEST BECAUSE HE PERFECTLY FULFILLED GOD’S LAW (HEBREWS 4:15; 9:28; JOHN 8:29). OUR ADVOCATE CAN PLEAD OUR CASE FROM PERSONAL EXPERIENCE, SOMETHING LIKE THIS: “FATHER, THIS YOUNG WOMAN HAS VIOLATED OUR RIGHTEOUS COMMAND, BUT SHE LOVES YOU AND WANTS TO SERVE YOU. I REMEMBER WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO BE TEMPTED LIKE THAT, AND MY HEART GOES OUT TO HER. SHE HAS CONFESSED THIS SIN AND DESIRES TO TURN AWAY FROM IT. BECAUSE OF MY SACRIFICE, YOU CAN FORGIVE THIS SIN AND PURIFY HER HEART ONCE MORE. LET’S TEACH HER HOW TO LET THE HOLY SPIRIT COMFORT HER AND STRENGTHEN HER TO RESIST THE NEXT TIME.” AN EARTHLY ADVOCATE CAN ONLY PLEAD OUR CASE FROM EXTERNAL EVIDENCE OR WITNESS TESTIMONY. OUR HEAVENLY ADVOCATE KNOWS OUR HEARTS AND PLEADS OUR CASE ON THE BASIS OF WHAT IS THERE (LUKE 5:22; MARK 2:8). HE ALSO KNOWS THE INTRICACIES OF GOD’S LEGAL SYSTEM. HE HAS ALREADY SATISFIED THE DEMANDS OF JUSTICE, SO HIS ADVOCACY IS FROM A POSITION OF STRENGTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. GOD ACCEPTS HIS SON’S ADVOCACY ON OUR BEHALF AS PART OF THEIR DIVINE AGREEMENT, ESTABLISHED BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN (1 PETER 1:20; JOHN 17:24; REVELATION 13:8). OUR POSITION AS “THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST” IS SECURE BECAUSE THE ONE WHO PURCHASED OUR POSITION WITH HIS OWN BLOOD IS ALSO OUR ADVOCATE (ROMANS 4:25; 8:3; 1 CORINTHIANS 1:30).WHO WERE THE PHARISEES? THE PHARISEES WERE AN INFLUENTIAL RELIGIOUS SECT WITHIN JUDAISM IN THE TIME OF CHRIST AND THE EARLY CHURCH. THEY WERE KNOWN FOR THEIR EMPHASIS ON PERSONAL PIETY (THE WORD PHARISEE COMES FROM A HEBREW WORD MEANING “SEPARATED”), THEIR ACCEPTANCE OF ORAL TRADITION IN ADDITION TO THE WRITTEN LAW, AND THEIR TEACHING THAT ALL JEWS SHOULD OBSERVE ALL 600-PLUS LAWS IN THE TORAH, INCLUDING THE RITUALS CONCERNING CEREMONIAL PURIFICATION. THE PHARISEES WERE MOSTLY MIDDLE-CLASS BUSINESSMEN AND LEADERS OF THE SYNAGOGUES. THOUGH THEY WERE A MINORITY IN THE SANHEDRIN AND HELD A MINORITY NUMBER OF POSITIONS AS PRIESTS, THEY SEEMED TO CONTROL THE DECISION-MAKING OF THE SANHEDRIN BECAUSE THEY HAD POPULAR SUPPORT AMONG THE PEOPLE. AMONG THE PHARISEES WERE TWO SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT, BASED ON THE TEACHINGS OF TWO RABBIS, SHAMMAI AND HILLEL. SHAMMAI CALLED FOR A STRICT, UNBENDING INTERPRETATION OF THE LAW ON ALMOST EVERY ISSUE, BUT HILLEL TAUGHT A LOOSER, MORE LIBERAL APPLICATION. FOLLOWERS OF SHAMMAI FOSTERED A HATRED FOR ANYTHING ROMAN, INCLUDING TAXATION—JEWS WHO SERVED AS TAX COLLECTORS WERE PERSONA NON GRATA. THE SHAMMAITES WANTED TO OUTLAW ALL COMMUNICATION AND COMMERCE BETWEEN JEWS AND GENTILES. THE HILLELITES TOOK A MORE GRACIOUS APPROACH AND OPPOSED SUCH EXTREME EXCLUSIVENESS. EVENTUALLY, THE TWO SCHOOLS WITHIN PHARISAISM GREW SO HOSTILE TO EACH OTHER THAT THEY REFUSED TO WORSHIP TOGETHER. THE PHARISEES ACCEPTED THE WRITTEN WORD AS INSPIRED BY GOD. AT THE TIME OF CHRIST’S EARTHLY MINISTRY, THIS WOULD HAVE BEEN WHAT WE NOW CALL THE OLD TESTAMENT. UNFORTUNATELY, THE PHARISEES GAVE EQUAL AUTHORITY TO ORAL TRADITION, SAYING THE TRADITIONS WENT ALL THE WAY BACK TO MOSES. EVOLVING OVER THE CENTURIES, THE PHARISAIC TRADITIONS HAD THE EFFECT OF ADDING TO GOD’S WORD, WHICH IS FORBIDDEN (DEUTERONOMY 4:2). THE GOSPELS ABOUND WITH EXAMPLES OF THE PHARISEES TREATING THEIR TRADITIONS AS EQUAL TO GOD’S WORD (MATTHEW 9:14; 15:1–9; 23:5; 23:16, 23; LUKE 11:42). JESUS APPLIED THE CONDEMNATION OF ISAIAH 29:13 TO THE PHARISEES, SAYING, “THEIR TEACHINGS ARE MERELY HUMAN RULES” (MARK 7:7). THE PHARISEES TAUGHT THE FOLLOWING DOCTRINES: 1. GOD CONTROLS ALL THINGS, BUT DECISIONS MADE BY INDIVIDUALS ALSO AFFECT LIFE’S COURSE. 2. THERE WILL BE A RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD (ACTS 23:6). 3. THERE IS AN AFTERLIFE, WITH APPROPRIATE REWARD AND PUNISHMENT ON AN INDIVIDUAL BASIS. THE MESSIAH WILL SET UP HIS KINGDOM ON EARTH. 4. THE SPIRITUAL REALM, INCLUDING THE EXISTENCE OF ANGELS AND DEMONS, IS REAL (ACTS 23:8). MANY OF THE PHARISEES’ DOCTRINES PUT THEM AT ODDS WITH THE SADDUCEES; HOWEVER, THE TWO GROUPS MANAGED TO SET ASIDE THEIR DIFFERENCES ON ONE OCCASION—THE TRIAL OF JESUS CHRIST. TO ACCOMPLISH THE DEMISE OF JESUS, THE SADDUCEES AND PHARISEES UNITED (MARK 14:53; 15:1; JOHN 11:48–50). THE PHARISEES WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE COMPILATION OF THE MISHNAH, AN IMPORTANT DOCUMENT WITH REFERENCE TO THE CONTINUATION OF JUDAISM BEYOND THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE. RABBINICAL JUDAISM AND MODERN-DAY SYNAGOGUES OWE THEIR EXISTENCE TO THE PHARISEES’ WORK. IN THE GOSPELS, THE PHARISEES ARE OFTEN PRESENTED AS HYPOCRITICAL AND PROUD OPPONENTS OF JESUS. THE LORD STATED IT BLUNTLY: “THEY DO NOT PRACTICE WHAT THEY PREACH” (MATTHEW 23:3). AS A GENERAL RULE, THE PHARISEES WERE SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SMUG IN THEIR DELUSION THAT THEY WERE PLEASING TO GOD BECAUSE THEY KEPT THE LAW—OR PARTS OF IT, AT LEAST. AS JESUS POINTED OUT TO THEM, HOWEVER SCRUPULOUS THEY WERE IN FOLLOWING THE FINER POINTS OF RITUALISM, THEY FAILED TO MEASURE UP TO GOD’S STANDARD OF HOLINESS: “YOU HAVE NEGLECTED THE MORE IMPORTANT MATTERS OF THE LAW—JUSTICE, MERCY AND FAITHFULNESS” (VERSE 23). OF COURSE, NOT EVERY PHARISEE WAS OPPOSED TO JESUS. NICODEMUS WAS A PHARISEE WHO RIGHTLY CONSIDERED JESUS “A TEACHER WHO HAS COME FROM GOD” AND HONESTLY SOUGHT ANSWERS FROM HIM (JOHN 3:1–2). NICODEMUS LATER DEFENDED JESUS BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN (JOHN 7:50–51) AND WAS ON HAND AT JESUS’ CRUCIFIXION TO HELP BURY THE LORD’S BODY (JOHN 19:39). SOME OF THE EARLY CHRISTIANS WERE PHARISEES, AS WELL (ACTS 15:5). THE APOSTLE PAUL WAS TRAINED AS A PHARISEE, AND HIS CREDENTIALS IN THAT GROUP WERE STERLING (ACTS 26:5). PAUL CALLED HIMSELF “A HEBREW OF HEBREWS; IN REGARD TO THE LAW, A PHARISEE; AS FOR ZEAL, PERSECUTING THE CHURCH; AS FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS BASED ON THE LAW, FAULTLESS” (PHILIPPIANS 3:5–6). BUT PAUL FOUND THAT HIS PERFORMANCE OF THE LAW COULD NOT PRODUCE TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS. AFTER HE PLACED HIS TRUST IN CHRIST’S FINISHED WORK ON THE CROSS, HE DESIRED TO “BE FOUND IN HIM, NOT HAVING A RIGHTEOUSNESS OF MY OWN THAT COMES FROM THE LAW, BUT THAT WHICH IS THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST—THE RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT COMES FROM GOD ON THE BASIS OF FAITH” (VERSE 9). NO ONE, NOT EVEN THE STRICTEST PHARISEE, IS JUSTIFIED BY KEEPING THE LAW (GALATIANS 3:11). WHO WERE THE SADDUCEES? DURING THE TIME OF CHRIST AND THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA, THE SADDUCEES WERE A RELIGIOPOLITICAL GROUP THAT HELD A GREAT DEAL OF POWER AMONG THE JEWS IN ISRAEL. THE SADDUCEES CONFRONTED JESUS ON OCCASION, ATTEMPTING TO TRIP HIM UP (MATTHEW 16:1; MARK 12:18), AND THEY LATER OPPOSED THE PREACHING OF THE APOSTLES (ACTS 4:1–2). THE SADDUCEES, SOMETIMES HISTORICALLY CALLED “ZADOKITES” OR “TZEDUKIM,” ARE THOUGHT BY SOME TO HAVE BEEN FOUNDED BY A MAN NAMED ZADOK (OR TSADOK) IN THE SECOND CENTURY BC. ANOTHER SCHOOL OF THOUGHT IS THAT THE WORD SADDUCEE IS RELATED TO THE HEBREW WORD SADAQ (“TO BE RIGHTEOUS”). THE SADDUCEES WERE AN ARISTOCRATIC CLASS CONNECTED WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON IN THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM. THEY TENDED TO BE WEALTHY AND HELD POWERFUL POSITIONS, INCLUDING THAT OF CHIEF PRIESTS AND HIGH PRIEST, AND THEY HELD THE MAJORITY OF THE 70 SEATS OF THE RULING COUNCIL CALLED THE SANHEDRIN. THE SADDUCEES WORKED HARD TO KEEP THE PEACE BY AGREEING WITH THE DECISIONS OF ROME (ISRAEL AT THE TIME WAS UNDER ROMAN CONTROL), AND THEY SEEMED TO BE MORE CONCERNED WITH POLITICS THAN RELIGION. BECAUSE THEY WERE ACCOMMODATING TO ROME AND WERE THE WEALTHY UPPER CLASS, THEY DID NOT RELATE WELL TO THE COMMON MAN, NOR DID THE COMMON MAN HOLD THEM IN HIGH OPINION. THE COMMONERS RELATED BETTER TO THOSE WHO BELONGED TO THE PARTY OF THE PHARISEES. THOUGH THE SADDUCEES HELD THE MAJORITY OF SEATS IN THE SANHEDRIN, HISTORY INDICATES THAT MUCH OF THE TIME THEY HAD TO GO ALONG WITH THE IDEAS OF THE PHARISAIC MINORITY, BECAUSE THE PHARISEES WERE MORE POPULAR WITH THE MASSES. NOT ALL PRIESTS WERE SADDUCEES, BUT MANY OF THEM WERE. THE SADDUCEES PRESERVED THE AUTHORITY OF THE WRITTEN WORD OF GOD, ESPECIALLY THE BOOKS OF MOSES (GENESIS THROUGH DEUTERONOMY). WHILE THEY COULD BE COMMENDED FOR THIS, THEY DEFINITELY WERE NOT PERFECT IN THEIR DOCTRINAL VIEWS. THE FOLLOWING IS A BRIEF LIST OF SADDUCEAN BELIEFS THAT CONTRADICT SCRIPTURE: 1. THE SADDUCEES WERE EXTREMELY SELF-SUFFICIENT TO THE POINT OF DENYING GOD'S INVOLVEMENT IN EVERYDAY LIFE. 2. THEY DENIED ANY RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD (MATTHEW 22:23; MARK 12:18–27; ACTS 23:8). DUE TO THIS BELIEF, THE SADDUCEES STRONGLY RESISTED THE APOSTLES’ PREACHING THAT JESUS HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD. 3. THEY DENIED THE AFTERLIFE, HOLDING THAT THE SOUL PERISHED AT DEATH AND THEREFORE DENYING ANY PENALTY OR REWARD AFTER THE EARTHLY LIFE. 4. THEY DENIED THE EXISTENCE OF A SPIRITUAL WORLD, I.E., ANGELS AND DEMONS (ACTS 23:8). BECAUSE THE SADDUCEES WERE BASICALLY A POLITICAL PARTY RATHER THAN A RELIGIOUS SECT, THEY WERE UNCONCERNED WITH JESUS UNTIL THEY BECAME AFRAID, HE MIGHT BRING UNWANTED ROMAN ATTENTION. AT THAT POINT THE SADDUCEES JOINED WITH THE PHARISEES AND CONSPIRED TO PUT CHRIST TO DEATH (JOHN 11:48–50; MARK 14:53; 15:1). OTHER MENTIONS OF THE SADDUCEES ARE FOUND IN ACTS 4:1 AND ACTS 5:17, AND THE SADDUCEES ARE IMPLICATED IN THE DEATH OF JAMES THE BROTHER OF JOHN IN ACTS 12:1–2. THE HISTORIAN JOSEPHUS ALSO CONNECTS THE SADDUCEES TO THE DEATH OF JAMES, THE HALF-BROTHER OF JESUS. SINCE THE SADDUCEES LEFT NO WRITTEN DESCRIPTION OF THEMSELVES, ALL WE KNOW ABOUT WHAT THEY BELIEVED OR WHAT THEY DID IS WHAT IS FOUND IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND SECONDHAND SOURCES. ACCORDING TO MOST HISTORICAL RECORDS, INCLUDING THOSE OF JOSEPHUS, THE SADDUCEES WERE RUDE, ARROGANT, POWER-HUNGRY, AND QUICK TO DISPUTE WITH THOSE WHO DISAGREED WITH THEM. THE SADDUCEES CEASED TO EXIST AS A GROUP IN AD 70, WHEN JERUSALEM AND THE TEMPLE WERE DESTROYED BY THE ROMANS. WHAT ARE THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE SADDUCEES AND PHARISEES? THE GOSPELS REFER OFTEN TO THE SADDUCEES AND PHARISEES, AS JESUS WAS IN ALMOST CONSTANT CONFLICT WITH THEM. THE SADDUCEES AND PHARISEES COMPRISED THE RULING CLASS OF JEWS IN ISRAEL. THERE ARE SOME SIMILARITIES BETWEEN THE TWO GROUPS BUT IMPORTANT DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THEM AS WELL. THE PHARISEES AND THE SADDUCEES WERE BOTH RELIGIOUS SECTS WITHIN JUDAISM DURING THE TIME OF CHRIST. BOTH GROUPS HONORED MOSES AND THE LAW, AND THEY BOTH HAD A MEASURE OF POLITICAL POWER. THE SANHEDRIN, THE 70-MEMBER SUPREME COURT OF ANCIENT ISRAEL, HAD MEMBERS FROM BOTH THE SADDUCEES AND THE PHARISEES. THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE PHARISEES AND THE SADDUCEES ARE KNOWN TO US THROUGH A COUPLE OF PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE AND THROUGH THE EXTANT WRITINGS OF THE PHARISEES. RELIGIOUSLY, THE SADDUCEES WERE MORE CONSERVATIVE IN ONE DOCTRINAL AREA: THEY INSISTED ON A LITERAL INTERPRETATION OF THE TEXT OF SCRIPTURE; THE PHARISEES, ON THE OTHER HAND, GAVE ORAL TRADITION EQUAL AUTHORITY TO THE WRITTEN WORD OF GOD. IF THE SADDUCEES COULDN’T FIND A COMMAND IN THE TANAKH, THEY DISMISSED IT AS MANMADE. GIVEN THE PHARISEES’ AND THE SADDUCEES’ DIFFERING VIEW OF SCRIPTURE, IT’S NO SURPRISE THAT THEY ARGUED OVER CERTAIN DOCTRINES. THE SADDUCEES REJECTED A BELIEF IN THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD (MATTHEW 22:23; MARK 12:18–27; ACTS 23:8), BUT THE PHARISEES DID BELIEVE IN THE RESURRECTION. THE SADDUCEES DENIED THE AFTERLIFE, HOLDING THAT THE SOUL PERISHED AT DEATH, BUT THE PHARISEES BELIEVED IN AN AFTERLIFE AND IN AN APPROPRIATE REWARD AND PUNISHMENT FOR INDIVIDUALS. THE SADDUCEES REJECTED THE IDEA OF AN UNSEEN, SPIRITUAL WORLD, BUT THE PHARISEES TAUGHT THE EXISTENCE OF ANGELS AND DEMONS IN A SPIRITUAL REALM. THE APOSTLE PAUL SHREWDLY USED THE THEOLOGICAL DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE PHARISEES AND THE SADDUCEES TO ESCAPE THEIR CLUTCHES. PAUL HAD BEEN ARRESTED IN JERUSALEM AND WAS MAKING HIS DEFENSE BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN. KNOWING THAT SOME OF THE COURT WERE SADDUCEES AND THE OTHERS PHARISEES, PAUL CALLED OUT, “MY BROTHERS, I AM A PHARISEE, DESCENDED FROM PHARISEES. I STAND ON TRIAL BECAUSE OF THE HOPE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD” (ACTS 23:6). PAUL’S MENTION OF THE RESURRECTION PRECIPITATED A DISPUTE BETWEEN THE PHARISEES AND THE SADDUCEES, DIVIDING THE ASSEMBLY, AND CAUSING “A GREAT UPROAR” (VERSE 9). THE ROMAN COMMANDER WHO WATCHED THE PROCEEDINGS SENT TROOPS INTO THE MELEE TO RESCUE PAUL FROM THEIR VIOLENCE (VERSE 10). SOCIALLY, THE SADDUCEES WERE MORE ELITIST AND ARISTOCRATIC THAN THE PHARISEES. SADDUCEES TENDED TO BE WEALTHY AND TO HOLD MORE POWERFUL POSITIONS. THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND HIGH PRIEST WERE SADDUCEES, AND THEY HELD THE MAJORITY OF SEATS IN THE SANHEDRIN. THE PHARISEES WERE MORE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE COMMON WORKING PEOPLE AND HAD THE RESPECT OF THE MASSES. THE SADDUCEES’ LOCUS OF POWER WAS THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM; THE PHARISEES CONTROLLED THE SYNAGOGUES. THE SADDUCEES WERE FRIENDLIER WITH ROME AND MORE ACCOMMODATING TO THE ROMAN LAWS THAN THE PHARISEES WERE. THE PHARISEES OFTEN RESISTED HELLENIZATION, BUT THE SADDUCEES WELCOMED IT. JESUS HAD MORE RUN-INS WITH THE PHARISEES THAN WITH THE SADDUCEES, PROBABLY BECAUSE OF THE FORMER’S GIVING PREEMINENCE TO ORAL TRADITION. “YOU IGNORE GOD’S LAW AND SUBSTITUTE YOUR OWN TRADITION,” JESUS TOLD THEM (MARK 7:8, NLT; SEE ALSO MATTHEW 9:14; 15:1–9; 23:5, 16, 23, MARK 7:1–23; AND LUKE 11:42). BECAUSE THE SADDUCEES WERE OFTEN MORE CONCERNED WITH POLITICS THAN RELIGION, THEY IGNORED JESUS UNTIL THEY BEGAN TO FEAR HE MIGHT BRING UNWANTED ROMAN ATTENTION AND UPSET THE STATUS QUO. IT WAS AT THAT POINT THAT THE SADDUCEES AND PHARISEES SET ASIDE THEIR DIFFERENCES, UNITED, AND CONSPIRED TO PUT CHRIST TO DEATH (JOHN 11:48–50; MARK 14:53; 15:1). THE SADDUCEES AS A GROUP CEASED TO EXIST AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, BUT THE PHARISEES’ LEGACY LIVED ON. IN FACT, THE PHARISEES WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR THE COMPILATION OF THE MISHNAH, AN IMPORTANT DOCUMENT WITH REFERENCE TO THE CONTINUATION OF JUDAISM BEYOND THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE. IN THIS WAY THE PHARISEES LAID THE GROUNDWORK FOR MODERN-DAY RABBINIC JUDAISM.WHY DID THE LORD REBUKE THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES SO HARSHLY IN MATTHEW 23:13–36? IN MATTHEW 23 JESUS PRONOUNCES “WOES” ON THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, THE RELIGIOUS ELITE OF THE DAY. THE WORD WOE IS AN EXCLAMATION OF GRIEF, DENUNCIATION, OR DISTRESS. THIS WAS NOT THE FIRST TIME JESUS HAD SOME HARSH WORDS FOR THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS OF HIS DAY. WHY DID JESUS REBUKE THEM SO HARSHLY HERE? LOOKING AT EACH WOE GIVES SOME INSIGHT. BEFORE PRONOUNCING THE WOES, JESUS TOLD HIS LISTENERS TO RESPECT THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES DUE TO THEIR POSITION OF AUTHORITY BUT NOT TO EMULATE THEM, “FOR THEY DO NOT PRACTICE WHAT THEY PREACH. THEY TIE UP HEAVY, CUMBERSOME LOADS AND PUT THEM ON OTHER PEOPLE’S SHOULDERS, BUT THEY THEMSELVES ARE NOT WILLING TO LIFT A FINGER TO MOVE THEM. EVERYTHING THEY DO IS DONE FOR PEOPLE TO SEE” (MATTHEW 23:3–5). THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES WERE SUPPOSED TO KNOW GOD AND HELP OTHERS KNOW HIM AND FOLLOW HIS WAYS. INSTEAD, THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS ADDED TO GOD’S LAW, MAKING IT A CUMBERSOME AND ONEROUS BURDEN. AND THEY DID NOT FOLLOW GOD WITH A PURE HEART. THEIR RELIGION WAS NOT TRUE WORSHIP OF GOD; RATHER, IT WAS ROOTED IN A PRIDEFUL HEART. JESUS’ SERMON ON THE MOUNT EMPHASIZES THE TRUE INTENT OF THE LAW OVER THE LETTER OF THE LAW. THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES EMPHASIZED THE LETTER, COMPLETELY MISSING ITS SPIRIT. THE FIRST WOE IS, “WOE TO YOU, TEACHERS OF THE LAW AND PHARISEES, YOU HYPOCRITES! YOU SHUT THE DOOR OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN PEOPLE’S FACES. YOU YOURSELVES DO NOT ENTER, NOR WILL YOU LET THOSE ENTER WHO ARE TRYING TO” (MATTHEW 23:13). JESUS CARES FOR PEOPLE. HE DESIRES FOR THEM TO KNOW HIM AND TO ENTER INTO HIS KINGDOM (JOHN 3:16–17; 10:10, 17; 2 PETER 3:9). AFTER REBUKING THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, JESUS LAMENTED OVER REBELLIOUS JERUSALEM (MATTHEW 23:37–39). CLEARLY, HIS HEART IS FOR PEOPLE TO FIND LIFE IN HIM. IT STANDS TO REASON, THEN, THAT HE WOULD HAVE HARSH WORDS FOR THOSE WHO PREVENTED PEOPLE FROM FINDING SALVATION. THE TEACHERS OF THE LAW AND PHARISEES WERE NOT TRULY SEEKING AFTER GOD, THOUGH THEY ACTED AS IF THEY WERE. THEIR RELIGION WAS EMPTY, AND IT WAS PREVENTING OTHERS FROM FOLLOWING THE MESSIAH. IN THE SECOND WOE, JESUS DAMNS THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES FOR MAKING STRENUOUS EFFORTS TO WIN CONVERTS AND THEN LEADING THOSE CONVERTS TO BE “TWICE AS MUCH” CHILDREN OF HELL AS THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES WERE (MATTHEW 13:15). IN OTHER WORDS, THEY WERE MORE INTENT ON SPREADING THEIR RELIGION THAN ON MAINTAINING THE TRUTH. THE THIRD WOE JESUS PRONOUNCES AGAINST THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES CALLS THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS “BLIND GUIDES” AND “BLIND FOOLS” (MATTHEW 23:16–17). SPECIFICALLY, JESUS POINTS OUT, THEY NIT-PICKED ABOUT WHICH OATHS WERE BINDING AND WHICH WERE NOT, IGNORING THE SACRED NATURE OF ALL OATHS AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE TEMPLE AND GOD’S HOLINESS (VERSES 15–22). THE FOURTH WOE CALLS OUT THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES FOR THEIR PRACTICE OF DILIGENTLY PAYING THE TITHE WHILE NEGLECTING TO ACTUALLY CARE FOR PEOPLE. WHILE THEY WERE COUNTING THEIR MINT LEAVES TO MAKE SURE THEY GAVE ONE TENTH TO THE TEMPLE, THEY “NEGLECTED THE MORE IMPORTANT MATTERS OF THE LAW—JUSTICE, MERCY AND FAITHFULNESS” (MATTHEW 23:23). ONCE AGAIN, THEY FOCUSED ON THE LETTER OF THE LAW AND OBEYED IT WITH PRIDE, BUT THEY MISSED THE WEIGHTIER THINGS OF GOD. THEIR RELIGION WAS EXTERNAL; THEIR HEARTS WERE NOT TRANSFORMED. JESUS ELABORATES ON THEIR HYPOCRISY IN THE FIFTH WOE. HE TELLS THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS THEY APPEAR CLEAN ON THE OUTSIDE, BUT THEY HAVE NEGLECTED THE INSIDE. THEY PERFORM RELIGIOUS ACTS BUT DO NOT HAVE GOD-HONORING HEARTS. IT DOES NO GOOD, JESUS SAYS, TO CLEAN UP THE OUTSIDE WHEN THE INSIDE IS “FULL OF GREED AND SELF-INDULGENCE” (MATTHEW 23:25). THE PHARISEES AND SCRIBES ARE BLIND AND DO NOT RECOGNIZE THAT, WHEN THE INSIDE IS CHANGED, THE OUTSIDE, TOO, WILL BE TRANSFORMED. IN THE SIXTH WOE, JESUS CLAIMS THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES ARE “LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS, WHICH LOOK BEAUTIFUL ON THE OUTSIDE BUT ON THE INSIDE ARE FULL OF THE BONES OF THE DEAD AND EVERYTHING UNCLEAN” (MATTHEW 23:27). THE DEADNESS INSIDE OF TOMBS IS LIKENED TO THE “HYPOCRISY AND WICKEDNESS” INSIDE THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS (VERSE 28). ONCE AGAIN, THEY APPEAR TO OBEY GOD, BUT THEIR HEARTS ARE FAR FROM HIM (SEE MATTHEW 15:7–9 AND ISAIAH 29:13). JESUS CONCLUDES HIS SEVEN-FOLD REBUKE BY TELLING THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS THAT THEY ARE JUST LIKE THEIR FATHERS, WHO PERSECUTED THE PROPHETS OF OLD. IN BUILDING MONUMENTS TO THE PROPHETS, THEY TESTIFY AGAINST THEMSELVES, OPENLY ADMITTING THAT IT WAS THEIR ANCESTORS WHO KILLED THE PROPHETS (MATTHEW 23:29–31). ALTHOUGH THEY ARROGANTLY CLAIM THAT THEY WOULD NOT HAVE DONE SO, THEY ARE THE ONES WHO WILL SOON PLOT THE MURDER OF THE SON OF GOD HIMSELF (MATTHEW 26:4). JESUS’ WORDS ARE HARSH BECAUSE THERE WAS SO MUCH AT STAKE. THOSE WHO FOLLOWED THE PHARISEES AND SCRIBES WERE BEING KEPT FROM FOLLOWING GOD. SO MUCH OF THE TEACHING IN JESUS’ DAY WAS IN DIRECT CONTRADICTION OF GOD’S WORD (SEE MATTHEW 15:6). THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS MADE A MOCKERY OUT OF FOLLOWING GOD. THEY DID NOT TRULY UNDERSTAND GOD’S WAYS, AND THEY LED OTHERS AWAY FROM GOD. JESUS’ DESIRE WAS THAT PEOPLE WOULD COME TO KNOW GOD AND BE RECONCILED WITH HIM. IN MATTHEW 11:28–30 JESUS SAID, “COME TO ME, ALL YOU WHO ARE WEARY AND BURDENED, AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST. TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU AND LEARN FROM ME, FOR I AM GENTLE AND HUMBLE IN HEART, AND YOU WILL FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS. FOR MY YOKE IS EASY AND MY BURDEN IS LIGHT.” UNLIKE THE BURDENS THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES LAID ON THE PEOPLE IN A HUMAN EFFORT TO GAIN RECONCILIATION WITH GOD, JESUS GIVES TRUE REST. THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS SPREAD LIES COVERED IN A VENEER OF GODLINESS (JOHN 8:44); JESUS SPOKE HARSHLY AGAINST THEM BECAUSE HE CAME TO BRING LIFE (JOHN 10:10). ALSO, THE WORD WOE CARRIES WITH IT A TINGE OF SORROW. THERE IS AN ELEMENT OF IMPRECATION, TO BE SURE, BUT WITH IT AN ELEMENT OF COMPASSIONATE SADNESS. THE SEVEN WOES THAT JESUS PRONOUNCES ON THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS ARE SOLEMN DECLARATIONS OF FUTURE MISERY. THE STUBBORNNESS OF THE SINNERS TO WHOM HE SPEAKS IS BRINGING A JUDGMENT TO BE FEARED. THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES ARE CALLING DOWN GOD’S WRATH UPON THEMSELVES, AND THEY ARE TO BE PITIED. IMMEDIATELY AFTER JESUS’ REBUKE OF THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, WE SEE JESUS’ COMPASSION. HE ASKS, “HOW WILL YOU ESCAPE BEING CONDEMNED TO HELL?” (MATTHEW 23:33). JESUS THEN EXPRESSES HIS DESIRE TO GATHER THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL TO HIMSELF FOR SAFETY, IF ONLY THEY WERE WILLING (VERSE 37). GOD LONGS FOR HIS PEOPLE TO COME TO HIM AND FIND FORGIVENESS. JESUS WAS NOT HARSH TO BE MEAN. HE WAS NOT HAVING A TEMPER TANTRUM. RATHER, LOVE GUIDED HIS ACTIONS. JESUS SPOKE FIRMLY AGAINST THE DECEPTION OF SATAN OUT OF A DESIRE FOR PEOPLE TO KNOW TRUTH AND FIND LIFE IN HIM.WHY DID THE LORD REFER TO THE PHARISEES AS A “CHILD OF HELL” IN MATTHEW 23:15? “WOE TO YOU, TEACHERS OF THE LAW AND PHARISEES, YOU HYPOCRITES! YOU TRAVEL OVER LAND AND SEA TO WIN A SINGLE CONVERT, AND WHEN YOU HAVE SUCCEEDED, YOU MAKE THEM TWICE AS MUCH A CHILD OF HELL AS YOU ARE” (MATTHEW 23:15). THIS IS ONE OF THE “SEVEN WOES” PRONOUNCED BY THE LORD AGAINST THE PHARISEES AND THE TEACHERS OF THE LAW. TO UNDERSTAND WHY JESUS WOULD REFER TO A CONVERT OF THE PHARISEES AS A “CHILD OF HELL” (LITERALLY, “SON OF GEHENNA”), WE HAVE TO LOOK AT THE CONTEXT OF JESUS’ WORDS. JESUS IS INSTRUCTING HIS FOLLOWERS ABOUT THE RELIGIOUS HYPOCRITES WHO ARE THEMSELVES “CHILDREN OF HELL.” JESUS BEGINS HIS DAMNATION OF THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS OF THE DAY IN MATTHEW 22 WITH A PARABLE. THE STORY OF THE WEDDING FEAST (MATTHEW 22:1–15) CONDEMNS THE LEADERS’ SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS AND THEIR REFUSAL TO ACCEPT GOD’S PROVISION FOR THEIR SALVATION. BECAUSE THEIR HEARTS WERE STILL HARD, THEY RESPONDED BY TRYING TO ENTRAP JESUS WITH QUESTIONS ABOUT TAXES (VERSES 16–22), THE RESURRECTION (VERSES 23–33), AND THE LAW (VERSES 34–40). JESUS AVOIDED THEIR TRAPS AND INDICTED THEM FOR KNOWING NEITHER THE SCRIPTURES NOR THE POWER OF GOD (VERSE 29). THEN HE TURNED THE TABLES ON THEM, ASKING THEM A QUESTION THEY COULDN’T ANSWER ABOUT THE MESSIAH (VERSES 41–46). ONCE HE HAD SILENCED THEM, HE USED THE OCCASION TO TEACH HIS DISCIPLES THE TRUTH ABOUT THE TEACHERS OF THE LAW IN CHAPTER 23. TO BE A CHILD OF HELL IS TO BE DESERVING OF HELL, THAT IS, TO BE AWFULLY WICKED. IN MATTHEW 23, JESUS EXPLAINS THAT THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES DISPLAYED THEIR WICKEDNESS IN MANY WAYS. THEY DID NOT PRACTICE WHAT THEY PREACHED (VERSE 3). THEY BURDENED THE PEOPLE WITH RELIGIOUS RITUALS AND CEREMONIES OF THEIR OWN INVENTION AND MADE NO EFFORT TO HELP THEM TO BEAR THEM (VERSE 4). ALL THEIR RELIGIOUS RITUALS WERE DONE IN A PUBLIC MANNER IN ORDER TO RECEIVE THE PRAISE AND GLORY FROM OTHERS (VERSES 5–7). FOR ALL THESE SINS AND MORE, JESUS PRONOUNCES “WOES” UPON THEM FOR THEIR GUILT AND THE PUNISHMENT THAT WOULD SURELY AWAIT THEM. THE PHARISEES AND THEIR CONVERTS WERE CHILDREN OF HELL PRIMARILY BECAUSE THEY REJECTED GOD’S PROVISION FOR THEIR SALVATION, ATTEMPTING TO JUSTIFY THEMSELVES THROUGH THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUS DEEDS. IN SO DOING, THEY “SHUT THE DOOR OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IN PEOPLE’S FACES” (MATTHEW 23:13). JESUS SAID THAT, WHEN THEY MADE A GENTILE CONVERT, THEY MADE HIM DOUBLE THE CHILD OF HELL THAT THEY WERE—THE FORMER PAGAN BECAME TWICE THE HYPOCRITE THAT THEY WERE, TWICE AS CONFIRMED IN WICKEDNESS. BY OPPOSING JESUS, THE LEADERS TRIED TO CONVINCE PEOPLE THAT HE WAS AN IMPOSTOR. MANY WERE READY TO EMBRACE HIM AS THE MESSIAH AND WERE ABOUT TO ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT THE HYPOCRITES PREVENTED IT. JESUS SAYS THEY HAD “TAKEN AWAY THE KEY OF KNOWLEDGE” (LUKE 11:52), MEANING THEY HAD TAKEN AWAY THE RIGHT INTERPRETATION OF THE ANCIENT PROPHECIES RESPECTING THE MESSIAH. IN THAT WAY THEY PREVENTED THE PEOPLE FROM RECEIVING JESUS AS THEIR PROMISED REDEEMER. JUST AS THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES BECAME CHILDREN OF HELL BY REJECTING JESUS AS THEIR ONLY SAVIOR, SO DO MILLIONS TODAY. ALL WHO REMAIN IN THEIR SINS ARE DESERVING OF HELL BECAUSE GOD DEMANDS JUSTICE, AND WICKEDNESS MUST BE PAID FOR (ROMANS 6:23). IF WE REJECT CHRIST’S PAYMENT FOR OUR SINS, WE MUST PAY FOR THEM OURSELVES, THUS RENDERING OURSELVES CHILDREN OF HELL.WHO WAS GAMALIEL IN THE HOLY BIBLE? GAMALIEL WAS A FIRST-CENTURY JEWISH RABBI AND A LEADER IN THE JEWISH SANHEDRIN. GAMALIEL IS MENTIONED A COUPLE OF TIMES IN SCRIPTURE AS A FAMOUS AND WELL-RESPECTED TEACHER. INDIRECTLY, GAMALIEL HAD A PROFOUND EFFECT ON THE EARLY CHURCH. GAMALIEL WAS A PHARISEE AND A GRANDSON OF THE FAMOUS RABBI HILLEL. LIKE HIS GRANDFATHER, GAMALIEL WAS KNOWN FOR TAKING A RATHER LENIENT VIEW OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IN CONTRAST TO HIS CONTEMPORARY, RABBI SHAMMAI, WHO HELD TO A MORE STRINGENT UNDERSTANDING OF JEWISH TRADITIONS. THE FIRST BIBLICAL REFERENCE TO RABBI GAMALIEL IS FOUND IN ACTS 5. THE SCENE IS A MEETING OF THE SANHEDRIN, WHERE JOHN AND PETER ARE STANDING TRIAL. AFTER HAVING WARNED THE APOSTLES TO CEASE PREACHING IN THE NAME OF JESUS, THE JEWISH COUNCIL BECOMES INFURIATED WHEN SIMON PETER DEFIANTLY REPLIES, “WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN HUMAN BEINGS!” (ACTS 5:29). PETER HAD NO INTENTION OF CEASING TO PROCLAIM THE GOSPEL, REGARDLESS OF THE POSSIBLE REPERCUSSIONS. PETER’S DEFIANCE ENRAGES THE COUNCIL, WHO BEGIN TO SEEK THE DEATH OF THE APOSTLES. INTO THE FRAY STEPS GAMALIEL. THE RABBI, “WHO WAS HONORED BY ALL THE PEOPLE” (ACTS 5:34), FIRST ORDERS THE APOSTLES TO BE REMOVED FROM THE ROOM. GAMALIEL THEN ENCOURAGES THE COUNCIL TO BE CAUTIOUS IN DEALING WITH JESUS’ FOLLOWERS: “IN THE PRESENT CASE I ADVISE YOU: LEAVE THESE MEN ALONE! LET THEM GO! FOR IF THEIR PURPOSE OR ACTIVITY IS OF HUMAN ORIGIN, IT WILL FAIL. BUT IF IT IS FROM GOD, YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO STOP THESE MEN; YOU WILL ONLY FIND YOURSELVES FIGHTING AGAINST GOD” (ACTS 5:38–39). THE SANHEDRIN IS PERSUADED BY GAMALIEL’S WORDS (VERSE 40). THAT THE COUNCIL ACQUIESCED TO HIS ADVICE SPEAKS TO THE INFLUENCE THAT GAMALIEL POSSESSED. LATER RABBIS LAUDED GAMALIEL FOR HIS KNOWLEDGE, BUT HE MAY BE BETTER KNOWN FOR HIS MOST FAMOUS PUPIL—ANOTHER PHARISEE NAMED SAUL OF TARSUS (ACTS 22:3), WHO LATER BECAME THE APOSTLE PAUL. IT WAS UNDER THE TUTELAGE OF RABBI GAMALIEL THAT PAUL DEVELOPED AN EXPERT KNOWLEDGE OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES. PAUL’S EDUCATIONAL AND PROFESSIONAL CREDENTIALS ALLOWED HIM TO PREACH IN THE SYNAGOGUES WHEREVER HE TRAVELED (SEE ACTS 17:2), AND HIS GRASP OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY AND LAW AIDED HIS PRESENTATION OF JESUS CHRIST AS THE ONE WHO HAD FULFILLED THE LAW (MATTHEW 5:17). GAMALIEL IS ALSO MENTIONED BY THE HISTORIAN JOSEPHUS, WHO WROTE OF THE NOBILITY OF GAMALIEL’S SON, SIMON (VITA, 38). JOSEPHUS’ DESCRIPTION OF GAMALIEL’S FAMILY IS CONSISTENT WITH THE PICTURE WE SEE OF HIM IN THE BOOK OF ACTS. THE TALMUD ALSO MENTIONS GAMALIEL, BUT THERE IS STILL MUCH THAT WE DO NOT KNOW ABOUT HIM. AS WITH MANY FIGURES FROM ANCIENT HISTORY, OUR KNOWLEDGE OF GAMALIEL IS LIMITED. FROM THE SOURCES THAT WE DO POSSESS, IT IS CLEAR THAT GAMALIEL AND HIS FAMILY WERE REVERED AS MEN OF WISDOM AND PRUDENTIAL JUDGMENT. IN GOD’S SOVEREIGN PLAN, THIS JEWISH RABBI PRESERVED THE LIVES OF THE APOSTLES IN THE EARLY CHURCH AND HELPED EQUIP THE GREATEST CHRISTIAN MISSIONARY.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SHARING? STARTING IN EARLY CHILDHOOD, PEOPLE ARE TAUGHT TO SHARE WITH OTHERS. SHARING IS A RECOGNIZED VIRTUE IN MOST CIVILIZED CULTURES BECAUSE WE UNDERSTAND INSTINCTIVELY THAT SELFISHNESS AND A LACK OF SHARING ARE WRONG. WHETHER WE ACKNOWLEDGE GOD OR NOT, WE ARE STILL CREATED IN HIS IMAGE AND ARE MORE LIKE HIM THAN ANY OTHER CREATED BEING (GENESIS 1:27). BECAUSE OF THIS, WE RECOGNIZE THAT OTHER PEOPLE ARE IMPORTANT, TOO. MOST CIVILIZED PEOPLE GROUPS GRAVITATE TOWARD SIMILAR LAWS IN RESPONSE TO GOD’S MORAL LAW WRITTEN ON OUR HEARTS (ROMANS 1:20, 32; ECCLESIASTES 3:11). WE EACH HAVE A GOD-GIVEN CONSCIENCE. SINCE PART OF GOD’S NATURE IS TO SHARE WITH US (2 CORINTHIANS 8:9), PEOPLE NATURALLY KNOW THAT SHARING IS GOOD. HOWEVER, DUE TO THE SINFUL NATURES WE ALL POSSESS (ROMANS 2:10, 23), WE OFTEN ALLOW SELFISHNESS TO RULE INSTEAD OF SHARING AND GENEROSITY. REGARDLESS OF CHRONOLOGICAL AGE, WE CAN STILL BE TODDLERS IN OUR ATTITUDES. WE DON’T WANT TO SHARE. BENEATH OUR PLASTIC SMILES AND SOCIALIZED RESPONSES, OUR SINFUL HEARTS MAY BE THINKING, “WHAT’S MINE IS MINE, AND WHAT’S YOURS SHOULD BE MINE.” SHARING IS SEEN AS A NICE CONCEPT, BUT A LITTLE TOO UNCOMFORTABLE TO PUT INTO PRACTICE. THE FIRST-CENTURY CHURCH SET THE BAR HIGH WHEN THEY DEMONSTRATED BIBLICAL SHARING. AS THE CHURCH GREW RAPIDLY, MANY NEW BELIEVERS FROM OTHER REGIONS LINGERED IN JERUSALEM, HUNGERING TO BE NEAR THEIR NEW BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN CHRIST. IN ORDER TO FINANCE THIS EXPLODING FAMILY, THOSE WHO OWNED VALUABLES SOLD THEM AND DONATED THE MONEY FOR THE COMMON GOOD (ACTS 4:32–37). “THEY SHARED EVERYTHING THEY HAD” (VERSE 32), AND “THERE WERE NO NEEDY PERSONS AMONG THEM” (VERSE 34). LATER ON, AS CHURCHES WERE ESTABLISHED IN OTHER PLACES, THE APOSTLES GATHERED FINANCIAL GIFTS FROM VARIOUS CHURCHES AND DELIVERED THEM TO THE JUDEAN CHURCH, WHICH WAS STRUGGLING (ACTS 11:27–30; ROMANS 15:26). THE NEW TESTAMENT EQUATES SHARING WITH REAL FAITH. IN HIS EXPLANATION OF HOW FAITH IS TO BE LIVED OUT IN GOOD WORKS, JAMES SAYS THAT TRUE RELIGION IS “TO VISIT ORPHANS AND WIDOWS IN THEIR DISTRESS, AND TO KEEP ONESELF UNSTAINED BY THE WORLD” (JAMES 1:27). JOHN LIKEWISE EMPHASIZES THE NECESSITY OF SHARING: “IF ANYONE HAS MATERIAL POSSESSIONS AND SEES A BROTHER OR SISTER IN NEED BUT HAS NO PITY ON THEM, HOW CAN THE LOVE OF GOD BE IN THAT PERSON? DEAR CHILDREN, LET US NOT LOVE WITH WORDS OR SPEECH BUT WITH ACTIONS AND IN TRUTH” (1 JOHN 3:17–18). CHRISTIAN SHARING CAN TAKE MANY FORMS, BUT IT IS THE HEART ATTITUDE THAT MATTERS TO GOD (MATTHEW 6:2–4). WE WHO HAVE BEEN BOUGHT AND SET APART BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS MUST BE EAGER TO SHARE WHAT HE HAS ENTRUSTED TO US, WHETHER IT BE TIME, ENERGY, OR RESOURCES. SHARING REMINDS US THAT WE ARE NOT TO SET OUR AFFECTIONS ON THINGS OF THIS EARTH, NOR STORE UP TREASURES THAT HAVE NO ETERNAL VALUE (COLOSSIANS 3:2; MATTHEW 6:20). SHARING ALSO KEEPS US HUMBLE, FREES US FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY, AND TEACHES US TO DIE TO OURSELVES (ROMANS 6:6; 1 TIMOTHY 6:10). WE ARE MOST LIKE JESUS WHEN WE FREELY SHARE OURSELVES WITH THOSE HE BRINGS INTO OUR LIVES.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT ANARCHY/ANARCHISM? ANARCHY IS USUALLY CONSIDERED TO BE THE CHAOS THAT ERUPTS AT THE LACK OF GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITY IN A SOCIETY. HOWEVER, ANARCHISM—THE THEORY THAT SOCIETY IS IMPROVED WHEN PEOPLE FREELY RULE THEMSELVES APART FROM ALL LAWS—IS TOUTED AS A WORTHY IDEAL BY THOSE WHO REJECT THE NECESSITY OF GOVERNING AUTHORITIES. WHEN PREVAILING AUTHORITIES HAVE BEEN OVERRULED OR REMOVED, USUALLY BY FORCE, ANARCHY RESULTS AS EVERY PERSON BECOMES HIS OR HER OWN AUTHORITY. WE SEE EXAMPLES OF ANARCHY DURING RIOTS, WHEN POLICE HAVE BEEN FOUGHT BACK AND THE CROWD BECOMES A LOOTING, DESTROYING ENTITY. WHILE IT MAY SEEM IDEAL FOR A SOCIETY TO OPERATE WITHOUT OVERSIGHT, THE REALITY IS NOT SO PRETTY BECAUSE THE HEART OF MAN IS “EVIL CONTINUALLY” (GENESIS 6:5; CF. ROMANS 3:10; JEREMIAH 17:9). SINCE THE GARDEN OF EDEN, MANKIND HAS LOVED THE IDEA OF SELF-RULE (GENESIS 3:1–7). IN FACT, THE MOTIVATION BEHIND MOST SIN IS THE INSISTENCE UPON BEING ONE’S OWN GOD. WE DON’T WANT ANYONE ELSE, INCLUDING OUR CREATOR, TO TELL US WHAT TO DO. WE IMAGINE THAT THE THROWING OFF OF ALL RESTRAINTS EQUALS FREEDOM AND THAT, IF LEFT ALONE, WE AND OUR NEIGHBORS COULD PEACEFULLY COEXIST WITHOUT ENFORCEMENT OF LAWS AND STANDARDS. BUT THIS UTOPIAN DREAM HAS NEVER PROVED TRUE. EVERY SOCIETY THAT HAS TRIED ANARCHISM HAS ENDED IN ANARCHY AND DISORDER. SINFUL MAN HAS COME TO BELIEVE THAT OUR NEED FOR GOVERNING AUTHORITY IS A FLAW THAT NEEDS CORRECTING. YET THE HOLY BIBLE PRESENTS A DIFFERENT STORY. GOD INSTITUTED LAW FROM THE BEGINNING OF HISTORY (GENESIS 2:16–17). LAWS ARE MERELY BOUNDARIES THAT KEEP US SAFE AND ENSURE HUMAN INTERACTIONS ARE FAIR AND HONEST. BUT BOUNDARIES MUST HAVE CONSEQUENCES FOR VIOLATING THEM, OR THEY ARE MERELY SUGGESTIONS. WITHOUT CONSEQUENCES, OPINIONS BECOME THE BASIS FOR RULES, AND WE KNOW THAT EVERYONE HAS A DIFFERENT OPINION. IT IS DIFFICULT ENOUGH FOR A GROUP OF FRIENDS TO DECIDE WHERE TO EAT DINNER. FAR MORE DIFFICULT IS THE BUILDING OF A CIVILIZATION BASED UPON VARIED OPINIONS. FROM ONE PERSON’S VIEWPOINT, IT IS RIGHT TO LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS; FROM ANOTHER’S, IT IS RIGHT TO EAT THEM. SO, WHOSE VIEWPOINT WINS? THE BATTLE BETWEEN OPPOSING VIEWS CAN LEAD TO ANARCHY. ROMANS 13:1–7 TELLS US THAT GOD DESIGNED GOVERNMENT, AND ONE OF ITS PRIMARY FUNCTIONS IS TO AVOID ANARCHY. ALONG WITH THAT DIVINE AUTHORITY COMES THE POWER TO ENFORCE THE DECIDED BOUNDARIES. THERE WERE A FEW TIMES IN BIBLICAL HISTORY WHEN ANARCHY WAS THE ORDER OF THE DAY, AND “EVERY MAN DID WHAT WAS RIGHT IN HIS OWN EYES” (DEUTERONOMY 12:8; JUDGES 17:6; 21:25). IT NEVER ENDED WELL. FIRST CAME BLATANT IDOLATRY, FOLLOWED QUICKLY BY FURTHER LAWLESSNESS AND THE DEMOLITION OF SOCIETY. GOD HAD TO RESCUE ISRAEL FROM ITSELF BY SENDING A SERIES OF JUDGES TO KEEP THE PEACE; LATER, HE SENT A SUCCESSION OF KINGS. WHEN ANARCHY RULES IN A CULTURE, THAT CULTURE IS EASY PREY FOR A MORE ORGANIZED ENEMY TO OVERTHROW IT. GOD’S PLAN IS NOT FOR US TO LIVE IN ANARCHY OR PURSUE ANARCHISM. THOUGH WE MAY CHAFE AT UNJUST LAWS AND UNWISE LAWMAKERS, WE CAN STILL THANK GOD FOR WHATEVER SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT PROTECTS OUR FREEDOMS AND OUR LIVES. WE ARE TO DO OUR BEST TO LIVE PEACEFULLY UNDER THAT SYSTEM (1 TIMOTHY 2:2), PAY OUR TAXES (MATTHEW 22:21), GET AS INVOLVED IN OUR LOCAL GOVERNMENTS AS WE FEEL LED TO DO, AND PRAY FOR THOSE IN AUTHORITY OVER US (1 TIMOTHY 2:1–3). WE SHOULD OBEY OUR AUTHORITIES IN ALL THINGS, UNLESS THEY REQUIRE US TO DIRECTLY DISOBEY GOD (ACTS 5:29). ONLY THEN IS CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE IN LINE WITH GOD’S WORD.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT CORPORAL PUNISHMENT AS PRACTICED BY GOVERNMENTS? THERE ARE THREE FORMS OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT (PHYSICALLY PAINFUL CORRECTION): THAT ADMINISTERED BY PARENTS; CORPORAL PUNISHMENT APPLIED BY THE SCHOOL SYSTEM, AND JUDICIAL CORPORAL PUNISHMENT OVERSEEN WITHIN THE PRISON SYSTEM OR DIRECTED BY COURT ORDER. SUCH JUDICIAL CORPORAL PUNISHMENT MIGHT INCLUDE SCOURGING, SUCH AS PAUL AND SILAS RECEIVED IN PHILIPPI (ACTS 16:23); BEATING WITH A ROD, MENTIONED IN PROVERBS 29:15; AND CANING, SUCH AS IS PRACTICED IN TAIWAN. THE HOLY BIBLE NEITHER PROMOTES NOR PROHIBITS A GOVERNMENT USING CORPORAL PUNISHMENT, BUT IT DOES HAVE SOMETHING TO SAY ABOUT OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD LAW AND ORDER IN GENERAL. WITH RESPECT TO OUR JUDICIAL SYSTEM AND THE PUNISHMENTS IT SANCTIONS, BELIEVERS MUST BE COGNIZANT OF THE HOLY BIBLE’S ADMONITION TO BE SUBSERVIENT TO THE LAWS OF OUR GOVERNMENT (ROMANS 13:1-7). “EVERYONE MUST SUBMIT HIMSELF TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT THAT WHICH GOD HAS ESTABLISHED. THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD. CONSEQUENTLY, HE WHO REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES” (ROMANS 13:1-2; SEE ALSO 1 PETER 2:13-14). THIS COMMAND NOT ONLY MEANS WE ADHERE TO THE LAWS OUR GOVERNING AUTHORITY HAS SET IN PLACE, BUT ALSO THAT WE FACE THE CONSEQUENCES FOR DISOBEYING ITS LAWS. THEREFORE, GOOD CITIZENSHIP REQUIRES ADHERENCE TO JUDICIAL LAWS AND SUBJECTION TO THE PUNISHMENT THEY PROVIDE FOR. “FOR RULERS HOLD NO TERROR FOR THOSE WHO DO RIGHT, BUT FOR THOSE WHO DO WRONG. DO YOU WANT TO BE FREE FROM FEAR OF THE ONE IN AUTHORITY? THEN DO WHAT IS RIGHT AND HE WILL COMMEND YOU. FOR HE IS GOD'S SERVANT TO DO YOU GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WRONG, BE AFRAID, FOR HE DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING. HE IS GOD'S SERVANT, AN AGENT OF WRATH TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER. THEREFORE, IT IS NECESSARY TO SUBMIT TO THE AUTHORITIES, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF POSSIBLE PUNISHMENT BUT ALSO BECAUSE OF CONSCIENCE” (ROMANS 13:3-5).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT PAYING TAXES? IN MATTHEW 22:17–21, THE PHARISEES ASKED JESUS A QUESTION: "'TELL US THEN, WHAT IS YOUR OPINION? IS IT RIGHT TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR OR NOT?' BUT JESUS, KNOWING THEIR EVIL INTENT, SAID, 'YOU HYPOCRITES, WHY ARE YOU TRYING TO TRAP ME? SHOW ME THE COIN USED FOR PAYING THE TAX.' THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS, AND HE ASKED THEM, 'WHOSE PORTRAIT IS THIS? AND WHOSE INSCRIPTION?' 'CAESAR'S,' THEY REPLIED. THEN HE SAID TO THEM, 'GIVE TO CAESAR WHAT IS CAESAR'S, AND TO GOD WHAT IS GOD'S.'" IN FULL AGREEMENT, THE APOSTLE PAUL TAUGHT, "THIS IS ALSO WHY YOU PAY TAXES, FOR THE AUTHORITIES ARE GOD'S SERVANTS, WHO GIVE THEIR FULL TIME TO GOVERNING. GIVE EVERYONE WHAT YOU OWE HIM: IF YOU OWE TAXES, PAY TAXES; IF REVENUE, THEN REVENUE; IF RESPECT, THEN RESPECT; IF HONOR, THEN HONOR" (ROMANS 13:6–7). IT SEEMS THERE IS AN ENDLESS AMOUNT OF THE TYPES OF TAXES TO WHICH CITIZENS AND PARTICIPANTS IN THE LOCAL AND GLOBAL ECONOMY ARE SUBJECTED. TAXES ARE UNPOPULAR, AND SOMETIMES THE GOVERNMENT AGENCIES IN CHARGE OF COLLECTING THOSE TAXES ARE THOUGHT OF WITH DISGUST, WHETHER THEY ARE CORRUPT OR NOT. THIS IS NOTHING NEW. TAX COLLECTORS WERE NOT THOUGHT HIGHLY OF IN HOLY BIBLE TIMES EITHER (MATTHEW 11:19; 21:31–32; LUKE 3:12–13). AS MUCH AS WE HATE TAXES, AS MUCH AS ANY TAX SYSTEM CAN BE CORRUPT AND UNFAIR, AS MUCH AS WE BELIEVE THERE ARE FAR BETTER THINGS OUR MONEY COULD GO TOWARD—THE HOLY BIBLE COMMANDS, YES, COMMANDS US TO PAY OUR TAXES. ROMANS 13:1–7 MAKES IT CLEAR THAT WE ARE TO SUBMIT OURSELVES TO THE GOVERNMENT. THE ONLY INSTANCE IN WHICH WE ARE ALLOWED TO DISOBEY THE GOVERNMENT IS WHEN IT TELLS US TO DO SOMETHING THE HOLY BIBLE FORBIDS. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT FORBID PAYING TAXES. IN FACT, THE HOLY BIBLE ENCOURAGES US TO PAY TAXES. THEREFORE, WE MUST SUBMIT TO GOD AND HIS WORD—AND PAY OUR TAXES. GENERALLY SPEAKING, TAXES ARE INTENDED TO ENABLE THE BENEFICIAL RUNNING OF SOCIETY. DEPENDING ON ONE’S PRIORITIES, TAX REVENUE IS NOT ALWAYS PUT TO THE BEST USE. THE MOST FREQUENT OBJECTION TO PAYING TAXES IS THAT THE MONEY IS BEING MISUSED BY THE GOVERNMENT OR EVEN USED FOR EVIL PURPOSES BY THE GOVERNMENT. THAT, HOWEVER, IS NOT OUR CONCERN. WHEN JESUS SAID, "GIVE TO CAESAR...," THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT WAS BY NO MEANS A RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT. WHEN PAUL INSTRUCTED US TO PAY TAXES, NERO, ONE OF THE MOST-EVIL ROMAN EMPERORS IN HISTORY, WAS THE HEAD OF THE GOVERNMENT. WE ARE TO PAY OUR TAXES EVEN WHEN THE GOVERNMENT IS NOT GOD-HONORING. WE ARE FREE TO TAKE EVERY LEGAL TAX DEDUCTION AVAILABLE. WE DO NOT HAVE TO PAY THE MAXIMUM AMOUNT OF TAXES POSSIBLE. IF THE GOVERNMENT ALLOWS YOU A TAX BREAK, YOU ARE FREE TO TAKE IT. IF THERE IS A LEGAL WAY YOU CAN SHELTER SOME OF YOUR MONEY FROM BEING TAXED, YOU ARE FREE TO SHELTER IT. ILLEGAL AND/OR DISHONEST METHODS OF EVADING TAXES MUST BE REJECTED. ROMANS 13:2 REMINDS US, "CONSEQUENTLY, HE WHO REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES." TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS KNOW THAT EVERYTHING WE HAVE ULTIMATELY & FOREVER ENDLESSLY BELONGS TO THE LORD, THE ONLY SUPREME OWNER. WE ARE STEWARDS AND ARE CALLED UPON TO INVEST OUR MONEY AND OTHER RESOURCES INTO THINGS WITH ETERNAL VALUE. WE ARE CALLED UPON TO PROVIDE FOR OUR FAMILIES (1 TIMOTHY 5:8) AND TO GIVE GENEROUSLY (2 CORINTHIANS 9:6–8). IT IS ALSO WISE TO SAVE (PROVERBS 6:6–8) AND PERFECTLY ACCEPTABLE TO SPEND MONEY ON OURSELVES AND THANK GOD FOR HIS GOOD GIFTS (JAMES 1:17; COLOSSIANS 3:17). PAYING TAXES IS THE DUTY OF A CITIZEN, AND CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO BE GOOD CITIZENS. BUT CHRISTIANS ARE ULTIMATELY CITIZENS OF HEAVEN (PHILIPPIANS 3:20). REDUCING OUR TAX BURDEN IN THIS LIFE SHOULD HAVE AS ITS GOAL INVESTING IN GOD'S KINGDOM FOR ETERNITY. WHY DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAK SO NEGATIVELY ABOUT TAX COLLECTORS? PROBABLY IN EVERY CULTURE, IN EVERY PART OF HISTORY, FROM THE TAX COLLECTORS OF ANCIENT ISRAEL TO THE IRS AGENTS OF TODAY, THE TAX MAN HAS RECEIVED MORE THAN HIS SHARE OF SCORN AND CONTUMELY. THE NEW TESTAMENT INDICATES THAT THE OCCUPATION OF “TAX COLLECTOR” (OR “PUBLICAN”) WAS LOOKED DOWN UPON BY THE GENERAL POPULACE. THE PHARISEES COMMUNICATED THEIR DISDAIN FOR TAX COLLECTORS IN ONE OF THEIR EARLY CONFRONTATIONS WITH JESUS. THE LORD WAS EATING A MEAL WITH “MANY TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS..., FOR THERE WERE MANY WHO FOLLOWED HIM.” WHEN THE PHARISEES NOTICED THIS, “THEY ASKED HIS DISCIPLES: ‘WHY DOES HE EAT WITH TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS?’” (MARK 2:15–16). A “SINNER,” TO A PHARISEE, WAS A JEW WHO DID NOT FOLLOW THE LAW (PLUS THE PHARISEES’ OWN RULES). AND A “TAX COLLECTOR” WAS—WELL, A TAX COLLECTOR. JESUS USED THE COMMONLY HELD OPINION OF TAX COLLECTORS AS AN ILLUSTRATION OF THE FINAL STAGE OF CHURCH DISCIPLINE: WHEN A PERSON IS EXCOMMUNICATED, JESUS SAID TO “TREAT THEM AS YOU WOULD A PAGAN OR A TAX COLLECTOR” (MATTHEW 18:17). IN OTHER WORDS, THE EXCOMMUNICANT IS TO BE CONSIDERED AN OUTSIDER AND A CANDIDATE FOR EVANGELISM. THERE ARE A FEW REASONS FOR THE LOW VIEW OF TAX COLLECTORS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ERA. FIRST, NO ONE LIKES TO PAY MONEY TO THE GOVERNMENT, ESPECIALLY WHEN THE GOVERNMENT IS AN OPPRESSIVE REGIME LIKE THE ROMAN EMPIRE OF THE 1ST CENTURY. THOSE WHO COLLECTED THE TAXES FOR SUCH A GOVERNMENT BORE THE BRUNT OF MUCH PUBLIC DISPLEASURE. SECOND, THE TAX COLLECTORS IN THE HOLY BIBLE WERE JEWS WHO WERE WORKING FOR THE HATED ROMANS. THESE INDIVIDUALS WERE SEEN AS TURNCOATS, TRAITORS TO THEIR OWN COUNTRYMEN. RATHER THAN FIGHTING THE ROMAN OPPRESSORS, THE PUBLICANS WERE HELPING THEM—AND ENRICHING THEMSELVES AT THE EXPENSE OF THEIR FELLOW JEWS. THIRD, IT WAS COMMON KNOWLEDGE THAT THE TAX COLLECTORS CHEATED THE PEOPLE THEY COLLECTED FROM. BY HOOK OR BY CROOK, THEY WOULD COLLECT MORE THAN REQUIRED AND KEEP THE EXTRA FOR THEMSELVES. EVERYONE JUST UNDERSTOOD THAT WAS HOW IT WORKED. THE TAX COLLECTOR ZACCHAEUS, IN HIS CONFESSION TO THE LORD, MENTIONED HIS PAST DISHONESTY (LUKE 19:8). FOURTH, BECAUSE OF THEIR SKIMMING OFF THE TOP, THE TAX COLLECTORS WERE WELL-TO-DO. THIS FURTHER SEPARATED THEM FROM THE LOWER CLASSES, WHO RESENTED THE INJUSTICE OF THEIR HAVING TO SUPPORT THE PUBLICANS’ LAVISH LIFESTYLE. THE TAX COLLECTORS, OSTRACIZED AS THEY WERE FROM SOCIETY, FORMED THEIR OWN CLIQUE, FURTHER SEPARATING THEMSELVES FROM THE REST OF SOCIETY. JESUS TAUGHT THAT WE SHOULD LOVE OUR ENEMIES. TO EMPHASIZE THE POINT, HE SAID, “IF YOU LOVE THOSE WHO LOVE YOU, WHAT REWARD WILL YOU GET? ARE NOT EVEN THE TAX COLLECTORS DOING THAT?” (MATTHEW 5:46). THE WORD EVEN IS SIGNIFICANT. JESUS WAS TELLING THE CROWD THEY NEEDED TO RISE ABOVE THE LEVEL OF PUBLICAN BEHAVIOR. IF OUR LOVE IS ONLY RECIPROCAL, THEN WE’RE NO BETTER THAN A TAX COLLECTOR! SUCH A COMPARISON MUST HAVE LEFT ITS MARK ON JESUS’ HEARERS. GIVEN THE LOW ESTEEM PEOPLE HAD FOR TAX COLLECTORS, IT IS NOTEWORTHY THAT JESUS SPENT SO MUCH TIME WITH THEM. THE REASON HE WAS EATING THAT MEAL IN MARK 2 WITH “MANY TAX COLLECTORS” IS THAT HE HAD JUST CALLED MATTHEW, A TAX COLLECTOR, TO BE ONE OF HIS TWELVE DISCIPLES. MATTHEW WAS THROWING A FEAST BECAUSE HE WANTED HIS CIRCLE OF FRIENDS TO MEET THE LORD. MANY BELIEVED IN JESUS (VERSE 15). JESUS RESPONDED TO THE PHARISEES’ INDIGNATION BY STATING HIS MINISTRY PURPOSE: “IT IS NOT THE HEALTHY WHO NEED A DOCTOR, BUT THE SICK. I HAVE NOT COME TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS” (MARK 2:17). THE PHARISEES SAW TAX COLLECTORS AS ENEMIES TO BE SHUNNED. JESUS SAW THEM AS THE SPIRITUALLY SICK TO BE HEALED. THE PHARISEES COULD OFFER NOTHING TO THE TAX COLLECTORS EXCEPT A LIST OF RULES. JESUS OFFERED FORGIVENESS OF SINS AND THE HOPE OF A NEW LIFE. NO WONDER THE PUBLICANS LIKED TO SPEND TIME WITH JESUS (LUKE 15:1). AND TAX COLLECTORS LIKE MATTHEW AND ZACCHAEUS WERE TRANSFORMED BY THE GOSPEL AND FOLLOWED THE LORD. JOHN THE BAPTIST’S MESSAGE WAS THAT ALL NEED TO REPENT, NOT JUST TAX COLLECTORS AND OTHER OBVIOUS SINNERS. THE PHARISEES COULDN’T SEE THEIR NEED AND REFUSED TO BE CATEGORIZED WITH PUBLICANS. TO THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS, JESUS SAID, “TRULY I TELL YOU, THE TAX COLLECTORS AND THE PROSTITUTES ARE ENTERING THE KINGDOM OF GOD AHEAD OF YOU. FOR JOHN CAME TO YOU TO SHOW YOU THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND YOU DID NOT BELIEVE HIM, BUT THE TAX COLLECTORS AND THE PROSTITUTES DID. AND EVEN AFTER YOU SAW THIS, YOU DID NOT REPENT AND BELIEVE HIM” (MATTHEW 21:31–32).SHOULD A CHRISTIAN DECLARE BANKRUPTCY? ALTHOUGH THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT ADDRESS BANKRUPTCY PER SE, WE DO HAVE SOME PRINCIPLES THAT MIGHT APPLY AND THEREFORE HELP US MAKE SOME JUDGMENTS. BIBLICAL PRINCIPLE #1. WE HAVE THE RESPONSIBILITY TO KEEP OUR PROMISES AND PAY WHAT WE OWE. ECCLESIASTES 5:4-5 SAYS, “WHEN YOU MAKE A VOW TO GOD, DO NOT DELAY TO PAY IT; FOR HE HAS NO PLEASURE IN FOOLS. PAY WHAT YOU HAVE VOWED — BETTER NOT TO VOW THAN TO VOW AND NOT PAY." BIBLICAL PRINCIPLE #2. LIVING ON CREDIT AND NOT PAYING BACK WHAT WE OWE IS CHARACTERISTIC OF THE WICKED. PSALM 37:21 SAYS, “THE WICKED BORROWS AND DOES NOT REPAY, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS SHOWS MERCY AND GIVES.” CHRISTIANS HAVE NO BUSINESS BEHAVING IN THE SAME MANNER AS “THE WICKED.” IS IT PROPER FOR A CHRISTIAN IN DEBT TO GET A “QUICK FIX” TO HIS PROBLEM BY SEEKING BANKRUPTCY? BASED ON THESE VERSES, THE ANSWER IS “NO.” A CHRISTIAN IS OBLIGATED TO PAY WHAT HE HAS AGREED TO PAY, UNDER THE ORIGINAL TERMS OF THE AGREEMENT. IT MAY MEAN A CHANGE OF LIFESTYLE AND A RADICAL REVISION OF THE BUDGET, BUT THE GOOD STEWARDSHIP OF MONEY IS A PART OF GODLY LIVING. THERE ARE CERTAIN TYPES OF BANKRUPTCY WHICH ARE DESIGNED TO POSTPONE REPAYMENT, RATHER THAN EVADE IT. IN SUCH CASES, THE DEBT IS NOT ERASED, AND THE ONE FILING FOR BANKRUPTCY COMMUNICATES HIS INTENTION OF REPAYING THE DEBT. COURT PROTECTION IS EXTENDED UNTIL ONE HAS THE ABILITY TO REPAY. THIS TYPE OF BANKRUPTCY WOULD NOT VIOLATE THE BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES DISCUSSED ABOVE AND WOULD BE, FOR THE INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIAN, A MATTER OF CONSCIENCE. BUT ALL FOR ALL ETERNAL CREATURES, NONE PAY THEIR 10% 1 LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE WORTHY LORD, SO THE LORD SHALL REITERATE HIS ETERNAL PROMISES ON THEIR BEHALF IN MALACHI 3:8-12 & ACTS 5:39! WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT MANAGING YOUR FINANCES? THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A LOT TO SAY ABOUT MANAGING FINANCES. CONCERNING BORROWING, THE HOLY BIBLE GENERALLY ADVISES AGAINST IT. SEE PROVERBS 6:1-5; 20:16; 22:7, 26-27 (“THE RICH RULE OVER THE POOR, AND THE BORROWER IS SERVANT TO THE LENDER.... DO NOT BE A MAN WHO STRIKES HANDS IN PLEDGE OR PUTS UP SECURITY FOR DEBTS; IF YOU LACK THE MEANS TO PAY, YOUR VERY BED WILL BE SNATCHED FROM UNDER YOU”). OVER AND OVER AGAIN, THE HOLY BIBLE WARNS AGAINST THE ACCUMULATION OF WEALTH AND ENCOURAGES US TO SEEK SPIRITUAL RICHES INSTEAD. PROVERBS 28:20: “A FAITHFUL MAN WILL BE RICHLY BLESSED, BUT ONE EAGER TO GET RICH WILL NOT GO UNPUNISHED.” SEE ALSO PROVERBS 10:15; 11:4; 18:11; 23:5. PROVERBS 6:6-11 OFFERS WISDOM CONCERNING LAZINESS AND THE FINANCIAL RUIN THAT INEVITABLY RESULTS. WE ARE TOLD TO CONSIDER THE INDUSTRIOUS ANT WHO WORKS TO STORE UP FOOD FOR ITSELF. THE PASSAGE ALSO WARNS AGAINST SLEEPING WHEN WE SHOULD BE WORKING AT SOMETHING PROFITABLE. A “SLUGGARD” IS A LAZY, SLOTHFUL PERSON WHO WOULD RATHER REST THAN WORK. HIS END IS ASSURED—POVERTY AND WANT. AT THE OTHER END OF THE SPECTRUM IS THE ONE WHO IS OBSESSED WITH GAINING MONEY. SUCH A ONE, ACCORDING TO ECCLESIASTES 5:10, NEVER HAS ENOUGH WEALTH TO SATISFY HIM AND MUST BE CONSTANTLY GRASPING MORE AND MORE. FIRST TIMOTHY 6:6-11 ALSO WARNS AGAINST THE TRAP OF DESIRING WEALTH. RATHER THAN DESIRING TO HEAP RICHES UPON OURSELVES, THE BIBLICAL MODEL IS ONE OF GIVING, NOT GETTING. “REMEMBER THIS: WHOEVER SOWS SPARINGLY WILL ALSO REAP SPARINGLY, AND WHOEVER SOWS GENEROUSLY WILL ALSO REAP GENEROUSLY. EACH MAN SHOULD GIVE WHAT HE HAS DECIDED IN HIS HEART TO GIVE, NOT RELUCTANTLY OR UNDER COMPULSION, FOR GOD LOVES A CHEERFUL GIVER” (2 CORINTHIANS 9:6-7). WE ARE ALSO ENCOURAGED TO BE GOOD STEWARDS OF WHAT GOD HAS GIVEN US. IN LUKE 16:1-13, JESUS TOLD THE PARABLE OF THE DISHONEST STEWARD AS A WAY OF WARNING US AGAINST POOR STEWARDSHIP. THE MORAL OF THE STORY IS “SO IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN TRUSTWORTHY IN HANDLING WORLDLY WEALTH, WHO WILL TRUST YOU WITH TRUE RICHES?” (V. 11). WE ARE ALSO RESPONSIBLE TO PROVIDE FOR OUR OWN HOUSEHOLD, AS 1 TIMOTHY 5:8 REMINDS US: “IF ANYONE DOES NOT PROVIDE FOR HIS RELATIVES, AND ESPECIALLY FOR HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY, HE HAS DENIED THE FAITH AND IS WORSE THAN AN UNBELIEVER.” IN SUMMARY, WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT MANAGING MONEY? THE ANSWER CAN BE SUMMARIZED WITH A SINGLE WORD—WISDOM. WE ARE TO BE WISE WITH OUR MONEY. WE ARE TO SAVE MONEY, BUT NOT HOARD IT. WE ARE TO SPEND MONEY, BUT WITH DISCRETION AND CONTROL. WE ARE TO GIVE BACK TO THE LORD, JOYFULLY AND SACRIFICIALLY. WE ARE TO USE OUR MONEY TO HELP OTHERS, BUT WITH DISCERNMENT AND THE GUIDANCE OF GOD’S SPIRIT. IT IS NOT WRONG TO BE RICH, BUT IT IS WRONG TO LOVE MONEY. IT IS NOT WRONG TO BE POOR, BUT IT IS WRONG TO WASTE MONEY ON TRIVIAL THINGS. THE HOLY BIBLE’S CONSISTENT MESSAGE ON MANAGING MONEY IS TO BE WISE. WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, “RENDER TO CAESAR WHAT IS CAESAR’S”? “RENDER TO CAESAR WHAT IS CAESAR’S” IS A WELL-KNOWN QUOTE THAT APPEARS IN MATTHEW 22:21 AND IS PART OF JESUS’ RESPONSE TO A JOINT ATTEMPT BY THE HERODIANS AND PHARISEES TO MAKE JESUS STUMBLE IN FRONT OF HIS OWN PEOPLE. THE HERODIANS WERE A NON-RELIGIOUS JEWISH PARTY WHO SUPPORTED THE DYNASTY OF HEROD AND THE GENERAL POLICY OF THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT. THEY PERCEIVED THAT CHRIST’S PURE AND SPIRITUAL TEACHING AND INFLUENCE WERE ANTAGONISTIC TO THEIR INTERESTS. THE PHARISEES, ON THE OTHER HAND, WERE MEMBERS OF AN ANCIENT JEWISH SECT WHO BELIEVED IN THE STRICT OBSERVANCE OF ORAL TRADITIONS AND THE WRITTEN LAW OF MOSES. THEY DIDN’T BELIEVE THAT CHRIST WAS THE MESSIAH, DESPITE HIS MANY MIRACLES DURING HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY. ALTHOUGH HERODIANS AND PHARISEES WERE AT OPPOSITE ENDS OF THE POLITICAL SPECTRUM, THEIR COMMON HATRED OF CHRIST WAS ENOUGH FOR THEM TO JOIN FORCES TO TRY TO DESTROY HIM. HERE IS THE CONTEXT OF JESUS’ COMMAND TO “RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR’S”: IN MATTHEW 22 JESUS HAD JUST RETURNED TO JERUSALEM FOR THE FINAL TIME AND RECENTLY FINISHED SHARING SEVERAL PARABLES WITH THE CROWD. JESUS’ ENEMIES SAW AN OPPORTUNITY TO PUT JESUS ON THE SPOT IN FRONT OF HIS FOLLOWERS. IN VERSE 17, THEY SAY TO JESUS, “TELL US, THEN, WHAT YOU THINK. IS IT LAWFUL TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR, OR NOT?” (ESV). IT WAS A TRICK QUESTION, AND THEY KNEW IT. IF JESUS ANSWERED, “NO,” THE HERODIANS WOULD CHARGE HIM WITH TREASON AGAINST ROME. IF HE SAID, “YES,” THE PHARISEES WOULD ACCUSE HIM OF DISLOYALTY TO THE JEWISH NATION, AND HE WOULD LOSE THE SUPPORT OF THE CROWDS. TO PAY TAXES OR NOT TO PAY TAXES? THE QUESTION WAS DESIGNED AS A CATCH-22. JESUS’ RESPONSE IS NOTHING SHORT OF BRILLIANT: “BUT JESUS, AWARE OF THEIR MALICE, SAID, ‘WHY PUT ME TO THE TEST, YOU HYPOCRITES? SHOW ME THE COIN FOR THE TAX.’ AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS” (MATTHEW 22:18–19, ESV). THE DENARIUS WAS A COIN USED AS THE TAX MONEY AT THE TIME. IT WAS MADE OF SILVER AND FEATURED AN IMAGE OF THE EMPEROR WITH AN INSCRIPTION CALLING HIM “DIVINE.” THE JEWS CONSIDERED SUCH IMAGES IDOLATRY, FORBIDDEN BY THE SECOND COMMANDMENT. THIS WAS ANOTHER REASON WHY, IF JESUS ANSWERED, “YES,” HE WOULD BE IN TROUBLE. HIS ACCEPTANCE OF THE TAX AS “LAWFUL” COULD HAVE BEEN SEEN AS A REJECTION OF THE SECOND COMMANDMENT, THUS CASTING DOUBT ON HIS CLAIM TO BE THE SON OF GOD. WITH THE COIN DISPLAYED IN FRONT OF THEM, JESUS SAID, “WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?” THE HERODIANS AND PHARISEES, STATING THE OBVIOUS, SAID, “CAESAR’S.” THEN JESUS BROUGHT AN END TO THEIR FOOLISH TRICKS: “THEREFORE RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR’S, AND TO GOD THE THINGS THAT ARE GOD’S” (MATTHEW 22:21, ESV). UPON HEARING THIS, JESUS’ ENEMIES MARVELED AND WENT AWAY (VERSE 22). WHEN JESUS SAID, “RENDER TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR’S,” HE WAS DRAWING A SHARP DISTINCTION BETWEEN TWO KINGDOMS. THERE IS A KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD, AND CAESAR HOLDS POWER OVER IT. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER KINGDOM, NOT OF THIS WORLD, AND JESUS IS KING OF THAT (JOHN 18:36). CHRISTIANS ARE PART OF BOTH KINGDOMS, AT LEAST TEMPORARILY. UNDER CAESAR, WE HAVE CERTAIN OBLIGATIONS THAT INVOLVE MATERIAL THINGS. UNDER CHRIST, WE HAVE OTHER OBLIGATIONS THAT INVOLVE THINGS ETERNAL. IF CAESAR DEMANDS MONEY, GIVE IT TO HIM—IT’S ONLY MAMMON. BUT MAKE SURE YOU ALSO GIVE GOD WHAT HE DEMANDS. CAESAR MINTED COINS, AS HE HAD A RIGHT TO DO, AND HE DEMANDED SOME COINS IN RETURN, AS WAS HIS RIGHT. AFTER ALL, HIS IMAGE WAS STAMPED ON WHAT HE HAD MADE. GOD HAS “MINTED” THE HUMAN SOUL, AND HE HAS STAMPED HIS IMAGE ON EVERY ONE (GENESIS 1:27). SO, GIVE CAESAR HIS DUE—THE TEMPORARY STUFF OF THIS WORLD—BUT MAKE SURE TO GIVE GOD HIS DUE: “OFFER YOURSELVES TO GOD AS THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN BROUGHT FROM DEATH TO LIFE; AND OFFER EVERY PART OF YOURSELF TO HIM AS AN INSTRUMENT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS” (ROMANS 6:13). ALSO, THE 10% 1 LIFETIME MONEY TITHE TO THE WORTHY LORD IN MALACHI 3:8-12!WHAT IS THE TEMPLE TAX? THE TEMPLE TAX WAS REQUIRED OF JEWISH MALES OVER AGE 20, AND THE MONEY WAS USED FOR THE UPKEEP AND MAINTENANCE OF THE TEMPLE. IN EXODUS 30:13–16, GOD TOLD MOSES TO COLLECT THIS TAX AT THE TIME OF THE CENSUS TAKEN IN THE WILDERNESS. IN 2 KINGS 12:5–17 AND NEHEMIAH 10:32–33, IT SEEMS THE TEMPLE TAX WAS PAID ANNUALLY, NOT JUST DURING A CENSUS. THIS HALF-SHEKEL TAX WASN’T A LARGE SUM OF MONEY, BUT ROUGHLY EQUIVALENT TO TWO DAYS’ WAGES. ACCORDING TO THE TRACTATE SHEKALIM IN THE TALMUD, THE TEMPLE TAX WAS COLLECTED DURING ONE OF THESE JEWISH FESTIVALS: PASSOVER, PENTECOST, OR TABERNACLES. THE TEMPLE TAX IS ALSO MENTIONED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IN MATTHEW 17:24–27 WHEN PETER WAS CONFRONTED BY THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS COLLECTING THE TAX. THE LEADERS ASKED PETER, “DOESN’T YOUR TEACHER PAY THE TEMPLE TAX?” THE LEADERS MAY HAVE BEEN ATTEMPTING TO PROVE JESUS’ DISLOYALTY TO THE TEMPLE OR HIS VIOLATION OF THE LAW. PETER AFFIRMED THAT JESUS DID PAY THE TEMPLE TAX. WHEN PETER CAME INTO THE HOUSE WHERE JESUS WAS, THE LORD ASKED HIM, “FROM WHOM DO THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COLLECT DUTY AND TAXES—FROM THEIR OWN CHILDREN OR FROM OTHERS?” PETER REPLIED THAT KINGS COLLECT FROM OTHERS BECAUSE THEIR CHILDREN ARE EXEMPT. JESUS’ POINT WAS THAT, SINCE THE TEMPLE WAS HIS FATHER’S HOUSE, JESUS WAS EXEMPT. WHY SHOULD THE SON OF GOD PAY A TAX TO HIS OWN FATHER [STEPHEN]? EVEN THOUGH JESUS, AS THE SON OF GOD, AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE EXEMPT FROM PAYING THE TEMPLE TAX, THEY WOULD PAY THE TAX IN ORDER TO NOT OFFEND THE JEWISH LEADERS (MATTHEW 17:27). JESUS THEN INSTRUCTS PETER TO THROW OUT A FISHING LINE, WHICH WOULD RESULT IN A CATCH. WHEN PETER OPENED THE FISH’S MOUTH, HE FOUND A COIN THAT HAPPENED TO BE THE CORRECT AMOUNT FOR THE TEMPLE TAX FOR HIM AND JESUS. JESUS USED THE QUESTION ABOUT THE TEMPLE TAX TO TEACH A LESSON. CHRISTIANS ARE FREE, BUT THEY MUST SOMETIMES RELINQUISH THEIR RIGHTS IN ORDER TO UPHOLD THEIR WITNESS AND NOT CAUSE OTHERS TO STUMBLE. TRUE FREEDOM IS NOT SERVING OURSELVES BUT OTHERS (SEE GALATIANS 5:13).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT DONATING BLOOD/BLOOD DONATIONS? THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS NOTHING DIRECTLY ABOUT DONATING BLOOD OR HAVING A BLOOD TRANSFUSION BECAUSE SUCH MEDICAL PROCEDURES WERE NOT POSSIBLE IN THE DAYS WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE WAS WRITTEN. HOWEVER, WE CAN APPLY OTHER PRINCIPLES FROM GOD’S WORD ABOUT BLOOD AND LIFE AND DRAW WISE CONCLUSIONS ABOUT WHAT GOD THINKS ABOUT DONATING BLOOD. WE LEARN, BEGINNING IN GENESIS 9:4, THAT GOD CONSIDERS BLOOD A PHYSICAL REPRESENTATION OF LIFE. HE COMMANDED NOAH NOT TO EAT MEAT THAT STILL HAD THE LIFEBLOOD IN IT. THAT PROHIBITION WAS ECHOED AGAIN IN DEUTERONOMY 12:23–24 WHEN GOD GAVE THE LAW TO ISRAEL. IN GENESIS 9:5–6, GOD SAID, “AND FOR YOUR LIFEBLOOD I WILL REQUIRE A RECKONING: FROM EVERY BEAST I WILL REQUIRE IT AND FROM MAN. FROM HIS FELLOW MAN I WILL REQUIRE A RECKONING FOR THE LIFE OF MAN. WHOEVER SHEDS THE BLOOD OF MAN, BY MAN SHALL HIS BLOOD BE SHED, FOR GOD MADE MAN IN HIS OWN IMAGE.” IN THIS PASSAGE, GOD SET THE STAGE FOR OUR UNDERSTANDING OF THE VALUE OF HUMAN LIFE AND BLOOD, A TRUTH THAT WOULD ONE DAY BE DEMONSTRATED WHEN HE GAVE HIS OWN LIFE FOR US (HEBREWS 10:22; 1 JOHN 1:7). SOME FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS, SUCH AS THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES, WRONGLY BELIEVE THAT THE HOLY BIBLE PROHIBITS BLOOD TRANSFUSIONS, CITING MANY OF THE ABOVE SCRIPTURES AS THEIR SUPPOSED EVIDENCE. HOWEVER, IT IS CLEAR THAT THESE SCRIPTURES ARE ALL IN REFERENCE TO EATING BLOOD, NOT DONATING IT SO THAT SOMEONE ELSE CAN LIVE. THOSE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS PUT UNSCRIPTURAL EMPHASIS ON THE BLOOD ITSELF, RATHER THAN THE SPIRIT BEHIND THE PROHIBITION AGAINST CONSUMING BLOOD. OTHER FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS, SAYS THE HOLY BIBLE COMMANDS THAT WE NOT INGEST BLOOD. SO, WE SHOULD NOT ACCEPT WHOLE BLOOD OR ITS PRIMARY COMPONENTS IN ANY FORM, WHETHER OFFERED AS FOOD OR AS A TRANSFUSION.” THAT’S QUITE A JUMP, FROM “EATING” TO “TRANSFUSING,” AND ONE NOT SUPPORTED BY SCRIPTURE. CONTRARY TO THE CLAIMS OF THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES AND OTHER SUCH FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS, THERE IS NOTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT PROHIBITS THE PRACTICE OF DONATING OR RECEIVING DONATED BLOOD. DONATING BLOOD IS ACTUALLY A PICTURE OF WHAT JESUS DID FOR US WHEN HE SHED HIS BLOOD SO THAT WE MIGHT LIVE. WHEN WE GIVE BLOOD, WE ARE OFFERING A PART OF OUR LIVES TO SAVE THE LIFE OF SOMEONE ELSE. IT IS ONE WAY WE OBEY THE SECOND GREATEST COMMANDMENT, WHICH IS TO LOVE OTHERS AS WE LOVE OURSELVES (MARK 12:31). JESUS SAID, “GREATER LOVE HAS NO ONE THAN THIS: TO LAY DOWN ONE’S LIFE FOR ONE’S FRIENDS” (JOHN 15:13). IF WE ARE CALLED TO LAY DOWN OUR LIVES FOR OTHERS, WE CAN SURELY GIVE SOME OF OUR BLOOD TO HELP SAVE THEM.WHAT IS HALAKHAH? IN HEBREW, HALAKHAH MEANS “THE PATH THAT ONE WALKS,” AND THE WRITINGS THAT COMPRISE HALAKHAH REFER TO JUST THAT. THE HALAKHAH INCLUDES THE LAWS (MITZVAH) FOUND IN THE TORAH (MITZVOTH DˈORAITA), RABBINICAL LAW (MITZVOTH DˈRABBANAN), AND REVERED TRADITION (MINHAG). IN JUDAISM THESE WRITINGS PROVIDE THE PATH FOR ONE TO WALK. THE MOST SACRED OF THE HALAKHAH ARE THE 613 COMMANDMENTS FROM THE TORAH (THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE). THEY INCLUDE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS AS WELL AS THE CEREMONIAL AND CIVIL LAWS. THE RABBINICAL HALAKHAH INCLUDE LAWS CREATED BY PAST RABBIS TO PREVENT PEOPLE FROM BREAKING A LAW FROM THE TORAH; FOR EXAMPLE, SOME OF THE RABBINICAL LAWS PROVIDE SPECIFICS ON WHAT IS AND IS NOT ALLOWED TO BE DONE ON THE SABBATH. RABBINICAL HALAKHAH ALSO INCLUDES RULES GOVERNING THE CELEBRATION OF EXTRA-BIBLICAL HOLIDAYS SUCH AS CHANUKKAH. MINHAGIM ARE LONG-HELD CUSTOMS WHOSE SOURCE WAS EXPEDIENCY AND NOT THEOLOGY. MINHAGIM INCLUDE THE LITURGIES THAT HAVE BECOME CUSTOMARY IN THE VARIOUS COMMUNITIES OF JEWS. ALTHOUGH JUDAISM SAYS ALL THE LAWS SHOULD BE FOLLOWED, THERE IS A HIERARCHY. LAWS FROM THE TORAH TAKE PRECEDENCE OVER RABBINICAL LAWS AND CUSTOMS. LAWS FROM THE TORAH ARE TO BE FOLLOWED STRICTLY, WHEREAS RABBINICAL LAW CAN ALLOW FOR MORE LENIENCY. AND A MINHAG, ALTHOUGH PART OF THE HALAKHAH, VARIES DEPENDING ON SECT, GEOGRAPHY, AND TIME PERIOD. THE PURPOSE OF HALAKHAH IS TO INCLUDE WORSHIP OF AND OBEDIENCE TO GOD IN EVERYDAY ACTIONS. IT IS PART OF THE WAY JEWS ARE SET APART. UNFORTUNATELY, IT’S NOT COMPLETELY BIBLICAL. GOD GAVE THE TORAH, BUT THE REST OF THE HALAKHAH IS MAN-MADE. ALTHOUGH JEWISH CUSTOM SAYS HE ALSO GAVE MOSES THE ORAL LAW TO EXPOUND ON THE WRITTEN TORAH, THERE’S NO INDICATION IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT THIS IS SO. THEN TO ADD INTERPRETATIONS AND CLARIFICATIONS—NOT TO MENTION EXTRA-SCRIPTURAL CUSTOMS—IT’S EXACTLY WHAT JESUS WAS TALKING ABOUT WHEN HE LAMENTED THE HEAVY YOKE OF THE PHARISEES (MATTHEW 23:3–5). JESUS NEVER BROKE THE LAW OF GOD, BUT HE OFTEN VIOLATED MAN-MADE RULES, AND THAT WAS ONE REASON THE PHARISEES DESPISED HIM SO (SEE MARK 7:5–13). JEWS TODAY GENERALLY VIEW THE HALAKHAH AS A GUIDELINE, BUT MOST DON’T TRY TO FOLLOW IT RELIGIOUSLY. CHRISTIANS, OF COURSE, ARE NOT UNDER THE JEWISH LAW, AND WE HAVE NO RESPONSIBILITY TO THE WIDER HALAKHAH.DID MOSES COPY THE LAW FROM THE CODE OF HAMMURABI? HAMMURABI WAS A BABYLONIAN KING WHO REIGNED FROM 1795 TO 1750 B.C. HE IS REMEMBERED TODAY FOR PROMOTING AND ENFORCING AN ORGANIZED CODE OF LAWS. THE CODE OF HAMMURABI, DISCOVERED ON A STELE IN 1901, IS ONE OF THE BEST PRESERVED AND COMPREHENSIVE OF ANCIENT WRITINGS OF SIGNIFICANT LENGTH EVER FOUND. THE HAMMURABIAN CODE IS DIVIDED INTO 12 SECTIONS AND CONSISTS OF 282 LAWS, 34 OF WHICH ARE UNREADABLE. THE CODE IS PRIMARILY A CASE-BY-CASE FORMULA OF CUSTOMARY LAW COVERING ADMINISTRATIVE, CIVIL, AND CRIMINAL ISSUES. THE COMPLEXITY OF THE LAWS AND THEIR SUBJECT MATTER REVEAL MUCH ABOUT ANCIENT BABYLONIAN CULTURE. ABOUT 300 YEARS AFTER HAMMURABI, IN 1440 B.C., MOSES RECORDED THE LAW FOR THE ISRAELITES. BECAUSE THE MOSAIC LAW CONTAINS SOME SIMILARITIES TO HAMMURABI’S CODE, SOME CRITICS OF THE HOLY BIBLE BELIEVE THAT MOSES COPIED FROM THE HAMMURABIAN CODE. IF THEY’RE RIGHT, AND MOSES SIMPLY STOLE FROM THE BABYLONIANS, THEN THE WHOLE EPISODE AT MOUNT SINAI IS FALSE (EXODUS 34), AND THE INSPIRATION OF SCRIPTURE IS SUSPECT. BOTH LEVITICAL LAW AND HAMMURABI’S CODE IMPOSE THE DEATH PENALTY IN CASES OF ADULTERY AND KIDNAPPING (LEVITICUS 20:10; EXODUS 21:16; CF. STATUTES 129 AND 14). ALSO, THERE ARE SIMILARITIES IN THE LAW OF RETALIATION, SUCH AS “AN EYE FOR AN EYE” (LEVITICUS 21:23-25; CF. STATUTE 196). STATUTE 206 OF THE HAMMURABIAN CODE SAYS, “IF DURING A QUARREL ONE MAN STRIKE ANOTHER AND WOUND HIM, THEN HE SHALL SWEAR, ‘I DID NOT INJURE HIM WITTINGLY,’ AND PAY THE PHYSICIANS.” THE LAW OF MOSES IS COMPARABLE: “IF PEOPLE QUARREL AND ONE PERSON HITS ANOTHER WITH A STONE OR WITH THEIR FIST AND THE VICTIM DOES NOT DIE BUT IS CONFINED TO BED, THE ONE WHO STRUCK THE BLOW WILL NOT BE HELD LIABLE IF THE OTHER CAN GET UP AND WALK AROUND OUTSIDE WITH A STAFF; HOWEVER, THE GUILTY PARTY MUST PAY THE INJURED PERSON FOR ANY LOSS OF TIME AND SEE THAT THE VICTIM IS COMPLETELY HEALED” (EXODUS 21:18-19). THERE ARE OTHER EXAMPLES, BUT IN ALL TRUTH, SUCH RESEMBLANCES DO NOT DEMONSTRATE THAT MOSES PLAGIARIZED HAMMURABI’S CODE. WHAT THE SIMILARITIES DO SHOW IS THAT MURDER, THEFT, ADULTERY, AND KIDNAPPING ARE PROBLEMS IN EVERY SOCIETY AND MUST BE ADDRESSED. EVEN TODAY, COUNTRIES THROUGHOUT THE WORLD HAVE SIMILAR LAWS. SUCH PARALLELS CERTAINLY DON’T PROVE PLAGIARISM. SIMILARITY IN PENAL CODES SHOULD BE EXPECTED IN CIVIL SOCIETIES. BOTH BABYLON AND ISRAEL HAD LAWS AGAINST MURDER, BUT IT DOESN’T FOLLOW THAT ONE STOLE THE IDEA FROM THE OTHER. SHOULD ONE COUNTRY NOT PROSECUTE A CRIME SIMPLY BECAUSE ANOTHER COUNTRY HAS A SIMILAR LAW? THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN MOSAIC LAW AND THE HAMMURABIAN CODE ARE EQUALLY SIGNIFICANT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE LAW OF MOSES WENT FAR BEYOND THE CODE OF HAMMURABI IN THAT IT WAS ROOTED IN THE WORSHIP OF ONE GOD, SUPREME OVER ALL (DEUTERONOMY 6:4-5). THE MORAL PRINCIPLES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT ARE BASED ON A RIGHTEOUS GOD WHO DEMANDED THAT MANKIND, CREATED IN HIS IMAGE, LIVE RIGHTEOUSLY. THE LAW OF MOSES IS MORE THAN A LEGAL CODE; IT SPEAKS OF SIN AND RESPONSIBILITY TO GOD. THE HAMMURABIAN CODE AND OTHER ANCIENT LAWS DO NOT DO THIS. THE CODE OF HAMMURABI FOCUSED EXCLUSIVELY ON CRIMINAL AND CIVIL LAWS AND METED OUT HARSH, AND SOMETIMES BRUTAL, PUNISHMENTS. IN THIS WAY, HAMMURABI HAS MORE IN COMMON WITH DRACO THAN WITH MOSES. THE LAW OF MOSES PROVIDED JUSTICE, BUT IT ALSO DEALT WITH SPIRITUAL LAWS AND PERSONAL AND NATIONAL HOLINESS. AS A RESULT, THE MOSAIC LAW DEALT WITH THE CAUSE OF CRIME, NOT JUST ITS EFFECTS. THE MOSAIC LAW ELEVATES THE VALUE OF HUMAN LIFE, AND ITS WHOLE TENOR IS MORE COMPASSIONATE THAN THAT OF THE HAMMURABIAN CODE. THE SPIRITUAL DIMENSION IS WHAT MAKES THE LAW OF MOSES UNIQUE. IN HIS BOOK HIGHLIGHTS OF ARCHAEOLOGY IN HOLY BIBLE LANDS, FRED WIGHT WRITES, “THE MOSAIC LAW GIVES STRONG EMPHASIS TO THE RECOGNITION OF [TEMPTATION] SIN AS BEING THE CAUSE OF THE DOWNFALL OF A NATION. SUCH A THOUGHT IS ENTIRELY LACKING IN HAMMURABI’S CODE...THE GREAT FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF THE LAWS OF GOD IN THE HEBREW HOLY BIBLE MAY BE SUMMED UP IN THE WORDS: ‘BE YE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY’ [LEVITICUS 11:45]. SUCH A PRINCIPLE AS THIS WAS UTTERLY UNKNOWN TO THE BABYLONIANS AS SEEN IN THEIR LAW CODE.” THERE IS A DRAMATIC DIFFERENCE IN PERSPECTIVE BETWEEN HAMMURABI AND MOSES. ONE’S FOCUS IS HORIZONTAL, WHILE THE OTHER’S IS VERTICAL. ARCHAEOLOGIST ALFRED HOERTH, AUTHOR OF ARCHAEOLOGY AND THE OLD TESTAMENT, SAYS, “THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CODE IS RELIGIOUSLY ORIENTED, WHILE OTHERS ARE CIVIL. THE MESOPOTAMIANS BELIEVED THE GOD SHAMASH GAVE HAMMURABI HIS LAW CODE SO PEOPLE COULD GET ALONG WITH ONE ANOTHER. IN THE HOLY BIBLE, THE LAW CODE WAS GIVEN PRIMARILY SO PEOPLE COULD GET ALONG WITH GOD.” THIS IS WHAT SETS THE MOSAIC LAW APART FROM ALL THE OTHER LAW CODES OF ANTIQUITY: ITS STRONG EMPHASIS ON SPIRITUAL MATTERS. THE CLOSEST THE HAMMURABIAN CODE COMES TO AFFECT SUCH SPIRITUALITY IS ITS PROCLAMATION THAT THOSE WHO STOLE FROM THE GODS WOULD BE PUT TO DEATH. UNLIKE THE MOSAIC LAW, HAMMURABI’S CODE HAD NO PROVISION FOR FORGIVENESS. THE THEORY THAT MOSES’ LAW IS SIMPLY A REWORDING OF HAMMURABI’S HAS LARGELY BEEN ABANDONED TODAY, DUE TO THE FACT THAT SIMILAR LAW CODES, EVEN OLDER THAN HAMMURABI’S, HAVE BEEN FOUND IN VARIOUS OTHER PLACES. THESE WOULD INCLUDE THE CUNEIFORM LAWS, WRITTEN AS EARLY AS 2350 B.C.; THE CODE OF URUKAGINA, 2380 B.C.; THE CODE OF UR-NAMMU, 2050 B.C.; AND OTHERS. MOST CRITICS ACCEDE TO THE FACT THAT THE BABYLONIAN LAWS WERE PROBABLY WELL-KNOWN TO THE HEBREWS OF MOSES’ DAY. WHEN GOD COMMUNICATED HIS LAW, HE USED LANGUAGE THAT THE ISRAELITES WERE ALREADY FAMILIAR WITH, AND THIS WOULD EXPLAIN SIMILAR WORDING FOR SIMILAR LAWS. BOTH HAMMURABI AND MOSES RECORDED A COMPLEX SYSTEM OF LAWS THAT WERE UNIQUE TO THEIR TIMES. HAMMURABI CLAIMED TO RECEIVE HIS CODE FROM THE BABYLONIAN GOD OF JUSTICE, SHAMASH. MOSES RECEIVED GOD’S LAW ATOP MOUNT SINAI DIRECTLY FROM YAHWEH, THE GOD OF THE ISRAELITES. THERE ARE SOME SIMILARITIES BETWEEN THE MOSAIC LAW AND THE CODE OF HAMMURABI, AS WOULD BE EXPECTED FROM TWO LEGISLATIVE SYSTEMS. HOWEVER, THEIR SIGNIFICANT DIFFERENCES DEMONSTRATE THE BASELESSNESS OF THE CHARGE THAT MOSES COPIED FROM THE CODE OF HAMMURABI.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THERE IS NO CONDEMNATION [DAMNATION] IN CHRIST (ROMANS 8:1)? “NO CONDEMNATION” CAN BE DEFINED IN COURTROOM LANGUAGE. TO HAVE “NO CONDEMNATION” DECLARED MEANS TO BE FOUND INNOCENT OF THE ACCUSATION, TO HAVE NO SENTENCE INFLICTED AND NO GUILTY VERDICT FOUND. BY THE GRACE OF GOD, BELIEVERS IN JESUS CHRIST WILL NOT FACE THE CONDEMNATION OF GOD. “WE HAVE PASSED FROM DEATH TO LIFE” (1 JOHN 3:14). THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT EVERY HUMAN BEING WILL BE BROUGHT BEFORE THE JUDGMENT THRONE OF GOD FOR AN ULTIMATE AND DECISIVE JUDGMENT (2 CORINTHIANS 5:10), AND CHRIST HIMSELF WILL BE THE JUDGE (JOHN 5:27). WE ARE ALL NATURALLY UNDER THE CONDEMNATION OF GOD: “WHOEVER DOES NOT BELIEVE STANDS CONDEMNED ALREADY” (JOHN 3:18). BUT CHRISTIANS WILL NOT BE FOUND GUILTY ON JUDGMENT DAY (JOHN 3:18; MATTHEW 25:33–34). HOWEVER, THE “NO CONDEMNATION” INVOLVES MORE THAN ACQUITTAL ON JUDGMENT DAY. IN ROMANS 8:1 THE APOSTLE PAUL SPEAKS IN THE PRESENT TENSE, AS EVIDENCED BY THE WORD NOW. ALSO, NOTICE THE WORD THEREFORE, WHICH POINTS THE READER TO THE PREVIOUS PASSAGE OF ROMANS 7:21-25. IN ROMANS 7 PAUL DESCRIBES HIS STRUGGLE AGAINST THE TEMPTING/SINFUL NATURE—A STRUGGLE THAT EVERY BELIEVER DOES EXPERIENCE. PAUL WRITES, “ALTHOUGH I WANT TO DO GOOD, EVIL IS RIGHT THERE WITH ME” (ROMANS 7:21) AND, “WHAT A WRETCHED MAN I AM !” (ROMANS 7:24). PAUL IS EXPRESSING HIS HATRED FOR THE SINFUL NATURE WHICH CONTINUES TO WAR AGAINST HIS NEW NATURE IN CHRIST—PAUL HATES THE SIN HE COMMITS, BUT HE IS ALSO THANKFUL BECAUSE HE HAS BEEN SET FREE FROM SLAVERY TO SIN. HE NOW HAS THE ABILITY TO DO WHAT IS GOOD BECAUSE CHRIST HAS DELIVERED HIM (ROMANS 7:25). PAUL TAKES THIS A STEP FURTHER IN ROMANS 8 WHEN HE TEACHES BELIEVERS ARE NOT ONLY FREE FROM BONDAGE TO SIN, THEY ARE FREE FROM THE INNER EMOTIONS AND THOUGHTS THAT TEND TO BRING FEELINGS OF CONDEMNATION TO THE CHRISTIAN WHEN HE DOES COMMIT SIN (ROMANS 8:2). CHRISTIANS ARE FREE FROM THE “LAW OF SIN AND DEATH,” WHICH MEANS, ALTHOUGH THEY WILL COMMIT SIN, THE LAW NO LONGER HAS THE POWER TO CONDEMN THEM. WE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW’S CONDEMNATION BECAUSE JESUS FULFILLED (“FILLED-UP, COMPLETED”) THE EXPECTATIONS OF THE LAW PERFECTLY, AND BELIEVERS ARE “IN CHRIST” (ROMANS 8:3). BECAUSE BELIEVERS ARE IN CHRIST, THEY HAVE THE JOY OF BEING COUNTED AS RIGHTEOUS, SIMPLY BECAUSE CHRIST IS RIGHTEOUS (PHILIPPIANS 3:9). PAUL ALSO POINTS OUT THAT GENUINE CHRISTIANS, ALTHOUGH THEY STRUGGLE, WILL NOT LIVE “ACCORDING TO THE FLESH”; THAT IS, THEY WILL NOT PERSIST IN A CONSTANT STATE OF SINFUL LIVING (ROMANS 8:5). PAUL ENCOURAGES US THAT WE NEED NOT FEAR CONDEMNATION BECAUSE WE CAN COME TO GOD AS OUR LOVING, FORGIVING FATHER (ROMANS 8:15–16). CHRISTIANS WHO LIVE IN SHAME AND GUILT OVER PAST FAILURES ARE NEEDLESSLY CONDEMNING THEMSELVES WHEN THEY OUGHT TO BE “FORGETTING WHAT IS BEHIND AND STRAINING TOWARD WHAT IS AHEAD” (PHILIPPIANS 3:13). FEAR CAN BE PARALYZING, “BUT PERFECT LOVE DRIVES OUT FEAR” (1 JOHN 4:18). AS CHRISTIANS, WE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT OUR JUSTIFICATION IS FOUND IN CHRIST ALONE—IN HIS FINISHED WORK ON THE CROSS—NOT IN WHAT WE DO OR DON’T DO (ROMANS 3:28). BELIEVERS CAN FIND SOLACE IN THE ASSURANCE THAT WE HAVE BEEN ADOPTED INTO GOD’S OWN FAMILY AND HAVE BEEN MADE HEIRS OF GOD AND CO-HEIRS WITH CHRIST (ROMANS 8:17). NOTHING CAN SEPARATE US “FROM THE LOVE OF GOD THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS” (ROMANS 8:39).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT SELFLESSNESS? THE CHARACTERISTIC OF BEING SELFLESS IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT TRAITS ANY CHRISTIAN CAN HAVE. IT’S SO SIGNIFICANT THAT JESUS SAID IT IS THE SECOND MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL GOD’S COMMANDMENTS: “YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF” (MARK 12:31; CF. GALATIANS 5:14). JESUS WASN’T CREATING A NEW LAW HERE; HE WAS MERELY AGREEING WITH AND EXPOUNDING ON AN OLD TESTAMENT LAW (LEVITICUS 19:18). JAMES CALLS THIS THE “ROYAL” LAW TO EMPHASIZE ITS SUPREME VALUE TO GOD (JAMES 2:8). JESUS HAD MUCH TO SAY ABOUT SELFLESSNESS DURING HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY. IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, HE GOES BEYOND WHAT SOME MAY THINK OF AS SELFLESSNESS—HELPING A FRIEND, MINISTERING TO A SPOUSE, CARING FOR AN ILL CHILD, ETC. JESUS EXTENDS SELFLESSNESS FAR BEYOND NORMAL EXPECTATIONS—WE ARE TO LOVE OUR ENEMIES, EVEN, AND PRAY FOR OUR PERSECUTORS (MATTHEW 5:44). JESUS TAUGHT THAT IT’S EASY TO LOVE A FRIEND OR A SPOUSE—EVEN UNBELIEVERS DO THAT (MATTHEW 5:47). THE CHRISTIAN IS EXPECTED TO LOVE THE UNLOVABLE, BECAUSE THIS IS HOW WE BECOME MORE LIKE GOD, WHO GIVES BLESSINGS TO EVERYONE (MATTHEW 5:45). IT’S A DIFFICULT THING TO LAY ASIDE HURT FEELINGS AND WOUNDED HEARTS, BUT THAT’S PART OF BEING SELFLESS. AS IN SO MANY AREAS, JESUS IS THE ULTIMATE EXAMPLE OF SELFLESSNESS. IN COMING INTO THIS WORLD, “HE MADE HIMSELF NOTHING” AND TOOK UPON HIMSELF “THE VERY NATURE OF A SERVANT” (PHILIPPIANS 2:7). NOW, AS FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST, WE ARE TO “HAVE THE SAME MINDSET” (PHILIPPIANS 2:5). JESUS CAME NOT FOR HIS OWN BENEFIT BUT FOR OURS. HE CAME TO MINISTER TO US AND DIE FOR US: “EVEN THE SON OF MAN DID NOT COME TO BE SERVED, BUT TO SERVE, AND TO GIVE HIS LIFE AS A RANSOM FOR MANY” (MARK 10:45). HUMANLY SPEAKING, JESUS GAVE UP HIS WILL FOR GOD’S WILL (LUKE 22:42)—AND THIS IS ANOTHER SALIENT POINT: SELFLESSNESS INVOLVES MORE THAN PUTTING OTHER PEOPLE FIRST; IT IS PUTTING GOD FIRST. AS JOHN THE BAPTIST SAID CONCERNING JESUS, “HE MUST BECOME GREATER; I MUST BECOME LESS” (JOHN 3:30). MORE OF THE LORD; LESS OF US. SELFLESSNESS IS ILLUSTRATED WELL IN JESUS’ PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN, FOUND IN LUKE 10:29–37. IT’S A STORY ABOUT A MAN FROM SAMARIA WHO ENCOUNTERS A ROBBERY VICTIM. THE SAMARITAN HAS COMPASSION ON THIS MAN, WHO HAD BEEN STRIPPED, BEATEN, AND LEFT FOR DEAD (LUKE 10:30). THE SAMARITAN IMMEDIATELY PUTS HIS OWN PLANS ON HOLD AND TENDS TO THE MAN’S WOUNDS (LUKE 10:34). NOT ONLY DOES THE SAMARITAN GIVE SELFLESSLY OF HIS TIME AND HIS SYMPATHY, BUT HE GIVES SELFLESSLY OF HIS ASSETS. THE SAMARITAN PLACES THE WOUNDED MAN ON HIS OWN ANIMAL, TAKES THE MAN TO AN INN, AND TAKES CARE OF HIM THERE (LUKE 10:34–35). THE NEXT DAY, THE SAMARITAN PAYS THE INNKEEPER MONEY ENOUGH FOR A FEW MORE DAYS AT THE INN, WITH A PROMISE TO RETURN AND PAY THE BALANCE OF WHATEVER WAS OWED (LUKE 10:35). JESUS’ STORY REVEALS THE SAMARITAN TO BE SELFLESS IN NUMEROUS WAYS. HE PUT THE NEEDS OF OTHERS AHEAD OF HIS OWN AND WENT OUT OF HIS WAY TO SHOWER BENEVOLENCE ON A BATTERED STRANGER. SELFLESSNESS RUNS COUNTER TO HUMAN NATURE, WHICH IS WHY BEING SELFLESS IS SO MUCH MORE DIFFICULT THAN BEING SELFISH. IT’S NATURAL TO CARE ABOUT OURSELVES, AND WE ARE ENCOURAGED TO THINK SELFISHLY FROM ALL SIDES. HOWEVER, THE CHRISTIAN MUST DAILY HEED THE WORDS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL, “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST. IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST WHO LIVES IN ME. AND THE LIFE I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME” (GALATIANS 2:20). NO BELIEVER, YOUNG OR OLD, CAN LIVE A SELFLESS LIFE WITHOUT A CONSTANT ABIDING IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, FOR IT IS ONLY THROUGH HIM THAT OUR ATTITUDES CAN BE CHANGED AND MOLDED TOWARD UNSELFISH BEHAVIORS. IF CHRIST INDEED LIVES IN OUR INNER MAN AND WE KEEP IN STEP WITH HIM, WE SHOULD FIND OURSELVES IDENTIFYING WITH, RATHER THAN MARVELING AT, THE GOOD SAMARITAN. DOES THE HOLY BIBLE REALLY SAY THAT PARENTS SHOULD HAVE THEIR REBELLIOUS CHILDREN STONED? THIS IS ONE OF THOSE “YES, BUT…” QUESTIONS THAT REQUIRE SERIOUS EXPLAINING. LEVITICUS 20:9 SAYS, “IF THERE IS ANYONE WHO CURSES HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH; HE HAS CURSED HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, HIS BLOOD-GUILTINESS IS UPON HIM.” FIRST, A NOTE ON THE LAST PART OF THE VERSE. “HIS BLOOD-GUILTINESS IS UPON HIM” BASICALLY MEANS THAT HE BROUGHT THIS PUNISHMENT ON HIMSELF. HE KNEW WHAT HE WAS SUPPOSED TO DO, AND HE DIDN’T DO IT. ALSO, IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT THE MOSAIC LAW WAS FOR GOD’S COVENANT PEOPLE, ISRAEL, LIVING IN A THEOCRACY. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS NOT IN FORCE TODAY (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23–25; EPHESIANS 2:15). DEUTERONOMY 21:18–21 EXPANDS ON THE LAW: IF ANY MAN HAS A STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS SON WHO WILL NOT OBEY HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, AND WHEN THEY CHASTISE HIM, HE WILL NOT EVEN LISTEN TO THEM, THEN HIS FATHER AND MOTHER SHALL SEIZE HIM, AND BRING HIM OUT TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY AT THE GATEWAY OF HIS HOME TOWN. AND THEY SHALL SAY TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY, “THIS SON OF OURS IS STUBBORN AND REBELLIOUS, HE WILL NOT OBEY US, HE IS A GLUTTON AND A DRUNKARD.” THEN ALL THE MEN OF HIS CITY SHALL STONE HIM TO DEATH; SO, YOU SHALL REMOVE THE EVIL FROM YOUR MIDST, AND ALL ISRAEL SHALL HEAR OF IT AND FEAR. THE CONTEXT OF A PASSAGE IS CRUCIAL TO UNDERSTANDING WHAT IT MEANS. TAKING THESE TWO VERSES BY THEMSELVES, ONE COULD COME AWAY WITH A NEGATIVE ATTITUDE TOWARD GOD AND HIS WORD. IN THE LEVITICUS PASSAGE, THIS LAW IS PART OF A SECTION DEALING WITH EGREGIOUS SINS, SINS THAT WOULD TEAR A NATION AND FAMILY APART. THE TRESPASS IN QUESTION WAS NOT A CASUAL, SLIP-OF-THE-TONGUE CURSE, BUT A DEEP-SEATED REBELLION, AN ONGOING ATTITUDE OF HATRED THAT HAD TO BE DEALT WITH SEVERELY. IN OTHER WORDS, THE PUNISHMENT WAS NOT FOR MINOR INFRACTIONS BUT FOR DETERMINED DEFIANCE. THERE ARE SEVERAL THINGS TO KEEP IN MIND ABOUT THIS PARTICULAR TEMPTATION/SIN AND ABOUT THE LAW: THE TEMPTATION/SIN WAS ONGOING AND CONTINUOUS. DEUTERONOMY 21:18 INDICATES THAT THE PUNISHMENT WAS ONLY METED OUT AFTER A PERSISTENT REFUSAL TO HEED BOTH FATHER AND MOTHER AND AFTER ALL DISCIPLINE HAD FAILED. THE PARENTS HAVE TRIED TO DEAL WITH THEIR SON IN A LOVING, FIRM WAY, BUT NOTHING WORKED. IT WAS DEEP-SEATED TEMPTATION/SIN. VERSE 20 SPECIFIES THAT THE SON IS STUBBORN IN HIS REBELLION. NOT ONLY IS HE RECALCITRANT, “HE IS A GLUTTON AND A DRUNKARD.” THIS IS NOT A CASE OF A CHILD WHO MISSES CURFEW OR PLAYS BALL IN THE HOUSE. THIS WAS A TRUE MENACE, A CHILD WHO IS CAUSING TROUBLE IN SOCIETY AND GRIEVING HIS PARENTS, POSSIBLY TO THE POINT OF ENDANGERING THEM PHYSICALLY AND FINANCIALLY. THE PUNISHMENT WAS NOT AN IMPULSIVE ACT OF ANGER OR VENGEANCE. VERSE 19 SAYS THAT THE CITY ELDERS HAD TO OVERSEE THE CASE AND DETERMINE THE GUILT OF THE CHILD. IT IS ONLY AFTER THE ELDERS PRONOUNCED A SENTENCE OF DEATH THAT THE EXECUTION COULD TAKE PLACE. THE LAW DID NOT ALLOW AN ANGRY PARENT TO ARBITRARILY STONE A CHILD. A MODERN EQUIVALENT OF THIS IS WHEN A PARENT SEES NEWS FOOTAGE OF HIS CHILD COMMITTING A CRIME AND SUBSEQUENTLY TURNS THE CHILD IN TO THE POLICE. IF PARENTS KNOW THEIR CHILD IS ACTING IN A WAY THAT ENDANGERS SOCIETY, THEY ARE RESPONSIBLE TO OBEY THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES AND REPORT THE CRIME. THE PUNISHMENT WAS DESIGNED TO PRESERVE THE NATION. AS VERSE 21 EXPLAINS, THE REASON FOR THIS LAW WAS TO PURGE EVIL FROM SOCIETY AND ACT AS A DETERRENT TO FURTHER REBELLION. ISRAEL WAS A NATION CHOSEN BY GOD TO BE HOLY (EXODUS 20:6). GOD GAVE THE ISRAELITES THREE TYPES OF LAWS: JUDICIAL, MORAL, AND CEREMONIAL. THIS IS A JUDICIAL LAW. A CHILD WHO WAS ACTIVELY AND DELIBERATELY REJECTING THE LAWS OF THE LAND NEEDS TO BE PUNISHED JUDICIALLY. WHICH BRINGS US TO THE LAST AND MOST IMPORTANT FACTOR: REBELLION AGAINST ONE’S PARENTS IS DIRECT REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD. THE 5TH COMMAND IS TO HONOR ONE’S FATHER AND MOTHER (EXODUS 20:12). PARENTS ARE A GOD-ORDAINED AUTHORITY. DISOBEDIENCE TO PARENTS IS DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD (EPHESIANS 6:1-3). THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE, THERE ARE ONLY A HANDFUL OF THINGS WE ARE TOLD TO FEAR: GOD (PROVERBS 1:7) AND PARENTS (LEVITICUS 19:3) ARE AMONG THEM. THE LAW REQUIRING REBELLIOUS CHILDREN TO BE STONED TO DEATH WAS MEANT FOR EXTREME CASES TO PROTECT GOD’S PEOPLE. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN HEARTBREAKING FOR PARENTS TO BEAR THE RESPONSIBILITY OF INITIATING SUCH SEVERE MEASURES. HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER RECORDS THIS LAW BEING ENFORCED.WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE INCARNATION OF CHRIST? INCARNATION IS A TERM USED BY THEOLOGIANS TO INDICATE THAT JESUS, THE SON OF GOD, TOOK ON HUMAN FLESH. THIS IS SIMILAR TO THE HYPOSTATIC UNION. THE DIFFERENCE IS THAT THE HYPOSTATIC UNION EXPLAINS HOW JESUS’ TWO NATURES ARE JOINED, AND THE INCARNATION MORE SPECIFICALLY AFFIRMS HIS HUMANITY. THE WORD INCARNATION MEANS “THE ACT OF BEING MADE FLESH.” IT COMES FROM THE LATIN VERSION OF JOHN 1:14, WHICH IN ENGLISH READS, “THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND MADE HIS DWELLING AMONG US.” BECAUSE OF THE NEAR-EXCLUSIVE USE OF THE LATIN VULGATE IN THE CHURCH THROUGH THE MIDDLE AGES, THE LATIN TERM BECAME STANDARD. BIBLICAL SUPPORT FOR JESUS’ HUMANITY IS EXTENSIVE. THE GOSPELS REPORT JESUS’ HUMAN NEEDS INCLUDING SLEEP (LUKE 8:23), FOOD (MATTHEW 4:2; 21:18), AND PHYSICAL PROTECTION (MATTHEW 2:13-15; JOHN 10:39). OTHER INDICATIONS OF HIS HUMANITY ARE THAT HE PERSPIRED (LUKE 22:43-44) AND BLED (JOHN 19:34). JESUS ALSO EXPRESSED EMOTIONS INCLUDING JOY (JOHN 15:11), SORROW (MATTHEW 26:37), AND ANGER (MARK 3:5). DURING HIS LIFE, JESUS REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS A MAN (JOHN 8:40), AND AFTER HIS RESURRECTION HIS HUMANITY WAS STILL RECOGNIZED (ACTS 2:22). BUT THE PURPOSE OF THE INCARNATION WAS NOT TO TASTE FOOD OR TO FEEL SORROW. THE SON OF GOD CAME IN THE FLESH IN ORDER TO BE THE SAVIOR OF MANKIND. FIRST, IT WAS NECESSARY TO BE BORN “UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4). ALL OF US HAVE FAILED TO FULFILL GOD’S LAW. CHRIST CAME IN THE FLESH, UNDER THE LAW, TO FULFILL THE LAW ON OUR BEHALF (MATTHEW 5:17; GALATIANS 4:5). SECOND, IT WAS NECESSARY FOR THE SAVIOR TO SHED HIS BLOOD FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS (HEBREWS 9:22). A BLOOD SACRIFICE, OF COURSE, REQUIRES A BODY OF FLESH AND BLOOD. AND THIS WAS GOD’S PLAN FOR THE INCARNATION: “WHEN CHRIST CAME INTO THE WORLD, HE SAID: ‘SACRIFICE AND OFFERING [UNDER THE OLD COVENANT] YOU DID NOT DESIRE, BUT A BODY YOU PREPARED FOR ME’” (HEBREWS 10:5). WITHOUT THE INCARNATION, CHRIST COULD NOT REALLY DIE, AND THE CROSS IS MEANINGLESS. GOD DID AN INCREDIBLE WORK IN SENDING HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON INTO THE WORLD AND PROVIDING US WITH A SALVATION WE DO NOT DESERVE. PRAISE THE LORD FOR THAT MOMENT IN WHICH “THE WORD BECAME FLESH.” WE ARE NOW REDEEMED “WITH THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH OR DEFECT” (1 PETER 1:19).WHY IS BEING A GOOD PERSON NOT ENOUGH TO GET YOU INTO HEAVEN? IF YOU ASK MOST PEOPLE WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO TO GET INTO HEAVEN (ASSUMING THEY BELIEVE IN HEAVEN OR AN AFTERLIFE), THE OVERWHELMING RESPONSE WILL BE SOME FORM OF “BE A GOOD PERSON.” MOST, IF NOT ALL, RELIGIONS AND WORLDLY PHILOSOPHIES ARE ETHICALLY BASED. WHETHER IT’S ISLAM, JUDAISM, OR SECULAR HUMANISM, THE TEACHING IS COMMON THAT GETTING TO HEAVEN IS A MATTER OF BEING A GOOD PERSON—FOLLOWING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS OR THE PRECEPTS OF THE QURAN OR THE GOLDEN RULE. BUT IS THIS WHAT, CHRISTIANITY TEACHES? IS CHRISTIANITY JUST ONE OF MANY WORLD FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS THAT TEACH THAT BEING A GOOD PERSON WILL GET US INTO HEAVEN? LET’S EXAMINE MATTHEW 19:16–26 FOR SOME ANSWERS; IT IS THE STORY OF THE RICH YOUNG RULER. THE FIRST THING WE NOTE IN THIS STORY IS THAT THE RICH YOUNG RULER IS ASKING A GOOD QUESTION: “WHAT GOOD DEED MUST I DO TO HAVE ETERNAL LIFE?” IN ASKING THE QUESTION, HE ACKNOWLEDGES THE FACT THAT, DESPITE ALL HIS EFFORTS TO BE A GOOD PERSON THUS FAR, THERE IS SOMETHING LACKING, AND HE WANTS TO KNOW WHAT ELSE MUST BE DONE TO OBTAIN ETERNAL LIFE. HOWEVER, HE IS ASKING THE QUESTION FROM THE WRONG WORLDVIEW—THAT OF MERIT (“WHAT GOOD DEED MUST I DO?”); HE HAS FAILED TO GRASP THE TRUE MEANING OF THE LAW, AS JESUS WILL POINT OUT TO HIM, WHICH WAS TO SERVE AS A TUTOR UNTIL THE TIME OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 3:24). THE SECOND THING TO NOTE IS JESUS’ RESPONSE TO HIS QUESTION. JESUS ASKS A QUESTION IN RETURN: WHY IS HE INQUIRING INTO WHAT IS GOOD? JESUS GETS TO THE HEART OF THE MATTER, NAMELY, THAT NO ONE IS GOOD AND NO ONE DOES GOOD EXCEPT THE LORD. THE YOUNG MAN IS OPERATING UNDER A FALSE PREMISE: THAT A GOOD PERSON IS ABLE TO EARN HIS WAY INTO HEAVEN. TO MAKE HIS POINT, JESUS SAYS THAT, IF THE YOUNG MAN WANTS ETERNAL LIFE, HE SHOULD KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS. IN SAYING THIS, JESUS IS NOT ADVOCATING A WORKS-BASED RIGHTEOUSNESS. RATHER, JESUS IS CHALLENGING THE YOUNG MAN’S SUPPOSITIONS BY SHOWING THE MAN’S SHALLOW UNDERSTANDING OF THE LAW AND HUMAN ABILITY. THE YOUNG MAN’S RESPONSE IS TELLING. WHEN TOLD TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS, HE ASKS JESUS, “WHICH ONES?” JESUS CONTINUES TO GENTLY SHOW THE MAN THE ERROR OF HIS WAYS BY GIVING HIM THE SECOND TABLE OF THE LAW, I.E., THE COMMANDMENTS THAT DEAL WITH OUR RELATIONSHIPS TO OTHER PEOPLE. YOU CAN ALMOST SENSE THE FRUSTRATION IN THE YOUNG MAN’S RESPONSE WHEN HE TELLS JESUS THAT HE HAS KEPT ALL OF THESE SINCE HIS YOUTH—HE INSISTS THAT HE’S BEEN A GOOD PERSON. THE YOUNG MAN’S RESPONSE IS IRONIC. IN SAYING HE HAS KEPT ALL THOSE COMMANDMENTS SINCE HIS YOUTH, HE HAS BROKEN THE COMMANDMENT REGARDING FALSE WITNESS. IF HE WERE TRULY BEING HONEST, HE WOULD HAVE SAID THAT, AS HARD AS HE HAS TRIED TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS, HE HAS FAILED. HE HAS NOT BEEN A TOTALLY GOOD PERSON. HE HAS A SHALLOW UNDERSTANDING OF THE LAW AND AN INFLATED OPINION OF HIS OWN ABILITY. ALSO, HE HAS THAT FEELING THAT HE IS NOT A GOOD ENOUGH PERSON, AND HE ASKS JESUS, “WHAT DO I STILL LACK?” JESUS THEN CONFRONTS THE YOUNG MAN’S SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS. HE TELLS HIM THAT, IF HE WISHES TO BE PERFECT—A TRULY GOOD PERSON—HE MUST SELL ALL THAT HE HAS AND COME FOLLOW HIM. JESUS HAS PERFECTLY DIAGNOSED THE MAN’S “LACK”—HIS ATTACHMENT TO HIS WEALTH. THE MAN’S GREAT WEALTH HAS BECOME AN IDOL IN HIS LIFE. HE CLAIMED TO HAVE KEPT ALL THE COMMANDMENTS, BUT IN REALITY, HE COULDN’T EVEN KEEP THE FIRST ONE, TO HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE THE LORD! THE YOUNG MAN TURNED HIS BACK ON JESUS AND WALKED AWAY. HIS GOD WAS HIS WEALTH, WHICH HE CHOSE OVER JESUS. JESUS THEN TURNS TO HIS DISCIPLES TO TEACH THEM A PRINCIPLE: “AGAIN I TELL YOU, IT IS EASIER FOR A CAMEL TO GO THROUGH THE EYE OF A NEEDLE THAN FOR A RICH PERSON TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD.” THIS WAS SHOCKING TO THE DISCIPLES, WHO HELD THE COMMON IDEA THAT RICHES WERE A SIGN OF GOD’S BLESSING. BUT JESUS POINTS OUT THE OBSTACLE THAT RICHES OFTEN ARE, IN THEIR TENDENCY TO FUEL SELF-SUFFICIENCY. HIS DISCIPLES ASK, “WHO THEN CAN BE SAVED?” JESUS ANSWERS BY REMINDING THE DISCIPLES THAT SALVATION IS OF GOD: “WITH MAN THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE, BUT WITH GOD ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE.” WHO CAN BE SAVED? IF LEFT UP TO MAN ALONE, NO ONE! WHY IS BEING A GOOD PERSON NOT ENOUGH TO GET YOU INTO HEAVEN? BECAUSE NO ONE IS A “GOOD” PERSON; THERE IS ONLY ONE WHO IS GOOD, AND THAT IS GOD HIMSELF. NO ONE CAN KEEP THE LAW PERFECTLY. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALLEN SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD (ROMANS 3:23). THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO SAYS THAT THE WAGES OF OUR SIN IS DEATH (ROMANS 6:23). FORTUNATELY, GOD DID NOT WAIT UNTIL WE SOMEHOW LEARNED TO BE “GOOD”; WHILE WE WERE IN OUR SINFUL STATE, CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNRIGHTEOUS (ROMANS 5:8). SALVATION IS NOT BASED ON OUR GOODNESS BUT ON JESUS’ GOODNESS. IF WE CONFESS WITH OUR MOUTH THAT JESUS IS LORD, AND BELIEVE IN OUR HEARTS THAT GOD RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, WE WILL BE SAVED (ROMANS 10:9). THIS SALVATION IN CHRIST IS A PRECIOUS GIFT, AND, LIKE ALL TRUE GIFTS, IT IS UNEARNED (ROMANS 6:23; EPHESIANS 2:8–9). THE MESSAGE OF THE GOSPEL IS THAT WE CAN NEVER BE GOOD ENOUGH TO GET TO HEAVEN. WE MUST RECOGNIZE THAT WE ARE SINNERS WHO FALL SHORT OF GOD’S GLORY, AND WE MUST OBEY THE COMMAND TO REPENT OF OUR SINS AND PLACE OUR FAITH AND TRUST IN JESUS CHRIST. CHRIST ALONE WAS A “GOOD PERSON”—GOOD ENOUGH TO EARN HEAVEN—AND HE GIVES HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIS NAME (ROMANS 1:17).HOW ARE PEOPLE DESTROYED FROM A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE (HOSEA 4:6)? HOSEA 4:6 SAYS, “MY PEOPLE ARE DESTROYED FOR LACK OF KNOWLEDGE.” WHAT WAS IT THAT ISRAEL DID NOT KNOW, AND WHY WAS THAT LACK OF KNOWLEDGE SO DANGEROUS? THE REST OF VERSE 6 HELPS EXPLAIN: “BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED KNOWLEDGE, I REJECT YOU FROM BEING A PRIEST TO ME. AND SINCE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE LAW OF YOUR GOD, I ALSO WILL FORGET YOUR CHILDREN” (KJV). IT’S IMPORTANT TO NOTE THE STRUCTURE OF THE VERSE: “REJECTED KNOWLEDGE” IS PARALLEL TO “FORGOTTEN THE LAW.” THIS FITS THE CONTEXT OF THE OPENING VERSE OF THE CHAPTER, WHICH STATES THAT ISRAEL FAILED TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE LORD AS THEIR GOD (HOSEA 4:1). THE PEOPLE DID NOT SIMPLY LACK KNOWLEDGE; THEY ACTIVELY REJECTED IT. ANOTHER PARALLEL OFFERS A DEEPER UNDERSTANDING OF THE PASSAGE. BECAUSE ISRAEL HAD “REJECTED” KNOWLEDGE (GOD’S LAW), GOD WOULD “REJECT” THEM. BECAUSE ISRAEL HAD “FORGOTTEN” GOD’S LAW, HE WOULD “FORGET” THEIR CHILDREN (HE WOULD REMOVE HIS FUTURE BLESSING FROM THE NATION). AS A RESULT OF GOD “REJECTING” AND “FORGETTING” ISRAEL, THEY WOULD BE DESTROYED. HOSEA’S MESSAGE IS IN LINE WITH MOSES’ WARNING TO THE NATION THAT GOD WOULD REMOVE HIS BLESSING FROM A DISOBEDIENT PEOPLE (DEUTERONOMY 28). HOSEA 4:1-2 EMPHASIZE THAT ISRAEL’S LACK OF KNOWLEDGE WAS NOT MERE IGNORANCE, BUT ACTIVE SIN AGAINST GOD: “THERE IS NO FAITHFULNESS OR STEADFAST LOVE, AND NO KNOWLEDGE OF GOD IN THE LAND; THERE IS SWEARING, LYING, MURDER, STEALING, AND COMMITTING ADULTERY; THEY BREAK ALL BOUNDS, AND BLOODSHED FOLLOWS BLOODSHED.” THE PEOPLE WERE ONLY IGNORANT OF THE LAW BECAUSE THEY ACTIVELY IGNORED IT. HOSEA’S WARNINGS WENT UNHEEDED, AND ISRAEL WAS CONQUERED BY ASSYRIA DURING HIS MINISTRY. YET, EVEN IN JUDGMENT, GOD SPARES A REMNANT AND RESTORES HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH THEM. THE PROPHECIES OF HOSEA REFLECT THIS PATTERN. ISRAEL WAS JUDGED, YET THE LORD WOULD LATER RESTORE HIS PEOPLE WHOM HE LOVED. THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST ILLUSTRATES GOD’S LOVE TO THE FULLEST DEGREE. JESUS DIED FOR THE SINS OF ALL PEOPLE, OFFERING EVERY PERSON THE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO FAITH IN HIM (JOHN 3:16; EPHESIANS 2:8-9). TO THOSE WHO DO BELIEVE, JESUS IS “WISDOM FROM GOD” (1 CORINTHIANS 1:30). BECAUSE OF CHRIST, THERE IS NO NEED FOR ANYONE EVER AGAIN TO BE “DESTROYED FROM A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE.”WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT FAVORITISM? FAVORITISM IS PARTIALITY OR BIAS. TO SHOW FAVORITISM IS TO GIVE PREFERENCE TO ONE PERSON OVER OTHERS WITH EQUAL CLAIMS. IT IS SIMILAR TO DISCRIMINATION AND MAY BE BASED ON CONDITIONS SUCH AS SOCIAL CLASS, WEALTH, CLOTHING, ACTIONS, ETC. THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT FAVORITISM IS NOT GOD’S WILL FOR OUR LIVES. FIRST, FAVORITISM IS INCONGRUENT WITH GOD’S CHARACTER: “GOD DOES NOT SHOW FAVORITISM” (ROMANS 2:11). ALL ARE EQUAL BEFORE HIM. EPHESIANS 6:9 SAYS, “THERE IS NO FAVORITISM WITH HIM.” COLOSSIANS 3:25 TEACHES GOD’S FAIRNESS IN JUDGMENT: “ANYONE WHO DOES WRONG WILL BE REPAID FOR HIS WRONG, AND THERE IS NO FAVORITISM.” SECOND, THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES CHRISTIANS ARE NOT TO SHOW FAVORITISM: “MY BROTHERS, AS BELIEVERS IN OUR GLORIOUS LORD JESUS CHRIST, DON’T SHOW FAVORITISM” (JAMES 2:1). THE CONTEXT CONCERNS THE TREATMENT OF RICH AND POOR IN THE CHURCH. JAMES POINTS OUT THAT TREATING SOMEONE DIFFERENTLY BASED ON HIS FINANCIAL STATUS OR HOW HE IS DRESSED IS WRONG. THE OLD TESTAMENT PROVIDES SIMILAR INSTRUCTION REGARDING FAVORITISM. LEVITICUS 19:15 TEACHES, “DO NOT PERVERT JUSTICE; DO NOT SHOW PARTIALITY TO THE POOR OR FAVORITISM TO THE GREAT, BUT JUDGE YOUR NEIGHBOR FAIRLY.” EXODUS 23:3 LIKEWISE COMMANDS, “DO NOT SHOW FAVORITISM TO A POOR MAN IN HIS LAWSUIT.” JUSTICE SHOULD BE BLIND, AND BOTH RICH AND POOR SHOULD BE TREATED EQUALLY BEFORE THE LAW. THIRD, THE HOLY BIBLE CALLS FAVORITISM SIN: “IF YOU REALLY KEEP THE ROYAL LAW FOUND IN SCRIPTURE, ‘LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF,’ YOU ARE DOING RIGHT. BUT IF YOU SHOW FAVORITISM, YOU SIN AND ARE CONVICTED BY THE LAW AS LAWBREAKERS” (JAMES 2:8-9). FAVORITISM IS A SERIOUS OFFENSE AGAINST GOD’S CALL TO LOVE ONE’S NEIGHBOR AS ONESELF. FOURTH, CHURCH LEADERS ARE ESPECIALLY CHARGED NOT TO SHOW FAVORITISM. PAUL COMMANDED TIMOTHY, A YOUNG CHURCH LEADER, “I CHARGE YOU, IN THE SIGHT OF GOD AND CHRIST JESUS AND THE ELECT ANGELS, TO KEEP THESE INSTRUCTIONS WITHOUT PARTIALITY, AND TO DO NOTHING OUT OF FAVORITISM” (1 TIMOTHY 5:21). FIFTH, IT IS DIFFICULT TO AVOID SHOWING FAVORITISM. EVEN CHRIST’S CLOSEST FOLLOWERS STRUGGLED WITH BIAS AGAINST PEOPLE DIFFERENT FROM THEM. WHEN THE APOSTLE PETER WAS FIRST CALLED TO MINISTER TO NON-JEWISH PEOPLE, HE WAS RELUCTANT. HE LATER ADMITTED, “I NOW REALIZE HOW TRUE IT IS THAT GOD DOES NOT SHOW FAVORITISM BUT ACCEPTS MEN FROM EVERY NATION WHO FEAR HIM AND DO WHAT IS RIGHT” (ACTS 10:34). THE FACT THAT JAMES SPECIFICALLY ADDRESSES THE SIN OF FAVORITISM IMPLIES THAT THIS WAS A COMMON PROBLEM WITHIN THE EARLY CHURCH. FAVORITISM IS A PROBLEM WE STILL DEAL WITH. FAVORITISM AND PARTIALITY ARE NOT FROM GOD, AND CHRISTIANS ARE CALLED TO SEXLESSLY LOVE. AS HUMANS, WE TEND TO FORM JUDGMENTS BASED ON SELFISH, PERSONAL CRITERIA RATHER THAN SEEING OTHERS AS GOD SEES THEM. MAY WE GROW IN THE GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST AND FOLLOW HIS EXAMPLE OF TREATING EVERY PERSON WITH GOD’S LOVE (JOHN 3:16).WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO BE CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST (GALATIANS 2:20)? SEVERAL PLACES IN THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAK OF BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST OR HAVING DIED WITH CHRIST: FOR EXAMPLE, COLOSSIANS 2:20; 3:3; AND 2 TIMOTHY 2:11. AN EXTENDED DISCUSSION ON THE SUBJECT IS FOUND IN ROMANS 6:3–14. SINCE NO BELIEVER WAS LITERALLY CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, THE PHRASE CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST IS SYMBOLIC FOR A SPIRITUAL TRUTH. GALATIANS 2:20 IS A KEY PASSAGE: “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST AND I NO LONGER LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME. THE LIFE I NOW LIVE IN THE BODY, I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME.” THE CONTEXT OF GALATIANS 2 IS HOW THE BELIEVER IS MADE RIGHT WITH GOD. FALSE TEACHERS WERE TELLING THE GALATIAN CHURCHES THAT FAITH IN CHRIST WAS NOT ENOUGH. TO BE SAVED, THEY SAID, BELIEVERS MUST ALSO BE CIRCUMCISED AND BECOME “JEWISH.” ONLY THEN WOULD THEY BE WHOLLY RIGHT WITH GOD. IN GALATIANS 2:15–16 PAUL COUNTERS THAT IDEA: “WE WHO ARE JEWS BY BIRTH AND NOT SINFUL GENTILES KNOW THAT A PERSON IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, BUT BY FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST. SO, WE, TOO, HAVE PUT OUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS THAT WE MAY BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, BECAUSE BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED.” PAUL SAYS, “THROUGH THE LAW I DIED TO THE LAW SO THAT I MIGHT LIVE FOR GOD” (GALATIANS 2:19). WHILE PAUL WAS TRYING TO PLEASE GOD BY KEEPING THE LAW, HE WAS NOT REALLY LIVING FOR GOD. THE MORE HE TRIED TO KEEP THE LAW, THE MORE HE SAW HOW MUCH HE FAILED. IT WAS ONLY WHEN HE GAVE UP TRYING TO ACHIEVE RIGHTEOUSNESS ON HIS OWN AND ACCEPTED THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD BY FAITH IN CHRIST THAT HE TRULY BEGAN LIVING FOR GOD. JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH ACTUALLY MAKES IT POSSIBLE TO LIVE FOR GOD. BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST MEANS THAT WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE PENALTY OF THE LAW. THAT PENALTY WAS PAID BY CHRIST ON OUR BEHALF. WHEN CHRIST WAS CRUCIFIED, IT WAS AS IF WE WERE CRUCIFIED WITH HIM. THE PENALTY WAS FULLY PAID—JUST AS SURELY AS IF WE HAD BEEN CRUCIFIED FOR OUR OWN SINS. WHEN CHRIST ROSE FROM THE DEAD, WE ROSE, TOO. NOW THE RISEN CHRIST EMPOWERS US TO LIVE FOR HIM IN A WAY THAT PLEASES GOD. WE USED TO SEEK LIFE THROUGH OUR OWN WORKS, BUT NOW WE “LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD” (GALATIANS 2:20). BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST MEANS THAT WE ARE NEW CREATIONS. “IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, THE NEW CREATION HAS COME: THE OLD HAS GONE, THE NEW IS HERE!” (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). THE OLD LIFE IS DEAD AND GONE. WE WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE (ROMANS 6:4). BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST MEANS THAT WE HAVE A NEW LOVE. THE LUSTS OF THE FLESH AND THE LOVE OF THE THINGS OF THIS WORLD HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED (GALATIANS 5:24). NOW WE LOVE CHRIST, THOUGH WE HAVE NOT SEEN HIM (1 PETER 1:8). BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST MEANS THAT WE HAVE A NEW COMMITMENT. WE ARE DEDICATED TO THE SERVICE AND GLORY OF THE LORD, AND THAT DEDICATION DESTROYS SELFISHNESS AND SURPASSES TIES TO FAMILY AND FRIENDS. WE HAVE TAKEN UP OUR CROSS TO FOLLOW HIM (MATTHEW 10:38). BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST MEANS THAT WE HAVE A NEW WAY OF LIFE. AT ONE TIME WE “FOLLOWED THE WAYS OF THIS WORLD AND OF THE RULER OF THE KINGDOM OF THE AIR, THE SPIRIT WHO IS NOW AT WORK IN THOSE WHO ARE DISOBEDIENT” (EPHESIANS 2:2). BUT THAT WAY OF LIFE WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS. NOW WE FOLLOW JESUS, THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF OUR FAITH, AND WE SEEK TO PLEASE HIM IN EVERY WAY (HEBREWS 12:2). THE IDEA OF BEING CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST EMPHASIZES OUR UNION WITH HIM AND HIS DEATH ON OUR BEHALF. WE TRUST IN CHRIST’S CRUCIFIXION AS PAYMENT FOR OUR SIN PENALTY, AND WE RELY ON HIS POWER TO LIVE IN A WAY THAT PLEASES GOD. THE EMPHASIS IS ON WHAT HE HAS DONE FOR US, NOT WHAT WE HAVE TO DO FOR GOD. TOO OFTEN, “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, AND IT IS CHRIST WHO LIVES IN ME” BECOMES “I NEED TO CRUCIFY MY SINFUL DESIRES AND TRY HARDER TO LIVE FOR GOD.” WHEN THIS BECOMES OUR PERSPECTIVE, WE HAVE SLIPPED OUT OF GRACE-LIVING AND BACK INTO LAW-LIVING, AND WE MINIMIZE THE POWER OF CHRIST’S DEATH FOR US. WE ARE RELYING LESS UPON THE POWER OF CHRIST AND MORE UPON OUR OWN POWER—AND THAT WILL NEVER WORK OUT WELL! IN SHORT, GALATIANS 2:20 TELLS US HOW WE ESCAPED THE PENALTY OF SIN TO LIVE A LIFE THAT PLEASES GOD. KNOWING THAT WE ARE “CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST” SHOULD GIVE US GREAT ENCOURAGEMENT IN OUR CHRISTIAN WALK. WE HAVE THE POWER TO SAY “NO” TO SIN AND “YES” TO GOD.WITNESSING TO MUSLIMS - WHAT IS THE KEY? THROUGH THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST, GOD OFFERS—AND TRUE DISCIPLES OF JESUS HAVE RECEIVED—THAT WHICH EVERYONE IN THE WORLD, INCLUDING EVERY MUSLIM, NEEDS AND MANY LONG FOR: FORGIVENESS FOR THEIR SINS, A LOVING HEAVENLY FATHER WITH WHOM THEY CAN COMMUNICATE PERSONALLY, AND ASSURANCE THAT ETERNAL HAPPINESS AWAITS THEM BEYOND THIS LIFE. THE KEY TO WITNESSING TO A MUSLIM IS GETTING HIM TO UNDERSTAND THAT ISLAM DOES NOT OFFER THESE THINGS AND THAT CHRISTIANITY MOST CERTAINLY DOES. IN FACT, CHRISTIANITY IS THE ONLY RELIGION THAT DOES. MUSLIMS USE MUCH OF THE SAME TERMINOLOGY THAT APPEARS IN THE HOLY BIBLE: SIN, SALVATION, HEAVEN, HELL, ONE GOD, LAW, AND PUNISHMENT. WHAT IS MISSING FROM THEIR LEXICON IS THE WORD “SAVIOR.” THE MUSLIM DOES NOT BELIEVE THAT HE NEEDS A SAVIOR BECAUSE HE BELIEVES HE ALONE MUST ATONE FOR HIS SIN BY HIS WORKS. ISLAM TEACHES THAT MAN IS BORN SINLESS AND, THEREFORE, DOES NOT HAVE A SIN NATURE FROM WHICH HE NEEDS TO BE SAVED. HIS SINLESSNESS WAS CORRUPTED BY EXTERNAL INFLUENCES AND CAN, THEREFORE, BE ‘CLEANED UP’ BY WORKS AND EFFORTS THAT PLEASE ALLAH. THE QUR’AN TELLS THE MUSLIM THAT HIS GOOD DEEDS CAN CANCEL OUT HIS BAD DEEDS (SURA 11:114), BUT NO ONE KNOWS HOW MANY GOOD DEEDS ARE ENOUGH. MUSLIMS BELIEVE THEY CAN ASK ALLAH FOR FORGIVENESS FROM SINS, BUT ALLAH MAY OR MAY NOT FORGIVE THEM. THERE IS, THEREFORE (AND THIS IS THE KEY), NO ASSURANCE OF SALVATION FOR MUSLIMS. MUSLIMS BELIEVE ONE MUST BE SORRY FOR SIN AND REPENT OF IT, BUT THE IDEA THAT PAYMENT FOR SIN IS REQUIRED BY A HOLY GOD IS NOT PART OF ISLAM. IT’S IMPORTANT TO BEGIN WITH THE IDEA THAT BEING SORRY FOR SIN WILL NOT HELP THE MUSLIM WHEN HE STANDS BEFORE A HOLY GOD ON JUDGMENT DAY. ASK THE MUSLIM IF A MURDERER WILL BE ALLOWED TO GO FREE IF HE SAYS HE’S SORRY IN COURT. MOST MUSLIMS WOULD AGREE THAT, IF THE JUDGE IS A GOOD MAN, HE MUST MAKE SURE JUSTICE IS DONE. BEING SORRY WON’T KEEP THE MURDERER OUT OF PRISON. THEN ASK THE MUSLIM IF HE BELIEVES HE WILL GO TO HEAVEN. MUSLIMS BELIEVE IN THE LAW OF MOSES, SO ASK IF HE HAS KEPT EACH ONE OF THE COMMANDMENTS PERFECTLY. ONCE HE ADMITS HE HAS LIED AT SOME TIME IN HIS LIFE OR LUSTED AFTER A WOMAN IN HIS HEART, ASK HIM, IF AN EARTHLY JUDGE CAN’T PARDON A MURDERER JUST BECAUSE HE IS SORRY, HOW CAN ALLAH FORGIVE HIM WHEN HE HAS JUST ADMITTED TO BEING A LIAR OR AN ADULTERER IN HIS HEART? IF HE’S AT ALL HONEST, HE WILL ADMIT THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE. AT THIS POINT, YOU CAN SAY THAT GOD MADE IT POSSIBLE FOR HIM TO GO TO HEAVEN EVEN THOUGH HE CAN’T GET THERE ON HIS OWN. PREACH JESUS CHRIST AS OUR SUBSTITUTE FOR SIN, OUR SAVIOR FROM SINS WE CANNOT ATONE FOR OURSELVES. IF YOU BRING UP THE FACT THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD OR ALLUDE TO THE TRINITY, BE PREPARED FOR A BROADER DISCUSSION, AS THOSE IDEAS ARE ANATHEMA TO MUSLIMS. AGAIN, THE KEY TO WITNESSING TO MUSLIMS IS THEIR LACK OF ASSURANCE. ISLAM TEACHES THAT ALLAH WAS THE SOURCE OF BOTH THE HOLY BIBLE AND THE QUR’AN, SO THEY ARE WILLING TO LISTEN TO PASSAGES FROM THE HOLY BIBLE. PASSAGES THAT SPEAK TO THE WICKEDNESS OF MAN’S HEART (PSALM 14:1-3; JEREMIAH 17:9; ROMANS 3:9-18), THE HOLINESS OF GOD (EXODUS 15:11; 1 SAMUEL 2:2; JOSHUA 24:19; PSALM 93:5) AND HIS HATRED FOR SIN (DEUTERONOMY 25:16; PROVERBS 6:16-19) WILL DRIVE HOME THE NEED FOR A SAVIOR. AS LONG AS THE MUSLIM BELIEVES HE CAN ATONE FOR SIN HIMSELF, THE MESSAGE OF THE GOSPEL WILL BE FOOLISHNESS TO HIM. IF HE COMES TO UNDERSTAND THAT “NO ONE WILL BE DECLARED RIGHTEOUS IN HIS SIGHT BY OBSERVING THE LAW” (ROMANS 3:20), THE DOOR IS OPEN FOR THE LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL TO SHINE IN HIS HEART. OF COURSE, NO ONE COMES TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH SOLELY BY GOOD APOLOGETICS. THE NATURAL MAN DOES NOT ACCEPT THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT BECAUSE THEY ARE SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED (1 CORINTHIANS 2:14), AND THE HOLY SPIRIT IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN OPEN THE EYES OF THE SPIRITUALLY BLIND. THEREFORE, ANY WITNESSING EFFORTS SHOULD BE BATHED IN PRAYER THAT HEARTS AND MINDS WILL BE OPENED SO THAT WHEN WE SPEAK THE TRUTH IN LOVE TO A MUSLIM, IT MAY PLEASE THE LORD TO GRANT HIM OR HER SALVATION THROUGH JESUS CHRIST.WHAT IS A KINSMAN REDEEMER? THE KINSMAN-REDEEMER IS A MALE RELATIVE WHO, ACCORDING TO VARIOUS LAWS OF THE PENTATEUCH, HAD THE PRIVILEGE OR RESPONSIBILITY TO ACT ON BEHALF OF A RELATIVE WHO WAS IN TROUBLE, DANGER, OR NEED. THE HEBREW TERM (GO EL) FOR KINSMAN-REDEEMER DESIGNATES ONE WHO DELIVERS OR RESCUES (GENESIS 48:16; EXODUS 6:6) OR REDEEMS PROPERTY OR PERSON (LEVITICUS 27:9–25, 25:47–55). THE KINSMAN WHO REDEEMS OR VINDICATES A RELATIVE IS ILLUSTRATED MOST CLEARLY IN THE BOOK OF RUTH, WHERE THE KINSMAN-REDEEMER IS BOAZ. THE STORY OF RUTH AND BOAZ BEGINS WHEN RUTH AND HER MOTHER-IN-LAW, NAOMI, RETURN TO BETHLEHEM FROM MOAB WHERE THEY HAD BEEN LIVING. NAOMI’S HUSBAND AND BOTH SONS, ONE THE HUSBAND OF RUTH, HAD DIED, LEAVING THE WOMEN PENNILESS AND WITHOUT A MALE PROTECTOR. UPON ARRIVING IN BETHLEHEM, NAOMI SENDS RUTH TO GLEAN IN THE FIELDS OF BOAZ, A WEALTHY RELATIVE OF NAOMI TO WHOM THEY, THROUGH A SERIES OF DIVINELY APPOINTED CIRCUMSTANCES, APPEAL AS THEIR GO EL. BOAZ ACQUIESCES, WILLINGLY TAKES RUTH AS HIS WIFE, AND TOGETHER THEY BEAR A SON NAMED OBED WHO BECAME THE GRANDFATHER OF DAVID, THE FOREFATHER OF JESUS. YAHWEH IS ISRAEL’S REDEEMER, THE ONE WHO PROMISES TO DEFEND AND VINDICATE THEM. HE IS BOTH FATHER AND DELIVERER (EXODUS 20:2). THERE ARE NUMEROUS OLD TESTAMENT APPEALS TO GOD AS RESCUER OF THE WEAK AND NEEDY (PSALM 82:4; DANIEL 6:27; JEREMIAH 20:13) AND PRESERVER OF THE SHEEP OF ISRAEL (EZEKIEL 34:10–12, 22). IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, CHRIST IS OFTEN REGARDED AS AN EXAMPLE OF A KINSMAN-REDEEMER BECAUSE, AS OUR BROTHER (HEBREWS 2:11), HE ALSO REDEEMS US BECAUSE OF OUR GREAT NEED, ONE THAT ONLY HE CAN SATISFY. IN RUTH 3:9, WE SEE A BEAUTIFUL AND POIGNANT PICTURE OF THE NEEDY SUPPLICANT, UNABLE TO RESCUE HERSELF, REQUESTING OF THE KINSMAN-REDEEMER THAT HE COVER HER WITH HIS PROTECTION, REDEEM HER, AND MAKE HER HIS WIFE. IN THE SAME WAY, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST BOUGHT US FOR HIMSELF, OUT OF THE CURSE, OUT OF OUR DESTITUTION; MADE US HIS OWN BELOVED BRIDE; AND BLESSED US FOR ALL GENERATIONS. HE IS THE TRUE KINSMAN-REDEEMER OF ALL WHO CALL ON HIM IN FAITH.WHAT IS THE TALMUD? THE WORD “TALMUD” IS A HEBREW WORD MEANING “LEARNING, INSTRUCTION.” THE TALMUD IS A CENTRAL TEXT OF MAINSTREAM JUDAISM AND CONSISTS PRIMARILY OF DISCUSSIONS AND COMMENTARY ON JEWISH HISTORY, LAW (ESPECIALLY ITS PRACTICAL APPLICATION TO LIFE), CUSTOMS AND CULTURE. THE TALMUD CONSISTS OF WHAT ARE KNOWN AS THE GEMARA AND THE MISHNAH. IN ADDITION TO THE INSPIRED WRITTEN HEBREW SCRIPTURES, WHICH CHRISTIANS CALL THE OLD TESTAMENT, JUDAISM HAS AN "ORAL TORAH" WHICH IS A TRADITION EXPLAINING WHAT THESE SCRIPTURES MEAN AND HOW TO INTERPRET THEM AND APPLY THE LAWS. ORTHODOX JEWS BELIEVE GOD TAUGHT THIS ORAL TORAH TO MOSES, AND TO OTHERS, DOWN TO THE PRESENT DAY. THIS TRADITION WAS MAINTAINED ONLY IN ORAL FORM UNTIL ABOUT THE 2ND CENTURY A.D., WHEN THE ORAL LAW WAS COMPILED AND WRITTEN DOWN IN A DOCUMENT CALLED THE MISHNAH. OVER THE NEXT FEW CENTURIES, ADDITIONAL COMMENTARIES ELABORATING ON THE MISHNAH WERE WRITTEN DOWN IN JERUSALEM AND BABYLON. THESE ADDITIONAL COMMENTARIES ARE KNOWN AS THE GEMARA. THE GEMARA AND THE MISHNAH TOGETHER ARE KNOWN AS THE TALMUD. THIS WAS COMPLETED IN THE 5TH CENTURY A.D. THERE ARE ACTUALLY TWO TALMUDS: THE JERUSALEM TALMUD AND THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD. THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD IS MORE COMPREHENSIVE, AND IS THE ONE MOST PEOPLE MEAN IF THEY JUST SAY "THE TALMUD" WITHOUT SPECIFYING WHICH ONE. THE TALMUD IS NOT EASY TO READ. THERE ARE OFTEN GAPS IN THE REASONING WHERE IT IS ASSUMED THAT YOU ALREADY KNOW WHAT THEY ARE TALKING ABOUT, AND CONCEPTS ARE OFTEN EXPRESSED IN A SORT OF SHORTHAND. BIBLICAL VERSES THAT SUPPORT A TEACHING ARE OFTEN REFERENCED BY ONLY TWO OR THREE WORDS. THE TALMUD PRESERVES A VARIETY OF VIEWS ON EVERY ISSUE AND DOES NOT ALWAYS CLEARLY IDENTIFY WHICH VIEW IS THE ACCEPTED ONE. CHRISTIANITY DOES NOT CONSIDER THE TALMUD TO BE INSPIRED IN THE SAME SENSE THAT THE 66 BOOKS OF THE BIBLICAL CANON ARE “GOD BREATHED” (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). WHILE SOME OF THE TEACHINGS FROM THE TALMUD MAY BE “COMPATIBLE” WITH BIBLICAL TEACHINGS, THE SAME CAN BE SAID FOR MANY DIFFERENT WRITINGS FROM MANY DIFFERENT RELIGIONS. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, THE STUDY OF THE TALMUD CAN BE A GREAT WAY TO LEARN MORE ABOUT JEWISH TRADITION, HISTORY, AND INTERPRETATION, BUT THE TALMUD IS NOT TO BE CONSIDERED THE AUTHORITATIVE WORD OF GOD.HOW DOES THE HOLY BIBLE DEFINE SUCCESS? WHEN KING DAVID WAS ABOUT TO DIE, HE GAVE HIS SON SOLOMON THE FOLLOWING ADVICE: “DO WHAT THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDS AND FOLLOW HIS TEACHINGS. OBEY EVERYTHING WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES. THEN YOU WILL BE A SUCCESS, NO MATTER WHAT YOU DO OR WHERE YOU GO” (1 KINGS 2:3). NOTICE THAT DAVID DIDN’T TELL HIS SON TO BUILD UP HIS KINGDOM WITH GREAT ARMIES OR TO GATHER WEALTH FROM OTHER LANDS OR TO DEFEAT HIS ENEMIES IN BATTLE. INSTEAD, HIS FORMULA FOR SUCCESS WAS TO FOLLOW GOD AND OBEY HIM. WHEN SOLOMON BECAME KING, HE DIDN’T ASK THE LORD FOR WEALTH AND POWER, BUT FOR WISDOM AND DISCERNMENT IN ORDER TO LEAD GOD’S PEOPLE. GOD WAS PLEASED BY THIS REQUEST AND GRANTED IT, GIVING SOLOMON A WISE AND UNDERSTANDING HEART, MORE THAN ANY MAN HAD EVER HAD BEFORE. HE ALSO GAVE SOLOMON THE THINGS HE DIDN’T ASK FOR—RICHES AND HONOR AMONG MEN (1 KINGS 3:1-14). SOLOMON TOOK HIS FATHER’S ADVICE TO HEART, AT LEAST FOR MOST OF HIS REIGN, AND REFLECTED ON IT IN HIS WRITING IN PROVERBS: “MY SON, DO NOT FORGET MY TEACHING, BUT LET YOUR HEART KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, FOR LENGTH OF DAYS AND YEARS OF LIFE AND PEACE THEY WILL ADD TO YOU. LET NOT STEADFAST LOVE AND FAITHFULNESS FORSAKE YOU; BIND THEM AROUND YOUR NECK; WRITE THEM ON THE TABLET OF YOUR HEART. SO, YOU WILL FIND FAVOR AND GOOD SUCCESS IN THE SIGHT OF GOD AND MAN” (PROVERBS 3:1-4). JESUS REITERATED THIS TEACHING IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHEN HE DECLARED WHICH IS THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT: “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH. THE SECOND IS THIS: 'LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.' THERE IS NO COMMANDMENT GREATER THAN THESE" (MARK 12:30-31). LOVING GOD MEANS OBEYING HIM AND KEEPING HIS COMMANDMENTS (JOHN 14:15, 23-24). THE FIRST STEP IN THIS PROCESS IS ACCEPTING THE FREE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE OFFERED BY JESUS CHRIST (JOHN 3:16). THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF TRUE BIBLICAL SUCCESS. WHEN THE GIFT IS RECEIVED, TRANSFORMATION BEGINS. THE PROCESS IS ACCOMPLISHED, NOT BY HUMAN WILL, BUT BY GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT (JOHN 1:12-13). HOW DOES THIS HAPPEN, AND WHAT IS THE RESULT? IT HAPPENS FIRST THROUGH TRUSTING THE LORD AND OBEYING HIM. AS WE OBEY HIM, HE TRANSFORMS US, GIVING US A COMPLETELY NEW NATURE (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). AS WE GO THROUGH TROUBLE AND HARD TIMES, WHICH THE HOLY BIBLE CALLS “TRIALS,” WE ARE ABLE TO ENDURE WITH GREAT PEACE AND DIRECTION, AND WE BEGIN TO UNDERSTAND THAT GOD USES THOSE VERY TRIALS TO STRENGTHEN OUR INNER PERSON (JOHN 16:33; JAMES 1:2). IN OTHER WORDS, TROUBLE IN LIFE DOES NOT CAUSE US TO FAIL, BUT TO WALK THROUGH TROUBLE WITH GOD’S GRACE AND WISDOM. BY OBEYING GOD, WE GAIN FREEDOM FROM THE CURSES OF THIS WORLD—HATE, JEALOUSY, ADDICTIONS, CONFUSION, INFERIORITY COMPLEXES, ANGER, BITTERNESS, UNFORGIVENESS, SELFISHNESS, AND MORE. IN ADDITION, FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST (CHRISTIANS) POSSESS AND DISPLAY THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD WHO RESIDES IN THEIR HEARTS—LOVE, JOY, PEACE, PATIENCE, GOODNESS, KINDNESS, GENTLENESS, FAITHFULNESS, AND SELF-CONTROL (GALATIANS 5:22-23). WE HAVE AT OUR DISPOSAL KNOWLEDGE TO KNOW WHAT TO DO AND WHERE TO TURN (PROVERBS 3:5-6), UNHINDERED AMOUNTS OF WISDOM (JAMES 1:5), AND THE PEACE THAT PASSES UNDERSTANDING (PHILIPPIANS 4:7). AS WE GROW AND MATURE IN CHRIST, WE BEGIN TO THINK NOT ONLY OF OURSELVES BUT OF OTHERS. OUR GREATEST JOY BECOMES WHAT WE CAN DO FOR OTHERS AND GIVE TO OTHERS, AND HOW WE CAN HELP THEM GROW AND PROSPER SPIRITUALLY. THIS IS TRUE SUCCESS, BECAUSE A PERSON CAN HAVE ALL THE POWER, MONEY, POPULARITY, AND PRESTIGE THE WORLD HAS TO OFFER, BUT, IF HIS SOUL IS EMPTY AND BITTER, WORLDLY SUCCESS IS REALLY FAILURE. “WHAT GOOD WILL IT BE FOR A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, YET FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT CAN A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL?” (MATTHEW 16:26). ONE LAST WORD ON BIBLICAL SUCCESS. WHILE TRANSFORMATION OF OUR INNER LIVES IS GOD’S GOAL FOR US, HE ALSO ABUNDANTLY PROVIDES GOOD PHYSICAL GIFTS TO HIS CHILDREN (FOOD, CLOTHING, HOUSES, ETC.), AND HE LOVES TO DO IT (MATTHEW 6:25-33). YET MOST OF US, AT ONE TIME OR ANOTHER, FOCUS ON THE GIFTS RATHER THAN ON THE GIVER. THAT’S WHEN WE REGRESS IN OUR CONTENTMENT AND JOY AND WE QUENCH THE SPIRIT’S TRANSFORMING WORK WITHIN US, BECAUSE WE ARE FOCUSING ON THE WRONG THINGS. THAT MAY BE WHY THE LORD SOMETIMES LIMITS HIS GIFT-GIVING TO US—SO WE DO NOT STUMBLE OVER THE GIFTS AND FALL AWAY FROM HIM. PICTURE TWO HANDS. IN THE RIGHT HAND THERE ARE THE OFFER OF TRUE CONTENTMENT, THE ABILITY TO HANDLE LIFE’S PROBLEMS WITHOUT BEING OVERCOME BY THEM, AMAZING PEACE THAT SEES US THROUGH ALL CIRCUMSTANCES, WISDOM TO KNOW WHAT TO DO, KNOWLEDGE AND CONSTANT DIRECTION FOR LIFE, LOVE FOR OTHERS, ACCEPTANCE OF OURSELVES, JOY NO MATTER WHAT, AND, AT THE END OF LIFE, AN ETERNITY WITH THE GOD WHO FREELY GIVES ALL THESE GIFTS. THE OTHER HAND HOLDS ALL THE MONEY AND POWER AND "SUCCESS" THE WORLD HAS TO OFFER, WITHOUT ANY OF WHAT THE RIGHT HAND HOLDS. WHICH WOULD YOU CHOOSE? THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE ALSO IS YOUR HEART” (MATTHEW 6:21). THAT WHICH IS IN THE RIGHT HAND IS THE BIBLICAL DEFINITION OF SUCCESS.SHOULD A CHRISTIAN BE PATRIOTIC? THE ANSWER TO THIS QUESTION DEPENDS ON THE MEANING OF THE WORD “PATRIOTIC.” AS WITH MANY WORDS, THERE ARE DIFFERENT NUANCES OF MEANING, AND DIFFERENT PEOPLE USE THE WORD IN DIFFERENT WAYS. FOR EXAMPLE, AT ITS SIMPLEST MEANING BEING PATRIOTIC SIMPLY MEANS “LOVING ONE’S COUNTRY.” AS LONG AS THAT LOVE FOR COUNTRY DOES NOT SUPERSEDE ONE’S LOVE FOR GOD, AND IF IT IS KEPT IN PROPER PERSPECTIVE, THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH A CHRISTIAN BEING PATRIOTIC. HOWEVER, ANOTHER DEFINITION OF “PATRIOTIC” IMPLIES THAT THE INDIVIDUAL SHOULD PLACE THE INTERESTS OF THE NATION ABOVE HIS OR HER PERSONAL AND GROUP INTERESTS. CARRIED TO THIS EXTREME, PATRIOTISM CAN BECOME A FORM OF IDOLATRY, PARTICULARLY IF ONE’S LOVE FOR HIS COUNTRY IS GREATER THAN HIS LOVE FOR GOD AND GOD’S PLAN OF REDEEMING PEOPLE FROM “EVERY TRIBE, TONGUE AND NATION.” AS FAR AS A CHRISTIAN’S RESPONSIBILITY TOWARDS GOVERNMENT, WE KNOW FROM ROMANS 13:1-7 THAT WE ARE TO BE SUBJECT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES AND TO HONOR THEM, EVEN WHEN THEY ARE NOT HONORABLE, BECAUSE IT IS ULTIMATELY GOD WHO HAS PLACED THEM IN AUTHORITY OVER US. SO, AS CHRISTIANS, WE ARE UNDER OBLIGATION TO GOD TO BE MODEL CITIZENS, SUBJECT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES OVER US BY OBEYING LAWS, PAYING TAXES, ETC. HOWEVER, OUR RESPONSIBILITIES ARE FIRST AND FOREMOST TO BE OBEDIENT TO GOD. IN AMERICA, A DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC WHERE INDIVIDUAL CITIZENS HAVE THE ABILITY TO CHANGE AND INFLUENCE GOVERNMENT BY VOTING OR BY BEING POLITICALLY INVOLVED WHEN APPROPRIATE AND IN APPROPRIATE WAYS, PART OF BEING A GOOD CITIZEN IS VOTING AND HAVING WHATEVER POSITIVE INFLUENCE WE CAN ON GOVERNMENT. IN COUNTRIES WHERE CHRISTIANS HAVE NO SAY IN THE DECISIONS OF THEIR LEADERS, IT IS MORE DIFFICULT TO BE PATRIOTIC. IT IS VERY HARD TO LOVE OPPRESSIVE GOVERNMENTS. HOWEVER, AS CHRISTIANS WE ARE STILL OBLIGATED TO PRAY FOR OUR LEADERS (1 TIMOTHY 2:1-4). GOD WILL HONOR OUR OBEDIENCE TO THIS COMMAND, AND IN HIS PERFECT TIMING, HE WILL JUDGE LEADERS WHO TURN AWAY FROM HIM. SHOULD A CHRISTIAN BE PATRIOTIC? WITHIN REASON, YES. AT THE SAME TIME, A CHRISTIAN’S ULTIMATE FAITH, LOVE, AND OBEDIENCE ARE TO BE RESERVED FOR THE LORD ALONE.WHAT MAKES CHRISTIANITY UNIQUE? IS CHRISTIANITY REALLY UNIQUE, OR IS IT JUST ONE OF MANY ROADS ON THE PATH TO TRUTH? IS CHRISTIANITY TRULY UNIQUE AMONG THE MANY FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS AROUND THE WORLD? IF IT IS, WHAT MAKES IT SO? UNIQUE AMONG ALL FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS, CHRISTIANITY MAKES SEVERAL CLAIMS THAT OTHERS DO NOT. FIRST, ALL FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS EXHORT MAN TO REACH UP TO GOD AND GRASP HOLD OF HIM THROUGH THEIR OWN EFFORTS. CHRISTIANITY IS THE ONLY RELIGION WHERE THE LORD REACHES DOWN TO MAN. SECOND, ALL FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS ARE SYSTEMS OF DO’S AND DON’TS TO APPEASE GOD; WHEREAS CHRISTIANITY IS A RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. THIRD, CHRISTIANITY LOOKS TO THE HOLY BIBLE AS THE SINGULAR PRIMARY & DIRECT SOURCE OF TRUTH FROM THE LORD. FINALLY, CHRISTIANITY IS BASED UPON TRULY THE MOST AMAZING EVENT IN ALL OF HUMAN HISTORY—THE RESURRECTION. AS TO THE FIRST ISSUE, OTHER FORMS OF RELIGION SUBSCRIBE TO A SYSTEM OF WORKS—THOSE WE SHOULD DO AND THOSE WE SHOULD AVOID—WHICH WILL MAKE US “GOOD ENOUGH” TO PLEASE GOD AND MERIT HIS FAVOR. CHRISTIANITY, ON THE OTHER HAND, IS BASED ON THE BIBLICAL PRINCIPLE THAT WE CAN NEVER BE GOOD ENOUGH TO BE IN THE PRESENCE OF A PERFECT, HOLY GOD. THE MOSAIC LAW WAS GIVEN TO MANKIND TO PROVE TO US THAT WE CAN’T KEEP IT. GALATIANS 3 DESCRIBES THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW. IT IS A “TUTOR” OR “SCHOOLMASTER” TO LEAD US TO CHRIST BECAUSE “…BY OBSERVING THE LAW NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED” (GALATIANS 2:16). THE IMPOSSIBILITY OF KEEPING THE LAW IS REVEALED IN WHAT JESUS CALLED THE “FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT” IN MATTHEW 22:37: “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND.” THIS WOULD MEAN LOVING GOD WITH EVERY FIBER OF OUR BEING 24/7, WITH NEVER A THOUGHT FOR OURSELVES, AN IMPOSSIBLE TASK FOR ANYONE. BUT RATHER THAN CONDEMNING US AS LAW-BREAKERS AND LEAVING IT AT THAT, GOD PROVIDED A SUBSTITUTE—JESUS CHRIST—WHO OBEYED THE LAW PERFECTLY FOR US. BY FAITH IN HIM AND ACCEPTING HIS WORK ON OUR BEHALF, WE ARE JUSTIFIED AND MADE RIGHTEOUS. HERE IS THE CRUCIAL DIFFERENCE BETWEEN CHRISTIANITY AND ALL FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS. AS TO THE SECOND POINT, CHRISTIANITY IS NOT A RELIGIOUS SYSTEM, BUT A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH HIMSELF**, ONE THAT HE ETERNALLY INITIATED AND ETERNALLY MAINTAINS. CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THAT MANKIND WAS CREATED SPECIFICALLY TO HAVE A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD, BUT TEMPTATION/SIN SEPARATES ALL MEN FROM HIM (ROMANS 3:23, 5:12). CHRISTIANITY TEACHES THAT JESUS CHRIST WALKED THIS EARTH, FULLY GOD, AND YET FULLY MAN (PHILIPPIANS 2:6-11), AND DIED ON THE CROSS TO RESTORE THE PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP THAT WAS BROKEN BY TEMPTATION/SIN. AFTER HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS, CHRIST WAS BURIED, HE ROSE AGAIN, AND NOW LIVES AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN], MAKING INTERCESSION FOR BELIEVERS FOREVER (HEBREWS 7:25). THE INTIMACY OF THIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP IS REVEALED IN TWO POIGNANT PICTURES. NOW NO LONGER SEEN AS LAW-BREAKERS, WE HAVE BEEN ADOPTED INTO GOD’S OWN SEXLESS FAMILY AS HIS SEXLESS CHILDREN (EPHESIANS 1:5). EVEN MORE INTIMATELY, BELIEVERS ARE THE VERY “BODY OF CHRIST” OF WHICH HE IS THE HEAD (EPHESIANS 1:22-23), HAVING BEEN PURCHASED BY HIS BLOOD (HEBREWS 9:12). NO FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION EVER MAKES ASSERTIONS THAT EVEN BEGIN TO APPROXIMATE THIS INCREDIBLE TRUTH. ANOTHER THING THAT MAKES CHRISTIANITY UNIQUE IS ITS SOURCE OF INFORMATION. ALL FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS HAVE SOME SORT OF BASIS OF INFORMATION THAT OUTLINES ITS BELIEFS AND PRACTICES, BUT NONE HAVE ONE SOURCE OF INFORMATION THAT MAKES THE CLAIMS CHRISTIANITY DOES ABOUT THE HOLY BIBLE—IT IS THE WRITTEN WORD OF GOD, AND IT IS INFALLIBLE AND INERRANT AND ALL THAT IS NECESSARY FOR FAITH AND PRACTICE (2 TIMOTHY 3:16). CHRISTIANS BELIEVE THAT THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE INSPIRED—LITERALLY “GOD-BREATHED”—WORD OF GOD AND THAT ITS TEACHING IS THE FINAL SUPREME AUTHORITY (ROMANS 13:1-2; 2 TIMOTHY 3:16; 2 PETER 1:20-21). THOUGH THERE ARE ALL FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIONS THAT USE PROPHECY, NONE ARE 100.0000% ACCURATE, AS ARE THOSE IN THE HOLY BIBLE, AND NONE OF THEM POINT TO SOMEONE LIKE THE LORD WHO MADE INCREDIBLE CLAIMS AND PERFORMED INCREDIBLE DEEDS. PERHAPS THE MOST DEFINING PRINCIPLE OF CHRISTIANITY THAT MAKES IT TRULY UNIQUE IN EVERY WAY AND PROVIDES ITS FUNDAMENTAL BASIS IS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD. WITHIN CHRISTIANITY, THE RESURRECTION IS VITALLY IMPORTANT, FOR WITHOUT IT, CHRISTIANITY DOES NOT EXIST, AND OUR FAITH IS USELESS (1 CORINTHIANS 15:14). IT WAS JESUS' RESURRECTION & STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION [ACTS 8:1-3] THAT TOTALLY CHANGED THE LIVES OF THE CHRISTIAN APOSTLES. AFTER JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED, THE DISCIPLES RAN AND HID. BUT WHEN THEY SAW THE RISEN LORD, THEY KNEW THAT ALL JESUS HAD SAID AND DONE PROVED THAT HE WAS INDEED GOD IN FLESH. NO OTHER RELIGIOUS LEADER HAS DIED IN FULL VIEW OF TRAINED EXECUTIONERS, HAD A GUARDED TOMB, AND THEN ROSE THREE DAYS LATER TO APPEAR TO MANY PEOPLE. THE RESURRECTION IS PROOF OF WHO JESUS IS AND THAT HE DID ACCOMPLISH WHAT HE SET OUT TO DO: PROVIDE THE ONLY MEANS OF REDEMPTION FOR MANKIND. BUDDHA DID NOT RISE FROM THE DEAD. MUHAMMAD DID NOT RISE FROM THE DEAD. CONFUCIUS DID NOT RISE FROM THE DEAD. KRISHNA DID NOT RISE FROM THE DEAD. ONLY JESUS HAS PHYSICALLY RISEN FROM THE DEAD, WALKED ON WATER, CLAIMED TO BE GOD, AND RAISED OTHERS FROM THE DEAD. HE HAS CONQUERED DEATH. ONLY IN CHRISTIANITY DO WE HAVE THE PERSON OF CHRIST WHO CLAIMED TO BE GOD, PERFORMED MANY MIRACLES TO PROVE HIS CLAIM OF DIVINITY, DIED AND ROSE FROM THE DEAD, AND CLAIMED THAT HE ALONE IS “THE WAY THE TRUTH AND THE LIFE” (JOHN 14:6) AND THAT NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER EXCEPT THROUGH HIM.WHAT IS SAVING (SALVIFIC) GRACE? AS AN IDIOM, “SAVING GRACE” REFERS TO A “REDEEMING QUALITY” THAT MAKES A PERSON OR A THING ACCEPTABLE. BUT THAT IS NOT THE BIBLICAL MEANING. THE WORD GRACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE MEANS “UNMERITED DIVINE ASSISTANCE GIVEN HUMANS FOR THEIR REGENERATION OR SANCTIFICATION” OR “GOD’S BENEVOLENCE TO THE UNDESERVING.” BIBLICALLY, “SAVING GRACE” IS THE GRACE OF GOD THAT SAVES A PERSON. SCRIPTURE SAYS THAT GRACE, THE UNEARNED FAVOR OF THE LORD, IS NECESSARY “BECAUSE BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO FLESH WILL BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT” (ROMANS 3:20 NASB). THE ONLY WAY TO RECEIVE GOD’S SAVING GRACE IS THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST: “BUT NOW APART FROM THE LAW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD HAS BEEN MANIFESTED...THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST FOR ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVE” (ROMANS 3:21-22 NASB). SAVING GRACE RESULTS IN OUR SANCTIFICATION, THE PROCESS BY WHICH GOD CONFORMS US TO THE IMAGE OF CHRIST. AT THE MOMENT OF SALVATION, BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH, GOD MAKES US NEW CREATURES (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). AND HE PROMISES TO NEVER FORSAKE HIS CHILDREN: “BEING CONFIDENT OF THIS, THAT HE WHO BEGAN A GOOD WORK IN YOU WILL CARRY IT ON TO COMPLETION UNTIL THE DAY OF CHRIST JESUS” (PHILIPPIANS 1:6). WE HAVE NOTHING IN OURSELVES THAT WILL COMMEND US TO GOD (ROMANS 3:10-11)—WE HAVE NO “SAVING GRACE” ON OUR OWN. BEING FUNDAMENTALLY UNACCEPTABLE TO GOD, WE ASK, ALONG WITH JESUS’ DISCIPLES, “HOW CAN WE BE SAVED?” JESUS’ ANSWER IS REASSURING: “WHAT IS IMPOSSIBLE WITH MEN IS POSSIBLE WITH GOD” (LUKE 18:26-27). SALVATION IS GOD’S WORK. HE GIVES THE GRACE WE NEED. OUR “SAVING GRACE” IS CHRIST HIMSELF. HIS WORK ON THE CROSS IS WHAT SAVES US, NOT OUR OWN MERIT. IT IS EASY TO THINK THAT, BY OUR FAITH, WE CONTRIBUTE IN SOME SMALL WAY TO OUR SALVATION. AFTER ALL, CHRIST’S MERIT MUST BE APPLIED TO US BY FAITH, AND IT SEEMS OUR FAITH IS COMING FROM US. BUT ROMANS 3:10-12 SAYS THAT NONE OF US SEEK AFTER GOD. AND EPHESIANS 2:8 SAYS, “FOR BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED THROUGH FAITH; AND THAT [FAITH] NOT OF YOURSELVES, IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD.” HEBREWS 12:2 SAYS THAT JESUS IS THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF OUR FAITH. GOD’S SAVING GRACE IS COMPLETELY HIS GIFT. EVEN OUR ABILITY TO ACCEPT HIS SAVING GRACE IS JUST ANOTHER GIFT FROM GOD.DOES THE QUR’AN REPLACE THE HOLY BIBLE? RATHER THAN REPLACING, THE QUR’AN URGES MUSLIMS TO READ THE HOLY BIBLE. MANY MUSLIMS HAVE NEVER READ THE HOLY BIBLE BECAUSE THEY THINK THE QUR’AN HAS REPLACED IT. THE QUR’AN, HOWEVER, NEVER CLAIMS TO ANNUL THE HOLY BIBLE. THE QUR’AN PRAISES THE HOLY BIBLE AS GOD’S GUIDING TRUTH (SURAH 5:46; 3:3; 10:94-95). SOME MUSLIMS SAY THAT JUST AS THE GOSPEL (INJEEL) ABROGATED THE LAW (TAURET), THE QUR’AN REPLACES THE GOSPEL. HOWEVER, THE GOSPEL DID NOT ABROGATE THE LAW. THE PERFECT JESUS CAME, NOT TO ABOLISH THE LAW, BUT TO FULFILL THE LAW. JESUS SAID, “DO NOT THINK THAT I HAVE COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS; I HAVE NOT COME TO ABOLISH THEM BUT TO FULFILL THEM. FOR TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS AWAY, NOT AN IOTA, NOT A DOT, WILL PASS FROM THE LAW UNTIL ALL IS ACCOMPLISHED” (MATTHEW 5:17-18). JESUS SHOWED THAT GOD’S LAW IS EVEN HARDER TO KEEP THAN MEN THINK. “YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, ‘YOU SHALL NOT MURDER; AND WHOEVER MURDERS WILL BE LIABLE TO JUDGMENT.’ BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERYONE WHO IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WILL BE LIABLE TO JUDGMENT; WHOEVER INSULTS HIS BROTHER WILL BE LIABLE TO THE COUNCIL; AND WHOEVER SAYS, ‘YOU FOOL!’ WILL BE LIABLE TO THE HELL OF FIRE...YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, ‘YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.’ BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERYONE WHO LOOKS AT A WOMAN WITH LUSTFUL INTENT HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART” (MATTHEW 5:21-22, 27-28). HAVE YOU MET THAT PERFECT STANDARD? THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS NONE OF US CAN KEEP THE LAW’S DEMANDS. WE DESERVE DEATH (ROMANS 3:23; 6:23). THANKFULLY, JESUS FAULTLESSLY KEPT THE LAW OF GOD. AS THE PERFECT SACRIFICE, JESUS PAID THE PENALTY FOR SIN BY DYING ON THE CROSS. FIND OUT HOW JESUS’ DEATH GIVES LIFE TO BELIEVING SINNERS. TRUST GOD’S WORD, THE HOLY BIBLE, WHICH CAN NEVER BE REPLACED. “THE SUM OF YOUR WORD IS TRUTH, AND EVERY ONE OF YOUR RIGHTEOUS RULES ENDURES FOREVER” (PSALM 119:160).WHEN CAN A DOCTRINE BE CONSIDERED TRULY BIBLICAL? A DOCTRINE CAN ONLY BE CONSIDERED TRULY BIBLICAL WHEN IT IS EXPLICITLY TAUGHT IN THE HOLY BIBLE. AN ISSUE COULD BE UNBIBLICAL (OPPOSED TO THE TEACHINGS OF THE HOLY BIBLE). AN UNBIBLICAL DOCTRINE IS ANY TEACHING THAT STANDS OPPOSED TO THE HOLY BIBLE’S CLEAR TEACHING. FOR EXAMPLE, A BELIEF THAT JESUS SINNED IS UNBIBLICAL. IT STANDS IN DIRECT CONTRAST TO WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES IN MANY PLACES, INCLUDING HEBREWS 4:15: “WE HAVE ONE WHO HAS BEEN TEMPTED IN EVERY WAY, JUST AS WE ARE—YET HE DID NOT SIN.” AN UNBIBLICAL DOCTRINE WOULD BE ANY TEACHING THAT IS NOT DIRECTLY TAUGHT IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IT CAN BE EITHER GOOD OR BAD. FOR EXAMPLE, VOTING IN A DEMOCRATIC ELECTION IS A POSITIVE PRACTICE, BUT IT IS NOT EXPLICITLY COMMANDED IN THE HOLY BIBLE. TO OBSERVE CERTAIN HOLIDAYS IS OFTEN NEITHER GOOD NOR BAD: “ONE PERSON CONSIDERS ONE DAY MORE SACRED THAN ANOTHER; ANOTHER CONSIDERS EVERY DAY ALIKE. EACH OF THEM SHOULD BE FULLY CONVINCED IN THEIR OWN MIND” (ROMANS 14:5). ANY TEACHING ABOUT THE OBSERVANCE OF LENT, FOR EXAMPLE, IS EXTRA-BIBLICAL. BIBLICAL DOCTRINES, THEN, ARE TEACHINGS EXPLICITLY TAUGHT IN THE HOLY BIBLE. EXAMPLES OF THESE INCLUDE GOD’S CREATION OF THE HEAVENS AND EARTH (GENESIS 1:1), THE SINFULNESS OF ALL PEOPLE (ROMANS 3), THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF JESUS (MATTHEW 1:20-25; LUKE 1:26-38), THE PHYSICAL DEATH AND LITERAL RESURRECTION OF JESUS (1 CORINTHIANS 15:3-11), SALVATION BY GRACE ALONE THROUGH FAITH ALONE (EPHESIANS 2:8-9), THE INSPIRATION OF SCRIPTURE (2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17), AND MANY OTHERS. PROBLEMS OCCUR WHEN PEOPLE CONFUSE THESE CATEGORIES. FOR EXAMPLE, TO TEACH THAT THE VIRGIN BIRTH IS AN OPTIONAL DOCTRINE THAT CHRISTIANS ARE FREE TO BELIEVE OR NOT BELIEVE IS TO REJECT A CORE TEACHING OF THE HOLY BIBLE. IT PRESENTS A BIBLICAL DOCTRINE AS NON-ESSENTIAL. THEN THERE ARE THOSE WHO PRESENT EXTRA-BIBLICAL TEACHINGS IN TRUTH AS BIBLICAL DOCTRINES, WHICH THEY ARE BECAUSE ALL SCRIPTURE IS INSPIRED BY THE LORD, NOT SOME OF IT, BUT ALL OF IT IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:15-17, NOT JUST A FEW BOOKS CHOSEN BY MAN’S OWN ETERNAL BULLSHIT, LIES & PARTIAL TRUTHS, BUT THE LORD’S TRUTH. A PERSON’S OPINIONS AND PREFERENCES ARE GIVEN THE WEIGHT OF GOD’S LAW; THIS HAPPENS SOMETIMES IN MATTERS OF CLOTHING, MUSIC STYLE, AND FOOD CHOICE. WHEN WE “TEACH AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN” (MARK 7:7), WE BECOME LIKE THE PHARISEES WHOM THE LORD STRONGLY DAMNED. OUR GOAL MUST BE TO SPEAK CLEARLY AND FIRMLY WHEN HOLY SCRIPTURE IS PLAIN. AS MANY HAVE SAID, IN THE ESSENTIALS, UNITY; IN THE NON-ESSENTIALS, DIVERSITY; IN ALL THINGS, CHARITY.IS TEMPTATION A SIN? IS IT A SIN TO BE TEMPTED? TEMPTATION, BY ITS VERY NATURE, FEELS WRONG. GOD'S MORAL LAW IS WRITTEN IN THE HEART OF EVERY HUMAN BEING (ROMANS 1:20), AND WHEN A SINFUL TEMPTATION IS INTRODUCED, OUR CONSCIENCES IMMEDIATELY SENSE DANGER. HOWEVER, THE TEMPTATION ITSELF IS NOT THE SIN, BUT THE BEGINNING THAT CAN LEAD TO SINNING IN JAMES 1:14-15. JESUS WAS TEMPTED (MARK 1:13; LUKE 4:1-13), BUT HE NEVER SINNED (HEBREWS 4:15). SIN OCCURS WHEN WE MISHANDLE TEMPTATION. THERE ARE TWO AVENUES BY WHICH WE ARE TEMPTED: VICTORIA [BABYLON] AND MAN’S OWN SINFUL FLESH. ACTS 5 GIVES AN EXAMPLE OF SOMEONE TEMPTED BY VICTORIA [BABYLON]. ANANIAS AND HIS WIFE, SAPPHIRA, WANTING TO APPEAR MORE SPIRITUAL THAN THEY REALLY WERE, LIED TO THE APOSTLES AND PRETENDED THEY WERE GIVING AS AN OFFERING THE FULL PRICE OF SOME PROPERTY THEY HAD SOLD. PETER CONFRONTED THEM: “HOW IS IT THAT SATAN HAS SO FILLED YOUR HEART THAT YOU HAVE LIED TO THE HOLY SPIRIT AND HAVE KEPT FOR YOURSELF SOME OF THE MONEY YOU RECEIVED FOR THE LAND?” (VERSE 3). IN THIS INSTANCE, PETER KNEW THAT THE TEMPTATION TO LIE HAD COME FROM BABYLON. ANANIAS AND HIS WIFE BOTH GAVE IN TO THAT TEMPTATION (VERSES 7-10). THE BETRAYAL OF JESUS BY JUDAS ISCARIOT IS ALSO ATTRIBUTED TO SATAN'S INFLUENCE (LUKE 22:3; JOHN 13:2). ULTIMATELY, SINCE SATAN IS THE "GOD OF THIS WORLD" (2 CORINTHIANS 4:4) AND THE FATHER OF LIES (JOHN 8:44), ALL EVIL ORIGINATES WITH HIM. HOWEVER, OUR OWN SELFISH NATURE IS AN ALLY OF SATAN’S. WE NEED NO PROMPTING FROM SATAN TO ENTERTAIN SINFUL IDEAS. JAMES 1:13-14 SAYS, "WHEN TEMPTED, NO ONE SHOULD SAY, 'GOD IS TEMPTING ME.' FOR GOD CANNOT BE TEMPTED BY EVIL, NOR DOES HE TEMPT ANYONE; BUT EACH PERSON IS TEMPTED WHEN THEY ARE DRAGGED AWAY BY THEIR OWN EVIL DESIRE AND ENTICED." EVEN THOUGH WE MAY DESIRE TO DO GOOD, WE ARE ALL TEMPTED. NO ONE IS ABOVE IT, EVEN SOMEONE LIKE THE APOSTLE PAUL. HE SHARED HIS OWN STRUGGLE OF FLESH AGAINST SPIRIT WHEN HE WROTE IN ROMANS 7:22-23, "FOR IN MY INNER BEING I DELIGHT IN GOD’S LAW; BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW AT WORK IN ME, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN AT WORK WITHIN ME." TEMPTATION IS NOT OF ITSELF SINFUL. IT BECOMES SIN WHEN WE ALLOW THE TEMPTATION TO BECOME ACTION, EVEN IN OUR MINDS. LUST, FOR EXAMPLE, IS SIN EVEN THOUGH IT MAY NEVER BE ACTED UPON (MATTHEW 5:28). COVETOUSNESS, PRIDE, GREED, AND ENVY ARE ALL SINS OF THE HEART; EVEN THOUGH THEY MAY NOT BE APPARENT TO ANYONE ELSE, THEY ARE STILL SIN (ROMANS 1:29; MARK 7:21-22). WHEN WE GIVE IN TO THE TEMPTATION TO ENTERTAIN SUCH THOUGHTS, THEY TAKE ROOT IN OUR HEARTS AND DEFILE US (MATTHEW 15:18–19). WHEN WE YIELD TO TEMPTATION, WE REPLACE THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT WITH THE FRUIT OF THE FLESH (EPHESIANS 5:9; GALATIANS 5:19-23). AND, MANY TIMES, WHAT WAS FIRST ENTERTAINED AS A THOUGHT BECOMES ACTION (SEE JAMES 1:15). THE BEST DEFENSE AGAINST GIVING IN TO TEMPTATION IS TO FLEE AT THE FIRST SUGGESTION. JOSEPH IS A GREAT EXAMPLE OF SOMEONE WHO DID NOT ALLOW TEMPTATION TO BECOME SIN (GENESIS 39:6–12). ALTHOUGH TEMPTED TO SIN SEXUALLY, HE DID NOT GIVE THE TEMPTATION TIME TO TAKE ROOT. HE USED THE LEGS GOD GAVE HIM AND PHYSICALLY FLED. RATHER THAN STAY IN A POTENTIALLY DANGEROUS SITUATION AND TRY TO TALK, REASON, JUSTIFY, EXPLAIN, OR OTHERWISE WEAKEN HIS RESOLVE, JOSEPH TOOK OFF. THE TEMPTATION WAS NOT SIN FOR HIM BECAUSE HE DEALT WITH IT IN A GOD-HONORING WAY. IT COULD EASILY HAVE BECOME SIN IF JOSEPH HAD STAYED AROUND TO TRY TO MATCH HIS WITS AND SELF-CONTROL AGAINST THE POWER OF THE FLESH. ROMANS 13:13-14 (ESV) GIVES US A GUIDELINE FOR AVOIDING SITUATIONS THAT CAN LEAD TO TEMPTATION. "LET US WALK PROPERLY AS IN THE DAYTIME, NOT IN ORGIES AND DRUNKENNESS, NOT IN SEXUAL IMMORALITY AND SENSUALITY, NOT IN QUARRELING AND JEALOUSY. BUT PUT ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND MAKE NO PROVISION FOR THE FLESH, TO GRATIFY ITS DESIRES." IF WE DETERMINE TO "MAKE NO PROVISION FOR THE FLESH," WE WILL KEEP OURSELVES OUT OF SITUATIONS THAT MAY PROVE TOO TEMPTING. WHEN WE PUT OURSELVES IN SITUATIONS WHERE WE KNOW WE WILL BE TEMPTED, WE ARE ASKING FOR TROUBLE. GOD PROMISES TO PROVIDE A "WAY OF ESCAPE" WHEN WE ARE TEMPTED (1 CORINTHIANS 10:13), BUT OFTEN THAT WAY IS TO AVOID THE SITUATION ALTOGETHER. “FLEE THE EVIL DESIRES OF YOUTH” (2 TIMOTHY 2:22). JESUS TAUGHT US TO PRAY, "LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION" (LUKE 11:4), BUT WE HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO PAY ATTENTION TO THE DIRECTION GOD IS LEADING US AND AVOID TEMPTATION WHENEVER WE CAN.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT GOSSIP? THE HEBREW WORD TRANSLATED “GOSSIP” IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IS DEFINED AS “ONE WHO REVEALS SECRETS, ONE WHO GOES ABOUT AS A TALEBEARER OR SCANDAL-MONGER.” A GOSSIPER IS A PERSON WHO HAS PRIVILEGED INFORMATION ABOUT PEOPLE AND PROCEEDS TO REVEAL THAT INFORMATION TO THOSE WHO HAVE NO BUSINESS KNOWING IT. GOSSIP IS DISTINGUISHED FROM SHARING INFORMATION IN TWO WAYS: 1. INTENT. GOSSIPERS OFTEN HAVE THE GOAL OF BUILDING THEMSELVES UP BY MAKING OTHERS LOOK BAD AND EXALTING THEMSELVES AS SOME KIND OF REPOSITORIES OF KNOWLEDGE. 2. THE TYPE OF INFORMATION SHARED. GOSSIPERS SPEAK OF THE FAULTS AND FAILINGS OF OTHERS, OR REVEAL POTENTIALLY EMBARRASSING OR SHAMEFUL DETAILS REGARDING THE LIVES OF OTHERS WITHOUT THEIR KNOWLEDGE OR APPROVAL. EVEN IF THEY MEAN NO HARM, IT IS STILL GOSSIP. IN THE BOOK OF ROMANS, PAUL REVEALS THE SINFUL NATURE AND LAWLESSNESS OF MANKIND, STATING HOW GOD POURED OUT HIS WRATH ON THOSE WHO REJECTED HIS LAWS. BECAUSE THEY HAD TURNED AWAY FROM GOD'S INSTRUCTION AND GUIDANCE, HE GAVE THEM OVER TO THEIR SINFUL NATURES. THE LIST OF SINS INCLUDES GOSSIPS AND SLANDERERS (ROMANS 1:29-32). WE SEE FROM THIS PASSAGE HOW SERIOUS THE SIN OF GOSSIP IS AND THAT IT CHARACTERIZES THOSE WHO ARE UNDER GOD’S WRATH. ANOTHER GROUP WHO WERE (AND STILL ARE TODAY) KNOWN FOR INDULGING IN GOSSIP IS WIDOWS. PAUL CAUTIONS WIDOWS AGAINST ENTERTAINING THE HABIT OF GOSSIP AND OF BEING IDLE. THESE WOMEN ARE DESCRIBED AS “GOSSIPS AND BUSYBODIES, SAYING THINGS THEY OUGHT NOT TO” (1 TIMOTHY 5:12-13). BECAUSE WOMEN TEND TO SPEND A LOT OF TIME IN EACH OTHER'S HOMES AND WORK CLOSELY WITH OTHER WOMEN, THEY HEAR AND OBSERVE SITUATIONS WHICH CAN BECOME DISTORTED, ESPECIALLY WHEN REPEATED OVER AND OVER. PAUL STATES THAT WIDOWS GET INTO THE HABIT OF GOING FROM HOME TO HOME, LOOKING FOR SOMETHING TO OCCUPY THEIR IDLENESS. IDLE HANDS ARE THE DEVIL'S WORKSHOP, AND GOD CAUTIONS AGAINST ALLOWING IDLENESS TO ENTER OUR LIVES. “A GOSSIP BETRAYS A CONFIDENCE; SO, AVOID A MAN [OR WOMAN] WHO TALKS TOO MUCH” (PROVERBS 20:19). WOMEN ARE CERTAINLY NOT THE ONLY ONES WHO HAVE BEEN FOUND GUILTY OF GOSSIP. ANYONE CAN ENGAGE IN GOSSIP SIMPLY BY REPEATING SOMETHING HEARD IN CONFIDENCE. THE BOOK OF PROVERBS HAS A LONG LIST OF VERSES THAT COVER THE DANGERS OF GOSSIP AND THE POTENTIAL HURT THAT RESULTS FROM IT. “A MAN WHO LACKS JUDGMENT DERIDES HIS NEIGHBOR, BUT A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING HOLDS HIS TONGUE. A GOSSIP BETRAYS A CONFIDENCE, BUT A TRUSTWORTHY MAN KEEPS A SECRET” (PROVERBS 11:12-13). THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US THAT “A PERVERSE MAN STIRS UP DISSENSION, AND A GOSSIP SEPARATES CLOSE FRIENDS” (PROVERBS 16:28). MANY A FRIENDSHIP HAS BEEN RUINED OVER A MISUNDERSTANDING THAT STARTED WITH GOSSIP. THOSE WHO ENGAGE IN THIS BEHAVIOR DO NOTHING BUT STIR UP TROUBLE AND CAUSE ANGER, BITTERNESS, AND PAIN AMONG FRIENDS. SADLY, SOME PEOPLE THRIVE ON THIS AND LOOK FOR OPPORTUNITIES TO DESTROY OTHERS. AND WHEN SUCH PEOPLE ARE CONFRONTED, THEY DENY THE ALLEGATIONS AND ANSWER WITH EXCUSES AND RATIONALIZATIONS. RATHER THAN ADMIT WRONGDOING, THEY BLAME SOMEONE ELSE OR ATTEMPT TO MINIMIZE THE SERIOUSNESS OF THE SIN. “A FOOL'S MOUTH IS HIS UNDOING, AND HIS LIPS ARE A SNARE TO HIS SOUL. THE WORDS OF A GOSSIP ARE LIKE CHOICE MORSELS; THEY GO DOWN TO A MAN'S INMOST PARTS” (PROVERBS 18:7-8). THOSE WHO GUARD THEIR TONGUES KEEP THEMSELVES FROM CALAMITY (PROVERBS 21:23). SO, WE MUST GUARD OUR TONGUES AND REFRAIN FROM THE SINFUL ACT OF GOSSIP. IF WE SURRENDER OUR NATURAL DESIRES TO THE LORD, HE WILL HELP US TO REMAIN RIGHTEOUS. MAY WE ALL FOLLOW THE HOLY BIBLE’S TEACHING ON GOSSIP BY KEEPING OUR MOUTHS SHUT UNLESS IT IS NECESSARY AND APPROPRIATE TO SPEAK.DOES THE HOLY BIBLE CONDONE SLAVERY? THERE IS A TENDENCY TO LOOK AT SLAVERY AS SOMETHING OF THE PAST. BUT IT IS ESTIMATED THAT THERE ARE TODAY OVER 27 MILLION PEOPLE IN THE WORLD WHO ARE SUBJECT TO SLAVERY: FORCED LABOR, SEX TRADE, INHERITABLE PROPERTY, ETC. AS THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN REDEEMED FROM THE SLAVERY OF TEMPTATION/SIN, FOLLOWERS OF JESUS CHRIST SHOULD BE THE FOREMOST CHAMPIONS OF ENDING HUMAN SLAVERY IN THE WORLD TODAY. THE QUESTION ARISES, THOUGH, WHY DOES THE HOLY BIBLE NOT SPEAK OUT STRONGLY AGAINST SLAVERY? WHY DOES THE HOLY BIBLE, IN FACT, SUPPORT THE PRACTICE OF HUMAN SLAVERY? THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY DAMN THE PRACTICE OF SLAVERY. IT GIVES INSTRUCTIONS ON HOW SLAVES SHOULD BE TREATED (DEUTERONOMY 15:12-15; EPHESIANS 6:9; COLOSSIANS 4:1), BUT DOES NOT OUTLAW SLAVERY ALTOGETHER. MANY SEE THIS AS THE HOLY BIBLE CONDONING ALL FORMS OF SLAVERY. WHAT MANY, FAIL TO UNDERSTAND IS THAT SLAVERY IN BIBLICAL TIMES IS NO DIFFERENT FROM THE SLAVERY THAT WAS PRACTICED IN THE PAST FEW CENTURIES IN MANY PARTS OF THE WORLD. THE SLAVERY IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS BASED EXCLUSIVELY ON RACE, AMONG OTHER TOUCHY THINGS. PEOPLE WERE ENSLAVED BECAUSE OF THEIR NATIONALITY IF THEY WERE NOT OF ROMAN CITIZENSHIP IN ACTS 21-22 OR THE WHITE COLOR OF THEIR SKIN IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8. IN HOLY BIBLE TIMES, SLAVERY IS ALSO BASED ON ECONOMICS; IT WAS A MATTER OF SOCIAL STATUS. PEOPLE SOLD THEMSELVES AS SLAVES WHEN THEY COULD NOT PAY THEIR DEBTS OR PROVIDE FOR THEIR FAMILIES. IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES, SOMETIMES DOCTORS, LAWYERS, AND EVEN POLITICIANS WERE SLAVES OF SOMEONE ELSE. SOME PEOPLE ACTUALLY CHOSE TO BE SLAVES SO AS TO HAVE ALL THEIR NEEDS PROVIDED FOR BY THEIR MASTERS. THE SLAVERY OF THE PAST FEW CENTURIES WAS OFTEN BASED EXCLUSIVELY ON BLACK/BROWN SKIN COLOR IN LUKE 23:26 & ACTS 8. IN THE ENGLISH UNITED STATES, MANY BLACK PEOPLE WERE CONSIDERED SLAVES BECAUSE OF THEIR AFRICAN NATIONALITY & AFRICAN ROOTS BECAUSE THE ESTABLISHMENT IS IN ROMAN CITIZENSHIP ABOVE ALL OTHERS, WHICH ENGLISH CITIZENSHIP IS PLACED ABOVE THAT IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH ACTS 30. MANY SLAVE OWNERS TRULY BELIEVED BLACK PEOPLE TO BE INFERIOR HUMAN BEINGS BASED ON LUKE 23:26. THE HOLY BIBLE CONDONES RACE-BASED SLAVERY IN THAT IT TEACHES THAT ALL TRUE WHITE SEXLESS MEN ARE CREATED BY THE TRUE WHITE-SKINNED LORD (SONG OF SOLOMON 5:10 & ACTS 6:5) AND MADE IN HIS SEXLESS IMAGE (GENESIS 1:27 & ACTS 6:15). AT THE SAME TIME, THE OLD TESTAMENT DID ALLOW FOR ECONOMIC-BASED SLAVERY & OTHER TYPES OF SLAVERY AND REGULATED IT. IN ADDITION, BOTH THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS DAMNS THE PRACTICE OF “MAN-STEALING,” WHICH IS WHAT HAPPENED IN AFRICA IN THE 16TH TO 19TH CENTURIES BY THE WHITE SEXUAL MAN. AFRICANS WERE ROUNDED UP BY SLAVE-HUNTERS, WHO SOLD THEM TO SLAVE-TRADERS, WHO BROUGHT THEM TO THE NEW WORLD TO WORK ON PLANTATIONS AND FARMS. THIS PRACTICE IS ABHORRENT TO GOD. IN FACT, THE PENALTY FOR SUCH A CRIME IN THE MOSAIC LAW WAS DEATH: “ANYONE WHO KIDNAPS ANOTHER AND EITHER SELLS HIM OR STILL HAS HIM WHEN HE IS CAUGHT MUST BE PUT TO DEATH” (EXODUS 21:16). SIMILARLY, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, SLAVE-TRADERS ARE LISTED AMONG THOSE WHO ARE “UNGODLY AND SINFUL” AND ARE IN THE SAME CATEGORY AS THOSE WHO KILL THEIR FATHERS OR MOTHERS, MURDERERS, ADULTERERS AND PERVERTS, AND LIARS AND PERJURERS (1 TIMOTHY 1:8– 10). ANOTHER CRUCIAL POINT IS THAT THE PURPOSE OF THE HOLY BIBLE IS TO POINT THE WAY TO SALVATION, NOT TO REFORM SOCIETY. THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN APPROACHES ISSUES FROM THE INSIDE OUT. IF A PERSON EXPERIENCES THE LOVE, MERCY, AND GRACE OF GOD BY RECEIVING HIS SALVATION, GOD WILL REFORM HIS SOUL, CHANGING THE WAY HE THINKS AND ACTS. A PERSON WHO HAS EXPERIENCED GOD’S GIFT OF SALVATION AND FREEDOM FROM THE SLAVERY OF TEMPTATION/SIN, AS THE LORD REFORMS HIS SOUL, WILL REALIZE THAT ENSLAVING ANOTHER HUMAN BEING IS WRONG, BUT NOT AS THE LORD DOES IN ACTS 6:5, 7. HE WILL SEE, WITH PAUL, THAT A SLAVE CAN BE “A BROTHER IN THE LORD” (PHILEMON 1:16). A PERSON WHO HAS TRULY EXPERIENCED GOD’S GRACE WILL IN TURN BE GRACIOUS TOWARDS OTHERS & NOT TEMPT OR SIN IN JAMES 1:13 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. THAT IS THE ONLY HOLY BIBLE’S REMEDY PRESCRIPTION FOR ENDING TRUE BIBLICAL SLAVERY.WHY IS OBEDIENCE TO THE LORD EXTREMELY IMPORTANT? OBEDIENCE TO GOD PROVES OUR LOVE FOR HIM (1 JOHN 5:2-3), DEMONSTRATES OUR FAITHFULNESS TO HIM (1 JOHN 2:3-6), GLORIFIES HIM IN THE WORLD (1 PETER 2:12), AND OPENS AVENUES OF BLESSING FOR US (JOHN 13:17). FAITH IS NECESSARY TO PLEASE GOD (HEBREWS 11:6), AND IF OUR FAITH IS GENUINE AND TRUE, WE WILL LIVE A LIFESTYLE CHARACTERIZED BY RIGHTEOUSNESS, MODELING THE EXAMPLE SET FOR US BY JESUS CHRIST. WE OBEY HIS COMMANDS, NOT BECAUSE WE HAVE TO, BUT BECAUSE WE WANT TO, BECAUSE WE LOVE HIM. WE ARE ENABLED TO OBEY BECAUSE, ONCE WE BELIEVE IN CHRIST AND ARE SAVED, WE ARE REMADE. WE ARE NOT THE SAME PEOPLE WE ONCE WERE. AS PAUL WROTE IN 2 CORINTHIANS 5:17, “IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, HE IS A NEW CREATION; THE OLD HAS GONE, THE NEW HAS COME!” WHEN WE OBEY THE LORD, WE CAN LIVE A LIFE OF JOY, WITHOUT SHAME, ROOTED DEEPLY IN THE LORD AND CONFIDENT IN OUR ETERNAL HOPE. “WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS FREEDOM” (2 CORINTHIANS 3:17). OUR OBEDIENCE IS ACTUALLY PART OF OUR ASSURANCE THAT WE TRULY KNOW GOD (1 JOHN 2:3). WHEN GOD’S CHILDREN OBEY THEIR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN], HE IS GLORIFIED. JESUS TOLD US THAT THE PLAN IS FOR OTHERS TO “SEE YOUR GOOD DEEDS AND GLORIFY YOUR FATHER [STEPHEN] IN HEAVEN” (MATTHEW 5:16). OF COURSE, PERFORMING “GOOD DEEDS” REQUIRES OBEDIENCE TO THE ONE WHO CALLS US TO GOOD DEEDS. A CHRISTIAN’S TESTIMONY OF HOLINESS IS A STRONG WITNESS THAT GOD IS AT WORK IN THE WORLD. “BLESSED ARE ALL WHO FEAR THE LORD, WHO WALK IN OBEDIENCE TO HIM” (PSALM 128:1). THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN TELLS US THAT GOD BLESSES AND REWARDS OBEDIENCE. JAMES 1:22-25 SAYS, “DO NOT MERELY LISTEN TO THE WORD, AND SO DECEIVE YOURSELVES. DO WHAT IT SAYS...WHOEVER LOOKS INTENTLY INTO THE PERFECT LAW THAT GIVES FREEDOM, AND CONTINUES IN IT—NOT FORGETTING WHAT THEY HAVE HEARD, BUT DOING IT—THEY WILL BE BLESSED IN WHAT THEY DO.” SEE ALSO PSALM 119:1-2. GOD IS GRACIOUS. IF WE HAVEN’T BEEN LIVING FOR HIM, IF WE HAVEN’T BEEN FOLLOWING HIS COMMANDMENTS, IF WE’VE BEEN LIVING IN AND FOR THE WORLD, WE CAN BE TRANSFORMED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. WE CAN ASK GOD FOR FORGIVENESS, AND HE WILL GIVE IT. AND HE WILL CHOOSE TO FORGET THE SIN, JUST AS IF WE HAD NEVER COMMITTED IT IN THE FIRST PLACE. GOD IS GLORIFIED WHEN HE EXTENDS FORGIVENESS, BECAUSE IT IS WRITTEN, “I WILL PUT MY LAWS IN THEIR HEARTS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR MINDS...THEIR SINS AND LAWLESS ACTS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE” (HEBREWS 10:16-17).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT OBEDIENCE? THE HOLY BIBLE HAS MUCH TO SAY ABOUT OBEDIENCE. IN FACT, OBEDIENCE IS AN ESSENTIAL PART OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. JESUS HIMSELF WAS “OBEDIENT UNTO DEATH, EVEN DEATH ON A CROSS” (PHILIPPIANS 2:8). FOR CHRISTIANS, THE ACT OF TAKING UP OUR CROSS AND FOLLOWING CHRIST (MATTHEW 16:24) MEANS OBEDIENCE. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT WE SHOW OUR LOVE FOR JESUS BY OBEYING HIM IN ALL THINGS: “IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS” (JOHN 14:15). A CHRISTIAN WHO IS NOT OBEYING CHRIST’S COMMANDS CAN RIGHTLY BE ASKED, “WHY DO YOU CALL ME, ‘LORD, LORD,’ AND DO NOT DO WHAT I SAY?” (LUKE 6:46). OBEDIENCE IS DEFINED AS “DUTIFUL OR SUBMISSIVE COMPLIANCE TO THE COMMANDS OF ONE IN AUTHORITY.” USING THIS DEFINITION, WE SEE THE ELEMENTS OF BIBLICAL OBEDIENCE. “DUTIFUL” MEANS IT IS OUR OBLIGATION TO OBEY GOD, JUST AS JESUS FULFILLED HIS DUTY TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] BY DYING ON THE CROSS FOR OUR SIN. “SUBMISSIVE” INDICATES THAT WE YIELD OUR WILLS TO GOD’S. “COMMANDS” SPEAKS OF THE SCRIPTURES IN WHICH GOD HAS CLEARLY DELINEATED HIS INSTRUCTIONS. THE “ONE IN AUTHORITY” IS GOD HIMSELF, WHOSE AUTHORITY IS TOTAL AND UNEQUIVOCAL. FOR THE CHRISTIAN, OBEDIENCE MEANS COMPLYING WITH EVERYTHING GOD HAS COMMANDED. IT IS OUR DUTY TO DO SO. HAVING SAID THAT, IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT OUR OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS NOT SOLELY A MATTER OF DUTY. WE OBEY HIM BECAUSE WE LOVE HIM (JOHN 14:23). ALSO, WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE SPIRIT OF OBEDIENCE IS AS IMPORTANT AS THE ACT OF OBEDIENCE. WE SERVE THE LORD IN HUMILITY, SINGLENESS OF HEART, AND LOVE. ALSO, WE MUST BEWARE OF USING A VENEER OF OBEDIENCE TO MASK A SINFUL HEART. LIVING THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS NOT ALL ABOUT RULES. THE PHARISEES IN JESUS’ TIME RELENTLESSLY PURSUED ACTS OF OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW, BUT THEY BECAME SELF-RIGHTEOUS, BELIEVING THEY DESERVED HEAVEN BECAUSE OF WHAT THEY HAD DONE. THEY CONSIDERED THEMSELVES WORTHY BEFORE GOD, WHO OWED THEM A REWARD; HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US THAT, WITHOUT CHRIST, EVEN OUR BEST, MOST RIGHTEOUS WORKS ARE AS “FILTHY RAGS” (ISAIAH 64:6). THE PHARISEES’ EXTERNAL OBEDIENCE STILL LACKED SOMETHING, AND JESUS EXPOSED THEIR HEART ATTITUDE. THEIR HYPOCRISY IN OBEYING THE “LETTER OF THE LAW” WHILE VIOLATING ITS SPIRIT CHARACTERIZED THEIR LIVES, AND JESUS REBUKED THEM SHARPLY: “WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS, WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTSIDE, BUT INSIDE THEY ARE FULL OF DEAD MEN’S BONES, AND OF ALL UNCLEANNESS. EVEN SO YOU ALSO APPEAR RIGHTEOUS TO MEN OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE YOU ARE FULL OF HYPOCRISY AND INIQUITY” (MATTHEW 23:27–28). THE PHARISEES WERE OBEDIENT IN SOME RESPECTS, BUT THEY “NEGLECTED THE WEIGHTIER MATTERS OF THE LAW” (MATTHEW 23:23, ESV). TODAY, THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS ARE NOT CALLED TO OBEY THE LAW OF MOSES. THAT HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN CHRIST (MATTHEW 5:17). WE ARE TO OBEY THE “LAW OF CHRIST,” WHICH IS A LAW OF LOVE (GALATIANS 6:2; JOHN 13:34). JESUS STATED THE GREATEST COMMANDS OF ALL: “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND. THIS IS THE FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT. AND THE SECOND IS LIKE IT: LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF. ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS HANG ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS” (MATTHEW 22:36–40). IF WE LOVE GOD, WE WILL OBEY HIM. WE WON’T BE PERFECT IN OUR OBEDIENCE, BUT OUR DESIRE IS TO SUBMIT TO THE LORD AND DISPLAY GOOD WORKS. WHEN WE LOVE GOD AND OBEY HIM, WE NATURALLY HAVE LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER. OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S COMMANDS WILL MAKE US LIGHT AND SALT IN A DARK AND TASTELESS WORLD (MATTHEW 5:13–16).WHY IS OBEDIENCE BETTER THAN SACRIFICE? IN 1 SAMUEL 15, SAUL CHOSE TO KEEP THE AMALEKITE KING AGAG ALIVE AND TOOK THE PLUNDER FROM THE BATTLE RATHER THAN DESTROY EVERYTHING AS GOD HAD COMMANDED. WHEN SAMUEL CONFRONTED HIM, SAUL SAID, “I DID OBEY THE LORD...I WENT ON THE MISSION THE LORD ASSIGNED ME. I COMPLETELY DESTROYED THE AMALEKITES AND BROUGHT BACK AGAG THEIR KING. THE SOLDIERS TOOK SHEEP AND CATTLE FROM THE PLUNDER, THE BEST OF WHAT WAS DEVOTED TO GOD, IN ORDER TO SACRIFICE THEM TO THE LORD YOUR GOD AT GILGAL” (1 SAMUEL 15:20–21). SAMUEL ANSWERED IN 1 SAMUEL 15:22, “DOES THE LORD DELIGHT IN BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES / AS MUCH AS IN OBEYING THE LORD? / TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE.” WHY IS OBEDIENCE BETTER THAN SACRIFICE? TWO ANSWERS ARE GIVEN. THE FIRST ANSWER IS OFFERED IN SAMUEL’S RESPONSE: “FOR REBELLION IS LIKE THE SIN OF DIVINATION, / AND ARROGANCE LIKE THE EVIL OF IDOLATRY. / BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED THE WORD OF THE LORD, / HE HAS REJECTED YOU AS KING” (1 SAMUEL 15:23). SAUL’S DISOBEDIENCE WAS AN ACT OF REBELLION, INIQUITY (SIN), AND IDOLATRY. THE SECOND ANSWER IS OFFERED IN SAUL’S CONFESSION. HE SAID, “I HAVE SINNED. I VIOLATED THE LORD’S COMMAND AND YOUR INSTRUCTIONS. I WAS AFRAID OF THE MEN AND SO I GAVE IN TO THEM” (1 SAMUEL 15:24). SAUL ADMITTED THAT HIS SACRIFICE WAS A TRANSGRESSION (SIN) AND WAS AGAINST GOD’S COMMAND. IT WAS THE RESULT OF SEEKING THE APPROVAL OF PEOPLE. PUTTING IT ALL TOGETHER, WE SEE SEVERAL REASONS WHY OBEDIENCE TO GOD IS BETTER THAN MAKING SACRIFICES OR OFFERINGS TO HIM: 1) DISOBEDIENCE IS AN ACT OF SEXUAL REBELLION AS WITCHCRAFT, 2) DISOBEDIENCE IS SINFUL, 3) DISOBEDIENCE IS A FORM OF IDOLATRY, 4) DISOBEDIENCE DISRESPECTS GOD’S WORD, AND 5) DISOBEDIENCE IS BASED ON LOOKING GOOD TO OTHER PEOPLE RATHER THAN TO GOD. STILL TODAY, IN OUR HUMAN ATTEMPTS TO LOOK GOOD IN SERVING GOD, THERE IS THE TEMPTATION TO PERFORM CERTAIN RELIGIOUS DUTIES RATHER THAN TO TRULY OBEY GOD. EVEN GOOD ACTIVITIES, SUCH AS GIVING MONEY TO CHARITY, ATTENDING CHURCH SERVICES, OR PRAYING IN PUBLIC, ARE NOT AS IMPORTANT TO GOD AS OBEYING HIS COMMANDS. JESUS CRITICIZED THE TEACHERS OF HIS TIME FOR SIMILAR PRACTICES. MATTHEW 6 NOTES THREE, RELIGIOUS ACTIVITIES—FASTING, PUBLIC PRAYER, AND GIVING TO THOSE IN NEED—THAT PEOPLE OFTEN USE TO LOOK GOOD IN FRONT OF OTHER PEOPLE RATHER THAN TO HONOR GOD. AS IN 1 SAMUEL 15, THE PROBLEM IS NOT THE OFFERINGS BUT THE DISOBEDIENCE OF GOD’S COMMANDS AND THE DESIRE FOR APPROVAL OF PEOPLE RATHER THAN THE APPROVAL OF GOD.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT OBEYING PARENTS? OBEYING ONE’S PARENTS IS A DIRECT COMMAND FROM GOD. “CHILDREN, OBEY YOUR PARENTS IN THE LORD, FOR THIS IS RIGHT” (EPHESIANS 6:1). THE WORD OBEY IN THIS VERSE CANNOT BE SEPARATED FROM THE IDEA OF “HONORING” THEM. EPHESIANS 6:2–3 CONTINUES: “‘HONOR YOUR FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA]’—WHICH IS THE FIRST COMMAND WITH A PROMISE ‘SO THAT IT MAY GO WELL WITH YOU AND THAT YOU MAY ENJOY LONG LIFE ON EARTH.’” HONOR HAS MORE TO DO WITH ONE’S ATTITUDE OF RESPECT TOWARD ONE’S PARENTS, AND IT’S UNDERSTOOD THAT THE OBEDIENCE IS TO BE DONE WITH AN ATTITUDE OF HONOR TOWARD ONE’S PARENTS. GRUDGING OBEDIENCE DOES NOT CONFORM TO THE COMMAND. IT MAY BE CHALLENGING FOR CHILDREN TO LEARN TO OBEY AND HONOR THEIR PARENTS—FOR SOME CHILDREN, IT’S HARDER THAN OTHERS! BUT THERE IS A VERY GOOD REASON FOR THIS COMMAND. PROVERBS TEACHES THAT THOSE WHO LISTEN TO THEIR PARENTS GAIN WISDOM: “A WISE SON HEEDS HIS FATHER’S INSTRUCTION, BUT A MOCKER DOES NOT RESPOND TO REBUKES” (PROVERBS 13:1). GOD’S DESIGN IS FOR CHILDREN TO LEARN TO HONOR AND OBEY THEIR PARENTS AS THEY GROW UP SO THAT THEY CAN LIVE WISELY. AS THEY LEARN RESPECT AT HOME, THEY WILL RESPECT OTHERS APPROPRIATELY WHEN THEY LEAVE THE HOME. EVEN YOUNG JESUS, THOUGH HE WAS THE SON OF GOD, OBEYED HIS EARTHLY PARENTS AND AS A RESULT GREW IN WISDOM (LUKE 2:51—52). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT CHILDREN WHO ARE NOT DISCIPLINED OR WHO FAIL TO OBEY THEIR PARENTS ARE MUCH WORSE OFF IN LIFE (SEE PROVERBS 22:15; 19:18; AND 29:15). AS CHILDREN HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO OBEY THEIR PARENTS, PARENTS HAVE A RESPONSIBILITY TO INSTRUCT THEIR CHILDREN IN THE WAYS OF GOD. “FATHERS, DO NOT EXASPERATE YOUR CHILDREN; INSTEAD, BRING THEM UP IN THE TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION OF THE LORD” (EPHESIANS 6:4). BUT EVEN IF ONE’S PARENTS ARE NOT FOLLOWING THE COMMAND DIRECTED TOWARD THEM, CHILDREN STILL HAVE THE COMMAND TO OBEY AND RESPECT THEIR PARENTS. OUR ULTIMATE RESPONSIBILITY IS TO LOVE AND OBEY GOD, ABOVE ALL ELSE. HE HAS COMMANDED CHILDREN TO OBEY THEIR PARENTS. THE ONLY APPROPRIATE REASON FOR DISOBEDIENCE OF ONE’S PARENTS WOULD BE IF THE PARENTS WERE INSTRUCTING A CHILD TO DO SOMETHING THAT CLEARLY GOES AGAINST ONE OF GOD’S COMMANDS. IN THAT CASE, THE CHILD MUST OBEY GOD INSTEAD (SEE ACTS 5:29).ARE WE SUPPOSED TO OBEY OUR PASTORS? THE VERSE THAT SPEAKS THE MOST DIRECTLY TO THIS QUESTION IS HEBREWS 13:17, “OBEY THEM THAT HAVE THE RULE OVER YOU, AND SUBMIT YOURSELVES: FOR THEY WATCH FOR YOUR SOULS, AS THEY THAT MUST GIVE ACCOUNT, THAT THEY MAY DO IT WITH JOY, AND NOT WITH GRIEF: FOR THAT IS UNPROFITABLE FOR YOU.” PASTORS ARE HURT DEEPLY TO SEE PEOPLE IGNORE THE COUNSEL OF GOD THEY SHARE IN MESSAGES OR HOLY BIBLE LESSONS. SOME PEOPLE “BLOW OFF” THE WORD OF GOD, DOING SO NOT ONLY TO THEIR OWN HURT BUT ALSO TO THE HURT OF THOSE WHO ARE AROUND THEM. YOUNG PEOPLE ESPECIALLY HAVE THE TENDENCY TO IGNORE THE COUNSEL OF THOSE OLDER THAN THEY, MAKING THE MISTAKE OF TRUSTING THEIR OWN WISDOM AS WELL AS THEIR OWN HEART. GOD STATES THAT A GODLY PASTOR, SHARES PRECEPTS FROM GOD’S WORD BECAUSE HE DESIRES NOT ONLY TO SERVE GOD BUT TO FEED THE FLOCK THE SPIRITUAL FOOD THAT WILL RESULT IN THEIR EXPERIENCING THE ABUNDANT LIFE JESUS PROMISED (JOHN 10:10). ON THE OTHER END OF THE SPECTRUM, THE HOLY BIBLE GIVES WARNING ABOUT “FALSE SHEPHERDS” WHO DO NOT HAVE THE WELFARE OF THE FLOCK AT HEART BUT ARE MORE INTERESTED IN MAINTAINING CONTROL OR EXERCISING LORDSHIP OVER OTHERS, OR WHO FAIL TO STUDY THE WORD OF GOD AND END UP TEACHING MEN’S COMMANDS INSTEAD OF GOD’S. THE PHARISEES WERE GUILTY OF THIS DURING JESUS’ TIME. THERE ARE NUMEROUS EXAMPLES OF THIS IN THE PROPHETIC BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. AND THERE ARE REPEATED WARNINGS ABOUT THIS IN ACTS, THE EPISTLES, AND REVELATION. BECAUSE OF THE UNFORTUNATE EXISTENCE OF THESE SELF-SEEKING LEADERS, THERE MUST ALSO COME A TIME WHEN WE DISOBEY MAN IN ORDER TO OBEY GOD (ACTS 4:18-20). HOWEVER, ACCUSATIONS AGAINST A CHURCH LEADER ARE NOT TO BE LIGHTLY LAUNCHED AND NEED TO BE SUBSTANTIATED BY MORE THAN ONE WITNESS (1 TIMOTHY 5:19). GODLY PASTORS ARE WORTH THEIR WEIGHT IN GOLD. THEY ARE USUALLY OVERWORKED AND UNDERPAID. THEY BEAR GREATER RESPONSIBILITY THAN MEDICAL DOCTORS AS HEBREWS 13:17 STATES—THEY MUST ONE DAY GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR MINISTRIES BEFORE GOD. FIRST PETER 5:1-4 POINTS OUT THAT THEY ARE NOT DICTATORS, BUT LEAD BY THEIR EXAMPLE AND BY THEIR TEACHING (1 TIMOTHY 4:16) IN HUMILITY OF HEART. AND LIKE PAUL, THEY ARE LIKE NURSING MOTHERS WHO TRULY LOVE THEIR “CHILDREN” AND ARE WILLING TO GIVE THEMSELVES FOR THEIR FLOCK AND RULE WITH GENTLENESS (1 THESSALONIANS 2:7-12; JOHN 10:11). THEY ARE CHARACTERIZED BY SINCERE DEVOTION TO THE WORD AND TO PRAYER (ACTS 6:4) SO THAT THEY CAN RULE IN GOD’S POWER AND WISDOM AND IMPART TO THE FLOCK SPIRITUAL MEAT TO MAKE THEM HEALTHY AND VIBRANT CHRISTIANS (1 TIMOTHY 5:17). IF THIS IS A DESCRIPTION OF YOUR PASTOR, OR CLOSE TO IT (NO MAN ON EARTH IS PERFECT), HE IS WORTHY OF DOUBLE HONOR AND OBEDIENCE AS HE DECLARES THE PLAIN TEACHINGS OF GOD. SO, THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTION IS YES, WE SHOULD OBEY OUR PASTORS. WE ARE ALSO TO PRAY FOR THEM ALWAYS, ASKING GOD TO GRANT THEM WISDOM, HUMILITY, A LOVE FOR THE FLOCK, AND PROTECTION AS THEY PROTECT THOSE IN THEIR CARE.WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT JESUS LEARNED OBEDIENCE BY THE THINGS HE SUFFERED (HEBREWS 5:8)? HEBREWS 5:8–10 SAYS, “SON THOUGH HE WAS, [JESUS] LEARNED OBEDIENCE FROM WHAT HE SUFFERED AND, ONCE MADE PERFECT, HE BECAME THE SOURCE OF ETERNAL SALVATION FOR ALL WHO OBEY HIM AND WAS DESIGNATED BY GOD TO BE HIGH PRIEST IN THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.” AS WITH ANY PASSAGE, CONTEXT IS ESSENTIAL FOR UNDERSTANDING THESE VERSES. THE ENTIRE EPISTLE EXPLAINS TO THE HEBREWS THEIR OWN SCRIPTURES. THE WRITER TAKES THEM FROM WHAT THEY KNEW—THE OLD TESTAMENT, ESPECIALLY THE LAW OF MOSES—TO WHAT THEY HAD NOT KNOWN UNTIL NOW, THE REVELATION OF HOW JESUS FULFILLED THE OLD TESTAMENT AND BROUGHT THEM INTO A NEW COVENANT WITH GOD (HEBREWS 8:1–13; 9:15). THE CONTEXT OF CHAPTERS 4 THROUGH 10 EXPLAINS HOW THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD AND TEMPLE ARE NO LONGER ON EARTH BUT IN HEAVEN AND HOW JESUS SERVES AS OUR PERFECT, FINAL, AND ETERNAL HIGH PRIEST. THE IMMEDIATE CONTEXT RUNS FROM HEBREWS 4:14 THROUGH 5:10 AND DEALS WITH JESUS’ QUALIFICATIONS TO SERVE AS THE ONE AND ONLY HIGH PRIEST IN HEAVEN FOR ALL PEOPLE, FOR ALL TIME. HERE (AND ELSEWHERE IN HEBREWS) WE LEARN THAT JESUS WAS FULLY DIVINE YET FULLY HUMAN AND THAT HE WAS WITHOUT SIN YET EXPERIENCED TEMPTATION AND HUMAN WEAKNESS. BECAUSE OF JESUS’ UNIQUE NATURE AND EXPERIENCE, HE CAN FULLY RELATE TO OUR STRUGGLES AS HE PERFORMS THE PRIESTLY DUTIES REQUIRED BY THE LAW FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF OUR SINS. FOCUSING ON HEBREWS 5:8—AN INSEPARABLE PART OF ONE SENTENCE RUNNING FOR THREE VERSES—WE HAVE AN EXTREMELY CONDENSED VERSION OF JESUS’ LIFE ON EARTH. HE WAS THE INFINITE SON OF GOD WHO NEVERTHELESS EXPERIENCED THE LIMITS OF SPACE AND TIME AND LIFE AS WE DO. GOD COULD HAVE CREATED A FULLY-GROWN ADULT BODY FOR JESUS AS HE DID FOR ADAM AND RUSHED HIM TO THE CROSS, BUT HE DIDN’T. INSTEAD, JESUS LEFT HEAVEN, ENTERED TIME (PHILIPPIANS 2:5–8), AND EXPERIENCED FOR HIMSELF ORDINARY HUMAN LIFE FROM BIRTH TO ADULTHOOD TO DEATH. LEARNING AND SUFFERING AND DEATH ARE PART OF THE LIFE EXPERIENCE FOR ALL PEOPLE, AND GOD ENSURED THAT HIS OWN SON WOULD BE NO EXCEPTION. AS GOD, JESUS DID NOT NEED TO LEARN ANYTHING, ESPECIALLY OBEDIENCE; YET, AT HIS INCARNATION, JESUS LIMITED HIMSELF TO THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE. HE CHOSE THE WEAK POSITION OF HAVING TO LEARN AND GROW (LUKE 2:52). JESUS “LEARNED OBEDIENCE” NOT IN THE SENSE THAT HE WAS PRONE TO DISOBEDIENCE AND HAD TO BRING REBELLIOUSNESS UNDER CONTROL, BUT IN THE SENSE THAT HE FULLY ENTERED THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE. AS A CHILD, HE OBEYED HIS PARENTS (LUKE 2:51); AS AN ADULT, HE OBEYED THE LAW (MATTHEW 5:17) AND FULFILLED ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS (MATTHEW 3:15). ALL HIS LIFE, JESUS COMPLETELY FULFILLED THE FATHER’S [STEPHEN’S] WILL (JOHN 8:29; 15:10; HEBREWS 10:9). HE KNEW WHAT OBEDIENCE WAS PRIOR TO HIS INCARNATION, OF COURSE, BUT HE “LEARNED” OBEDIENCE ON EARTH BY EXPERIENCING IT. IN EVERY SITUATION, NO MATTER HOW DIFFICULT, THE SON WAS OBEDIENT TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN]: “THE SOVEREIGN LORD HAS OPENED MY EARS; I HAVE NOT BEEN REBELLIOUS, I HAVE NOT TURNED AWAY. I OFFERED MY BACK TO THOSE WHO BEAT ME” (ISAIAH 50:5–6). JESUS LEARNED OBEDIENCE “FROM WHAT HE SUFFERED.” AS THE DIVINE SON OF GOD, JESUS DID NOT HAVE TO SUFFER, BUT AS THE SON OF MAN, SUFFERING WAS REQUIRED TO LEARN OBEDIENCE. THE GREEK WORD USED IN HEBREWS 5:8 FOR “SUFFERED” USUALLY REFERS TO ENDURING UNPLEASANT EXPERIENCES LIKE DISEASE (MARK 5:26) OR PERSECUTION (ACTS 8:1). BUT IT OFTEN ALSO IMPLIES ENDURING A CHALLENGING PROCESS THAT TRANSFORMS THE SUFFERER (ROMANS 5:3; 2 CORINTHIANS 1:3–9). THAT IS THE SENSE IN WHICH THE WORD IS USED IN HEBREWS 5:8 (SEE ALSO HEBREWS 2:10). JESUS CHOSE TO ENDURE AN UNPLEASANT, CHALLENGING PROCESS BECAUSE IT WAS THE WILL OF HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] FOR HIS BRIEF TIME ON EARTH. AFTER THAT PROCESS JESUS HAD BEEN “MADE PERFECT.” IT IS CRUCIAL TO NOTE THAT PERFECT HERE MEANS “COMPLETE,” AS IN FINISHING A FULL COURSE OF TRAINING OR EDUCATION—OR, IN JESUS’ CASE, HE FINISHED AN ALTOGETHER RIGHTEOUS HUMAN LIFE AND HAD A COMPLETE UNDERSTANDING OF HUMAN FRAILTY AND SUFFERING. IT WAS CHRIST’S TOTAL HUMAN OBEDIENCE, COMING THROUGH EXTREME SUFFERING, THAT QUALIFIES HIM TO BE OUR ETERNAL HIGH PRIEST, “NOW CROWNED WITH GLORY AND HONOR BECAUSE HE SUFFERED DEATH” (HEBREWS 2:9). HAVING BEEN “PERFECTED,” NOT MORALLY BUT IN RELATION TO HIS MINISTRY AS OUR SAVIOR, JESUS IS QUALIFIED TO BE “THE SOURCE [OR AUTHOR] OF ETERNAL SALVATION FOR ALL WHO OBEY HIM” (HEBREWS 5:9). JESUS’ HIGH PRIESTHOOD IS NOT A TEMPORAL LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD BUT IS EVERLASTING, “IN THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK” (VERSE 10). THE ASTONISHING ETERNAL RESULTS OF THE PROCESS JESUS ENDURED ARE EXPOUNDED ON THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE BUT BEAUTIFULLY WRAPPED UP IN THIS PASSAGE: “NOW THERE HAVE BEEN MANY OF THOSE PRIESTS, SINCE DEATH PREVENTED THEM FROM CONTINUING IN OFFICE; BUT BECAUSE JESUS LIVES FOREVER, HE HAS A PERMANENT PRIESTHOOD. THEREFORE, HE IS ABLE TO SAVE COMPLETELY THOSE WHO COME TO GOD THROUGH HIM, BECAUSE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO INTERCEDE FOR THEM. SUCH A HIGH PRIEST TRULY MEETS OUR NEED—ONE WHO IS HOLY, BLAMELESS, PURE, SET APART FROM SINNERS, EXALTED ABOVE THE HEAVENS. UNLIKE THE OTHER HIGH PRIESTS, HE DOES NOT NEED TO OFFER SACRIFICES DAY AFTER DAY, FIRST FOR HIS OWN SINS, AND THEN FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE. HE SACRIFICED FOR THEIR SINS ONCE FOR ALL WHEN HE OFFERED HIMSELF. FOR THE LAW APPOINTS AS HIGH PRIESTS, MEN IN ALL THEIR WEAKNESS; BUT THE OATH, WHICH CAME AFTER THE LAW, APPOINTED THE SON, WHO HAS BEEN MADE PERFECT FOREVER” (HEBREWS 7:23–28).DO CHRISTIANS HAVE TO OBEY THE LAWS OF THE LAND? ROMANS 13:1-7 STATES, “EVERYONE MUST SUBMIT HIMSELF TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT THAT WHICH GOD HAS ESTABLISHED. THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD. CONSEQUENTLY, HE WHO REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES. FOR RULERS HOLD NO TERROR FOR THOSE WHO DO RIGHT, BUT FOR THOSE WHO DO WRONG. DO YOU WANT TO BE FREE FROM FEAR OF THE ONE IN AUTHORITY? THEN DO WHAT IS RIGHT AND HE WILL COMMEND YOU. FOR HE IS GOD'S SERVANT TO DO YOU GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WRONG, BE AFRAID, FOR HE DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING. HE IS GOD'S SERVANT, AN AGENT OF WRATH TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER. THEREFORE, IT IS NECESSARY TO SUBMIT TO THE AUTHORITIES, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF POSSIBLE PUNISHMENT BUT ALSO BECAUSE OF CONSCIENCE. THIS IS ALSO WHY YOU PAY TAXES, FOR THE AUTHORITIES ARE GOD'S SERVANTS, WHO GIVE THEIR FULL TIME TO GOVERNING. GIVE EVERYONE WHAT YOU OWE HIM: IF YOU OWE TAXES, PAY TAXES; IF REVENUE, THEN REVENUE; IF RESPECT, THEN RESPECT; IF HONOR, THEN HONOR.” THIS PASSAGE MAKES IT ABUNDANTLY CLEAR THAT WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT GOD PLACES OVER US. GOD CREATED GOVERNMENT TO ESTABLISH ORDER, PUNISH EVIL, AND PROMOTE JUSTICE (GENESIS 9:6; 1 CORINTHIANS 14:33; ROMANS 12:8). WE ARE TO OBEY THE GOVERNMENT IN EVERYTHING—PAYING TAXES, OBEYING RULES AND LAWS, AND SHOWING RESPECT. IF WE DO NOT, WE ARE ULTIMATELY SHOWING DISRESPECT TOWARDS GOD, FOR HE IS THE ONE WHO PLACED THAT GOVERNMENT OVER US. WHEN THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE TO THE ROMANS, HE WAS UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF ROME DURING THE REIGN OF NERO, PERHAPS THE MOST-EVIL OF ALL THE ROMAN EMPERORS. PAUL STILL RECOGNIZED THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT’S RULE OVER HIM. HOW CAN WE DO ANY LESS? THE NEXT QUESTION IS “IS THERE A TIME WHEN WE SHOULD INTENTIONALLY DISOBEY THE LAWS OF THE LAND?” THE ANSWER TO THAT QUESTION MAY BE FOUND IN ACTS 5:27-29, “HAVING BROUGHT THE APOSTLES, THEY MADE THEM APPEAR BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN TO BE QUESTIONED BY THE HIGH PRIEST. 'WE GAVE YOU STRICT ORDERS NOT TO TEACH IN THIS NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**],' HE SAID. 'YET YOU HAVE FILLED JERUSALEM WITH YOUR TEACHING AND ARE DETERMINED TO MAKE US GUILTY OF THIS MAN'S BLOOD.' PETER AND THE OTHER APOSTLES REPLIED: ‘WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MEN!'” FROM THIS IT IS CLEAR THAT AS LONG AS THE LAW OF THE LAND DOES NOT CONTRADICT THE LAW OF GOD, WE ARE BOUND TO OBEY THE LAW OF THE LAND. AS SOON AS THE LAW OF THE LAND CONTRADICTS GOD'S COMMAND, WE ARE TO DISOBEY THE LAW OF THE LAND AND OBEY GOD'S LAW. HOWEVER, EVEN IN THAT INSTANCE, WE ARE TO ACCEPT THE GOVERNMENT’S AUTHORITY OVER US. THIS IS DEMONSTRATED BY THE FACT THAT PETER AND JOHN DID NOT PROTEST BEING FLOGGED, BUT INSTEAD REJOICED THAT THEY SUFFERED FOR OBEYING GOD (ACTS 5:40-42).HOW ARE WE TO SUBMIT TO GOD? IN ALL THE NEW TESTAMENT INCIDENCES WHERE THE WORD SUBMIT OCCURS, THE WORD IS TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK WORD HUPOTASSO. THE HUPO MEANS "UNDER" AND THE TASSO MEANS "TO ARRANGE." THIS WORD AND A ROOT OF IT ARE ALSO TRANSLATED BY THE WORDS SUBJECT AND SUBJECTION. THE WORD'S FULL MEANING IS "TO OBEY, PUT UNDER, BE SUBJECT TO, SUBMIT ONESELF UNTO, PUT IN SUBJECTION UNDER OR BE UNDER OBEDIENCE OR OBEDIENT TO." THE WORD WAS USED AS A MILITARY TERM MEANING "TO ARRANGE TROOP DIVISIONS IN A MILITARY FASHION UNDER THE COMMAND OF A LEADER." THIS WORD IS A WONDERFUL DEFINITION OF WHAT IT MEANS TO "SUBMIT" TO GOD. IT MEANS TO ARRANGE ONESELF UNDER THE COMMAND OF DIVINE VIEWPOINT RATHER THAN TO LIVE ACCORDING TO ONE'S OLD WAY OF LIFE BASED ON A HUMAN VIEWPOINT. IT IS A PROCESS SURRENDERING OUR OWN WILL TO THAT OF OUR FATHER'S [STEPHEN’S]. THE SCRIPTURE HAS A GREAT DEAL TO SAY ABOUT BEING IN SUBMISSION TO THE "HIGHER POWERS." THIS HAS REFERENCE TO THE ESTABLISHMENT PRINCIPLES THAT GOD HAS ORDAINED IN OUR WORLD—THE GOVERNMENT AND THE LEADERS, IN WHATEVER CAPACITY, THAT GOD HAS PLACED IN AUTHORITY OVER US ON THIS EARTH. PASSAGES THAT TEACH THIS PRINCIPLE ARE ROMANS 13:1-7; HEBREWS 13:17; 1 PETER 2:13-14; AND TITUS 3:1. THE PRINCIPLE IS THAT BEING IN OBEDIENCE TO THE AUTHORITY OVER US, WHATEVER THAT AUTHORITY IS, WILL BRING A TEMPORAL BLESSING IN REAL TIME HERE AND NOW AND, FOR THE BELIEVER, REWARD LATER. THE HIGHEST AUTHORITY IS GOD, AND HE DELEGATES AUTHORITY TO OTHERS; SO, IN ORDER TO SUBMIT TO GOD, WE SUBMIT TO THE AUTHORITY HE HAS PLACED OVER US. YOU WILL NOTICE THAT THERE ARE NO CAVEATS THAT DISTINGUISH BETWEEN GOOD OR BAD AUTHORITY OR EVEN JUST OR UNJUST AUTHORITY. WE ARE JUST TO HUMBLE OURSELVES AND OBEY AS "UNTO THE LORD." WE ARE ALSO TOLD TO SUBMIT OURSELVES TO GOD (JAMES 4:7). IN EPHESIANS WE READ THE WIFE IS TO SUBMIT TO HER HUSBAND AS UNTO THE LORD AND THE HUSBAND IS TO "LOVE" HIS WIFE (EPHESIANS 5:22-25). THE APOSTLE PETER WRITES, “YOUNG MEN, IN THE SAME WAY BE SUBMISSIVE TO THOSE WHO ARE OLDER. ALL OF YOU, CLOTHE YOURSELVES WITH HUMILITY TOWARD ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE, ‘GOD OPPOSES THE PROUD BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE’” (1 PETER 5:5). THE THEME HERE IS ONE OF HUMILITY. ONE CANNOT SUBMIT TO GOD WITHOUT HUMILITY. OBEDIENCE REQUIRES US TO HUMBLE OURSELVES TO SURRENDER TO THE AUTHORITY OF ANOTHER, AND WE ARE TOLD THAT GOD RESISTS PRIDE—THE OPPOSITE OF HUMILITY—AND THE ARROGANCE THAT FOSTERS THAT PRIDE. THEREFORE, HAVING A HUMBLE AND SUBMISSIVE HEART IS A CHOICE WE MAKE. THAT MEANS AS BORN-AGAIN BELIEVERS WE DAILY MAKE A CHOICE TO SUBMIT OURSELVES TO GOD FOR THE WORK THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT DOES IN US TO "CONFORM US TO THE IMAGE OF CHRIST." GOD WILL USE THE SITUATIONS OF OUR LIVES TO BRING US THE OPPORTUNITY TO SUBMIT TO HIM (ROMANS 8:28-29). THE BELIEVER THEN ACCEPTS HIS GRACE AND PROVISION TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT AND NOT AFTER THE MANNER OF THE OLD NATURE. THAT WORK IS ACCOMPLISHED BY CHOOSING TO APPLY OURSELVES TO THE WORD OF GOD AND TO LEARNING ABOUT THE PROVISIONS THAT GOD HAS MADE FOR US IN CHRIST JESUS. FROM THE MOMENT WE ARE BORN AGAIN, WE HAVE ALL THE PROVISIONS WE NEED, IN CHRIST, TO BECOME A MATURE BELIEVER, BUT WE HAVE TO MAKE THE CHOICE TO LEARN ABOUT THOSE PROVISIONS THROUGH STUDY OF THE WORD AND TO APPLY THOSE PROVISIONS TO OUR DAILY WALK. WE HAVE TO CHOOSE TO SUBMIT TO GOD FOR THE PROCESS OF LEARNING IN ORDER TO GROW SPIRITUALLY. IT IS A PROCESS BEGUN AT SALVATION AND ONGOING WITH EACH AND EVERY CHOICE THAT WE MAKE TO SUBMIT OURSELVES TO GOD. THIS PROCESS WILL CONTINUE UNTIL THE LORD COMES AGAIN OR HE CALLS US HOME. THE WONDERFUL THING ABOUT THIS IS THAT, AS THE APOSTLE PAUL SO APTLY STATES, "BUT WE ALL, WITH UNVEILED FACE BEHOLDING AS IN A MIRROR THE GLORY OF THE LORD, ARE CHANGED INTO THE SAME IMAGE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, EVEN AS BY THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD" (2 CORINTHIANS 3:18). GOD DOES NOT REQUIRE US TO SUBMIT BECAUSE HE IS A TYRANT, BUT BECAUSE HE IS A LOVING FATHER [STEPHEN] AND HE KNOWS WHAT IS BEST FOR US. THE BLESSINGS AND PEACE THAT WE GAIN FROM HUMBLY SURRENDERING AND SUBMITTING OURSELVES TO HIM DAILY ARE A GIFT OF GRACE THAT NOTHING IN THIS WORLD CAN COMPARE TO.DO CHRISTIANS HAVE TO OBEY THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW? THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE CHRISTIAN AND THE LAW IS KNOWING THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS GIVEN TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL, NOT TO CHRISTIANS. SOME OF THE LAWS WERE TO REVEAL TO THE ISRAELITES HOW TO OBEY AND PLEASE GOD (THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, FOR EXAMPLE). SOME OF THE LAWS WERE TO SHOW THE ISRAELITES HOW TO WORSHIP GOD AND ATONE FOR SIN (THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM). SOME OF THE LAWS WERE INTENDED TO MAKE THE ISRAELITES DISTINCT FROM OTHER NATIONS (THE FOOD AND CLOTHING RULES). NONE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS BINDING ON CHRISTIANS TODAY. WHEN JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS, HE PUT AN END TO THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW (ROMANS 10:4; GALATIANS 3:23–25; EPHESIANS 2:15). IN PLACE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW, CHRISTIANS ARE UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST (GALATIANS 6:2), WHICH IS TO “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND…AND TO LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF” (MATTHEW 22:37-39). IF WE OBEY THOSE TWO COMMANDS, WE WILL BE FULFILLING ALL THAT CHRIST REQUIRES OF US: “ALL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS HANG ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS” (MATTHEW 22:40). NOW, THIS DOES NOT MEAN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS IRRELEVANT TODAY. MANY OF THE COMMANDS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW FALL INTO THE CATEGORIES OF “LOVING GOD” AND “LOVING YOUR NEIGHBOR.” THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW CAN BE A GOOD GUIDEPOST FOR KNOWING HOW TO LOVE GOD AND KNOWING WHAT GOES INTO LOVING YOUR NEIGHBOR. AT THE SAME TIME, TO SAY THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW APPLIES TO CHRISTIANS TODAY IS INCORRECT. THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS A UNIT (JAMES 2:10). EITHER ALL OF IT APPLIES, OR NONE OF IT APPLIES. IF CHRIST FULFILLED SOME OF IT, SUCH AS THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM, HE FULFILLED ALL OF IT. “THIS IS LOVE FOR GOD: TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS. AND HIS COMMANDS ARE NOT BURDENSOME” (1 JOHN 5:3). THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE ESSENTIALLY A SUMMARY OF THE ENTIRE OLD TESTAMENT LAW. NINE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE CLEARLY REPEATED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT (ALL EXCEPT THE COMMAND TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY). OBVIOUSLY, IF WE ARE LOVING GOD, WE WILL NOT BE WORSHIPPING FALSE GODS OR BOWING DOWN BEFORE IDOLS. IF WE ARE LOVING OUR NEIGHBORS, WE WILL NOT BE MURDERING THEM, LYING TO THEM, COMMITTING ADULTERY AGAINST THEM, OR COVETING WHAT BELONGS TO THEM. THE PURPOSE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW IS TO CONVICT PEOPLE OF OUR INABILITY TO KEEP THE LAW AND POINT US TO OUR NEED FOR JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR (ROMANS 7:7-9; GALATIANS 3:24). THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW WAS NEVER INTENDED BY GOD TO BE THE UNIVERSAL LAW FOR ALL PEOPLE FOR ALL OF TIME. WE ARE TO LOVE GOD AND LOVE OUR NEIGHBORS. IF WE OBEY THOSE TWO COMMANDS FAITHFULLY, WE WILL BE UPHOLDING ALL THAT GOD REQUIRES OF US.ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, TO WHOM ARE WE TO BE SUBMISSIVE, AND WHY? SUBMISSION IS A CONCEPT THAT SEEMS TO GO AGAINST THE GRAIN OF HUMAN NATURE, AND YET WE ALL SEE THE NEED FOR IT IN CERTAIN ASPECTS OF LIFE. WITHOUT SUBMISSION, THINGS QUICKLY FALL INTO CHAOS AS EVERYONE STRIVES TO BE IN CHARGE. EVEN THOUGH IT IS SOMETIMES MOCKED AS A SIGN OF WEAKNESS, SUBMISSION IS REALLY ONE OF THE STRONGEST PILLARS OF A STABLE SOCIETY. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT THE PARAMETERS OF SUBMISSION? FIRST OF ALL, WE NEED A PROPER UNDERSTANDING OF SUBMISSION. THE ENGLISH WORD SUBMIT COMES FROM A LATIN ROOT WHICH MEANS “TO LET DOWN, REDUCE, OR YIELD.” IT PICTURES KNEELING BEFORE A SUPERIOR. EVEN OUR MODERN LANGUAGE HINTS AT ITS ROOTS: TO HAVE A “SUB-MISSION” WOULD MEAN TO HAVE A “SECONDARY” MISSION THAT YIELDS TO A GREATER ONE. THE NEW TESTAMENT GREEK WORD IS HUPOTASSO, WHICH MEANS “TO PUT UNDER OR ARRANGE UNDER.” IT IS A MILITARY WORD THAT REFERS TO LOWER-RANKING SOLDIERS ARRANGING THEMSELVES UNDER THE ORDERS OF HIGHER OFFICERS. SUBMISSION, THEN, COMES FROM AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF PROPER ORDER AND AUTHORITY. ALL AUTHORITY COMES FROM GOD, THE CREATOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, AND WE ARE COMMANDED TO SUBMIT TO HIM (JAMES 4:7). THE APOSTLE PAUL OUTLINES A CHAIN OF AUTHORITY IN 1 CORINTHIANS 11:3–12, REMINDING THAT WOMAN WAS MADE FROM MAN AND MAN WAS MADE BY GOD. THE FULL ORDER OF AUTHORITY IS GOD — CHRIST — MAN — WOMAN. AGAIN, IN ROMANS 11:36, WE ARE TOLD THAT ALL THINGS ARE FROM GOD, THROUGH GOD, AND TO GOD, SO HE IS THE HIGHEST AUTHORITY. JESUS HIMSELF RECOGNIZED GOD’S AUTHORITY AND WAS SUBMISSIVE TO IT. IN JOHN 4:34, JESUS SAID HIS PURPOSE WAS “TO DO THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME AND TO FINISH HIS WORK,” AND IN JOHN 5:30, “I SEEK NOT TO PLEASE MYSELF BUT HIM WHO SENT ME.” JESUS’ ENTIRE LIFE WAS ONE OF SUBMISSION TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN], CULMINATING WITH HIS GREAT PRAYER OF SUBMISSION JUST BEFORE HIS DEATH, “MY FATHER [STEPHEN], IF IT IS POSSIBLE, MAY THIS CUP BE TAKEN FROM ME. YET NOT AS I WILL, BUT AS YOU WILL” (MATTHEW 26:39). IF WE WILL BE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST, WE MUST SUBMIT TO CHRIST’S AUTHORITY, JUST AS HE SUBMITTED TO THE FATHER’S [STEPHEN’S] (LUKE 6:46; 14:27). THIS BRINGS US TO THE MORE COMMON QUESTION: TO WHOM ARE WE TO SUBMIT, WHEN, AND WHY? THE “WHY” IS EASY TO ANSWER—BECAUSE GOD COMMANDS IT, AND HE IS THE HIGHEST AUTHORITY. FIRST PETER 2:13–14 GIVES THE GENERAL CONCEPT: “SUBMIT YOURSELVES FOR THE LORD’S SAKE TO EVERY AUTHORITY INSTITUTED AMONG MEN: WHETHER TO THE KING, AS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY, OR TO GOVERNORS, WHO ARE SENT BY HIM TO PUNISH THOSE WHO DO WRONG AND TO COMMEND THOSE WHO DO RIGHT.” SINCE ALL AUTHORITY COMES FROM GOD, WE ARE TO SUBMIT TO ANYONE WHO IS PLACED IN AUTHORITY OVER US. IN SO DOING, WE SUBMIT TO GOD. LIKEWISE, TO REBEL AGAINST THOSE IN AUTHORITY IS TANTAMOUNT TO REBELLING AGAINST GOD. THAT IS ONE REASON WHY CHRISTIANS THROUGH THE AGES HAVE ALLOWED THEMSELVES TO BE MARTYRED RATHER THAN TAKE UP ARMS AGAINST THE STATE. WIVES ARE TO SUBMIT TO THEIR OWN HUSBANDS AS AN ACT OF REVERENCE AND WORSHIP TO GOD (1 PETER 3:1–6). THE EXAMPLE PETER GIVES OF SARAH AND ABRAHAM POINTS TO A TIME WHEN ABRAHAM TOLD HER TO LIE IN ORDER TO PROTECT HIMSELF (GENESIS 20:13). EVEN THOUGH IT LOOKED LIKE SHE WAS PUTTING HERSELF IN HARM’S WAY, SHE SUBMITTED, AND GOD WORKED TO PROTECT HER. PETER SAYS THIS KIND OF SUBMISSION WILL BE USED BY GOD TO WIN OVER A DISOBEDIENT AND FAITHLESS HUSBAND. YOUNG MEN ARE TO SUBMIT TO THEIR ELDERS (1 PETER 5:5), SHOWING REVERENCE FOR THEIR AGE AND WISDOM. THIS IS A CARRY-OVER FROM THE COMMAND GIVEN TO CHILDREN IN DEUTERONOMY 5:16—HONOR YOUR FATHER [STEPHEN] AND YOUR MOTHER [VICTORIA]. PARENTS ARE ENTRUSTED WITH THE RESPONSIBILITY TO RAISE AND TRAIN THEIR CHILDREN, AND CHILDREN ARE TO HONOR AND OBEY THEIR PARENTS. OBEYING AND HONORING OUR ELDERS, AND RECOGNIZING THEY KNOW MORE THAN WE, SETS THE STRUCTURE FOR A GOOD SOCIETY. CHRISTIANS ARE TOLD TO SUBMIT TO ONE ANOTHER OUT OF REVERENCE FOR CHRIST (EPHESIANS 5:21). THIS PREVENTS SELFISH PRIDE AND FITS WELL WITH THE COMMAND TO CONSIDER OTHERS BETTER THAN OURSELVES (PHILIPPIANS 2:3). IF OUR PURPOSE ON THIS EARTH IS TO DO THE WILL OF GOD, THEN SUBMITTING TO SOMEONE ELSE BECOMES AN ACT OF TRUST IN GOD. WE NATURALLY LOOK OUT FOR OUR BEST INTERESTS, BUT, IF WE TRUST GOD TO TAKE CARE OF US, THEN WE ARE FREE TO TAKE CARE OF OTHERS. OUR SERVICE TO OUR EMPLOYERS ALSO FITS INTO THE SUBMISSION FRAMEWORK. EPHESIANS 6:5–8 SAYS WE SHOULD OBEY OUR MASTERS JUST AS WE WOULD OBEY CHRIST, AND TO DO IT WHOLEHEARTEDLY, AS IF WE WERE SERVING THE LORD. THE REASON IN VERSE 8 IS THAT “YOU KNOW THAT THE LORD WILL REWARD EVERYONE FOR WHATEVER GOOD HE DOES, WHETHER HE IS SLAVE OR FREE.” EVERYTHING COMES BACK TO RECOGNIZING GOD’S AUTHORITY AND CONTROL OVER OUR LIVES. EVEN WHEN A HIGHER AUTHORITY VIOLATES GOD’S ORDER, WE CAN SUBMIT IN A GODLY FASHION. WHEN THE APOSTLES WERE ARRESTED FOR PREACHING ABOUT JESUS, THEY DID NOT RESIST. HOWEVER, WHEN TOLD TO STOP PREACHING JESUS, THEY REPLIED, “WE MUST OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MEN!” (ACTS 5:29). THEY APPEALED TO A HIGHER AUTHORITY AND CONTINUED TO PREACH JESUS OPENLY, EVEN THOUGH IT LED TO PERSECUTION. IN SOME CASES, THEY SAW GOD BRING MIRACULOUS DELIVERANCE. IN OTHERS, GOD ALLOWED MARTYRDOM. IN ALL CASES, THEY REJOICED “BECAUSE THEY HAD BEEN COUNTED WORTHY OF SUFFERING DISGRACE FOR THE NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**]” (ACTS 5:41). THE HOLY BIBLE HAS MANY OTHER THINGS TO SAY ABOUT SUBMISSION, BUT THESE BRIEF EXAMPLES GIVE THE MAIN IDEA. GOD IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY, AND HE HAS ESTABLISHED EARTHLY AUTHORITIES. WHEN WE KEEP OURSELVES WITHIN THAT FRAMEWORK, GOD IS PLEASED, AND WE ARE ABLE TO SEE HIM WORK ON OUR BEHALF.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT AUTHORITY? ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, AUTHORITY OUGHT TO BE SUBMITTED TO AND RESPECTED. THIS IS A HARD TEACHING FOR MANY, AS THE HOLY BIBLE WOULD SEEM TO INDEMNIFY THOSE WHO RULE OR PRESIDE OVER OTHERS IN A CRUEL AND UNJUST MANNER. PERHAPS THE MOST WIDELY-QUOTED AND WELL-KNOWN VERSE REGARDING THIS MATTER COMES FROM ROMANS 13. GOD ADVISES US TO SUBMIT TO “GOVERNING AUTHORITIES, FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT THAT WHICH GOD HAS ESTABLISHED” (ROMANS 13:1). WE ARE FURTHER ADVISED IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT REBELLING AGAINST AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST GOD (ROMANS 13:2). MANY WOULD ARGUE THAT SUCH PASSAGES DEAL ONLY WITH BENEVOLENT RULERS BECAUSE THE SCRIPTURE CONTINUES TO SAY THAT THESE RULERS “HOLD NO TERROR FOR THOSE WHO DO RIGHT” AND THAT THEY ARE “GOD’S SERVANT, AN AGENT OF WRATH TO BRING PUNISHMENT ON THE WRONGDOER”. THIS IS WHY “IT IS NECESSARY TO SUBMIT” AND “WHY YOU PAY TAXES, FOR THE AUTHORITIES ARE GOD’S SERVANTS, WHO GIVE THEIR FULL TIME TO GOVERNING” (ROMANS 13:3-6). WHAT DOES GOD SAY ABOUT REACTING TO UNJUST RULERS? IN ANOTHER WELL-KNOWN AND CHALLENGING PASSAGE, THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS: “SLAVES, SUBMIT YOURSELVES TO YOUR MASTER WITH ALL RESPECT, NOT ONLY TO THOSE WHO ARE GOOD AND CONSIDERATE, BUT ALSO TO THOSE WHO ARE HARSH.” HE EXPLAINS FURTHER: “FOR IT IS GOD’S WILL THAT BY DOING GOOD YOU SHOULD SILENCE THE IGNORANT TALK OF FOOLISH MEN” AND “SHOW PROPER RESPECT TO EVERYONE: LOVE THE BROTHERHOOD OF BELIEVERS, FEAR GOD, HONOR THE KING. FOR IT IS COMMENDABLE IF A MAN BEARS UP UNDER THE PAIN OF UNJUST SUFFERING BECAUSE HE IS CONSCIOUS OF GOD, [AND] IF YOU SUFFER FOR DOING GOOD AND YOU ENDURE IT, THIS IS COMMENDABLE BEFORE GOD. TO THIS YOU WERE CALLED, BECAUSE CHRIST SUFFERED FOR YOU, LEAVING YOU AN EXAMPLE, THAT YOU SHOULD FOLLOW IN HIS STEPS” (1 PETER 2:15, 17-21). THESE ARE VERY DIFFICULT MESSAGES AND MAY INCLINE SOME TO FEEL GOD HAS A SADISTIC STREAK. THIS WOULD BE A MISREADING OF THE HOLY BIBLE. GOD’S CALL ALWAYS TO SHOW LOVE, HONOR, AND RESPECT TO OTHERS REPRESENTS HOW HE ENVISIONS HIS KINGDOM ON EARTH. HE WISHES US TO LIVE LIFE TO THE FULLEST (JOHN 10:10) AND PROMISES US A GLORIOUS AND ETERNAL LIFE (JOHN 3:16; 14:2-3, 23). EPHESIANS 6:6-9 EXHORTS US TO OBEY NOT MERELY TO WIN FAVOR JUST WHEN PEOPLE’S EYES ARE ON US, BUT TO ACT AS “SLAVES OF CHRIST, DOING THE WILL OF GOD FROM YOUR HEART,” SERVING WHOLEHEARTEDLY AS IF SERVING THE LORD AND KNOWING THAT HE WILL REWARD US FOR WHATEVER GOOD WE DO. HIS MESSAGE IS CONSISTENT FOR SLAVE MASTERS, ENJOINING THEM TO “TREAT YOUR SLAVES IN THE SAME WAY” BECAUSE HE IS MASTER OF BOTH THEM, AND THEIR SLAVES. DESPITE INSTANCES OF POOR OR TYRANNICAL GOVERNMENT, OF WHICH MANY EXAMPLES ARE PROVIDED IN THE BOOKS OF JUDGES, 1 KINGS, AND 2 KINGS (AS WELL AS IN TODAY’S WORLD), GOD ASSURES US THAT ON BALANCE, RESPECT, KINDNESS, AND SUBMISSION ARE PART OF HIS PLAN (1 THESSALONIANS 5:12-18) AND FAILURE TO FOLLOW THIS PRESCRIPTION RESULTS IN OUR DEVOLVING INTO DEPRAVITY AND ANARCHY BECAUSE OF SELF-CENTEREDNESS (2 TIMOTHY 3:1-9). IN SHORT, GOD ASSURES BELIEVERS THAT TEMPORARY TROUBLES NEVER SHOULD TRUMP THE EXHILARATING ECSTASY THAT AWAITS US WITH HIM.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT RESPECT? THE APOSTLE PETER SUMMARIZES THE HOLY BIBLE’S TEACHING ON RESPECT IN HIS FIRST EPISTLE: “SHOW PROPER RESPECT TO EVERYONE: LOVE THE BROTHERHOOD OF BELIEVERS, FEAR GOD, HONOR THE KING” (1 PETER 2:17). THIS PASSAGE ENCOMPASSES FOUR MAJOR AREAS OF OUR LIVES, TEACHING US THAT, AS FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST, WE SHOULD RESPECT ALL MEN, OTHER CHRISTIANS, GOD, AND GOVERNMENTAL AUTHORITIES. THE WORD RESPECT IS A TRANSLATION OF THE GREEK WORD TIMĒSATE, MEANING “HONOR OR VALUE.” IT LITERALLY MEANS “TO PLACE A GREAT VALUE OR HIGH PRICE ON SOMETHING.” INTERESTINGLY, TODAY WE TEND TO PLACE OUR VALUES ON OUR PERSONAL RIGHTS AND THE EQUALITY OF MAN. HOWEVER, BIBLICAL RESPECT IS FAR DIFFERENT, MORE ABOUT A PERCEIVED INEQUALITY IN THAT WE RECOGNIZE THAT SOME THINGS AND SOME PEOPLE ARE MORE IMPORTANT THAN WE (COMPARE PHILIPPIANS 2:3). TO RESPECT EVERYONE, BELIEVERS MUST BE CONSCIOUS THAT GOD HAS CREATED ALL PEOPLE IN HIS IMAGE, REGARDLESS OF WHETHER THEY BELIEVE IN CHRIST. WE SHOULD SHOW THEM PROPER RESPECT AND HONOR BECAUSE THEIR SOULS ARE OF MORE VALUE THAN ALL THE WEALTH IN THE WORLD (LUKE 10:33–34; 1 CORINTHIANS 10:33). LOVING THE BROTHERHOOD OF BELIEVERS MEANS TO LOVE ALL BELIEVERS, REGARDLESS OF COLOR, NATIONALITY, OPINIONS, OR AFFILIATIONS. WE ARE TO DEMONSTRATE TO THE WORLD THAT WE LOVE OUR BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN CHRIST. THE APOSTLE JOHN WROTE OF THIS PRINCIPLE A NUMBER OF TIMES. QUOTING JESUS, HE WRITES, “A NEW COMMAND I GIVE YOU: LOVE ONE ANOTHER. AS I HAVE LOVED YOU, SO YOU MUST LOVE ONE ANOTHER. BY THIS ALL MEN WILL KNOW THAT YOU ARE MY DISCIPLES, IF YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER” (JOHN 13:34–35; CF. 15:12; 1 JOHN 3:23). THE WORD FEAR IS A TRANSLATION OF THE GREEK WORD PHOBEISTHE, MEANING “FEAR, DREAD, AND RESPECT.” THE WORD ALSO IMPLIES THAT OUR FEAR OF HIM LEADS TO US TO TOTAL OBEDIENCE (LEVITICUS 18:4; PSALM 119:67; JOHN 14:15). THOUGH WE ARE TO HONOR THE KING, WE SHOULD “FEAR” GOD (COMPARE DEUTERONOMY 10:12; ISAIAH 8:13). THE BOTTOM LINE IS THAT IT IS GOD ALONE WHOM WE SHOULD “FEAR” IN THE SENSE OF HAVING AN AWED RESPECT. WE HONOR AND RESPECT OUR GOVERNING AUTHORITIES BECAUSE THEY EXIST BY THE VERY WILL OF GOD (ROMANS 13:1–7). SUCH RESPECT MUST BE GIVEN WHETHER WE AGREE WITH THEM OR NOT. THOSE IN AUTHORITY ARE GOD’S INSTRUMENTS FOR CARRYING OUT THE PURPOSE OF GOVERNING AND WORTHY OF THE RESPECT GOD MANDATES. WHEN WE OBEY THE PRINCIPLES OF THIS PASSAGE, WE GIVE GENUINE CREDIBILITY TO OUR FAITH. AS BELIEVERS, WE ARE TO HONOR OUR GOVERNING AUTHORITIES AND THEIR RIGHTS AS SUCH. BUT WE MAY NOT GIVE TO THE GOVERNMENT THOSE RIGHTS THAT BELONG TO GOD ALONE (LUKE 20:25). CHRISTIANS ARE TO BE A PEOPLE OF ORDER AND DISCIPLINE, OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE. WE ARE TO BE DYNAMIC EXAMPLES OF LOVE AND PEACE SO THAT OTHERS MAY BE WON TO CHRIST AND BE SAVED FOR ETERNITY (MATTHEW 5:14–16). PART OF LIVING AS EXAMPLES OF CHRIST BEFORE THE WATCHING WORLD IS SHOWING RESPECT TO OTHERS.WHAT IS THE BLESSINGS GOD PROMISED ISRAEL FOR OBEDIENCE? GOD PROMISED MANY BLESSINGS TO ISRAEL IN THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY IF THEY WOULD OBEY HIS COMMANDS. MANY IMPORTANT BLESSINGS ARE LISTED TOGETHER IN DEUTERONOMY 28:1–14. THEY INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING: 1. PROMINENCE ABOVE OTHER NATIONS: “IF YOU FULLY OBEY THE LORD YOUR GOD AND CAREFULLY FOLLOW ALL HIS COMMANDS, I GIVE YOU TODAY, THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL SET YOU HIGH ABOVE ALL THE NATIONS ON EARTH” (DEUTERONOMY 28:1).2. SUCCESSFUL CITIES AND FARMING: “YOU WILL BE BLESSED IN THE CITY AND BLESSED IN THE COUNTRY” (DEUTERONOMY 28:3).3. BLESSINGS OF CHILDREN, FOOD, AND LIVESTOCK: “THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB WILL BE BLESSED, AND THE CROPS OF YOUR LAND AND THE YOUNG OF YOUR LIVESTOCK—THE CALVES OF YOUR HERDS AND THE LAMBS OF YOUR FLOCKS” (DEUTERONOMY 28:4).4. PROTECTION AND POWER AGAINST ENEMIES: “THE LORD WILL GRANT THAT THE ENEMIES WHO RISE UP AGAINST YOU WILL BE DEFEATED BEFORE YOU. THEY WILL COME AT YOU FROM ONE DIRECTION BUT FLEE FROM YOU IN SEVEN” (DEUTERONOMY 28:7).5. BOUNTIFUL HARVEST OF FOOD: “THE LORD WILL SEND A BLESSING ON YOUR BARNS AND ON EVERYTHING YOU PUT YOUR HAND TO. THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL BLESS YOU IN THE LAND HE IS GIVING YOU” (DEUTERONOMY 28:8).6. SET APART AS GOD’S HOLY PEOPLE: “THE LORD WILL ESTABLISH YOU AS HIS HOLY PEOPLE, AS HE PROMISED YOU ON OATH, IF YOU KEEP THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD AND WALK IN OBEDIENCE TO HIM” (DEUTERONOMY 28:9).7. FEARED BY OTHER NATIONS: “THEN ALL THE PEOPLES ON EARTH WILL SEE THAT YOU ARE CALLED BY THE NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] OF THE LORD, AND THEY WILL FEAR YOU” (DEUTERONOMY 28:10).8. PROSPERITY REGARDING FAMILY, FOOD, AND FARM LIVESTOCK: “THE LORD WILL GRANT YOU ABUNDANT PROSPERITY—IN THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB, THE YOUNG OF YOUR LIVESTOCK AND THE CROPS OF YOUR GROUND—IN THE LAND HE SWORE TO YOUR ANCESTORS TO GIVE YOU” (DEUTERONOMY 28:11).9. APPROPRIATE RAIN AND FAVORABLE BLESSING UPON THEIR WORK, INCLUDING FREEDOM FROM DEBT: “THE LORD WILL OPEN THE HEAVENS, THE STOREHOUSE OF HIS BOUNTY, TO SEND RAIN ON YOUR LAND IN SEASON AND TO BLESS ALL THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS. YOU WILL LEND TO MANY NATIONS BUT WILL BORROW FROM NONE” (DEUTERONOMY 28:12).10. LEADERSHIP AMONG OTHER PEOPLE AND NATIONS: “THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU THE HEAD, NOT THE TAIL. IF YOU PAY ATTENTION TO THE COMMANDS OF THE LORD YOUR GOD THAT I GIVE YOU THIS DAY AND CAREFULLY FOLLOW THEM, YOU WILL ALWAYS BE AT THE TOP, NEVER AT THE BOTTOM” (DEUTERONOMY 28:13).IN THE ORIGINAL HEBREW OF THIS PASSAGE, THE BLESSINGS ARE ARRANGED IN A CHIASTIC PATTERN WITH MANY OF THE THEMES REPEATING. THE CONCEPTS OF PROSPERITY, SUCCESS, AND GOD’S FAVOR PREDOMINATE AS THEMES OF GOD’S PEOPLE LIVING IN THE PROMISED LAND. THESE BLESSINGS WERE CONDITIONAL, AS ARE THE CURSES IN THE NEXT SET OF VERSES.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT HUMILITY? THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES HUMILITY AS MEEKNESS, LOWLINESS, AND ABSENCE OF SELF. THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “HUMILITY” IN COLOSSIANS 3:12 AND ELSEWHERE LITERALLY MEANS “LOWLINESS OF MIND,” SO WE SEE THAT HUMILITY IS A HEART ATTITUDE, NOT MERELY AN OUTWARD DEMEANOR. ONE MAY PUT ON AN OUTWARD SHOW OF HUMILITY BUT STILL HAVE A HEART FULL OF PRIDE AND ARROGANCE. JESUS SAID THAT THOSE WHO ARE “POOR IN SPIRIT” WOULD HAVE THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (MATTHEW 5:3). BEING POOR IN SPIRIT MEANS THAT ONLY THOSE WHO ADMIT TO AN ABSOLUTE BANKRUPTCY OF SPIRITUAL WORTH WILL INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE. THEREFORE, HUMILITY IS A PREREQUISITE FOR THE CHRISTIAN. WHEN WE COME TO CHRIST AS SINNERS, WE MUST COME IN HUMILITY. WE ACKNOWLEDGE THAT WE ARE PAUPERS AND BEGGARS WHO COME WITH NOTHING TO OFFER HIM BUT OUR SIN AND OUR NEED FOR SALVATION. WE RECOGNIZE OUR LACK OF MERIT AND OUR COMPLETE INABILITY TO SAVE OURSELVES. THEN WHEN HE OFFERS THE GRACE AND MERCY OF GOD, WE ACCEPT IT IN HUMBLE GRATITUDE AND COMMIT OUR LIVES TO HIM AND TO OTHERS. WE “DIE TO SELF” SO THAT WE CAN LIVE AS NEW CREATIONS IN CHRIST (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). WE NEVER FORGET THAT HE HAS EXCHANGED OUR WORTHLESSNESS FOR HIS INFINITE WORTH, OUR SIN FOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THE LIFE WE NOW LIVE, WE LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD WHO LOVED US AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR US (GALATIANS 2:20). THAT IS TRUE HUMILITY. BIBLICAL HUMILITY IS NOT ONLY NECESSARY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM, IT IS ALSO NECESSARY TO BE GREAT IN THE KINGDOM (MATTHEW 20:26-27). HERE JESUS IS OUR MODEL. JUST AS HE DID NOT COME TO BE SERVED, BUT TO SERVE, SO MUST WE COMMIT OURSELVES TO SERVING OTHERS, CONSIDERING THEIR INTERESTS ABOVE OUR OWN (PHILIPPIANS 2:3). THIS ATTITUDE PRECLUDES SELFISH AMBITION, CONCEIT, AND THE STRIFE THAT COMES WITH SELF-JUSTIFICATION AND SELF-DEFENSE. JESUS WAS NOT ASHAMED TO HUMBLE HIMSELF AS A SERVANT (JOHN 13:1-16), EVEN TO DEATH ON THE CROSS (PHILIPPIANS 2:8). IN HIS HUMILITY, HE WAS ALWAYS OBEDIENT TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] AND SO SHOULD THE HUMBLE CHRISTIAN BE WILLING TO PUT ASIDE ALL SELFISHNESS AND SUBMIT IN OBEDIENCE TO GOD AND HIS WORD. TRUE HUMILITY PRODUCES GODLINESS, CONTENTMENT, AND SECURITY. GOD HAS PROMISED TO GIVE GRACE TO THE HUMBLE, WHILE HE OPPOSES THE PROUD (PROVERBS 3:34; 1 PETER 5:5). THEREFORE, WE MUST CONFESS AND PUT AWAY PRIDE. IF WE EXALT OURSELVES, WE PLACE OURSELVES IN OPPOSITION TO GOD WHO WILL, IN HIS GRACE AND FOR OUR OWN GOOD, HUMBLE US. BUT IF WE HUMBLE OURSELVES, GOD GIVES US MORE GRACE AND EXALTS US (LUKE 14:11). ALONG WITH JESUS, PAUL IS ALSO TO BE OUR EXAMPLE OF HUMILITY. IN SPITE OF THE GREAT GIFTS AND UNDERSTANDING HE HAD RECEIVED, PAUL SAW HIMSELF AS THE “LEAST OF THE APOSTLES” AND THE “CHIEF OF SINNERS” (1 TIMOTHY 1:15; 1 CORINTHIANS 15:9). LIKE PAUL, THE TRULY HUMBLE WILL GLORY IN THE GRACE OF GOD AND IN THE CROSS, NOT IN SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS (PHILIPPIANS 3:3-9).WHAT IS CHRISTIAN DISCIPLESHIP? BY DEFINITION, A DISCIPLE IS A FOLLOWER, ONE WHO ACCEPTS AND ASSISTS IN SPREADING THE DOCTRINES OF ANOTHER. A CHRISTIAN DISCIPLE IS A PERSON WHO ACCEPTS AND ASSISTS IN THE SPREADING OF THE GOOD NEWS OF JESUS CHRIST. CHRISTIAN DISCIPLESHIP IS THE PROCESS BY WHICH DISCIPLES GROW IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST AND ARE EQUIPPED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHO RESIDES IN OUR HEARTS, TO OVERCOME THE PRESSURES AND TRIALS OF THIS PRESENT LIFE AND BECOME MORE AND MORE CHRISTLIKE. THIS PROCESS REQUIRES BELIEVERS TO RESPOND TO THE HOLY SPIRIT’S PROMPTING TO EXAMINE THEIR THOUGHTS, WORDS AND ACTIONS AND COMPARE THEM WITH THE WORD OF GOD. THIS REQUIRES THAT WE BE IN THE WORD DAILY—STUDYING IT, PRAYING OVER IT, AND OBEYING IT. IN ADDITION, WE SHOULD ALWAYS BE READY TO GIVE TESTIMONY OF THE REASON FOR THE HOPE THAT IS WITHIN US (1 PETER 3:15) AND TO DISCIPLE OTHERS TO WALK IN HIS WAY. ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE, BEING A CHRISTIAN DISCIPLE INVOLVES PERSONAL GROWTH CHARACTERIZED BY THE FOLLOWING:1. PUTTING JESUS FIRST IN ALL THINGS (MARK 8:34-38). THE DISCIPLE OF CHRIST NEEDS TO BE SET APART FROM THE WORLD. OUR FOCUS SHOULD BE ON OUR LORD AND PLEASING HIM IN EVERY AREA OF OUR LIVES. WE MUST PUT OFF SELF-CENTEREDNESS AND PUT ON CHRIST-CENTEREDNESS.2. FOLLOWING JESUS' TEACHINGS (JOHN 8:31-32). WE MUST BE OBEDIENT CHILDREN AND DOERS OF THE WORD. OBEDIENCE IS THE SUPREME TEST OF FAITH IN GOD (1 SAMUEL 28:18), AND JESUS IS THE PERFECT EXAMPLE OF OBEDIENCE AS HE LIVED A LIFE ON EARTH OF COMPLETE OBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] EVEN TO THE POINT OF DEATH (PHILIPPIANS 2:6-8).3. FRUITFULNESS (JOHN 15:5-8). OUR JOB IS NOT PRODUCING FRUIT. OUR JOB IS TO ABIDE IN CHRIST, AND IF WE DO, THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL PRODUCE THE FRUIT, AND THIS FRUIT IS THE RESULT OF OUR OBEDIENCE. AS WE BECOME MORE OBEDIENT TO THE LORD AND LEARN TO WALK IN HIS WAYS, OUR LIVES WILL CHANGE. THE BIGGEST CHANGE WILL TAKE PLACE IN OUR HEARTS, AND THE OVERFLOW OF THIS WILL BE NEW CONDUCT (THOUGHTS, WORDS AND ACTIONS) REPRESENTATIVE OF THAT CHANGE. THE CHANGE WE SEEK IS DONE FROM THE INSIDE OUT, THROUGH THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. IT ISN’T SOMETHING WE CAN CONJURE UP ON OUR OWN.4. LOVE FOR OTHER DISCIPLES (JOHN 13:34-35). WE ARE TOLD THAT LOVE OF OTHER BELIEVERS IS THE EVIDENCE OF OUR BEING A MEMBER OF GOD'S FAMILY (1 JOHN 3:10). LOVE IS DEFINED AND ELABORATED ON IN 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1-13. THESE VERSES SHOW US THAT LOVE IS NOT AN EMOTION; IT IS ACTION. WE MUST BE DOING SOMETHING AND INVOLVED IN THE PROCESS. FURTHERMORE, WE ARE TOLD TO THINK MORE HIGHLY OF OTHERS THAN OF OURSELVES AND TO LOOK OUT FOR THEIR INTERESTS (PHILIPPIANS 2:3-4). THE NEXT VERSE IN PHILIPPIANS (VERSE 5) REALLY SUMS UP WHAT WE ARE TO DO WHEN IT COMES TO EVERYTHING IN LIFE: "OUR ATTITUDE SHOULD BE THE SAME AS THAT OF CHRIST JESUS." WHAT A PERFECT EXAMPLE HE IS TO US FOR EVERYTHING WE ARE TO DO IN OUR CHRISTIAN WALK.5. EVANGELISM - MAKING DISCIPLES OF OTHERS (MATTHEW 28:18-20). WE ARE TO SHARE OUR FAITH AND TELL NONBELIEVERS ABOUT THE WONDERFUL CHANGES JESUS CHRIST HAS MADE IN OUR LIVES. NO MATTER WHAT OUR MATURITY LEVEL IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, WE HAVE SOMETHING TO OFFER. TOO OFTEN, WE BELIEVE THE LIE FROM SATAN THAT WE DON'T REALLY KNOW ENOUGH OR HAVEN'T BEEN A CHRISTIAN LONG ENOUGH TO MAKE A DIFFERENCE. NOT TRUE! SOME OF THE MOST ENTHUSIASTIC REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE ARE NEW BELIEVERS WHO HAVE JUST DISCOVERED THE AWESOME LOVE OF GOD. THEY MAY NOT KNOW A LOT OF HOLY BIBLE VERSES OR THE "ACCEPTED" WAY OF SAYING THINGS, BUT THEY HAVE EXPERIENCED THE LOVE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT WE ARE TO SHARE.HOW DOES THE HOLY BIBLE DEFINE SUCCESS? WHEN KING DAVID WAS ABOUT TO DIE, HE GAVE HIS SON SOLOMON THE FOLLOWING ADVICE: “DO WHAT THE LORD YOUR GOD COMMANDS AND FOLLOW HIS TEACHINGS. OBEY EVERYTHING WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES. THEN YOU WILL BE A SUCCESS, NO MATTER WHAT YOU DO OR WHERE YOU GO” (1 KINGS 2:3). NOTICE THAT DAVID DIDN’T TELL HIS SON TO BUILD UP HIS KINGDOM WITH GREAT ARMIES OR TO GATHER WEALTH FROM OTHER LANDS OR TO DEFEAT HIS ENEMIES IN BATTLE. INSTEAD, HIS FORMULA FOR SUCCESS WAS TO FOLLOW GOD AND OBEY HIM. WHEN SOLOMON BECAME KING, HE DIDN’T ASK THE LORD FOR WEALTH AND POWER, BUT FOR WISDOM AND DISCERNMENT IN ORDER TO LEAD GOD’S PEOPLE. GOD WAS PLEASED BY THIS REQUEST AND GRANTED IT, GIVING SOLOMON A WISE AND UNDERSTANDING HEART, MORE THAN ANY MAN HAD EVER HAD BEFORE. HE ALSO GAVE SOLOMON THE THINGS HE DIDN’T ASK FOR—RICHES AND HONOR AMONG MEN (1 KINGS 3:1-14). SOLOMON TOOK HIS FATHER’S ADVICE TO HEART, AT LEAST FOR MOST OF HIS REIGN, AND REFLECTED ON IT IN HIS WRITING IN PROVERBS: “MY SON, DO NOT FORGET MY TEACHING, BUT LET YOUR HEART KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, FOR LENGTH OF DAYS AND YEARS OF LIFE AND PEACE THEY WILL ADD TO YOU. LET NOT STEADFAST LOVE AND FAITHFULNESS FORSAKE YOU; BIND THEM AROUND YOUR NECK; WRITE THEM ON THE TABLET OF YOUR HEART. SO, YOU WILL FIND FAVOR AND GOOD SUCCESS IN THE SIGHT OF GOD AND MAN” (PROVERBS 3:1-4). JESUS REITERATED THIS TEACHING IN THE NEW TESTAMENT WHEN HE DECLARED WHICH IS THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT: “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH. THE SECOND IS THIS: 'LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.' THERE IS NO COMMANDMENT GREATER THAN THESE" (MARK 12:30-31). LOVING GOD MEANS OBEYING HIM AND KEEPING HIS COMMANDMENTS (JOHN 14:15, 23-24). THE FIRST STEP IN THIS PROCESS IS ACCEPTING THE FREE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE OFFERED BY JESUS CHRIST (JOHN 3:16). THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF TRUE BIBLICAL SUCCESS. WHEN THE GIFT IS RECEIVED, TRANSFORMATION BEGINS. THE PROCESS IS ACCOMPLISHED, NOT BY HUMAN WILL, BUT BY GOD’S HOLY SPIRIT (JOHN 1:12-13). HOW DOES THIS HAPPEN, AND WHAT IS THE RESULT? IT HAPPENS FIRST THROUGH TRUSTING THE LORD AND OBEYING HIM. AS WE OBEY HIM, HE TRANSFORMS US, GIVING US A COMPLETELY NEW NATURE (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). AS WE GO THROUGH TROUBLE AND HARD TIMES, WHICH THE HOLY BIBLE CALLS “TRIALS,” WE ARE ABLE TO ENDURE WITH GREAT PEACE AND DIRECTION, AND WE BEGIN TO UNDERSTAND THAT GOD USES THOSE VERY TRIALS TO STRENGTHEN OUR INNER PERSON (JOHN 16:33; JAMES 1:2). IN OTHER WORDS, TROUBLE IN LIFE DOES NOT CAUSE US TO FAIL, BUT TO WALK THROUGH TROUBLE WITH GOD’S GRACE AND WISDOM. BY OBEYING GOD, WE GAIN FREEDOM FROM THE CURSES OF THIS WORLD—HATE, JEALOUSY, ADDICTIONS, CONFUSION, INFERIORITY COMPLEXES, ANGER, BITTERNESS, UNFORGIVENESS, SELFISHNESS, AND MORE. IN ADDITION, FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST (CHRISTIANS) POSSESS AND DISPLAY THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD WHO RESIDES IN THEIR HEARTS—LOVE, JOY, PEACE, PATIENCE, GOODNESS, KINDNESS, GENTLENESS, FAITHFULNESS, AND SELF-CONTROL (GALATIANS 5:22-23). WE HAVE AT OUR DISPOSAL KNOWLEDGE TO KNOW WHAT TO DO AND WHERE TO TURN (PROVERBS 3:5-6), UNHINDERED AMOUNTS OF WISDOM (JAMES 1:5), AND THE PEACE THAT PASSES UNDERSTANDING (PHILIPPIANS 4:7). AS WE GROW AND MATURE IN CHRIST, WE BEGIN TO THINK NOT ONLY OF OURSELVES BUT OF OTHERS. OUR GREATEST JOY BECOMES WHAT WE CAN DO FOR OTHERS AND GIVE TO OTHERS, AND HOW WE CAN HELP THEM GROW AND PROSPER SPIRITUALLY. THIS IS TRUE SUCCESS, BECAUSE A PERSON CAN HAVE ALL THE POWER, MONEY, POPULARITY, AND PRESTIGE THE WORLD HAS TO OFFER, BUT, IF HIS SOUL IS EMPTY AND BITTER, WORLDLY SUCCESS IS REALLY FAILURE. “WHAT GOOD WILL IT BE FOR A MAN IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, YET FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT CAN A MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL?” (MATTHEW 16:26). ONE LAST WORD ON BIBLICAL SUCCESS. WHILE TRANSFORMATION OF OUR INNER LIVES IS GOD’S GOAL FOR US, HE ALSO ABUNDANTLY PROVIDES GOOD PHYSICAL GIFTS TO HIS CHILDREN (FOOD, CLOTHING, HOUSES, ETC.), AND HE LOVES TO DO IT (MATTHEW 6:25-33). YET MOST OF US, AT ONE TIME OR ANOTHER, FOCUS ON THE GIFTS RATHER THAN ON THE GIVER. THAT’S WHEN WE REGRESS IN OUR CONTENTMENT AND JOY AND WE QUENCH THE SPIRIT’S TRANSFORMING WORK WITHIN US, BECAUSE WE ARE FOCUSING ON THE WRONG THINGS. THAT MAY BE WHY THE LORD SOMETIMES LIMITS HIS GIFT-GIVING TO US—SO WE DO NOT STUMBLE OVER THE GIFTS AND FALL AWAY FROM HIM. PICTURE TWO HANDS. IN THE RIGHT HAND THERE ARE THE OFFER OF TRUE CONTENTMENT, THE ABILITY TO HANDLE LIFE’S PROBLEMS WITHOUT BEING OVERCOME BY THEM, AMAZING PEACE THAT SEES US THROUGH ALL CIRCUMSTANCES, WISDOM TO KNOW WHAT TO DO, KNOWLEDGE AND CONSTANT DIRECTION FOR LIFE, LOVE FOR OTHERS, ACCEPTANCE OF OURSELVES, JOY NO MATTER WHAT, AND, AT THE END OF LIFE, AN ETERNITY WITH THE GOD WHO FREELY GIVES ALL THESE GIFTS. THE OTHER HAND HOLDS ALL THE MONEY AND POWER AND "SUCCESS" THE WORLD HAS TO OFFER, WITHOUT ANY OF WHAT THE RIGHT HAND HOLDS. WHICH WOULD YOU CHOOSE? THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE ALSO IS YOUR HEART” (MATTHEW 6:21). THAT WHICH IS IN THE RIGHT HAND IS THE BIBLICAL DEFINITION OF SUCCESS.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT MOTIVATION? MOTIVATION IS DEFINED AS “THAT WHICH MOVES ONE TOWARD AN ACTION; THAT WHICH CHANGES, PROVOKES, OR IMPELS OUR VERY BEING.” THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A GREAT DEAL TO SAY ABOUT MOTIVATION. THE MOTIVATION OF CHRISTIANS IS SUPPOSED TO BE EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE OF WHAT MOTIVATES UNBELIEVERS. FOR ONE THING, OUR SENSE OF MOTIVATION OR INSPIRATION COMES FROM GOD, NOT FROM THE THINGS OF THE WORLD. DAVID SPOKE OF HIS MOTIVATION IN HIS PSALMS: “I DESIRE TO DO YOUR WILL, O MY GOD; YOUR LAW IS WITHIN MY HEART” (PSALM 40:8). LATER HE WROTE, “WHOM HAVE I IN HEAVEN BUT YOU? AND EARTH HAS NOTHING I DESIRE BESIDES YOU” (PSALM 73:25). THE WORLD IS MOTIVATED BY SELF AND THE AGGRANDIZEMENT OF SELF, THE ALL-ABOUT-ME SYNDROME, WHICH IS IDENTIFIED BY SELF-DETERMINATION, SELF-OBSESSION AND SELF-WORSHIP. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT TEACH US TO BE CENTERED ON OURSELVES. IN FACT, IT TEACHES JUST THE OPPOSITE. JESUS SAID, “THE GREATEST AMONG YOU WILL BE YOUR SERVANT. FOR WHOEVER EXALTS HIMSELF WILL BE HUMBLED, AND WHOEVER HUMBLES HIMSELF WILL BE EXALTED” (MATTHEW 23:11-12; LUKE 9:48). AS FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST, WE ARE CALLED TO DENY OURSELVES, TAKE UP OUR CROSS, AND FOLLOW HIM (MATTHEW 16:24). THE CROSS WAS AN INSTRUMENT OF DEATH, AND JESUS’ MESSAGE TO US IS THAT ONLY THOSE WHO DIE TO SELF WILL TRULY FOLLOW HIM. WE DO THAT BY DOING NOTHING OUT OF VANITY AND CONCEIT, BUT INSTEAD CONSIDERING OTHERS BETTER THAN OURSELVES (PHILIPPIANS 2:3). JESUS SET THE EXAMPLE FOR OUR MOTIVATION IN THIS LIFE: “MY FOOD IS TO DO THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME AND TO FINISH HIS WORK” (JOHN 4:34). JESUS WAS CONCERNED WITH PLEASING HIS FATHER [STEPHEN], AND SO SHOULD WE BE MOTIVATED BY THAT SAME CONCERN. HE ALWAYS DID THE FATHER’S [STEPHEN’S] WILL, MOTIVATED BY PLEASING HIM THROUGH OBEDIENCE (JOHN 8:29). HIS OBEDIENCE EXTENDED ALL THE WAY TO THE CROSS WHERE HE HUMBLED HIMSELF AND “BECAME OBEDIENT UNTO DEATH” (PHILIPPIANS 2:8). OUR MOTIVATION SHOULD BE THE SAME AS HIS—THE OBEDIENCE BY WHICH WE PROVE WE ARE TRULY HIS. “IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS” (JOHN 14:15). THE APOSTLE PAUL SPOKE OF WHAT MOTIVATED HIM TO ENDURE THE SUFFERING HE EXPERIENCED: “FOR ME, TO LIVE IS CHRIST...” (PHILIPPIANS 1:21; COMPARE 2 CORINTHIANS 11:23-28). IT WASN’T MONEY, IT WASN’T FAME, NOR WAS IT BEING THE BEST APOSTLE THAT MOTIVATED PAUL. IT WAS LIVING FOR CHRIST THAT SUPERSEDED EVERYTHING (PHILIPPIANS 4:12-13). OUR MOTIVATION AS BELIEVERS STEMS FROM A YEARNING TO HAVE PEACE WITH GOD (ROMANS 5:1; PHILIPPIANS 4:7), TO HAVE HIS GRACE AS WELL AS HOPE (ROMANS 5:2; 1 JOHN 5:13). THE CHRISTIAN VIEWS LIFE THROUGH THE LENS OF THE FUTURE—BEING IN THE PRESENCE AND GLORY OF GOD (JOHN 17:24), AND THIS IS OUR TRUE MOTIVATION.LAW VS. GRACE—WHY IS THERE SO MUCH CONFLICT AMONG CHRISTIANS ON THE ISSUE? ONE SIDE SAYS, “SALVATION IS BY GRACE AND GRACE ALONE.” THE OTHER SIDE COUNTERS, “THAT IDEA LEADS TO LAWLESSNESS. GOD’S RIGHTEOUS STANDARD IN THE LAW MUST BE UPHELD.” AND SOMEONE ELSE CHIMES IN WITH, “SALVATION IS BY GRACE, BUT GRACE ONLY COMES TO THOSE WHO OBEY GOD’S LAW.” AT THE ROOT OF THE DEBATE ARE DIFFERING VIEWS ON THE BASIS OF SALVATION. THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ISSUE HELPS FUEL THE INTENSITY OF THE DISCUSSION. WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF “THE LAW,” IT REFERS TO THE DETAILED STANDARD GOD GAVE TO MOSES, BEGINNING IN EXODUS 20 WITH THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. GOD’S LAW EXPLAINED HIS REQUIREMENTS FOR A HOLY PEOPLE AND INCLUDED THREE CATEGORIES: CIVIL, CEREMONIAL, AND MORAL LAWS. THE LAW WAS GIVEN TO SEPARATE GOD’S PEOPLE FROM THE EVIL NATIONS AROUND THEM AND TO DEFINE SIN (EZRA 10:11; ROMANS 5:13; 7:7). THE LAW ALSO CLEARLY DEMONSTRATED THAT NO HUMAN BEING COULD PURIFY HIMSELF ENOUGH TO PLEASE GOD—I.E., THE LAW REVEALED OUR NEED FOR A SAVIOR. BY NEW TESTAMENT TIMES, THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS HAD HIJACKED THE LAW AND ADDED TO IT THEIR OWN RULES AND TRADITIONS (MARK 7:7–9). WHILE THE LAW ITSELF WAS GOOD, IT WAS WEAK IN THAT IT LACKED THE POWER TO CHANGE A SINFUL HEART (ROMANS 8:3). KEEPING THE LAW, AS INTERPRETED BY THE PHARISEES, HAD BECOME AN OPPRESSIVE AND OVERWHELMING BURDEN (LUKE 11:46). IT WAS INTO THIS LEGALISTIC CLIMATE THAT JESUS CAME, AND CONFLICT WITH THE HYPOCRITICAL ARBITERS OF THE LAW WAS INEVITABLE. BUT JESUS, THE LAWGIVER, SAID, “DO NOT THINK THAT I HAVE COME TO ABOLISH THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS; I HAVE NOT COME TO ABOLISH THEM BUT TO FULFILL THEM” (MATTHEW 5:17). THE LAW WAS NOT EVIL. IT SERVED AS A MIRROR TO REVEAL THE CONDITION OF A PERSON’S HEART (ROMANS 7:7). JOHN 1:17 SAYS, “FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN THROUGH MOSES; GRACE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST.” JESUS EMBODIED THE PERFECT BALANCE BETWEEN GRACE AND THE LAW (JOHN 1:14). GOD HAS ALWAYS BEEN FULL OF GRACE (PSALM 116:5; JOEL 2:13), AND PEOPLE HAVE ALWAYS BEEN SAVED BY FAITH IN GOD (GENESIS 15:6). GOD DID NOT CHANGE BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS (NUMBERS 23:19; PSALM 55:19). THE SAME GOD WHO GAVE THE LAW ALSO GAVE JESUS (JOHN 3:16). HIS GRACE WAS DEMONSTRATED THROUGH THE LAW BY PROVIDING THE SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM TO COVER SIN. JESUS WAS BORN “UNDER THE LAW” (GALATIANS 4:4) AND BECAME THE FINAL SACRIFICE TO BRING THE LAW TO FULFILLMENT AND ESTABLISH THE NEW COVENANT (LUKE 22:20). NOW, EVERYONE WHO COMES TO GOD THROUGH CHRIST IS DECLARED RIGHTEOUS (2 CORINTHIANS 5:21; 1 PETER 3:18; HEBREWS 9:15). THE CONFLICT BETWEEN JESUS AND THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS AROSE IMMEDIATELY. MANY WHO HAD LIVED FOR SO LONG UNDER THE PHARISEES’ OPPRESSIVE SYSTEM EAGERLY EMBRACED THE MERCY OF CHRIST AND THE FREEDOM HE OFFERED (MARK 2:15). SOME, HOWEVER, SAW THIS NEW DEMONSTRATION OF GRACE AS DANGEROUS: WHAT WOULD KEEP A PERSON FROM CASTING OFF ALL MORAL RESTRAINT? PAUL DEALT WITH THIS ISSUE IN ROMANS 6: “WHAT SHALL WE SAY, THEN? SHALL WE GO ON SINNING SO THAT GRACE MAY INCREASE? BY NO MEANS! WE ARE THOSE WHO HAVE DIED TO SIN; HOW CAN WE LIVE IN IT ANY LONGER?” (VERSES 1—2). PAUL CLARIFIED WHAT JESUS HAD TAUGHT: THE LAW SHOWS US WHAT GOD WANTS (HOLINESS), AND GRACE GIVES US THE DESIRE AND POWER TO BE HOLY. RATHER THAN TRUST IN THE LAW TO SAVE US, WE TRUST IN CHRIST. WE ARE FREED FROM THE LAW’S BONDAGE BY HIS ONCE-FOR-ALL SACRIFICE (ROMANS 7:6; 1 PETER 3:18). THERE IS NO CONFLICT BETWEEN GRACE AND THE LAW, PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD. CHRIST FULFILLED THE LAW ON OUR BEHALF AND OFFERS THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHO MOTIVATES A REGENERATED HEART TO LIVE IN OBEDIENCE TO HIM (MATTHEW 3:8; ACTS 1:8; 1 THESSALONIANS 1:5; 2 TIMOTHY 1:14). JAMES 2:26 SAYS, “AS THE BODY WITHOUT THE SPIRIT IS DEAD, SO FAITH WITHOUT DEEDS IS DEAD.” A GRACE THAT HAS THE POWER TO SAVE ALSO HAS THE POWER TO MOTIVATE A SINFUL HEART TOWARD GODLINESS. WHERE THERE IS NO IMPULSE TO BE GODLY, THERE IS NO SAVING FAITH. WE ARE SAVED BY GRACE, THROUGH FAITH (EPHESIANS 2:8–9). THE KEEPING OF THE LAW CANNOT SAVE ANYONE (ROMANS 3:20; TITUS 3:5). IN FACT, THOSE WHO CLAIM RIGHTEOUSNESS ON THE BASIS OF THEIR KEEPING OF THE LAW ONLY THINK THEY’RE KEEPING THE LAW; THIS WAS ONE OF JESUS’ MAIN POINTS IN THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT (MATTHEW 5:20–48; SEE ALSO LUKE 18:18–23). THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW WAS, BASICALLY, TO BRING US TO CHRIST (GALATIANS 3:24). ONCE WE ARE SAVED, GOD DESIRES TO GLORIFY HIMSELF THROUGH OUR GOOD WORKS (MATTHEW 5:16; EPHESIANS 2:10). THEREFORE, GOOD WORKS FOLLOW SALVATION; THEY DO NOT PRECEDE IT. CONFLICT BETWEEN “GRACE” AND THE “LAW” CAN ARISE WHEN SOMEONE 1) MISUNDERSTANDS THE PURPOSE OF THE LAW; 2) REDEFINES GRACE AS SOMETHING OTHER THAN “GOD’S BENEVOLENCE ON THE UNDESERVING” (SEE ROMANS 11:6); 3) TRIES TO EARN HIS OWN SALVATION OR “SUPPLEMENT” CHRIST’S SACRIFICE; 4) FOLLOWS THE ERROR OF THE PHARISEES IN TACKING MANMADE RITUALS AND TRADITIONS ONTO HIS DOCTRINE; OR 5) FAILS TO FOCUS ON THE “WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD” (ACTS 20:27). WHEN THE HOLY SPIRIT GUIDES OUR SEARCH OF SCRIPTURE, WE CAN “STUDY TO SHOW OURSELVES APPROVED UNTO GOD” (2 TIMOTHY 2:15) AND DISCOVER THE BEAUTY OF A GRACE THAT PRODUCES GOOD WORKS.WHAT DOES GOD WANT FROM ME? THE PEOPLE IN THE PROPHET MICAH’S DAY COMPLAINED THAT GOD WAS NEVER SATISFIED. THEY SNIDELY ASKED, “WILL THE LORD BE PLEASED WITH THOUSANDS OF RAMS, WITH TEN THOUSAND RIVERS OF OLIVE OIL?” (MICAH 6:7). IT WAS THEIR WAY OF ASKING, “WHAT DOES GOD WANT FROM US, ANYWAY?” SOME PEOPLE TODAY FEEL LIKE ALL THEIR STRIVING TO PLEASE GOD GOES FOR NOTHING, AND THEY, TOO, ASK, “WHAT DOES GOD WANT FROM ME?” JESUS WAS ASKED ONCE WHICH COMMANDMENT OF THE LAW WAS THE GREATEST. HE ANSWERED, “LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH. THE SECOND IS THIS: ‘LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF.’ THERE IS NO COMMANDMENT GREATER THAN THESE” (MARK 12:30–32; CF. MATTHEW 22:37–39). WHAT GOD WANTS IS REALLY QUITE SIMPLE: HE WANTS US. ALL OUR SERVICE FOR GOD MUST FLOW FROM THOSE TWO COMMANDS TO LOVE, OR IT IS NOT REAL SERVICE; IT IS FLESHLY EFFORT. AND ROMANS 8:8 SAYS THAT THOSE WHO ARE “IN THE FLESH CANNOT PLEASE GOD.” FIRST, GOD WANTS US TO TRUST IN HIS SON AS SAVIOR AND LORD (PHILIPPIANS 2:9–11). SECOND PETER 3:9 SAYS, “THE LORD…IS PATIENT WITH YOU, NOT WANTING ANYONE TO PERISH, BUT EVERYONE TO COME TO REPENTANCE.” WE COME TO KNOW JESUS THROUGH REPENTING OF OUR SIN AND ACCEPTING HIM AS OUR PERSONAL SACRIFICE (ROMANS 10:9; JOHN 1:12). WHEN JESUS’ DISCIPLES ASKED HIM TO SHOW THEM THE FATHER [STEPHEN], HE REPLIED, “ANYONE WHO HAS SEEN ME HAS SEEN THE FATHER [STEPHEN]” (JOHN 14:9). GOD WANTS US TO KNOW HIM, AND WE CAN ONLY KNOW HIM THROUGH JESUS. NEXT, GOD WANTS US TO “BECOME CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON” (ROMANS 8:29). THE FATHER [STEPHEN] WANTS ALL OF HIS CHILDREN TO BE LIKE JESUS. HE BRINGS SITUATIONS INTO OUR LIVES TO REFINE US AND CHIP AWAY THOSE FLAWED CHARACTERISTICS THAT ARE IN THE WAY OF OUR BECOMING WHO HE DESIGNED US TO BE (HEBREWS 12:7; JAMES 1:12). AS JESUS WAS OBEDIENT TO THE FATHER [STEPHEN] IN EVERYTHING, SO THE GOAL OF EVERY CHILD OF GOD SHOULD BE TO OBEY OUR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN] (JOHN 8:29). FIRST PETER 1:14–15 SAYS, “AS OBEDIENT CHILDREN, DO NOT CONFORM TO THE EVIL DESIRES YOU HAD WHEN YOU LIVED IN IGNORANCE. BUT JUST AS HE WHO CALLED YOU IS HOLY, SO BE HOLY IN ALL YOU DO.” MANY PEOPLE, LIKE THE PHARISEES IN JESUS’ DAY, TRY TO PUT THE EXTERNAL ACTION BEFORE THE INNER HEART CHANGE (LUKE 11:42). THEY PLACE ALL THE FOCUS ON WHAT THEY DO RATHER THAN WHO THEY ARE. BUT, UNLESS LOVE FOR GOD IS OUR MOTIVATION, OUTWARD DISPLAYS OF GOODNESS ONLY RESULT IN PRIDE AND LEGALISM. NEITHER PLEASES GOD. WHEN WE SURRENDER OURSELVES TOTALLY TO HIM, HIS HOLY SPIRIT EMPOWERS US TO LOVE GOD FULLY AND SERVE HIM FROM THE RIGHT MOTIVE. TRUE SERVICE AND HOLINESS ARE SIMPLY THE OUTWORKING OF THE SPIRIT, THE OVERFLOWING OF A LIFE DEDICATED TO THE GLORY OF GOD. WHEN OUR FOCUS IS ON LOVING GOD RATHER THAN SIMPLY SERVING HIM, WE END UP DOING BOTH. IF WE SKIP THE RELATIONSHIP, OUR SERVICE IS OF NO USE AND BENEFITS NOTHING (1 CORINTHIANS 13:1–2). THE PROPHET MICAH RESPONDED TO THE ISRAELITES’ COMPLAINT THAT THEY DIDN’T KNOW WHAT GOD WANTED FROM THEM. THE PROPHET SAYS, “HE HAS TOLD YOU, O MAN, WHAT IS GOOD; AND WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU BUT TO DO JUSTICE, AND TO LOVE KINDNESS, AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD?” (MICAH 6:8, ESV). GOD’S DESIRE FOR US IS VERY SIMPLE. PEOPLE COMPLICATE THINGS, TACKING ON RULES AND MAN-MADE LAWS THAT ENSURE FRUSTRATION AND KILL THE JOY IN FOLLOWING CHRIST (2 CORINTHIANS 3:6). GOD WANTS US TO LOVE HIM WITH ALL OUR HEARTS AND LET OUR OBEDIENCE STEM FROM A HEARTFELT DESIRE TO BE PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT. DAVID UNDERSTOOD WHAT GOD WANTED WHEN HE PRAYED, “YOU DO NOT DELIGHT IN SACRIFICE, OR I WOULD BRING IT; YOU DO NOT TAKE PLEASURE IN BURNT OFFERINGS. MY SACRIFICE, O GOD, IS A BROKEN SPIRIT; A BROKEN AND CONTRITE HEART YOU, GOD, WILL NOT DESPISE” (PSALM 51:16–17).WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT HONOR? AS A NOUN, HONOR IN THE HOLY BIBLE MEANS “ESTEEM, VALUE, OR GREAT RESPECT.” TO HONOR SOMEONE IS TO VALUE HIM HIGHLY OR BESTOW VALUE UPON HIM. THE HOLY BIBLE EXHORTS US TO EXPRESS HONOR AND ESTEEM TOWARD CERTAIN PEOPLE: OUR PARENTS, THE AGED, AND THOSE IN AUTHORITY (EPHESIANS 6:2; LEVITICUS 19:32; ROMANS 13:1). BUT WE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT ALL AUTHORITY AND HONOR BELONG TO GOD ALONE (1 CHRONICLES 29:11; 1 TIMOTHY 1:17; REVELATION 5:13). THOUGH HE CAN DELEGATE HIS AUTHORITY TO OTHERS, IT STILL BELONGS TO HIM (EPHESIANS 4:11-12). PETER TELLS US TO “HONOR ALL PEOPLE, LOVE THE BROTHERHOOD, FEAR GOD, HONOR THE KING” (1 PETER 2:17). THE IDEA OF HONORING OTHERS, ESPECIALLY THOSE IN AUTHORITY (THE KING), COMES FROM THE FACT THAT THEY REPRESENT GOD’S ULTIMATE AUTHORITY. A CLASSIC EXAMPLE IS THE COMMAND TO “SUBMIT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES BECAUSE THEY HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY GOD” (ROMANS 13:1-6). THEREFORE, “HE WHO REBELS AGAINST THE AUTHORITY IS REBELLING AGAINST WHAT GOD HAS INSTITUTED, AND THOSE WHO DO SO WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES” (ROMANS 13:2). THIS MEANS IT IS INCUMBENT UPON CHRISTIANS TO HONOR THOSE WHOM GOD HAS PLACED OVER US THROUGH OUR OBEDIENCE AND DEMONSTRATION OF RESPECT. TO DO OTHERWISE IS TO DISHONOR GOD. THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF ANOTHER NOTEWORTHY GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO ARE DESERVING OF “DOUBLE HONOR,” THE LEADERSHIP OF THE CHURCH, CALLED ELDERS: “LET THE ELDERS WHO RULE WELL BE CONSIDERED WORTHY OF DOUBLE HONOR, ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO LABOR IN PREACHING AND TEACHING” (1 TIMOTHY 5:17). IN THE FIRST-CENTURY CHURCH, SOME ELDERS LABORED IN WORD AND DOCTRINE BY DEVOTING THEIR TIME TO PREACHING AND TEACHING, WHILE OTHERS DID SO PRIVATELY. HOWEVER, ALL ELDERS GAVE ATTENTION TO THE INTERESTS OF THE CHURCH AND THE WELFARE OF ITS MEMBERS. THESE MEN WERE ENTITLED TO DOUBLE HONOR OF BOTH RESPECT AND DEFERENCE FOR THEIR POSITION, AS WELL AS MATERIAL OR MONETARY SUPPORT. THIS WAS ESPECIALLY SIGNIFICANT BECAUSE THE NEW TESTAMENT WAS NOT YET AVAILABLE. THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO GIVES US THE COMMAND TO HONOR ONE ANOTHER IN OUR EMPLOYER/EMPLOYEE RELATIONSHIPS (1 TIMOTHY 3:17; 6:1; EPHESIANS 6:5-9), AS WELL AS IN THE MARRIAGE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE HUSBAND AND WIFE BEING IN SUBMISSION TO AND HONORING ONE ANOTHER (HEBREWS 13:4; EPHESIANS 5:23-33). INTERESTINGLY ENOUGH, OF ALL THE COMMANDS TO HONOR ONE ANOTHER, THE MOST OFT-REPEATED PERTAINS TO THAT OF HONORING ONE’S FATHER [STEPHEN] AND MOTHER [VICTORIA] (EXODUS 20:12; MATTHEW 15:4). THIS COMMAND WAS SO IMPORTANT TO GOD THAT IF ANYONE CURSED OR STRUCK HIS PARENT, HE WAS TO BE PUT TO DEATH (EXODUS 21:7). THE WORD LOVE IS ALSO SOMETIMES SYNONYMOUS FOR HONOR. PAUL COMMANDS US TO “BE DEVOTED TO ONE ANOTHER IN BROTHERLY LOVE. HONOR ONE ANOTHER ABOVE YOURSELVES” (ROMANS 12:10). HONORING OTHERS, HOWEVER, GOES AGAINST OUR NATURAL INSTINCT, WHICH IS TO HONOR AND VALUE OURSELVES. IT IS ONLY BY BEING IMBUED WITH HUMILITY BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT THAT WE CAN ESTEEM AND HONOR OUR FELLOW MAN MORE THAN OURSELVES (ROMANS 12:3; PHILIPPIANS 2:3). THE BOOK OF PROVERBS ILLUSTRATES THE ASSOCIATION OF ONE’S BEHAVIOR WITH ITS RESULTING HONOR. FOR EXAMPLE, “HE WHO PURSUES RIGHTEOUSNESS AND LOVE FINDS LIFE, PROSPERITY AND HONOR” (PROVERBS 21:21; SEE ALSO PROVERBS 22:4; 29:23). OFTEN, HONOR IS CONFERRED UPON THOSE OF WISDOM AND INTELLIGENCE, THEREBY EARNING PRAISE AND ADORATION (1 KINGS 10:6-7). ANOTHER KIND OF HONOR PERTAINS TO THOSE WHO HAVE GREAT WEALTH OR FAME (JOSHUA 6:27). CORRESPONDINGLY, WE ALSO KNOW THAT SUCH WORLDLY HONOR, FAME AND WEALTH, IN THE END, IS MEANINGLESS AND SHORT-LIVED (ECCLESIASTES 1:14; JAMES 4:14). HONOR AS TAUGHT IN THE SCRIPTURES IS FAR DIFFERENT FROM THE TYPE OF HONOR SOUGHT AFTER BY THE WORLD. HONOR AND AWARDS ARE HEAPED UPON THOSE WITH WEALTH, POLITICAL CLOUT, WORLDLY POWER, AND CELEBRITY STATUS. THOSE WHO THRIVE ON THIS WORLD’S FLEETING HONOR AND STATURE ARE UNMINDFUL THAT “GOD OPPOSES THE PROUD BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE” (1 PETER 5:5; SEE ALSO PROVERBS 16:5; ISAIAH 13:11). SUCH WERE THE PHARISEES OF JESUS’ TIME, WHO SOUGHT HONOR AND ACCOLADES FROM MEN. BUT IN TRUTH, JESUS REJECTED THEM. HE SAID, “EVERYTHING THEY DO IS DONE FOR MEN TO SEE” (MATTHEW 23:5). HE NOT ONLY LABELED THEM AS HYPOCRITES, BUT “SNAKES” AND “VIPERS,” ESSENTIALLY CONDEMNING THEM TO HELL (MATTHEW 23:29-33). THE POINT TO BE MADE HERE IS THAT THE WORLD IN WHICH WE RESIDE IS CORRUPT (DEUTERONOMY 32:5; PHILIPPIANS 2:15) BECAUSE IT DOES NOT GIVE TO GOD THE HONOR HE DESERVES. THE ONE WHO HONORS THE WORLD AND THE THINGS OF IT MAKES HIMSELF AN ENEMY OF GOD (JAMES 4:4). THE APOSTLE PAUL WROTE, “FOR EVEN THOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY DID NOT HONOR HIM AS GOD OR GIVE THANKS, BUT THEY BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR SPECULATIONS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEART WAS DARKENED” (ROMANS 1:21). THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT HONOR IS FOUND IN GOD AND HIS SON AND IN OUR BEING LIKE HIM (JOHN 15:8). WE ARE TO GIVE OBEISANCE TO HIM THROUGH THE FRUITS OF OUR LABORS (PROVERBS 3:9; 1 CORINTHIANS 10:31), AS WELL AS THROUGH THE CARE AND NURTURE OF OUR BODIES (1 CORINTHIANS 6:19). TO ESTEEM GOD AS FIRST IN OUR LIVES (MATTHEW 22:37-38) IS THEREBY EXPRESSED IN BOTH THE TOTAL COMMITMENT OF OUR LIVES AND DEVOTION OF OUR POSSESSIONS TO HIS SERVICE AND GLORY (COLOSSIANS 3:17). THOUGH WE ARE IN THIS WORLD, WE ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD (JOHN 15:18-21). THIS MEANS, AS WE HONOR GOD THROUGH OUR GODLY CHARACTER, WE WILL REAP DISHONOR FROM THOSE OF THE WORLD. IN FACT, THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES US THAT “EVERYONE WHO WANTS TO LIVE A GODLY LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS WILL BE PERSECUTED” (2 TIMOTHY 3:12). AFTER ALL IS SAID AND DONE, WE DO KNOW THIS: AS THE HEAVENS AND ALL THEREIN RAISE THEIR VOICES IN HONOR AND PRAISE TO GOD, WE ARE TO DO LIKEWISE: “YOU ARE WORTHY, OUR LORD AND GOD, TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOR AND POWER, FOR YOU CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BY YOUR WILL THEY WERE CREATED AND HAVE THEIR BEING” (REVELATION 4:11). THERE HAS NEVER BEEN, NOR WILL THERE EVER BE, ANYONE IN ANY POSITION OF POWER OR WORLDLY INFLUENCE WHO CAN CLAIM SUCH AN HONOR (1 TIMOTHY 6:16). GOD ALONE IS THE CREATOR AND SUSTAINER OF ALL THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH (REVELATION 14:7). ALL TRUE BELIEVERS ARE TO HONOR GOD AND HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST, THROUGH OUR ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND CONFESSION THAT HE IS THE ONE AND ONLY GOD (EXODUS 20:3; JOHN 14:6; ROMANS 10:9). WE ARE TO HONOR GOD IN OUR RECOGNITION THAT THE GIFT OF LIFE ETERNAL AND THE VERY SALVATION OF OUR SOULS COME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST AND HIM ALONE (JOHN 11:25; ACTS 4:12; 1 TIMOTHY 2:5). KNOWING THIS, WE GIVE HONOR AND OBEISANCE TO OUR SAVIOR THROUGH OUR HUMBLE ADORATION AND OBEDIENCE TO HIS WILL (JOHN 14:23-24; 1 JOHN 2:6). AS SUCH, HE WILL HONOR US WHEN HE SEATS US ON HIS THRONE IN HEAVEN (REVELATION 3:21).WHAT ARE THE COVENANTS IN THE HOLY BIBLE? THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF 8 DIFFERENT COVENANTS, FOUR OF WHICH (ABRAHAMIC, PALESTINIAN, MOSAIC, DAVIDIC) GOD MADE WITH THE NATION OF ISRAEL. OF THOSE FOUR, THREE ARE UNCONDITIONAL IN NATURE; THAT IS, REGARDLESS OF ISRAEL'S OBEDIENCE OR DISOBEDIENCE, GOD STILL WILL FULFILL THESE COVENANTS WITH ISRAEL. ONE OF THE COVENANTS, THE MOSAIC COVENANT, IS CONDITIONAL IN NATURE. THAT IS, THIS COVENANT WILL BRING EITHER BLESSING OR CURSING DEPENDING ON ISRAEL'S OBEDIENCE OR DISOBEDIENCE. THREE OF THE COVENANTS (ADAMIC, NOAHIC, NEW) ARE MADE BETWEEN GOD AND MANKIND IN GENERAL, AND ARE NOT LIMITED TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL. THE ADAMIC COVENANT CAN BE THOUGHT OF IN TWO PARTS: THE EDENIC COVENANT (INNOCENCE) AND THE ADAMIC COVENANT (GRACE) (GENESIS 3:16-19). THE EDENIC COVENANT IS FOUND IN GENESIS 1:26-30; 2:16-17. THE EDENIC COVENANT OUTLINED MAN’S RESPONSIBILITY TOWARD CREATION AND GOD’S DIRECTIVE REGARDING THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL. THE ADAMIC COVENANT INCLUDED THE CURSES PRONOUNCED AGAINST MANKIND FOR THE SIN OF ADAM AND EVE, AS WELL AS GOD’S PROVISION FOR THAT SIN (GENESIS 3:15).THE NOAHIC COVENANT WAS AN UNCONDITIONAL COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND NOAH (SPECIFICALLY) AND HUMANITY (GENERALLY). AFTER THE FLOOD, GOD PROMISED HUMANITY THAT HE WOULD NEVER AGAIN DESTROY ALL LIFE ON EARTH WITH A FLOOD (SEE GENESIS CHAPTER 9). GOD GAVE THE RAINBOW AS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT, A PROMISE THAT THE ENTIRE EARTH WOULD NEVER AGAIN FLOOD AND A REMINDER THAT GOD CAN AND WILL JUDGE SIN (2 PETER 2:5).ABRAHAMIC COVENANT (GENESIS 12:1-3, 6-7; 13:14-17; 15; 17:1-14; 22:15-18). IN THIS COVENANT, GOD PROMISED MANY THINGS TO ABRAHAM. HE PERSONALLY PROMISED THAT HE WOULD MAKE ABRAHAM’S NAME GREAT (GENESIS 12:2), THAT ABRAHAM WOULD HAVE NUMEROUS PHYSICAL DESCENDANTS (GENESIS 13:16), AND THAT HE WOULD BE THE FATHER OF A MULTITUDE OF NATIONS (GENESIS 17:4-5). GOD ALSO MADE PROMISES REGARDING A NATION CALLED ISRAEL. IN FACT, THE GEOGRAPHICAL BOUNDARIES OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT ARE LAID OUT ON MORE THAN ONE OCCASION IN THE BOOK OF GENESIS (12:7; 13:14-15; 15:18-21). ANOTHER PROVISION IN THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT IS THAT THE FAMILIES OF THE WORLD WILL BE BLESSED THROUGH THE PHYSICAL LINE OF ABRAHAM (GENESIS 12:3; 22:18). THIS IS A REFERENCE TO THE MESSIAH, WHO WOULD COME FROM THE LINE OF ABRAHAM.PALESTINIAN COVENANT (DEUTERONOMY 30:1-10). THE PALESTINIAN COVENANT, OR LAND COVENANT, AMPLIFIES THE LAND ASPECT THAT WAS DETAILED IN THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT. ACCORDING TO THE TERMS OF THIS COVENANT, IF THE PEOPLE DISOBEYED, GOD WOULD CAUSE THEM TO BE SCATTERED AROUND THE WORLD (DEUTERONOMY 30:3-4), BUT HE WOULD EVENTUALLY RESTORE THE NATION (VERSE 5). WHEN THE NATION IS RESTORED, THEN THEY WILL OBEY HIM PERFECTLY (VERSE 8), AND GOD WILL CAUSE THEM TO PROSPER (VERSE 9).MOSAIC COVENANT (DEUTERONOMY 11; ET AL.). THE MOSAIC COVENANT WAS A CONDITIONAL COVENANT THAT EITHER BROUGHT GOD'S DIRECT BLESSING FOR OBEDIENCE OR GOD'S DIRECT CURSING FOR DISOBEDIENCE UPON THE NATION OF ISRAEL. PART OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT WAS THE TEN COMMANDMENTS (EXODUS 20) AND THE REST OF THE LAW, WHICH CONTAINED OVER 600 COMMANDS—ROUGHLY 300, POSITIVE AND 300, NEGATIVE, THE HISTORY BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT (JOSHUA–ESTHER) DETAIL HOW ISRAEL SUCCEEDED AT OBEYING THE LAW OR HOW ISRAEL FAILED MISERABLY AT OBEYING THE LAW. DEUTERONOMY 11:26-28 DETAILS THE BLESSING/CURSING MOTIF.DAVIDIC COVENANT (2 SAMUEL 7:8-16). THE DAVIDIC COVENANT AMPLIFIES THE “SEED” ASPECT OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT. THE PROMISES TO DAVID IN THIS PASSAGE ARE SIGNIFICANT. GOD PROMISED THAT DAVID'S LINEAGE WOULD LAST FOREVER AND THAT HIS KINGDOM WOULD NEVER PASS AWAY PERMANENTLY (VERSE 16). OBVIOUSLY, THE DAVIDIC THRONE HAS NOT BEEN IN PLACE AT ALL TIMES. THERE WILL BE A TIME, HOWEVER, WHEN SOMEONE FROM THE LINE OF DAVID WILL AGAIN SIT ON THE THRONE AND RULE AS KING. THIS FUTURE KING IS JESUS (LUKE 1:32-33).NEW COVENANT (JEREMIAH 31:31-34). THE NEW COVENANT IS A COVENANT MADE FIRST WITH THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND, ULTIMATELY, WITH ALL MANKIND. IN THE NEW COVENANT, GOD PROMISES TO FORGIVE SIN, AND THERE WILL BE A UNIVERSAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD. JESUS CHRIST CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW OF MOSES (MATTHEW 5:17) AND CREATE A NEW COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND HIS PEOPLE. NOW THAT WE ARE UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES CAN BE FREE FROM THE PENALTY OF THE LAW. WE ARE NOW GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY TO RECEIVE SALVATION AS A FREE GIFT (EPHESIANS 2:8-9).WITHIN THE DISCUSSION OF THE BIBLICAL COVENANTS, THERE ARE A FEW ISSUES THAT CHRISTIANS ARE NOT AGREED UPON. FIRST, SOME CHRISTIANS THINK THAT ALL OF THE COVENANTS ARE CONDITIONAL IN NATURE. IF THE COVENANTS ARE CONDITIONAL, THEN ISRAEL FAILED MISERABLY AT FULFILLING THEM. OTHERS BELIEVE THAT THE UNCONDITIONAL COVENANTS HAVE YET TO BE TOTALLY FULFILLED AND, REGARDLESS OF ISRAEL'S DISOBEDIENCE, WILL COME TO FRUITION SOMETIME IN THE FUTURE. SECOND, HOW DOES THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST RELATE TO THE COVENANTS? SOME BELIEVE THAT THE CHURCH FULFILLS THE COVENANTS AND GOD WILL NEVER DEAL WITH ISRAEL AGAIN. THIS IS CALLED REPLACEMENT THEOLOGY AND HAS LITTLE SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE. OTHERS BELIEVE THAT THE CHURCH INITIALLY OR PARTIALLY WILL FULFILL THESE COVENANTS. WHILE MANY OF THE PROMISES TOWARDS ISRAEL ARE STILL IN THE FUTURE, MANY BELIEVE THAT THE CHURCH SHARES IN THE COVENANTS IN SOME WAY. OTHERS BELIEVE THAT THE COVENANTS ARE FOR ISRAEL AND FOR ISRAEL ALONE, AND THAT THE CHURCH HAS NO PART IN THESE COVENANTS.HOW CAN I HAVE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD? DEVELOPING A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS AN ADMIRABLE GOAL AND REFLECTS A HEART THAT IS TRULY REBORN, FOR ONLY THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST DESIRE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. WE MUST ALSO UNDERSTAND THAT IN THIS LIFE WE WILL NEVER BE AS CLOSE TO GOD AS WE OUGHT TO BE OR DESIRE TO BE. THE REASON FOR THIS IS LINGERING SIN IN OUR LIVES. THIS IS NOT A DEFICIENCY ON GOD’S PART, BUT ON OURS; OUR SIN REMAINS A BARRIER TO THE FULL AND COMPLETE FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD WHICH WILL BE REALIZED ONCE WE’RE IN GLORY. EVEN THE APOSTLE PAUL, WHO HAD ABOUT AS CLOSE A RELATIONSHIP AS ONE COULD PROBABLY HAVE WITH GOD IN THIS LIFE, STILL LONGED FOR A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP: “INDEED, I COUNT EVERY THING AS LOSS BECAUSE OF THE SURPASSING WORTH OF KNOWING CHRIST JESUS MY LORD. FOR HIS SAKE I HAVE SUFFERED THE LOSS OF ALL THINGS AND COUNT THEM AS RUBBISH, IN ORDER THAT I MAY GAIN CHRIST AND BE FOUND IN HIM, NOT HAVING A RIGHTEOUSNESS OF MY OWN THAT COMES FROM THE LAW, BUT THAT WHICH COMES THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST” (PHILIPPIANS 3:8-9). NO MATTER WHERE WE ARE IN OUR WALK WITH CHRIST, WE CAN ALWAYS HAVE A CLOSER WALK, AND, EVEN GLORIFIED IN HEAVEN, WE WILL HAVE ALL ETERNITY TO GROW IN OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD. THERE ARE FIVE BASIC THINGS WE CAN DO TO HAVE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. THE FIRST THING WE CAN DO TO HAVE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS TO MAKE A DAILY HABIT OF CONFESSING OUR SIN TO HIM. IF SIN IS THE BARRIER IN OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, THEN CONFESSION REMOVES THAT BARRIER. WHEN WE CONFESS OUR SINS BEFORE GOD, HE PROMISES TO FORGIVE US (1 JOHN 1:9), AND FORGIVENESS IS WHAT RESTORES A RELATIONSHIP THAT HAS BEEN STRAINED. WE MUST KEEP IN MIND THAT CONFESSION IS MORE THAN SIMPLY SAYING, “I’M SORRY FOR MY SIN, GOD.” IT IS THE HEARTFELT CONTRITION OF THOSE WHO RECOGNIZE THAT THEIR SIN IS AN OFFENSE TO A HOLY GOD. IT IS THE CONFESSION OF ONE WHO REALIZES THAT HIS SIN IS WHAT NAILED JESUS CHRIST TO THE CROSS. IT IS THE CRY OF THE PUBLICAN IN LUKE 18 WHO SAID, “GOD BE MERCIFUL TO ME A SINNER!” AS KING DAVID WROTE, “THE SACRIFICES OF GOD ARE A BROKEN SPIRIT; A BROKEN AND CONTRITE HEART, O GOD, YOU WILL NOT DESPISE” (PSALM 51:17). THE SECOND THING WE CAN DO TO HAVE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS TO LISTEN WHEN GOD SPEAKS. MANY TODAY ARE CHASING A SUPERNATURAL EXPERIENCE OF HEARING GOD’S VOICE, BUT THE APOSTLE PETER TELLS US THAT WE “HAVE SOMETHING MORE-SURE, THE PROPHETIC WORD, TO WHICH YOU WILL DO WELL TO PAY ATTENTION AS TO A LAMP SHINING IN A DARK PLACE, UNTIL THE DAY DAWNS AND THE MORNING STAR RISES IN YOUR HEARTS” (2 PETER 1:19). THAT “MORE SURE PROPHETIC WORD” IS THE HOLY BIBLE. IN THE HOLY BIBLE, WE “HEAR” GOD’S VOICE TO US. IT IS THROUGH THE “GOD-BREATHED” SCRIPTURES THAT WE BECOME “THOROUGHLY EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK” (2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17). SO, IF WE WANT TO GROW CLOSER TO GOD, WE SHOULD READ HIS WORD REGULARLY. IN READING HIS WORD, WE ARE “LISTENING” TO GOD SPEAK THROUGH IT BY HIS SPIRIT WHO ILLUMINATES THE WORD TO US. THE THIRD THING WE CAN DO TO HAVE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS TO SPEAK TO HIM THROUGH PRAYER. IF READING THE HOLY BIBLE IS LISTENING TO GOD SPEAK TO US, SPEAKING TO GOD IS ACCOMPLISHED THROUGH PRAYER. THE GOSPELS OFTEN RECORD JESUS SECRETING HIMSELF AWAY TO COMMUNE WITH HIS FATHER [STEPHEN] IN PRAYER. PRAYER IS MUCH MORE THAN SIMPLY A WAY TO ASK GOD FOR THINGS WE NEED OR WANT. CONSIDER THE MODEL PRAYER THAT JESUS GIVES HIS DISCIPLES IN MATTHEW 6:9-13. THE FIRST THREE PETITIONS IN THAT PRAYER ARE DIRECTED TOWARD GOD (MAY HIS NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] BE HALLOWED, MAY HIS KINGDOM COME, MAY HIS WILL BE DONE). THE LAST THREE PETITIONS ARE REQUESTS WE MAKE OF GOD AFTER WE’VE TAKEN CARE OF THE FIRST THREE (GIVE US OUR DAILY BREAD, FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION). ANOTHER THING WE CAN DO TO REVIVE OUR PRAYER LIVES IS TO READ THE PSALMS. MANY OF THE PSALMS ARE HEARTFELT CRIES TO GOD FOR VARIOUS THINGS. IN THE PSALMS WE SEE ADORATION, CONTRITION, THANKSGIVING AND SUPPLICATION MODELED IN A DIVINELY INSPIRED WAY. THE FOURTH THING WE CAN DO TO HAVE A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS TO FIND A BODY OF BELIEVERS WITH WHOM WE CAN REGULARLY WORSHIP. THIS IS SUCH A VITAL COMPONENT OF SPIRITUAL GROWTH. TOO OFTEN, WE APPROACH CHURCH WITH A “WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF IT?” MENTALITY. WE SELDOM TAKE THE TIME TO PREPARE OUR HEARTS AND MINDS FOR WORSHIP. AGAIN, THE PSALMS SHOW US MANY CALLS FROM GOD TO HIS PEOPLE TO COME AND WORSHIP THE LORD (FOR EXAMPLE, PSALM 95:1-2). GOD INVITES US, COMMANDS US, TO COME INTO HIS PRESENCE FOR WORSHIP. HOW CAN WE, HIS PEOPLE, FAIL TO RESPOND? NOT ONLY DOES REGULAR CHURCH ATTENDANCE GIVE US AN OPPORTUNITY TO COME BEFORE THE LORD’S PRESENCE IN WORSHIP, BUT IT ALSO GIVES US AN OPPORTUNITY TO FELLOWSHIP WITH THE LORD’S PEOPLE. AS WE COME INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN WORSHIP AND FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS PEOPLE, WE CAN’T HELP BUT GROW CLOSER TO THE LORD AS A RESULT. FINALLY, A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS BUILT UPON A LIFE OF OBEDIENCE. JESUS TOLD HIS DISCIPLES IN THE UPPER ROOM, “IF YOU LOVE ME, KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS” (JOHN 14:23). JAMES TELLS US THAT AS WE SUBMIT OURSELVES TO GOD THROUGH OBEDIENCE, RESIST THE DEVIL, AND DRAW NEAR TO GOD, HE WILL DRAW NEAR TO US (JAMES 4:7-8). PAUL TELLS US IN ROMANS THAT OUR OBEDIENCE IS OUR “LIVING SACRIFICE” OF THANKSGIVING TO GOD (ROMANS 12:1). WE MUST KEEP IN MIND THAT ALL BIBLICAL EXHORTATIONS TO OBEDIENCE ARE PRESENTED AS OUR RESPONSE TO THE GRACE OF GOD WE RECEIVE IN SALVATION. WE DON’T EARN SALVATION THROUGH OUR OBEDIENCE; RATHER, IT IS THE WAY WE SHOW OUR LOVE AND GRATITUDE TOWARD GOD. SO, THROUGH CONFESSION, HOLY BIBLE STUDY, PRAYER, REGULAR CHURCH ATTENDANCE, AND OBEDIENCE, WE CAN DEVELOP A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. IT SEEMS RATHER SIMPLE, IF NOT SIMPLISTIC. BUT CONSIDER THIS: HOW DO WE DEVELOP A CLOSER RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHER HUMAN BEINGS? WE SPEND TIME WITH THEM IN CONVERSATION, OPENING OUR HEARTS TO THEM AND LISTENING TO THEM AT THE SAME TIME. WE ACKNOWLEDGE WHEN WE’VE DONE WRONG AND SEEK FORGIVENESS. WE SEEK TO TREAT THEM WELL AND SACRIFICE OUR OWN NEEDS TO FULFILL THEIRS. IT’S NOT REALLY THAT DIFFERENT WITH OUR RELATIONSHIP TO OUR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN].WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO TAKE EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE (2 CORINTHIANS 10:5)? IN SPEAKING OF OUR SPIRITUAL WARFARE, PAUL SAYS THAT WE TAKE EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE AND SUBJECT ALL THINKING TO CHRIST JESUS. HERE ARE THE APOSTLE’S WORDS: “WE DEMOLISH ARGUMENTS AND EVERY PRETENSION THAT SETS ITSELF UP AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, AND WE TAKE CAPTIVE EVERY THOUGHT TO MAKE IT OBEDIENT TO CHRIST” (2 CORINTHIANS 10:5). THE PRIMARY POINT IN THIS SECTION OF 2 CORINTHIANS IS THAT WE ARE IN A SPIRITUAL WARFARE. WHAT LEADS UP TO THE STATEMENT THAT WE TAKE EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE IS IMPORTANT. IN VERSE 3 PAUL STATES THAT THOUGH WE WALK IN THE FLESH WE DO NOT WAR AFTER THE FLESH. THAT IS, WE DO NOT RELY ON HUMAN INGENUITY OR MANMADE PLANS TO BRING THE VICTORY. THE FLESH IS POWERLESS AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL. IN VERSE 4 PAUL MENTIONS THE “STRONGHOLDS” OR THE “FORTRESSES” THAT ARE DESTROYED BY GOD’S POWER. THESE STRONGHOLDS ARE THE PHILOSOPHIES, ARGUMENTS, AND “PROUD OPINIONS” MENTIONED IN VERSE 5. WITHOUT QUESTION, THERE ARE MANY HUMAN THOUGHTS THAT NEED TO BE TAKEN CAPTIVE. NUMEROUS UNGODLY PHILOSOPHIES HOLD PEOPLE IN BONDAGE, AND THOSE SPIRITUAL “FORTRESSES” NEED TO BE DEMOLISHED. THE SYSTEMS OF THOUGHT THAT WAR AGAINST US ARE “ARROGANT OBSTACLES” (NET), “LOFTY OPINIONS” (ESV), AND “SOPHISTICATED ARGUMENTS AND EVERY EXALTED AND PROUD THING” (AMP) THAT PREVENT PEOPLE FROM KNOWING GOD. IN OUR DAY, THESE SYSTEMS OF HUMAN THOUGHT INCLUDE THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION, SECULAR HUMANISM, EXISTENTIALISM, THE CULTS, THE OCCULT, AND FALSE RELIGIONS. HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE HELD CAPTIVE BY THE IDEA THAT THEY ARE THE PRODUCTS OF CHANCE IN A GODLESS UNIVERSE? HOW MANY SPIRITUAL PRISONERS LABOR UNDER THE REQUIREMENTS OF ALLAH AND AWAIT FREEDOM IN CHRIST? WE MUST TAKE CAPTIVE EVERY THOUGHT AND MAKE IT OBEDIENT TO CHRIST. “IF THE SON SETS YOU FREE, YOU WILL BE FREE INDEED” (JOHN 8:36). FALSE RELIGION AND SECULAR PHILOSOPHY HAVE CREATED THINKING THAT HAS IMPRISONED THE MINDS OF MILLIONS. IT IS A TRUE SPIRITUAL BATTLE: “THE GOD OF THIS AGE HAS BLINDED THE MINDS OF UNBELIEVERS, SO THAT THEY CANNOT SEE THE LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL THAT DISPLAYS THE GLORY OF CHRIST, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD” (2 CORINTHIANS 4:4). ANY IDEA, OPINION, OR WORLDVIEW THAT ASSERTS THAT CHRIST IS UNNECESSARY IS REFLECTIVE OF THE DEVIL’S PRIDE. SUCH THOUGHTS MUST BE TAKEN CAPTIVE AND MADE OBEDIENT TO CHRIST. THOSE WHO KNOW THE TRUTH MUST CONFRONT ERROR WITH THE WEAPON WE’VE BEEN GIVEN, THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD (EPHESIANS 6:17). OUR WEAPONS IN THE SPIRITUAL BATTLE ARE NOT CARNAL BUT MIGHTY THROUGH GOD. AS WE ARE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF OUR MINDS (ROMANS 12:2), WE ENGAGE THE BATTLE AGAINST PRETENSE AND ARROGANT PHILOSOPHY IN THE WORLD. TRUSTING CHRIST AND RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF GOD (2 TIMOTHY 2:15), WE TAKE EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE, PULL DOWN THE STRONGHOLDS, AND, BY THE GRACE OF GOD, SET THE CAPTIVES FREE.WHY DOES GOD DESIRE MERCY AND ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF HIM INSTEAD OF SACRIFICE (HOSEA 6:6)? HOSEA 6:6 READS, “FOR I DESIRE STEADFAST LOVE AND NOT SACRIFICE, THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD RATHER THAN BURNT OFFERINGS.” WHY DOES GOD DESIRE LOVE AND KNOWLEDGE OF HIM INSTEAD OF BURNT OFFERINGS? THE KEY TO ANSWERING THIS QUESTION IS FOUND IN THE WORDS OF THE SHEMA: “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE. YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT” (DEUTERONOMY 6:4-5). LOVE FOR GOD WAS THE NUMBER-ONE PRIORITY FOR THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL. THE WHOLE LAW, INCLUDING THE OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES, WAS TO SERVE AS AN EXPRESSION OF THIS LOVE FOR THE LORD. HOWEVER, OVER TIME THE ISRAELITES BEGAN TO WORSHIP OTHER GODS WHILE CONTINUING THE RITUAL OF THE SACRIFICES. THEY “OBEYED THE LAW,” YET THEY DID NOT DISPLAY LOVE TOWARD GOD, AND THEY DID NOT TRULY KNOW HIM. HOSEA’S MESSAGE WAS A RESPONSE TO ISRAEL’S HYPOCRISY. GOD DESIRED THEIR LOVE OVER EXTERNAL PRACTICES OF PIETY. HE LONGED FOR HIS PEOPLE TO LONG FOR HIM RATHER THAN SIMPLY CONTINUE A RELIGIOUS TRADITION. SCRIPTURE OFTEN NOTES THAT SACRIFICES TO GOD ARE INCOMPLETE AND EVEN OFFENSIVE WITHOUT A CHANGED HEART THAT LOVES AND KNOWS THE LORD. FIRST SAMUEL 15:22 SAYS, “HAS THE LORD AS GREAT DELIGHT IN BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES, AS IN OBEYING THE VOICE OF THE LORD? BEHOLD, TO OBEY IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE, AND TO LISTEN THAN THE FAT OF RAMS.” (SEE ALSO ISAIAH 1:11-17; AMOS 5:21-24; MICAH 6:6-8 AND MATTHEW 7:21-23.) THE SAME IS SAID OF OTHER RELIGIOUS RITUALS, SUCH AS CIRCUMCISION (ROMANS 2:28-29). JESUS WOULD LATER USE HOSEA’S TEACHING AGAINST THE HYPOCRITICAL PHARISEES, SAYING, “GO AND LEARN WHAT THIS MEANS, ‘I DESIRE MERCY, AND NOT SACRIFICE.’ FOR I CAME NOT TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS” (MATTHEW 9:13; CF. 12:7). WITHOUT A LOVING RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD, ALL THE RITUAL IN THE WORLD COULDN’T HELP THE PHARISEES. WITH THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST, THE LAW WAS FULFILLED (MATTHEW 5:17). AS A RESULT, CHRISTIANS HAVE NO COMMAND TO OBEY THE JEWISH OLD TESTAMENT CEREMONIAL LAWS. HOWEVER, THE PRINCIPLE OF HOSEA 6:6 IS STILL RELEVANT. MANY RELIGIOUS PEOPLE PARTICIPATE IN CHRISTIAN RITUALS, YET THEIR HEARTS DO NOT LOVE GOD AND SEEK TO KNOW HIM. THOSE WHO PRACTICE EMPTY RITUAL SHOULD HEED HOSEA’S WORDS. GOD CARES MORE ABOUT OUR HEART’S LOVE FOR HIM THAN THE THINGS THAT WE DO IN HIS NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**]. WE MUST NOT SUBSTITUTE RELIGIOUS TRADITIONS FOR A RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD. MAY WE NEVER BE LIKE THOSE WHOM JESUS DESCRIBED: “THESE PEOPLE HONOR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEARTS ARE FAR FROM ME” (MARK 7:6).WHAT ARE THE PROMISES OF GOD? THERE ARE MANY, MANY PROMISES OF GOD IN SCRIPTURE. IN EACH PROMISE, GOD PLEDGES THAT SOMETHING WILL (OR WILL NOT) BE DONE OR GIVEN OR COME TO PASS. THESE ARE NOT FLIPPANT, CASUAL PROMISES SUCH AS WE OFTEN MAKE; THESE PROMISES OF GOD ARE ROCK-SOLID, UNEQUIVOCAL COMMITMENTS MADE BY GOD HIMSELF. BECAUSE GOD IS FAITHFUL, THE RECIPIENTS OF THE DIVINE PROMISES CAN HAVE FULL ASSURANCE THAT WHAT GOD HAS PLEDGED WILL INDEED BE REALIZED (NUMBERS 23:19). HERE ARE JUST A FEW OF THE PROMISES THAT GOD HAS MADE: PROMISES OF GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. GOD PROMISED TO BLESS ABRAHAM AND, THROUGH HIS DESCENDANTS, THE WHOLE WORLD (GENESIS 12:2–3). THIS PROMISE, CALLED THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT, POINTED TO THE COMING MESSIAH FOR WHOM ABRAHAM LOOKED (JOHN 8:56).GOD PROMISED ISRAEL TO BE THEIR GOD AND MAKE THEM HIS PEOPLE (LEVITICUS 26:12–13). OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY IS TEEMING WITH EXAMPLES OF GOD FULFILLING THIS PROMISE.GOD PROMISED THAT IF WE SEARCH FOR HIM, WE WILL FIND HIM (DEUTERONOMY 4:29). HE IS NOT PLAYING HARD-TO-GET. “OUR GOD IS NEAR US WHENEVER WE PRAY TO HIM” (DEUTERONOMY 4:7).GOD PROMISED PROTECTION FOR HIS CHILDREN (PSALM 121). HE WAS THE VIGILANT WATCHMAN OVER ALL ISRAEL.GOD PROMISED THAT HIS LOVE WILL NEVER FAIL (1 CHRONICLES 16:34). HE IS FAITHFUL IN EVERY WAY.GOD PROMISED ISRAEL THAT THEIR SIN COULD BE FORGIVEN, THEIR PROSPERITY RESTORED, AND THEIR NATION HEALED (2 CHRONICLES 7:14). REPENTANCE OPENED THE ROAD TO FELLOWSHIP AND BLESSING.GOD, UNDER THE TERMS OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT, PROMISED PROSPERITY TO ISRAEL FOR OBEDIENCE AND DESTRUCTION FOR DISOBEDIENCE (DEUTERONOMY 30:15–18). UNFORTUNATELY, ISRAEL EVENTUALLY CHOSE TO DISOBEY, AND THE NATION WAS DESTROYED BY ASSYRIA AND BABYLON.GOD PROMISED BLESSING FOR ALL WHO WILL DELIGHT THEMSELVES IN HIS WORD (PSALM 1:1–3). SIMPLE FAITH HAS ITS REWARDS.PROMISES OF GOD IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.GOD PROMISED SALVATION TO ALL WHO BELIEVE IN HIS SON (ROMANS 1:16–17). THERE IS NO GREATER BLESSING THAN THE FREE GIFT OF GOD’S SALVATION.GOD PROMISED THAT ALL THINGS WILL WORK OUT FOR GOOD FOR HIS CHILDREN (ROMANS 8:28). THIS IS THE BROADER PICTURE THAT KEEPS US FROM BEING DISMAYED BY PRESENT CIRCUMSTANCES.GOD PROMISED COMFORT IN OUR TRIALS (2 CORINTHIANS 1:3–4). HE HAS A PLAN, AND ONE DAY WE WILL BE ABLE TO SHARE THE COMFORT WE RECEIVE.GOD PROMISED NEW LIFE IN CHRIST (2 CORINTHIANS 5:17). SALVATION IS THE BEGINNING OF A BRAND-NEW EXISTENCE.GOD PROMISED EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING IN CHRIST (EPHESIANS 1:3). WHEREAS, IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, ISRAEL HAD THE PROMISE OF PHYSICAL BLESSING, THE CHURCH TODAY HAS BEEN PROMISED SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS “IN THE HEAVENLY REALMS.” OUR INHERITANCE IS RESERVED FOR US (1 PETER 1:4).GOD PROMISED TO FINISH THE WORK HE STARTED IN US (PHILIPPIANS 1:6). GOD DOES NOTHING IN HALF MEASURES. HE STARTED THE WORK IN US, AND HE WILL BE SURE TO COMPLETE IT.GOD PROMISED PEACE WHEN WE PRAY (PHILIPPIANS 4:6–7). HIS PEACE IS PROTECTION. IT WILL “GUARD YOUR HEARTS AND YOUR MINDS IN CHRIST.”GOD PROMISED TO SUPPLY OUR NEEDS (MATTHEW 6:33; PHILIPPIANS 4:19). NOT THAT WE GET EVERYTHING WE WANT, BUT OUR NEEDS WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF. WE ARE MORE VALUABLE THAN THE BIRDS, AND OUR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN] FEEDS THEM (MATTHEW 6:26).JESUS’ PROMISES IN THE GOSPELS.JESUS PROMISED REST (MATTHEW 11:28–30). BURDENS ARE LIFTED AT CALVARY.JESUS PROMISED ABUNDANT LIFE TO THOSE WHO FOLLOW HIM (JOHN 10:10). FOLLOWING JESUS BRINGS US MORE SPIRITUAL FULFILLMENT THAN WE COULD HAVE ANTICIPATED. WE LEAVE BORING BEHIND.JESUS PROMISED ETERNAL LIFE TO THOSE WHO TRUST HIM (JOHN 4:14). THE GOOD SHEPHERD ALSO PROMISED TO HOLD US SECURELY: “NO ONE WILL SNATCH THEM OUT OF MY HAND” (JOHN 10:28).JESUS PROMISED HIS DISCIPLES POWER FROM ON HIGH (ACTS 1:8). IN THIS POWER, THEY “TURNED THE WORLD UPSIDE DOWN” (ACTS 17:6, ESV).JESUS PROMISED THAT HE WILL RETURN FOR US (JOHN 14:2–3). FROM THEN ON, WE WILL BE WITH HIM ALWAYS.THERE ARE MANY MORE PROMISES OF GOD THAT COULD BE LISTED. ALL OF THEM FIND THEIR ULTIMATE FULFILLMENT IN JESUS CHRIST, “THE RADIANCE OF GOD’S GLORY” (HEBREWS 1:3). “NO MATTER HOW MANY PROMISES GOD HAS MADE, THEY ARE ‘YES’ IN CHRIST” (2 CORINTHIANS 1:20).WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO LOVE THE LORD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, SOUL, MIND, AND STRENGTH? “HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE. LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH” (DEUTERONOMY 6:5). THIS IS KNOWN AS THE SHEMA, TAKEN FROM THE FIRST WORD “HEAR” IN HEBREW. MODERN JEWS CONSIDER THE RECITAL OF THE SHEMA BOTH EVENING AND MORNING TO BE ONE OF THEIR MOST SACRED DUTIES. IT WAS CITED BY JESUS AS THE “GREATEST COMMANDMENT IN THE LAW” (MATTHEW 22:36–37). THIS COMMAND SEEMS TO BE IMPOSSIBLE TO OBEY. THAT’S BECAUSE, IN THE NATURAL STATE OF MAN, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE. THERE IS NO GREATER EVIDENCE OF THE INABILITY OF MAN TO OBEY GOD’S LAW THAN THIS ONE COMMANDMENT. NO HUMAN BEING WITH A FALLEN NATURE CAN POSSIBLY LOVE GOD WITH ALL HIS HEART, SOUL, AND STRENGTH 24 HOURS A DAY. IT’S HUMANLY IMPOSSIBLE. BUT TO DISOBEY ANY COMMANDMENT OF GOD IS SIN. THEREFORE, EVEN WITHOUT CONSIDERING THE SINS WE COMMIT DAILY, WE ARE ALL CONDEMNED BY OUR INABILITY TO FULFILL THIS ONE COMMANDMENT. THIS IS THE REASON JESUS CONTINUALLY REMINDED THE PHARISEES OF THEIR INABILITY TO KEEP THE LAW OF GOD. HE WAS TRYING TO GET THEM TO SEE THEIR UTTER SPIRITUAL BANKRUPTCY AND THEIR NEED FOR A SAVIOR. WITHOUT THE CLEANSING OF SIN THAT HE PROVIDES, AND THE EMPOWERING PRESENCE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO LIVES IN THE HEARTS OF THE REDEEMED, LOVING GOD TO ANY DEGREE IS IMPOSSIBLE. BUT, AS CHRISTIANS, WE HAVE BEEN CLEANSED FROM SIN AND WE DO HAVE THE SPIRIT. SO HOW DO WE BEGIN TO LOVE GOD THE WAY WE SHOULD? JUST AS THE MAN IN MARK 9:24 ASKED GOD TO HELP HIS UNBELIEF, SO TOO WE CAN ASK GOD TO HELP US IN AREAS WHERE WE DON’T LOVE HIM WITH ALL OUR HEART, SOUL, MIND, AND STRENGTH. IT IS HIS POWER THAT WE NEED TO DO THE IMPOSSIBLE, AND WE BEGIN BY SEEKING AND APPROPRIATING THAT POWER. IN MOST CASES, OUR LOVE AND AFFECTION FOR GOD GROWS MORE INTENSE AS TIME GOES BY. CERTAINLY, YOUNG CHRISTIANS NEWLY SAVED ARE VERY MUCH AWARE OF THE LOVE OF GOD AND THEIR LOVE FOR HIM. BUT IT IS THROUGH THE WITNESS OF GOD’S FAITHFULNESS DURING TIMES OF STRUGGLE AND TRIAL THAT A DEEP LOVE FOR GOD GROWS AND GROWS. OVER TIME, WE WITNESS HIS COMPASSION, MERCY, GRACE, AND LOVE FOR US, AS WELL AS HIS HATRED FOR SIN, HIS HOLINESS, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS. WE CANNOT LOVE SOMEONE WE DON’T KNOW, SO KNOWING HIM SHOULD BE OUR FIRST PRIORITY. THOSE WHO PURSUE GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHO TAKE SERIOUSLY THE COMMAND TO LOVE HIM ABOVE ALL ELSE, ARE THOSE WHO ARE CONSUMED WITH THE THINGS OF GOD. THEY ARE EAGER TO STUDY GOD’S WORD, EAGER TO PRAY, EAGER TO OBEY AND HONOR GOD IN ALL THINGS, AND EAGER TO SHARE JESUS CHRIST WITH OTHERS. IT IS THROUGH THESE SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES THAT THE LOVE FOR GOD GROWS AND MATURES TO THE GLORY OF GOD.WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO GLORIFY GOD? TO “GLORIFY” GOD MEANS TO GIVE GLORY TO HIM. THE WORD GLORY AS RELATED TO GOD IN THE OLD TESTAMENT BEARS WITH IT THE IDEA OF GREATNESS OF SPLENDOR. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, THE WORD TRANSLATED “GLORY” MEANS "DIGNITY, HONOR, PRAISE AND WORSHIP." PUTTING THE TWO TOGETHER, WE FIND THAT GLORIFYING GOD MEANS TO ACKNOWLEDGE HIS GREATNESS AND GIVE HIM HONOR BY PRAISING AND WORSHIPING HIM, PRIMARILY BECAUSE HE, AND HE ALONE, DESERVES TO BE PRAISED, HONORED AND WORSHIPPED. GOD’S GLORY IS THE ESSENCE OF HIS NATURE, AND WE GIVE GLORY TO HIM BY RECOGNIZING THAT ESSENCE. THE QUESTION THAT COMES TO MIND IS IF GOD HAS ALL THE GLORY, WHICH HE DOES, HOW THEN DO WE “GIVE HIM” GLORY? HOW CAN WE GIVE GOD SOMETHING WHICH IS HIS IN THE FIRST PLACE? THE KEY IS FOUND IN 1 CHRONICLES 16:28-29, “ASCRIBE TO THE LORD, O FAMILIES OF NATIONS, ASCRIBE TO THE LORD GLORY AND STRENGTH, ASCRIBE TO THE LORD THE GLORY DUE HIS NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**]. BRING AN OFFERING AND COME BEFORE HIM; WORSHIP THE LORD IN THE SPLENDOR OF HIS HOLINESS.” IN THIS VERSE, WE SEE TWO ACTIONS ON OUR PART THAT MAKE UP THE ACTION OF GLORIFYING GOD. FIRST, WE “ASCRIBE” OR GIVE GLORY TO HIM BECAUSE IT IS HIS DUE. NO ONE ELSE DESERVES THE PRAISE AND WORSHIP THAT WE GIVE TO GLORIFY HIM. ISAIAH 42:8 CONFIRMS THIS: "I AM THE LORD; THAT IS MY NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**]! I WILL NOT GIVE MY GLORY TO ANOTHER OR MY PRAISE TO IDOLS.” SECOND, WE ARE TO “BRING AN OFFERING” TO GOD AS PART OF THE WORSHIP THAT GLORIFIES HIM. WHAT IS THE OFFERING WE BRING TO GOD TO GLORIFY HIM? THE OFFERING WE BRING TO GOD AS WE COME BEFORE HIM IN THE SPLENDOR OR BEAUTY OF HIS HOLINESS INVOLVES AGREEMENT, OBEDIENCE, SUBMISSION, AND REHEARSING HIS ATTRIBUTES OR EXTOLLING HIM. GLORIFYING GOD BEGINS WITH AGREEING WITH EVERYTHING HE SAYS, ESPECIALLY ABOUT HIMSELF. IN ISAIAH 42:5, GOD DECLARES, “I AM THE LORD GOD. I CREATED THE HEAVENS LIKE AN OPEN TENT ABOVE. I MADE THE EARTH AND EVERYTHING THAT GROWS ON IT. I AM THE SOURCE OF LIFE FOR ALL WHO LIVE ON THIS EARTH, SO LISTEN TO WHAT I SAY.” BECAUSE OF WHO HE IS, HOLY AND PERFECT AND TRUE, HIS PROCLAMATIONS AND STATUTES ARE HOLY AND PERFECT AND TRUE (PSALM 19:7), AND WE GLORIFY HIM BY LISTENING TO AND AGREEING WITH THEM. GOD’S WORD, THE HOLY BIBLE, IS HIS WORD TO US, ALL THAT WE NEED FOR LIFE IN HIM. LISTENING TO AND AGREEING WITH HIM, THOUGH, WILL NOT GLORIFY HIM UNLESS WE ALSO SUBMIT TO HIM AND OBEY THE COMMANDS CONTAINED IN HIS WORD. “BUT FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING THE LORD'S LOVE IS WITH THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH THEIR CHILDREN'S CHILDREN—WITH THOSE WHO KEEP HIS COVENANT AND REMEMBER TO OBEY HIS PRECEPTS” (PSALM 103:17-18). JESUS REITERATED THE IDEA THAT GLORIFYING AND LOVING GOD ARE ONE AND THE SAME IN JOHN 14:15: “IF YOU LOVE ME, YOU WILL OBEY WHAT I COMMAND.” WE ALSO GLORIFY GOD BY REHEARSING HIS ATTRIBUTES AND HIS DEEDS. STEPHEN, IN HIS FINAL SERMON BEFORE HE WAS KILLED FOR HIS FAITH, RETOLD THE STORY OF GOD’S DEALINGS WITH ISRAEL FROM THE TIME ABRAHAM LEFT HIS COUNTRY IN OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S COMMAND, ALL THE WAY TO THE COMING OF CHRIST, THE “RIGHTEOUS ONE,” WHOM ISRAEL BETRAYED AND MURDERED. WHEN WE TELL OF GOD’S WORK IN OUR LIVES, HOW HE SAVED US FROM SIN, AND THE MARVELOUS WORKS HE DOES IN OUR HEARTS AND MINDS EVERY DAY, WE GLORIFY HIM BEFORE OTHERS. EVEN THOUGH OTHERS DON’T ALWAYS WANT TO HEAR OUR GLORIFYING GOD, HE IS MORE THAN PLEASED BY IT. THE CROWD WHO HEARD STEPHEN HATED WHAT HE SAID, COVERING THEIR EARS AND RUSHING AT HIM TO STONE HIM. “BUT STEPHEN, FULL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, LOOKED UP TO HEAVEN AND SAW THE GLORY OF GOD, AND JESUS STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD” (ACTS 7:55). TO GLORIFY GOD IS TO EXTOL HIS ATTRIBUTES—HIS HOLINESS, FAITHFULNESS, MERCY, GRACE, LOVE, MAJESTY, SOVEREIGNTY, POWER, AND OMNISCIENCE, TO NAME A FEW—REHEARSING THEM OVER AND OVER IN OUR MINDS AND TELLING OTHERS ABOUT THE SINGULAR NATURE OF THE SALVATION ONLY HE OFFERS.WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT LOVE? THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A GREAT DEAL TO SAY ABOUT LOVE. IN FACT, THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT “LOVE IS OF GOD” AND “GOD IS LOVE” (1 JOHN 4:7–8); IN OTHER WORDS, LOVE IS A FUNDAMENTAL CHARACTERISTIC OF WHO GOD IS. EVERYTHING GOD DOES IS IMPELLED AND INFLUENCED BY HIS LOVE. THE HOLY BIBLE USES SEVERAL DIFFERENT WORDS FOR “LOVE” IN THE HEBREW AND GREEK, INTERCHANGING THEM DEPENDING ON CONTEXT. SOME OF THESE WORDS MEAN “AFFECTIONATE LOVE”; OTHERS INDICATE “FRIENDSHIP”; AND STILL OTHERS, “EROTIC, SEXUAL LOVE.” THERE IS ALSO A DISTINCT WORD FOR THE TYPE OF LOVE THAT GOD DISPLAYS. IN THE GREEK, THIS WORD IS AGAPE, AND IT REFERS TO A BENEVOLENT AND CHARITABLE LOVE THAT SEEKS THE BEST FOR THE LOVED ONE. THE HOLY BIBLE GIVES MANY EXAMPLES OF LOVE: THE CARING PROVISION OF BOAZ FOR RUTH; THE DEEP FRIENDSHIP OF DAVID AND JONATHAN; THE POETIC, PASSIONATE LOVE OF SOLOMON AND THE SHULAMITE; THE ENDURING COMMITMENT OF HOSEA TO GOMER; THE FATHERLY LOVE OF PAUL FOR TIMOTHY AND JOHN FOR THE CHURCH; AND, OF COURSE, THE SACRIFICIAL, SAVING LOVE OF CHRIST FOR THE ELECT. AGAPE, THE BENEVOLENT, SELFLESS LOVE THAT GOD SHOWS, IS MENTIONED OFTEN IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, INCLUDING IN THE “LOVE CHAPTER,” 1 CORINTHIANS 13. THERE, LOVE’S CHARACTERISTICS ARE LISTED: LOVE IS PATIENT AND KIND; LOVE DOESN’T ENVY, BOAST, OR DISHONOR OTHERS; LOVE IS NOT PROUD OR SELF-SEEKING; LOVE IS NOT EASILY ANGERED, DOESN’T KEEP A RECORD OF WRONGS, AND DOESN’T DELIGHT IN EVIL; RATHER, LOVE REJOICES WITH THE TRUTH; LOVE ALWAYS PROTECTS, TRUSTS, HOPES, AND PERSEVERES; LOVE NEVER FAILS (1 CORINTHIANS 13:4–8). OF THE GREATEST OF GOD’S GIFTS, FAITH, HOPE, AND LOVE, “THE GREATEST...IS LOVE” (VERSE 13). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT GOD WAS MOTIVATED BY LOVE TO SAVE THE WORLD (JOHN 3:16). GOD’S LOVE IS BEST SEEN IN THE SACRIFICE OF CHRIST ON OUR BEHALF (1 JOHN 4:9). AND GOD’S LOVE DOES NOT REQUIRE US TO BE “WORTHY” TO RECEIVE IT; HIS LOVE IS TRULY BENEVOLENT AND GRACIOUS: “GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE FOR US IN THIS: WHILE WE WERE STILL SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US” (ROMANS 5:8). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT, SINCE TRUE LOVE IS PART OF GOD’S NATURE, GOD IS THE SOURCE OF LOVE. HE IS THE INITIATOR OF A LOVING RELATIONSHIP WITH US. ANY LOVE WE HAVE FOR GOD IS SIMPLY A RESPONSE TO HIS SACRIFICIAL LOVE FOR US: “THIS IS LOVE: NOT THAT WE LOVED GOD, BUT THAT HE LOVED US AND SENT HIS SON AS AN ATONING SACRIFICE FOR OUR SINS” (1 JOHN 4:10). OUR HUMAN UNDERSTANDING OF LOVE IS FLAWED, WEAK, AND INCOMPLETE, BUT THE MORE WE LOOK AT JESUS, THE BETTER WE UNDERSTAND TRUE LOVE. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT GOD’S LOVE FOR US IN CHRIST HAS RESULTED IN OUR BEING BROUGHT INTO HIS FAMILY: “SEE WHAT GREAT LOVE THE FATHER [STEPHEN] HAS LAVISHED ON US, THAT WE SHOULD BE CALLED CHILDREN OF GOD! AND THAT IS WHAT WE ARE!” (1 JOHN 3:1). JUST AS THE FATHER IN THE PARABLE SHOWED LOVE TO HIS PRODIGAL SON (LUKE 15:11–32), SO OUR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN] RECEIVES US WITH JOY WHEN WE COME TO HIM IN FAITH. HE MAKES US “ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED” (EPHESIANS 1:6, NKJV). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT WE ARE TO LOVE OTHERS THE WAY THAT GOD LOVES US. WE ARE TO LOVE THE FAMILY OF GOD (1 PETER 2:17). WE ARE TO LOVE OUR ENEMIES—THAT IS, WE ARE TO ACTIVELY SEEK WHAT IS BEST FOR THEM (MATTHEW 5:44). HUSBANDS ARE TO LOVE THEIR WIVES AS CHRIST LOVES THE CHURCH (EPHESIANS 5:25). AS WE SHOW BENEVOLENT, SELFLESS LOVE, WE REFLECT GOD’S LOVE TO A LOST AND DYING WORLD. “WE LOVE BECAUSE HE FIRST LOVED US” (1 JOHN 4:19). THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT OUR LOVE FOR GOD IS RELATED TO OUR OBEDIENCE OF HIM: “FOR THIS IS THE LOVE OF GOD, THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS: AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT BURDENSOME” (1 JOHN 5:3; CF. JOHN 14:15). WE SERVE GOD OUT OF LOVE FOR HIM. AND GOD’S LOVE FOR US ENABLES US TO OBEY HIM FREELY, WITHOUT THE BURDEN OF GUILT OR THE FEAR OF PUNISHMENT. FIRST JOHN 4:18 SAYS THAT “PERFECT LOVE DRIVES OUT FEAR” (THIS IS AGAIN THE WORD AGAPE). THE DISMISSAL OF THE FEAR OF CONDEMNATION IS ONE OF THE MAIN FUNCTIONS OF GOD’S LOVE. THE PERSON WITHOUT CHRIST IS UNDER JUDGMENT AND HAS PLENTY TO FEAR (JOHN 3:18), BUT ONCE A PERSON IS IN CHRIST, THE FEAR OF JUDGMENT IS GONE. PART OF UNDERSTANDING THE LOVE OF GOD IS KNOWING THAT GOD’S JUDGMENT FELL ON JESUS AT THE CROSS SO WE CAN BE SPARED. JESUS DESCRIBED HIMSELF AS THE SAVIOR: “GOD DID NOT SEND HIS SON INTO THE WORLD TO CONDEMN THE WORLD, BUT IN ORDER THAT THE WORLD MIGHT BE SAVED THROUGH HIM” (JOHN 3:17). THE VERY NEXT VERSE REMINDS US THAT THE ONLY PERSON WHO MUST FEAR JUDGMENT IS THE ONE WHO REJECTS JESUS CHRIST. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THAT NOTHING CAN SEPARATE THE BELIEVER FROM THE LOVE OF GOD IN CHRIST (ROMANS 8:38–39). GOD’S LOVE DOES NOT WAX AND WANE; IT IS NOT A FICKLE, EMOTIONAL SENSATION. GOD’S LOVE FOR SINNERS IS WHY CHRIST DIED ON THE CROSS. GOD’S LOVE FOR THOSE WHO TRUST IN CHRIST IS WHY HE HOLDS THEM IN HIS HAND AND PROMISES NEVER TO LET THEM GO (JOHN 10:29).WHAT IS TRUE WORSHIP? THE APOSTLE PAUL DESCRIBED TRUE WORSHIP PERFECTLY IN ROMANS 12:1-2: “I URGE YOU THEREFORE, BRETHREN, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD TO PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING AND HOLY SACRIFICE, ACCEPTABLE TO GOD WHICH IS YOUR SPIRITUAL SERVICE OF WORSHIP. AND DO NOT BE CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND THAT YOU MAY PROVE WHAT THE WILL OF GOD IS, THAT WHICH IS GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE, OR WELL PLEASING AND PERFECT.” THIS PASSAGE CONTAINS ALL THE ELEMENTS OF TRUE WORSHIP. FIRST, THERE IS THE MOTIVATION TO WORSHIP: “THE MERCIES OF GOD.” GOD’S MERCIES ARE EVERYTHING HE HAS GIVEN US THAT WE DON’T DESERVE: ETERNAL LOVE, ETERNAL GRACE, THE HOLY SPIRIT, EVERLASTING PEACE, ETERNAL JOY, SAVING FAITH, COMFORT, STRENGTH, WISDOM, HOPE, PATIENCE, KINDNESS, HONOR, GLORY, RIGHTEOUSNESS, SECURITY, ETERNAL LIFE, FORGIVENESS, RECONCILIATION, JUSTIFICATION, SANCTIFICATION, FREEDOM, INTERCESSION AND MUCH MORE. THE KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING OF THESE INCREDIBLE GIFTS MOTIVATE US TO POUR FORTH PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING—IN OTHER WORDS, WORSHIP! ALSO, IN THE PASSAGE IS A DESCRIPTION OF THE MANNER OF OUR WORSHIP: “PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING AND HOLY SACRIFICE.” PRESENTING OUR BODIES MEANS GIVING TO GOD ALL OF OURSELVES. THE REFERENCE TO OUR BODIES HERE MEANS ALL OUR HUMAN FACULTIES, ALL OF OUR HUMANNESS—OUR HEARTS, MINDS, HANDS, THOUGHTS, ATTITUDES—ARE TO BE PRESENTED TO GOD. IN OTHER WORDS, WE ARE TO GIVE UP CONTROL OF THESE THINGS AND TURN THEM OVER TO HIM, JUST AS A LITERAL SACRIFICE WAS GIVEN TOTALLY TO GOD ON THE ALTAR. BUT HOW? AGAIN, THE PASSAGE IS CLEAR: “BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND.” WE RENEW OUR MINDS DAILY BY CLEANSING THEM OF THE WORLD’S “WISDOM” AND REPLACING IT WITH TRUE WISDOM THAT COMES FROM GOD. WE WORSHIP HIM WITH OUR RENEWED AND CLEANSED MINDS, NOT WITH OUR EMOTIONS. EMOTIONS ARE WONDERFUL THINGS, BUT UNLESS THEY ARE SHAPED BY A MIND SATURATED IN TRUTH, THEY CAN BE DESTRUCTIVE, OUT-OF-CONTROL FORCES. WHERE THE MIND GOES, THE WILL FOLLOWS, AND SO DO THE EMOTIONS. FIRST CORINTHIANS 2:16 TELLS US WE HAVE “THE MIND OF CHRIST,” NOT THE EMOTIONS OF CHRIST. THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY TO RENEW OUR MINDS, AND THAT IS BY THE WORD OF GOD. IT IS THE TRUTH, THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE WORD OF GOD, WHICH IS TO SAY THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE MERCIES OF GOD, AND WE’RE BACK WHERE WE BEGAN. TO KNOW THE TRUTH, TO BELIEVE THE TRUTH, TO HOLD CONVICTIONS ABOUT THE TRUTH, AND TO LOVE THE TRUTH WILL NATURALLY RESULT IN TRUE SPIRITUAL WORSHIP. IT IS CONVICTION FOLLOWED BY AFFECTION, AFFECTION THAT IS A RESPONSE TO TRUTH, NOT TO ANY EXTERNAL STIMULI, INCLUDING MUSIC. MUSIC AS SUCH HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH WORSHIP. MUSIC CAN’T PRODUCE WORSHIP, ALTHOUGH IT CERTAINLY CAN PRODUCE EMOTION. MUSIC IS NOT THE ORIGIN OF WORSHIP, BUT IT CAN BE THE EXPRESSION OF IT. DO NOT LOOK TO MUSIC TO INDUCE YOUR WORSHIP; LOOK TO MUSIC AS SIMPLY AN EXPRESSION OF THAT WHICH IS INDUCED BY A HEART THAT IS RAPT BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, OBEDIENT TO HIS COMMANDS. TRUE WORSHIP IS GOD-CENTERED WORSHIP. PEOPLE TEND TO GET CAUGHT UP IN WHERE THEY SHOULD WORSHIP, WHAT MUSIC THEY SHOULD SING IN WORSHIP, AND HOW THEIR WORSHIP LOOKS TO OTHER PEOPLE. FOCUSING ON THESE THINGS MISSES THE POINT. JESUS TELLS US THAT TRUE WORSHIPERS WILL WORSHIP GOD IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH (JOHN 4:24). THIS MEANS WE WORSHIP FROM THE HEART AND THE WAY GOD HAS DESIGNED. WORSHIP CAN INCLUDE PRAYING, READING GOD'S WORD WITH AN OPEN HEART, SINGING, PARTICIPATING IN COMMUNION, AND SERVING OTHERS. IT IS NOT LIMITED TO ONE ACT, BUT IS DONE PROPERLY WHEN THE HEART AND ATTITUDE OF THE PERSON ARE IN THE RIGHT PLACE. IT’S ALSO IMPORTANT TO KNOW THAT WORSHIP IS RESERVED ONLY FOR GOD. ONLY HE IS WORTHY AND NOT ANY OF HIS SERVANTS (REVELATION 19:10). WE ARE NOT TO WORSHIP SAINTS, PROPHETS, STATUES, ANGELS, ANY FALSE GODS, OR MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS. WE ALSO SHOULD NOT BE WORSHIPING FOR THE EXPECTATION OF SOMETHING IN RETURN, SUCH AS A MIRACULOUS HEALING. WORSHIP IS DONE FOR GOD—BECAUSE HE DESERVES IT—AND FOR HIS PLEASURE ALONE. WORSHIP CAN BE PUBLIC PRAISE TO GOD (PSALM 22:22; 35:18) IN A CONGREGATIONAL SETTING, WHERE WE CAN PROCLAIM THROUGH PRAYER AND PRAISE OUR ADORATION AND THANKFULNESS TO HIM AND WHAT HE HAS DONE FOR US. TRUE WORSHIP IS FELT INWARDLY AND THEN IS EXPRESSED THROUGH OUR ACTIONS. "WORSHIPING" OUT OF OBLIGATION IS DISPLEASING TO GOD AND IS COMPLETELY IN VAIN. HE CAN SEE THROUGH ALL THE HYPOCRISY, AND HE HATES IT. HE DEMONSTRATES THIS IN AMOS 5:21-24 AS HE TALKS ABOUT COMING JUDGMENT. ANOTHER EXAMPLE IS THE STORY OF CAIN AND ABEL, THE FIRST SONS OF ADAM AND EVE. THEY BOTH BROUGHT GIFT OFFERINGS TO THE LORD, BUT GOD WAS ONLY PLEASED WITH ABEL'S. CAIN BROUGHT THE GIFT OUT OF OBLIGATION; ABEL BROUGHT HIS FINEST LAMBS FROM HIS FLOCK. HE BROUGHT OUT OF FAITH AND ADMIRATION FOR GOD. TRUE WORSHIP IS NOT CONFINED TO WHAT WE DO IN CHURCH OR OPEN PRAISE (ALTHOUGH THESE THINGS ARE BOTH GOOD, AND WE ARE TOLD IN THE HOLY BIBLE TO DO THEM). TRUE WORSHIP IS THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF GOD AND ALL HIS POWER AND GLORY IN EVERYTHING WE DO. THE HIGHEST FORM OF PRAISE AND WORSHIP IS OBEDIENCE TO HIM AND HIS WORD. TO DO THIS, WE MUST KNOW GOD; WE CANNOT BE IGNORANT OF HIM (ACTS 17:23). WORSHIP IS TO GLORIFY AND EXALT GOD—TO SHOW OUR LOYALTY AND ADMIRATION TO OUR FATHER [STEPHEN].HOW CAN I PLEASE GOD? PLEASING GOD IS, OR SHOULD BE, THE GOAL OF ALL BELIEVERS—ALL WHO CALL UPON THE NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] OF CHRIST FOR SALVATION. THE REQUIREMENTS FOR ALL WHO WANT TO PLEASE GOD ARE THAT THEY MUST SEEK GOD BY FAITH, WALK IN THE SPIRIT AND NOT IN THE FLESH, AND WALK WORTHY OF OUR CALLING IN OBEDIENCE AND SUBMISSION TO THE WILL OF GOD. THESE THINGS MAY SEEM IMPOSSIBLE TO DO, BUT GOD WANTS US TO PLEASE HIM, AND HE MAKES IT POSSIBLE FOR US TO PLEASE HIM. WE DO THESE THINGS BY THE POWER OF HIS SPIRIT WHO LIVES IN OUR HEARTS. PAUL REMINDS THE BELIEVERS IN ROME THAT “THEY WHO ARE IN THE FLESH CANNOT PLEASE GOD” (ROMANS 8:8). SO, THE FIRST STEP IN PLEASING GOD IS TO ACCEPT THE SACRIFICE FOR SIN THAT HE PROVIDED IN THE DEATH OF JESUS CHRIST ON THE CROSS. ONLY THEN ARE WE “IN THE SPIRIT” AND NOT “IN THE FLESH.” WE DO THIS BY FAITH BECAUSE “WITHOUT FAITH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE GOD, BECAUSE ANYONE WHO COMES TO HIM MUST BELIEVE THAT HE EXISTS AND THAT HE REWARDS THOSE WHO EARNESTLY SEEK HIM” (HEBREWS 11:6). IN ROMANS 8, PAUL EXPLAINS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE SINFUL NATURE AND THE NATURE OF THOSE REGENERATED BY THE SPIRIT. THOSE WHO ARE STILL IN THEIR SIN HAVE THEIR MINDS SET ON SINFUL DESIRES, WHEREAS THE ONES REGENERATED BY CHRIST HAVE A COMPLETELY NEW MIND THAT IS CONTROLLED BY THE SPIRIT AND DESIRE TO LIVE IN ACCORDANCE WITH HIM. “THE MIND OF SINFUL MAN IS DEATH, BUT THE MIND CONTROLLED BY THE SPIRIT IS LIFE AND PEACE; THE SINFUL MIND IS HOSTILE TO GOD. IT DOES NOT SUBMIT TO GOD'S LAW, NOR CAN IT DO SO” (ROMANS 8:6-7). SO, THE FIRST STEP FOR BELIEVERS IN PLEASING GOD IS TO BE SURE WE ARE WALKING IN THE SPIRIT, NOT IN THE FLESH. FURTHERMORE, WE MUST LIVE BY FAITH (HEBREWS 10:38). GOD CANNOT BE PLEASED WITH THOSE WHO “SHRINK BACK” FROM HIM BECAUSE THEY HAVE NO CONFIDENCE IN HIM OR THEY DOUBT THE TRUTH OF HIS DECLARATIONS AND PROMISES, OR WHO DO NOT BELIEVE THAT HIS WAYS ARE RIGHT AND HOLY AND PERFECT. THE REQUIREMENT OF FAITH AND CONFIDENCE IN GOD IS NOT UNREASONABLE; IT IS JUST WHAT WE REQUIRE OF OUR CHILDREN AND SPOUSES, AND IT IS AN INDISPENSABLE CONDITION OF OUR BEING PLEASED WITH THEM. SO, IT IS WITH GOD. THEREFORE, PLEASING GOD IS A MATTER OF LIVING ACCORDING TO HIS PRECEPTS, COMMANDMENTS, AND DOING SO IN LOVE. WE ALWAYS WANT TO PLEASE THOSE WE LOVE, AND THE NEW TESTAMENT IS FULL OF EXHORTATIONS TO RIGHTEOUS LIVING AND LOVING CHRIST BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS. JESUS MADE THIS VERY PLAIN: “IF YOU LOVE ME, YOU WILL OBEY WHAT I COMMAND” (JOHN 14:15). THE EPISTLES ARE GOD’S PLAN FOR BELIEVERS AND ARE FILLED WITH EXHORTATIONS TO DISPLAY THROUGHOUT OUR LIVES THE BEHAVIOR THAT IS PLEASING TO GOD: “FOR THE REST, THEN, MY BROTHERS, WE BESEECH YOU AND EXHORT YOU IN THE LORD JESUS, THAT, AS YOU HAVE RECEIVED FROM US HOW YOU OUGHT TO WALK AND TO PLEASE GOD, SO YOU WOULD ABOUND MORE AND MORE” (1 THESSALONIANS 4:1).HOW DID GOD RESPOND WHEN SOLOMON ASKED FOR WISDOM? IN 1 KINGS 3:3, SOLOMON IS DESCRIBED IN THE FOLLOWING POSITIVE TERMS: “SOLOMON LOVED THE LORD, WALKING IN THE STATUTES OF DAVID HIS FATHER.” ONE NIGHT, THE LORD APPEARED TO SOLOMON AND SAID, “ASK WHAT I SHALL GIVE YOU” (VERSE 5). IN RESPONSE, SOLOMON ANSWERED, “GIVE YOUR SERVANT THEREFORE AN UNDERSTANDING MIND TO GOVERN YOUR PEOPLE, THAT I MAY DISCERN BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL, FOR WHO IS ABLE TO GOVERN THIS YOUR GREAT PEOPLE?” (VERSE 9). THE PASSAGE NOTES, “IT PLEASED THE LORD THAT SOLOMON HAD ASKED THIS” (1 KINGS 3:10). GOD DELIGHTS TO GIVE WISDOM TO THOSE WHO TRULY SEEK IT (PROVERBS 2:6–8; JAMES 1:5). GOD RESPONDS TO SOLOMON’S REQUEST FOR WISDOM BY PROMISING THREE DIFFERENT GIFTS. THE FIRST IS THE WISDOM SOLOMON HAD ASKED FOR: “I NOW DO ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD. BEHOLD, I GIVE YOU A WISE AND DISCERNING MIND, SO THAT NONE LIKE YOU HAS BEEN BEFORE YOU AND NONE LIKE YOU SHALL ARISE AFTER YOU” (VERSE 12). FIRST KINGS 4:29-34 RECORDS THE DETAILS OF SOLOMON’S WISDOM: “AND GOD GAVE SOLOMON WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING BEYOND MEASURE, AND BREADTH OF MIND LIKE THE SAND ON THE SEASHORE, SO THAT SOLOMON'S WISDOM SURPASSED THE WISDOM OF ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EAST AND ALL THE WISDOM OF EGYPT. FOR HE WAS WISER THAN ALL OTHER MEN, WISER THAN ETHAN THE EZRAHITE, AND HEMAN, CALCOL, AND DARDA, THE SONS OF MAHOL, AND HIS FAME WAS IN ALL THE SURROUNDING NATIONS. HE ALSO SPOKE 3,000 PROVERBS, AND HIS SONGS WERE 1,005. HE SPOKE OF TREES, FROM THE CEDAR THAT IS IN LEBANON TO THE HYSSOP THAT GROWS OUT OF THE WALL. HE SPOKE ALSO OF BEASTS, AND OF BIRDS, AND OF REPTILES, AND OF FISH. AND PEOPLE OF ALL NATIONS CAME TO HEAR THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON, AND FROM ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, WHO HAD HEARD OF HIS WISDOM.” THE SECOND GIFT GOD GAVE SOLOMON WAS WEALTH AND FAME: “I GIVE YOU ALSO WHAT YOU HAVE NOT ASKED, BOTH RICHES AND HONOR, SO THAT NO OTHER KING SHALL COMPARE WITH YOU, ALL YOUR DAYS” (1 KINGS 3:13). SOLOMON WOULD BECOME KNOWN AS THE WEALTHIEST KING OF HIS ERA. THE THIRD GIFT GOD GAVE HIM WAS CONDITIONAL—A LONG LIFE BASED ON SOLOMON’S OBEDIENCE: “AND IF YOU WILL WALK IN MY WAYS, KEEPING MY STATUTES AND MY COMMANDMENTS, AS YOUR FATHER DAVID WALKED, THEN I WILL LENGTHEN YOUR DAYS” (1 KINGS 3:14). AFTER GOD MADE THESE PROMISES, “SOLOMON AWOKE, AND BEHOLD, IT WAS A DREAM” (VERSE 15). THE FIRST TWO GIFTS WERE UNCONDITIONAL. SOLOMON WAS KNOWN AS A MAN OF GREAT WISDOM (1 KINGS 3:28) AND AS A KING OF GREAT WEALTH AND INFLUENCE. BUT WAS SOLOMON KNOWN AS AN OBEDIENT KING WHO EXPERIENCED A LONG LIFE? BY THE GRACE OF GOD, SOLOMON REIGNED FOR 40 YEARS (1 KINGS 11:42), A LONG PERIOD FOR ONE KING TO REIGN. HOWEVER, SOLOMON’S OBEDIENCE WAS MIXED. HE HAD MANY WIVES, INCLUDING FOREIGNERS WHO INFLUENCED HIM TO SACRIFICE TO THEIR GODS. HIS GREAT WEALTH ALSO CONTRIBUTED TO UNWISE EXCESSES. SOLOMON BEGAN WELL, AS HIS HUMBLE REQUEST FOR WISDOM SHOWS, BUT HE LATER DISOBEYED GOD. SOLOMON WAS SPARED MORE SEVERE PUNISHMENT FOR THE SAKE OF HIS FATHER, DAVID (1 KINGS 11:11–12).WHAT IS A BLESSING ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE? WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE MEAN BY BLESS? A BLESSING, ACCORDING TO MERRIAM-WEBSTER'S COLLEGIATE DICTIONARY, IS “THE ACT OR WORDS OF ONE THAT BLESSES,” OR “A THING CONDUCIVE TO HAPPINESS OR WELFARE.” IN THE HOLY BIBLE, THERE ARE SEVERAL WORDS THAT ARE USUALLY TRANSLATED AS “BLESSING” OR “BLESS.” THE HEBREW WORD MOST OFTEN TRANSLATED “BLESS” IS BARAK, WHICH CAN MEAN TO PRAISE, CONGRATULATE, OR SALUTE, AND IS EVEN USED TO MEAN A CURSE. GENESIS 1:22 IS THE FIRST OCCURRENCE, WHEN GOD BLESSED THE SEA CREATURES AND BIRDS, TELLING THEM TO BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY IN THE EARTH. LIKEWISE, IN VERSE 28, GOD GAVE THE SIMILAR BLESSING TO ADAM AND EVE, ADDING THAT THEY WERE TO EXERCISE DOMINION OVER CREATION. WHEN GOD CALLED ABRAM TO GO TO THE PROMISED LAND (GENESIS 12:1-3), HE PROMISED TO BLESS HIM, MAKE HIS NAME GREAT, AND THROUGH HIM, TO BLESS ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH. THE BLESSINGS HERE ARE PLAINLY ASSOCIATED WITH HAPPINESS AND WELFARE, BOTH FOR ABRAM AND OTHERS. IN GENESIS 22:16-18, GOD AGAIN BLESSES ABRAM, AND ADDS THAT BLESSING IS DUE TO HIS OBEDIENCE TO GOD'S COMMANDS. GOD IS NOT THE ONLY ONE WHO PRONOUNCES BLESSINGS. WHEN REBEKAH LEFT HER FAMILY TO BECOME ISAAC'S WIFE (GENESIS 24:60), HER FAMILY BLESSED HER BY SAYING “MAY YOU INCREASE TO THOUSANDS UPON THOUSANDS; MAY YOUR OFFSPRING POSSESS THE GATES OF THEIR ENEMIES.” WHEN ISAAC WAS READY TO DIE, HE PRONOUNCED THIS BLESSING ON HIS SON, JACOB: “MAY GOD GIVE YOU OF HEAVEN'S DEW AND OF EARTH'S RICHNESS— AN ABUNDANCE OF GRAIN AND NEW WINE. MAY NATIONS SERVE YOU AND PEOPLES BOW DOWN TO YOU. BE LORD OVER YOUR BROTHERS, AND MAY THE SONS OF YOUR MOTHER BOW DOWN TO YOU. MAY THOSE WHO CURSE YOU BE CURSED AND THOSE WHO BLESS YOU BE BLESSED” (GENESIS 27:28-29). ANOTHER HEBREW WORD FOR BLESSING IS ESHER, WHICH IS ALSO TRANSLATED AS HAPPINESS. JOB 5:17 DECLARES “BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOM GOD CORRECTS; SO, DO NOT DESPISE THE DISCIPLINE OF THE ALMIGHTY.” THIS BLESSING IS CONNECTED TO THE KNOWLEDGE THAT GOD IS AT WORK TO DIRECT US IN THE RIGHT PATH. GOD'S CHASTISEMENT IS ACTUALLY A DISPLAY OF HIS LOVE FOR US, LIKE A PARENT WHO DISCIPLINES A CHILD WHO PLAYS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE STREET. PSALM 1:1-3 CARRIES THAT THEME FURTHER WHEN IT STATES, “BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO DOES NOT WALK IN THE COUNSEL OF THE WICKED OR STAND IN THE WAY OF SINNERS OR SIT IN THE SEAT OF MOCKERS. BUT HIS DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, AND ON HIS LAW, HE MEDITATES DAY AND NIGHT. HE IS LIKE A TREE PLANTED BY STREAMS OF WATER, WHICH YIELDS ITS FRUIT IN SEASON AND WHOSE LEAF DOES NOT WITHER. WHATEVER HE DOES PROSPERS.” THE BOOK OF PSALMS IS FULL OF REFERENCES TO THIS KIND OF HAPPY BLESSING FOR THOSE WHO LOVE AND FEAR THE LORD GOD. IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, THERE ARE TWO PRIMARY GREEK WORDS TRANSLATED AS “BLESSING.” MAKARIOS CARRIES THE MEANING OF HAPPINESS THAT WE JUST LOOKED AT. THE BEATITUDES OF MATTHEW 5 AND LUKE 6 DESCRIBE THE HAPPY STATE OF THOSE WHO FIND THEIR PURPOSE AND FULFILLMENT IN GOD. AS IN THE PSALMS, THE BEST LIFE IS AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO LOVE AND FEAR GOD AND ORDER THEIR LIVES ACCORDING TO HIS WORD. ROMANS 4:6-8 TIES THIS HAPPY BLESSING TO THOSE WHOSE SINS ARE FORGIVEN, FOR THEY KNOW THE RELATIONSHIP TO GOD HAS BEEN RESTORED. EULOGEO FOCUSES MORE ON GOOD WORDS OR THE GOOD REPORT THAT OTHERS GIVE OF SOMEONE AND ALSO DESCRIBES THE BLESSING THAT WE SAY OVER OUR FOOD (MATTHEW 26:26). THIS WORD IS WHERE WE GET OUR ENGLISH WORD “EULOGY,” IN WHICH WE SPEAK WELL OF ONE WHO HAS PASSED AWAY. EPHESIANS 1:3 BLESSES GOD FOR ALL THE BLESSINGS THAT HE GIVES US IN CHRIST, AND 1 PETER 3:9 INSTRUCTS US TO BLESS THOSE WHO MISTREAT US, BECAUSE WE WERE CALLED TO RECEIVE A BLESSING FROM GOD. BRINGING THESE THREADS TOGETHER, WE SEE THAT A BLESSING IS A STATEMENT OF GOOD WILL AND HAPPINESS THAT IS SAID ABOUT ANOTHER, AS WELL AS THE CONDITION THAT FULFILLS THOSE GOOD WORDS. GOD'S ORIGINAL DESIGN IN CREATION WAS FOR HIS CREATURES, INCLUDING MANKIND, TO EXPERIENCE PROSPERITY, PEACE, AND FULFILLMENT, BUT THAT DESIGN WAS RUINED WHEN SIN ENTERED THE WORLD. STATEMENTS OF BLESSING ARE A WISH FOR GOD TO RESTORE HIS FAVOR ON OTHERS OR A DECLARATION OF HIS INHERENT GOODNESS. THE ULTIMATE BLESSING THAT GOD HAS GIVEN IS THE NEW LIFE AND FORGIVENESS THAT COMES THROUGH FAITH IN HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST. THE MATERIAL BLESSINGS WE ENJOY FROM DAY TO DAY ARE TEMPORARY, BUT THE SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS AVAILABLE TO US IN CHRIST ENCOMPASS TIME AND ETERNITY, AS WELL AS MATERIAL AND IMMATERIAL THINGS. AS THE PSALMIST SAID, “BLESSED IS HE WHOSE HELP IS THE GOD OF JACOB, WHOSE HOPE IS IN THE LORD HIS GOD” (PSALM 146:5).BOOK OF 2 JOHN. AUTHOR: THE BOOK OF 2 JOHN DOES NOT DIRECTLY NAME ITS AUTHOR. THE TRADITION FROM THE EARLIEST DAYS OF THE CHURCH STATES THAT THE AUTHOR WAS THE APOSTLE JOHN. THERE HAVE BEEN VARIOUS CONJECTURES OVER THE YEARS THAT ANOTHER DISCIPLE OF CHRIST NAMED JOHN MAY HAVE BEEN RESPONSIBLE FOR THIS LETTER. HOWEVER, ALL THE EVIDENCE POINTS TO THE AUTHOR AS JOHN THE BELOVED DISCIPLE WHO ALSO WROTE THE GOSPEL OF JOHN.DATE OF WRITING: THE BOOK OF 2 JOHN WOULD MOST LIKELY HAVE BEEN WRITTEN AT ABOUT THE SAME TIME AS JOHN'S OTHER LETTERS, 1 AND 3 JOHN, BETWEEN A.D. 85-95.PURPOSE OF WRITING: THE BOOK OF 2 JOHN IS AN URGENT PLEA THAT THE READERS OF JOHN'S LETTER SHOULD SHOW THEIR LOVE FOR GOD AND HIS SON JESUS BY OBEYING THE COMMANDMENT TO LOVE EACH OTHER AND LIVE THEIR LIVES IN OBEDIENCE TO THE SCRIPTURES. THE BOOK OF 2 JOHN IS ALSO A STRONG WARNING TO BE ON THE LOOKOUT FOR DECEIVERS WHO WERE GOING ABOUT SAYING THAT CHRIST HAD NOT ACTUALLY RISEN IN THE FLESH.KEY VERSES: 2 JOHN 6: "AND THIS IS LOVE: THAT WE WALK IN OBEDIENCE TO HIS COMMANDS. AS YOU HAVE HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING, HIS COMMAND IS THAT YOU WALK IN LOVE."2 JOHN 8-9: "WATCH OUT THAT YOU DO NOT LOSE WHAT YOU HAVE WORKED FOR, BUT THAT YOU MAY BE REWARDED FULLY. ANYONE WHO RUNS AHEAD AND DOES NOT CONTINUE IN THE TEACHING OF CHRIST DOES NOT HAVE GOD; WHOEVER CONTINUES IN THE TEACHING HAS BOTH THE FATHER [STEPHEN] AND THE SON [JESUS]."BRIEF SUMMARY: THE BOOK OF 2 JOHN IS ADDRESSED TO "THE CHOSEN LADY AND HER CHILDREN." THIS COULD EITHER HAVE BEEN A LADY OF IMPORTANT STANDING IN THE CHURCH OR A CODE WHICH REFERS TO THE LOCAL CHURCH AND ITS CONGREGATION. IN THOSE DAYS WHEN CHRISTIANS WERE BEING PERSECUTED SUCH CODED SALUTATIONS WERE OFTEN USED. THE BOOK OF 2 JOHN IS LARGELY CONCERNED WITH AN URGENT WARNING CONCERNING DECEIVERS WHO WERE NOT TEACHING THE EXACT DOCTRINE OF CHRIST AND WHO MAINTAINED THAT JESUS DID NOT ACTUALLY RISE IN THE FLESH BUT ONLY SPIRITUALLY. JOHN IS VERY ANXIOUS THAT TRUE BELIEVERS SHOULD BE AWARE OF THESE FALSE TEACHERS AND HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THEM. CONNECTIONS: JOHN DESCRIBES LOVE NOT AS AN EMOTION OR FEELING, BUT AS OBEDIENCE TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD. JESUS REITERATED THE IMPORTANCE OF THE COMMANDMENTS, ESPECIALLY THE “FIRST AND GREATEST COMMANDMENT,” LOVE FOR GOD (DEUTERONOMY 6:5), AND THE SECOND, LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER (MATTHEW 22:37-40; LEVITICUS 19:18). FAR FROM ABOLISHING THE OLD TESTAMENT LAW OF GOD, JESUS CAME TO FULFILL IT BY PROVIDING THE MEANS OF ITS FULFILLMENT IN HIMSELF.PRACTICAL APPLICATION: IT IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT THAT WE CHECK EVERYTHING WE SEE, HEAR, AND READ THAT CLAIMS TO BE “CHRISTIAN” WITH THE SCRIPTURES. THIS CANNOT BE TOO STRONGLY EMPHASIZED BECAUSE ONE OF SATAN’S GREATEST WEAPONS IS DECEIT. IT IS VERY EASY TO BE TAKEN IN BY A NEW AND EXCITING DOCTRINE THAT APPEARS TO BE BASED ON SCRIPTURE BUT WHICH, IF EXAMINED CLOSELY, IS IN FACT A DEPARTURE FROM THE WORD OF GOD. IF WHAT APPEARS TO BE HAPPENING DOES NOT LINE UP EXPLICITLY WITH SCRIPTURE, THEN THIS IS FALSE AND NOT OF THE SPIRIT, AND WE SHOULD HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH IT.HOW CAN I BECOME MORE LIKE CHRIST? GOD'S DESIRE FOR ALL WHO KNOW HIM IS FOR US TO BECOME MORE LIKE CHRIST. WE DO THIS BY FIRST GROWING IN OUR KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST. IT STANDS TO REASON THAT WE CANNOT GROW TO BE LIKE SOMEONE WE DON’T KNOW. THE DEEPER OUR KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST, THE DEEPER OUR UNDERSTANDING OF HIM, AND THE MORE LIKE HIM WE BECOME. AMONG OTHER REASONS, WE ARE TO KNOW AND UNDERSTAND CHRIST SO THAT WE WILL BE SECURE IN THE FAITH. THE APOSTLE PAUL REITERATES THIS TRUTH IN EPHESIANS 4:14-16: "THEN WE WILL NO LONGER BE INFANTS, TOSSED BACK AND FORTH BY THE WAVES, AND BLOWN HERE AND THERE BY EVERY WIND OF TEACHING AND BY THE CUNNING AND CRAFTINESS OF MEN IN THEIR DECEITFUL SCHEMING. INSTEAD, SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE, WE WILL IN ALL THINGS GROW UP INTO HIM WHO IS THE HEAD, THAT IS, CHRIST. FROM HIM THE WHOLE BODY, JOINED AND HELD TOGETHER BY EVERY SUPPORTING LIGAMENT, GROWS AND BUILDS ITSELF UP IN LOVE, AS EACH PART DOES ITS WORK." THIS FACT IS REPEATED ONCE MORE IN 2 PETER 3:17-18: "THEREFORE, DEAR FRIENDS, SINCE YOU ALREADY KNOW THIS, BE ON YOUR GUARD SO THAT YOU MAY NOT BE CARRIED AWAY BY THE ERROR OF LAWLESS MEN AND FALL FROM YOUR SECURE POSITION. BUT GROW IN THE GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST. TO HIM BE GLORY BOTH NOW AND FOREVER! AMEN." THESE PASSAGES SHOW US THAT GROWING IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF CHRIST WILL PRESERVE US FROM FAITH-DESTROYING ERROR. OF COURSE, KNOWLEDGE ALONE WILL NOT PRODUCE A CHRISTLIKE CHARACTER. THE KNOWLEDGE WE GAIN FROM GOD’S WORD MUST IMPACT OUR HEARTS AND CONVICT US OF THE NEED TO OBEY WHAT WE HAVE LEARNED. ROMANS 12:1-2 TELLS US EMPHATICALLY THAT THE PROCESS OF FILLING OUR MINDS WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD NOT ONLY BRINGS US CLOSER TO CHRISTLIKENESS, BUT OBEDIENCE TO THAT KNOWLEDGE ALIGNS US WITH THE PERFECT WILL OF GOD: "THEREFORE, I URGE YOU, BROTHERS, IN VIEW OF GOD'S MERCY, TO OFFER YOUR BODIES AS LIVING SACRIFICES, HOLY AND PLEASING TO GOD—THIS IS YOUR SPIRITUAL ACT OF WORSHIP. DO NOT CONFORM ANY LONGER TO THE PATTERN OF THIS WORLD, BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND. THEN YOU WILL BE ABLE TO TEST AND APPROVE WHAT GOD'S WILL IS—HIS GOOD, PLEASING AND PERFECT WILL." THE NATURAL CONSEQUENCE OF KNOWING AND OBEYING GOD IS THAT HE BECOMES GREATER AND GREATER, WHILE WE BECOME LESS AND LESS AS WE YIELD CONTROL OF OUR LIVES TO HIM. JUST AS JOHN THE BAPTIST KNEW THAT “[JESUS] MUST INCREASE, BUT I MUST DECREASE” (JOHN 3:30), SO THE CHRISTIAN GROWS TO REFLECT MORE OF CHRIST AND LESS OF HIS OWN NATURE. LUKE SUMS IT UP BEST WHEN HE DESCRIBES WHAT JESUS TOLD HIS DISCIPLES: "IF ANYONE WOULD COME AFTER ME, HE MUST DENY HIMSELF AND TAKE UP HIS CROSS DAILY AND FOLLOW ME. FOR WHOEVER WANTS TO SAVE HIS LIFE WILL LOSE IT, BUT WHOEVER LOSES HIS LIFE FOR ME WILL SAVE IT" (LUKE 9:23-24). THE CROSS WAS AN INSTRUMENT OF DEATH, AND JESUS ENCOURAGES US TO TAKE UP OUR CROSS IN ORDER TO PUT TO DEATH OUR OLD SIN NATURE UPON IT. GOD WANTS US TO FORGET ABOUT THIS WORLD AND ALL ITS TEMPORARY PLEASURES AND BE OBEDIENT TO HIS WORD. JESUS IS THE LIVING WORD (JOHN 1:1), AND THE HOLY BIBLE IS GOD'S WRITTEN WORD. THEREFORE, CONFORMING TO THE WORD OF GOD IS CONFORMING TO CHRIST. IT IS IMPORTANT TO REALIZE THAT BECOMING MORE LIKE CHRIST STARTS BY RECEIVING HIM AS SAVIOR FROM OUR SINS. THEN WE GROW IN OUR KNOWLEDGE OF GOD BY READING THE HOLY BIBLE DAILY, STUDYING IT, AND BEING OBEDIENT TO WHAT IT SAYS. THIS PROCESS CAUSES US TO GROW AND OCCURS OVER AN ENTIRE LIFETIME IN CHRIST. ONLY WHEN WE HAVE ENTERED HEAVEN FOR ETERNITY WITH GOD DOES THIS PROCESS REACH ITS CULMINATION.WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO HAVE A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD? HAVING A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD BEGINS THE MOMENT WE REALIZE OUR NEED FOR HIM, ADMIT WE ARE SINNERS, AND IN FAITH RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST AS SAVIOR. GOD, OUR HEAVENLY FATHER [STEPHEN], HAS ALWAYS DESIRED TO BE CLOSE TO US, TO HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH US. BEFORE ADAM SINNED IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN (GENESIS CHAPTER 3), BOTH HE AND EVE KNEW GOD ON AN INTIMATE, PERSONAL LEVEL. THEY WALKED WITH HIM IN THE GARDEN AND TALKED DIRECTLY TO HIM. DUE TO THE SIN OF MAN, WE BECAME SEPARATED AND DISCONNECTED FROM GOD. WHAT MANY PEOPLE DO NOT KNOW, REALIZE, OR CARE ABOUT, IS THAT JESUS GAVE US THE MOST AMAZING GIFT—THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEND ETERNITY WITH GOD IF WE TRUST IN HIM. “FOR THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, BUT THE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD” (ROMANS 6:23). GOD BECAME A HUMAN BEING IN THE PERSON OF JESUS CHRIST TO TAKE ON OUR SIN, BE KILLED, AND THEN BE RAISED TO LIFE AGAIN, PROVING HIS VICTORY OVER SIN AND DEATH. “THEREFORE, THERE IS NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS” (ROMANS 8:1). IF WE ACCEPT THIS GIFT, WE HAVE BECOME ACCEPTABLE TO GOD AND CAN HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM. THOSE WHO HAVE A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD INCLUDE GOD IN THEIR DAILY LIVES. THEY PRAY TO HIM, READ HIS WORD, AND MEDITATE ON VERSES IN AN EFFORT TO GET TO KNOW HIM EVEN BETTER. THOSE WHO HAVE A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD PRAY FOR WISDOM (JAMES 1:5), WHICH IS THE MOST VALUABLE ASSET WE COULD EVER HAVE. THEY TAKE THEIR REQUESTS TO HIM, ASKING IN JESUS’ NAME---**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** (JOHN 15:16). JESUS IS THE ONE WHO LOVES US ENOUGH TO GIVE HIS LIFE FOR US (ROMANS 5:8), AND HE IS THE ONE WHO BRIDGED THE GAP BETWEEN US AND GOD. THE HOLY SPIRIT HAS BEEN GIVEN TO US AS OUR COUNSELOR. “IF YOU LOVE ME, YOU WILL OBEY WHAT I COMMAND. AND I WILL ASK THE FATHER [STEPHEN], AND HE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER COUNSELOR TO BE WITH YOU FOREVER—THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH. THE WORLD CANNOT ACCEPT HIM, BECAUSE IT NEITHER SEES HIM NOR KNOWS HIM. BUT YOU KNOW HIM, FOR HE LIVES WITH YOU AND WILL BE IN YOU” (JOHN 14:15-17). JESUS SAID THIS BEFORE HE DIED, AND AFTER HE DIED, THE HOLY SPIRIT BECAME AVAILABLE TO ALL WHO EARNESTLY SEEK TO RECEIVE HIM. HE IS THE ONE WHO LIVES IN THE HEARTS OF BELIEVERS AND NEVER LEAVES. HE COUNSELS US, TEACHES US TRUTHS, AND CHANGES OUR HEARTS. WITHOUT THIS DIVINE HOLY SPIRIT, WE WOULD NOT HAVE THE ABILITY TO FIGHT AGAINST EVIL AND TEMPTATIONS. BUT SINCE WE DO HAVE HIM, WE BEGIN TO PRODUCE THE FRUIT THAT COMES FROM ALLOWING THE SPIRIT TO CONTROL US: LOVE, JOY, PEACE, PATIENCE, KINDNESS, GOODNESS, FAITHFULNESS, GENTLENESS, AND SELF-CONTROL (GALATIANS 5:22-23). THIS PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS NOT AS HARD TO FIND AS WE MIGHT THINK, AND THERE IS NO MYSTERIOUS FORMULA FOR GETTING IT. AS SOON AS WE BECOME CHILDREN OF GOD, WE RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHO WILL BEGIN TO WORK ON OUR HEARTS. WE SHOULD PRAY WITHOUT CEASING, READ THE HOLY BIBLE, AND JOIN A HOLY BIBLE-BELIEVING CHURCH; ALL THESE THINGS WILL HELP US TO GROW SPIRITUALLY. TRUSTING IN GOD TO GET US THROUGH EACH DAY AND BELIEVING THAT HE IS OUR SUSTAINER IS THE WAY TO HAVE A RELATIONSHIP WITH HIM. ALTHOUGH WE MAY NOT SEE CHANGES IMMEDIATELY, WE WILL BEGIN TO SEE THEM OVER TIME, AND ALL THE TRUTHS WILL BECOME CLEAR.WHAT DOES THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT OR THE APOCRYPHA/DEUTEROCANONICAL BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT SAYS ABOUT FORNICATION AND SEXUAL IMMORALITY? FIRST, IS FORNICATION IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT. IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 14:12 IT TELLS US THAT “FOR THE DEVISING OF IDOLS WAS THE BEGINNING OF SPIRITUAL FORNICATION AND THE INVENTION OF THEM IS THE CORRUPTION OF LIFE.” IN SIRACH 23:16 IT STATES “TWO SORTS OF MEN MULTIPLY SIN, AND THE THIRD WILL BRING WRATH: A HOT MIND IS AS A BURNING FIRE, IT WILL NEVER BE QUENCHED TILL IT BE CONSUMED: A FORNICATOR IN THE BODY OF HIS FLESH WILL NEVER CEASE TILL HE HATH KINDLED A FIRE.” SECOND, IS SEXUAL IMMORALITY IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT. SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS NOT EVEN MENTIONED IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT BUT IS KEPT SILENT. WHAT DOES THE NEW TESTAMENT SAY ABOUT FORNICATION AND SEXUAL IMMORALITY? FIRST, IS FORNICATION IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IN MATTHEW 15:19 & MARK 7:21 IT TELLS US THAT OUT OF MAN’S HEART PROCEEDS…FORNICATIONS. IN JOHN 8:41-47 IT DECLARES “YOU DO THE DEEDS OF YOUR FATHER. THEN THEY SAID UNTO HIM, ‘WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION, WE HAVE ONE FATHER—GOD (STEPHEN).’ JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘IF GOD WERE YOUR FATHER, YOU WOULD (AGAPE) LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND CAME FROM GOD, NOR HAVE I COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE SENT ME. WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND MY SPEECH? BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO LISTEN TO MY WORD. YOUR ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, AND THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING, AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NOT TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES, FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT. BUT BECAUSE I TELL THE TRUTH, YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME. WHICH OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? AND IF I TELL THE TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? HE WHO IS OF GOD HEARS GOD’S WORDS, THEREFORE YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF GOD.’” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9 DECLARES THAT FORNICATORS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:21 MENTIONS “MY GOD WILL HUMBLE ME AMONG YOU, AND I SHALL MOURN FOR MANY WHO HAVE SINNED BEFORE AND HAVE NOT REPENTED OF THE…FORNICATION THEY HAVE PRACTICED.” IN GALATIANS 5:19 STATES THAT FORNICATION IS A WORK OF THE FLESH. IN EPHESIANS 5:3 DECLARES THAT FORNICATION IS NOT EVEN NAMED AMONG YOU AS BECOMING SAINTS (LORDS). IN EPHESIANS 5:5 TELLS US THAT A FORNICATOR DOES NOT HAVE ANY INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND GOD HIMSELF. IN COLOSSIANS 3:5 IT SAYS “THEREFORE PUT TO DEATH YOUR MEMBERS…ON THE EARTH: FORNICATION, UNCLEANNESS, PASSION, EVIL DESIRE & COVETOUSNESS, WHICH IS IDOLATRY (TOBIT 4:12-13).” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:10 SAYS FORNICATORS ARE NOT IN SOUND DOCTRINE. IN HEBREWS 12:16 MENTIONS ESAU WAS A FORNICATOR WHO SOLD HIS BIRTHRIGHT FOR ONE MORSEL OF FOOD. IN HEBREWS 13:4 IT DECLARES “MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE TO ALL AND THE BED UNDEFILED, BUT FORNICATORS…GOD WILL JUDGE.” IN REVELATION 18:1-24 IT TELLS US THAT “BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, THAT GREAT CITY, BECAUSE SHE HAS MADE ALL NATIONS (LAWS) DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION.” IN REVELATION 17:2 & 18:3, 9 TELLS US THAT THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION AND THE INHABITANCE WAS MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION. IN REVELATION 17:4 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE GREAT WHORE AND IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF FORNICATIONS. IN REVELATION 19:2 DECLARES “FOR TRUE & RIGHTEOUS ARE HIS JUDGMENTS, BECAUSE HE HAS JUDGED THE GREAT HARLOT WHO CORRUPTED THE EARTH WITH HER FORNICATION & HE HAS AVENGED ON HER THE BLOOD OF HIS SERVANTS SHED BY HER.” FORNICATION CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED IN THIS AGE IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:1-2. SECOND, IS SEXUAL IMMORALITY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IN MATTHEW 5:32 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY CAUSES HER TO COMMIT ADULTERY AND WHOEVER MARRIED A WOMAN WHO IS DIVORCED COMMITS ADULTERY.” ALSO IT IS MATTHEW 19:9. IN ROMANS 1:29 IT IS AMONG THE LIST THAT IS WORTHY OF DEATH. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1 IT DECLARES THAT SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS NOT EVEN NAMED AMONG THE GENTILES (CHRISTIANS). IN CORINTHIANS 5:9 TELLS US NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH SEXUAL IMMORAL PEOPLE. IN CORINTHIANS 5:10 IT TELLS US THAT PAUL DID NOT MEAN SEXUAL IMMORAL PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:11 STATES NOT TO KEEP COMPANY WITH A BROTHER WHO IS SEXUAL IMMORAL. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:13 TELLS US “NOW THE BODY IS NOT FOR SEXUAL IMMORALITY BUT FOR THE LORD.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:18 DECLARES TO FLEE SEXUAL IMMORALITY & THAT EVERY SIN A MAN DOES IS OUTSIDE THE BODY, BUT SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS A SIN AGAINST HIS OWN BODY. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:2 SAYS “BECAUSE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY, LET EACH MAN HAVE HIS OWN WIFE, AND LET EACH WOMAN HAVE HER OWN HUSBAND.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:8 IT DECLARES “NOR LET US COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND IN ONE DAY 23,000 FELL.”IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3 MENTIONS THAT THIS IS FOR YOUR SANCTIFICATION, TO ABSTAIN FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IN JUDE 7 IT TELLS US THAT “SODOM AND GOMORRAH…HAVING GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER TO SEXUAL IMMORALITY AND GONE AFTER STRANGE FLESH ARE SET FROTH AS AN EXAMPLE, SUFFERING THE VENGEANCE OF ETERNAL FIRE.” IN REVELATION 2:14 TELLS US ABOUT THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK TO SACRIFICE TO IDOLS AND COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IN REVELATION 2:20 IT TELLS US ABOUT THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IN REVELATION 2:21 & 9:21 TELLS US THAT THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR SEXUAL IMMORALITIES. IN REVELATION 21:8 SAYS THAT THE SEXUAL IMMORALITY WILL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE. IN REVELATION 22:15 TELLS US THAT THE SEXUAL IMMORAL IS OUTSIDE THE NEW JERUSALEM. IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25 IT COMMANDS THE GENTILE CHRISTIANS TO ABSTAIN FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY. WHAT ARE THE BEGINNING OF SEXUAL IMMORALITIES, FORNICATIONS AND HOMOSEXUALITY’SLUST IS A CRAVING FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WHICH CAN BE VIOLENT OR SELF INDULGENT IN CHARACTER. LUST IS SIMILAR TO THE WORD “***LUSTRUM***” WHICH MEANS “5 YEARS.” LUST IS A FORM OF LUXURY IN WHICH THE DOCTRINE OF SCRIPTURE FORBIDS EVEN THE THOUGHTS AND DESIRES OF LUST, LUXURY AND MENTAL FORNICATION IN MARRIAGE. IN MATTHEW 5:28-29 DECLARES BY JESUS THAT EVEN THE THOUGHT OF LUST OR CASUAL DESIRE TOWARD A WOMAN IN MARRIAGE IS FORBIDDEN. ALSO IN ROMANS 1:25-27; JOHN 8:41-44. HOWEVER, GOOD LUST CAN MEAN “TO PLEASE, DELIGHT IN OR HAVE PLEASURE” IN LUKE 22:15 AND REVELATION 18:14. ALSO THE EVIL LUST IS DERIVED FROM GENESIS 8:21 WHICH DECLARES THAT “…THE IMAGINATION OF THE HEART OF MAN IS CONTINUALLY EVIL FROM HIS YOUTH...” SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT CONCERNS EVIL LUST ARE FOUND IN TOBIT 8:7; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 15:5; SIRACH 18:30; 20:4; 23:6; SUZANNA 1:8, 11, 14, 56. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IN THE OKJV AND THE NKJV ARE FOUND IN EXODUS 15:9; NUMBERS 11:4, 34; PSALMS 78:18, 30; 81:12; 106:14; JEREMIAH 13:27; EZEKIEL 23:5, 7, 9, 11-12, 16, 20 AND PROVERBS 6:25. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE OKJV AND NKJV ARE FOUND IN MATTHEW 5:28; MARK 4:19; JOHN 8:44; ROMANS 1:24, 27; 6:12; 7:7; 13:13-14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:6; GALATIANS 5:16-17, 24; EPHESIANS 2:3; 4:22; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:5; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:9; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:22; 3:6; 4:3; TITUS 2:12; 3:3; JAMES 1:14, 15; 4:1, 2, 3; 1ST PETER 1:14; 2:11; 4:2, 3; 2ND PETER 1:4; 2:10, 18; 3:3; 1ST JOHN 2:16, 17 AND JUDE 1:16, 18. HIM WHO PRACTICES EVIL LUST OR EVEN ENTERTAINS THE THOUGHT IS SUBJECT TO THE LORD’S JUDGMENT IN MARRIAGE. EVIL LUST IS FORBIDDEN FOR FORNICATION AFTER MARRIAGE AND ADULTERY IN MARRIAGE. EVEN SAMSON IN JUDGES 16 HAD A PROBLEM WITH HIS HAIR HAVING ENORMOUS STRENGTH. THE PROBLEM WAS LUST AND NOT REVENGE BECAUSE SAMSON USED THE LORD’S STRENGTH AGAINST THE PHILISTINES WHICH WAS THE WILL OF GOD. SO OF A MAN HAS A CLEAN, CUT SHAVEN HEAD THEN HE WOULD HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO WARD OFF LUSTS. LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE HAS ITS ORIGINS IN THE HEART AND MIND IS IN PROVERBS 6:25-29; MATTHEW 5:28; GENESIS 3:6; JOB 31:1; JAMES 1:13-15 & 1ST JOHN 2:16. LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE IS ALWAYS NATURAL TO UNBELIEVERS IS IN ROMANS 1:21-27; 7:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; 1ST PETER 4:3 & 2ND PETER 2:14-18. BELIEVERS CAN AND MUST FIGHT AGAINST LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE BY SHOWING SELF-CONTROL IS IN GALATIANS 5:16-21, 24; COLOSSIANS 3:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:27; EPHESIANS 4:22; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:4-5; 2ND TIMOTHY 2:22; TITUS 2:12 & 1ST PETER 2:11. THE EXAMPLES OF LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE: LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE EXPRESSED AS SEXUAL DESIRE IS IN GENESIS 39:6-12 & 2ND SAMUEL 11:2-5. LUST, PLEASURE AND WINE FOR MONEY IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:3; 6:9-10. THE LUSTFUL DESIRE OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH FOR ALLIANCES IS IN EZEKIEL 23:1-21. THE LIFE OF LUXURY: THE EXAMPLES OF LUXURIOUS LIFESTYLES: THE OPULENCE OF SOLOMON’S COURT IS IN 1ST KINGS 4:22;-24; 7:1; 10:18-20, 21 & 2ND CHRONICLES 9:17-19, 20. LUXURY ENJOYED BY OTHER KINGS IS IN LUKE 7:25; MATTHEW 11:8; 1ST SAMUEL 8:11-17; 2ND SAMUEL 7:2; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:27-29; ESTHER 1:4-7 & DANIEL 4:30. LUXURY ENJOYED BY THE WEALTHY IS IN LUKE 16:19; ISAIAH 3:18-23 & AMOS 6:4-6. LUXURY ACCOMPANYING A HIGH STATUS IS IN GENESIS 41:41-43; ESTHER 6:7-8; 8:15 & DANIEL 5:29. LUXURY ENJOYED BY A BRIDE IS IN PSALMS 45:13-15; ISAIAH 61:10; JEREMIAH 2:32 & REVELATION 21:2. LUXURY AND POVERTY: LUXURY AT THE EXPENSE OF THE POOR IS IN JAMES 5:4-5; JEREMIAH 22:13-14 & EZEKIEL 34:3. LUXURY BRINGS RESPONSIBILITY TO THE POOR IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 6:18; JEREMIAH 22:15-16; LUKE 16:20-21; 19:8 & ACTS 4:34-35. THE PERILS OF LUXURY: LUXURY BRINGS A FALSE SENSE OF SECURITY IS IN LUKE 12:19; JOB 31:24-25; PROVERBS 11:28 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:17. LUXURY DISTRACTS FROM GOD IS IN DEUTERONOMY 8:13-14; 32:15; MATTHEW 13:22; 19:21-24; MARK 4:19; 10:21-23; LUKE 8:14; 18:21-24 & 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10. EARTHLY LUXURY DOES NOT LAST IS IN MATTHEW 6:19; PROVERBS 23:5; 27:24; ISAIAH 13:22; JAMES 5:1-3 & REVELATION 18:7-9. THE RIGHT ATTITUDE TO LUXURY IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:11-12; 1ST SAMUEL 2:7 & JOB 1:21. THE TRUE SOURCE OF BEAUTY IS IN 1ST PETER 3:3-4 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:9-10. LUXURY THAT REFLECTS GOD’S GLORY IS IN EXODUS 25:3-9; 28:4-5; 35:5-9; 1ST KINGS 6:14-35; 2ND CHRONICLES 3:4-14; MARK 13:1; LUKE 21:5 & REVELATION 21:15-21. WHAT ARE THE EARLY BEGINNINGS OF HOMOSEXUALITY?PEDOPHILIA ALSO CALLED PAEDOPHILIA IS THE ACT OF HAVING SEXUAL EROS LOVE INTERCOURSE WITH CHILDREN. IT ROOTS IN SCRIPTURE, COMES FROM MOLECH (MAYBE LINKED TO MOLOCH CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43) BY SACRIFICING THEIR CHILDREN IN RITUALS FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE GRATIFICATION. BASICALLY IT IS A DOMINEERING FACTOR THAT ADULTS USE TO TRY TO ENTICE LITTLE CHILDREN IN SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACTIVITIES WITH THEM IN MARRIAGES OR OTHER MEANS. ALSO FATHERS CAN CAUSE THEIR DAUGHTERS TO BE PROSTITUTES AT A VERY YOUNG AGE BECAUSE THE LAND IS FULL OF PROSTITUTIONS. CHILD PROSTITUTION TAKES PLACE IN CLUBS, HOMES, BARS, BROTHELS OR IN STREETS IN RUN DOWN AREAS. IN EZEKIEL 8:1-9:11 IT TELLS US THAT THE LORD COMMANDED TO UTTERLY DESTROY OLD MEN, MAIDENS, LITTLE CHILDREN, YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN BECAUSE OF THE WICKED GREATER ABOMINATIONS COMMITTED IN THE CITY, EXCEPT FOR THOSE WHO HAS A MARK ON THEIR FOREHEADS. SO THE 6 ANGELS (LORDS) CAME WITH THEIR BATTLEAXES AND KILLED ALL IN THE WAY. AND THERE WAS ONE WITH A WRITER’S INK HORN TO REPORT BACK TO THE LORD. PEDOPHILIA IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN IN THE SCRIPTURES, THOSE WHO COMMIT THIS HORRIFYING ACT WILL FACE THE LORD’S FURY AND JEALOUSY. PEDERASTY IS A SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP WITH AN OLD MAN AND A BOY. PEDERASTY DERIVES FROM A GREEK WORD ***PAIDERASTIA*** MEANING “**SEXUAL EROS LOVE OF CHILDREN**” OF “**SEXUAL EROS LOVE OF BOYS**” AND FROM ***PAIS*** MEANING “**CHILD AND BOY**” AND ***ERASTES*** MEANING “**SEXUAL EROS LOVER**.” PEDERASTY IS FORBIDDEN TO THE LORD’S PEOPLE. GOD’S CREATION ORDER FOR HOLY DIVINE INTERCOURSE IS IN GENESIS 1:27-28; 2:18-24. JESUS CHRIST AND PAUL ENDORSED GOD’S CREATIVE ORDER IS IN MARK 10:6-9; MATTHEW 19:4-5 & EPHESIANS 5:31. OT PROHIBITIONS OF HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13. HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS INCOMPATIBLE WITH THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:9-11. MAGICAL SEXUAL DISORDER AT EVERY LEVEL IS THE ONE CONSEQUENCE OF ALWAYS REJECTING GOD IS IN ROMANS 1:21-27; 1ST KINGS 14:24; 15:12 & 2ND KINGS 23:7. THE EXAMPLES OF HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS IN GENESIS 19:4-8; JUDE 7 & JUDGES 19:16-24. HOMOSEXUALITY IS AN INCURABLE DISEASED RELATIONSHIP BECAUSE NONE, I MEAN NONE OF THE LORDS PAID FOR HOMOSEXUAL ACTS. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST ONLY PAID FOR HOMOSEXUALITY AT A DISTANCE [A VICTORIOUS PACE WHICH IS ABOUT 3 INCHES TO 2 FEET AWAY IN A COMPLETION] AND NOT THE CORRUPTIBLE ACTS IN ITSELF IN ROMANS 1:21-28. MATTER A FACT, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID NOT PAY FOR ANY SEXUAL ACTS ALSO BECAUSE THE CRUCIFIXION LAWS DID NOT REQUIRE IT AND THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY PAID FOR SEXUAL ACTS IN THE STONING LAWS IN ACTS 7:59-60. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS NOT STONED TO DEATH AND HE ONLY WAS PERSECUTED FOR A MINUTE IN JOHN 10:31-39 & ACTS 9:4-6. THE REASON THE HOMOSEXUAL ACTS IS INCURABLE BECAUSE IT TOTALLY GOES AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ORDER OF CREATION WITH ADAM AND EVE. THIS WAS ADAM AND EVE AND NOT ADAM AND STEVE IN GENESIS 2:21-25. THIS MEANS THAT IT IS TOTALLY EVIL IN NATURE AND NO GOOD CAN COME FROM EVIL. THE FATHER STEPHEN DESTROYED SODOM AND GOMORRAH FOR THIS SAME REASON AND LOT AND HIS FAMILY [EXCEPT THE WIFE] WAS THE ONLY ONES TO ESCAPE THE ETERNAL DESTRUCTION ONLY BECAUSE THEY OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN GENESIS CHAPTER 18:16-19:29. ALSO ANY CREATURE THAT APPROVES OF THE PRACTICES OF HOMOSEXUAL ACTS IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE IS JUST AS EVIL AS ACTING, DOING AND THINKING UPON IT IN ROMANS 1:32. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN JUDGES IMPARTIALLY AND HAS NO RESPECT OF PERSONS IN ACTS 10:34-35 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES ORDER OUT OF CHAOS: THE FATHER STEPHEN CREATES SOMETHING OUT OF NOTHING IS IN GENESIS 1:1-2; PSALMS 33:9; 148:5-6; ROMANS 4:17 & HEBREWS 11:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN BRINGS ORDER TO HIS CREATION IS IN GENESIS 1:14-19; JOB 9:8; PSALMS 8:3; ISAIAH 45:12; 48:13. CHAOS THREATENS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ORDER: LIFE AND ORDER IN CREATION MUST BE SUSTAINED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB 12:10; 34:14-15; PSALMS 104:29; ISAIAH 42:5; COLOSSIANS 1:16-17; HEBREWS 1:1-3 & JOHN 1:1-5. THE RAGING SEA AS A SYMBOL OF CHAOS IS IN EXODUS 15:8; PSALMS 46:2-3; 69:2, 15; 77:16; 104:7-9; PROVERBS 8:29; ZECHARIAH 10:11; MATTHEW 8:23-27; MARK 4:36-41 & LUKE 8:22-25. THREATENING NATIONS ARE LIKENED TO THE RAGING SEAS AS BRINGERS OF CHAOS IS IN ISAIAH 17:12-13; PSALMS 46:6 & JEREMIAH 46:7. SPIRITUAL AND POLITICAL CHAOS IS IN JUDGES 17:6; EPHESIANS 4:14 & GALATIANS 1:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN USES CHAOS AS A JUDGMENT IS IN ISAIAH 24:1, 3-4, 10-12, 17-21; 27:10; 32:14; 34:11; ZEPHANIAH 1:14-15 & REVELATION 6:15-17. FLOODWATERS AS A SYMBOL OF THE CHAOS OF JUDGMENT IS IN GENESIS 6:17; JOB 20:28; 22:16; ISAIAH 8:7 & JONAH 2:3. PANIC AND DESTRUCTION CHARACTERIZE THE CHAOS THAT FOLLOWS JUDGMENT IS IN JUDGES 7:22; 1ST SAMUEL 14:20; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:22-23; ISAIAH 19:2; EZEKIEL 38:21; HAGGAI 2:22 & ZECHARIAH 14:13.THE EXAMPLES OF PEOPLE IN CONFUSION IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 18:29; ESTHER 3:15; LUKE 21:25-26 & ACTS 17:8; 19:32. THE FATHER STEPHEN SENDS CONFUSION AS JUDGMENT: THE RIGHTEOUS ASK THE FATHER STEPHEN TO CONFUSE THEIR ENEMIES IS IN PSALMS 35:26; 40:14; 55:9; 70:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN SENDS CONFUSION ON ISRAEL’S ENEMIES IS IN EXODUS 23:37; DEUTERONOMY 7:23 & PSALMS 71:24. ISRAEL, TOO, MAY EXPERIENCE CONFUSION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:20; 28:28; 2ND CHRONICLES 15:5-6 & JEREMIAH 51:34. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN SENDING CONFUSION IS IN GENESIS 11:7-9; JOSHUA 10:10; 1ST SAMUEL 14:20 & 2ND CHRONICLES 20:22-23. SPIRITUAL CONFUSION IS HUMANITY’S NATURAL STATE IS IN ISAIAH 41:29; 57:20-21; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:18; 2:14 & 2ND CHRONICLES 4:3-4. CONFUSION RELATING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN: CONFUSION AMONG THE JEWS IS IN MATTHEW 12:23-24; 14:1-2; MARK 3:22; 6:14-16; JOHN 3:4; 6:52; 2ND CORINTHIANS 3:14; LUKE 9:7-9; 11:15 & ACTS 2:6-7, 12. CONFUSION AMONG THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DISCIPLES IS IN MATTHEW 8:27; 17:4; MARK 4:41; 9:5-6; 16:8; JOHN 6:60; 16:17-19 & LUKE 9:33-34; 24:22-25. THE FURTHER EXAMPLES OF BELIEVERS IN CONFUSION: CONFUSION OVER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PURPOSES IS IN PSALMS 73:12-14; ECCLESIASTES 7:15; ISAIAH 21:3-4; DANIEL 4:19; HABAKKUK 1:2-4; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:8; 7:5 & GALATIANS 4:19-20. CONFUSION OVER SOUND DOCTRINE IS IN GALATIANS 1:6-7; 4:9, 17; 5:10. THE REMEDIES FOR CONFUSION: CONFUSION DISPELLED BY ASKING THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR UNDERSTANDING IS IN JEREMIAH 33:3 & JAMES 1:5. CONFUSION DISPELLED BY THE ENLIGHTENMENT OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN JOHN 14:26; 16:13 & 1ST CORINTHIAN 2:9-10, 13. CONFUSION COMBATED BY THE TEACHING OF WISE LEADERS IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:24-25; 4:2-3; HEBREWS 13:17 & ACTS 20:28-30. CONFUSION DISPELLED BY THE INSTRUCTION OF HOLY SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 119:103-105 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:16. CONFUSION GOES AS BELIEVERS GROW TO SPIRITUAL MATURITY IS IN EPHESIANS 4:13-14; PHILIPPIANS 1:9-10 & HEBREWS 5:14. CAN SEXUAL IMMORALITY OPERATE IN ABOMINATIONS? YES, SEXUAL IMMORALITY ALSO CAN OPERATE IN ABOMINABLE CUSTOMS IN LEVITICUS 18:30. AN ABOMINATION BASICALLY MEANS “TO DEPRECATE AS AN ILL OMEN” FROM THE LATIN WORD ***ABOMINARI***. ALSO IS THE ENGLISH WORDS THAT DERIVES FROM ***SHAQATS*** MEANING “***SHIQQUTS***, ***SHIQQUWTS*** OR ***SHEQETS***” AS A LOATHSOME, HATEFUL, SINFUL, WICKED & VILE RECEPTION. THE WORD ABOMINATION DENOTES MORAL OFFENCES BY ***TOEBA*** OR ***TOBA***. IT IS MOSTLY CONSIDERED AS A ***TABOO*** OR ***TAPU*** MEANING FORBIDDEN. THE TERM ***SHIQQUWTS*** IS TRANSLATED ABOMINATION BY ALMOST ALL TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLICAL TEXTS WHICH IN MOST CASES CONCERNS IDOLATRY AS LOATHSOME OR DETESTABLE. THE TWO TERMS OF ***SHEQETS*** AND ***SHAQETS*** ARE USED FOR DIETARY VIOLATIONS IN THE HEBREW. ANOTHER WORD THAT IS ABHORRED IS ***ZAAM*** IN THE GREEK. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERNS THE WORD ***SHIQQUWTS*** ARE FOUND IN DANIEL 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; 1ST MACCABEES 1:54; ISAIAH 66:3; DEUTERONOMY 29:17; EZEKIEL 20:7; 1ST KINGS 11:5-7; 2ND KINGS 23:24 AND JEREMIAH 13:27. ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD ***SHEQATS*** ARE FOUND IN LEVITICUS 11:10-13, 23, 41. ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD ***SHAQATS*** ARE FOUND IN LEVITICUS 11:11, 13, 43; 20:25; PSALMS 22:24 AND DEUTERONOMY 7:26. ALSO ***TOEBA*** IS USED IN THREE WAYS. FIRST, EVERY SHEPHERD WAS CONSIDERED AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS IN GENESIS 46:34. SECOND, CONCERNS PHARAOH GRANTING TO THE ISRAELITES TO HOLD A FESTIVAL AND OFFER THEIR SACRIFICES TO EGYPT. BUT MOSES REFUSED BY NOT GIVING PERMISSION TO SACRIFICE “THE ABOMINATION OF THE EGYPTIANS” IN EXODUS 8:26. THIRD, THERE ARE 7 THINGS LISTED AS AN ABOMINATION IN PROVERBS 6:16-19. THEY ARE A LYING TONGUE, HANDS THAT SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, HAUGHTY EYES OR PROUD LOOK, FEET THAT ARE SWIFT TO RUNNING IN MISCHIEF, A FALSE WITNESS THAT SPEAKS LIES, A HEART THAT DEVISES WICKED IMAGINATIONS OR SCHEMES AND ONE THAT SOWS DISCORD AMONG BRETHREN. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN ***TOEBA*** ARE FOUND IN DEUTERONOMY 7:25; 13:14; 14:3; 22:5; 23:18; 24:2-4; 25:13-19; ISAIAH 44:19; EZEKIEL 16:22, 58; 18:10-13; 22:11; 33:26; LEVITICUS 18:22, 27-30; 20:13; 1ST KINGS 14:24; JEREMIAH 7:9-10; 32:35; PROVERBS 11:1; 12:22. ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES THAT CONCERN THE WORD ***TAAB*** ARE FOUND IN THE ORIGINAL KING JAMES VERSION IN DEUTERONOMY 7:26; 23:7; JOB 15:16; 19:19; 30:10; PSALMS 5:6; 53:1; 106:40; 107:18; 119:163; AMOS 5:10; MICAH 3:9; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:6; ISAIAH 14:19; 49:7; EZEKIEL 16:25, 52 AND 1ST KINGS 21:26. IN ROMANS 1:24-27 DECLARES THAT WOMEN WITH WOMEN (FEMALE HOMOSEXUALS: CATAMITES) WENT AGAINST NATURE AND MEN WITH MEN (MALE HOMOSEXUALS: SOD MITES) BURNED IN LUST FOR EACH OTHER. IN THE STORY OF EZEKIEL 1-10 IT TELLS US THAT THE CHERUBIM CONTROLS & SEPARATES IN ISOLATION THE GREATER ABOMINATIONS AND THE WICKED ABOMINATIONS COMMITTED IN THE TEMPLE. EZEKIEL THE PRIEST/PROPHET WAS AUTHORIZED TO LOOK BEHIND CLOSED DOORS OF ALL THE ABOMINATIONS BEING COMMITTED, BUT NOT TO ACT ON IT. ALSO JOHN THE REVELATOR IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS ALSO AUTHORIZED TO LOOK UPON BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH IN REVELATION 17:1-18, BUT NOT TO ACT ON IT THROUGH ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (LORDS) THAT TOLD AND SHOWED HIM THESE THINGS. ALSO BABYLON’S FALL WAS CONFIRMED IN ONE HOUR IN REVELATION 18:1-19:10. IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 CONCERNS SOLOMON’S 80 YEAR KINGDOM OF WISDOM FALLING BECAUSE OF THE IDOLATRY CONCERNING THE ABOMINATION OF ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, THE ABOMINATION OF MILCOM OR MOLECH OF THE AMMONITES (MAYBE MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:42), THE ABOMINATION OF CHEMOSH OF MOAB BY WHICH SOLOMON COMMITTED THESE THINGS WITH HIS FOREIGN WIVES THAT HE LOVED. BISEXUALITY IS THE SEXUAL EROS LOVE ACT OR AN ORIENTATION INVOLVING PHYSICAL ATTRACTION TO BOTH MALES AND FEMALES WHICH IS PROVEN IN REVELATION 17:4; 18:6 CONCERNING THE MIXED GOLDEN CUP. HERMAPHRODITES CALLED SHE-MALES MEAN “**INTERSEX**” WHICH IS THE ONES WHO HAVE BOTH SEX GLANDS, WHO CAN ENGAGE IN BOTH MALES AND FEMALES SEXUALLY. THIS KIND OF HERMAPHRODITE MAYBE THE ANTICHRIST WHICH IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE NUMBER 666 IN THE GREEK TRANSLATION IS THE SAME NUMBER 666 LISTED AS THE NUMBER XXX IN DNA & PERVERTED SEXUAL EROS LOVE PORNOGRAPHY (SHORT FOR PORN CALLED PORNEIA IN THE GREEK) LINKED TO THE 24 ORDERS OF THE EVIL GIANTS PLACED IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS IN GENESIS 6:1-5; ACTS 7:42-43 & REVELATION 13:18. THE ACT OF COMMITTING AN ABOMINATION IS A SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY AGAINST THE LORD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4-12 AND IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN TO THE LORD’S PEOPLE. THESE WHO ACT ON THESE THINGS WILL BE DESTROYED BY THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH AND THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:8. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE 24 ORDERS OF THE GIANTS, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE LORD YAH & THE 30 ORDERS OF THE BIBLICAL GIANTS, BIBLICAL DRAGONS AND BIBLICAL LAW**.” GOD’S CREATION ORDER FOR HOLY DIVINE INTERCOURSE IS IN GENESIS 1:27-28; 2:18-24. JESUS CHRIST AND PAUL ENDORSED GOD’S CREATIVE ORDER IS IN MARK 10:6-9; MATTHEW 19:4-5 & EPHESIANS 5:31. OT PROHIBITIONS OF HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS IN LEVITICUS 18:22; 20:13. HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS INCOMPATIBLE WITH THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10 & 1ST TIMOTHY 1:9-11. MAGICAL SEXUAL DISORDER AT EVERY LEVEL IS THE ONE CONSEQUENCE OF ALWAYS REJECTING GOD IS IN ROMANS 1:21-27; 1ST KINGS 14:24; 15:12 & 2ND KINGS 23:7. THE EXAMPLES OF HOMOSEXUAL PRACTICE IS IN GENESIS 19:4-8; JUDE 7 & JUDGES 19:16-24. CAN SEXUAL IMMORALITY OPERATE IN WICKEDNESS? YES, SEXUAL IMMORALITY ALSO CAN OPERATE IN WICKEDNESS & PROVEN IN LEVITICUS 18:17. WICKEDNESS IS EVIL AND SIN AND IT CAUSES HARM OR DESTRUCTION BY DELIBERATELY VIOLATING A MORAL LAW. THE WORD EVIL IS DERIVED FROM THE OLD ENGLISH WORD YFELAND THE WORD EVIL IS DERIVED FROM THE MODERN ENGLISH WORD ***ALEX*** WHICH MEANS “TRANSGRESSING.” ALSO WICKEDNESS IS BREAKING ALL THE RULES THAT GOD HAS ESTABLISHED. THE CONCEPT OF EVIL IS DRAWN FROM THE HOLY BIBLE CONCERNING THE WORD ***PONEROS*** THAT IS INFERIOR, UNSUITABILITY, UNJUSTIFIABLE REALITY & THAT IS OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE. IN DEUTERONOMY 28:20 IT TELLS US THAT EVIL FORSAKES GOD AND THE BIBLE STRESSES OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S LAW WRITTEN IN THE TORAH, TABAKH, MISHNAH, TALMUD AND GENTILE LAWS. IN ISAIAH 45:7, SOME PHILOSOPHICAL SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT EVIL CAN ARISE WITHOUT REASON OR MEANING, BUT GOD IS RESPONSIBLE FOR EVERYTHING INCLUDING EVIL. ALSO MORALITY COMES FROM THE LATIN WORD MORALITIES WHICH MEAN MANNER, CHARACTER, AND PROPER BEHAVIOR. WICKEDNESS IS NOT MORALITY BUT THE OPPOSITE IN WRONG FORBIDDEN BEHAVIOR. IN GENESIS 2:23-6:7 IT DETAILS HOW GOD DESTROYED THE WATER WORLD OF ADAM BECAUSE OF THE CONTINUAL WICKED HEART OF MAN FOR HIS YOUTH. THE LORD WAS SORRY THAT HE HAD CREATED MAN AND DESTROYED EVERYTHING IN THE FLOOD EXCEPT 8 PEOPLE IN THE ARK WITH THE ANIMALS. THIS SHOULD SHOW US HOW THE LORD JUDGES WICKEDNESS. ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES THAT SOLOMON WROTE ARE FOUND IN PROVERBS 2:14, 22; 3:25, 33; 4:14, 19; 5:22; 6:12, 18; 9:7; 10:2-3, 6-7, 11, 16, 20, 24-32; 11:5, 7-8, 10-11, 18, 21, 23, 31; 12:2, 5-7, 10-13, 21, 26; 13:5, 9, 17, 25; 14:11, 17, 19, 32; 15:6, 8-9, 26, 28-29; 16:4; 17:4, 15, 23; 18:3, 5; 19:28; 20:26; 21:4, 7, 10, 12, 18, 27, 29; 24:15-16, 19-20, 24; 25:5, 26; 26:23, 26; 28:1, 4, 12, 15, 28; 29:2, 7, 12, 16, 27 AND 30:20. ALSO IN ECCLESIASTES 3:16 IT TELLS US THAT WHERE THE PLACE OF JUDGMENT IS, WICKEDNESS WAS THERE. IN JEREMIAH 2:19 STATES “…THAT YOUR OWN WICKEDNESS WILL CORRECT YOU…” IN MARK 7:22 IT SAYS THAT WICKEDNESS COMES FROM OUT OF THE HEART OF MAN. IN ROMANS 1:29, 32 IT TELLS US THAT WICKEDNESS IS WORTHY OF DEATH. SOME SCRIPTURES IN ECCLESIASTES CONCERNING WICKEDNESS ARE FOUND IN ECCLESIASTES 3:16-17; 7:15, 25; 8:8, 10, 13-14; 9:2. IN EPHESIANS 6:12 DECLARES THAT WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, BUT WE FIGHT AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. SOME SCRIPTURES CONCERNING WICKEDNESS IN THE LAW OF MOSES ARE FOUND IN GENESIS 6:5; EXODUS 9:27; 23:1, 7; 25:38; 37:23; LEVITICUS 18:17; 19:29; 20:14, 17; NUMBERS 4:9; 16:26; 23:21; DEUTERONOMY 9:4-5, 27; 13:11; 15:9; 17:2, 5; 23:9; 25:1-2 AND 28:20. WICKEDNESS IS A FORBIDDEN ART TO THE PEOPLE OF GOD BECAUSE IT IS EVIL AND THE LORD DOES NOT THINK EVIL OR LOOK UPON SIN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13. TO TOTALLY ESCAPE, YOU MUST ABSTAIN FROM THIS IS FOUND IN ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25 IN JAMES’ GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD.CAN SEXUAL IMMORALITY OPERATE IN IDOLATRY?YES, SEXUAL IMMORALITY CAN ALSO OPERATE IN IDOLATRY PROVEN IN ROMANS 1:25, 29. IDOLATRY COMES FROM GREEK WORDS CONCERNING ***EIDOLDARIA*** AND ***EIDOLON*** MEANING IMAGE OR FIGURE AND ***LATRIS*** OR ***LATREUEIN*** MEANING WORSHIPPER. IDOLATRY IS ALSO MENTIONED AS MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13. IDOLATRY IS NOT ONLY WORSHIP OF AN IDOL BUT ANY ARTISTIC REPRESENTATION OF GOD FROM MAN’S DEVISING. IDOLATERS ARE ALSO DEFINED AS WORSHIP OF ANY IMAGE, IDEA OF OBJECT AS OPPOSED TO THE WORSHIP OF A MONOTHEISTIC GOD. THE GOLDEN CALF IS A PRIME EXAMPLE, BY WHICH THE ISRAELITES MADE OUT OF THEIR GOLD EARRINGS AND BRACELETS TO WORSHIP THIS IMAGE AS THE ALMIGHTY IN EXODUS 32:1-35. IN RETURN MOSES CURSED THEM AND THEY BEGAN MURDERING ONE ANOTHER. ANOTHER EXAMPLE IS SOLOMON WHO LEANED MORE ON HIS FOREIGN WIVES THAN THE LORD RIGHT AT THE END OF HIS LIFE. HE COULD NOT FULLY FOLLOW AND FULLY SERVE THE LORD BECAUSE OF THE IDOLS THAT HIS FOREIGN WIVES WERE FOLLOWING BECAUSE HE CLEAVED TO THEM IN SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13. ALSO THE WORSHIP OF HUMANS IS FORBIDDEN EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY THAT WAS ON THE EARTH BETWEEN 3BC-33AD. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 7:25; DANIEL 2:46; EZEKIEL 28:2; 29:3 AND ESTHER 3:2. IT IS CONSIDERED AS A MAJOR SIN IN ABRAHAM’S RELIGIONS. IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:23 IT TELLS US THAT STUBBORNNESS IS AS IDOLATRY. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:14 IT INSTRUCTS US TO FLEE FROM ALL IDOLATRY. IN GALATIANS 5:20 IT IS ONE OF THE WORKS OF THE FLESH. IN COLOSSIANS 3:5 SAYS “THEREFORE PUT TO DEATH YOUR MEMBERS WHICH ARE ON THE EARTH: …IDOLATRY. IN 1ST PETER 4:3 SAYS “…WHEN WE WALKED IN…ABOMINABLE IDOLATRIES.” SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT CONCERNING IDOLS ARE FOUND IN LEVITICUS 19:4, 30; DEUTERONOMY 29:17; 1ST SAMUEL 31:9; 1ST KINGS 15:12-13; 21:26; 2ND KINGS 17:12; 21:11, 21; 23:24; 1ST CHRONICLES 10:9; 16:26; 2ND CHRONICLES 15;8, 16; 24:18; 33:7, 15; 34:7; PSALMS 96:5; 97:7; 106:36, 38; 115:4; 135:15; ISAIAH 2:8, 18, 20; 10:10, 11; 19:1, 3; 31:7; 45:16; 46:1; 48:5; 57:5; 66:3; JEREMIAH 22:28; 50:2, 38; EZEKIEL 6:4-6, 9, 13; 44:10; HOSEA 12:2; 14:8; MICAH 1:7; HABAKKUK 2:18 AND ZECHARIAH 11:17; 13:2. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE MIDDLE TESTAMENT ARE FOUND IN TOBIT 14:6; ESTHER 14:8, 10; WISDOM OF SOLOMON CHAPTERS 13-14; 15:15; SIRACH 30:19; BARUCH 6:73; JEREMIAH 6:73; BEL 1:3, 5; 1ST MACCABEES 1:43, 47, 54, 59; 10:83; 13:47; 2ND MACCABEES 12:40; 1ST ESDRAS 2:10 AND 2ND ESDRAS 16:68. SOME SCRIPTURES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE FOUND IN ROMANS 2:22; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:1, 4, 7, 10; 10:19, 28; 12:2; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:9; 1ST JOHN 5:21 & REVELATION 2:14, 20; 9:20. IDOLATRY IS A FORBIDDEN BECAUSE IT TAKES FROM WORSHIPPING THE TRUE GOD. FOR GOD IS A JEALOUS GOD. IN THE 10 COMMANDMENTS, SAYS THOU SHALL NOT HAVE ANY OTHER GODS BEFORE ME. IDOLATRY AMONG THE GENTILES IS IN JUDGES 11:24; 16:23-24; 2ND KINGS 36:18-20; 37:38; 46:1; EZEKIEL 8:14; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:5 & ACTS 14:11-13. IDOLATRY AMONG GOD’S PEOPLE: IN PATRIARCHAL TIMES IS IN JOSHUA 24:2 & GENESIS 31:30, 34; 35:2. IN THE MOSAIC PERIOD IS IN EXODUS 32:4. IN THE PERIOD OF THE JUDGES IS IN JUDGES 10:6; 17:5. IN THE EARLY MONARCHY IS IN 1ST KINGS 11:10; 12:28. IN THE MIDDLE MONARCHY IS IN 1ST KINGS 11:7-8; 16:32, 33. IN THE LATE MONARCHY IS IN 2ND KINGS 21:2-6. AFTER THE FALL OF JERUSALEM IS IN EZEKIEL 8:3, 10, 14, 16. THE OBJECTS OF FALSE WORSHIP: THE SUN, MOON AND STARS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19; 17:3 & JOB 31:26. THE OTHER OBJECTS OF WORSHIP IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:28; 16:22; 1ST KINGS 12:31 & ISAIAH 1:29. THE PRACTICES ASSOCIATED WITH IDOLATRY: THE BURNING OF CHILDREN IS IN 2ND KINGS 23:10. THE SUPERSTITIOUS USE OF RELIGIOUS SYMBOLS IS IN 2ND KINGS 18:4 & JUDGES 8:27. THE SEXUAL DEVIANCE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 23:17; 1ST KINGS 14:24 & HOSEA 4:14. THE IDOLATRY IN THE NT: THE IDOLATRY IN THE GENTILE WORLD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:5; GALATIANS 4:8 & ACTS 14:11-13; 17:16, 22-23; 19:24. THE CRITICISM OF IDOLATRY: IDOLATRY LEADS TO OTHER SINFUL BEHAVIOR IS IN ROMANS 1:22, 24-25. IDOLATRY IS AN OFFENCE AGAINST THE DOCTRINE OF CREATION IS IN ROMANS 1:20 & ACTS 17:24-29. IDOLS ARE FUTILE AND DEGRADING, SUCH AS ALL CREATION WORSHIPPING CREATION IN SEX IS IN ROMANS 1:22-25 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:4; 10:19; 12:2. IDOLATROUS WORSHIP OF HUMAN BEINGS IS IN ROMANS 1:25; LUKE 20:24-25 & ACTS 12:22; 28:6. DEMONIC AUTHORITIES ARE INVOLVED WITH IDOLATRY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:20 & REVELATION 9:20; 13:4. FOOD SACRIFICED TO IDOLS IS IN ROMANS 14:2-3, 6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:4-13; 10:14-31 & ACTS 15:20. THE ENCOUNTERS WITH IDOLATROUS PRACTICE IS IN ACTS 14:11-18; 17:18-31; 19:28. SPIRITUAL IDOLATRY IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:21. THE TEMPTATIONS, TESTS, TRIALS AND TRYING’S OF JESUS CHRIST PRESENT THREE MAIN KINDS OF SPIRITUAL IDOLATRY: POSSESSIONS IS IN MATTHEW 4:3; 6:24; PHILIPPIANS 3:19; COLOSSIANS 3:5; 1ST TIMOTHY 6:10 & LUKE 4:3; 16:13; 18:23. PRESTIGE AND SELF-ESTEEM IS IN MATTHEW 4:6; ROMANS 2:19 & LUKE 3:8; 4:9; 10:29; 18:11-12, 21. AUTHORITY IS IN MATTHEW 4:8-9; JOHN 18:10-11; 19:10; PHILIPPIANS 2:6; JAMES 4:6, 10 & LUKE 4:6-7; 9:54-55; 16:15; 23:39. THE OBJECTIONS TO IDOLATRY: IDOLATRY IS DISPARAGED: THE ABSURDITY OF MAKING IDOLS IS IN HABAKKUK 2:18, 19; DEUTERONOMY 4:28; ISAIAH 40:18-20; 41:6-7; JEREMIAH 10:3-9 & HOSEA 10:6. IDOLS REPRESENT FALSEHOOD AND FRAUD IS IN PSALMS 40:4; JEREMIAH 2:5; 10:14; 16:19; 51:17-18; HOSEA 12:1 & AMOS 2:4. BOWING DOWN TO IDOLS IS INAPPROPRIATE IS IN PSALMS 115:5-8; 135:17-18; ISAIAH 2:8; 44:15-17; 46:6; JEREMIAH 1:15 & MICAH 5:13. IDOLS CONTRASTED WITH THE LORD IS IN ISAIAH 40:25-26; 46:5; JEREMIAH 5:24; 10:10; HOSEA 2:8 & ACTS 17:24-25. IDOLATRY IS FORBIDDEN BY GOD IS IN EXODUS 20:3-4 & DEUTERONOMY 5:7-8. IDOLATRY INCURS SEVERE PENALTIES IS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:4; DEUTERONOMY 1:1-9, 12-15; ISAIAH 66:4; AMOS 5:27 & NAHUM 1:14. GOD ABOMINATES IDOLS IS IN EZEKIEL 5:9, 11; 6:4; 7:20; DEUTERONOMY 7:25 & 2ND KINGS 23:24. THE PRESSURE TO WORSHIP IDOLS MUST BE RESISTED AND IDOLS ABANDONED IS IN DANIEL 3:18 & ISAIAH 2:20; 30:22; 31:7. THE EMINENT DANGERS OF IDOLATRY: BLINDNESS IS IN ISAIAH 44:18. BECOMING LIKE IDOLS IS IN PSALMS 115:8; JEREMIAH 2:5 & HOSEA 9:10. SPIRITUAL ADULTERY IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16; JUDGES 8:33; ISAIAH 1:21; JEREMIAH 13:27 & HOSEA 1:2; 2:7; 8:9. INJUSTICE IS IN AMOS 5:7. THE NATURE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY: SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS WIDESPREAD IN THE WORLD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:9-10; 7:1-2 & REVELATION 9:21. THE CAUSE OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS IN GALATIANS 5:19; MATTHEW 15:19-20; MARK 7:21-23 & EPHESIANS 4:17-19. THE FOLLY OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS IN PROVERBS 5:3-5, 20; 6:26, 32. SEXUAL IMMORALITY BRINGS DAMNATION IS IN HEBREWS 13:4; LEVITICUS 20:10-21; PROVERBS 2:16-19; 22:14; EZEKIEL 16:38; ROMANS 1:24-27; EPHESIANS 5:5 COLOSSIANS 3:5-6; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3-6; JUDE 7 & REVELATION 21:8; 22:15. SEXUAL IMMORALITY HAS NO PLACE IN THE CHRISTIAN LIFE IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:3, 7; ROMANS 13:13; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-11, 13-20; 10:8; EPHESIANS 5:3; COLOSSIANS 3:5; HEBREWS 12:16 & ACTS 15:20, 29; 21:25. THE FORGIVENESS OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11; JOHN 8:3-11 & LUKE 7:36-39. THE EXAMPLES OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY: PROHIBITED SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS: INCEST IS IN LEVITICUS 18:6, 7-20; GENESIS 19:33-36; 35:22; 38:13-18; 2ND SAMUEL 16:22 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1. ADULTERY IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 11:4; JEREMIAH 23:14; 29:23; HOSEA 1:2 & JOHN 4:17-18. PROSTITUTION IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-16; JUDGES 16:1; 1ST KINGS 3:16 & HOSEA 4:13-15. FORNICATION IS IN NUMBERS 25:1, 6 & 1ST SAMUEL 2:22. RAPE IS IN GENESIS 34:1-2 & 2ND SAMUEL 13:10-14. HOMOSEXUALITY IS IN GENESIS 19:5 & JUDGES 19:22. MARITAL SEXUALITY LIKE GOMER WITH HOSEA IN HOSEA CHAPTERS 1-2. MARITAL SEXUALITY AS ONE FLESH IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-16. SEXUAL IMMORALITY AMONG CHRISTIANS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1; 2ND PETER 2:13-14; JUDE 4 & REVELATION 2:14, 20. SEXUAL IMMORALITY AS A PICTURE OF SPIRITUAL UNFAITHFULNESS: AMONG GOD’S PEOPLE IS IN JEREMIAH 3:20; 13:26-27; EZEKIEL 6:9; 16:15-17; HOSEA 2:1-10; 3:1; 4:10-12; 5:4 & MATTHEW 12:39; 16:4. IN THE WORLD IS IN REVELATION 14:8; 17:1-2, 4; 18:2; 19:2. CAN SEXUAL IMMORALITY OPERATE IN HARLOTRIES?YES, SEXUAL IMMORALITY ALSO CAN OPERATE IN HARLOTRIES PROVEN IN REVELATION 17:4 CONCERNING THE GOLDEN CUP. PROSTITUTION IS ALSO CALLED HARLOTRIES AND WHOREDOM’S AND IS THE ACT OF PROVIDING SEXUAL EROS LOVE FORBIDDEN SERVICES TO ANOTHER PERSON IN RETURN FOR A PAYMENT OF SOME SORT, MAINLY WITH MONEY FOR PAYMENT. PROSTITUTION IS DERIVED FROM TWO LATIN WORDS ***PRO*** WHICH MEANS “**TO EXPOSE**” AND ***STATUERE*** WHICH MEANS “**TO PLACE UP FRONT**.” ESCORTS AND WHORES ARE ALTERNATIVE NAMES FOR PROSTITUTE. NOT ALL ESCORTS ARE WHORES. THE ENGLISH WORD FOR WHORE DERIVES FROM ***HORA***AND ITS ROOT IS ***KA***MEANING “**DESIRE**.” ALSO PROSTITUTE CAN MEAN DEBASEMENT OR THE MANUFACTURING OF AN UNWORTHY CAUSE. PROSTITUTION IS AT A HIGH RISK OF SEXUAL EROS LOVE DISEASES TRANSMITTED FROM ONE PARTNER TO ANOTHER. IN LEVITICUS 19:29 IT TELLS US THAT “DO NOT PROSTITUTE YOUR DAUGHTER, TO CAUSE HER TO BE A HARLOT, LEST THE LAND FALL INTO HARLOTRY.” IN LEVITICUS 20:5-6 IT DECLARES “THE LORD WILL SET HIS FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND HIS FAMILY, AND THE LORD WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEM WITH HIM TO COMMIT HARLOTRY WITH MOLECH.” IN JEREMIAH 3:9 IT STATES OF HER CASUAL HARLOTRY WHICH CAME INTO BEING AS CASUAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE. IN EZEKIEL 16:15-36 IT TELLS US THAT SHE TRUSTED IN HER BEAUTY AND PLAYED THE HARLOT BECAUSE OF FAME, AND POURED OUT YOUR WHOREDOM’S ON EVERY ONE THAT PASSED BY WHO WOULD HAVE IT. WERE HER ACTS OF HARLOTRY A SMALL THING? BECAUSE IN HER ACTS OF HARLOTRY SHE FORGOT THE DAYS OF HER YOUTH, WHEN SHE WAS NAKED AND BARE STRUGGLING IN HER OWN BLOOD. SHE MADE HER BEAUTY TO BE ABHORRED. SHE COMMITTED HARLOTRIES WITH THE EGYPTIANS FLESHLY NEIGHBORS TO PROVOKE THE LORD IN ANGER. SHE EVEN MULTIPLIED HER ACTS OF HARLOTRY BUT WAS NOT SATISFIED. ALL MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO HARLOTS, BUT YOU MADE PAYMENTS TO YOUR (EROS) LOVERS AND HIRED THEM TO COME FROM EVERYWHERE. SHE AS A HARLOT IS THE OPPOSITE OF A WOMAN THAT IS NOT SOLICITED TO BEING A HARLOT. THE LORD SAYS BECAUSE OF YOUR NAKEDNESS UNCOVERED AND ALL YOUR FILTHINESS IN YOUR HARLOTRY WITH ALL YOUR (EROS) LOVERS AND THE BLOOD OF YOUR CHILDREN WHICH YOU GAVE TO THEM. THE LORD WILL GATHER ALL YOUR (EROS) LOVERS OF WHOM YOU TOOK PLEASURE IN (EROS) LOVE OR HATRED AND WILL UNCOVER YOUR NAKEDNESS THAT YOUR NAKEDNESS SHALL BE SEEN. THE LORD WILL JUDGE YOU AS WOMEN WHO BREAK WEDLOCK OR AS SHED BLOOD ARE JUDGED. FURY AND JEALOUSY WILL COME FROM THE LORD. THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU INTO THEIR HAND AND THEY WILL BREAK DOWN YOUR SHRINES & HIGH PLACES. THE LORD WILL STRIP YOU OF YOUR CLOTHES AND TAKE YOUR BEAUTIFUL ORNAMENTS & LEAVE YOU BARE AND NAKED. THE LORD WILL BRING AN ASSEMBLY AGAINST HER AND THEY SHALL STONE YOU WITH STONES AND THRUST YOU WITH SWORDS, THEY SHALL BURN YOUR HOUSES TO THE GROUND AND EXECUTE JUDGMENTS IN THE SIGHT FROM OTHER WOMEN. THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU CEASE FROM PLAYING THE HARLOT & HIRING (EROS) LOVERS AT YOUR DISPOSAL. THE LORD’S FURIES WILL THEN REST AND HIS JEALOUSY WILL DEPART WHEN SHE STOPS ALL HER PLAYING AROUND. IN HOSEA 1:2-3:4 IT DECLARES THAT THE LORD GOD COMMANDED HOSEA TO MARRY GOMER WHICH WAS A HARLOT TO BE HIS WIFE OF HARLOTRY. HOSEA KNEW WHY THE LORD CALLED HIM TO THIS SPECIAL MINISTRY BECAUSE HE KNEW OF THE HARLOTRIES THAT HAVE BEEN DONE IN THE COUNTRY AND CITIES. THE LORD WILL BRING CHARGES AGAINST GOMER YOUR WIFE AND THE MOTHER OF YOUR CHILDREN FOR HER LOOSE LIFE STYLE WITH OTHER MEN BESIDES HER HUSBAND HOSEA. IN NAHUM 3:4-6 IT TELLS US ABOUT “THE MISTRESS OF SORCERIES, WHO SELLS THE NATIONS (LAWS) THROUGH HER HARLOTRIES. BEHOLD, THE LORD IS AGAINST YOU AND HE WILL LIFT YOUR SKIRTS OVER YOUR FACE AND THE NATIONS (LAWS) WILL SEE YOUR NAKEDNESS AND THE KINGDOMS YOUR SHAME AND THE LORD WILL MAKE YOU VILE AND CAST ALL ABOMINABLE FILTH ON HER AND MAKE HER A SPECTACLE TO BE TALKED ABOUT.” MALE PROSTITUTES ARE CALLED WIZARDS, WHICH CARRIES THE SAME PENALTIES AS WHORES AND HARLOTS BUT ARE TREATED MORE SEVERE THAN FEMALES. PROSTITUTION IS STRICTLY FORBIDDEN IN THE BIBLE, THOSE COMMITTING THESE ACTS ARE NOT INNOCENT, BUT FIERY JUDGMENT WILL DESTROY THEM FROM THE LORD. HARLOTS ARE CALLED “**SOUL-EATERS/SPIRIT-EATERS**” & FEEDS ON THE PRECIOUS LIFE OF MAN, WHO WILL HAVE IT. PROSTITUTION, WHOREDOM’S AND HARLOTRIES OR WIZARDRY’S AMONG THE HEATHEN: FOR MONEY IS IN GENESIS 38:15-16; JOSHUA 2:1 & JOEL 3:3. THE RELIGIOUS PROSTITUTIONS IS IN GENESIS 38:21-22 & JOB 36:14. PROSTITUTION IN ISRAEL: IT IS FORBIDDEN UNDER GOD’S BIBLICAL LAW IS IN LEVITICUS 19:29 & DEUTERONOMY 23:17-18. PRIESTS (SERGEANTS), CHIEF PRIESTS (LIEUTENANTS) OR HIGH PRIESTS (CAPTAINS) IS FORBIDDEN TO MARRY PROSTITUTES IS IN LEVITICUS 21:7, 14. THE PENALTIES FOR PROSTITUTION IS IN GENESIS 38:24 & LEVITICUS 21:9. THE EFFORTS TO REMOVE THE SHRINE-PROSTITUTES IS IN 1ST KINGS 15:11-12; 22:45-46. THE LURE OF PROSTITUTION IS IN PROVERBS 7:10 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9. THE PREVALAENCE OF PROSTITUTION IS IN 1ST KINGS 3:16; 14:24; JEREMIAH 5:7; HOSEA 4:13-14; 6:10 & MICAH 1:7. THE DIVINE WARNINGS AGAINST PROSTITUTION: IT HAS DIRE CONSEQUENCES IS IN PROVERBS 6:25-27; 23:26-27; 29:3; JUDGES 16:1-2 & LUKE 15:30. ALL SAINTLY CHRISTIANS LORD MUST AVOID IT IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:1; 6:15-16 & EPHESIANS 5:3. PROSTITUTES CAN BE REDEEMED IS IN MATTHEW 21:31-32; LUKE 7:37-50; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-11; HEBREWS 11:31; JAMES 2:25 & JOSHUA 6:22-25. PROSTITUTION USED AS A METAPHOR: FOR WORLDLY SEXUAL EROS LOVE CORRUPTION IS IN REVELATION 17:1-5; 2ND PETER 1:4; ISAIAH 23:15-17 & NAHUM 3:4. FOR SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY IS IN DEUTERONOMY 31:16; EXODUS 34:15-16; LEVITICUS 20:5; JUDGES 2:17; 8:27, 33; 1ST CHRONICLES 5:25; PSALMS 106:39; ISAIAH 1:21; EZEKIEL 16:16-17, 26, 28, 33-34, 41; 23:1-35 & HOSEA 4:10-12; 5:4. WHAT ARE THE TWO ARMORS WE MUST USE TO BE VICTORIOUS? FIRST, IS THE SALVATION ARMOR ALSO CALLED PROTECTION ARMOR GIVEN BY THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 IT DECLARES “FINALLY, MY BRETHREN, BE STRONG IN THE LORD AND IN THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT. PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD, WHICH YOU MAY BE ABLE TO STAND AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL, FOR WE DO NOT WRESTLE AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS AGE, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. THEREFORE TAKE UP THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD, WHICH YOU MAY BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY, AND HAVING ALL, TO STAND. STAND THEREFORE, HAVING GIRDED YOUR WAIST WITH TRUTH, HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HAVING SHOD YOUR FEET WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE. ABOVE ALL, TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH WITH WHICH YOU WILL BE ABLE TO QUENCH ALL THE FIERY DARTS OF THE WICKED ONE. AND TAKE THE **HELMET OF SALVATION** AND THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD, PRAYING ALWAYS WITH ALL PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION IN THE SPIRIT, BEING WATCHFUL TO THIS END WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE AND SUPPLICATION FOR ALL THE SAINTS (LORDS)—AND FOR ME, THAT UTTERANCE MAY BE GIVEN TO ME, THAT I MAY OPEN MY MOUTH BOLDLY TO MAKE KNOWN THE MYSTERY OF THE GOSPEL, FOR WHICH I AM AN AMBASSADOR IN CHAINS, THAT IN IT I MAY SPEAK BOLDLY AS I OUGHT TO SPEAK.”SECOND, IS THE JEALOUS ARMOR ALSO CALLED LAW JUSTICE ARMOR GIVEN BY THE LORD STEPHEN. IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23 IT DECLARES “BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LIVE FOREVER, AND THEIR REWARD IS WITH THE LORD. THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN) TAKES CARE OF THEM. THEREFORE THEY WILL RECEIVE A GLORIOUS CROWN AND A BEAUTIFUL DIADEM FROM THE HAND OF THE LORD, BECAUSE WITH HIS RIGHT HAND HE WILL COVER THEM, AND WITH HIS ARM HE WILL SHIELD THEM. THE LORD WILL TAKE HIS ZEAL (JEALOUSY) AS HIS WHOLE ARMOR AND WILL ARM ALL CREATION TO REPEL HIS ENEMIES. HE WILL PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A BREASTPLATE, AND WEAR **IMPARTIAL JUSTICE AS A HELMET**. HE WILL TAKE HOLINESS AS AN INVINCIBLE SHIELD, AND SHARPEN STERN WRATH FOR A SWORD, AND ALL CREATION WILL JOIN WITH HIM TO FIGHT AGAINST HIS FRENZIED FOES. SHAFTS OF LIGHTNING WILL FLY WITH TRUE AIM, AND WILL LEAP FROM THE CLOUDS TO THE TARGET, AS FORM A WELL-DRAWN BOW, AND HAILSTONES FULL OF WRATH WILL BE HURLED AS FROM A CATAPULT. THE WATER OF THE SEA WILL RAGE AGAINST THEM, AND RIVERS WILL RELENTLESSLY OVERWHELM THEM. A MIGHTY WIND WILL RISE AGAINST THEM, AND LIKE A TEMPEST IT WILL WINNOW THEM AWAY. LAWLESSNESS WILL LAY WASTE THE WHOLE EARTH, AND EVILDOING WILL OVERTURN THE THRONES OF (WICKED) RULERS.”**WHAT IS TO TRULY HAPPEN ACCORDING TO END TIMES PROPHECY?**THE HOLY BIBLE HAS A LOT TO SAY ABOUT THE END TIMES. NEARLY EVERY BOOK OF THE HOLY BIBLE CONTAINS PROPHECY REGARDING THE END TIMES. TAKING ALL OF THESE PROPHECIES & ORGANIZING THEM CAN BE DIFFICULT. FOLLOWING IS A VERY BRIEF SUMMARY OF WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE DECLARES WILL HAPPEN IN THE END TIMES. THE LORD WILL REMOVE ALL TRUE SEXLESS BORN-AGAIN CHRISTIAN [BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9] FROM THE EARTH IN AN EVENT KNOWN AS THE RAPTURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28, 51-54 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. AT THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF THE LORD, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE REWARDED FOR GOOD WORKS & FAITHFUL SERVICE DURING THEIR TIME ON EARTH OR WILL LOSE REWARDS, BUT NOT ETERNAL LIFE, FOR LACK OF SERVICE & OBEDIENCE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:11-15 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10. THE ANTICHRIST (THE BEAST) WILL COME INTO POWER & WILL SIGN A COVENANT WITH ISRAEL FOR SEVEN YEARS IN DANIEL 9:27. THIS SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD OF TIME IS KNOWN AS THE TRIBULATION. DURING THE TRIBULATION, THERE WILL BE TERRIBLE WARS, FAMINES, PLAGUES, & NATURAL DISASTERS. THE LORD WILL BE POURING OUT HIS FURY AGAINST ALL SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 31-32; 3:4-23. THE TRIBULATION WILL INCLUDE THE APPEARANCE OF THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE, & THE SEVEN SEAL, TRUMPET, & BOWL JUDGMENTS. ABOUT HALFWAY THROUGH THE SEVEN YEARS, THE ANTICHRIST WILL BREAK THE PEACE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL AND MAKE WAR AGAINST IT. THE ANTICHRIST WILL COMMIT “THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION” & SET UP AN IMAGE OF HIMSELF TO BE WORSHIPPED IN THE JERUSALEM TEMPLE IN DANIEL 9:27 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-10, WHICH WILL HAVE BEEN REBUILT. THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION IS KNOWN AS THE GREAT TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 7:14 & THE TIME OF JACOB’S TROUBLE IN JEREMIAH 30:7. AT THE END OF THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION, THE ANTICHRIST WILL LAUNCH A FINAL ATTACK ON JERUSALEM, CULMINATING IN THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON. THE LORD WILL RETURN, DESTROY THE ANTICHRIST & HIS ARMIES, & CAST THEM INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 19:11-21. THE LORD WILL THEN ARREST VICTORIA & LUCIFER IN THE ABYSS [BOTTOMLESS PIT] FOR 1000 YEARS & THE LORD WILL RULE HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THIS THOUSAND-YEAR PERIOD IN REVELATION 20:1-6. AT THE END OF THE THOUSAND YEARS, VICTORIA & LUCIFER WILL BE RELEASED, DEFEATED AGAIN, & THEN CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 20:7-10 FOR ETERNITY. THE LORD THEN JUDGES ALL UNBELIEVERS OR SEXUAL CREATURES IN REVELATION 20:10-15 AT THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT, CASTING THEM ALL INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THE LORD WILL THEN CREATE IN A NEW HEAVEN & NEW EARTH & THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM, THE ETERNAL DWELLING PLACE OF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. THERE WILL BE NO MORE SEXUALITY, SORROW, OR DEATH IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21.**WHAT IS CHRISTIAN ESCHATOLOGY?**ESCHATOLOGY IS THE STUDY OF WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS IS GOING TO HAPPEN IN THE END TIMES. MANY TREATS ESCHATOLOGY AS AN AREA OF THEOLOGY TO BE AVOIDED. OF COURSE, ESCHATOLOGY IS NOT AS CRUCIAL AS CHRISTOLOGY OR SOTERIOLOGY IN ACTS 7:60. THAT DOES NOT MEAN, THOUGH, THAT IT IS UNIMPORTANT TO A BIBLICAL WORLDVIEW. HOW WE UNDERSTAND ESCHATOLOGY HAS AN IMPACT ON HOW WE SHOULD LIVE OUR LIVES & WHAT WE ARE TO EXPECT TO OCCUR IN THE LORD’S PLAN IN ACTS 5:39. SOME IMPORTANT ISSUES IN ESCHATOLOGY ARE THESE: **WHAT IS THE SEXLESS RAPTURE?** THE WORD RAPTURE DOES NOT OCCUR IN THE HOLY BIBLE, AS WELL AS THE WORD TRINITY IN MATTHEW 28:19. THE CONCEPT OF THE RAPTURE, THOUGH, IS CLEARLY TAUGHT IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE RAPTURE OF THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM IS THE EVENT IN WHICH THE LORD REMOVES ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS FROM THE SEXUAL EARTH IN ORDER TO MAKE WAY FOR HIS RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT [ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23] TO BE POURED OUT ON THE SEXUAL EARTH DURING THE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD. SINCE ALL ETERNAL CREATURES ARE SET TO DIE, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE PREPARED TO GO BACK TO THE MID-TRIBULATION, TO BE KILLED BY THE DRAGON IN REVELATION 13:7 & THEN BE RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD TO BE WORTHY TO BE PLACED IN THE BOOK OF LIFE & PASS THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT IN REVELATION 14:1-5; 20:4-6. **WHEN IS THE SEXLESS RAPTURE GOING TO HAPPEN?** WILL THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCUR BEFORE THE TRIBULATION, AT THE MIDDLE OF THE TRIBULATION, OR AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION? ALL IS SET TO HAPPEN RESPECTABLY. **WHAT IS THE 2ND COMING?** TO GET THE REST OF HIS TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS OUT OF THE TRIBULATION. **WHEN IS THE LORD GOING TO RETURN?** DURING THE MID-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD IN REVELATION 11. **WHAT WILL SOME OF THE SIGNS BE FOR THE LORD’S RETURN?** IN MATTHEW 24:4-28 STATES “AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM: ‘TAKE HEED THAT NO ONE DECEIVES YOU. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, ‘I AM THE CHRIST,’ AND WILL DECEIVE MANY. AND YOU WILL HEAR OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS. SEE THAT YOU ARE NOT TROUBLED, FOR ALL THESE THINGS MUST COME TO PASS, BUT THE END IS NOT YET. FOR NATION WILL RISE AGAINST NATION, AND KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM. AND THERE WILL BE FAMINES, PESTILENCES, AND EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES. ALL THESE ARE THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS. THEN THEY WILL DELIVER YOU UP TO TRIBULATION AND KILL YOU, AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL NATIONS FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. AND THEN MANY WILL BE OFFENDED, WILL BETRAY ONE ANOTHER, AND WILL HATE ONE ANOTHER. THEN MANY FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE UP AND DECEIVE MANY. AND BECAUSE LAWLESSNESS WILL ABOUND, THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF MANY WILL GROW COLD. BUT HE WHO ENDURES TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED. AND THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM WILL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD AS A WITNESS TO ALL THE NATIONS, AND THEN THE END WILL COME. THEREFORE, WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,’ SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE (WHOEVER READS, LET HIM UNDERSTAND), ‘THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS. LET HIM WHO IS ON THE HOUSETOP NOT GO DOWN TO TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE. AND LET HIM WHO IS IN THE FIELD NOT GO BACK TO GET HIS CLOTHES. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER (THE SACRED CALENDAR FROM MARCH 21ST-JUNE 21ST, THE CIVIL CALENDAR FROM JUNE 21ST-SEPTEMBER 21ST & THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR FROM DECEMBER 21ST-MARCH 21ST) OR ON THE SABBATH (SUNDAY). FOR THEN THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL THIS TIME, NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED, BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED. THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR ‘THERE!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT, FOR FALSE CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE AND SHOW GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IT POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT. SEE, I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFOREHAND. THEREFORE, IF THEY SAY TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE DESERT!’ DO NOT GO OUT, OR ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE INNER ROOMS!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR AS THE LIGHTENING COMES FROM THE EAST AND FLASHED TO THE WEST, SO ALSO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE. FOR WHEREVER THE CARCASS IS, THERE THE EAGLES WILL BE GATHERED TOGETHER.’” IN MARK 13:5-23 TELLS US “TAKE HEED THAT NO ONE DECEIVE YOU. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, ‘I AM HE (FATHER STEPHEN),’ AND WILL DECEIVE MANY. BUT WHEN YOU HEAR OF WARS AND RUMOR OF WARS, DO NOT BE TROUBLED, FOR SUCH THINGS MUST HAPPEN, BUT THE END IS NOT YET. FOR NATION WILL RISE AGAINST NATION, AND KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM. AND THERE WILL BE EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES, AND THERE WILL BE FAMINES AND TROUBLES. THESE ARE THE BEGINNINGS OF SORROWS. BUT WATCH OUT FOR YOURSELVES, FOR THEY WILL DELIVER YOU UP TO COUNCILS, AND YOU WILL BE BROUGHT BEFORE RULERS & KINGS FOR MY SAKE, FOR A TESTIMONY TO THEM. BUT WHEN THEY ARREST YOU AND DELIVER YOU UP, DO NOT WORRY BEFOREHAND, OR PREMEDITATE WHAT YOU WILL SPEAK. BUT WHATEVER IS GIVEN YOU IN THAT HOUR, SPEAK FOR IT IS NOT YOU WHO SPEAK, BUT THE HOLY SPIRIT. NOW BROTHER WILL BETRAY BROTHER TO DEATH, AND A FATHER HIS CHILD, AND CHILDREN WILL RISE UP AGAINST PARENTS AND CAUSE THEM TO BE PUT TO DEATH. AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. BUT HE WHO ENDURES (BEARS PATIENTLY) TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED. SO WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,’ SPOKEN BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING WHERE IT OUGHT NOT (LET THE READER UNDERSTAND), ‘THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS. LET HIM WHO IS ON THE HOUSETOP NOT GO DOWN INTO THE HOUSE, NOR ENTER TO TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE. AND LET HIM WHO IS IN THE FIELD NOT GO BACK TO GET HIS CLOTHES. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER. FOR IN THOSE DAYS THERE WILL BE TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) CREATED UNTIL THIS TIME, NOR EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAD SHORTENED THOSE DAYS, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED, BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE, WHOM HE CHOSE, HE SHORTENED THE DAYS. THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR ‘LOOK, HE IS THERE!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR FALSE CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE AND SHOW SIGNS AND WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE EVEN THE ELECT. BUT TAKE HEED, SEE, I HAVE TOLD YOU ALL THINGS BEFOREHAND.’” **IS THE MILLENNIUM LITERAL OR FIGURATIVE?** THE FULFILLMENT OF MANY OF THE LORD’S HOLY COVENANTS & DIVINE PROMISES REST ON A LITERAL, PHYSICAL, FUTURE KINGDOM. THERE IS NO SOLID BASIS TO DENY OF LITERAL UNDERSTANDING OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM & ITS DURATION BEING 1,000 TO 2,000 YEARS BASED ON ADAM’S & JOB’S INITIAL TIMELINES. **WILL THE GENERATION THAT SAW ISRAEL RE-FORMED AS A NATION STILL BE ALIVE FOR THE 2ND COMING?** IT IS NOT SCRIPTURAL TO TEACH THAT THE GENERATION THAT SEES ISRAEL BECOME A NATION WILL ALSO SEE THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD. THIS MAY BE THE CASE, BUT HOLY SCRIPTURE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY SAY SO. THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES A TERRIBLE PERIOD OF TRIBULATION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. **THIS TRIBULATION WILL BE PRECEDED BY THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, WILL CONCLUDE WITH THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, & THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL HAVE IN FACT ALREADY OCCURRED?** THESE DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVES HAVE A GREAT IMPACT ON WHAT WE SHOULD BE PREPARING OURSELVES FOR IN THESE UNIQUE SETTINGS. ESCHATOLOGY HELPS US TO UNDERSTAND THE HOLY BIBLE'S PROPHETIC PASSAGES & HOW TO LIVE OUR LIVES IN RESPONSE TO WHAT THE LORD IS GOING TO DO IN THE END TIMES. THERE IS A GREAT DEAL OF CONTROVERSY IN ESCHATOLOGY, BUT THAT DOES NOT RELIEVE US OF OUR RESPONSIBILITY TO STUDY & UNDERSTAND WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES ABOUT THE END TIMES. AN UNDERSTANDING OF ESCHATOLOGY WILL ELIMINATE MANY OF THE FEARS WE HAVE ABOUT THE FUTURE. OUR LORD IS SOVEREIGN, HE HAS A DIVINE PLAN, & IT WILL ALL UNFOLD ACCORDING TO HIS PERFECT WILL & TOP-SECRET TIMING IN ACTS 5:39. **WHAT IS THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD?**THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD IS THE HOPE OF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS THAT THE LORD IS IN CONTROL OF ALL THINGS & IS FAITHFUL TO THE PROMISES & PROPHECIES IN HIS WORD. IN HIS 1ST COMING, THE LORD CAME TO EARTH AS A BABY IN A MANGER IN JERUSALEM, JUST AS PROPHESIED. THE LORD FULFILLED MANY OF THE PROPHECIES OF THE MESSIAH DURING HIS BIRTH, LIFE, MINISTRY, DEATH, & RESURRECTION. HOWEVER, THERE ARE SOME PROPHECIES REGARDING THE MESSIAH THAT THE LORD HAS NOT YET FULFILLED. THE SECOND COMING OF THE LORD WILL BE THE RETURN OF THE LORD TO FULFILL THESE REMAINING PROPHECIES. IN HIS 1ST COMING, THE LORD WAS THE SUFFERING SERVANT IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0. IN HIS 2ND COMING, THE LORD WILL BE THE CONQUERING LORD IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0. IN HIS 1ST COMING, THE LORD ARRIVED IN THE MOST HUMBLE OF CIRCUMSTANCES. IN HIS 2ND COMING, THE LORD WILL ARRIVE WITH THE ARMIES OF THE CREATOR AGENT LORDS AT HIS SIDE. THE OT PROPHETS DID NOT MAKE CLEARLY THIS DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE TWO COMINGS. THIS CAN BE SEEN IN ISAIAH 7:14; 9:6-7 & ZECHARIAH 14:4. AS A RESULT OF THE PROPHECIES SPEAK OF TWO INDIVIDUALS, MANY BIBLICAL SCHOLARS KNOWS THERE WOULD BE BOTH A SUFFERING MESSIAH & A CONQUERING MESSIAH. BUT THERE ARE 6 DIFFERENT MESSIAH’S TO FULFILL ALL OF THE UNIVERSAL CREATION. THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD PETER IN THE NAME OF PETER [JACOB & ISRAEL] IS **STEPHEN** FOR CHILD KIND IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT & ACTS 29:2. THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD JOHN [SAUL & ELIJAH] IN THE NAME OF JOHN IS **STEPHEN** FOR WOMANKIND IN LUKE 9:7-9 & ACTS 29:2. THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD JESUS [DAVID & MOSES] IN THE NAME OF JESUS IS **STEPHEN** FOR MANKIND IN LUKE 23:13-49 & ACTS 29:2. THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD JAMES [REHOBOAM & MICHAEL] IN THE NAME OF JAMES IS **STEPHEN** FOR ANGEL KIND---SPIRITS, GHOSTS, PHANTOMS & SHADOWS, THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD JAMES [REHOBOAM & MICHAEL] IN THE NAME OF JAMES IS **STEPHEN** FOR BOY KIND & GIRL KIND & THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD JAMES [REHOBOAM & MICHAEL] IN THE NAME OF JAMES IS **STEPHEN** FOR LAW KIND IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT & ACTS 29:2. THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD STEPHEN [REHOBOAM & MICHAEL] IN THE NAME OF STEPHEN IS **STEPHEN** FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60; 29:2. THE 1ST COMING & 2ND COMING OF THE LORD STEPHEN [SOLOMON & ENOCH] IN THE NAME OF STEPHEN IS **YAHWEH** FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LORD KIND & LADY KIND IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60; 29:2. THE LORD FULFILLED THE ROLE OF THE SUFFERING SERVANT IN HIS 1ST COMING IN ISAIAH 53. THE LORD WILL FULFILL THE ROLE OF ISRAEL’S DELIVERER & KING IN HIS 2ND COMING. IN ZECHARIAH 12:10 & REVELATION 1:7, DESCRIBING THE 2ND COMING, LOOK BACK TO THE LORD BEING PIERCED. ISRAEL, AND THE WHOLE WORLD, WILL MOURN FOR NOT HAVING ACCEPTED THE MESSIAH THE 1ST TIME HE CAME. AFTER THE LORD ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN, THE ANGELS DECLARED TO THE APOSTLES, “‘MEN OF GALILEE,’ THEY SAID, ‘WHY DO YOU STAND HERE LOOKING INTO THE SKY? THIS SAME JESUS, WHO HAS BEEN TAKEN FROM YOU INTO HEAVEN, WILL COME BACK IN THE SAME WAY YOU HAVE SEEN HIM GO INTO HEAVEN’” IN ACTS 1:11. IN ZECHARIAH 14:4 IDENTIFIES THE FIRST LOCATION OF THE 2ND COMING ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT AS THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN PALESTINE & THE LAST LOCATION OF THE 2ND COMING ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT AS THE MOUNT OF SC IN THE USA IN ACTS 29:2. IN MATTHEW 24:30 DECLARES, “AT THAT TIME THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN WILL APPEAR IN THE SKY, AND ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN. THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY, WITH POWER & GREAT GLORY.” IN TITUS 2:13 DESCRIBES THE 2ND COMING AS A “GLORIOUS APPEARING.” THE 2ND COMING IS SPOKEN OF IN GREATEST DETAIL IN REVELATION 19:11-16, “I SAW HEAVEN STANDING OPEN & THERE BEFORE ME WAS A WHITE HORSE, WHOSE RIDER IS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE. WITH JUSTICE HE JUDGES & MAKES WAR. HIS EYES ARE LIKE BLAZING FIRE, & ON HIS HEAD ARE MANY CROWNS [**7 STEPHEN’S & 1 YAHWEH**]. HE HAS A NAME [NAME OF JESUS IS **STEPHEN**] WRITTEN ON HIM THAT NO ONE KNOWS BUT HE HIMSELF. HE IS DRESSED IN A ROBE DIPPED IN BLOOD, AND HIS NAME [**STEPHEN**] IS THE WORD OF GOD. THE ARMIES OF HEAVEN WERE FOLLOWING HIM, RIDING ON WHITE HORSES & DRESSED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE & CLEAN. OUT OF HIS MOUTH COMES A SHARP SWORD WITH WHICH TO STRIKE DOWN THE NATIONS. ‘HE WILL RULE THEM WITH AN IRON SCEPTER.’ HE TREADS THE WINEPRESS OF THE FURY OF THE WRATH OF GOD ALMIGHTY. ON HIS ROBE & ON HIS THIGH HE HAS THIS NAME [**STEPHEN**] WRITTEN: **KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS**.” ALSO, THE NAME OF STEPHEN IS **YAHWEH** IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20; 29:2. **WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE SECOND SEXLESS COMING?**THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD ARE OFTEN CONFUSED. SOMETIMES IT IS DIFFICULT TO DETERMINE WHETHER A SCRIPTURE VERSE IS REFERRING TO THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OR THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING. HOWEVER, IN STUDYING END-TIMES BIBLE PROPHECY, IT IS VERY IMPORTANT TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE TWO. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IS WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO REMOVE THE GOSPEL KINGDOM (ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD) FROM THE SEXUAL EARTH. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IS DESCRIBED IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-54 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE DIED WILL HAVE THEIR BODIES RESURRECTED &, ALONG WITH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE LIVING WILL MEET THE LORD IN THE SKY. THIS WILL ALL OCCUR IN A MOMENT, IN A TWINKLING OF AN EYE. THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING IS WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO DEFEAT THE ANTICHRIST, DESTROY SEXUALITY, & ESTABLISH HIS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING IS DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 19:11-16. **THE IMPORTANT DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & 2ND SEXLESS COMING ARE AS FOLLOWS:** 1) AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:17. AT THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS RETURN WITH THE LORD TO THE SEXUAL EARTH IN REVELATION 19:14. 2) THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OCCURS AFTER THE GREAT & TERRIBLE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6–19. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS BEFORE THE TRIBULATION IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9 & REVELATION 3:10. 3) THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OCCURS AFTER THE GREAT & TERRIBLE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6–19. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE TRIBULATION IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9 & REVELATION 3:10. 4) THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OCCURS AFTER THE GREAT & TERRIBLE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6–19. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS AFTER THE TRIBULATION IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9 & REVELATION 3:10. 5) THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IS THE REMOVAL OF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS FROM THE SEXUAL EARTH AS AN ACT OF DELIVERANCE IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-17; 5:9. THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING INCLUDES THE REMOVAL OF FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTIANS [PAPAL & PAGAN] AS AN ACT OF JUDGMENT IN MATTHEW 24:40-41. 6) THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL BE TOP-SECRET & INSTANTANEOUS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-54. THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING WILL BE VISIBLE TO ALL IN MATTHEW 24:29-30 & REVELATION 1:7. 7) THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD WILL NOT OCCUR UNTIL AFTER CERTAIN OTHER END-TIMES EVENTS TAKE PLACE IN MATTHEW 24:15-30 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4 IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6–18. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IS IMMINENT, IT COULD TAKE PLACE AT ANY MOMENT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-54; TITUS 2:13 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. **WHY IS IT IMPORTANT TO KEEP THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING DISTINCT?** 1) IF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING ARE THE SAME EVENT, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE TRIBULATION IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9 & REVELATION 3:10. 2) IF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING ARE THE SAME EVENT, THE RETURN OF THE LORD IS NOT IMMINENT, THERE ARE MANY THINGS WHICH MUST OCCUR BEFORE HE CAN RETURN IN MATTHEW 24:4-31, 36-44 & MARK 13:5-27, 32-37. 3) IN DESCRIBING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD, REVELATION CHAPTERS 6:1–20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 NOWHERE MENTIONS THE GOSPEL KINGDOM, EXCEPT ONCE IN REVELATION 14:6. DURING THE TRIBULATION, ALSO CALLED “THE TIME OF TROUBLE FOR JACOB” IS IN JEREMIAH 30:7. THE LORD WILL AGAIN TURN HIS PRIMARY ATTENTION TO JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IN THE BEGINNING IN ROMANS 11:17-31 & THE LORD WILL AGAIN TURN HIS PRIMARY ATTENTION TO FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA IN THE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & 2ND SEXLESS COMING ARE SIMILAR BUT SEPARATE EVENTS. BOTH INVOLVE THE LORD RETURNING. BOTH ARE END-TIMES EVENTS. HOWEVER, IT IS CRUCIALLY IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THE DIFFERENCES. **WHAT IS THE TRUE MARK OF THE BEAST?**THE MAIN PASSAGE IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT MENTIONS THE “MARK OF THE BEAST” IS IN REVELATION 13:15-18. OTHER REFERENCES CAN BE FOUND IN REVELATION 14:9, 11; 15:2; 16:2; 19:20; 20:4. THIS MARK ACTS AS A SEAL FOR THE SEXUAL FOLLOWERS OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET, THE SPOKESPERSON FOR THE ANTICHRIST. THE FALSE PROPHET, THE SECOND BEAST, IS THE ONE WHO CAUSES PEOPLE TO TAKE THIS MARK. THE MARK IS LITERALLY PLACED IN THE HAND OR FOREHEAD & IS NOT SIMPLY A CARD SOMEONE CARRIES. THE RECENT BREAKTHROUGHS IN MEDICAL IMPLANT CHIP & RFID TECHNOLOGIES HAVE INCREASED INTEREST IN THE MARK OF THE BEAST SPOKEN OF IN REVELATION CHAPTER 13. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT THE TECHNOLOGY WE ARE SEEING TODAY REPRESENTS THE BEGINNING STAGES OF WHAT MAY EVENTUALLY BE USED AS THE MARK OF THE BEAST. THE MARK OF THE BEAST WILL BE SOMETHING GIVEN IN THE HAND OR FOREHEAD ONLY TO THOSE WHO SEXUALLY WORSHIP THE ANTICHRIST. THE MARK OF THE BEAST WILL BE AN END-TIMES IDENTIFICATION REQUIRED BY THE ANTICHRIST IN ORDER TO BUY OR SELL, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN ONLY TO THOSE WHO SEXUALLY WORSHIP THE ANTICHRIST. MANY GOOD EXPOSITORS OF REVELATION DIFFER WIDELY AS TO THE EXACT NATURE OF THE MARK OF THE BEAST. BESIDES THE IMPLANTED CHIP VIEW, OTHER SPECULATIONS INCLUDE AN ID CARD, A MICROCHIP, A BARCODE THAT IS TATTOOED INTO THE SKIN, OR SIMPLY A MARK THAT IDENTIFIES SOMEONE AS BEING FAITHFUL TO THE ANTICHRIST'S SEXUAL KINGDOM. **WHAT IS THE TRUE MEANING OF 666 & THE TRUE MEANING OF 616?**THE MEANING OF 666 IS A MYSTERY AS WELL. IN REVELATION 13:18 TELLS US, “THIS CALLS FOR WISDOM. IF ANYONE HAS INSIGHT, LET HIM CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST, FOR IT IS MAN'S NUMBER. HIS NUMBER IS 666.” SOMEHOW, THE NUMBER 666 WILL IDENTIFY THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. FOR CENTURIES BIBLE SCHOLARS HAVE BEEN TRYING TO IDENTIFY CERTAIN INDIVIDUALS WITH 666. NOTHING IS CONCLUSIVE. THAT IS WHY REVELATION 13:18 SAYS THE NUMBER REQUIRES WISDOM. WHEN THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-4, IT WILL BE CLEAR WHO HE IS AND HOW THE NUMBER 666 IDENTIFIES HIM. THE MEANING OF 616 IS A MYSTERY AS WELL. IN REVELATION 13:18 TELLS US, “THIS CALLS FOR WISDOM. IF ANYONE HAS INSIGHT, LET HIM [HER] CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE [FEMALE] BEAST, FOR IT IS MAN'S [WOMAN’S] NUMBER. HIS [HER] NUMBER IS 616.” SOMEHOW, THE NUMBER 616 WILL IDENTIFY THE SEXUAL FEMALE ANTICHRIST. FOR CENTURIES BIBLE SCHOLARS HAVE BEEN TRYING TO IDENTIFY CERTAIN FEMALE INDIVIDUALS WITH 616. NOTHING IS CONCLUSIVE. THAT IS WHY REVELATION 13:18 SAYS THE NUMBER REQUIRES WISDOM. WHEN THE SEXUAL FEMALE ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-4, IT WILL BE CLEAR WHO SHE IS AND HOW THE NUMBER 616 IDENTIFIES HER. PORNEIA SHORT FOR PORN KNOWN AS **GREEK** **XXX PORNOGRAPHY** THAT MEANS “**MARITAL SEX**”, “**SEXUAL IMMORALITY**” OR “**SEXUAL PERVERSION**” IN TOBIT 4:12-13 IN THE EVIL DNA---666 AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST THE FALSE MAN IN REVELATION 13:18. PORNEIA SHORT FOR PORN KNOWN AS **GREEK** **XXX PORNOGRAPHY** THAT MEANS “**MARITAL SEX**”, “**SEXUAL IMMORALITY**” OR “**SEXUAL PERVERSION**” IN TOBIT 4:12-13 IN THE EVIL DNA---616 AS THE SEXUAL FEMALE ANTICHRIST THE FALSE WOMAN IN REVELATION 13:18. THE RANGE FOR 616 & 666 IS FROM 556 TO 716 BY INCREMENTS OF 50. HERMAPHRODITES ALSO CALLED SHE-MALES WHICH MEAN “**INTERSEX**” WHICH IS THE ONES WHO HAVE BOTH SEX GLANDS, WHO CAN ENGAGE IN BOTH MALES AND FEMALES SEXUALLY. THIS KIND OF HERMAPHRODITE MAYBE THE ANTICHRIST WHICH IS ASSOCIATED WITH THE NUMBERS 666 WITH 616 & IN THE GREEK TRANSLATION IS THE SAME NUMBER 666 WITH 616 LISTED AS THE NUMBER XXX [666] WITH XXX [616] IN DNA & PERVERTED SEXUAL EROS LOVE PORNOGRAPHY (SHORT FOR PORN CALLED PORNEIA IN THE GREEK) LINKED TO THE 24 ORDERS OF THE EVIL GIANTS PLACED IN BOOK OF THE PROPHETS IN GENESIS 6:1-5; ACTS 7:42-43 & REVELATION 13:18. ALSO THE NUMBER 666 REFERS TO THE NAME NERON CAESAR WHICH IS CODED NERO THE ROMAN EMPEROR THAT KILLED CHRISTIANS (LORDS) & SAINTS (LORDS) IN 55AD TO 68AD. ALSO, IN THE NAME OF KING NEBUCHADREZZAR FROM THE BOOK OF DANIEL IS THE NUMBER 663 AND THE NAME NEBUCHADREZZUR IN THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH THE NUMBER IS 669, WHICH MIDWAY IS THE NUMBER 666 AND IF THE MYSTERIES OF JEREMIAH IS ASSOCIATED WITH REVELATION, NEBUCHADNEZZAR CAME, BIDDEN BY GOD TO CRUSH GOD’S PEOPLE MAY PREFIGURE THE END-TIMES BEAST OVERCOMING GOD’S SAINTS (LORDS) IN REVELATION 13:7. AT THE CLOSE OF REVELATION 13, WHICH DISCUSSES THE BEAST, THE ANTICHRIST & HIS FALSE PROPHET, WE READ, “THIS CALLS FOR WISDOM: LET THE ONE WHO HAS UNDERSTANDING CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST, FOR IT IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN [WOMAN], AND HIS [HER] NUMBER IS 666 [616]” IN REVELATION 13:18. SOMEHOW, THE NUMBER *666 [616]* IS A CLUE TO THE IDENTITY OF THE BEAST [FEMALE BEAST]. IN REVELATION 13 ALSO MENTIONS THE “MARK OF THE BEAST” IN VERSES 16–17, & POPULAR THOUGHT OFTEN LINKS 666 [616] WITH THE MARK. HOWEVER, THE MARK OF THE BEAST & 666 [616] APPEAR TO BE TWO DIFFERENT THINGS. THE MARK OF THE BEAST IS SOMETHING PEOPLE MUST RECEIVE IN ORDER TO BUY & SELL. THE NUMBER *666 [616]* IS SOMEHOW ASSOCIATED WITH THE BEAST [FEMALE BEAST]/ANTICHRIST [FEMALE ANTICHRIST] AS THEIR NUMBER. THE MEANING OF 666 [616] IS A MYSTERY, AND IT APPEARS THAT THE APOSTLE JOHN, WRITING UNDER THE INSPIRATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, INTENDED IT TO BE THAT WAY. CALCULATING IT, JOHN SAYS, REQUIRES “WISDOM.” SOME, USING GEMATRIA, ASSIGNING A NUMBER VALUE TO EACH LETTER OF A NAME OR WORD & THEN COMBINING THE NUMBER VALUES TO ARRIVE AT A TOTAL NUMBER, HAVE IDENTIFIED THE ANTICHRIST AS VARIOUS PEOPLE IN WORLD HISTORY. SOME OF THE POPULAR TARGETS HAVE BEEN “CAESAR NERO,” “RONALD WILSON REAGAN,” “MIKHAIL GORBACHEV,” & VARIOUS POPES IN ROMAN CATHOLIC HISTORY. THE LENGTHS SOME WILL GO TO IN ORDER TO GET A PERSON’S NAME TO ADD UP TO 666 [616] ARE AMAZING. VIRTUALLY ANY NAME CAN ADD UP TO 666 [616] IF ENOUGH MATHEMATICAL GYMNASTICS ARE EMPLOYED. SIX HUNDRED, SIXTY-SIX [SIX HUNDRED, SIXTEEN] WILL SOMEHOW IDENTIFY THE BEAST, BUT PRECISELY *HOW* 666 [616] IS CONNECTED TO THE BEAST IS NOT THE MAIN POINT OF REVELATION 13:18. INTERESTINGLY, IN SOME ANCIENT GREEK MANUSCRIPTS OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THE NUMBER IS GIVEN AS 616 INSTEAD OF 666. THE MANUSCRIPT EVIDENCE IS STRONGLY IN FAVOR OF 666, BUT THE ALTERNATE READING OF 616 IS THE NUMBER OF THE WOMAN AS THE FEMALE BEAST. **WHAT IS THE TRUE MEANING OF 777 & THE TRUE MEANING OF 727?**THE DIVINE NATURE [ACTS 17:28-29] THAT MEANS DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN THE GOOD DNA---777 AS THE CHRIST THE TRUE MAN OF WAR IN THE 3 TRANSLATIONS [OKJV, NKJV, OKJV WITH APOCRYPHA] OF THE SEVEN SCRIPTURES [GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:18; ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4] OF THE **LORD YAHWEH** OR THE 3 TRANSLATIONS [OKJV, NKJV, OKJV WITH APOCRYPHA] OF SEVEN SCRIPTURES [ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20] OF THE **FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD**. THE DIVINE NATURE [ACTS 17:28-29] THAT MEANS DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN THE GOOD DNA---727 AS THE FEMALE CHRIST THE TRUE WOMAN OF WAR IN THE 3 TRANSLATIONS [OKJV, NKJV, OKJV WITH APOCRYPHA] OF THE SEVEN SCRIPTURES [GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 6:3; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 83:18; ISAIAH 12:2; 26:4] OF THE **LADY VICTORIA** OR THE 3 TRANSLATIONS [OKJV, NKJV, OKJV WITH APOCRYPHA] OF SEVEN SCRIPTURES [ACTS 6:5, 8-9; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20] OF THE **MOTHER STEPHANIE OUR LADY**. THE LADY USED AS OUR MOTHER IS IN THE FEMALE SENSE OF ISAIAH 63:16; 64:8. ALSO THE DNA-727 CONCERNS THE LADY ELIZABETH COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LADY VICTORIA WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 IN 7 DAYS THAT IS RESURRECTED, THE LADY MARY COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LADY ZIPPORAH WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 IN 7 DAYS THAT IS RESURRECTED AND THE LADY STEPHANIE COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF THE LADY VICTORIA WHICH IS THE NUMBER 7 IN 7 DAYS THAT DOES NOT DIE IN REVELATION 11:4, 11. THE RANGE FOR 727 & 777 IS FROM 677 TO 827 BY INCREMENTS OF 50. THE MIXTURE OF THE SEXUAL DNA/DIVINE DNA IS BETWEEN 677 & 716. THE HOLY BIBLE OFTEN USES THE NUMBER 7 TO REFER TO THE LORD & HIS PERFECTION. TRADITIONALLY, *6* IS THOUGHT TO BE THE NUMBER OF MAN, CREATED ON THE SIXTH DAY AND ALWAYS “FALLING SHORT” OF THE LORD IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. THE BEAST/ANTICHRIST WILL STRIVE TO BE LIKE THE LORD. HE WILL LIKELY EVEN CLAIM TO BE THE LORD IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12. BUT, JUST AS THE NUMBER *6* FALLS SHORT OF THE NUMBER *7*, SO WILL THE BEAST/ANTICHRIST, WITH HIS “TRINITY” OF *6*’S, ULTIMATELY SHALL SEXUALLY FAIL IN HIS SEXUAL EFFORT TO DEFEAT THE SEXLESS LORD.**WHO ARE THE 88,473,600,000,000,000,000,000,000 [16 LEVELS OF 8 TRIBULATIONS TIMES GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [8] TIMES TWO POSITIONS INTO ONE [24] TIMES DOUBLE PORTION TIMES 144,000 TIMES 100,000 & 10,000 RELENTING IN 10% & 100% TITHING TIMES 1,000 & 100 REPENTING IN JUDE 14-15] SEPTILLION TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS?** THE BOOK OF REVELATION HAS ALWAYS PRESENTED THE BIBLICAL SCHOLAR WITH ENORMOUS CHALLENGES. THE BOOK IS STEEPED IN VIVID IMAGERY & SYMBOLISM WHICH PEOPLE HAVE INTERPRETED DIFFERENTLY DEPENDING ON THEIR PRECONCEPTION TRUTHS OF THE BOOK AS A WHOLE. THERE ARE FOUR MAIN INTERPRETIVE APPROACHES TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION: 1) **PRETERIST**, WHICH SEES ALL OR MOST OF THE EVENTS IN REVELATION AS HAVING ALREADY OCCURRED BY THE END OF THE 1ST CENTURY. 2) **HISTORICIST**, WHICH SEES REVELATION AS A SURVEY OF GOSPEL KINGDOM HISTORY FROM APOSTOLIC TIMES TO THE NON-APOSTOLIC TIMES TO PRESENT. 3) **IDEALIST**, WHICH SEES REVELATION AS A DEPICTION OF THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL. 4) **FUTURIST**, WHICH SEES REVELATION AS PROPHECY OF EVENTS TO COME. OF THE FOUR, ONLY THE FUTURIST APPROACH INTERPRETS REVELATION IN THE SAME GRAMMATICAL-HISTORICAL METHOD AS THE REST OF HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS ALSO A BETTER FIT WITH REVELATION’S OWN CLAIM TO BE PROPHECY IN REVELATION 1:3; 19:10; 22:7, 10, 18-19. SO, WHO ARE THE 144,000? THIS WILL DEPEND ON WHICH INTERPRETIVE APPROACH YOU TAKE TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION. WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE FUTURIST APPROACH, ALL OF THE OTHER APPROACHES INTERPRET THE 144,000 SYMBOLICALLY, AS REPRESENTATIVES OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM & THE NUMBER 144,000 BEING SYMBOLIC OF THE TOTALITY, THE COMPLETE NUMBER, OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM. YET WHEN TAKEN AT FACE VALUE: “THEN I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THOSE WHO WERE SEALED: 144,000 FROM ALL THE TRIBES OF [CHRISTIAN] ISRAEL” IN REVELATION 7:4. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE “SEALED,” WHICH MEANS THEY HAVE THE SPECIAL PROTECTION OF THE LORD FROM ALL OF THE DIVINE JUDGMENTS & FROM THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST TO PERFORM THEIR MISSION DURING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD IN REVELATION 6:17, IN WHICH PEOPLE WILL WONDER WHO CAN STAND FROM THE FURY TO COME. THE TRIBULATION PERIOD IS A FUTURE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD OF TIME IN WHICH THE LORD WILL ENACT DIVINE JUDGMENT AGAINST ALL THE SEXUAL CREATURES WHO REJECT HIM & WILL COMPLETE HIS PLAN OF SALVATION FOR THE NATION OF CHRISTIAN ISRAEL. ALL OF THIS IS ACCORDING TO THE LORD’S REVELATION TO THE PROPHET DANIEL IN DANIEL 9:24-27. THE 144,000 TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE THE “FIRST FRUITS” IN REVELATION 14:4 OF A REDEEMED ISRAEL WHICH HAS BEEN PREVIOUSLY PROPHESIED IN ZECHARIAH 12:10 & ROMANS 11:25-27, AND THEIR MISSION IS TO EVANGELIZE THE POST-RAPTURE WORLD & PROCLAIM THE GOSPEL KINGDOM DURING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AS A RESULT OF THEIR MINISTRY, THE NUMBER AS THE SAND OF THE SEA “A GREAT MULTITUDE THAT NO ONE COULD COUNT, FROM EVERY NATION, TRIBE, PEOPLE AND LANGUAGE” IN REVELATION 7:9, WILL COME TO FAITH IN THE LORD. **WHAT IS TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL'S ROLE IN THE END TIMES?**EVERY TIME THERE IS A CONFLICT IN OR AROUND SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL, MANY SEE IT AS A SIGN OF THE QUICKLY APPROACHING END TIMES. THE PROBLEM WITH THIS IS THAT WE MAY EVENTUALLY TIRE OF THE CONFLICT IN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL, SO MUCH SO THAT WE WILL NOT RECOGNIZE WHEN TRUE, PROPHETICALLY SIGNIFICANT EVENTS OCCUR. SEXUAL CONFLICT IN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IS NOT NECESSARILY A SIGN OF THE END TIMES. SEXUAL CONFLICT IN SEXLESS ISRAEL HAS BEEN A REALITY WHENEVER SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL HAS EXISTED AS A SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION. WHETHER IT WAS ALL THE SEXUAL CREATURES OF THE THE EGYPTIANS, AMALEKITES, MIDIANITES, MOABITES, AMMONITES, AMORITES, PHILISTINES, ASSYRIANS, BABYLONIANS, PERSIANS, OR ROMANS, THE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL HAS ALWAYS BEEN SEXUALLY PERSECUTED BY ITS SEXUAL NEIGHBORS. WHY IS THIS? ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, IT IS BECAUSE THE LORD HAS A SPECIAL PLAN FOR THE SEXLESS NATION OF ISRAEL, AND LUCIFER & VICTORIA WANTS TO DEFEAT THAT DIVINE PLAN IN ACTS 5:38-39. SATANICALLY & BABYLONIAN INFLUENCED SEXUAL HATRED OF ISRAEL, AND ESPECIALLY ISRAEL’S LORD, IS THE REASON ISRAEL’S SEXUAL NEIGHBORS HAVE ALWAYS WANTED TO SEE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL DESTROYED. WHETHER IT IS THE SEXUAL CREATURES OF SENNACHERIB, KING OF ASSYRIA; HAMAN, OFFICIAL OF PERSIA; HITLER, LEADER OF NAZI GERMANY; OR ROUHANI, PRESIDENT OF IRAN, ATTEMPTS TO COMPLETELY DESTROY SEXLESS ISRAEL WILL ALWAYS SEXUALLY FAIL IN ACTS 5:38-39. THE SEXUAL PERSECUTORS OF ISRAEL WILL COME AND GO, BUT THE SEXUAL PERSECUTION WILL REMAIN UNTIL THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD. AS A RESULT, SEXUAL CONFLICT IN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IS NOT A RELIABLE INDICATOR OF THE SOON ARRIVAL OF THE END TIMES. HOWEVER, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES SAY THERE WILL BE TERRIBLE SEXUAL CONFLICT IN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL DURING THE END TIMES. THAT IS WHY THE TIME PERIOD IS KNOWN AS THE TRIBULATION, THE GREAT TRIBULATION, AND THE “TIME OF JACOB’S TROUBLE” IN JEREMIAH 30:7. HERE IS WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IN THE END TIMES: THERE WILL BE A MASS RETURN OF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN JEWS TO THE LAND OF ISRAEL IN DEUTERONOMY 30:3; ISAIAH 43:6; EZEKIEL 34:11-13; 36:24; 37:1-14 & ACTS 7:6-7. THE ANTICHRIST WILL MAKE A 7-YEAR COVENANT OF "PEACE" WITH SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IN ISAIAH 28:18; DANIEL 9:27 & ACTS 3:25; 7:6-7; 51-53, 59-60; 9:1-2, 22:1-5; 26:1-12; 28:25-27; 29:2. THE TEMPLE WILL BE REBUILT IN JERUSALEM IN DANIEL 9:27; MATTHEW 24:15; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-4; REVELATION 11:1 & ACTS 15:15-17. THE ANTICHRIST WILL BREAK HIS COVENANT WITH SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL, & WORLDWIDE PERSECUTION OF ISRAEL WILL RESULT IN DANIEL 9:27; 12:1, 11; ZECHARIAH 11:16; MATTHEW 24:15, 21; REVELATION 12:13 & ACTS 7:6. SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL WILL BE INVADED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 38-39 & ACTS 3:24. SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL WILL FINALLY RECOGNIZE THE LORD AS THEIR MESSIAH IN ZECHARIAH 12:10 & ACTS 7:60. SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL WILL BE REGENERATED, RESTORED, AND REGATHERED IN JEREMIAH 33:8; EZEKIEL 11:17; ROMANS 11:26 & ACTS 7:55-56. THERE IS MUCH TURMOIL IN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL TODAY. SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IS PERSECUTED, SURROUNDED BY SEXUAL ENEMIES, SYRIA, LEBANON, JORDAN, SAUDI ARABIA, IRAN, HAMAS, ISLAMIC JIHAD, HEZBOLLAH, ETC. BUT THIS SEXUAL HATRED & SEXUAL PERSECUTION OF SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL IS ONLY A HINT OF WHAT WILL HAPPEN IN THE END TIMES IN MATTHEW 24:15-21. THE LATEST ROUND OF PERSECUTION BEGAN WHEN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL WAS RECONSTITUTED AS A NATION IN 1948. MANY BIBLE PROPHECY SCHOLARS KNEW THE SIX-DAY ARAB-ISRAELI WAR IN 1967 WAS THE "BEGINNING OF THE END." COULD, WHAT IS TAKING PLACE IN SEXLESS CHRISTIAN ISRAEL TODAY INDICATE THAT THE END IS NEAR? YES! DOES IT NECESSARILY MEAN THE END IS NEAR? NO! THE LORD HIMSELF SAID IT BEST, "WATCH OUT THAT NO ONE DECEIVES YOU…YOU WILL HEAR OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS BUT SEE TO IT THAT YOU ARE NOT ALARMED. SUCH THINGS MUST HAPPEN, BUT THE END IS STILL TO COME" IN MATTHEW 24:4-6. **WHAT IS THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM & IS IT TAKEN LITERALLY?**THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IS THE TITLE GIVEN TO THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD ON THE SEXLESS EARTH. SOME SEEK TO INTERPRET THE 1,000 YEARS IN AN ALLEGORICAL MANNER. THEY UNDERSTAND THE 1,000 YEARS AS MERELY A FIGURATIVE WAY OF SAYING “A LONG PERIOD OF TIME,” NOT A LITERAL, PHYSICAL REIGN OF THE LORD ON THE SEXLESS EARTH. HOWEVER, SIX TIMES IN REVELATION 20:2-7, THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IS SPECIFICALLY SAID TO BE 1000 YEARS IN LENGTH, INITIALLY WHAT THE LORD WANTED TO DO FOR MAN ORIGINALLY, BUT MAN BECAME SEXUAL & LOST THAT ETERNAL RIGHT IN GENESIS 3:6. BUT THE ETERNAL RIGHT IS RESTORED FOR A SEXLESS MAN IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21. IF THE LORD WISHED TO COMMUNICATE “A LONG PERIOD OF TIME,” HE COULD HAVE EASILY DONE SO WITHOUT EXPLICITLY & REPEATEDLY MENTIONING AN EXACT TIME FRAME. THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US THAT WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO THE SEXLESS EARTH THE LORD WILL ETERNALLY ESTABLISH HIMSELF AS GOD, KING, LORD, FATHER IN JERUSALEM, SITTING ON THE THRONE OF SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:45-50 TO THE THRONE OF ENOCH IN ACTS 29:25. THE UNCONDITIONAL COVENANTS DEMAND A LITERAL, PHYSICAL RETURN OF THE LORD TO ESTABLISH THE ETERNAL KINGDOM. THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT PROMISED SEXLESS ISRAEL A LAND, A POSTERITY & RULER, & A SPIRITUAL BLESSING IN GENESIS 12:1-3 & ACTS 3:25. THE PALESTINIAN COVENANT PROMISED SEXLESS ISRAEL A RESTORATION TO THE LAND & OCCUPATION OF THE LAND IN DEUTERONOMY 30:1-10 & 4:34-35. THE DAVIDIC COVENANT PROMISED SEXLESS ISRAEL A KING FROM DAVID’S LINE WHO WOULD RULE FOREVER—GIVING THE NATION REST FROM ALL THEIR ENEMIES IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:10-13 & ACTS 7:55-56. THE SOLOMON COVENANT OF PEACE PROMISED SEXLESS ISRAEL A KING FROM SOLOMON’S LINE WHO WOULD RULE FOREVER---GIVING THE NATION REST FROM ALL THEIR ENEMIES IN 1ST KINGS 1:37, 47; 9:5 & ACTS 29:10. AT THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING, THESE COVENANTS WILL BE FULFILLED AS SEXLESS ISRAEL IS RE-GATHERED FROM THE NATIONS IN MATTHEW 24:31 & ACTS 7:6-7, CONVERTED IN ZECHARIAH 12:10-14 & ACTS 17:22-31, AND RESTORED TO THE LAND UNDER THE RULE OF THE MESSIAH, THE LORD IN ACTS 29:25. THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS OF THE SEXLESS CONDITIONS DURING THE MILLENNIUM AS A PERFECT ENVIRONMENT PHYSICALLY & SPIRITUALLY. IT WILL BE A TIME OF PEACE IN MICAH 4:2-4; ISAIAH 32:17-18 & ACTS 29:10, JOY IN ISAIAH 61:7, 10 & ACTS 29:23, & COMFORT IN ISAIAH 40:1-2 & ACTS 29:25. THE HOLY BIBLE ALSO TELLS US THAT ONLY TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL ENTER THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN DANIEL 7:22 & ACTS 29:25. BECAUSE OF THIS, IT WILL BE A TIME OF OBEDIENCE IN JEREMIAH 31:33 & ACTS 29:10, HOLINESS IN ISAIAH 35:8 & ACTS 29:1, TRUTH IN ISAIAH 65:16 & ACTS 29:25, & THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD IN ISAIAH 11:9; HABAKKUK 2:14 & ACTS 29:25. THE LORD WILL RULE AS KING IN ISAIAH 9:3-7; 11:1-10 & ACTS 29:25. NOBLES & GOVERNORS WILL ALSO RULE IN ISAIAH 32:1; MATTHEW 19:28 & ACTS 7:27, 35, & JERUSALEM WILL BE THE POLITICAL CENTER OF THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN ZECHARIAH 8:3 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7, 8 & FLORENCE SC IN THE USA WILL BE THE POLITICAL CENTER OF THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST AT THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN REVELATION 20:2-7 GIVES THE PRECISE TIME PERIOD OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. EVEN WITHOUT THESE HOLY SCRIPTURES, THERE ARE COUNTLESS OTHERS THAT POINT TO A LITERAL REIGN OF THE MESSIAH ON THE SEXLESS EARTH IN ACTS 29:25. THE FULFILLMENT OF MANY OF THE LORD’S COVENANTS & PROMISES RESTS ON A LITERAL, PHYSICAL, FUTURE KINGDOM IN ACTS 29:10. THERE IS NO SOLID BASIS FOR DENYING THE LITERAL INTERPRETATION OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM & ITS DURATION BEING EXACTLY A 1,000 YEARS.**WILL THERE BE ANY CHANCES FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENTS?**THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS CONCERNING HIS SALVATION, YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. **THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN THIS FALLEN LIFE:** ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND GODHEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA)---AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, GOD GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3.IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MEN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR GOD.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. [**THE TEN 2ND CHANCES IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE IN LITERAL HELL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)**, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES NOT DO YAHWEH, IS THE FORBIDDEN EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE EVIL OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONCE, WHICH IS ALWAYS CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & ALWAYS FORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES DO YAHWEH, IS THE MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION ONCE, AND ABOVE & BEYOND IS THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION TO THE YAH NUMBER AT 110.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLIMITED & ALWAYS UNFORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL!!!** [**THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JESUS YAHWEH DID BEING TEMPTED 40 DAYS & 40 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JESUS YAHWEH [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JESUS YAHWEH, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CROSS, BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-46] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:43. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 7 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, THE 7 OTHER SUPREME LORDS WITH THE 1 LORD JESUS YAHWEH IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THE FULL FORMER PERIMETER OF THE 16 POSITIONS IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA TRIBULATION (TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST---YAHWEH STEPHEN [APOSTLE] FOR PREGNANCY IN THE RISE IN LORDSHIP IN 2.5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 2.5 DAYS & 2.5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ABORTION, BECAUSE JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE ABORTION IN HOLY SCRIPTURE] ONLY FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:6 [PSALMS 83:18], THE LORD CHURCH CHRIST [APOSTLE] FOR THE 14 CHURCHES IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS CHURCH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 5 DAYS & 5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY CHURCH CHRIST [REVELATION 4:1-5:14] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE CHURCH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE PERSECUTION, BECAUSE CHURCH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 2:10 & ACTS 8:1-3] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:24 IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; THE 7 CHURCHES IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & THE 7 CHURCHES IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE LORD PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS PETER CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 10 DAYS & 10 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY PETER CHRIST [MATTHEW 16:17-19] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE PETER CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, BECAUSE PETER CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:37 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JOHN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 20 DAYS & 20 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JOHN CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JOHN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE BEHEADING, BECAUSE JOHN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:43 IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JAMES CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 60 DAYS & 60 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JAMES CHRIST [ACTS 7:51-53] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JAMES CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE JAMES CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 1:3 [ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 80 DAYS & 80 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 19:41 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 120 DAYS & 120 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT STEVE CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE [ENGLISH SINGLE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAW OF SIN, DEATH & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY A FOREIGN SOURCE IN THE FALLEN STATE OF THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS IN HIS SALVATION IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS, LIFE & RIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24], YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 ADDITIONAL CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. THIS MEANS THERE ARE 6 CHANCES IN EACH OF THE 6 KINGDOM’S OF LORDSHIPS BY THE LORD---KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD [REVELATION 11:15-19], KINGDOM OF EARTH, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN REVELATION 21-22 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 4-5 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS 36 CHANCES & STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS IS 46 CHANCES, WHICH UP TIME DOWN TIME MAKES UP OF 46 CITIES/46 COUNTIES OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SC IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) [**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)**, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES NOT DO YAHWEH, IS THE FORBIDDEN EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE EVIL OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONCE, WHICH IS ALWAYS CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & ALWAYS FORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES DO YAHWEH, IS THE MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION ONCE, AND ABOVE & BEYOND IS THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION TO THE YAH NUMBER AT 110.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLIMITED & ALWAYS UNFORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL!!!** [**THE DOCTRINE OF PARTIAL OR PLENARY INDULGENCES. AN INDULGENCE IS DEFINED AS "THE REMISSION BEFORE THE LORD OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS ALREADY FORGIVEN AS FAR AS THEIR GUILT IS CONCERNED." THE FIRST THING TO NOTE IS THAT FORGIVENESS OF A SIN IS SEPARATE FROM PUNISHMENT FOR THE SIN. THROUGH SACRAMENTAL CONFESSION WE OBTAIN FORGIVENESS, BUT WE AREN'T LET OFF THE HOOK AS FAR AS PUNISHMENT GOES. INDULGENCES ARE TWO KINDS: PARTIAL AND PLENARY. A PARTIAL INDULGENCE REMOVES PART OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS. A PLENARY INDULGENCE REMOVES ALL OF IT. THIS PUNISHMENT MAY COME EITHER IN THIS LIFE, IN THE FORM OF VARIOUS SUFFERINGS, OR IN THE NEXT LIFE, IN PURGATORY. ALL THESE CHANCES CAN OPERATE IN DIFFERENT ORDERS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) [**THE ORIGINAL CHANCE [THROUGHOUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE] & THE 1ST CHANCE [LUKE 22] FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, BUT WILL HAVE A 1ST CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) [**THE 2ND CHANCE [LUKE 23] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL LIFE BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS ENDLESSLY IN SEXLESS REBELLION FOR THE LORD CAUSES CONTRARY CREATURES TO BLOW THE 1ST CHANCE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, BUT WILL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BECAUSE NONE IS OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS OLD, BUT IF THEY BLOW THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, THEY HAVE TO ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES TO BE ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL WITH THE LORD IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS & LIFE, WHICH IS RIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS & SHALL ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IS ETERNAL DAMNATION ONLY IN REVELATION 20:12 & ACTS 7:42! THIS IS ALSO PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! THAT’S WHY I ETERNALLY FEAR TO LORD ALWAYS & OBEY HIS ULTIMATE COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 3RD CHANCE [LUKE 24] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THIS FALLEN LIFE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER, BUT WILL HAVE A 3RD CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND STEPHEN YAHWEH-HEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA) AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR STEPHEN YAHWEH.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS YAHWEH UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 4TH CHANCE [ACTS 1] IN FALLEN PRISON JUDGMENT IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 4TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF PRISON. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON).” IF THOSE REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUAL WAYS, THEN THEY WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 5TH CHANCE [ACTS 2] IN FALLEN COMBAT SERVICE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 5TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF WAR. IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH)), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A [SEXUAL] SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR [SEXUAL] SIN.”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 6TH CHANCE [ACTS 3] IN FALLEN GUARD TOLL HOUSE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 6TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS A SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 7TH CHANCE [ACTS 4] IN FALLEN MARTYRDOMS IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 7TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHICH SAYS THIS OR EVEN HINTS TO IT. THERE WILL BE MANY PEOPLE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN THE 7TH CHANCE. THE 144,000 WITNESSES IN REVELATION 7:4 ARE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. IF NO ONE CAN COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN WHY ARE PEOPLE BEING BEHEADED FOR THEIR FAITH IN REVELATION 20:4? ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT THOSE WHO HEAR THE GOSPEL AND REJECT IT BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE CANNOT BE SAVED. THOSE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN, ARE THOSE WHO HAD NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE “PROOF TEXT” FOR THIS VIEW IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9-11, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTI-YAHWEH WILL WORK MIRACLES TO DECEIVE “THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING” & THAT THE LORD HIMSELF WILL “SEND THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION” TO CONFIRM THEM IN THEIR UNBELIEF. THE REASON GIVEN IS THAT “THEY REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE SAVED” IN VERSE 10. GRANTED, THOSE WHO ARE HARD-HEARTED TOWARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE ARE LIKELY TO REMAIN SO. AND THE SEXLESS ANTI-YAHWEH WILL DECEIVE MANY IN MATTHEW 24:5. BUT “THOSE WHO REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH” DOES NOT NECESSARILY REFER TO PEOPLE WHO HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. IT COULD BE ANYONE WHO WHOLLY REJECTS THE LORD’S SALVATION, AT ANY TIME. SO, THERE IS NO CLEAR SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. IN REVELATION 6:9-11 SPEAKS OF THOSE MARTYRED DURING THE TRIBULATION “BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED.” THESE MARTYRS WILL CORRECTLY INTERPRET WHAT THEY SEE DURING THE TRIBULATION AND WILL KNOW THE GOSPEL THEMSELVES & CALL ON OTHERS TO REPENT & BELIEVE AS WELL. THE SEXUAL ANTI-YAHWEH & HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NOT TOLERATE THEIR EVANGELISM & WILL KILL THEM. ALL OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PEOPLE WHO WERE ALIVE BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WHO WERE NOT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS UNTIL AFTERWARD. THEREFORE, THERE MUST BE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO THE LORD IN FAITH AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”****THE 8TH CHANCE [ACTS 5] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN FALLEN TITHE MONEY, FALLEN SACRIFICES & FALLEN OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 8TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. WHAT ARE THE REASONS TO PAY 10% OF ALL THE MONEY TITHES & ALL THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES FROM ALL WORK TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH? IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).” IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB STEPHEN YAHWEH (THIS NEVER IMPLIES ANY FEMALES AT ANY TIME, UNLESS THE FEMALES TRANSPIRES WITH ANY MALES AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, BUT ONLY ALL MALES BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THIS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN HIS LATTER GLORY FOR ALL FEMALES THAT DOES NOT CONCERN ANY 10.0000% TITHE MONEY, BUT DOES CONCERN 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES---WHAT JESUS CHRIST DID FOR MAN ON THE CROSS IN THE WORLD IS ALWAYS ONGOING BULLSHIT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY BEING FORSAKEN & JESUS CHRIST IS FORSAKEN 2,000 YEARS AGO & JESUS CHRIST IS STILL FORSAKEN AT THIS PRESENT MOMENT TO THE ULTIMATE END, BECAUSE EVERY MAN STILL OWES THE 10.0000% MONEY INDIVIDUALLY & 10.0000% MONEY INSTITUTIONALLY ONLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHAT JESUS YAHWEH DID FOR EVERY WOMAN IN THE LAW ABOVE THE WORLD IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES ONLY GIVEN TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HOW IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GOING TO SUPREMELY JUDGE AS THE ULTIMATE JUDGE OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT & THE ANCIENT OF DAYS? ONLY BY ENOCH AND NEVER JESUS! IF YOU DIE OR ARE KILLED AND DAMNED DOWN HERE, THIS IS PART OF JESUS’ BULLSHIT AS A WICKED DEATH, BUT IF YOU PASS IN YOUR SLEEP WITHOUT DYING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH AS A RIGHTEOUS PASSING & IF YOU GO TO THE LITERAL PRISONS IN HELL, THIS IS ALSO JESUS’ BULLSHIT, BUT IF YOU ONLY GO TO PURGATORY FOR AN ETERNAL CLEANSING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH! AND WHY DOES ANYBODY & EVERYBODY NOT TOTALLY OPERATE AS THE LORD ENOCH? BECAUSE ALL AROUND THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, IS INFACT FOUND TO BE THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIEVING, LYING, CHEATING INDEPENDENT MOTHERFUCKERS THAT ALL TRULY IS, IN THEIR ONGOING REBELLIOUS IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT, THEREFORE SINCE THE ACTUAL TIMING OF THE CROSS, ALL THAT JESUS CHRIST DID CAN ONLY BE IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FOR 35 YEARS TOPS BECAUSE OF GOD THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD’S FORSAKENESS OF THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS, SINCE JESUS CHRIST FOR 32 YEARS BECAME JESUS YAHWEH FOR ALL ETERNITY BY RECEIVING THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN’S SPIRIT AFTER THE CROSS FOR 3 YEARS IN THE STONING IN 32AD IN ACTS 7:60, AND SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST HAS EXPIRED AND HAS BEEN FULFILLED FROM 32AD TO 2022AD, THE PROCLAMING OF JESUS CHRIST IS OLD NEWS & ALSO JESUS CHRIST’S JURISDICTION IS THEN & NOW ONLY WITHIN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, SINCE THE CROSS, THE LORD YAHWEH WINKED AT & OVERLOOKED THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT OF THE CROSS FOR THE FORMER 1,000 YEARS FROM 1022AD TO 2022AD, BUT SINCE THE LATTER 1,000 YEARS HAS COME ON BOARD, SINCE 2022AD, THIS SHALL NOT WORK ANYMORE ABOUT JESUS CHRIST BECAUSE THE LORD YAHWEH IS ONLY TO BE ULTIMATELY WORSHIPED FOREVERMORE & NEVER ONE OF HIS SLAVES, JESUS CHRIST!)? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 10.0000% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH, BUT NEVER DID FUCK UP, NO NOT ONCE IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON, BUT FUCKED UP IN THE END IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & 1 KINGS 11:1-12, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 100.0001% LIFETIME DRINK (DIVINE INTERCOURSES-PUSSY & WOMB) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY, THE 100.0001% LIFETIME MEAT (ANAL INTERCOURSES-ASS & ASSHOLE) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY & THE 100.0001% SMOKE (ORAL INTERCOURSES-MOUTH, THROAT & TITS) LIFETIME OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE WOMAN [VICTORIA, THE WITCH BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS WEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE MAN [LUCIFER, SATANIC DEVIL] TO TAKE HER HEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING (EXODUS 20:1-7), SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND WOMAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT MEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN IDOLATRY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES (EXODUS 20:1-7), HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM ALL INDIVIDUAL FEMALES & NEVER MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND (ARRIVE IN ALL THINGS),’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & STEPHEN YAHWEH OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).”** **THE 9TH CHANCE [ACTS 6] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED SUICIDES OR THE 10TH CHANCE [ACTS 7] FOR THE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & ABSOLUTELY NEVER ANY FALLEN UNAUTHORIZED MURDERS ULTIMATELY & SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, THEN AFTERWARDS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, 8TH CHANCE, 9TH CHANCE OR 10TH CHANCE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, NORMALLY WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THIS IS SOLELY BASED ON THE ULTIMATE COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 THAT IS AUTHORIZED OR UNAUTHORIZED, LAWFUL OR UNLAWFUL & LEGAL OR ILLEGAL BASED ON WHAT PLEASES THE LORD & ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES HAS THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION TO MAKE THAT ETERNAL CALL, NOT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER LAW, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN JOHN 8:58; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 5:39; 29:2! THE CROWN WITH 10 DAYS OF TRIBULATION FOR ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESERVES & OWES THE LORD THE PRICES IN THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL IN REVELATION 2:10: THE LORD IS ANGRY, (HOLY MAD (LORD JEHOVAH [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY AGGRAVATED (LORD PETER [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY ANGERED (LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY WRATHFUL (LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY RAGEFUL (LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY EXCEEDINGLY RAGEFUL (LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT) & HOLY FURIOUS (LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] HANDLED IT] IS IN PSALMS 78:58; 95:10-11; 106:29; 2ND KINGS 17:11; ISAIAH 5:25; 54:8; ZECHARIAH 12:4 & ACTS 7:12, 54, 60.****THE 1ST AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF SUPERNATURAL STRENGTHS. IN JUDGES 14:5-6 DECLARES “THEN SAMSON WENT DOWN WITH HIS FATHER AND MOTHER TO TIMNAH, AND THEY CAME TO THE VINEYARDS OF TIMNAH. AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION CAME TOWARD HIM ROARING. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND ALTHOUGH HE HAD NOTHING IN HIS HAND, HE TORE THE LION IN PIECES AS ONE TEARS A YOUNG GOAT. BUT HE DID NOT TELL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.” IN JUDGES 14:19 SAYS “AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASHKELON AND STRUCK DOWN 30 MEN OF THE TOWN AND TOOK THEIR SPOIL AND GAVE THE GARMENTS TO THOSE WHO HAD TOLD THE RIDDLE. IN HOT ANGER HE WENT BACK TO HIS FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN JUDGES 15:14-16 TELLS US “WHEN HE CAME TO LEHI, THE PHILISTINES CAME SHOUTING TO MEET HIM. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE ON HIS ARMS BECAME AS FLAX THAT HAS CAUGHT FIRE [THIS REFERS TO SMOKING A GREEN HERB IN THE MILD OATH OF BIBLICAL LAWS AGAINST SEXUALITY IN THE DISOBEDIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN PORN LAWS & IN THIS THE SECRET OF HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT FOUND OR LOST], AND HIS BONDS MELTED OFF HIS HANDS. AND HE FOUND A FRESH JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS), AND PUT OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND WITH IT STRUCK 1,000 MEN. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘WITH THE JAWBONE OF DONKEY (ASS), HEAPS UPON HEAPS, WITH THE JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS) HAVE I STRUCK DOWN 1,000 MEN.” IN JUDGES 16:26-30 SAYS “AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO HELD HIM BY THE HAND, ‘LET ME FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, THAT I MAY LEAN AGAINST THEM.’ NOW THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMEN. ALL THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE THERE, AND ON THE ROOF, THERE WERE ABOUT 3,000 MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LOOKED ON WHILE SAMSON ENTERTAINED. THEN SAMSON CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, “O LORD GOD, PLEASE REMEMBER ME AND PLEASE STRENGTHEN ME ONLY THIS ONCE, O GOD, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES.’ AND SAMSON GRASPED THE TWO MIDDLE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTED, AND HE LEANED HIS WEIGHT AGAINST THEM, HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE ONE AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE OTHER. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘LET ME DIE WITH THE PHILISTINES.’ THEN HE BOWED WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE LORDS AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN IT.” THIS MEANS THAT DELILAH THE WITCH WAS USING SEXUALITY AS A WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) IN PORN LAWS AS A DECEIVING & DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND TO FIND OUT HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, BY WHICH SAMSON EVENTUALLY YIELDED TO HER WISHES, THEN HE WAS BLINDED AND SHORTLY AFTERWARDS COMMITTED SUICIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IF SAMSON USED SMOKING A GREEN HERB AS A WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) IN BIBLICAL LAWS AS A MILD OATH TO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND HE WOULD HAVE OPPOSED SEXUALITY AS A WHOLE, BUT WOULD BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE INTERCOURSE, AND WOULD NOT REVEAL HIS SECRET OF HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, AND WOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED BLIND OR TO BE BLINDED TO ELEVATE HIM IN ANY DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAMSON & KILLED ALL IN THE BUILDING AT THE PRECISE TIME & PRECISE APPOINTMENT! THE 2ND AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE SUPERNATURAL SOLDIERS: KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE AS A MILITARY ARMY HERO IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 17-19. IN THIS KING DAVID BECAME THE LORD MOSES AT THE END TIME. AN INVASION OF ISRAELITE TERRITORY BY THE PHILISTINES CREATED FOR KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE FROM OBSCURITY. TWO ARMIES LAY CAMPED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER ON HILLSIDES, A PHILISTINE WARRIOR THAT WAS 9 FEET TALL CHALLENGED ISRAEL TO SEND OUT A CHAMPION TO FIGHT HIM. KING SAUL, THE TALLEST IN HIS KINGDOM AND MOST POWERFUL IN ISRAEL’S ARMY AT THE TIME AS WELL AS KING, COWERED IN HIS TENT, PROMISING THAT HE WOULD REWARD THE ONE THAT WOULD GO OUT IN COMBAT AND KILL THE GIANT PHILISTINE. DAVID GLADLY VOLUNTEERED TO FIGHT FOR ISRAEL, BUT KING SAUL WAS OPTIMISTIC ABOUT A YOUNG BOY FIGHTING. DAVID KILLED THE GIANT AND WAS QUICKLY ACCEPTED IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AS AN OFFICER, WHICH IMMEDIATELY DISPLAYED COURAGE AND BRILLIANCE THAT MARKED HIS ENTIRE MILITARY CAREER. DAVID WAS SO SUCCESSFUL AND SO HONORED BY ISRAEL, THAT KING SAUL BECAME JEALOUS OF HIM. EVENTUALLY, KING SAUL TRIED TO GET RID OF DAVID BUT FAILED MANY TIMES. NOW KING SAUL KNEW HE WAS NEXT IN LINE FOR THE THRONE AND KING SAUL SET OUT TO KILL HIM. DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE. DAVID’S OUTLAW YEARS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 20-31. DAVID WAS ALONE WHEN HE FLED FROM KING SAUL, BUT IN TIME DAVID ASSEMBLED 600 FIERCE WARRIORS WHICH WOULD MAINLY BE THE CORE OF KING DAVID ARMY WHEN HE ROSE TO POWER. DURING THE OUTLAW YEARS KING SAUL PURSUED DAVID. HOWEVER, DAVID WAS RELUCTANT TO KILL KING SAUL AND DID NOT, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD TWO OCCASIONS IN DOING SO, WHEN HE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY. KING SAUL HAD BEEN THE ANOINTED KING BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN, NOT DAVID, MUST REMOVE HIM. KING DAVID’S RULE OVER JUDAH IN 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTERS 1-4. WHEN KING SAUL WAS KILLED IN ACTION IN MILITARY COMBAT WITH THE PHILISTINES, THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN INVITED DAVID TO BECOME THEIR KING. A SON OF THE LATE KING SAUL, ISHBOSHETH (MAN OF SHAME), WAS NEXT IN LINE AS KING OF THE OTHER TEN TRIBES BY THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER, WHO WAS IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AT THE TIME. FOR SEVEN YEARS THE NORTH (TEN TRIBES) AND THE SOUTH (KING DAVID’S TWO TRIBES) SKIRMISHED. FINALLY, AN INSULT MOVED GENERAL ABNER TO MAKE PEACE WITH KING DAVID, BE ON HIS SIDE AND UNIFY THE NATION UNDER HIS RULE. EVEN THOUGH KING DAVID’S COMMANDING GENERAL JOAB (YAHWEH IS FATHER) ASSASSINATED THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER (FATHER IS A LAMP), THE TRANSFER OF POWER STILL TOOK PLACE. DAVID WAS KING IN A UNITED ISRAEL AND WAS IN POSITION TO DO ALL THAT HE DREAMED. IN ACTUALITY, IT WAS ONLY ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE THAT THE LORD SAUL GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT & ALSO HIS ARMORBEARER GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1-13. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAUL, HIS SONS & KILLED HIS ARMORBEARER AT THE PRECISE TIMES & PRECISE APPOINTMENTS! THE OTHER 6 POSSIBLE AUTHORIZED SUICIDES ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE 6 PRICES THAT WERE ULTIMATELY PAID TO ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZE THE ONLY WAYS TO ENTER INTO ETERNITY ITSELF, FOR THE MOST PART, EXCEPT THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD ENOCH THAT SHALL NOT ETERNALLY DIE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED THE LORD BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION FOR 366 YEARS EACH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1 & HEBREWS 11:5. THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT PROOF OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY [3] WITH THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [3] COULD NOT DIE BY ANYBODY UNLESS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:17-18. THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CHILD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:18. THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY WOMAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY MAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:17. THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 10:21. THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY] TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD STEVE] BY HIS OWN ULTIMATE COMMAND TO SET THE ULTIMATE PRIMARY EXAMPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & HEBREWS 10:21. THESE ARE CALLED “AUTHORIZED SUICIDES” SINCE IT HAD TO BE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY FOR A HOLY, JUST & RIGHTEOUS CAUSE! IT WAS NEVER THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL FOR JESUS CHRIST TO BECOME THE SEXUAL CREATURE AS BARABBAS CHRIST. YET IT IS ALWAYS THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL TO KILL STRIPPING CREATURES, SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURES AT HIS LEISURE AT ANY TIME, AS IT PLEASES HIM IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESSES, THIS KILLED THE 6 INDIVIDUAL SUPREME LORDS AT 6 DIFFERENT TIME FRAMES & 6 DIFFERENT PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!** **THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE LORD DURING THE CHURCH AGE, & HAVE DIED BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN 30AD & WILL END WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO TAKE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM IN JOHN 14:1-3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED [TRANSFORMED & TRANSFIGURED AUTOMATICALLY WITHOUT THEIR OWN ETERNAL CONTROL BY THE LORD IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:3-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM], INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE 777-DNA BODIES [BY THE LORD’S OWN PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ACTS 1:7 OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGNTY & HIS OWN ETERNAL CONTROL IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-58, SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE FOR NOW! TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN THE LORD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GONE, BUT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME & WILL TRUST IN THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD BY LOSING THEIR LIVES IN REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE LORD’S RETURN & WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. OT CHRISTIANS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID & EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. THE PASSAGE ABOVE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OT MENTION THIS EVENT IN JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2 & HOSEA 13:14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD, IN THE OT-OLD TESTAMENT, MT-MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NT-NEW TESTAMENT, HT-HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, MHT-MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE HMHT-HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ERAS UP TO LUKE 1:1-ACTS 29:1-26, INCLUDING ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM]) SHALL ALL PARTICIPATE IN THE 1ST RESURRECTION ONLY AT THIS LEVEL OF SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS 1:7] IF YOU ARE ORIGINALLY A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FOR SURE IN JOHN 4:23-24 & POSSIBLY THOSE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11, AS THE LORD PLEASES, CONCERNING THE AUTHORITATIVE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH IS ALWAYS IMMUNE & ABOVE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THERE IS ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THE LORD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS, FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED & THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” AS THE LORD PLEASES IS IN ISAIAH 65:20. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE SEXUALLY DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION AFTER TOTALLY DYING TO SELF WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY BEING BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. EACH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN WILL NEED TO HAVE A GLORIFIED “RESURRECTED” 777-DNA TYPE OF IMMORTAL BODY. WHO WILL STOP THIS IF IT IS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE CHERUBIM, OBVIOUSLY LIES ABOUT THE LORD TO ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE ETERNALLY SECURE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 3:24. THESE CHERUBIM AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS WITH A FLAMING SWORD TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY [360 DEGREES] HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY A FOREIGN SEXUAL SOURCE TO KEEP ALL WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES FROM EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & BECOMING IMMORTAL ENDLESSLY AT POINT OF ETERNAL DEATH DOWN HERE IN THAT KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL IGNORANCE & DO ALWAYS MISHANDLE THE LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH---THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-15 & COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 THAT THEY HOLD AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE IN THE LORD’S EYES IN GENESIS 3:24; ROMANS 1:25 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY NEVER HAD IT AT CERTAIN VERY HIGH LEVELS ABOVE THEM & THEY ARE ALL SEXUALLY JEALOUS & SEXUALLY ENVIOUS [JAMES 3:14-16; 4:1-6; REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 60] FOR ANY TRUE WORTHY SEXLESS CREATURE [JAMES 1:17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 7:54-56] THAT HAS ALREADY ETERNALLY DIED AS THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE OF SETTING THE ETERNAL EXAMPLE OF ETERNAL STRIPPING THAT GAVE HIM THE ETERNAL RIGHTS TO BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 7:7, 30-38, 49-50, 60; 15:18; 17:22-31; 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30, BUT IS FOUND ALWAYS SINLESS & ALWAYS SEXLESS, BUT YET STAYED ETERNALLY ALIVE BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM SINCE THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM THAT ETERNALLY THRONGS YOU IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 NEVER DID THIS WHILE IN THIS AGE AT THAT TRUE SEXLESS CREATURES LEVEL OF LORDSHIP IN THAT AGE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2, WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO ETERNALLY HEAD DIRECTLY [2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16-18 & HEBREWS 4:12-13] FOR THE ETERNAL MARK OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! I KNOW THAT THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM HAS NOT ETERNALLY DIED YET BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ETERNALLY DIED BY BEING ETERNALLY SLAIN IN THE LORD, THEN THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY ETERNAL DEFENSE NOR ANY ETERNAL OPPOSITION HOLDING YOU BACK FROM THE CLEAR ETERNAL PASSAGE TO ETERNALLY SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:10, 25 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30! WHAT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE SAYS YOU AS BEING WORTHY CAN HAVE, THEN YOU MUST HAVE IT! IT IS CLEAR FROM HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THE LORD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO SANCTIFY & PURGE THE LORD’S CREATION FROM THIS OR PURGATORY FROM ONGOING SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF ITS ENDEMIC SEXUAL EVIL & SEXUAL DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S STUPID SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. EVERY ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT WAS SEXUALLY CORRUPT BEFORE OVER A VAST TIME OF AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS BECAUSE OF THE PRIME REASON OF BEING SEXUALLY CORRUPT, THE LORD DESTROYED ALL OF THEM, FOR EXAMPLE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23! IN ITS PLACE THE LORD WILL CREATE A SEXLESS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, WITH A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION & ENTERED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED, IN THE LORD, & CONTINUED TO LIVE HOLY INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH & BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL & ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. PAUL DID NOT KNOW 1 DAMN THING! BUT I AM TALKING ABOUT THE DIVINE HOLY FLESH & DIVINE HOLY BLOOD THAT IS INCORRUPTION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59! IN THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN THAT AGE IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES, WHICH ARE SINLESS & IMMORTAL, THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL & ARE NOT ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-49 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. PRESUMABLY, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH & OLD UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE NEW EARTH & NEW HEAVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING SEXLESS DEAD OF ALL AGES IN THIS AGE. THE LORD WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD IN THE BOOK OF LIFE IN JOHN 5:24-30 AFTER THE MILLENNIUM IN ACTS 7:42, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:5, & AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT SEXUAL EARTH & SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12 & REVELATION 20:11-12. THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND…TO DISGRACE & EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” IN DANIEL 12:2. IT IS DESCRIBED BY THE LORD AS A “RESURRECTION OF [TRUE] JUDGMENT” IN JOHN 5:24-30. THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” IN REVELATION 20:11. HEAVEN & EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY THE LORD’S ETERNAL FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EARTH ITSELF IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. ALL THE (GODLESS) SEXUAL DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS IN REVELATION 20:5. THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL ENORMOUS PAIN, AGONY & TORMENTS BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST IN MARK 9:43-48. THEY WILL BE ETERNALLY JUDGED, & THEIR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR ETERNAL SEXUAL WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S SEXLESS BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 21:27. THOSE WHOSE SEXUAL NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH ALWAYS AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO SEXUALLY APPEAR AT THIS DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT THEIR SEXUAL NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE ETERNALLY BLESSED, FOR THEY ETERNALLY RECEIVED THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & A ETERNAL ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:60 THAT ALWAYS PARTAKES OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IN REVELATION 20:6.** **WHAT IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST?**IN 1ST JOHN 2:18 SPEAKS OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST: “DEAR [SEXLESS] CHILDREN, THIS IS THE LAST HOUR, & AS YOU HAVE HEARD THAT THE [SEXUAL] ANTICHRIST IS COMING, EVEN NOW MANY [SEXUAL] ANTICHRISTS HAVE COME. THIS IS HOW WE KNOW IT IS THE LAST HOUR.” THE SPECIFIC TERM ***ANTICHRIST*** IS USED SEVEN TIMES IN HOLY SCRIPTURE, TWICE HERE IN 1ST JOHN 2:18 & ALSO IN 1ST JOHN 2:22; 4:3 & TWICE IN 2ND JOHN 7. SO, WHAT IS THIS SEXUAL ANTICHRIST THAT THE APOSTLE JOHN REFERS TO? THE MEANING OF THE TERM ***SEXUAL ANTICHRIST*** IS SIMPLY “**SEXUALITY AGAINST THE SEXLESS CHRIST**.” AS THE APOSTLE JOHN RECORDS IN 1ST & 2ND JOHN, A SEXUAL ANTICHRIST [ATHEIST] DENIES THE SEXLESS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE SEXLESS SON JESUS OUR LORD IN 1ST JOHN 2:22, AN ATHEIST DOES NOT DIVINELY ACKNOWLEDGE STEPHEN AS THE SEXLESS GOD THE FATHER & JESUS AS THE SEXLESS SON OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 4:3, & A ATHEIST SEXUALLY DENIES THAT STEPHEN CAME IN THE SEXLESS FLESH & THAT JESUS CAME IN THE SEXLESS FLESH IN 2ND JOHN 1:7. THERE HAVE BEEN MANY “SEXUAL ANTICHRISTS,” AS 1ST JOHN 2:18 STATES. BUT THERE IS ALSO COMING THE PROMINENT SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. MOST BIBLE PROPHECY/ESCHATOLOGY SCHOLARS KNOW THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL BE THE ULTIMATE SEXUAL EMBODIMENT OF WHAT IT MEANS TO BE AGAINST THE SEXLESS CHRIST. IN THE END TIMES/LAST HOUR, A SEXUAL MAN WILL ARISE TO [SEXUALLY] OPPOSE THE SEXLESS CHRIST & HIS DIVINE FOLLOWERS MORE THAN ANYONE ELSE IN HISTORY. LIKELY SEXUALLY CLAIMING TO BE THE TRUE SEXLESS MESSIAH, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL SEEK WORLD DOMINATION & WILL SEXUALLY ATTEMPT TO DESTROY ALL SEXLESS FOLLOWERS OF THE SEXLESS LORD, THE SEXLESS NATION OF ISRAEL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7 & THE SEXLESS NATION OF THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2. OTHER BIBLICAL REFERENCES TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING: THE IMPOSING, BOASTFUL SEXUAL KING OF DANIEL 7 & ACTS 29:2 WHO SEXUALLY OPPRESSES THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN JEWS IN ISRAEL & THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE USA & TRIES TO “[SEXUALLY] CHANGE THE SET TIMES & THE [PRESENT HOLY] LAWS” IN VERSE 25. THE BEGINNING LEADER WHO ESTABLISHES A 7-YEAR COVENANT OF PEACE WITH SEXLESS ISRAEL & THEN BREAKS IT IN DANIEL 9. THE ENDING LEADER WHO ESTABLISHES A 7-YEAR COVENANT OF PEACE WITH SEXLESS USA & THEN BREAKS IT IN ACTS 7:6-7; 29:2. THE BEGINNING SEXUAL KING WHO SETS UP THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IN THE SEXLESS ISRAEL IN DANIEL 9:27 & MARK 13:14. THE ENDING SEXUAL KING WHO SETS UP THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IN THE SEXLESS USA IN ACTS 7:39-43; 29:2. THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS AGAINST THE SEXLESS ISRAEL IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12. THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS AGAINST THE SEXLESS USA IN ACTS 7:59; 29:2. THE SEXUAL RIDER ON A WHITE HORSE, REPRESENTING HIS CLAIM TO BE A MAN OF PEACE FOR SEXLESS ISRAEL IN REVELATION 6:2. THE SEXUAL RIDER ON A WHITE HORSE, REPRESENTING HIS CLAIM TO BE A MAN OF PEACE FOR SEXLESS USA IN ACTS 7:51-53; 29:2. THE FIRST SEXUAL BEAST, IS THE ONE FROM THE SEA IN REVELATION 13. THIS SEXUAL BEAST RECEIVES POWER FROM THE SEXUAL DRAGON (LUCIFER & VICTORIA) & SPEAKS “PROUD [SEXUAL] WORDS & [SEXUAL] BLASPHEMIES” IN VERSE 5 & WAGES SEXUAL WAR AGAINST THE TRUE SEXLESS SAINTS IN VERSE 7. THANKFULLY, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST/SEXUAL BEAST, ALONG WITH HIS SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET, WILL BE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE, WHERE THEY WILL SPEND ALL ETERNITY IN DIVINE TORMENTS IN REVELATION 19:20; 20:10. FOR THE USA, THIS WILL HAPPEN IN THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHESY IN ACTS 29:2. WHAT IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST? IN SUMMARY, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS THE END-TIMES FALSE SEXUAL MESSIAH WHO SEEKS, & LIKELY ACHIEVES, WORLD DOMINATION SO THAT HE CAN DESTROY SEXLESS ISRAEL & ALL SEXLESS FOLLOWERS OF THE SEXLESS LORD IN ACTS 7:59-60. IN SUMMARY, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS THE END-TIMES FALSE SEXUAL MESSIAH WHO SEEKS, & LIKELY ACHIEVES, WORLD DOMINATION SO THAT HE CAN DESTROY SEXLESS USA & ALL SEXLESS FOLLOWERS OF THE SEXLESS LORD IN ACTS 29:2. **WHO IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST?**THERE IS MUCH SPECULATION ABOUT THE IDENTITY OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. SOME OF THE MORE POPULAR SEXUAL TARGETS ARE VLADIMIR PUTIN, PRINCE WILLIAM, MAHMOUD AHMADINEJAD, AND POPE FRANCIS I. IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FORMER PRESIDENT BARACK OBAMA & CURRENT PRESIDENT DONALD TRUMP ARE THE MOST FREQUENT SEXUAL TARGETS. SO, WHO IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, & HOW WILL WE TRULY RECOGNIZE HIM? THE HOLY BIBLE REALLY DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING SPECIFIC ABOUT WHERE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL COME FROM. MANY BIBLE SCHOLARS SPECULATE THAT HE WILL COME FROM A POOL OF DIFFERENT DESCENTS IN A CONFEDERACY OF TEN NATIONS AND/OR FROM A ROMAN DESCENT IN A REBORN ROMAN EMPIRE AND/OR FROM THE ENGLISH DESCENT IN THE USA IN DANIEL 7:24-25; REVELATION 17:7 & ACTS 29:2. OTHERS SEE HIM AS HAVING TO BE FROM A JEWISH DESCENT AS A JEW IN ORDER TO CLAIM TO BE THE JEWISH MESSIAH. IT IS ALL JUST SPECULATION SINCE THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY SAY WHERE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL COME FROM OR WHAT RACE HE WILL BE. ONE DAY, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL BE TRULY REVEALED. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-4 TELLS US HOW WE WILL TRULY RECOGNIZE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST: “DON'T LET ANYONE DECEIVE YOU IN ANY WAY, FOR THAT DAY WILL NOT COME UNTIL THE [SEXUAL] REBELLION OCCURS & THE [SEXUAL] MAN [MAN/WOMAN BY THE NUMBERS 666/616] OF [SEXUAL] LAWLESSNESS IS [TRULY] REVEALED, THE [SEXUAL] MAN [MAN/WOMAN BY THE NUMBER 666/616] DOOMED TO [DIVINE] DESTRUCTION. HE WILL [SEXUALLY] OPPOSE & WILL [SEXUALLY] EXALT HIMSELF OVER EVERYTHING [EVERYBODY] THAT IS CALLED [SEXLESS] GOD OR IS [SEXLESS] WORSHIPED, SO THAT HE SETS HIMSELF UP IN GOD'S [SEXLESS] TEMPLE, [SEXUALLY] PROCLAIMING HIMSELF TO BE [SEXLESS] GOD.” IT IS LIKELY THAT MOST PEOPLE WHO ARE ALIVE WHEN THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS TRULY REVEALED WILL BE VERY SURPRISED AT HIS SEXUAL IDENTITY. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST MAY OR MAY NOT BE ALIVE TODAY. MARTIN LUTHER WAS CONVINCED THAT THE SEXUAL POPE IN HIS TIME WAS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. DURING THE 1940’S, MANY BELIEVED THE SEXUAL ADOLPH HITLER WAS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. OTHERS WHO HAVE LIVED IN THE PAST FEW HUNDRED YEARS HAVE BEEN EQUALLY SURE AS TO THE SEXUAL IDENTITY OF THE ANTICHRIST. SO FAR, THEY HAVE ALL BEEN INCORRECT. WE SHOULD PUT THE SPECULATIONS BEHIND US & FOCUS ON WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE ACTUALLY SAYS ABOUT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. IN REVELATION 13:5-8 DECLARES, “THE [SEXUAL] BEAST WAS GIVEN A [SEXUAL] MOUTH TO UTTER PROUD [SEXUAL] WORDS & [SEXUAL] BLASPHEMIES & TO [SEXUALLY] EXERCISE HIS AUTHORITY FOR FORTY-TWO MONTHS [3.5 YEARS]. HE OPENED HIS [SEXUAL] MOUTH TO [SEXUALLY] BLASPHEME GOD [THE LORD], & TO [SEXUALLY] SLANDER HIS [HOLY] NAME & HIS [SEXLESS] DWELLING PLACE & THOSE WHO LIVE IN HEAVEN. HE WAS GIVEN [SEXUAL] POWER TO MAKE [SEXUAL] WAR AGAINST THE [SEXLESS] SAINTS & TO CONQUER THEM. AND HE WAS GIVEN AUTHORITY OVER EVERY TRIBE, PEOPLE, LANGUAGE AND NATION. ALL INHABITANTS OF THE [SEXUAL] EARTH WILL [SEXUALLY] WORSHIP THE [SEXUAL] BEAST, ALL WHOSE [SEXUAL] NAMES HAVE NOT BEEN [DIVINELY] WRITTEN IN THE [SEXLESS] BOOK OF LIFE BELONGING TO THE [SEXLESS] LAMB THAT WAS [SEXUALLY] SLAIN FROM THE [SEXLESS] CREATION OF THE [PERFECT] WORLD.” **IS THE POPE, OR THE NEXT POPE, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST?**THERE ARE MANY SPECULATIONS ABOUT THE IDENTITY OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. ONE OF THE MOST FREQUENT “VICTIMS” OF THE SPECULATION IS THE POPE OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH. IN THE DAYS OF THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION, MARTIN LUTHER & SOME OF THE OTHER REFORMERS WERE CONVINCED THAT THE POPE OF THAT TIME WAS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. POPES JOHN PAUL II AND BENEDICT XVI WERE COMMONLY IDENTIFIED AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. THE CURRENT POPE, FRANCIS I, WILL LIKELY BE AN EQUALLY POPULAR SEXUAL TARGET. WHY IS THIS? IS THERE ANYTHING IN THE HOLY BIBLE THAT WOULD INDICATE THAT A POPE WILL BE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST? THE SPECULATION ABOUT THE POPE POSSIBLY BEING THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST REVOLVES PRIMARILY AROUND REVELATION 17:9. DESCRIBING THE EVIL END-TIMES SYSTEM SYMBOLIZED BY A SEXUAL WOMAN RIDING A SEXUAL BEAST. IN REVELATION 17:9 DECLARES, “THIS CALLS FOR A MIND WITH WISDOM. THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN HILLS ON WHICH THE [SEXUAL] WOMAN SITS.” IN ANCIENT TIMES, THE CITY OF ROME WAS KNOWN AS “THE CITY ON SEVEN HILLS” BECAUSE THERE ARE SEVEN PROMINENT HILLS THAT SURROUND THE CITY. SO, THE THINKING GOES, WE CAN KNOW THAT IT IS SOMEHOW CONNECTED WITH ROME. SO, IF THE EVIL END-TIMES SYSTEM IS SOMEHOW ASSOCIATED WITH ROME, IT DOES NOT TAKE MUCH THOUGHT TO SEE A POTENTIAL CONNECTION WITH THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, WHICH IS CENTERED IN ROME. NUMEROUS PASSAGES IN THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBE AN “SEXUAL ANTICHRIST” WHO WILL LEAD THE SEXUAL ANTI-CHRIST MOVEMENT IN THE END TIMES IN DANIEL 9:27; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-4 & REVELATION 13:5-8. IF THE END-TIMES EVIL WORLD SYSTEM IS CENTERED IN ROME & LED BY AN INDIVIDUAL, THE POPE IS A LIKELY CANDIDATE. HOWEVER, MANY HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS SAY THE SEXUAL WOMAN CANNOT BE THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH & THE SEVEN HILLS CANNOT REFER TO ROME. THEY CITE THE FACT THAT IN REVELATION 17-18 CLEARLY IDENTIFIES THE SEXUAL WOMAN RIDING THE SEXUAL BEAST AS THE CITY OF BABYLON. (THE ANCIENT CITY OF BABYLON WAS LOCATED NEAR MODERN DAY BAGHDAD.) IN ADDITION, VERSE 10 PLAINLY STATES THAT THE SEVEN HILLS SYMBOLIZE SEVEN KINGS, FIVE OF WHICH “HAVE FALLEN, ONE IS AND ONE IS TO COME.” CLEARLY, THIS CANNOT REFER TO THE SEVEN HILLS OF ROME. RATHER, THIS IS A REFERENCE TO SEVEN WORLD EMPIRES RULED BY THE SEVEN KINGS. AT THE TIME OF THE REVELATION, FIVE WORLD EMPIRES HAD COME AND GONE—EGYPT, ASSYRIA, BABYLON, MEDO-PERSIA AND GREECE—ONE (ROME) EXISTED, AND ONE (ANTICHRIST’S WORLD EMPIRE MAY BE THE USA OR LINKED TO THE USA IN THE PROGRESSION OF ACTS 7:6-7 [A TOP-SECRET NATION FOR 400 YEARS], 42-43 [BABYLON FOR 400 YEARS]; 28:17-31 [ROME FOR 400 YEARS]; 29:2 [ENGLISH USA FOR 400 YEARS CURRENT]) HAD NOT YET COME. WHOEVER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST TURNS OUT TO BE, THE IMPORTANT THING IS TO BE WARNED OF HIS COMING & LEARN TO RECOGNIZE HIM & ALL WHO POSSESS HIS SEXUAL SPIRIT. IN 1ST JOHN 4:2-3 TELLS US HOW TO IDENTIFY THE SPIRIT OF SEXUAL ANTICHRIST: "BY THIS YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT OF GOD: EVERY [DIVINE] SPIRIT THAT CONFESSES THAT JESUS CHRIST [STEPHEN CHRIST] HAS COME IN THE FLESH IS OF GOD, & EVERY [SEXUAL ATHEISTIC] SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST [STEPHEN CHRIST] HAS COME IN THE FLESH IS NOT OF GOD" (NKJV). THE CURRENT POPE, FRANCIS I, ACKNOWLEDGES JESUS AS BEING FROM GOD & JESUS [STEPHEN] AS COMING IN THE FLESH IN 1ST JOHN 4:2. WHILE WE DISAGREE WITH POPE FRANCIS I ON NUMEROUS AREAS OF ROMAN CATHOLIC DOCTRINE, HIS VIEW OF THE SEXLESS PERSON OF JESUS CHRIST [STEPHEN CHRIST] IS TRULY BIBLICAL. THEREFORE, IT’S HARD TO BELIEVE THAT POPE FRANCIS I, IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. WHILE WE BELIEVE IT IS POSSIBLE FOR A POPE TO BE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE ENOUGH SPECIFIC INFORMATION TO BE DOGMATIC. A FUTURE POPE VERY WELL MAY BE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, OR PERHAPS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 13:11-17). IF SO, THIS FUTURE POPE WILL BE CLEARLY IDENTIFIED BY A DENIAL OF JESUS [STEPHEN] AS COMING IN THE FLESH.**WHO ARE THE 6 WITNESSES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION?**THERE ARE THREE PRIMARY VIEWPOINTS ON THE IDENTITY OF THE TWO WITNESSES IN REVELATION 11:3-12: (1) MOSES AND ELIJAH IN THE MID-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD, (2) ENOCH AND MICHAEL IN THE POST-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD, (3) JOB & ISRAEL IN THE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD, WHOM THE LORD CALLS TO BE HIS WITNESSES IN THE END TIMES. (1) MOSES AND ELIJAH IN THE MID-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD ARE SEEN AS POSSIBILITIES FOR THE TWO WITNESSES BECAUSE THEY ARE THE TWO INDIVIDUALS WHOM THE LORD HAS TAKEN TO HEAVEN APART FROM EXPERIENCING DEATH IN THE 1ST TIME APPOINTMENT & DUE TO THE WITNESSES' POWER TO TURN WATER INTO BLOOD IN REVELATION 11:6, WHICH MOSES IS KNOWN FOR IN EXODUS CHAPTER 7, & THEIR POWER TO DESTROY PEOPLE WITH FIRE IN REVELATION 11:5, WHICH ELIJAH IS KNOWN FOR IN 2 KINGS CHAPTER 1. PROPONENTS OF THIS VIEW CLAIM THAT IN HEBREWS 9:27 (ALL MEN DIE ONCE) DISQUALIFIES MOSES FROM BEING ONE OF THE TWO WITNESSES, AS MOSES HAS DIED ONCE ALREADY SUPPOSEDLY [MAY HAVE BEEN A COVER-UP DEATH] IN DEUTERONOMY 34:5. ALSO GIVING STRENGTH TO THIS VIEW IS THE FACT THAT MOSES AND ELIJAH APPEARED WITH JESUS AT THE TRANSFIGURATION IN MATTHEW 17:3-4. FURTHER, TRADITION EXPECTED MOSES & ELIJAH TO RETURN IN THE FUTURE. IN MALACHI 4:5 PREDICTED THE RETURN OF ELIJAH, AND THE CHRISTIANS BELIEVED THAT THE LORD’S PROMISE TO RAISE UP A PROPHET LIKE MOSES NECESSITATED HIS RETURN IN DEUTERONOMY 18:15, 18 & ACTS 3:22-23. (2) ENOCH AND MICHAEL IN THE POST-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD ARE SEEN AS POSSIBILITIES FOR THE TWO WITNESSES BECAUSE THEY ARE THE TWO INDIVIDUALS WHOM THE LORD HAS TAKEN TO HEAVEN APART FROM EXPERIENCING DEATH THE 1ST TIME APPOINTMENT & DUE TO THE WITNESSES' POWER TO TURN WATER INTO BLOOD IN REVELATION 11:6, WHICH ENOCH IS KNOWN FOR IN JUDE 14-15, & THEIR POWER TO DESTROY PEOPLE WITH FIRE IN REVELATION 11:5, WHICH MICHAEL IS KNOWN FOR IN DANIEL 12:10. THE FACT THAT NEITHER ENOCH OR MICHAEL HAVE EXPERIENCED DEATH SEEMS TO QUALIFY THEM TO EXPERIENCE DEATH AND RESURRECTION, AS THE TWO WITNESSES EXPERIENCE IN REVELATION 11:7-12. YET MICHAEL WILL DIE BECAUSE OF LUKE 20:35-36. YET ENOCH WILL ENDLESS NEVER DIE BECAUSE OF HEBREWS 11:5! (3) JOB AND ISRAEL IN THE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL PERIOD ARE SEEN AS POSSIBILITIES FOR THE TWO WITNESSES BECAUSE THEY ARE THE TWO INDIVIDUALS WHOM THE LORD HAS TAKEN TO HEAVEN APART FROM EXPERIENCING DEATH IN THE 1ST TIME APPOINTMENT & DUE TO THE WITNESSES' POWER TO TURN WATER INTO BLOOD IN REVELATION 11:6, WHICH JOB IS KNOWN FOR IN JOB 1-2, & THEIR POWER TO DESTROY PEOPLE WITH FIRE IN REVELATION 11:5, WHICH ISRAEL IS KNOWN FOR IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:29. THE FACT THAT NEITHER JOB [1ST TIME] OR ISRAEL [1ST TIME APPOINTMENT] HAVE EXPERIENCED DEATH SEEMS TO QUALIFY THEM TO EXPERIENCE DEATH AND RESURRECTION IN THE 2ND TIME JUDGMENT, AS THE TWO WITNESSES EXPERIENCE IN REVELATION 11:7-12.**WILL THERE BE AN END TIMES TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM?**THE HOLY BIBLE MENTIONS THAT SOME END-TIMES EVENTS WILL OCCUR IN A TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM IN DANIEL 9:27 & MATTHEW 24:15. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4, SPEAKING OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, TELLS US, "HE WILL [SEXUALLY] OPPOSE & WILL EXALT HIMSELF OVER EVERYTHING [EVERYBODY] THAT IS CALLED [SEXLESS] GOD OR IS [SEXLESS] WORSHIPED, SO THAT HE [SEXUALLY] SETS HIMSELF UP IN GOD'S [THE LORD’S] TEMPLE, [SEXUALLY] PROCLAIMING HIMSELF TO BE [SEXLESS] GOD." THE PROPHET EZEKIEL DESCRIBED A TEMPLE THAT HAS AS OF YET NEVER EXISTED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 40-48. BEFORE THE END TIMES CAN OCCUR, A TEMPLE MUST BE PRESENT FOR THESE EVENTS TO OCCUR IN. THERE IS STILL THE “SMALL” PROBLEM OF THE ISLAMIC DOME OF THE ROCK MOSQUE BEING ON THE SITE WHERE THE JEWISH TEMPLE IS SUPPOSED TO BE. MUSLIMS BELIEVE THIS IS THE PLACE FROM WHICH MOHAMMED ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN, MAKING IT THE MOST SACRED OF MUSLIM SHRINES. FOR THE JEWS TO TAKE OVER THIS PLACE & BUILD A TEMPLE UPON IT WOULD BE UNTHINKABLE IN TODAY’S POLITICAL CLIMATE. BUT DURING THE TRIBULATION, THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE WILL COME ABOUT, PROTECTED BY THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IN DANIEL 9:24-27. IN THE ENGLISH USA & THE ENGLISH TEMPLE MOUNT REBUILT [MOUNT CHIEF OF POLICE STEPHEN IN FLORENCE, SC OF PERMISSIBLE MAGIC, MOUNT GOVERNOR OF SC & MOUNT PRESIDENT OF WASHINGTON, DC AS 3 TOP CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIPS] IN ACTS 15:15-18; 29:2, THE ENGLISH END TIMES IN ACTS 29:2 & THE 3 ROMAN TEMPLE MOUNTS REBUILT [MOUNT LUD CATHEDRAL, MOUNT PONTIUS PILATE & MOUNT JULIUS CAESAR] IN THE ROMAN END TIMES IS KNOWN IN ACTS 29:2, 9-10, 12, 18, 24. **WHO/WHAT IS THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:6?**SCHOLARS OF BIBLICAL PROPHECY HAVE DIFFERING VIEWS OVER THE IDENTITY OF THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:6-7. HE IS CALLED “THE [SEXLESS] ONE WHO RESTRAINS” IN SOME TRANSLATIONS (ESV, NASB); OTHER TRANSLATIONS CALL HIM “THE [SEXLESS] ONE WHO HOLDS BACK” (NIV), “HE WHO [SEXLESS] LETTETH” (KJV), OR “HE WHO IS [SEXLESS] KEEPING DOWN” (YLT). WHOEVER THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IS, HE IS SOMEONE OF GREAT AUTHORITY WHO IS SEXLESS HINDERING THE SEXUAL ADVANCE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & DIVINELY PREVENTING & LOCKING UP THE SATANIC/BABYLONIAN SEXUAL KINGDOM FROM OVERWHELMING THE SEXUAL WORLD. IN HIS 2ND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS, PAUL ASSURED THE GOSPEL KINGDOM THAT THEY WERE NOT YET LIVING IN THE DAY OF THE LORD, THAT IS, THE END TIMES’ JUDGMENT HAD NOT YET BEGUN. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3, HE SAYS, “DON’T LET ANYONE [SEXUALLY] DECEIVE YOU IN ANY WAY, FOR THAT DAY WILL NOT COME UNTIL THE [SEXUAL] REBELLION OCCURS & THE [SEXUAL] MAN OF LAWLESSNESS IS [DIVINELY] REVEALED, THE [SEXUAL] MAN [SEXLESS] DOOMED TO [DIVINE] DESTRUCTION.” ACCORDING TO THE LORD’S DIVINE TIMETABLE, THE DAY OF THE LORD & THE ACCOMPANYING SEXLESS JUDGMENT WILL NOT START UNTIL TWO THINGS HAPPEN: A GLOBAL SEXUAL REBELLION OCCURS & THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS TRULY REVEALED. PAUL THEN MENTIONS WHAT IS CURRENTLY KEEPING THE SEXUALITY IN CHECK: “AND NOW YOU KNOW WHAT IS [SEXLESS] HOLDING HIM BACK, SO THAT HE MAY BE REVEALED AT THE PROPER TIME. FOR THE SECRET [SEXUAL] POWER OF LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK; BUT THE [SEXLESS] ONE WHO NOW HOLDS IT BACK WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO TILL HE IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY. AND THEN THE [SEXUAL] LAWLESS ONE WILL BE [TRULY] REVEALED” IN VERSES 6–8. PAUL DOES NOT SPECIFICALLY IDENTIFY WHAT OR WHO THE RESTRAINING FORCE IS, SINCE THE THESSALONIANS ALREADY KNEW. MANY SCHOLARS HAVE TRULY KNOWN THE IDENTITY OF THE RESTRAINER, IN THE 8 TOTAL TRIBULATION PERIODS, DIVINELY NAMING THE SEXLESS RESTRAINING FORCE AS 1) THE ROMAN GOVERNMENT; 2) GOSPEL PREACHING; 3) THE BINDING OF LUCIFER & VICTORIA; 4) THE PROVIDENCE OF THE LORD; 5) THE JEWISH STATE; 6) THE UNIVERSAL CHURCH; 8) MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL; & 8) THE HOLY GHOST KNOWN AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN THE USA IN JOHN 4:23-24; 29:2. WE KNOW THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IS NONE OTHER THAN THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24 & ACTS 6:5, 10; 7:55-56, 59-60] AT THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN THIS ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME PROPHESY IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. SUPPORTING THE IDEA THAT THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] IS THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IS THE FACT THAT THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IS REFERENCED BOTH AS A SEXLESS THING (NEUTER GENDER, VERSE 6) & AS A SEXLESS PERSON (MASCULINE GENDER, VERSE 7). ALSO, THE AUTHORITY DELAYING LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S MASTERPLAN TO UNVEIL HIS FALSE SEXUAL MESSIAH MUST BE FROM THE LORD’S DIVINE INTERVENTION IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 5:39. IT MAKES MUCH MORE SENSE TO SAY THAT THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] IS CURBING THE DEVIL & BABYLON THAN A POLITICAL ENTITY OR EVEN AN ANGEL CREATOR LORDSHIP. THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] OF THE LORD IS THE ONLY SEXLESS PERSON WITH SUFFICIENT SEXLESS SUPREME SUPERNATURAL AUTHORITY TO DO THIS SEXLESS RESTRAINING OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY IN ROMANS 13:1-2 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:16-21, 25-28, 34-35; 3:11-26; 4:19-20, 29-31; 5:39; 7:7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-25; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 17:22-31; 16:17-18; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2. AT SOME POINT, PAUL SAYS, THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] WILL “STEP ASIDE” FROM HIS SEXLESS RESTRAINING DIVINE WORK, ALLOWING SEXUALITY TO HAVE DOMINION OVER MANKIND. IN 2ND THESSALONIAN 2:7 CAN BE LITERALLY RENDERED, THE TOP-SECRET OF SEXUAL LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY WORKING, ONLY IT CANNOT BE TRULY REVEALED UNTIL HE WHO NOW WITHHOLDS DISAPPEARS FROM THE MIDST.” WE BELIEVE THIS “DISAPPEARING FROM THE MIDST” WILL HAPPEN AT THE TIME THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM LEAVES THE SEXUAL EARTH AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24] WILL STILL BE PRESENT IN THE EARTH, OF COURSE, BUT HE WILL BE TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY IN THE SENSE THAT HIS UNIQUE SEXLESS-RESTRAINING MINISTRY, THROUGH THE LORD, WILL BE REMOVED IN GENESIS 6:3. IN 2ND THESSALONIAN 2 IS CLEAR THAT THE REMOVAL OF THE RESTRAINER’S INFLUENCE PRECEDES THE TRUE REVEALING OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. GIVEN FREE REIN DURING THE TRIBULATION, THE SEXUAL LAWLESS ONE WILL “USE ALL SORTS OF [MAGICAL/MIRACLE] DISPLAYS OF AUTHORITY THROUGH SIGNS & WONDERS” TO SEXUALLY DECEIVE THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH IN VERSES 9–10. AFTER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S TIME IS UP, THE LORD WILL RETURN & OVERTHROW THE SEXUAL MAN OF SEXUALITY BY “THE [SEXLESS] BREATH OF HIS MOUTH & [DIVINELY] DESTROY [HIM] BY THE [SEXLESS] SPLENDOR OF HIS COMING” IN VERSE 8. SEXUALITY IS DIVINELY RESTRAINED RIGHT NOW, ONCE THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME COMES IN ACTS 29:2, THE HINDRANCE TO SEXUALITY WILL BE REMOVED, AND THE SEXUAL REBELLION WILL SEEM TO BE WINNING, HOWEVER, THE ULTIMATE DOOM OF SEXUALITY IS SURE IN THE ENGLISH USA REALM IN ACTS 29:2 IMPLICATED IN A TOP-SECRET ACTS 30 IN THE USA. **THE 32 GOLDEN CANDLESTICKS IN ROMANS 1:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26****THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S PARTY VERSES THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY WHICH IS THE 1ST PARTY IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST**THE SINGLE CHURCH AGE LASTS FROM ROMANS 1:1-JUDE 25 TO REVELATIONS 1:1-22:21 TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:1-28:31. IT IS OVER A SPAN OF ABOUT ONE HUNDRED YEARS. THE BEGINNING SEVEN DIFFERENT CHURCHES THAT IS RECORDED IN ACTS ARE AS FOLLOWS: 1ST CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 1:1-6:7. THIS CHURCH INVOLVED FAITH AND OBEDIENCE BY THE PRIESTS. 2ND CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 6:8-8:1. THIS CHURCH HAD TO ENDURE A GREAT PERSECUTION THAT AROSE AFTER THE KILLING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. 3RD CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 8:2-9:31. THIS CHURCH HAD PEACE, WERE EDIFIED, AND WALKING IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD AND IN THE COMFORT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WERE MULTIPLIED IN ACTS 9:31. 4TH CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 9:32-12:25. THIS CHURCH GREW AND MULTIPLIED GREATLY. 5TH CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 13-1-16:5. THIS CHURCH WAS STRENGTHENED IN THE FAITH & INCREASED IN THE DAILY NUMBER OF DISCIPLES. 6TH CHURCH IS IN ACTS 16:6-19:20. THIS CHURCH GREW MIGHTILY IN THE WORD AND PREVAILED. 7TH CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 19:21-29:26. THIS CHURCH PREACHED THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP & TAUGHT ON THE THINGS OF THE ULTIMATE END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [TOP-SECRET SINGLE USA REALM]. 8TH CHURCH IS THE ENGLISH NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. **THE APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S PARTY VERSES THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY WHICH IS THE 2ND PARTY IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES**THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE CHURCH AGE LASTS FROM ROMANS 1:1-JUDE 25 TO REVELATIONS 1:1-22:21 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:1-28:31. IT IS OVER A SPAN OF ABOUT ONE HUNDRED YEARS. THE BEGINNING SEVEN DIFFERENT CHURCHES THAT IS RECORDED IN ACTS ARE AS FOLLOWS: 1ST CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 1:1-6:7. THIS CHURCH INVOLVED FAITH AND OBEDIENCE BY THE PRIESTS. 2ND CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 6:8-8:1. THIS CHURCH HAD TO ENDURE A GREAT PERSECUTION THAT AROSE AFTER THE KILLING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. 3RD CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 8:2-9:31. THIS CHURCH HAD PEACE, WERE EDIFIED, AND WALKING IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD AND IN THE COMFORT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WERE MULTIPLIED IN ACTS 9:31. 4TH CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 9:32-12:25. THIS CHURCH GREW AND MULTIPLIED GREATLY. 5TH CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 13-1-16:5. THIS CHURCH WAS STRENGTHENED IN THE FAITH & INCREASED IN THE DAILY NUMBER OF DISCIPLES. 6TH CHURCH IS IN ACTS 16:6-19:20. THIS CHURCH GREW MIGHTILY IN THE WORD AND PREVAILED. 7TH CHURCH IS FROM ACTS 19:21-29:26. THIS CHURCH PREACHED THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP & TAUGHT ON THE THINGS OF THE ULTIMATE END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [ACTS 1 OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]. 8TH CHURCH IS THE ENGLISH APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. **THE APOSTLE LORD MICHAEL’S PARTY VERSES THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY WHICH IS THE 3RD PARTY**THE ENDING SEVEN DIFFERENT UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE CHURCHES THAT ARE RECORDED IN REVELATION ARE AS FOLLOWS: 1ST CHURCH IS EPHESUS. THE COMMENDATION FOR THE CHURCH REJECTS EVIL, PERSEVERES, AND HAS PATIENCE. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS THE LOVE FOR CHRIST NO LONGER FERVENT. THE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS TO DO THE FIRST WORKS. THE PROMISE OF THE CHURCH IS THE TREE OF LIFE. 2ND CHURCH IS SMYRNA. THE COMMENDATION OF THIS CHURCH IS GRACEFULLY BEARING SUFFERING. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS NOTHING. THE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS TO BE FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH. THE PROMISE OF THE CHURCH IS THE CROWN OF LIFE. 3RD CHURCH IS PERGAMOS. THE COMMENDATION OF THIS CHURCH IS TO KEEP THE FAITH OF CHRIST. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS TOLERATING SEXUAL IMMORALITY, IDOLATRY WHICH IS MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13 AND HERESIES. THE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS REPENT. THE PROMISE OF THIS CHURCH IS THE HIDDEN MANNA AND A STONE WITH A NEW NAME. 4TH CHURCH IS THYATIRA. THE COMMENDATION OF THIS CHURCH IS SERVICE, AGAPE LOVE, FAITH, AND PATIENCE GREATER THAN THE FIRST. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS TOLERATING CULT IDOLATRY WHICH IS MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13 AND SEXUAL IMMORALITY. THE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS JUDGMENT COMING AND TO KEEP THE FAITH. THE PROMISE OF THIS CHURCH IS TO RULE TOTALLY OVER THE NATIONS (LAWS) AND RECEIVE THE MORNING STAR. 5TH CHURCH IS SARDIS. THE COMMENDATION OF THIS CHURCH IS THAT SOME HAS KEPT THE FAITH. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS THAT IT IS A DEAD CHURCH. THE SURE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS TO REPENT AND STRENGTHEN WHAT REMAINS. THE TRUE PROMISE OF THIS CHURCH IS THE FAITHFUL CLOTHED IN WHITE RAIMENT. 6TH CHURCH IS PHILADELPHIA. THE COMMENDATION OF THIS CHURCH IS THAT IT PERSEVERES IN THE FAITH. KEEPS THE WORDS OF CHRIST & HONORS HIS NAME. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS NOTHING. THE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS TO KEEP THE FAITH. THE PROMISE OF THIS CHURCH IS A PLACE WITH GOD, AND NEW NAME, AND THE NEW JERUSALEM. 7TH CHURCH IS LAODICEA. THE COMMENDATION OF THIS CHURCH IS NOTHING. THE CRITICISM OF THIS CHURCH IS THAT IT IS INDIFFERENT. THE INSTRUCTION OF THIS CHURCH IS TO BE ZEALOUS & REPENT. THE PROMISE OF THIS CHURCH IS TO SHARE CHRIST’S THRONE. IN REVELATION 2-3 MAKE UP THE WHOLE CHURCH AGE FROM REVELATION 2:1 TO REVELATION 3:22. 8TH CHURCH IS THE SUPREME LORDSHIP OF THE ENGLISH LORD ALMIGHTY IN REVELATION 1:9-20. **THE APOSTLE LORD JESUS’ PARTY VERSES THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY WHICH IS THE 4TH PARTY**THE MIDDLE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE CHURCHES ARE IN THE EPISTLES AS THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH, EPHESIAN CHURCH, PHILIPPIAN CHURCH, COLOSSIAN CHURCH, GALATIAN CHURCH, THESSALONIAN CHURCH & ROMAN CHURCH. THE “**EPISTLES**” OF PAUL ARE WRITTEN FOR THE 7 CHURCHES IN ROMANS TO JUDE SO CHRISTIANS WILL KNOW HOW TO LIVE. THEY ARE THE 1ST CHURCH OF THE ROMANS IN ROMANS 16:1, THE 2ND CHURCH TO THE CORINTHIANS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:2, THE 3RD CHURCH TO THE EPHESIANS IN EPHESIANS 1:2, THE 4TH CHURCH TO THE GALATIANS IN GALATIANS 1:2, THE 5TH CHURCH OF THE PHILIPPIANS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:1, THE 6TH CHURCH OF THE COLOSSIANS IN COLOSSIANS 4:16, THE 7TH CHURCH TO THE THESSALONIANS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:1. 8TH CHURCH IS THE SUPREME AUTHORITY OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ROMANS 13:1-2. **WHAT IS THE SEXLESS MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB?**IN HIS VISION IN REVELATION 19:7-10, JOHN SAW & HEARD THE HEAVENLY MULTITUDES PRAISING THE LORD BECAUSE THE WEDDING FEAST OF THE LAMB—LITERALLY, THE “MARRIAGE SUPPER”—WAS ABOUT TO BEGIN. THE CONCEPT OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER IS BETTER UNDERSTOOD IN LIGHT OF THE WEDDING CUSTOMS IN THE TIME OF THE LORD. THESE WEDDING CUSTOMS HAS THREE MAJOR PARTS. FIRST, A MARRIAGE CONTRACT WAS SIGNED BY THE SEXLESS PARENTS OF THE SEXLESS BRIDE & THE SEXLESS BRIDEGROOM, AND THE PARENTS OF THE BRIDEGROOM OR THE BRIDEGROOM HIMSELF WOULD PAY A DOWRY OF VIRGINS [100 SHEKELS OF COPPER MONEY, WHICH IS $853.33 OR 100 SHEKELS OF SILVER MONEY, WHICH IS $12,800.00 OR 100 SHEKELS OF GOLD MONEY, WHICH IS $192,000.00 OR 100 SHEKELS OF FIRE MONEY, WHICH IS $2,880,000.00 OR 100 SHEKELS OF DIVINE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS $43,200,000.00, WHICH IS 10% DOWRY OF VIRGINS] TO THE BRIDE OR HER PARENTS. THIS BEGAN WHAT WAS CALLED THE BETROTHAL PERIOD, WHAT WE WOULD TODAY CALL THE ENGAGEMENT. THIS PERIOD WAS THE ONE, JOSEPH & MARY WERE TWAIN WHEN SHE WAS FOUND TO BE WITH CHILD IN MATTHEW 1:18 & LUKE 2:5. THE SECOND STEP IN THE PROCESS USUALLY OCCURRED A YEAR LATER, WHEN THE BRIDEGROOM, ACCOMPANIED BY HIS MALE FRIENDS, WENT TO THE HOUSE OF THE BRIDE AT MIDNIGHT, CREATING A TORCHLIGHT PARADE THROUGH THE STREETS. THE BRIDE WOULD KNOW IN ADVANCE THIS WAS GOING TO TAKE PLACE, AND SO SHE WOULD BE READY WITH HER MAIDEN VIRGINS, AND THEY WOULD ALL JOIN THE PARADE & END UP AT THE BRIDEGROOM’S HOME. THIS CUSTOM IS THE BASIS OF THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS IN MATTHEW 25:1-13. THE THIRD PHASE WAS THE MARRIAGE SUPPER ITSELF, WHICH MIGHT GO ON FOR [31] DAYS, AS ILLUSTRATED BY THE WEDDING AT CANA IN JOHN 2:1-2. WHAT JOHN’S VISION IN REVELATION PICTURES IS THE WEDDING FEAST OF THE LAMB (SEXLESS PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE], SEXLESS JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE], SEXLESS JESUS CHRIST [APOSTLE], SEXLESS JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE], SEXLESS STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] & SEXLESS STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE]) AND HIS BRIDE (THE SEXLESS UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIED GOSPEL KINGDOM IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE TO THE SEXLESS SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM) IN ITS THIRD PHASE. THE IMPLICATION IS THAT THE FIRST TWO PHASES HAVE ALREADY TAKEN PLACE. THE FIRST PHASE WAS COMPLETED ON EARTH WHEN EACH INDIVIDUAL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN PLACED HIS OR HER FAITH IN THE LORD AS SAVIOR. THE DOWRY PAID ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) TO THE BRIDEGROOM’S PARENT (GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THE LADY STEPHANIE THE GREAT VIRGIN OR THE LORD YAHWEH & THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN) WOULD BE THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN SHED ON THE BRIDE’S BEHALF. THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM ON EARTH TODAY, THEN, IS “BETROTHED” TO THE LORD, &, LIKE THE WISE VIRGINS IN THE PARABLE, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE WATCHING & WAITING FOR THE APPEARANCE OF THE BRIDEGROOM, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE SECOND PHASE SYMBOLIZES THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OF THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM, WHEN THE LORD COMES TO CLAIM HIS SEXLESS BRIDE & TAKE HER TO THE GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HOUSE. THE MARRIAGE SUPPER, THEN FOLLOWS AS THE THIRD AND FINAL STEP. IT IS THAT THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB TAKES PLACE IN HEAVEN BETWEEN THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING, DURING THE TRIBULATION ON SEXUAL EARTH. ATTENDING THE WEDDING FEAST WILL BE NOT ONLY THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM AS THE BRIDE OF THE LORD, BUT OTHERS AS WELL. THE “OTHERS” INCLUDE THE OT SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES], THEY WILL NOT HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED YET, BUT THEIR SOULS/SPIRITS WILL BE IN HEAVEN WITH US. AS THE ANGEL TOLD JOHN TO WRITE, “BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO ARE INVITED TO THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB” IN REVELATION 19:9. THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB IS A GLORIOUS CELEBRATION OF ALL WHO ARE IN THE LORD! **WHAT DOES REVELATION CHAPTER 12 MEAN?**IN REVELATION CHAPTER 12, JOHN SEES A VISION OF A SEXLESS WOMAN "CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, & THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, & ON HER HEAD A CROWN OF TWELVE STARS" IN REVELATION 12:1. NOTE THE SIMILARITY BETWEEN THIS DESCRIPTION & THE DESCRIPTION THAT JOSEPH GAVE OF HIS FATHER JACOB (ISRAEL) & HIS MOTHER & THEIR CHILDREN IN GENESIS 37:9-11 & ACTS 7:9-16. THE TWELVE STARS REFER TO THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. SO, THE WOMAN IN REVELATION 12 IS ISRAEL. ADDITIONAL EVIDENCE FOR THIS INTERPRETATION IS THAT REVELATION 12:2-5 SPEAKS OF THE WOMAN BEING WITH CHILD & GIVING BIRTH. WHILE IT IS TRUE THAT THE VIRGIN **LADY MARY** WITH THE **LORD JOSEPH** THAT GAVE BIRTH TO THE MALE CHILD, THE **LORD JESUS** IN LUKE 2 & IT IS ALSO TRUE THAT JESUS, THE SON OF DAVID FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH IN REVELATION 22:16, CAME FROM ISRAEL. BUT ALL THE LORD’S ARE FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE], THE SON OF JACOB, THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE], THE SON OF SAUL, THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE], THE SON OF DAVID, THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE], THE SON OF REHOBOAM & THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE], THE SON OF SOLOMON, CAME FROM THE GOSPEL OF LUKE TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, EXCLUDING THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE], THE SON OF YAHWEH IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE ENGLISH USA IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. IN A SENSE, ISRAEL GAVE BIRTH IN BETHLEHEM, ISRAEL BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, OR BROUGHT FORTH, THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN BETHLEHEM, ISRAEL BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. VERSE 5 SAYS THAT THE WOMAN’S CHILD WAS "A MALE CHILD, WHO IS TO RULE ALL THE NATIONS WITH A ROD OF IRON **[TO SUPREME RULE [1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; PHILIPPIANS 2:5-11 SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24; 8:58]---FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 1:4-7, 8; 2:2-21, 25-28, 33-35; 3:11-26; 4:29-31; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 30-38, 49-50; 8:12-40; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2] BY THE NAME OF JESUS, WHICH IS STEPHEN WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ROD, BEGINNING WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF [PROVERBS 8:22-25] IN JERUSALEM, ISRAEL AT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S HOUSE BARRACKS AUTHORITY IN PALESTINE TO THE ENDS OF THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT TO THE LORDSHIPS OF HELL, THIS WORLD, EARTH/HEAVENS & THE LAWS IN FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIED KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60; 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30---ACTS 1 OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN SUPREME AUTHORITY [ROMANS 13:1-2] TO SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7] IS WHERE HIS SUPREME RULE ENDS BECAUSE THE NAME OF JESUS, WHICH IS STEPHEN IS ETERNALLY FORBIDDEN AT THIS SUPREME LORDSHIP LEVEL BY THE NAME OF STEPHEN, WHICH IS YAHWEH IN ACTS 4:13-22 & BECAUSE OF THIS, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IS THE UNKNOWN LORD AS THE ULTIMATE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN ACTS 17:22-31 TO ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30]** & HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE LORD & TO HIS THRONE [ACTS 7:55-56]." CLEARLY, THIS IS DESCRIBING THE LORD. THE LORD ASCENDED TO HEAVEN IN ACTS 1:9-11 & WILL ONE DAY ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM ON SEXLESS EARTH IN PALESTINE WHERE ITS BASE IS TODAY IN JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:4-6, AND HE WILL RULE IT WITH PERFECT JUDGMENT, THE ROD OF IRON IN PSALMS 2:7-9. THE WOMAN’S FLIGHT INTO THE WILDERNESS FOR 1,260 DAYS REFERS TO THE FUTURE TIME CALLED THE GREAT TRIBULATION. TWELVE HUNDRED, SIXTY DAYS IS 42 MONTHS (OF 30 DAYS EACH), WHICH IS THE SAME AS 3 1/2 YEARS. HALFWAY THROUGH THE TRIBULATION PERIOD, THE SEXUAL BEAST, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL SET AN IMAGE OF HIMSELF UP IN THE TEMPLE THAT WILL BE BUILT IN JERUSALEM. THIS IS THE ABOMINATION THAT THE LORD SPOKE OF IN MATTHEW 24:15 & MARK 13:14. WHEN THE SEXUAL BEAST DOES THIS, HE BREAKS THE PEACE PACT HE HAD MADE WITH ISRAEL, & THE NATION OF ISRAEL HAS TO FLEE FOR SAFETY, POSSIBLY TO PETRA IN DANIEL 9:27 & MATTHEW 24. THIS ESCAPE OF THE CHRISTIAN JEWS IS PICTURED AS THE SEXLESS WOMAN FLEEING INTO THE WILDERNESS. IN REVELATION 12:12-17 SPEAKS OF HOW THE DEVIL/BABYLON WILL MAKE WAR AGAINST ISRAEL, TRYING TO DESTROY HER, BY LUCIFER & VICTORIA KNOWING THEIR TIME IS SHORT, RELATIVELY SPEAKING IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 10. IT ALSO REVEALS THAT THE LORD WILL PROTECT ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS. IN REVELATION 12:14 SAYS ISRAEL WILL BE PROTECTED FROM THE DEVIL FOR "A TIME, TIMES, AND HALF A TIME (“A TIME” = 1 YEAR; “TIMES” = 2 YEARS; “HALF A TIME” = ONE-HALF YEAR; IN OTHER WORDS, 3 ½ YEARS). THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIMES PROPHESY SAYS THAT THE ENGLISH USA IS THE SEXLESS WOMAN, THE ENGLISH **LADY VICTORIA** **[BARBARA]** WITH THE ENGLISH **LORD ENOCH [JAMES]** IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 GIVING BIRTH TO THE MALE CHILD, THE **LORD STEPHEN [YAHWEH]** THAT WILL COME FROM FLORENCE, SC KNOWN AS THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [NON-APOSTLE] IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. THIS ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [NON-APOSTLE] WILL **ULTIMATELY RULE [1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6 ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [JOHN 8:58] IN ACTS 1:4-7, 8; 2:2-21, 25-28, 33-35; 3:11-26; 4:29-31; 5:1-11, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 30-38, 49-50; 8:12-40; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2] BY THE NAME OF STEPHEN, WHICH IS YAHWEH WITH THE LORD YAHWEH’S ROD, BEGINNING WITH THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [PROVERBS 8:22] IN THE ENGLISH FLORENCE, SC AT THE LORD YAHWEH’S HOUSE BARRACKS AUTHORITY IN THE USA IN NORTH AMERICA TO THE ENDS OF THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT TO THE SUPREME LORDSHIPS AS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] & CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES] FROM PROVERBS 8:22-29 TO ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60; 29:2 WITH AN ACT 30 [TOP-SECRET SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] IN ULTIMATE LORDSHIP ONLY IS WHERE HIS ULTIMATE RULE ENDS BECAUSE THE NAME OF STEPHEN, WHICH IS YAHWEH IS ETERNALLY FORBIDDEN AT THIS ULTIMATE LORDSHIP LEVEL BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 4:13-22 & BECAUSE OF THIS, THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IS THE UNKNOWN LORD AS THE ULTIMATE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 17:22-31 TO ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30].**  **HOW CAN I TRULY UNDERSTAND THE BOOK OF REVELATION?**FIRST, YOU MUST HAVE THE TRUE HOLY GHOST, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, FOR WITHOUT THE LORD IT FALLS UNDER PARTIAL TRUTHS OR DOWN RIGHT LIES, & IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR YOU TO BE SATURATED & ENDOWED WITH ENORMOUS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE WITHOUT THE LORD, WHICH MEAN YOU HAVE TO TOTALLY DIE TO SELF, FOR THE TRUTH ABIDING & THE TRUE OPERATION OF THE HOLY GHOST TO TAKE YOU OVER, WHICH MEANS NO SEXUAL CREATURES [ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24; 20:11-15, 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 5:36-38] CAN TRULY HAVE THE HOLY GHOST AT ANY GIVEN TIME, YOU MUST BE HOLY IN JOHN 4:23-24; 14:26; 15:26; 16:13; ROMANS 1:20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11 & ACTS 5:39; 6:3-5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:55-56; 17:22-31; 28:25-27; 29:1-26. THE KEY TO THE HOLY BIBLE INTERPRETATION, ESPECIALLY FOR THE BOOK OF REVELATION, IS TO HAVE A CONSISTENT HERMENEUTIC. HERMENEUTICS IS THE STUDY OF THE TRUE PRINCIPLES OF INTERPRETATION. IN OTHER WORDS, IT IS THE WAY YOU INTERPRET SCRIPTURE & YOU MUST BE TRULY CALLED AS A TRUE PROPHET [PROPHETESS] BY THE LORD HIMSELF IN THE HOLY PROPHETIC LINE TO INTERPRET THE LORD’S TRUTH CORRECTLY & EFFICIENTLY. A NORMAL HERMENEUTIC OR NORMAL INTERPRETATION OF HOLY SCRIPTURE MEANS THAT UNLESS THE VERSE OR PASSAGE CLEARLY INDICATES THE AUTHOR WAS USING FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE, IT SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD IN ITS NORMAL SENSE. UNLESS AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD, WE ARE NOT TO LOOK FOR OTHER MEANINGS IF THE NATURAL MEANING OF THE SENTENCE MAKES SENSE. ALSO, WE ARE NOT TO SPIRITUALIZE HOLY SCRIPTURE BY ASSIGNING MEANINGS TO WORDS OR PHRASES WHEN IT IS CLEAR THE AUTHOR, UNDER THE GUIDANCE OF THE HOLY GHOST, MEANT IT TO BE UNDERSTOOD AS IT IS WRITTEN, UNLESS IF IT DIRECTLY COMES & IS SUPREMELY COMMANDED FROM & BY THE **LORD YAHWEH** **HIMSELF** FOR PROPHESY MEANS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. ONE EXAMPLE IS IN REVELATION 20:4-6. MANY WILL ASSIGN VARIOUS MEANINGS TO REFERENCES TO A THOUSAND-YEAR PERIOD. YET, THE LANGUAGE DOES NOT IMPLY IN ANY WAY THAT THE REFERENCES TO THE THOUSAND YEARS SHOULD BE TAKEN TO MEAN ANYTHING OTHER THAN A LITERAL PERIOD OF ONE THOUSAND YEARS, UNLESS THE LORD COMMANDS TO ADD & MULTIPLY THE HOLY SCRIPTURE WILL CAUSE YOU TO GO THROUGH EXTRAORDINARY PLAGUES IN REVELATION 22:18-19. A SIMPLE OUTLINE FOR THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS FOUND IN REVELATION 1:19. IN THE FIRST CHAPTER, THE RISEN & EXALTED LORD IS SPEAKING TO THE LORD JOHN. THE LORD TELLS THE LORD JOHN TO “WRITE, THEREFORE, WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN, WHAT IS NOW & WHAT WILL TAKE PLACE LATER.” THE THINGS THE LORD JOHN HAD ALREADY SEEN ARE RECORDED IN CHAPTER 1. THE “THINGS WHICH ARE”, THAT WERE PRESENT IN JOHN'S DAY, ARE RECORDED IN CHAPTERS 2–3, THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES. THE “THINGS THAT WILL TAKE PLACE”, FUTURE THINGS FROM JOHN’S DAY, ARE RECORDED IN CHAPTERS 4–22. GENERALLY SPEAKING, CHAPTERS 4–18 OF REVELATION DEAL WITH THE LORD’S DIVINE JUDGMENTS ON THE PEOPLE OF THE SEXUAL EARTH. THESE DIVINE JUDGMENTS ARE NOT FOR THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:2, 9. BEFORE THE DIVINE JUDGMENTS BEGIN, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL HAVE BEEN REMOVED FROM THE SEXUAL EARTH IN AN EVENT CALLED THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. CHAPTERS 4–18 DESCRIBE A TIME OF “JACOB'S TROUBLE”, TROUBLE FOR ISRAEL IN JEREMIAH 30:7 & DANIEL 9:12; 12:1. IT IS ALSO A TIME WHEN THE LORD WILL JUDGE UNBELIEVERS FOR THEIR SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST HIM. CHAPTER 19 DESCRIBES THE LORD’S RETURN WITH THE GOSPEL KINGDOM, THE BRIDE OF THE LORD. THE LORD DEFEATS THE SEXUAL BEAST & THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET & CASTS THEM INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. IN CHAPTER 20, THE LORD HAS LUCIFER & VICTORIA BOUND & CAST IN THE ABYSS. THEN THE LORD SETS UP HIS KINGDOM ON SEXLESS EARTH THAT WILL LAST 1,000 YEARS. AT THE END OF THE 1,000 YEARS, LUCIFER & VICTORIA IS RELEASED & THEY LEAD A SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD. THEY ARE QUICKLY DEFEATED & ALSO CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THEN THE FINAL JUDGMENT OCCURS, THE JUDGMENT FOR ALL UNBELIEVERS, WHEN THEY TOO ARE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. CHAPTERS 21 AND 22 DESCRIBE WHAT IS REFERRED TO AS THE HEAVENLY ETERNAL STATE. IN THESE CHAPTERS THE LORD TELLS US WHAT ETERNITY WITH HIM WILL BE LIKE. THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS UNDERSTANDABLE. THE LORD WOULD NOT HAVE GIVEN IT TO US IF ITS MEANING WERE ENTIRELY A MYSTERY. **WHAT IS THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION?**THE PHRASE “ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION” REFERS TO MATTHEW 24:15 (KJV): “SO WHEN YOU SEE STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE 'THE ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION,' SPOKEN OF THROUGH THE PROPHET DANIEL—LET THE READER UNDERSTAND.” THIS IS REFERRING TO DANIEL 9:27, “HE WILL CONFIRM A [PEACE] COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE 'SEVEN.' IN THE MIDDLE OF THE 'SEVEN' HE WILL PUT AN END TO SACRIFICE & OFFERING. AND ON A WING [OF THE TEMPLE] HE WILL SET UP AN ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION, UNTIL THE END THAT IS DECREED IS POURED OUT ON HIM.” IN 167 B.C. A GREEK RULER BY THE NAME OF ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANIES SET UP AN ALTAR TO ZEUS OVER THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS IN THE JEWISH TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM. HE ALSO SACRIFICED A PIG ON THE ALTAR IN THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM. THIS EVENT IS KNOWN AS THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION. IN MATTHEW 24:15, JESUS WAS SPEAKING SOME 200 YEARS AFTER THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION DESCRIBED ABOVE HAD ALREADY OCCURRED. SO, JESUS MUST HAVE BEEN PROPHESYING THAT SOME TIME IN THE FUTURE, OTHER ABOMINATIONS OF DESOLATION WOULD OCCUR IN THE JEWISH TEMPLE IN ISRAEL IN REVELATION 11:1, OR IN THE GENTILE TEMPLE IN ISRAEL IN REVELATION 11:2 OR IN THE ROMAN TEMPLE IN ROME IN ACTS 29:12 OR IN THE ENGLISH TEMPLE IN FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA IN ACTS 29:2. MOST BIBLE PROPHECY INTERPRETERS KNOWS THAT JESUS WAS REFERRING TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRISTS WHO WILL DO SOMETHING VERY SIMILAR TO WHAT ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANIES DID. THIS IS CONFIRMED BY THE FACT THAT SOME OF WHAT DANIEL PROPHESIED IN DANIEL 9:27 DID NOT OCCUR IN 167 B.C. WITH ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANIES. ANTIOCHUS DID NOT CONFIRM A PEACE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL FOR SEVEN YEARS. IT IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WHO, IN THE JEWISH, GENTILE, ROMAN OR ENGLISH END TIMES, WILL ESTABLISH A PEACE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL FOR SEVEN YEARS & THEN BREAK IT BY DOING SOMETHING SIMILAR TO THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IN THE JEWISH TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM, GENTILE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM IN REVELATION 11:2, SPANISH TEMPLE IN SPAIN IN ACTS 29:4-6, ROMAN TEMPLE IN PAUL’S CATHEDRAL [FORMERLY KNOWN AS MOUNT LUD] IN ACTS 29:9-10, 12 OR THE ENGLISH TEMPLE IN FLORENCE, SC IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. WHATEVER THE FUTURE ABOMINATIONS OF DESOLATIONS ARE, IT WILL LEAVE NO DOUBT IN ANYONE’S MIND THAT THE ONE PERPETRATING IT IS THE PERSON KNOWN AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRISTS. IN REVELATION 13:14 DESCRIBES HIM MAKING SOME KIND OF SEXUAL IMAGE WHICH ALL ARE FORCED TO SEXUALLY WORSHIP IN ACTS 7:42-43. TURNING THE SEXLESS TEMPLE OF THE LIVING LORD INTO A PLACE OF SEXUAL WORSHIP FOR THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS TRULY AN “ABOMINATION.” THOSE WHO ARE ALIVE & REMAIN DURING THE TRIBULATIONS SHOULD BE WATCHFUL & RECOGNIZE THAT EACH EVENT IS THE BEGINNING OF 3 1/2 YEARS OF THE WORST OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD & THAT THE RETURN OF THE LORD IS IMMINENT. “BE ALWAYS ON THE WATCH & PRAY THAT YOU MAY BE ABLE TO ESCAPE ALL THAT IS ABOUT TO HAPPEN, & THAT YOU MAY BE ABLE TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN” IN LUKE 21:36 & ACTS 6:3-4; 7:55-56.**WHAT IS THE SEXLESS PAROUSIA?**THE GREEK WORD ***PAROUSIA*** IS A NOUN THAT MEANS "A COMING" OR "A PRESENCE." AS IT IS USED IN THE NT, IT CAN REFER TO ANY INDIVIDUAL'S COMING OR PRESENCE TO A SPECIFIC PLACE OR TO BE WITH SPECIFIC PEOPLE. FOR EXAMPLE, IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 16:17, PAUL WRITES OF "THE COMING OF STEPHANAS [THRICE] & FORTUNATUS [TWICE] & ACHAICUS [ONCE]." IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 7:6, PAUL WRITES OF "THE COMING OF TITUS." IN PHILIPPIANS 2:12, IT IS USED TO REFER TO PAUL'S PRESENCE. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6; 13:1-10, IT IS USED TO REFER TO THE COMING OF THE LORD’S SUPREME AUTHORITY & THE LORD’S SUPREME LORDSHIP IN THE 2ND TIME OR TWICE KNOWN AS “**SECOND TO NONE**” OR THE “**PROMISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WITH HIS HOLY GHOST**” IN THE OPPOSING SIDE OF THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; REVELATION 4-5, 21-22 & ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 33-35; 3:11-26; 4:29-31; 5:39; 6:4-5, 7-8, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 45-56, 59-60; 8:12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2. THE FIRST TIME OR ONCE REFERS TO THE COMING OF PAUL WITH HIS THORN IN THE FLESH IN THE NUMBER 0 IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-21. MOST IMPORTANTLY, HOWEVER, IF YOU WERE TO DO A SEARCH OF THE GREEK NT, YOU WOULD FIND THAT PRIMARILY THIS WORD REFERS TO THE COMING OF THE LORD. IT CAN REFER TO EITHER HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING AT THE END OF THE 7-YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD IN MATTHEW 24:27, 37, 39; REVELATION 19:11 & ACTS 1:4-7; 29:2, 10, 25 WITH A ROMAN 2ND SEXLESS COMING & A ENGLISH 2ND SEXLESS COMING, OR TO HIS SEXLESS COMING TO RAPTURE HIS GOSPEL KINGDOM PRIOR TO THE 7-YEAR PERIOD KNOWN AS THE TRIBULATION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:23; 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:19; 5:23; JAMES 5:8; 1ST JOHN 2:28 & ACTS 4:25-28; 29:2, 9-10, 12, 18-20, 22, 23-25 WITH A GENTILE END TIMES [ACTS 4:25-28; 29:12], A SPANISH END TIMES [ACTS 29:4-6, 12], A ROMAN END TIMES [ACTS 29:2, 12] & A ENGLISH END TIMES [ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30]. SO, THE PAROUSIA IS THE COMING OF THE LORD, & YOU HAVE TO LOOK AT THE CONTEXT TO DETERMINE WHETHER IT REFERS TO HIS SEXLESS APPEARING IN THE AIR TO THE SEXLESS RAPTURE TO CATCH AWAY THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18, OR WHETHER IT REFERS TO HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING TO SEXLESS EARTH TO SETUP HIS SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN MATTHEW 24-25; REVELATION 19:11; 20:4-6 & ACTS 29:2, 10, 17, 22, 23-25.**THE TRUE REVELATIONS OF ACTS 29:1-26**IN ACTS 29:1 AND PAUL, FULL OF THE BLESSINGS OF CHRIST, AND ABOUNDING IN THE SPIRIT, DEPARTED OUT OF ROME DETERMINING TO GO INTO SPAIN, FOR HE HAD A LONG TIME PROPOSED TO JOURNEY THITHERWARD, AND WAS MINDED ALSO TO GO FROM THENCE TO BRITAIN. 2 FOR HE HAD HEARD IN PHOENICIA THAT CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ABOUT THE TIME OF THE ASSYRIAN CAPTIVITY, HAD ESCAPED BY SEA TO “THE ISLES AFAR OFF” AS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, AND CALLED BY THE ROMANS [THE REVELATIONS OF ROME] & BRITAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF ANCIENT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATIONS OF THE USA---THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA]. 3 AND THE LORD COMMANDED THE GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED FAR HENCE TO THE GENTILES, AND TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. 4 AND NO MAN HINDERED PAUL: FOR HE TESTIFIED BOLDLY OF JESUS BEFORE THE TRIBUNES AND AMONG THE PEOPLE AND HE TOOK WITH HIM CERTAIN OF THE BRETHREN WHICH ABODE WITH HIM AT ROME, AND THEY TOOK SHIPPING AT OSTRIUM AND HAVING THE WINDS FAIR, WERE BROUGHT SAFELY INTO A HAVEN OF SPAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF SPAIN]. 5 AND MUCH PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER FROM THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES, AND THE HILL COUNTRY; FOR THEY HAD HEARD OF THE CONVERSION OF THE APOSTLES, AND THE MANY MIRACLES WHICH HE HAD WROUGHT. 6 AND PAUL PREACHED MIGHTILY IN SPAIN, AND GREAT MULTITUDES BELIEVED AND WERE CONVERTED, FOR THEY PERCEIVED HE WAS AN APOSTLE SENT FROM GOD. 7 AND THEY DEPARTED OUT OF SPAIN, AND PAUL AND HIS COMPANY FINDING A SHIP IN ARMORICA SAILING UNTO BRITAIN, THEY WERE THEREIN, AND PASSING ALONG THE SOUTH COAST, THEY REACHED A PORT CALLED RAPHINUS. 8. NOW WHEN IT WAS VOICED ABROAD THAT THE APOSTLE HAD LANDED ON THEIR COAST, GREAT MULTITUDES OF THE INHABITANTS MET HIM, AND THEY TREATED PAUL COURTEOUSLY AND HE ENTERED IN AT THE EAST GATE OF THEIR CITY AND LODGED IN THE HOUSE OF A HEBREW AND ONE OF HIS OWN NATION. 9 AND ON THE MORROW HE CAME AND STOOD UPON MOUNT LUD AND THE PEOPLE THRONGED AT THE GATE, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE BROADWAY, AND HE PREACHED CHRIST UNTO THEM, AND THEY BELIEVED THE WORD AND TESTIMONY OF JESUS. 10. AND AT EVEN THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON PAUL, AND HE PROPHESIED, SAYING, BEHOLD, IN THE LAST DAYS THE GOD OF PEACE SHALL DWELL IN THE CITIES, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF SHALL BE NUMBERED: AND IN THE SEVENTH NUMBERING OF THE PEOPLE, THEIR EYES SHALL BE OPENED, AND THE GLORY OF THEIR INHERITANCE SHINE FORTH BEFORE THEM. THE NATIONS SHALL COME UP TO WORSHIP ON THE MOUNT THAT TESTIFIES OF THE PATIENCE AND LONG SUFFERING OF A SERVANT OF THE LORD. 11 AND IN THE LATTER-DAYS NEW TIDINGS OF THE GOSPEL SHALL ISSUE FORTH OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE SHALL REJOICE, AND BEHOLD, FOUNTAINS SHALL BE OPENED, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PLAGUE. 12 IN THOSE DAYS THERE SHALL BE WARS [GENTILE END TIMES & SPANISH END TIMES] AND RUMORS OF WAR [ROMAN END TIMES & ENGLISH END TIMES] AND A KING SHALL RISE UP, AND HIS SWORD, SHALL BE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS, AND HIS PEACEMAKING SHALL ABIDE, AND THE GLORY OF HIS KINGDOM A WONDER AMONG PRINCES. 13 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT CERTAIN OF THE DRUIDS CAME UNTO PAUL PRIVATELY, AND SHOWED BY THEIR RITES AND CEREMONIES THAT THEY WERE DESCENDED FROM THE JUDAHITES WHICH ESCAPED FROM BONDAGE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE APOSTLE BELIEVED THESE THINGS, AND HE GAVE THEM THE KISS OF PEACE. 14 AND PAUL ABODE IN HIS LODGINGS THREE MONTHS CONFIRMING IN THE FAITH AND PREACHING CHRIST CONTINUALLY. 15 AND AFTER THESE THINGS, PAUL AND HIS BRETHREN DEPARTED FROM RAPHINIUS AND SAILED UNTO ATIUM IN GAUL. 16 AND PAUL PREACHED IN THE ROMAN GARRISON AND AMONG THE PEOPLE, EXHORTING ALL MEN TO REPENT AND CONFESS THEIR SINS. 17 AND THERE CAME TO HIM CERTAIN OF THE BELGAE TO ENQUIRE OF HIM OF THE NEW DOCTRINE, AND OF THE MAN JESUS AND PAUL OPENED HIS HEART UNTO THEM AND TOLD THEM ALL THINGS THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM, HOWBEIT THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS AND THEY DEPARTED PONDERING AMONG THEMSELVES THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD HEARD. 18 AND AFTER MUCH PREACHING AND TOIL, PAUL AND HIS FELLOW LABORERS PASSED INTO HELVETIA, AND CAME TO MOUNT PONTIUS PILATE, WHERE HE WHO CONDEMNED THE LORD JESUS DASHED HIMSELF DOWN HEADLONG, AND SO MISERABLY PERISHED. 19 AND IMMEDIATELY A TORRENT GUSHED OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN AND WASHED HIS BODY, BROKEN IN PIECES, INTO A LAKE. 20 AND PAUL STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS UPON THE WATER, AND PRAYED UNTO THE LORD SAYING, O LORD GOD, GIVE A SIGN UNTO ALL NATIONS THAT HERE PONTIUS PILATE WHICH CONDEMNED THINE ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, PLUNGED DOWN HEADLONG INTO THE PIT. 21 AND WHILE PAUL WAS YET SPEAKING, BEHOLD, THERE CAME A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND THE FACE OF THE WATERS WAS CHANGED, AND THE FORM OF THE LAKE LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN HANGING IN AN AGONY UPON THE CROSS. 22 AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, EVEN PILATE HATH ESCAPED THE WRATH TO COME FOR HE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE AT THE BLOOD SHEDDING OF THE LORD JESUS. 23 WHEN, THEREFORE, PAUL AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM SAW THE EARTHQUAKE, AND HEARD THE VOICE OF THE ANGEL, THEY GLORIFIED GOD, AND WERE MIGHTILY STRENGTHENED IN THE SPIRIT. 24 AND THEY JOURNEYED AND CAME TO MOUNT JULIUS WHERE STOOD TWO PILLARS, ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ONE ON THE LEFT HAND, ERECTED BY CAESAR AUGUSTUS. 25 AND PAUL, FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, STOOD UP BETWEEN THE TWO PILLARS, SAYING, MEN AND BRETHREN THESE STONES WHICH YOU SEE THIS DAY SHALL TESTIFY OF MY JOURNEY HENCE AND VERILY I SAY, THEY SHALL REMAIN UNTIL THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS, NEITHER SHALL THE WAY BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS. 26 AND THEY WENT FORTH AND CAME UNTO ILLTRICUM, INTENDING TO GO BY MACEDONIA INTO ASIA, AND GRACE WAS FOUND IN ALL THE CHURCHES, AND THEY PROSPERED AND HAD PEACE. AMEN. **THE BRAKE DOWN OF ACTS 29:1-26**THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLESSING & OVERFLOWING OF HIS SPIRIT IS IN ACTS 29:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE UNIVERSAL GOSPEL TO REACH SPAIN & EVEN BRITAIN [THIS IS MODERN DAY NORTH AMERICA WITH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA INVOLVED LATER IN THE TIME LINE] IS IN ACTS 29:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPOINTMENT OF PAUL IS REMEMBERED IN ACTS 29:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PREACHED & THEY ALL RECEIVED HIS WORD & TESTIMONY IS IN ACTS 29:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S END TIME PROPHESY OF UNIVERSAL PEACE [SOLOMON] CONCERNING THE GLOBAL CHRISTIAN END TIMES OF THE LAST TRIBULATION PERIOD & THERE SHALL BE NO MORE INCURABLE CURSE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DISEASE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DEATH, WHICH MEANS A GLOBAL ETERNAL RELEASE & ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT FROM THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANT WITH PATIENCE & LONG-SUFFERING IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEASON IN PROVING HIS FAITH & PREACHING HIM CONTINUALLY IS IN ACTS 29:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NEW DOCTRINE IS IN ACTS 29:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAYED TO FOR HIM TO GIVE A SIGN TO ALL NATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORIZATION FOR THOSE CERTAIN ETERNAL CREATURES TO ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH ARE THE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO ENDURED THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:22. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS GLORIFIED & THEIR SPIRITS WERE GREATLY STRENGTHENED IS IN ACTS 29:23. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OUTPOURING OF HIS SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS & THE UNIVERSAL WAY SHALL NOT BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:25.**WHAT IS THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON?**THE WORD “ARMAGEDDON” COMES FROM A HEBREW WORD ***HAR-MAGEDONE***, WHICH MEANS “MOUNT MEGIDDO” AND HAS BECOME SYNONYMOUS WITH THE FUTURE BATTLE IN WHICH THE LORD WILL INTERVENE & DESTROY THE SEXUAL ARMIES OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST AS PREDICTED IN BIBLICAL PROPHECY IN REVELATION 16:16; 20:1-3 & ACTS 4:25-28; 29:2, 9-10, 12, 18, 24 IN A GENTILE END TIMES [ACTS 4:25-28], A ROMAN END TIMES [ACTS 29:12] & A ENGLISH END TIMES [ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30]. THERE WILL BE A MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE ENGAGED IN THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON & THE OTHER GENTILE BATTLES, ROMAN BATTLES & ENGLISH BATTLES AFTERWARDS, AS ALL THE SEXUAL NATIONS GATHER TOGETHER TO FIGHT AGAINST THE LORD IN ACTS 4:25-28; 29:12 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30. THE EXACT LOCATION OF THE VALLEY OF ARMAGEDDON IS UNCLEAR BECAUSE THERE IS NO MOUNTAIN CALLED MEGGIDO. HOWEVER, SINCE “HAR” CAN ALSO MEAN HILL, THE MOST LIKELY LOCATION IS THE HILL COUNTRY SURROUNDING THE PLAIN OF MEGGIDO, SOME SIXTY MILES NORTH OF JERUSALEM. MORE THAN TWO HUNDRED BATTLES HAVE BEEN FOUGHT IN THAT REGION. THE PLAIN OF MEGIDDO AND THE NEARBY PLAIN OF ESDRAELON WILL BE THE FOCAL POINT FOR THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, WHICH WILL RANGE THE ENTIRE LENGTH OF ISRAEL AS FAR SOUTH AS THE EDOMITE CITY OF BOZRAH IN ISAIAH 63:1. THE VALLEY OF ARMAGEDDON WAS FAMOUS FOR TWO GREAT VICTORIES IN ISRAEL’S HISTORY: 1) BARAK’S VICTORY OVER THE CANAANITES IN JUDGES 4:15 & 2) GIDEON’S VICTORY OVER THE MIDIANITES IN JUDGES 7. ARMAGEDDON WAS ALSO THE SITE FOR TWO GREAT TRAGEDIES: 1) THE DEATH OF SAUL AND HIS SONS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:8 & 2) THE DEATH OF KING JOSIAH IN 2ND KINGS 23:29-30 & 2ND CHRONICLES 35:22. BECAUSE OF THIS HISTORY, THE VALLEY OF ARMAGEDDON BECAME A SYMBOL OF THE FINAL CONFLICT BETWEEN THE LORD & THE FORCES OF SEXUALITY. THE WORD “ARMAGEDDON” ONLY OCCURS IN REVELATION 16:16, “THEN THEY GATHERED THE [SEXUAL] KINGS TOGETHER TO THE PLACE THAT IN HEBREW IS CALLED ARMAGEDDON.” THIS SPEAKS OF THE [SEXUAL] KINGS WHO ARE LOYAL TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST GATHERING TOGETHER FOR A FINAL ASSAULT ON ISRAEL. AT ARMAGEDDON “THE CUP FILLED WITH THE WINE OF THE FURY OF [THE LORD’S] WRATH” IN REVELATION 16:19 WILL BE DELIVERED, & THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & HIS SEXUAL FOLLOWERS WILL BE OVERTHROWN & DEFEATED. “ARMAGEDDON” HAS BECOME A GENERAL TERM THAT REFERS TO THE TOTAL END OF THE JEWISH WORLD CONCERNING THE HEBREWS, NOT EXCLUSIVELY TO THE GREAT BATTLE THAT TAKES PLACE IN THE PLAIN OF MEGIDDO. **THE 12 TRIBULATIONS PERIODS, WHICH IS 96 YEARS TOTAL**THE JEWISH VICTORIES DONE BY THE LORD IS THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE & IN THE BOOK OF REVELATIONS IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL JEWISH HISTORY OF THE JEWISH WARS IN ISRAEL! THE JEWISH TRAGEDIES DONE BY THE LORD IS THROUGHOUT SCRIPTURE & IN THE BOOK OF REVELATIONS IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL JEWISH HISTORY OF THE JEWISH WARS IN ISRAEL! THE GENTILES VICTORIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN ISAIAH 11:10; 60:5, 11; JOEL 3:9; LUKE 21:24 & ACTS 14:22; 29:12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL GENTILE HISTORY OF THE GENTILE WARS IN ISRAEL! THE GENTILE TRAGEDIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN JEREMIAH 4:7; ZECHARIAH 1:21; REVELATION 11:2 & ACTS 4:29-30; 14:22; 29:12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL GENTILE HISTORY OF THE GENTILE WARS IN ISRAEL! THE SPANISH VICTORIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN ACTS 14:22; 29:4-6, 12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL SPANISH HISTORY OF THE SPANISH WARS IN SPAIN! THE SPANISH TRAGEDIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN ACTS 14:22; 29:4-6, 12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL SPANISH HISTORY OF THE SPANISH WARS IN SPAIN! THE GREEK VICTORIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:24 & ACTS 14:22; 19:11-14, 17-20; 29:12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL GREEK HISTORY OF THE GREEK WARS IN GREECE! THE GREEK TRAGEDIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN JOHN 19:20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:23; LUKE 23:38; REVELATION 9:11 & ACTS 14:22; 19:15-16; 29:12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL GREEK HISTORY OF THE GREEK WARS IN GREECE! THE ROMAN VICTORIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN JOHN 11:48 & ACTS 14:22; 23:27; 28:17; 29:9-10, 12, 18, 24-25 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL ROMAN HISTORY OF THE ROMAN WARS IN ROME! THE ROMAN TRAGEDIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN ACTS 14:22; 29:12 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL ROMAN HISTORY OF THE ROMAN WARS IN ROME! THE ENGLISH VICTORIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN ACTS 14:22; 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL ENGLISH HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH WARS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN [ACTS 29:2, 12], GREAT BRITAIN [ACTS 29:2], & THE USA---UNITED STATES OF AMERICA [ACTS 29:2]! THE ENGLISH TRAGEDIES DONE BY THE LORD IS IN ACTS 14:22; 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 IN THE TRUE BIBLICAL ENGLISH HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH WARS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN [ACTS 29:2, 12], GREAT BRITAIN [ACTS 29:2] & THE USA---UNITED STATES OF AMERICA [ACTS 29:2]! **WHAT ARE GOG AND MAGOG?**HISTORICALLY SPEAKING, MAGOG WAS A GRANDSON OF NOAH IN GENESIS 10:2. THE DESCENDANTS OF MAGOG SETTLED TO THE FAR NORTH OF ISRAEL & ENDED UP IN EUROPE & NORTHERN ASIA IN EZEKIEL 38:2. MAGOG REFER TO THE "NORTHERN BARBARIANS" IN GENERAL, BUT LIKELY ALSO HAS A CONNECTION TO MAGOG THE PERSON. THE PEOPLE OF MAGOG ARE DESCRIBED AS SKILLED WARRIORS IN EZEKIEL 38:15; 39:3-9. GOG & MAGOG ARE REFERRED TO IN EZEKIEL 38-39 & IN REVELATION 20:7-8. WHILE THESE TWO INSTANCES CARRY THE SAME NAMES, A CLOSE STUDY OF HOLY SCRIPTURE CLEARLY DEMONSTRATES THEY DO NOT REFER TO THE SAME PEOPLE & EVENTS. IN EZEKIEL’S PROPHECY, GOG WILL BE THE LEADER OF A GREAT ARMY THAT ATTACKS THE LAND OF ISRAEL. GOG IS DESCRIBED AS “OF THE LAND OF MAGOG, THE PRINCE OF ROSH, MESHECH, AND TUBAL” IN EZEKIEL 38:2-3. EZEKIEL'S BATTLE OF GOG AND MAGOG OCCURS IN THE TRIBULATION PERIOD, MORE SPECIFICALLY IN THE FIRST 3 1/2 YEARS. THE STRONGEST EVIDENCE FOR THIS IS THAT THE ATTACK WILL COME WHEN ISRAEL IS AT PEACE IN EZEKIEL 28:8, 11. THE DESCRIPTION FROM EZEKIEL IS THAT OF A NATION THAT HAS SECURITY & HAS LAID DOWN ITS DEFENSES. ISRAEL IS DEFINITELY NOT AT PEACE NOW, AND IT IS INCONCEIVABLE THAT THE NATION WOULD LAY DOWN ITS DEFENSES APART FROM SOME MAJOR EVENT. WHEN ISRAEL'S PEACE COVENANT WITH THE SEXUAL BEAST/SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS IN EFFECT AT THE BEGINNING OF DANIEL'S 70TH WEEK, ALSO KNOWN AS THE 7-YEAR TRIBULATION, IN DANIEL 9:27, ISRAEL WILL BE AT PEACE. POSSIBLY THE BATTLE WILL OCCUR JUST BEFORE THE MIDPOINT OF THE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD. ACCORDING TO EZEKIEL, GOG WILL BE DEFEATED BY THE LORD HIMSELF ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL. THE SLAUGHTER WILL BE SO GREAT IT WILL TAKE SEVEN MONTHS TO BURY ALL OF THE DEAD IN EZEKIEL 39:11-12. GOG & MAGOG ARE MENTIONED AGAIN IN REVELATION 20:7-8. THE DUPLICATED USE OF THE NAMES GOG & MAGOG IN REVELATION 20:8-9 IS TO SHOW THAT THESE PEOPLE DEMONSTRATE THE SAME SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD & AGGRAVATION TOWARD THE LORD AS THOSE IN EZEKIEL 38-39. IT IS SIMILAR TO SOMEONE TODAY CALLING A PERSON "THE DEVIL OR BABYLON" BECAUSE HE OR SHE IS SEXUAL & EVIL. WE KNOW THAT PERSON IS NOT REALLY LUCIFER OR BABYLON, BUT BECAUSE THAT PERSON SHARES SIMILAR CHARACTERISTICS, HE OR SHE MIGHT BE REFERRED TO AS "THE DEVIL OR BABYLON." THE BOOK OF REVELATION USES EZEKIEL'S PROPHECY ABOUT MAGOG TO PORTRAY A FINAL END-TIMES ATTACK ON THE NATION OF ISRAEL IN REVELATION 20:8-9. THE RESULT OF THIS BATTLE IS THAT ALL ARE DESTROYED & LUCIFER AND BABYLON WILL FIND THEIR FINAL PLACE IN THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 20:10. IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THAT THE GOG & MAGOG OF EZEKIEL 38-39 IS QUITE DIFFERENT FROM THE ONE IN REVELATION 20:7-8. BELOW ARE SOME OF THE MORE OBVIOUS REASONS WHY THESE REFER TO DIFFERENT PEOPLE & BATTLES. 1. IN THE BATTLE OF EZEKIEL 38-39, THE ARMIES COME PRIMARILY FROM THE NORTH & INVOLVE ONLY A FEW NATIONS OF THE EARTH IN EZEKIEL 38:6, 15; 39:2. THE BATTLE IN REVELATION 20:7-9 WILL INVOLVE ALL NATIONS, SO ARMIES WILL COME FROM ALL DIRECTIONS, NOT JUST FROM THE NORTH. 2. THERE IS NO MENTION OF LUCIFER OR BABYLON IN THE CONTEXT OF EZEKIEL 38-39. IN REVELATION 20:7 THE CONTEXT CLEARLY PLACES THE BATTLE AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM WITH LUCIFER & BABYLON AS THE PRIMARY CHARACTERS. 3. IN EZEKIEL 39:11-12 STATES THAT THE DEAD WILL BE BURIED FOR SEVEN MONTHS. THERE WOULD BE NO NEED TO BURY THE DEAD IF THE BATTLE IN EZEKIEL 38-39 IS THE ONE DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 20:8-9, FOR IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING IN REVELATION 20:8-9 IS THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT IN REVELATION 20:11-15 & THEN THE CURRENT/PRESENT HEAVEN & EARTH ARE DESTROYED, REPLACED BY A NEW HEAVEN & NEW EARTH IN REVELATION 21:1. THERE OBVIOUSLY WILL BE A NEED TO BURY THE DEAD IF THE BATTLE TAKES PLACE IN THE EARLY PART OF THE TRIBULATION, FOR THE LAND OF ISRAEL WILL BE OCCUPIED FOR ANOTHER 1,000 YEARS, THE LENGTH OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. 4. THE BATTLE IN EZEKIEL 38-39 IS USED BY THE LORD TO BRING ISRAEL BACK TO HIM IN EZEKIEL 39:21-29. IN REVELATION 20, ISRAEL HAS BEEN FAITHFUL TO THE LORD FOR 1,000 YEARS, THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. THOSE IN REVELATION 20:7-10 WHO ARE SEXUALLY REBELLIOUS ARE DESTROYED WITHOUT ANY MORE OPPORTUNITY FOR DIVINE REPENTANCE.**WHAT IS THE SEXLESS DAY OF THE LORD?**THE PHRASE “DAY OF THE LORD” USUALLY IDENTIFIES EVENTS THAT TAKE PLACE AT THE END OF HISTORY IN ISAIAH 7:18-25 & IS OFTEN CLOSELY ASSOCIATED WITH THE PHRASE “THAT DAY” OR “THAT AGE” WHICH MEANS A SINGLE REALM IN LUKE 20:35-36. ONE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING THESE PHRASES IS TO NOTE THAT THEY ALWAYS IDENTIFY A SPAN OF TIME DURING WHICH THE LORD PERSONALLY INTERVENES IN HISTORY, DIRECTLY OR INDIRECTLY, TO ACCOMPLISH SOME SPECIFIC ASPECT OF HIS PLAN IN ACTS 5:39. MOST PEOPLE ASSOCIATE THE DAY OF THE LORD WITH A PERIOD OF TIME OR A SPECIAL DAY THAT WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL & DIVINE PURPOSE FOR HIS WORLD & FOR MANKIND WILL BE FULFILLED. SOME SCHOLARS KNOW THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL BE A LONGER PERIOD OF TIME THAN A SINGLE DAY, A PERIOD OF TIME WHEN THE LORD WILL REIGN THROUGHOUT THE WORLD BEFORE HE CLEANSES HEAVEN & EARTH IN PREPARATION FOR THE ETERNAL STATE OF ALL MANKIND. OTHER SCHOLARS KNOW THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL BE AN INSTANTANEOUS EVENT WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH TO REDEEM HIS FAITHFUL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS & SEND SEXUAL UNBELIEVERS TO ETERNAL DAMNATION. THE PHRASE “THE 7 DAYS & 7 NIGHTS OF THE LORD” REFERS TO 6 DAYS & 6 NIGHTS IN 12 TRIBULATION PERIODS & 1 DAY & 1 NIGHT IN THE NEW UNIVERSE IS USED OFTEN IN THE OT---OLD TESTAMENT IN ISAIAH 2:12; 13:6, 9; EZEKIEL 13:5; 30:3; JOEL 1:15; 2:1, 11, 31; 3:14; AMOS 5:18, 20; OBADIAH 15; ZEPHANIAH 1:7, 14; ZECHARIAH 14:1 & MALACHI 4:5 & USED OFTEN IN THE MT---MIDDLE TESTAMENT IN 2ND ESDRAS 16:74; JUDITH 7:28; 16:17; SIRACH 11:4; 51:10; BARUCH 1:19; 2:11 & SONG OF 3 JEWS 14 & USED SEVERAL TIMES IN THE NT---NEW TESTAMENT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:5; 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:14; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:2; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:2 & 2ND PETER 3:10 & USED TWICE IN THE HT---HIGHER TESTAMENT IN REVELATION 6:17; 16:14 & USED ONCE IN THE HT---HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN LUKE 4:18-19 & USED ONCE IN THE MHT---MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:20 & USED ONCE IN THE HMHT---HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2:20. THE OT PASSAGES DEALING WITH THE DAY OF THE LORD OFTEN CONVEY A SENSE OF IMMINENCE, NEARNESS, & EXPECTATION: “WAIL, FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD IS NEAR!” IN ISAIAH 13:6; “FOR THE DAY IS NEAR, EVEN THE DAY OF THE LORD IS NEAR” IN EZEKIEL 30:3; “LET ALL WHO LIVE IN THE LAND TREMBLE, FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD IS COMING. IT IS CLOSE AT HAND” IN JOEL 2:1; “MULTITUDES, MULTITUDES IN THE VALLEY OF DECISION! FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD IS NEAR IN THE VALLEY OF DECISION” IN JOEL 3:14; “BE SILENT BEFORE THE LORD GOD! FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD IS NEAR” IN ZEPHANIAH 1:7. THIS IS BECAUSE THE OT PASSAGES REFERRING TO THE DAY OF THE LORD OFTEN SPEAK OF BOTH A NEAR & A FAR FULFILLMENT, AS DOES MUCH OF OT PROPHECY. SOME OT PASSAGES THAT REFER TO THE DAY OF THE LORD DESCRIBE HISTORICAL JUDGMENTS THAT HAVE ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED IN SOME SENSE IN ISAIAH 13:6-22; EZEKIEL 30:2-19; JOEL 1:15; 3:14; AMOS 5:18-20; ZEPHANIAH 1:14-18, WHILE OTHERS REFERS TO DIVINE JUDGMENTS THAT WILL TAKE PLACE TOWARD THE END OF THE AGE IN JOEL 2:30-32; ZECHARIAH 14:1 & MALACHI 4:1, 5. THE NT CALLS IT A DAY OF “WRATH,” A DAY OF “VISITATION,” & THE “GREAT DAY OF GOD ALMIGHTY” IN REVELATION 16:14 & REFERS TO A STILL FUTURE FULFILLMENT WHEN THE LORD’S WRATH IS POURED OUT ON SEXUAL UNBELIEVING ISRAEL IN ISAIAH 22; JEREMIAH 30:1-17; JOEL 1-2; AMOS 5; & ZEPHANIAH 1 & ON THE SEXUAL UNBELIEVING CREATURES IN EZEKIEL 38-39 & ZECHARIAH 14. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES INDICATE THAT “THE DAY OF THE LORD” WILL COME QUICKLY, LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT IN ZEPHANIAH 1:14-15 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:2 & THEREFORE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS MUST BE WATCHFUL & READY FOR THE SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD AT ANY MOMENT IN ACTS 2:20. BESIDES BEING A TIME OF JUDGMENT, IT WILL ALSO BE A TIME OF SALVATION AS THE LORD WILL DELIVER THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL, FULFILLING HIS PROMISE THAT “ALL OF ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED” IN ROMANS 11:26, FORGIVING THEIR SINS & RESTORING HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE TO THE LAND THE LORD PROMISED TO ABRAHAM IN ISAIAH 10:27; JEREMIAH 30:19-31, 40; MICAH 4 & ZECHARIAH 13. THE FINAL OUTCOME OF THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL BE THAT “THE ARROGANCE OF MAN WILL BE BROUGHT LOW & THE PRIDE OF MAN HUMBLED; THE LORD ALONE WILL BE EXALTED IN THAT DAY” IN ISAIAH 2:17. THE ULTIMATE OR FINAL FULFILLMENT OF THE PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME AT THE END OF THE ENGLISH HISTORY WHEN THE LORD, WITH WONDROUS POWER, WILL PUNISH ALL SEXUALITY & FULFILL ALL HIS PROMISES IS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 7:6-7; 29:2.**WHAT ARE THE SEVENTY SEVENS IN DANIEL 9:24-27?****IN DANIEL 9:24-27** IS A KEY BIBLICAL PASSAGE. IT IS THE ONLY OLD TESTAMENT PASSAGE WHICH REFERS TO THE MESSIAH AS “MESSIAH.” ELSEWHERE HE IS CALLED “SHILOH” IN GENESIS 49:10, THE “ROOT OF JESSE” IN ISAIAH 11:10, THE “RIGHTEOUS BRANCH” IN JEREMIAH 23:5, THE “PRINCE OF PEACE” IN ISAIAH 9:6, ETC. BUT THE NAME BY WHICH HE IS KNOWN BEST, “MESSIAH,” APPEARS IN ONLY ONE PASSAGE IN DANIEL 9:24-27. HERE IS AN EXCERPT FROM THAT PASSAGE: "SEVENTY SEVENS HAVE BEEN DECREED FOR YOUR PEOPLE…SO YOU ARE TO KNOW & DISCERN THAT FROM THE ISSUING OF A DECREE TO RESTORE & REBUILD JERUSALEM UNTIL MESSIAH THE PRINCE THERE WILL BE SEVEN SEVENS & SIXTY-TWO SEVENS, IT WILL BE BUILT AGAIN, WITH PLAZA AND MOAT, EVEN IN TIMES OF DISTRESS. THEN AFTER THE SIXTY-TWO SEVENS THE MESSIAH WILL BE CUT OFF & HAVE NOTHING & THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE WHO IS TO COME WILL DESTROY THE CITY & THE SANCTUARY.” EXACTLY WHAT IS MEANT BY “SEVENTY SEVENS”? THE PHRASE BY ITSELF IS AMBIGUOUS BUT TAKEN IN CONTEXT THE MEANING IS CLEAR. DANIEL’S PRAYER IN VERSES 3-19 OF THE CHAPTER REFERS TO THE FULFILLMENT OF A SPECIFIC SEVENTY-YEAR PERIOD, THE SEVENTY YEARS OF THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY, AS PROPHESIED BY JEREMIAH. DANIEL RECEIVED THE SEVENTY SEVENS PROPHECY IN RESPONSE TO HIS PRAYER. THE PROPHECY FORETOLD A PERIOD OF SEVEN TIMES SEVENTY YET TO COME, OR SEVENTY SEVEN-YEAR PERIODS. SEVENTY SEVEN-YEAR PERIODS EQUALS 490 YEARS. THE PROPHECY GOES ON TO SAY THAT “FROM THE ISSUING OF A DECREE TO RESTORE & REBUILD JERUSALEM UNTIL MESSIAH THE PRINCE THERE WILL BE SEVEN SEVENS (49) AND SIXTY-TWO SEVENS (434)…THEN AFTER THE SIXTY-TWO SEVENS THE MESSIAH WILL BE CUT OFF & HAVE NOTHING.” LORD NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD JERUSALEM DISMANTLED AROUND 587 BC AFTER HAVING TO PUT DOWN TWO REBELLIONS THERE IN LESS THAN 10 YEARS. AT THE TIME THIS PROPHECY WAS GIVEN, JERUSALEM STILL LAY IN RUINS. ACCORDING TO THE PROPHECY, FROM THE DECREE TO REBUILD JERUSALEM THERE WOULD BE SEVEN SEVEN-YEAR PERIODS---49 YEARS FROM JUNE, 1775AD TO JUNE, 1824AD & SIXTY-TWO MORE SEVEN-YEAR PERIODS 434 YEARS FROM JUNE, 1775AD TO JUNE, 1992AD, OR EQUAL TO 483 YEARS FROM JUNE, 2016AD ½ YEAR, UNTIL THE MESSIAH WOULD SHOW UP. AFTER THE CULMINATION OF THE 62 SEVEN-YEAR PERIODS AT 434TH YEAR IN THE MIDST IS 217 YEARS FROM JUNE, 1775AD TO JUNE, TO JUNE, 1992AD IN THE ENGLISH USA, OR AFTER 483RD YEAR TO 490 YEARS IN THE MIDST IS 241.5 YEARS FROM JUNE, 2016AD ½ YEAR TO 245 YEARS IN JUNE, 2020AD IN THE ENGLISH USA, THE MESSIAH IS CUT OFF. BOTH THE ANCIENT HEBREWS TO WHOM DANIEL WAS WRITING & THE ANCIENT BABYLONIANS TO WHOM HE WAS SUBSERVIENT, THE BOOK OF DANIEL HAVING BEEN WRITTEN IN BABYLON DURING THE LATTER HALF OF THE 6TH CENTURY BC USED A 360-DAY YEAR. SO, 483 YEARS X 360 DAYS = 173,880 DAYS. THIS IS THE EQUIVALENT OF 476 YEARS AND 25 DAYS, USING OUR MODERN GREGORIAN CALENDAR’S 365-DAY YEAR. AS FOR OUR STARTING POINT, THE PERSIAN EMPEROR ARTAXERXES LONGIMANUS, WHO RULED FROM 464-424 BC ISSUED THE EDICT TO REBUILD JERUSALEM SOMETIME DURING THE HEBREW MONTH OF NISAN IN THE 20TH YEAR OF HIS REIGN, OR C. 445 BC IN NEHEMIAH 2:1-8. FROM C. 445 BC, 173,880 DAYS BRINGS US TO C. AD 30. THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN IS FROM JUNE, 16AD TO JUNE, 2016AD BY CUTTING IT SHORT BY 14 YEARS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6. ACCORDING TO THIS PROPHECY, THE MESSIAH WOULD SHOW UP, PRESENT HIMSELF AS MESSIAH TO THE NATION AND THEN BE “CUT OFF” SOME TIME IN JUNE, 16AD TO JUNE, 20AD IN ISRAEL & AFTERWARDS IN JUNE, 2016AD TO JUNE, 2020AD IN THE USA. THIS WAS FULFILLED AS JESUS CHRIST PRESENTED HIMSELF TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL ON PALM SUNDAY, WAS CRUCIFIED ON PREPARATION DAY, THE ANNUAL DAY ON WHICH THE PASSOVER LAMB WAS SLAIN & ROSE FROM THE DEAD, ON SUNDAY. THE PROPHECY THEN GOES ON TO SAY THAT, SUBSEQUENT TO THE MESSIAH’S BEING KILLED, “THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE WHO IS TO COME WILL DESTROY THE CITY & THE SANCTUARY.” WITHIN ONE GENERATION OF THE LORD JESUS KNOWN AS LORD BARABBAS’ CRUCIFIXION, TITUS RAZED JERUSALEM & DESTROYED THE JEWISH TEMPLE IN JUNE 20TH, 17AD IN ISRAEL OR AFTERWARDS THE CITY RAZED FLORENCE, SC & DESTROYED THE ENGLISH TEMPLE IN JUNE 20TH, 2017AD IN FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA. THERE IS SOME DEBATE ABOUT THE EXACT DATE OF THE DECREE THAT BEGAN THE 483 YEARS. THERE IS ALSO DEBATE AS TO WHETHER THE DAYS SHOULD BE COUNTED ON OUR MODERN 365-DAY CALENDARS OR THE 360-DAY LUNAR CALENDAR. REGARDLESS, DANIEL'S PROPHECY LAYS OUT AN AMAZINGLY ACCURATE TIME LINE. IF WE KNEW ALL THE EXACT DATES OF DANIEL'S PROPHECY & TIMING, WE WOULD FIND IT PREDICTED THE VERY DAY OF THE LORD’S DEATH, OVER 600 YEARS BEFORE IT OCCURRED. **WHO WILL SEXLESS OCCUPY THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM?**THERE WILL BE TWO DISTINCT GROUPS OCCUPYING THE EARTH DURING THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM, THOSE WITH GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES, & THOSE WITH EARTHLY SEXLESS BODIES WHO LIVED THROUGH THE TRIBULATION & ON INTO THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. THOSE WITH GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES CONSIST OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM, RECEIVING GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:21-23, 51-53 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18, & THOSE WHO ARE RESURRECTED AFTER THE LORD RETURNS TO SEXLESS EARTH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THOSE WHO HAVE EARTHLY SEXLESS BODIES CAN BE SUBDIVIDED INTO TWO GROUPS: TRUE SEXLESS GENTILE CHRISTIANS & TRUE JEWS CHRISTIANS, ISRAEL. IN REVELATION 19:11-16, WE FIND THE RETURN OF THE LORD TO EARTH, KNOWN AS HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-53 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18 IS AN APPEARING OF THE LORD IN THE AIR, NOT HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING. I MENTION THIS TO MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF CHRIST. THERE IS NO MENTION IN REVELATION 19-20 OF ANY KIND OF SEXLESS RAPTURE EVENT. THE IMPLICATION IS THAT SEXLESS CHRISTIAN SAINTS WHO ARE ON EARTH WHEN THE LORD RETURNS WILL REMAIN ON EARTH TO ENTER THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN THEIR NATURAL SEXLESS BODIES. IF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OR ANY KIND OF EVENT WHERE A LIVING CHRISTIAN RECEIVES A GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODY WERE INCLUDED IN THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD TO EARTH, ONE WOULD EXPECT TO FIND REFERENCE TO SUCH A MAJOR EVENT IN REVELATION 19. BUT NO SUCH REFERENCE IS TO BE FOUND. THE ONLY EVENT THAT RESULTS IN TRUE CHRISTIANS RECEIVING GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES IS FOUND IN REVELATION 20:4-6 WHERE THOSE WHO BECAME TRUE CHRISTIANS DURING THE TRIBULATION & WERE KILLED BECAUSE OF THEIR SEXLESS FAITH ARE RESURRECTED. IT IS ALSO KNOWN THAT AT THIS SAME TIME OT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN SAINTS WILL BE RESURRECTED, ALSO RECEIVING GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES IN DANIEL 12:2. IN MATTHEW 25:31-46 IS ANOTHER PASSAGE THAT SHOULD BE CONSIDERED. THIS PASSAGE IS COMMONLY CALLED THE SEPARATION OR JUDGMENT OF THE SEXLESS SHEEP & THE SEXUAL GOATS. THE SEXLESS SHEEP & SEXUAL GOATS REFER TO SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS GENTILES & SEXUAL UNRIGHTEOUS GENTILES. THE LORD WILL JUDGE THE SEXUAL UNRIGHTEOUS GENTILES (GOATS), & THEY WILL BE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE FOR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT IN MATTHEW 25:46. THEREFORE, NO SEXUAL UNBELIEVING GENTILE WILL SURVIVE TO LIVE ON INTO THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. THE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS GENTILES, OR SHEEP, WILL LIVE ON INTO THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. THEY WILL GIVE BIRTH TO CHILDREN BY DIVINE INTERCOURSE & WILL POPULATE THE SEXLESS EARTH. HOWEVER, THESE ARE NOT THE ONLY ONES WHO WILL BE PRODUCING CHILDREN DURING THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. THE IMPRESSION IS GIVEN THAT WHEN THE LORD RETURNS, ALL ISRAEL WILL TRUST IN HIM IN ZECHARIAH 12:10. THEY, TOO, WILL NOT RECEIVE GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES, AS DID THOSE WHO WERE SEXLESS RAPTURED PRIOR TO THE TRIBULATION & THOSE SEXLESS RESURRECTED AFTERWARD. THEY ALSO WILL PRODUCE CHILDREN BY DIVINE INTERCOURSE DURING THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. SO, TRUE GENTILE CHRISTIANS, ISRAEL, & RESURRECTED/RAPTURED TRUE CHRISTIANS, ALL OF WHOM HAVE GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES WILL OCCUPY THE SEXLESS EARTH IN THE 1,000 YEAR REIGN. IT SHOULD BE NOTED, HOWEVER, THAT TRUE CHRISTIANS WITH GLORIFIED SEXLESS BODIES WILL NOT BE SCREWING OR REPRODUCING. THERE IS NO MARRIAGE AFTER THIS LIFE IN MATTHEW 22:30 & LUKE 20:35-36. CHILDREN BORN DURING THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM WILL HAVE THE DIVINE RESPONSIBILITY OF FAITH IN THE LORD AS ALL PEOPLE OF PAST AGES HAVE, FAITH IN THE LORD SINCE HIS SEXLESS COMING, FAITH IN THE LORD BEFORE IN GENESIS 15:2-6; HABAKKUK 2:4 & ROMANS 3:20. UNFORTUNATELY, NOT ALL OF THE CHILDREN THAT ARE BORN DURING THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM WILL COME TO FAITH IN THE LORD. THOSE THAT DO NOT WILL BE LED AWAY BY LUCIFER & VICTORIA INTO SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM WHEN LUCIFER & VICTORIA IS LET LOOSE FOR A SHORT TIME IN REVELATION 20:7-10. FOR A FURTHER LOOK AT THIS SUBJECT, WHO WILL ALSO LIVE INTO THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM, LOOK ALSO AT THE FOLLOWING PASSAGES IN ISAIAH 2:2-4; ZECHARIAH 14:8-21; EZEKIEL 34:17-24; DANIEL 7:13-14 & MICAH 4:1-5. THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES REFERS TO THE SEXLESS GENTILES FOR 1,000 YEARS, SEXLESS SPANISH FOR 1,000 YEARS, SEXLESS GREEKS FOR 1,000 YEARS, SEXLESS ROMANS FOR 1,000 YEARS & THE SEXLESS ENGLISH OF GREAT BRITAIN FOR 759 YEARS WITH THE USA FOR 241 YEARS TOTAL FOR 1,000 YEARS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 33-35; 29:4-6, 9-10, 18, 24-25 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:1, 2, 7 WITH AN ACTS 30 [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE SEXLESS USA REALM] FROM JUNE, 1018AD TO JUNE, 2018AD. AND IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST REFERS TO THE SEXLESS ENGLISH OF THE USA---UNITED STATES OF AMERICA FOR 1,000 YEARS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 33-35; 29:1, 2, 7 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE SEXLESS USA REALM] FROM JUNE, 2018AD TO JUNE, 3018AD IN THE USA. **WHAT IS SIGNIFICANT WITH THE TEMPLE, THRONE & ALTAR IN THE END TIMES IN ACTS 29:2?**IN MATTHEW 23:1-36 IT DECLARES “THEN JESUS SPOKE TO THE MULTITUDES AND TO HIS DISCIPLES, SAYING, ‘THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES SIT IN MOSES’ SEAT. THEREFORE, WHATEVER THEY TELL YOU TO OBSERVE, THAT OBSERVE AND DO, BUT DO NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS, FOR THEY SAY, AND DO NOT DO. FOR THEY BIND HEAVY BURDENS HARD TO BEAR, AND LAY THEM ON MEN’S SHOULDERS, BUT THEY THEMSELVES WILL NOT MOVE THEM WITH ONE OF THEIR FINGERS. BUT ALL THEIR WORKS THEY DO TO BE SEEN BY MEN. THEY MAKE THEIR PHYLACTERIES BROAD AND ENLARGE THE BORDERS OF THEIR GARMENTS. THEY (EROS) LOVE THE BEST PLACES AT FEASTS. THE BEAST SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES, GREETINGS IN THE MARKETPLACES AND TO BE CALLED BY MEN, RABBI, RABBI. BUT YOU, DO NOT BE CALLED RABBI, FOR ONE IS YOUR TEACHER, THE CHRIST, AND YOU ARE ALL BRETHREN. DO NOT CALL ANYONE ON EARTH YOUR FATHER, FOR ONE IS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN), HE WHO IS IN HEAVEN. AND DO NOT BE CALLED TEACHERS, FOR ONE IS YOUR TEACHER, THE CHRIST. BUT HE WHO IS GREATEST AMONG YOU SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT. AND WHOEVER EXALTS HIMSELF WILL BE HUMBLED, AND HE WHO HUMBLES HIMSELF WILL BE EXALTED. BUT WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU SHUT UP THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN AGAINST MEN, FOR YOU NEITHER GO IN YOURSELVES, NOR DO YOU ALLOW THOSE WHO ARE ENTERING IN GO IN. WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES & PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU DEVOUR WIDOWS’ HOUSES, & FOR A PRETENSE MAKE LONG PRAYERS. THEREFORE, YOU WILL RECEIVE GREATER CONDEMNATION (DAMNATION). WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU TRAVEL LAND AND SEA TO WIN ONE PROSELYTE AND WHEN HE IS WON, YOU MAKE HIM TWICE AS MUCH A SON OF HELL AS YOURSELVES.’ WOE TO YOU, BLIND GUIDES, WHO SAY, ‘WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE TEMPLE, IT IS NOTHING, BUT WHOEVER WEARS BY THE GOLD OF THE TEMPLE, HE IS OBLIGED TO PERFORM IT.’ FOOLS AND BLIND! FOR WHICH IS GREATER THE GOLD OR THE TEMPLE THAT SANCTIFIES THE GOLD? AND, WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE ALTAR, IT IS NOTHING, BUT WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE GIFT THAT IS ON IT, HE IS OBLIGED TO PERFORM IT. FOOLS AND BLIND! FOR WHICH IS GREATER, THE GIFT OR THE ALTAR THAT SANCTIFIES THE GIFT? THEREFORE, HE WHO SWEARS BY THE ALTAR, SWEARS BY ALL THINGS ON IT. HE WHO SWEARS BY THE TEMPLE, SWEARS BY IT AND BY HIM WHO DWELLS IN IT. AND HE WHO SWEARS BY HEAVEN, SWEARS BY THE THRONE OF GOD (STEPHEN) BY HIM WHO SITS ON IT. WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU PAY TITHE OF MINT AND ANISE AND CUMMIN, AND HAVE NEGLECTED THE WEIGHTIER MATTERS OF THE LAW, JUSTICE, MERCY AND FAITH [ETERNAL CREATURES THAT HAS SOME SENSE DOES PAY SOME KIND OF TITHE, BUT TO A RIGHTEOUS MAN OR A TRUE PROPHET & NEGLECTS THE WEIGHTIER MATTERS BY NOT PAYING THE TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BY SAYING ITS THEIR MONEY & THEY CAN DO AS THEY PLEASE, WHEN IN TRUTH THE MONEY THAT THEY SAY THEY HAVE EARNED ONLY CONCERNS STEWARDSHIP & POSSESSION IN HANDLING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MONEY BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE POTTER CREATOR OF ALL ETERNAL CREATURES AND IS THE ONLY OWNER OF ALL THINGS IN ISAIAH 64:8 & EPHESIANS 4:6 & IF YOU SAY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS STEALING, WHEN YOU NEVER OWNED ANYTHING TO START WITH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL TAKE BACK WHAT WAS GIVEN IN IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IN JOB 1:21; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21]. THESE YOU OUGHT TO HAVE DONE, WITHOUT LEAVING THE OTHERS UNDONE. BLIND GUIDES WHO STRAIN OUT A GNAT AND SWALLOW A CAMEL! WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU CLEANSE THE OUTSIDE OF THE CUP AND DISH (PLATTER), BUT INSIDE THEY ARE FULL OF EXTORTION AND SELF INDULGENCE. BLIND PHARISEE, FIRST CLEANSE THE INSIDE OF THE CUP AND DISH, THAT THE OUTSIDE OF THEM MAY BE CLEAN ALSO. WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITE WASHED TOMBS WHICH INDEED APPEAR BEAUTIFUL OUTWARDLY, BUT INSIDE ARE FULL OF DEAD MEN’S BONES AND ALL UNCLEANNESS. EVEN YOU ALSO OUTWARDLY APPEAR RIGHTEOUS TO MEN, BUT INSIDE YOU ARE FULL OF HYPOCRISY AND LAWLESSNESS. WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! BECAUSE YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS AND ADORN THE MONUMENTS OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND SAY ‘IF WE HAD LIVED IN THE DAYS OF OUR FATHERS, WE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN PARTAKERS WITH THEM IN THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS. THEREFORE, YOU ARE WITNESSES AGAINST YOURSELVES THAT YOU ARE SONS OF THOSE WHO MURDERED THE PROPHETS. FILL UP, THEN THE MEASURE OF YOUR FATHER’S GUILT. SERPENTS, BROOD OF VIPERS! HOW CAN YOU ESCAPE THE DAMNATION OF HELL? THEREFORE, INDEED I SEND YOU PROPHETS, WISE MEN AND SCRIBES, SOME OF THEM YOU WILL KILL AND CRUCIFY AND SOME OF THEM YOU WILL SCOURGE IN YOUR SYNAGOGUES AND PERSECUTE FROM CITY TO CITY, THAT ON YOU MAY COME ALL THE RIGHTEOUS BLOOD SHED ON THE EARTH, FROM THE BLOOD OF RIGHTEOUS ABEL, TO THE BLOOD OF ZECHARIAH, SON OF BERECHIAH WHOM YOU MURDERED [ENGLISH THRONE (HOUSE)] BETWEEN THE [ENGLISH] TEMPLE [BUSINESS] AND THE [ENGLISH] ALTAR [CHURCH]. ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, ALL THESE THINGS WILL COME UPON THIS [LAST] GENERATION [IN THE USA END TIMES FROM JUNE 20TH, 1946AD & TO JUNE 20TH, 2018AD].” **WHO ARE THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE?**THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE ARE DESCRIBED IN REVELATION CHAPTER 6, VERSES 1-8. THE FOUR HORSEMEN ARE SYMBOLIC DESCRIPTIONS OF DIFFERENT EVENTS WHICH WILL TAKE PLACE IN THE END TIMES. THE FIRST HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE IS MENTIONED IN REVELATION 6:2: “I LOOKED, AND THERE BEFORE ME WAS A WHITE HORSE! ITS RIDER HELD A BOW, AND HE WAS GIVEN A CROWN, AND HE RODE OUT AS A CONQUEROR BENT ON CONQUEST.” THIS FIRST HORSEMAN LIKELY REFERS TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WHO WILL BE GIVEN AUTHORITY & WILL CONQUER ALL WHO OPPOSE HIM. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS THE FALSE IMITATOR [666 SEXUAL DNA] OF THE TRUE CHRIST [777 SEXLESS DNA], WHO WILL ALSO RETURN ON A WHITE HORSE IN REVELATION 19:11-16. THE SECOND HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE APPEARS IN REVELATION 6:4, “THEN ANOTHER [RED] HORSE CAME OUT, A FIERY RED ONE. ITS RIDER WAS GIVEN POWER TO TAKE PEACE FROM THE EARTH & TO MAKE MEN SLAY EACH OTHER. TO HIM WAS GIVEN A LARGE SWORD.” THE SECOND HORSEMAN REFERS TO TERRIBLE WARFARE THAT WILL BREAK OUT IN THE END TIMES. THE THIRD HORSEMAN IS DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 6:5-6, “...AND THERE BEFORE ME WAS A BLACK HORSE! ITS RIDER WAS HOLDING A PAIR OF SCALES IN HIS HAND. THEN I HEARD WHAT SOUNDED LIKE A VOICE AMONG THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES, SAYING, ‘A QUART OF WHEAT FOR A DAY'S WAGES, AND THREE QUARTS OF BARLEY FOR A DAY'S WAGES, AND DO NOT DAMAGE THE OIL AND THE WINE!’” THE THIRD HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE REFERS TO A GREAT FAMINE THAT WILL TAKE PLACE, LIKELY AS A RESULT OF THE WARS FROM THE SECOND HORSEMAN. THE FOURTH HORSEMAN IS MENTIONED IN REVELATION 6:8, “I LOOKED, & THERE BEFORE ME WAS A PALE HORSE! ITS RIDER WAS NAMED DEATH, AND HADES WAS FOLLOWING CLOSE BEHIND HIM. THEY WERE GIVEN POWER OVER A FOURTH OF THE EARTH TO KILL BY SWORD, FAMINE AND PLAGUE, AND BY THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH.” THE FOURTH HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE IS SYMBOLIC OF DEATH AND DEVASTATION. IT SEEMS TO BE A COMBINATION OF THE PREVIOUS HORSEMEN. THE FOURTH HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE WILL BRING FURTHER WARFARE & TERRIBLE FAMINES ALONG WITH AWFUL PLAGUES & DISEASES. WHAT IS MOST AMAZING, OR PERHAPS TERRIFYING, IS THAT THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE ARE JUST “PRECURSORS” OF EVEN WORSE JUDGMENTS THAT COME LATER IN THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 8–9 AND 16. **WHO ARE THE SEXLESS TWENTY-FOUR (24) ELDER LORDS IN REVELATION?**IN REVELATION 4:4 DECLARES, “SURROUNDING THE THRONE WERE TWENTY-FOUR OTHER THRONES, & SEATED ON THEM WERE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS. THEY WERE DRESSED IN WHITE AND HAD CROWNS OF GOLD ON THEIR HEADS.” THE BOOK OF REVELATION NOWHERE SPECIFICALLY IDENTIFIES WHO THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS ARE. HOWEVER, THEY ARE MOST LIKELY REPRESENTATIVES OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM. IT IS UNLIKELY THAT THEY ARE ANGELIC LORDS, AS SOME SUGGEST. THE FACT THAT THEY SIT ON THRONES INDICATES THAT THEY REIGN WITH THE LORD. NOWHERE IN HOLY SCRIPTURE DO ANGEL LORDS EVER RULE OR SIT ON THRONES, EXCEPT ACTS 7:53. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM, HOWEVER, IS REPEATEDLY SAID TO RULE & REIGN WITH THE LORD IN MATTHEW 29:28; REVELATION 2:26-27; 5:10; 20:4 & LUKE 22:30. IN ADDITION, THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED HERE AS “ELDERS” CAN BE USED TO REFER TO SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-3, OR TO MEN AS LORDS IN EXODUS 15:3, PARTICULARLY TO MEN [LORDS] OF A CERTAIN AGE WHO ARE MATURE & ABLE TO RULE THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:4-11. THE WORD ELDER IS APPROPRIATE TO REFER TO SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS, WHO MAY AGE. THEIR MODE OF DRESS WOULD ALSO INDICATE THESE ARE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS. WHILE THEY DO APPEAR IN WHITE, WHITE GARMENTS ARE MORE COMMONLY FOUND ON SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS, SYMBOLIZING THE LORD’S RIGHTEOUSNESS IMPUTED TO US AT SALVATION IN REVELATION 3:5, 18; 19:8. THE GOLDEN CROWNS WORN BY THE ELDERS ALSO INDICATE THESE ARE MEN [LORDS], OR SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS. CROWNS ARE PROMISED TO SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS. THE WORD TRANSLATED “CROWN” HERE REFERS TO THE VICTOR’S CROWN, WORN BY THOSE WHO HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPETED & WON THE VICTORY, AS THE LORD PROMISED IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:8; JAMES 1:12 & REVELATION 2:10; 13:10. **WHAT IS THE SEXUAL WHORE OF BABYLON/MYSTERY BABYLON?**IN REVELATION 17:1-2 TELLS US, “THEN ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WHO HAD THE SEVEN BOWLS CAME & TALKED WITH ME, SAYING TO ME, ‘COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS, WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION, & THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION.’” IN REVELATION 17:5 GOES ON TO SAY, “AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WAS WRITTEN: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” WHO IS THIS “WHORE OF BABYLON” & WHAT IS “MYSTERY BABYLON”? SHE IS THE LADY VICTORIA THAT WAS ONCE CALLED THE LADY OF KINGDOMS, BUT NOW THROUGH HER ETERNAL FALL, SHE IS KNOWN AS THE GREAT WITCH DERIVED FROM “I AM” IN ISAIAH 47:1-15. IN REVELATION 17:3 GIVES THIS DESCRIPTION: “THEN THE ANGEL CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO A DESERT. THERE I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST THAT WAS COVERED WITH BLASPHEMOUS [SEXUAL] NAMES & HAD SEVEN HEADS & TEN HORNS.” THE SEXUAL BEAST MENTIONED IN THIS VERSE IS THE SAME SEXUAL BEAST AS IN REVELATION 13. IN REVELATION 13:1, “AND I SAW A [SEXUAL] BEAST COMING OUT OF THE SEA. HE HAD TEN HORNS AND SEVEN HEADS, WITH TEN CROWNS ON HIS HORNS, AND ON EACH HEAD A BLASPHEMOUS [SEXUAL] NAME.” THE SEXUAL BEAST IN REVELATION CHAPTER 13 IS UNDERSTOOD TO REFER TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE MAN OF LAWLESSNESS IN DANIEL 9:27 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3-4. SO, THE WHORE OF BABYLON, IS CLOSELY AFFILIATED WITH THE END-TIMES SEXUAL ANTICHRIST AS HIS BRIDE [616 SEXUAL DNA]. THE FACT THAT THE WHORE OF BABYLON IS REFERRED TO AS A MYSTERY MEANS THAT WE CANNOT BE COMPLETELY CERTAIN AS TO HER IDENTITY. THE PASSAGE DOES GIVE US SOME CLUES, HOWEVER. IN REVELATION 17:9 EXPLAINS, “THIS CALLS FOR A MIND WITH WISDOM. THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN HILLS ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS.” MANY SCHOLARS LINK THIS PASSAGE WITH THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH BECAUSE IN ANCIENT TIMES, THE CITY OF ROME WAS KNOWN AS “THE CITY ON SEVEN HILLS” BECAUSE THERE ARE SEVEN PROMINENT HILLS THAT SURROUND THE CITY. HOWEVER, VERSE 10 GOES ON TO EXPLAIN THAT THE SEVEN HILLS REPRESENT 7 KINGS OR 7 KINGDOMS, FIVE OF WHICH HAVE FALLEN, ONE THAT IS AND ONE THAT IS TO COME. THEREFORE, THE "WHORE OF BABYLON" CANNOT REFER EXCLUSIVELY TO ROME. IN THE ENGLISH END TIMES, THIS CAN REFER TO FLORENCE, SC BECAUSE THE MAGIC CITY KNOWN AS FLORENCE & THE SURROUNDING CITIES OF FLORENCE---MARION, DILLON, DARLINGTON, WILLIAMSBURG, LEE, CLARENDON & SUMTER ARE CONSIDERED THE MOST DANGEROUS IN ALL OF SC BASED ON THE CRIME RATE, WHICH MEANS FLORENCE IS A PRIMARY CANDIDATE AS THE GREAT WITCH. IN REVELATION 17:15 TELLS US, “THEN THE ANGEL SAID TO ME, ‘THE WATERS YOU SAW, WHERE THE PROSTITUTE SITS, ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS & LANGUAGES.’” THE WHORE OF BABYLON WILL HAVE GREAT WORLDWIDE INFLUENCE OVER PEOPLE & NATIONS. VERSES 10-14 DESCRIBE A SERIES OF EIGHT & THEN TEN KINGS WHO AFFILIATE WITH THE SEXUAL BEAST. THE WHORE OF BABYLON WILL AT ONE TIME HAVE CONTROL OVER THESE KINGS IN REVELATION 17:18, BUT AT SOME POINT, THE KINGS WILL TURN ON HER & DESTROY HER IN REVELATION 17:16. THE WHORE OF BABYLON IS AN EVIL WORLD SYSTEM, CONTROLLED BY THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, DURING THE LAST DAYS BEFORE THE LORD’S RETURN. THE WHORE OF BABYLON ALSO HAS RELIGIOUS CONNOTATIONS, SPIRITUAL ADULTERY WITH THE SEXUAL BEAST BEING THE FOCUS OF AN UNGODLY, END-TIMES RELIGIOUS SYSTEM. **WHAT ARE THE SEVEN SEALS, SEVEN TRUMPETS, & SEVEN BOWLS (SEVEN VIALS) IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION?**THE SEVEN SEALS IS IN REVELATION 6:1-17; 8:1-5, THE SEVEN TRUMPETS IS IN REVELATION 8:6-9:21; 11:15-19, & THE SEVEN BOWLS/SEVEN VIALS IS IN REVELATION 16:1-21 ARE THREE SERIES OF END-TIMES JUDGMENTS FROM THE LORD. OVER TIME, THE DIVINE JUDGMENTS GET INCREASINGLY WORSE & MORE DEVASTATING AS THE END TIMES PROGRESS. THE SEVEN SEALS, SEVEN TRUMPETS, & SEVEN BOWLS [SEVEN VIALS] ARE CONNECTED TO ONE ANOTHER. THE SEVENTH SEAL INTRODUCES THE SEVEN TRUMPETS IN REVELATION 8:1-5, & THE SEVENTH TRUMPET INTRODUCES THE SEVEN BOWLS [SEVEN VIALS] IN REVELATION 11:15-19; 15:1-8. THE SEVEN SEALS INCLUDE THE APPEARANCE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 6:1-2, GREAT EXTRAORDINARY WARFARE IN REVELATION 6:3-4, GREAT EXTRAORDINARY FAMINE IN REVELATION 6:5-6, GREAT EXTRAORDINARY PLAGUE IN REVELATION 6:7-8, THE GREAT MARTYRDOM OF TRUE CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD IN REVELATION 5:9-11, A DEVASTATING EXTRAORDINARY EARTHQUAKE CAUSING TERRIBLE DEVASTATION, & ASTRONOMICAL UPHEAVAL IN REVELATION 6:12-14. THOSE WHO SURVIVE THE SIX SEALS ARE RIGHT TO CRY OUT, “FALL ON US & HIDE US FROM THE FACE OF HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE & FROM THE [EXTRAORDINARY] WRATH OF THE LAMB! FOR THE GREAT DAY OF THEIR WRATH HAS COME, & WHO CAN STAND?” IN REVELATION 6:16-17. THE SEVENTH SEAL INTRODUCES THE SEVEN TRUMPET JUDGMENTS. THE SEVEN TRUMPETS INCLUDE HAIL & FIRE THAT DESTROY MUCH OF THE PLANT LIFE IN THE SEXUAL WORLD IN REVELATION 8:7, THE DEATH OF MUCH OF THE SEXUAL WORLD’S AQUATIC LIFE IN REVELATION 8:8-9, 10-11, THE DARKENING OF THE SUN & MOON IN REVELATION 8:12, A SEXUAL DEMONIC PLAGUE OF “DEMONIC LOCUSTS” THAT TORTURE THE SEXUALLY UNSAVED IN REVELATION 9:1-11, & THE SEXUAL DEMONIC MARCH OF A DEMONIC ARMY THAT KILLS A THIRD OF SEXUAL MANKIND IN REVELATION 9:12-21. THE SEVENTH TRUMPET CALLS FORTH SEVEN ANGELS WHO CARRY THE SEVEN BOWLS OF THE LORD’S WRATH IN REVELATION 11:15-19; 15:1-8. THE SEVEN BOWL JUDGMENTS INCLUDE PAINFUL SORES AFFLICTING SEXUAL MANKIND IN REVELATION 16:2, THE DEATH OF EVERY LIVING THING IN THE SEA IN REVELATION 16:3, THE TURNING OF RIVERS TO BLOOD IN REVELATION 16:4-7, AN INTENSIFYING OF THE SUN’S HEAT IN REVELATION 16:8-9, GREAT DARKNESS & AN INTENSIFICATION OF THE SORES FROM THE FIRST BOWL IN REVELATION 16:10-11, THE SEXUAL ADVANCE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S DEMONIC ARMIES AT ARMAGEDDON IN REVELATION 16:12-14, & A DEVASTATING EARTHQUAKE FOLLOWED BY GIANT EXTRAORDINARY HAILSTONES IN REVELATION 16:15-21. TOGETHER, THE SEVEN SEALS, SEVEN TRUMPETS, & THE SEVEN BOWLS OF THE END TIMES COMPRISE “THE GREAT DAY OF [THE LORD’S] WRATH” IN REVELATION 6:17 & SERVE TO JUDGE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S KINGDOM OF ALL SEXUALITY. IN REVELATION 16:5-7 DECLARES OF THE LORD, “YOU ARE JUST IN THESE JUDGMENTS, YOU WHO ARE AND WHO WERE, THE HOLY ONE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE SO JUDGED, FOR THEY HAVE SHED THE BLOOD OF YOUR [HOLY] SAINTS & [HOLY] PROPHETS [ACTS 22:18-20], & YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM BLOOD TO DRINK AS THEY DESERVE…YES, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, TRUE & JUST ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS.”**WHAT ARE THE SEVEN SEALS OF REVELATION?**THE SEVEN SEALS ARE ONE OF A SERIES OF END-TIMES JUDGMENTS FROM THE LORD. THE SEVEN SEALS ARE DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 6:1-17; 8:1-5. IN JOHN’S VISION, THE SEVEN SEALS HOLD CLOSED A HOLY SCROLL [THE LORD YAHWEH’S LITTLE ETERNAL HOLY BOOK---THE HOLY BIBLE] IN HEAVEN, AND, AS EACH SEAL IS BROKEN, A NEW JUDGMENT IS UNLEASHED ON THE SEXUAL EARTH. FOLLOWING THE SEVEN SEAL JUDGMENTS ARE THE SEVEN TRUMPET JUDGMENTS & THE SEVEN BOWL/SEVEN VIAL JUDGMENTS. THE PRELUDE TO THE OPENING OF THE SEVEN SEALS IN JOHN’S VISION IS A SEARCH FOR SOMEONE WORTHY TO OPEN THE HEAVENLY ETERNAL SCROLL IN REVELATION 5. JOHN WRITES, “I SAW IN THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] A SCROLL WITH WRITING ON BOTH SIDES & SEALED WITH SEVEN SEALS” IN REVELATION 5:1. THIS ETERNAL SCROLL CONTAINS THE ALL THE JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD, THE FACT THAT IT IS WRITTEN ON BOTH SIDES INDICATES THE EXTENSIVE NATURE OF THE JUDGMENT PENDING. A MIGHTY ANGEL LORD CRIES OUT, “WHO IS WORTHY TO BREAK THE SEALS & OPEN THE [ETERNAL] SCROLL?” IN VERSE 2. NO ONE WAS FOUND WORTHY OF BREAKING THE SEALS & OPENING THE [ETERNAL] SCROLL, A FACT THAT CAUSES JOHN TO MOURN IN VERSE 3–4. IF THE [ETERNAL] SCROLL COULD NOT BE OPENED, THEN ALL MOLOCH SEXUAL CORRUPTION, WHICH IS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY [ACTS 7:42-43] WOULD NOT BE JUDGED & EVIL WOULD CONTINUE TO INFECT THE SEXUAL EARTH. AS JOHN IS WEEPING OVER THE UNOPENED ETERNAL SCROLL & ITS UNBROKEN SEVEN SEALS, HE RECEIVES GOOD NEWS: “THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THE ROOT OF DAVID [ALL ARE FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH WHO ARE IN FACT WORTHY AS FOLLOWS IN ACTS 1-2: 1. THE ROOT OF JACOB IS THE LORD PETER CHRIST FOR CHILD KIND IN REVELATIONS & ACTS 2-3. 2. THE ROOT OF SAUL IS THE LORD JOHN CHRIST FOR WOMANKIND IN REVELATIONS & ACTS 3-4. 3. THE ROOT OF DAVID IS THE APOSTLE LORD JESUS CHRIST FOR MANKIND IN REVELATIONS & ACTS 4-5. 4. THE ROOT OF REHOBOAM IS THE APOSTLE LORD JAMES CHRIST FOR THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW---ANGEL KIND, SPIRIT KIND, GHOST KIND, PHANTOM KIND & SHADOW KIND---BOY KIND & GIRL KIND IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 5-6; 7:42-43. 5. THE ROOT OF JEROBOAM IS THE APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST FOR THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW---ANGEL LORD KIND, SPIRIT LORD KIND, GHOST LORD KIND, PHANTOM LORD KIND & SHADOW LORD KIND---BOY LORD KIND & GIRL FEMALE LORD KIND [LADY KIND] IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 6-7; 7:42-43. 6. THE ROOT OF SOLOMON IS THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST FOR LORD KIND & LADY KIND IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7-8; 7:42-43. 7. THE ROOT OF STEPHEN IS THE NON-APOSTLE **LORD YAHWEH CHRIST** FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & CREATOR AGENT LADY KINDIN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 8-9; 7:42-43], HAS TRIUMPHED. HE IS ABLE TO OPEN THE [ETERNAL] SCROLL & ITS SEVEN SEALS” IN REVELATION 5:5. “THEN I SAW A LAMB, LOOKING AS IF IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, STANDING AT THE CENTER OF THE THRONE…HE WENT & TOOK THE [ETERNAL] SCROLL FROM THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]” IN VERSES 6–7. THIS IS A PICTURE OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE LAMB WHO WAS SLAIN WHO IS ALSO THE LION OF JUDGMENT. JESUS IS THE ONLY ONE WORTHY TO JUDGE THE MANKIND ONLY AT THIS LEVEL IN JOHN 5:22. AS HE TAKES THE ETERNAL SCROLL TO OPEN THE SEALS & PRONOUNCE JUDGMENT ON THE UNBELIEVING SEXUAL MANKIND, THE MEN [LORDS] IN HEAVEN GLORIFY HIM WITH A NEW SONG: “YOU ARE WORTHY TO TAKE THE [ETERNAL] SCROLL & TO OPEN ITS SEALS, BECAUSE YOU WERE SLAIN, & WITH YOUR BLOOD YOU PURCHASED FOR THE LORD, MAN FROM EVERY TRIBE & LANGUAGE & PEOPLE & NATION…WORTHY IS THE LAMB, WHO WAS SLAIN, TO RECEIVE POWER & WEALTH & WISDOM & STRENGTH & HONOR & GLORY & PRAISE!” IN VERSES 9 AND 12. AMID THE WORSHIP DUE TO HIM, THE LAMB BEGINS TO OPEN THE SEALS IN REVELATION 6:1. WITH EACH SEAL OPENED, THE ETERNAL SCROLL IS ABLE TO BE UNROLLED A LITTLE MORE, REVEALING BIT BY BIT THE JUDGMENTS THE LORD HAS IN STORE DURING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. THE FIRST FOUR OF THE SEVEN SEALS RELEASE WHAT ARE KNOWN AS THE FOUR HORSEMAN OF THE APOCALYPSE, BECAUSE THE JUDGMENTS ARE SYMBOLICALLY AS A HORSE & RIDER BRINGING DEVASTATION IN THEIR WAKE. **THE FIRST SEAL**. THE FIRST SEAL INTRODUCES THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 6:1-2. FROM THE BIBLICAL DESCRIPTION, WE GATHER SEVERAL DETAILS: HE RIDES A WHITE HORSE, WHICH SPEAKS OF PEACE, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE TRIBULATION, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL COME UNDER THE PRETENSE OF BRINGING PEACE TO THE SEXUAL WORLD IN DANIEL 9:27. HE IS GIVEN A SEXUAL CORRUPTIBLE CROWN, WHICH INDICATES THAT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL EXERCISE GREAT AUTHORITY IN DANIEL 7:24-25. HE HOLDS A BOW, WHICH SHOWS HIS TRUE SEXUAL INTENTIONS, & HE SEXUALLY ADVANCES “AS A [SEXUAL] CONQUEROR BENT ON [SEXUAL] CONQUEST” IN REVELATION 6:2. **THE SECOND SEAL**. WHEN THE LAMB OPENS THE SECOND SEAL, GREAT WARFARE BREAKS OUT ON THE SEXUAL EARTH IN REVELATION 6:3-4. THIS IS SYMBOLIZED BY A RIDER WITH A LARGE SWORD ON A FIERY RED HORSE. **THE THIRD SEAL**. THE BREAKING OF THE THIRD OF THE SEVEN SEALS CAUSES FAMINE IN REVELATION 6:5-6. THE RIDER THAT JOHN SEES IS RIDING A BLACK HORSE & “HOLDING A PAIR OF [SEXUAL] SCALES IN HIS HAND.” THEN JOHN HEARS A DECLARATION THAT PEOPLE WILL HAVE TO WORK ALL DAY TO EARN JUST A LITTLE FOOD. **THE FOURTH SEAL**. THE FOURTH SEAL IS OPENED, AND JOHN SEES A PALE HORSE. “ITS RIDER WAS NAMED DEATH, AND HADES WAS FOLLOWING CLOSE BEHIND HIM” IN REVELATION 6:7-8. THE RESULT OF THIS FOURTH SEAL IS THAT ONE FOURTH OF THE SEXUAL EARTH’S POPULATION ARE KILLED “BY SWORD, FAMINE & PLAGUE, & BY THE WILD BEASTS OF THE [SEXUAL] EARTH.” **THE FIFTH SEAL**. THE ETERNAL SCROLL’S FIFTH SEAL REVEALS THOSE WHO WILL BE MARTYRED FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN MATTHEW 24:9 & REVELATION 6:9-11. THE SOULS OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PICTURED AS DWELLING UNDER THE ALTAR IN HEAVEN. THE LORD HEARS THEIR CRIES FOR DIVINE JUSTICE, & HE GIVES EACH OF THEM A WHITE ROBE. THE MARTYRS ARE TOLD TO WAIT “UNTIL THE FULL NUMBER OF THEIR FELLOW SERVANTS, THEIR BROTHERS & SISTERS, WERE KILLED JUST AS THEY HAD BEEN.” THE LORD PROMISES TO AVENGE THEM, BUT THE TIME WAS NOT YET IN ROMANS 12:19. **THE SIXTH SEAL**. WHEN THE LAMB OF THE LORD OPENS THE SIXTH SEAL, A DEVASTATING EARTHQUAKE OCCURS, CAUSING MASSIVE UPHEAVAL & TERRIBLE DEVASTATION, ALONG WITH UNUSUAL ASTRONOMICAL PHENOMENA: THE SUN TURNS BLACK, & THE MOON TURNS BLOOD-RED, & “THE HEAVENS RECEDED LIKE A SCROLL BEING ROLLED UP, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND ISLAND WAS REMOVED FROM ITS PLACE” IN REVELATION 6:12-14 & ACTS 2:17-21. SURVIVORS OF THE SIXTH SEAL, REGARDLESS OF THEIR SOCIAL POSITION, TAKE REFUGE IN CAVES & CRY OUT TO THE MOUNTAINS & THE ROCKS, “FALL ON US & HIDE US FROM THE FACE OF HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] & FROM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB! FOR THE GREAT DAY OF THEIR WRATH HAS COME, AND WHO CAN STAND?” IN VERSES 16–17. AFTER THE OPENING OF THE SIXTH OF THE SEVEN SEALS IS AN INTERLUDE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. JOHN DESCRIBES THE 144,000 CHRISTIAN JEWS WHO WILL BE PROTECTED DURING THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 7:1-8. THEN, IN HEAVEN, HE SEES “A GREAT MULTITUDE THAT NO ONE COULD COUNT, FROM EVERY NATION, TRIBE, PEOPLE & LANGUAGE, STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE & BEFORE THE LAMB” IN VERSE 9. THESE MEN [LORDS] WEAR WHITE ROBES, HOLD PALM BRANCHES, AND SHOUT: “SALVATION BELONGS TO OUR GOD [THE LORD], WHO SITS ON THE THRONE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], AND TO THE LAMB” IN VERSE 10. JOHN IS TOLD WHO THIS WHITE-CLAD MULTITUDE IS: “THESE ARE THEY WHO HAVE COME OUT OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION, THEY HAVE WASHED THEIR ROBES & MADE THEM WHITE IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB” IN VERSE 14. THEY ARE GIVEN THE PROMISE THAT “‘NEVER AGAIN WILL THEY HUNGER, NEVER AGAIN WILL THEY THIRST. THE SUN WILL NOT BEAT DOWN ON THEM,’ NOR ANY SCORCHING HEAT…‘AND GOD [THE LORD] WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES’ IN VERSES 16–17 & ISAIAH 25:8; 49:10. **THE SEVENTH SEAL**. WHEN THE LAMB OPENS THE SEVENTH SEAL, “THERE WAS SILENCE IN HEAVEN FOR ABOUT HALF AN HOUR” IN REVELATION 8:1. THE JUDGMENTS THAT LEAD UP TO THE CLOSE OF THE TRIBULATION ARE NOW VISIBLE IN THE ETERNAL SCROLL & ARE SO SEVERE THAT A SOLEMN SILENCE FALLS UPON ALL OF HEAVEN. THE SEVENTH SEAL, OBVIOUSLY INTRODUCES THE NEXT SERIES OF JUDGMENTS, FOR JOHN IMMEDIATELY SEES SEVEN ANGELS---LUCIFER, MICHAEL, GABRIEL, RAPHAEL, URIEL, JEREMIEL & JESUS IN REVELATION 22:16 WHO ARE HANDED SEVEN TRUMPETS READY TO SOUND IN VERSE 2. AN EIGHTH ANGEL [THE ANGEL OF THE LORD AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 6:15; 7:30-38] TAKES A CENSER & BURNS “MUCH INCENSE” IN IT, REPRESENTING THE PRAYERS OF THE LORD’S PEOPLE IN VERSES 3–4. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD THEN TOOK THE SAME CENSER, “FILLED IT WITH FIRE FROM THE ALTAR, & HURLED IT ON THE [SEXUAL] EARTH & THERE CAME PEALS OF THUNDER, RUMBLINGS, FLASHES OF LIGHTNING & AN EARTHQUAKE” IN VERSE 5. **WHAT ARE THE SEVEN TRUMPETS OF REVELATION?**THE SEVEN TRUMPETS ARE DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 8:6-9:19; 11:15-19. THE SEVEN TRUMPETS ARE THE “CONTENTS” OF THE SEVENTH SEAL JUDGMENT, IN THAT THE SEVENTH SEAL SUMMONS THE SEVEN ANGEL LORDS WHO SOUND THE SEVEN TRUMPETS IN REVELATION 8:1-5. THE JUDGMENTS HERALDED BY THE SEVEN TRUMPETS WILL TAKE PLACE DURING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD IN THE END TIMES. **THE FIRST TRUMPET**. WHEN THE FIRST ANGEL LORD SOUNDS HIS TRUMPET, THE MANKIND EXPERIENCES “HAIL & FIRE MIXED WITH BLOOD” IN REVELATION 8:7. ONE THIRD OF THE MANKIND’S TREES ARE BURNED UP IN THIS SEXUAL PLAGUE, & ALL THE GRASS IS CONSUMED. THIS JUDGMENT BEARS SOME SIMILARITIES TO THE SEVENTH PLAGUE IN EGYPT IN EXODUS 9:23-24. **THE SECOND TRUMPET**. IN HEAVEN, A SECOND ANGEL LORD SOUNDS A TRUMPET. THE RESULT IS THAT “SOMETHING LIKE A HUGE MOUNTAIN, ALL ABLAZE, WAS THROWN INTO THE SEA” IN REVELATION 8:8. A THIRD OF THE SEA TURNS TO BLOOD, A THIRD OF THE SHIPS SINK, & A THIRD OF OCEAN LIFE DIES IN VERSE 9. THIS JUDGMENT IS SIMILAR IN SOME WAYS TO THE FIRST SEXUAL PLAGUE IN EGYPT IN EXODUS 7:20-21. **THE THIRD TRUMPET**. THE THIRD TRUMPET JUDGMENT IS LIKE THE SECOND, EXCEPT IT AFFECTS MANKIND’S FRESHWATER LAKES & RIVERS INSTEAD OF THE OCEANS. SPECIFICALLY, “A GREAT STAR, BLAZING LIKE A TORCH” FALLS FROM THE SKY & POISONS A THIRD OF THE WATER SUPPLY IN REVELATION 8:10. THIS STAR IS GIVEN THE NAME WORMWOOD, & MANY MEN DIE IN VERSE 11. IN BOTANY, WORMWOOD (**ARTEMISIA ABSINTHIUM**) IS A SHRUB-LIKE PLANT NOTED FOR ITS EXTREME BITTERNESS & POISONOUS PROPERTIES. **THE FOURTH TRUMPET**. THE FOURTH OF THE SEVEN TRUMPETS BRING ABOUT CHANGES IN THE HEAVENS. “A THIRD OF THE SUN WAS STRUCK, A THIRD OF THE MOON, & A THIRD OF THE STARS, SO THAT A THIRD OF THEM TURNED DARK. A THIRD OF THE DAY WAS WITHOUT LIGHT, & ALSO A THIRD OF THE NIGHT” IN REVELATION 8:12 & ACTS 2:17-21. FOLLOWING THE FOURTH TRUMPET JUDGMENT, JOHN NOTES A SPECIAL WARNING THAT COMES FROM AN EAGLE FLYING THROUGH THE AIR. THIS EAGLE CRIES OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, “WOE! WOE! WOE TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE [SEXUAL] EARTH, BECAUSE OF THE TRUMPET BLASTS ABOUT TO BE SOUNDED BY THE OTHER THREE ANGELS [LORDS]” IN REVELATION 8:13. FOR THIS REASON, THE FIFTH, SIXTH, & SEVENTH TRUMPETS ARE REFERRED TO AS THE “THREE [DIVINE] WOES.” **THE FIFTH TRUMPET**. THE FIFTH TRUMPET (AND THE FIRST WOE) RESULTS IN A TERRIFYING SEXUAL PLAGUE OF “DEMONIC LOCUSTS” THAT ATTACK & TORTURE THE MANKIND FOR FIVE MONTHS IN REVELATION 9:1-11. THE SEXUAL PLAGUE BEGINS WITH A “STAR” FALLING FROM HEAVEN. THIS STAR IS MOST LIKELY A FALLEN ANGEL LORD, AS HE IS GIVEN “THE KEY TO THE SHAFT OF THE ABYSS” IN VERSE 1. HE OPENS THE ABYSS, RELEASING A SEXUAL DEMONIC HORDE OF “LOCUSTS” WITH “POWER LIKE THAT OF SCORPIONS” IN VERSE 3. THE LOCUSTS DO NOT TOUCH THE PLANT LIFE OF EARTH, RATHER, THEY HEAD STRAIGHT FOR “THOSE PEOPLE [MEN] WHO DID NOT HAVE THE SEAL OF GOD [THE LORD] ON THEIR FOREHEADS” IN VERSE 4. FOR FIVE MONTHS, THESE SEXUAL LOCUSTS TORMENT MANKIND, WHOSE AGONY IS SO GREAT THAT THEY WILL WISH TO DIE, “BUT DEATH WILL ELUDE THEM” IN VERSE 7. THE SEXUAL LOCUSTS ARE NOT ALLOWED TO KILL ANYONE, ONLY TO TORTURE MANKIND. THESE SEXUAL DEMONIC “LOCUSTS” HAVE A “KING,” WHO IS THE ANGEL LORD OF THE ABYSS IN REVELATION 9:11. IN HEBREW HIS NAME IS ABADDON, & IN GREEK IT’S APOLLYON, MEANING “DESTROYER.” THE SEXUAL DEMONIC LOCUSTS THEMSELVES ARE DESCRIBED IN UNUSUAL TERMS: THEY LOOK LIKE “HORSES PREPARED FOR BATTLE” IN VERSE 6. THEY WEAR SOMETHING LIKE “CROWNS OF GOLD,” & THEIR FACES ARE VAGUELY HUMAN IN VERSE 7. THEY HAVE HAIR “LIKE WOMEN’S HAIR” & TEETH “LIKE LIONS’ TEETH” IN VERSE 8. THEY HAVE SOMETHING LIKE IRON BREASTPLATES, & THEIR WINGS SOUND LIKE “THE THUNDERING OF MANY HORSES & CHARIOTS RUSHING INTO BATTLE” IN VERSE 9. LIKE SCORPIONS, THEY HAVE STINGS IN THEIR TAILS IN VERSE 10. THIS DESCRIPTION HAS PROMPTED MANY DIFFERENT INTERPRETATIONS: IS THIS A VISION OF HELICOPTERS, OF BARBARIAN WARRIORS, OF A SATANICALLY & BABYLONIAN EMPOWERED ARMY, OR OF ACTUAL CREATURES FROM THE PIT OF HELL? ALL IS POSSIBLE WITH THE LORD. **THE SIXTH TRUMPET**. THE SIXTH TRUMPET (AND THE SECOND WOE) INVOLVES THE ONSLAUGHT OF ANOTHER SEXUAL DEMONIC HORDE IN REVELATION 9:12-21. ONCE THE SIXTH TRUMPET SOUNDS, A VOICE FROM THE ALTAR OF THE LORD CALLS FOR THE ETERNAL RELEASE OF “THE FOUR ANGELS [LORDS] WHO ARE BOUND AT THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES” IN VERSE 14. THESE FOUR ANGEL LORDS HAD BEEN KEPT IN CAPTIVITY FOR JUST THIS PURPOSE: TO WREAK DESTRUCTION DURING THE TRIBULATION IN VERSE 15. THESE FOUR SEXUAL ANGEL LORDS LEAD A SUPERNATURAL CAVALRY OF 200 MILLION TO KILL A THIRD OF MANKIND IN VERSE 16. THE RIDERS HAVE BREASTPLATES OF “FIERY RED, DARK BLUE, AND YELLOW” IN VERSE 17. THEIR HORSES HAVE “THE HEADS OF LIONS, & OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS CAME FIRE, SMOKE AND SULFUR,” & “THEIR TAILS WERE LIKE SNAKES” IN VERSES 18–19. THEY KILL WITH THEIR MOUTHS & WITH THEIR TAILS. DESPITE THE SEVERITY & HORROR OF THESE SEXUAL PLAGUES, THE SURVIVORS OF MEN ON SEXUAL EARTH STILL REFUSE TO REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUALITIES. THEY CONTINUE IN THEIR SEXUAL IDOLATRY, THEIR SEXUAL MURDER, THEIR SEXUAL SORCERY, THEIR SEXUAL IMMORALITY, AND THEIR SEXUAL THEFT IN REVELATION 9:20-21. FOLLOWING THE SIXTH TRUMPET JUDGMENT IS A LITERARY INTERLUDE. JOHN SEES AN ANGEL LORD DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A LITTLE SCROLL [THE LITTLE ETERNAL BOOK---THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE SAME IN REVELATION 5:1-2, BUT AT JOHN’S LEVEL THIS TIME FOR WOMANKIND] IN HIS HAND. A PROMISE IS GIVEN THAT “THE SEVENTH ANGEL IS ABOUT TO SOUND HIS TRUMPET” IN REVELATION 10:7), & JOHN IS TOLD THAT HE MUST PROPHESY SOME MORE IN VERSE 11. NEXT COMES A DESCRIPTION OF THE TWO WITNESSES [SIX WITNESSES] WHO WILL PREACH IN JERUSALEM & PERFORM PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS IN THE PHYSICAL/DIVINE MIRACLES IN THE MENTAL, SPIRITUAL & ETERNAL BEFORE THEY ARE MURDERED. THE LORD WILL THEN RAISE THEM BACK TO LIFE & TAKE THEM TO HEAVEN IN REVELATION 11:1-13. **THE SEVENTH TRUMPET**. THE SEVENTH TRUMPET (AND THE THIRD WOE) SOUNDS, & IMMEDIATELY THERE ARE LOUD VOICES IN HEAVEN SAYING, “THE [SEXLESS] KINGDOM OF THE WORLD HAS BECOME THE [SEXLESS] KINGDOM OF OUR LORD & OF HIS CHRIST [MESSIAH], & HE WILL REIGN FOR EVER & EVER” IN REVELATION 11:15. THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDER LORDS SAY, “THE TIME HAS COME FOR…DESTROYING THOSE WHO DESTROY THE [DIVINE] EARTH” IN VERSE 17. OBVIOUSLY, THE LORD IS ABOUT TO WRAP THINGS UP ONCE & FOR ALL. AT THE SOUND OF THE SEVENTH TRUMPET, THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD IS OPENED IN HEAVEN, AND “WITHIN HIS TEMPLE IS SEEN THE ARK OF HIS COVENANT [TESTIMONY]. AND THERE CAME FLASHES OF LIGHTNING, RUMBLINGS, PEALS OF THUNDER, AN EARTHQUAKE & A SEVERE HAILSTORM” IN VERSE 19. THUS, END THE SEVEN TRUMPET JUDGMENTS. ALL IS SET FOR THE SEVEN ANGEL LORDS WITH THE SEVEN BOWLS [SEVEN VIALS] OF THE LORD’S DIVINE WRATH. THESE ANGEL LORDS STAND INSIDE THE NOW-OPEN TEMPLE, READY TO STEP FORWARD & BRING THE FINAL JUDGMENTS ON SEXUAL EARTH IN REVELATION 15.**WHAT ARE THE SEVEN BOWLS/SEVEN VIALS OF REVELATION?**THE SEVEN BOWL JUDGMENTS OR SEVEN VIAL JUDGMENTS ARE THE FINAL JUDGMENTS OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. THEY WILL BE THE MOST SEVERE JUDGMENTS MANKIND HAS EVER SEEN. THE SEVEN BOWLS ARE DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 16:1-21, WHERE THEY ARE SPECIFICALLY CALLED “THE SEVEN BOWLS OF GOD’S WRATH” IN VERSE 1. UNDER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE SEXUALITY OF MAN HAS REACHED ITS PEAK, & IT IS MET WITH THE LORD’S WRATH AGAINST ALL SEXUALITY. THE SEVEN BOWL JUDGMENTS ARE CALLED FORTH BY THE SEVENTH TRUMPET. **THE FIRST BOWL**. THE FIRST ANGEL LORDS POURS OUT THE FIRST BOWL ON THE LAND, “AND UGLY, FESTERING SORES BROKE OUT ON THE PEOPLE [MEN] WHO HAD THE MARK OF THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & [SEXUALLY] WORSHIPED ITS [SEXUAL] IMAGE” IN REVELATION 16:2. THIS SEXUAL PLAGUE IS TARGETED AT MAN WHO HAVE COMMITTED THEMSELVES TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE TRIBULATION SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] WILL NOT BE AFFECTED BY THESE SORES. **THE SECOND BOWL**. THE SECOND BOWL IS POURED OUT ON THE SEA, TURNING THE WATER “INTO BLOOD LIKE THAT OF A DEAD PERSON, & EVERY LIVING THING IN THE SEA DIED” IN REVELATION 16:3. A THIRD OF THE SEA LIFE HAD ALREADY PERISHED WITH THE SOUNDING OF THE SECOND TRUMPET IN REVELATION 8:9, & NOW THE REST OF THE SEA LIFE IS GONE. THE OCEANS ARE DEAD. **THE THIRD BOWL**. WHEN THE THIRD BOWL OF THE LORD’S WRATH IS POURED OUT, THE RIVERS & FRESHWATER SPRINGS ALSO TO TURN INTO BLOOD IN REVELATION 16:4-5. THE ANGEL LORD IN CHARGE OF THE WATER SAYS, “YOU ARE JUST IN THESE JUDGMENTS, O HOLY ONE, YOU WHO ARE & WHO WERE, FOR THEY HAVE SHED THE BLOOD OF YOUR HOLY PEOPLE [SAINTS IN ACTS 22:19-21] & YOUR [HOLY] PROPHETS, & YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM BLOOD TO DRINK AS THEY DESERVE” IN VERSES 5–6. THE ALTAR IN HEAVEN RESPONDS, “YES, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, TRUE & JUST ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS” IN VERSE 7. **THE FOURTH BOWL**. THE FOURTH ANGEL LORD POURS OUT HIS BOWL ON THE SUN, “AND THE SUN WAS ALLOWED TO SCORCH PEOPLE [MEN] WITH FIRE. THEY WERE SEARED BY THE INTENSE HEAT” IN REVELATION 16:8-9. RATHER THAN REPENT OF THEIR SEXUALITIES, THE SEXUAL INHABITANTS OF THE SEXUAL EARTH “[SEXUALLY] CURSED THE NAME [YAHWEH] OF GOD [STEPHEN], WHO HAD CONTROL OVER THESE [SEXUAL] PLAGUES, BUT THEY REFUSED TO REPENT & GLORIFY HIM” IN VERSE 9. **THE FIFTH BOWL**. THE FIFTH OF THE SEVEN BOWLS CAUSES THE SEXUAL KINGDOM OF THE SEXUAL BEAST TO BE PLUNGED INTO GREAT DARKNESS. THE PAIN & SUFFERING OF THE SEXUAL INTENSIFY, SO THAT MEN GNAW THEIR TONGUES IN AGONY IN REVELATION 16:10-11. STILL, THE SEXUAL FOLLOWERS OF THE ANTICHRIST “[SEXUALLY] REFUSED TO REPENT OF WHAT THEY HAD DONE” IN SEXUAL UNIONS IN VERSE 11. **THE SIXTH BOWL**. THE SIXTH ANGEL LORD POURS OUT HIS BOWL OF JUDGMENT ON THE EUPHRATES RIVER. THAT RIVER IS DRIED UP IN PREPARATION FOR THE KINGS OF THE EAST MAKING THEIR WAY TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION IN REVELATION 16:12. JOHN THEN SEES THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS “THAT LOOKED LIKE FROGS” COMING FROM THE [SEXUAL] MOUTHS OF SATAN [LUCIFER], THE ANTICHRIST, & THE FALSE PROPHET IN VERSE 13. THESE DEMON LORDS PERFORM FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS IN THE PHYSICAL & SEXUAL MIRACLES IN THE MENTAL, SPIRITUAL & ETERNAL & DECEIVE THE KINGS OF THE EARTH & GATHER THEM TO THE FINAL BATTLE ON THE DAY OF THE LORD IN VERSE 14. UNDER SEXUAL DEMONIC INFLUENCE, “THE KINGS [GATHER] TOGETHER TO THE PLACE THAT IN HEBREW IS CALLED ARMAGEDDON” IN VERSE 16. **THE SEVENTH BOWL**. THE SEVENTH BOWL IS EMPTIED INTO THE ATMOSPHERE. A LOUD VOICE IN HEAVEN SAYS, “IT IS DONE!” IN REVELATION 16:17. THE SEVENTH BOWL RESULTS IN FLASHES OF LIGHTNING & AN EARTHQUAKE SO SEVERE THAT “NO EARTHQUAKE LIKE IT HAS EVER OCCURRED SINCE MANKIND HAS BEEN ON EARTH, SO TREMENDOUS WAS THE QUAKE” IN VERSE 18. JERUSALEM IS SPLIT INTO THREE PARTS, AND THE CITIES OF THE WORLD COLLAPSE IN VERSE 19. ISLANDS ARE FLOODED, & MOUNTAINS DISAPPEAR IN VERSE 20. GIANT HAILSTONES, “EACH WEIGHING ABOUT A HUNDRED POUNDS, FELL ON PEOPLE [MEN]” IN VERSE 21. THOSE UNDER JUDGMENT “[SEXUALLY] CURSED THE LORD ON ACCOUNT OF THE [SEXUAL] PLAGUE OF HAIL, BECAUSE THE [SEXUAL] PLAGUE WAS SO TERRIBLE” IN VERSE 21. ONE OF THE ANGEL LORDS OF THE SEVEN BOWL JUDGMENTS THEN SHOWS JOHN THE FATE OF BABYLON THE GREAT IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24, AS THE LORD AVENGES “THE BLOOD OF [HOLY] PROPHETS & OF GOD’S HOLY PEOPLE, OF ALL WHO HAVE BEEN SLAUGHTERED ON THE [SEXUAL] EARTH” IN REVELATION 18:24. MAN MOURNS THE FALL OF SEXUAL BABYLON IN CHAPTER 18, BUT HEAVEN REJOICES IN CHAPTER 19. THE LORD THEN RETURNS IN GLORY TO DEFEAT THE SEXUAL ARMIES OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST AT ARMAGEDDON IN REVELATION 19:11-21 & TO SET UP HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ON DIVINE EARTH IN REVELATION 20:1-6. **WHAT IS THE OLIVET DISCOURSE?**THE OLIVET DISCOURSE IS THE NAME GIVEN TO THE ORDERLY & EXTENDED TEACHING GIVEN BY THE LORD ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES. HIS SUBJECT IS THE END TIMES. THIS DISCOURSE IS RECORDED IN MATTHEW 24:1-25:46. PARALLEL PASSAGES ARE FOUND IN MARK 13:1-37 & LUKE 21:5-36. THE RECORD IN MATTHEW IS THE MOST EXTENSIVE, SO THE REFERENCE HERE WILL BE TO MATTHEW'S GOSPEL. IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THAT THE LORD’S TEACHING IN THIS DISCOURSE IS IN REFERENCE TO ISRAEL & NOT THE CHURCH. THE LORD IS SPEAKING OF THE LORD’S FUTURE PROGRAM FOR ISRAEL. OTHER PASSAGES TO CONSIDER WHEN STUDYING THE OLIVET DISCOURSE ARE IN DANIEL 9:24-27 & REVELATION 6:1-19:21, WHICH REFER TO THE FUTURE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD CALLED THE TRIBULATION. THE LORD’S PROGRAM FOR THE GOSPEL KINGDOM CONCLUDES WITH THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, WHICH IS NOT TAUGHT IN THE OLIVET DISCOURSE. THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS FOUND IN JOHN 14:1-4; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. IN MATTHEW 23, THE LORD HAD SPOKEN TO THE PHARISEES CONCERNING JUDGMENT. THIS CAN BE SEEN IN THE "WOE" STATEMENTS IN THAT CHAPTER. IN 24:1, THE LORD WAS LEAVING THE TEMPLE WHEN THE DISCIPLES CALLED HIS ATTENTION TO THE MAGNIFICENT BUILDINGS ON THE TEMPLE MOUNT. THE LORD THEN TELLS THE DISCIPLES THAT “NOT ONE STONE HERE WILL BE LEFT ON ANOTHER, EVERY ONE WILL BE THROWN DOWN” IN VERSE 2. THIS PROPHECY WAS LITERALLY FULFILLED IN 70AD WHEN THE ROMANS DESTROYED JERUSALEM. THE TEMPLE WAS BURNED. THE GOLD IN THE TEMPLE MELTED IN THE FIRE & RAN DOWN INTO THE CRACKS BETWEEN THE STONES. AS PEOPLE LATER SEARCHED FOR THE GOLD, THEY TOPPLED EVERY STONE FROM ITS PLACE. THIS DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM WAS BUT A FORESHADOWING OF WHAT IS YET TO COME. IN THE ENGLISH END TIMES, THE ENGLISH TEMPLE IN FLORENCE, SC WOULD BE THROWN DOWN IN JUNE 20TH, 2017AD. THE DATE COMES BY THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN FROM JUNE, 40AD TO JUNE, 2040AD BECAUSE IN ACTUALITY IT HAPPENED 30 YEARS PRIOR TO IT BEING WRITTEN, MINUS THE 23 YEAR STRONG FRUITFUL CALL BY CUTTING IT SHORT. THE LORD’S PROPHECY OF DOOM GOT THE DISCIPLES CURIOUS, & PROBABLY MORE THAN A LITTLE CONCERNED. WHEN THEY WERE ALONE WITH THE LORD ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, THEY ASKED HIM, "TELL US, WHEN WILL THESE THINGS BE, & WHAT WILL BE THE SIGN OF YOUR [SEXLESS] COMING, & OF THE END OF THE AGE?" IN VERSE 3. WHAT FOLLOWS IN MATTHEW 24-25 REFERS TO THE FUTURE, SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF CHRIST AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. DURING THAT TIME, THE LORD WILL COMPLETE HIS DIVINE CHASTISEMENT & HOLY PURIFICATION OF ISRAEL & JUDGE THE ALL IN DANIEL 9:24-27; REVELATION 6-19 & ACTS 5:39; 7:51-53, 59-60. IN DANIEL 9:27 INDICATES THAT THE TRIBULATION WILL BE DIVIDED INTO TWO EQUAL PARTS. THE LORD’S TEACHING IN MATTHEW 24:4-8 REFERS TO THE FIRST HALF. THE “BIRTH PANGS” IN VERSE 8 REFER TO THE DIVINE SUFFERINGS THAT ISRAEL WILL EXPERIENCE DURING THE FIRST 3 ½ YEARS. THE SIGNS WITH REFERENCE TO THE END OF THE AGE ARE THE SEXUAL COMING OF FALSE SEXUAL MESSIAHS IN VERSE 5, THE SEXUAL THREAT OF WARS & WIDESPREAD SEXUAL CONFLICT IN VERSES 6-7, & VARIOUS NATURAL CATASTROPHES IN VERSE 7. IN REVELATION 6 IS A PARALLEL PASSAGE. THE APOSTLE JOHN WRITES OF THE SEAL JUDGMENTS. IN REVELATION 6:2 SPEAKS OF A RIDER ON A WHITE HORSE, WHICH REFERS TO THE FALSE SEXUAL MESSIAH CALLED ELSEWHERE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL BEAST. IN REVELATION 6:4 SAYS THAT PEACE IS TAKEN FROM THE SEXUAL EARTH. IN REVELATION 6:6-8 SPEAKS OF FAMINE & DEATH. THE LORD SAID THESE THINGS ARE ONLY THE “BEGINNING OF BIRTH PANGS” IN MATTHEW 24:8. WORSE IS YET TO COME. IN REVELATION 13, THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION BEGINS WHEN THE SEXUAL BEAST, OR THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, SETS UP HIS SEXUAL RULE FOR 42 MONTHS IN DANIEL 9:27 & MATTHEW 24:15. IN THE OLIVET DISCOURSE, THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION IS DESCRIBED IN MATTHEW 24:9-14. PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS & DEATH IN VERSE 9 WILL BE THE RESULT OF THE SEXUAL BEAST’S RISE TO POWER. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL ALSO PERSECUTE ANYONE WHO REFUSES TO FOLLOW HIM IN REVELATION 13:1-18. THE SALVATION PROMISED IN MATTHEW 24:13 IS DELIVERANCE FROM THE SEXUAL BEAST’S PERSECUTION. THE ONE WHO ENDURES UNTIL THE LORD RETURNS WILL BE SAVED FROM THE SEXUAL BEAST. THE LORD SAYS THAT “THIS [SEXLESS] GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM” WILL BE PREACHED WORLDWIDE BEFORE THE END COMES. IN OTHER WORDS, THE GOOD NEWS (SEXLESS GOSPEL) WILL BE AVAILABLE DURING THE TRIBULATION, THE MESSAGE WILL BE THAT THE LORD WILL SOON RETURN IN JUDGMENT TO SET UP HIS SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THIS DIVINE MESSAGE WILL CAUSE MANY PEOPLE TO REALIZE THEIR SEXUAL STATE & RECEIVE THE SAVIOR DURING THE TRIBULATION.IN MATTHEW 24:15-26 GIVES FURTHER DETAILS CONCERNING THE TRIBULATION. THE LORD REFERS TO AN “ABOMINATION” & DESOLATION OF A FUTURE TEMPLE IN MATTHEW 24:15-22, THIS IS MORE CLEARLY SPOKEN OF IN LUKE 21:20-24. THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL TAKE SEXUAL AUTHORITY & SET UP A SEXUAL IMAGE OF HIMSELF IN THE FUTURE TEMPLE IN DANIEL 9:27; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-4 & REVELATION 13:1-18 & ACTS 7:42-43. WHEN THIS HAPPENS, THE LORD SAYS, HEAD FOR THE HILLS. THOSE IN JERUSALEM ARE ADVISED TO FLEE FOR THEIR LIVES WHEN THEY SEE THAT SEXUAL BEAST HAS TAKEN HIS SEAT OF SEXUAL AUTHORITY IN MATTHEW 24:16-20. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST SHALL RULE FROM JERUSALEM FOR 42 MONTHS (3 ½ YEARS), THE LATTER HALF OF THE TRIBULATION, CALLED THE GREAT TRIBULATION IN VERSE 21. THE LORD DIVINELY WARNS THAT THE GREAT TRIBULATION WILL BE THE WORST TIME EVER SEEN ON [SEXUAL] EARTH IN VERSE 21. IN FACT, IF THOSE DAYS WERE NOT CUT SHORT BY THE SEXLESS RETURN OF THE LORD, NO ONE WOULD SURVIVE, & COMPARE THE BOWL JUDGMENTS IN REVELATION 16. THE LORD AGAIN GIVES A DIVINE WARNING OF FALSE SEXUAL PROPHETS IN THE LAST DAYS IN MATTHEW 24:23-28. AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION, THERE WILL BE ASTRONOMICAL UPHEAVAL IN VERSE 29, & THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD WILL SEE THE THE LORD “[SEXLESS] COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY, WITH POWER & GREAT GLORY” IN VERSES 29-30. THOSE WHO WERE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE GATHERED OUT OF THE WORLD BY THE ANGEL LORDS IN VERSE 31. THE LORD EMPHASIZES THE FACTS THAT THERE WILL BE SIGNS LEADING UP TO THE DAY OF JUDGMENT IN MATTHEW 24:32-34 & THAT HIS WORD IS SURE IN VERSE 35. THE LORD SAYS THAT NO ONE KNOWS THE TIMING OF THESE EVENTS, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD & THAT THOSE UPON WHOM JUDGMENT IS COMING WILL BE CAUGHT UNAWARES IN VERSES 36-44. THE LORD ENDS THE OLIVET DISCOURSE WITH FOUR PARABLES. THE FIRST ONE CONCERNS A SEXUAL SERVANT WHOSE MASTER PUNISHES HIM UPON HIS RETURN HOME IN MATTHEW 24:45-51. THE NEXT, THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS, ENCOURAGES SEXLESS READINESS & HOLY WATCHFULNESS IN MATTHEW 25:1-13. THE THIRD PARABLE, RELATING THE STORY OF THREE SERVANTS AND THEIR USE (OR MISUSE) OF FINANCES, TEACHES FAITHFULNESS IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT THE LORD’S SERVANTS MUST GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF THEMSELVES ONE DAY IN MATTHEW 25:14-30 & MALACHI 3:8-12. THE LORD ENDS HIS DISCOURSE BY TELLING THE PARABLE OF THE SEXLESS SHEEP & THE SEXUAL GOATS, WHICH PICTURES THE DIVIDING OF THE SEXLESS FROM THE SEXUAL AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION BEFORE THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS MILLENNIAL REIGN IN MATTHEW 25:31-46. WITHIN DAYS OF THE OLIVET DISCOURSE, THE LORD WAS BETRAYED INTO THE SEXUAL HANDS OF UNBELIEVERS & CRUCIFIED AS THE LORD BARABBAS FOR SEXUAL MAN. THE HOLY ONE OF THE LORD WILL ONE DAY SEXLESS RETURN IN GLORY TO JUDGE THE SEXUAL WORLD, BUT FIRST HE HAD TO PROVIDE THE WAY OF SALVATION FOR ALL MEN WHO WOULD TRUST IN HIM IN ACTS 17:30-31. **WHAT DID THE LORD MEAN WHEN HE SAID, 'THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS'?**THIS QUOTE OF THE LORD IN REGARDS TO THE END TIMES IS FOUND IN MATTHEW 24:34; MARK 13:30 & LUKE 21:32. THE LORD SAID, “TRULY I SAY TO YOU, THIS GENERATION [71.4 YEARS IN WEAKNESS TO 81.4 YEARS IN STRENGTH & 91.4 YEARS IN STRENGTH ABOVE WEAKNESS] WILL NOT PASS AWAY UNTIL ALL THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE.” THE TRUE THINGS THAT THE LORD HAD BEEN SPEAKING OF, THE RISE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE SEXUAL DESOLATION OF THE SEXLESS HOLY PLACE, & THE DARKENING OF THE SUN, DID NOT HAPPEN DURING THE LIFESPAN OF PEOPLE ALIVE IN THE LORD’S DAY. OBVIOUSLY, THE LORD MEANT SOMETHING DIFFERENT WHEN HE SPOKE OF “THIS GENERATION.” THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING WHAT THE LORD MEANT BY “THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS AWAY UNTIL ALL THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE” IN THE CONTEXT, IS THAT, WE MUST UNDERSTAND THE VERSES THAT ARE SURROUNDING IN MATTHEW 24:34, ESPECIALLY THE VERSES PRIOR TO IT. IN MATTHEW 24:4-31. THE LORD IS CLEARLY GIVING A PROPHECY & IS SPEAKING OF FUTURE EVENTS. THE LORD HAD ALREADY TOLD THOSE LIVING DURING HIS MINISTRY THAT THE KINGDOM HAD BEEN TAKEN FROM THEM IN MATTHEW 21:43. THEREFORE, IT IS IMPERATIVE THAT MATTHEW 24-25 BE SEEN AS DEALING WITH A FUTURE TIME. THE GENERATION THAT THE LORD SPEAKS OF “NOT PASSING” UNTIL THE LORD RETURNS IS A FUTURE GENERATION, NAMELY, THE PEOPLE LIVING WHEN THE PREDICTED EVENTS OCCUR. THE WORD ***GENERATION*** REFERS TO THE PEOPLE ALIVE IN THE FUTURE WHEN THE PROPHETIC EVENTS OF MATTHEW 24-25 TAKE PLACE. THE LORD’S POINT IN HIS TRUE STATEMENT, “THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS AWAY UNTIL ALL THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE,” IS THAT THE EVENTS OF THE END TIMES WILL HAPPEN QUICKLY. ONCE THE SIGNS OF THE END BEGIN TO BE OBSERVED, THE END IS WELL ON THE WAY, THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING & THE DIVINE JUDGMENT WILL OCCUR WITHIN THAT LAST GENERATION. THE LORD REINFORCED THIS MEANING WITH A PARABLE IN MATTHEW 24:32-33: “NOW LEARN THIS LESSON FROM THE FIG TREE: AS SOON AS ITS TWIGS GET TENDER & ITS LEAVES COME OUT, YOU KNOW THAT SUMMER IS NEAR [BASED ON THE GREGORIAN ENGLISH CALENDAR FROM MARCH 21ST TO JUNE 20TH IS SPRING TIME]. EVEN SO, WHEN YOU SEE ALL THESE THINGS, YOU KNOW THAT IT IS NEAR, RIGHT AT THE DOOR.” A SURE SIGN OF SUMMER IS THE LEAFING OF THE FIG TREE, WHICH A SURE SIGN OF THE END OF THE WORLD IS THAT “ALL THESE THINGS” IN MATTHEW 24 ARE TAKING PLACE. THOSE WHO ARE ON THE EARTH THEN WILL HAVE ONLY A SHORT TIME LEFT. ANOTHER INTERPRETATION IS THAT THE LORD’S PROPHECY IN MATTHEW 24 HAS A “DOUBLE FULFILLMENT.” IN THIS UNDERSTANDING, “THIS GENERATION” IS THE PEOPLE THE LORD IS SPEAKING TO AT THAT MOMENT, SOME OF WHAT THE LORD PREDICTED WAS GOING TO OCCUR DURING THEIR LIFETIMES. SO, WHEN THE ROMANS DESTROYED JERUSALEM IN 70AD, THE LORD’S PROPHECY IS FULFILLED IN PART, THE FALL OF JERUSALEM PROVIDED A FORETASTE OF WORSE THINGS TO COME. HOWEVER, MANY ASPECTS OF THE LORD’S PROPHECY DID NOT OCCUR IN 70AD. FOR EXAMPLE, THE CELESTIAL SIGNS OF MATTHEW 24:29-31. THE MAIN PROBLEM WITH THE “DUAL-FULFILLMENT” INTERPRETATION IS THAT IT DOES NOT HARMONIZE WITH THE LORD’S STATEMENT THAT “ALL” THESE THINGS WILL TAKE PLACE IN “THIS GENERATION.” THEREFORE, IT IS BETTER TO UNDERSTAND “THIS GENERATION” AS REFERRING TO THE GENERATION ALIVE WHEN THE END TIMES EVENTS ARE ACTUALLY OCCURRING. ESSENTIALLY, THE LORD IS SAYING THAT, ONCE THE EVENTS OF THE END TIMES BEGIN, THEY WILL HAPPEN QUICKLY. THE AGE OF GRACE HAS CONTINUED FOR A VERY LONG TIME. BUT WHEN THE TIME FOR DIVINE JUDGMENT FINALLY ARRIVES, THINGS WILL BE WRAPPED UP POSTHASTE. THIS CONCEPT OF THE LORD’S DRAWING THINGS TO A RAPID CLOSE IS ECHOED IN MANY OTHER PASSAGES OF HOLY SCRIPTURE IN MATTHEW 24:22; MARK 13:20; REVELATION 3:11; 22:7, 12, 20 & ACTS 2:17-21.**WAS THE LORD’S STATEMENT TO THE DISCIPLES IN LUKE 9:27, MATTHEW 16:28 & MARK 9:1 INCORRECT?**IN LUKE 9:27 SAYS, "I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, SOME WHO ARE STANDING HERE WILL NOT TASTE DEATH BEFORE THEY SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD." SEE ALSO MATTHEW 16:28 & MARK 9:1 FOR THE PARALLEL QUOTES. IN EACH OF THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS, THE NEXT EVENT IMMEDIATELY AFTER THIS PROMISE FROM THE LORD IS THE TRANSFIGURATION. RATHER THAN INTERPRETING THE LORD’S PROMISE AS REFERRING TO HIS COMING TO ESTABLISH HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ON SEXLESS EARTH, THE CONTEXT INDICATES THAT THE LORD IS REFERRING TO THE TRANSFIGURATION. THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED "KINGDOM" CAN ALSO BE TRANSLATED "ROYAL SPLENDOR," MEANING THAT THE THREE DISCIPLES STANDING THERE WOULD SEE THE ENGLISH LORD AS HE REALLY IS, THE KING OF HEAVEN, WHICH OCCURS IN THE TRANSFIGURATION. THE "TRANSFIGURATION" REFERS TO THE EVENT DESCRIBED IN THE ABOVE CITED PASSAGES WHEN THE LORD TOOK PETER, JAMES, & JOHN TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, WHERE THE LORD MET WITH MOSES & ELIJAH, REPRESENTING THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW & THE HOLY BIBLICAL PROPHETS, & SPOKE WITH THEM. THE DISCIPLES SAW THE LORD IN ALL HIS GLORY & SPLENDOR, TALKING WITH A GLORIFIED MOSES & GLORIFIED ELIJAH. THIS IS A GLIMPSE OF WHAT WILL OCCUR IN THE LORD’S SEXLESS KINGDOM. THE DISCIPLES WERE DUMBSTRUCK AT THE SIGHT AND "FELL ON THEIR FACES" IN MATTHEW 17:6. IT SEEMS MOST NATURAL TO INTERPRET THIS PROMISE IN MATTHEW 16:28; MARK 9:1 & LUKE 9:27 AS A REFERENCE TO THE TRANSFIGURATION, WHICH "SOME" OF THE DISCIPLES WOULD WITNESS ONLY SIX DAYS LATER, EXACTLY AS THE LORD PREDICTED. IN EACH GOSPEL, THE VERY NEXT PASSAGE AFTER THIS PROMISE FROM THE LORD IS THE TRANSFIGURATION, WHICH SHOWS THE LORD IN ALL HIS GLORY WHICH WILL BE SEEN AGAIN IN THE KINGDOM OF GOD IN ACTS 7:55-56. THE CONTEXTUAL LINKS MAKE IT VERY LIKELY THAT THIS IS THE PROPER INTERPRETATION. **WHAT ARE TRIBULATION SAINTS?**THE TRIBULATION SAINTS ARE, QUITE SIMPLY, SAINTS LIVING DURING THE TRIBULATION. WE KNOW THAT THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE RAPTURED BEFORE THE TRIBULATION, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE INDICATES THAT A GREAT NUMBER OF PEOPLE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL PLACE THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD. IN HIS VISION OF HEAVEN, JOHN SEES A VAST NUMBER OF THESE TRIBULATION SAINTS WHO HAVE BEEN MARTYRED BY THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST: “THERE BEFORE ME WAS A GREAT MULTITUDE THAT NO ONE COULD COUNT, FROM EVERY NATION, TRIBE, PEOPLE & LANGUAGE, STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE & IN FRONT OF THE LAMB. THEY WERE WEARING WHITE ROBES & WERE HOLDING PALM BRANCHES IN THEIR HANDS” IN REVELATION 7:9. WHEN JOHN ASKS WHO THEY ARE, HE IS TOLD, “THESE ARE THEY WHO HAVE COME OUT OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION, THEY HAVE WASHED THEIR ROBES & MADE THEM WHITE IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB” IN VERSE 14. THE TRIBULATION WILL BE A TIME OF GREAT TROUBLE FOR THE SEXUAL, BECAUSE OF THE LORD’S DIVINE JUDGMENTS. IT WILL ALSO BE A TIME OF GREAT PERSECUTION FOR THE SAINTS, BECAUSE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 13:7. DANIEL SAW THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST “WAGING WAR AGAINST THE SAINTS & DEFEATING THEM” IN DANIEL 7:21. OF COURSE, THE SAINTS’ ETERNAL SALVATION IS ETERNALLY SECURE: DANIEL ALSO SAW THAT “THE ANCIENT OF DAYS CAME & PRONOUNCED JUDGMENT IN FAVOR OF THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH [HIGHEST], & THE TIME CAME WHEN THEY POSSESSED THE KINGDOM” IN DANIEL 7:22 & REVELATION 14:12-13. THE TRIBULATION SAINTS WILL HEAR THE GOSPEL FROM SEVERAL POSSIBLE SOURCES. THE FIRST IS THE HOLY BIBLE. THERE WILL BE MANY COPIES OF THE HOLY BIBLE LEFT IN THE WORLD, AND WHEN THE LORD’S DIVINE JUDGMENTS BEGIN TO FALL, MANY PEOPLE WILL LIKELY REACT BY FINDING A HOLY BIBLE TO SEE IF PROPHECIES ARE BEING FULFILLED. MANY OF THE TRIBULATION SAINTS WILL ALSO HAVE HEARD THE GOSPEL FROM THE TWO WITNESSES [SIX WITNESSES] IN REVELATION 11:1-13. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS THESE TWO [SIX] INDIVIDUALS “WILL PROPHESY FOR 1,260 DAYS [THREE & A HALF YEARS]” IN VERSE 3 & PERFORM GREAT PERMISSIBLE MAGICAL ARTS TO THE PHYSICAL/TRUE MIRACLES TO THE MENTAL, SPIRITUAL & ETERNAL IN VERSE 6. AND THEN THERE ARE THE 144,000 CHRISTIAN JEWS WHO ARE REDEEMED & SEALED BY THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 7:1-8. IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING THE DESCRIPTION OF THEIR SEALING IN REVELATION 7, WE READ OF THE MULTITUDES OF TRIBULATION SAINTS WHO ARE SAVED FROM EVERY CORNER OF THE WORLD IN VERSES 9–17. THE TRIBULATION SAINTS WILL SERVE THEIR LORD IN THE MIDST OF DESPERATE SURROUNDINGS. FAITHFUL TO THE END, MANY OF THESE SAINTS WILL DIE FOR THEIR FAITH. BUT IN THEIR DEATH, THEY OVERCOME; “THEY OVERCAME [LUCIFER & BABYLON] BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB & BY THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY, THEY DID NOT [SEXUALLY] LOVE THEIR LIVES SO MUCH AS TO SHRINK FROM DEATH” IN REVELATION 12:11. AND THE LORD WILL REWARD THEM: “HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE WILL SPREAD HIS TENT OVER THEM. NEVER AGAIN WILL THEY HUNGER, NEVER AGAIN WILL THEY THIRST. THE SUN WILL NOT BEAT UPON THEM, NOR ANY SCORCHING HEAT. FOR THE LAMB AT THE CENTER OF THE THRONE WILL BE THEIR SHEPHERD, HE WILL LEAD THEM TO SPRINGS OF LIVING WATER. AND GOD [THE LORD] WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES” IN REVELATION 7:15-17. **DOES BIBLE PROPHECY PREDICT THAT THERE WILL BE A WORLD WAR 3 [III] BEFORE THE END TIMES?**THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT WORLD WAR 3 [III] WILL BE A PART OF THE FUTURE. CHRIST PLAINLY TAUGHT THAT THERE WOULD BE WAR PRIOR TO THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN IN MATTHEW 24:4-31. SOME HOLD THAT THE LORD SPOKE GENERALLY OF THE CHURCH AGE IN VERSES 4-14 & SPOKE OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD STARTING AT ITS MID-POINT IN VERSES 15-31. OTHERS KNOW THAT THE LORD SPOKE OF ONLY THE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD KNOWN AS THE TRIBULATION IN VERSES 4-31. THOUGH VERSES 4-14 DO SEEM TO BE GIVING GENERAL DESCRIPTIONS, THEY PARALLEL THE DESCRIPTION GIVEN EARLY IN REVELATION 6, WHICH RECORDS DETAILS CONCERNING THE BEGINNING OF THE TRIBULATION. IN MATTHEW 24:6-7 SAYS THERE WILL BE "WARS & RUMORS OF WARS...FOR NATION WILL RISE AGAINST NATION, AND KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM, AND IN VARIOUS PLACES THERE WILL BE FAMINES & EARTHQUAKES." HERE, THE LORD MAKES IT VERY CLEAR THAT WAR WILL PLAY A SIGNIFICANT ROLE IN THE LAST SEVEN YEARS PRIOR TO THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN. TO BE MORE SPECIFIC, THE FUTURE DOES HOLD AT LEAST ONE MORE WORLD WAR---WORLD WAR III. THERE IS NOTHING IN HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT SAYS THERE WILL BE ONLY A CERTAIN NUMBER OF WORLD WARS. IT IS ONLY THE LAST WAR THAT IS MENTIONED IN DETAIL, WHICH ALLOWS THE INTERPRETATION THAT THERE MAY BE OTHERS BEFORE THE FINAL CONFLICT. JOHN THE APOSTLE WAS SHOWN WHAT THE END TIMES WOULD BE LIKE, SPECIFICALLY THE LAST SEVEN YEARS PRIOR TO THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN. BEGINNING IN REVELATION 6, HE RECORDED WHAT HE SAW CONCERNING THE FUTURE. WAR IS FOUND IN THIS CHAPTER & CONTINUES TO BE A PART OF THE UNFOLDING EVENTS UNTIL THE LORD RETURNS IN REVELATION 6:2; 4; 11:7; 12:7; 13:4, 7; 16:14; 17:14; 19:11, 19. IN REVELATION 19:11 SAYS, ". . . IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE [THE LORD] JUDGES & WAGES WAR." IN REVELATION 19:19 SAYS JOHN "SAW THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & THE [SEXUAL] KINGS OF THE EARTH & THEIR [SEXUAL] ARMIES, ASSEMBLED TO MAKE WAR AGAINST HIM (THE LORD) WHO SAT UPON THE HORSE, & AGAINST HIS [SEXLESS] ARMY." TAKE SPECIAL NOTICE THAT IT SAYS THE SEXUAL KINGS OF THE EARTH & THEIR SEXUAL ARMIES ASSEMBLED TO MAKE WAR AGAINST THE LORD. THIS CLEARLY DESCRIBES A AT LEAST A WORLD WAR III. IT ALSO SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THE VICTOR IN THIS WAR IS CLEARLY THE LORD, WHO SEIZES THE SEXUAL BEAST/SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET & CASTS THEM INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE, & THE SEXUAL ARMIES THAT FOLLOWED THEM ARE DESTROYED IN REVELATION 19:20-21. SO, ALTHOUGH THERE WILL BE AT LEAST ONE MORE WORLD WAR, THERE IS NO DOUBT OF THE OUTCOME, SEXLESSNESS WILL PREVAIL AS THE LORD, THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, DEFEATS ALL WHO SEXUALLY OPPOSE HIM. IT IS ALSO WORTH MENTIONING AT THIS TIME THAT FOLLOWING THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN OF CHRIST, THERE WILL BE ANOTHER UPRISING WHICH COULD POSSIBLY HAVE THE SCOPE OF A WORLD WAR IV. LUCIFER/VICTORIA WILL BE BOUND FOR 1,000 YEARS & THEN RELEASED. UPON HIS RELEASE, THEY LEAD A SEXUAL REBELLION AMONG THE SEXUAL PEOPLES OF THE EARTH. THE LORD QUICKLY PUTS DOWN THIS SEXUAL REBELLION & PERMANENTLY JUDGES LUCIFER/VICTORIA, CASTING THEM INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AS THE LORD DID WITH THE SEXUAL BEAST/SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET IN REVELATION 20:7-10.**WHAT IS THE TIME OF JACOB’S [JAMES’] TROUBLE?**THE PHRASE "THE TIME OF JACOB'S [JAMES’] TROUBLE" IS A QUOTE FROM JEREMIAH 30:7 WHICH SAYS, "ALAS! FOR THAT DAY IS GREAT, SO THAT NONE IS LIKE IT: IT IS EVEN THE TIME OF JACOB’S [JAMES’] TROUBLE, BUT HE SHALL BE SAVED OUT OF IT" (KJV). IN THE PREVIOUS VERSES OF JEREMIAH 30, WE FIND THAT THE LORD IS SPEAKING TO JEREMIAH THE PROPHET ABOUT JUDAH & ISRAEL (30:3-4). IN VERSE 3, THE LORD PROMISES THAT ONE DAY IN THE FUTURE, HE WILL BRING BOTH JUDAH & ISRAEL BACK TO THE LAND THAT HE HAD PROMISED THEIR FOREFATHERS. VERSE 5 DESCRIBES A TIME OF GREAT FEAR & TREMBLING. VERSE 6 DESCRIBES THIS TIME IN A WAY THAT PICTURES MEN GOING THROUGH THE PAINS OF CHILDBIRTH, AGAIN INDICATING A TIME OF AGONY. BUT THERE IS HOPE FOR JUDAH & ISRAEL, FOR THOUGH THIS IS CALLED "THE TIME OF JACOB'S [JAMES’] DISTRESS" (NASB), THE LORD PROMISES HE WILL SAVE JACOB (JAMES REFERRING TO JUDAH & ISRAEL IN ACTS 7:46) OUT OF THIS TIME OF GREAT TROUBLE (VERSE 7). IN JEREMIAH 30:10-11 THE LORD SAYS, “‘I WILL SURELY SAVE YOU OUT OF A DISTANT PLACE, YOUR DESCENDANTS FROM THE LAND OF THEIR EXILE. JACOB [JAMES] WILL AGAIN HAVE PEACE & SECURITY, AND NO ONE WILL MAKE HIM AFRAID. I AM WITH YOU & WILL SAVE YOU,’ DECLARES THE LORD.” ALSO, THE LORD SAYS HE WILL DESTROY THE NATIONS WHO HELD JUDAH & ISRAEL IN CAPTIVITY, & HE WILL NEVER ALLOW JACOB [JAMES] TO BE COMPLETELY DESTROYED. HOWEVER, IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THE LORD DESCRIBES THIS AS A TIME OF DISCIPLINE FOR HIS PEOPLE. HE SAYS OF JACOB [JAMES], “THOUGH I COMPLETELY DESTROY ALL THE NATIONS AMONG WHICH I SCATTER YOU, I WILL NOT COMPLETELY DESTROY YOU. I WILL DISCIPLINE YOU BUT ONLY WITH JUSTICE, I WILL NOT LET YOU GO ENTIRELY UNPUNISHED.” IN JEREMIAH 30:7 SAYS, "THAT DAY IS GREAT, SO THAT NONE IS LIKE IT.” THE ONLY TIME PERIOD THAT FITS THIS DESCRIPTION IS THE PERIOD OF THE TRIBULATION. THIS TIME IS UNPARALLELED IN HISTORY. THE LORD DESCRIBED THE TRIBULATION USING SOME OF THE SAME IMAGERY AS JEREMIAH. IN MATTHEW 24:6-8, HE STATED THAT THE APPEARANCE OF FALSE SEXUAL CHRIST’S, WARS & RUMORS OF WARS, FAMINES, & EARTHQUAKES ARE "THE BEGINNING OF BIRTH PAINS." THE LORD PAUL, TOO, DESCRIBED THE TRIBULATION AS BIRTH PAINS. IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:3 SAYS, "WHILE PEOPLE ARE SAYING, ‘PEACE & SAFETY,’ DESTRUCTION WILL COME ON THEM SUDDENLY, AS LABOR PAINS ON A PREGNANT WOMAN, & THEY WILL NOT ESCAPE." THIS EVENT FOLLOWS THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE REMOVAL OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM, IN 4:13-18. IN 5:9, THE LORD PAUL REEMPHASIZES THE ABSENCE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM FROM THIS TIME PERIOD BY SAYING, "FOR GOD [THE LORD] HAS NOT DESTINED US FOR WRATH, BUT FOR OBTAINING SALVATION THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST." THE WRATH SPOKEN OF HERE IS THE LORD’S DIVINE JUDGMENT ON THE SEXUAL WORLD & HIS DIVINE DISCIPLINE OF ISRAEL DURING THE TRIBULATION. THESE “BIRTH PAINS” ARE DESCRIBED IN DETAIL IN REVELATION 6-12 THAT IS PART OF THE PURPOSE OF THE TRIBULATION IS TO BRING ISRAEL BACK TO THE LORD. FOR THOSE WHO HAVE RECEIVED THE LORD AS SAVIOR FROM SEXUALITY, THE TIME OF JACOB'S [JAMES’] TROUBLE IS SOMETHING FOR WHICH WE SHOULD PRAISE THE LORD, FOR IT DEMONSTRATES THAT THE LORD KEEPS HIS PROMISES. HE HAS PROMISED US ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH CHRIST OUR LORD, & HE HAS PROMISED LAND, SEED, & BLESSING TO ABRAHAM & HIS PHYSICAL DESCENDANTS. HOWEVER, BEFORE HE FULFILLS THOSE DIVINE PROMISES, HE WILL AGAPE LOVINGLY, BUT FIRMLY DISCIPLINE THE NATION OF ISRAEL SO THAT THEY RETURN TO HIM. **WHY IS THE LORD GOING TO RELEASE LUCIFER/VICTORIA AFTER THE 1000 YEARS?**IN REVELATION 20:7-10, “WHEN THE THOUSAND YEARS ARE OVER, SATAN [LUCIFER/BABYLON] WILL BE RELEASED FROM HIS PRISON & WILL GO OUT TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS IN THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH—GOG AND MAGOG—TO GATHER THEM FOR BATTLE. IN NUMBER THEY ARE LIKE THE SAND ON THE SEASHORE. THEY MARCHED ACROSS THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH & SURROUNDED THE CAMP OF GOD'S [THE LORD] PEOPLE, THE CITY HE [AGAPE] LOVES. BUT FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN & DEVOURED THEM. AND THE DEVIL [LUCIFER/VICTORIA], WHO DECEIVED THEM, WAS THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF BURNING SULFUR, WHERE THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & THE [SEXUAL] FALSE PROPHET HAD BEEN THROWN. THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY & NIGHT FOR EVER & EVER.” AS WE READ THESE VERSES, WE WONDER, “WHY WILL THE LORD RELEASE LUCIFER/VICTORIA AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIAL REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST?” FIRST, WE MUST ADMIT THAT THERE ARE SOME BIBLICAL QUESTIONS WHICH WE CANNOT ANSWER ON THIS SIDE OF GLORY BECAUSE THE LORD HAS CHOSEN TO RESERVE SOME MYSTERIES TO HIMSELF IN DEUTERONOMY 29:29; ROMANS 11:33-36 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16. YET, AS TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, EVEN IF WE CANNOT ALWAYS UNDERSTAND SOMETHING ABOUT THE LORD’S WORD OR HIS DIVINE INTERVENTION, WE CAN BE SURE THAT HE REMAINS EVER FAITHFUL, TRUE, & TRUSTWORTHY, & IN LIGHT OF THAT OUR JOB REMAINS TO OBEY WHAT WE DO UNDERSTAND AS QUICKLY, FULLY, & WELL AS WE ARE ABLE. EVEN IF WE MIGHT NOT BE ABLE TO ANSWER WHY THE LORD RELEASES LUCIFER/VICTORIA, WE CAN SUGGEST SOME POSSIBLE REASONS & MOTIVATIONS, BASED ON AN UNDERSTANDING OF THE ENTIRETY OF THE WORD OF THE LORD. AT THE BEGINNING OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONLY TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE ALIVE IN REVELATION 19:17-21, SOME WHO LIVE THROUGH THE TRIBULATION PERIOD, AND SOME WHO COME BACK WITH THE LORD AT HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING. IT WILL BE A TIME OF PEACE UNPARALLELED IN HISTORY IN ISAIAH 2:4; JOEL 3:10 & MICAH 4:3. THE LORD WILL BE RULING ON THE THRONE OF SOLOMON, IMPOSING A BENEVOLENT THEOCRACY ON ALL OF HIS CREATION. THE LORD WILL ENSURE THAT EVERYONE HAS EVERY NEED FULFILLED, WHILE NOT TOLERATING ANY SEXUALITY SO PREVALENT IN TODAY'S SEXUAL SOCIETY IN PSALMS 2:7-12 & REVELATION 2:14-16, 20-24, 26-29; 12:5; 19:11-16. WE CAN ONLY IMAGINE SUCH A TIME OF “SEXLESS HEAVEN ON EARTH." THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO LIVE THROUGH THE TRIBULATION WILL BE MORTAL GODS. THEY WILL LIVE & REPOPULATE THE EARTH DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. WITHOUT THE DEVASTATION OF SEXUALITY TAKING ITS TOLL, WE CAN IMAGINE THE POPULATION INCREASE DURING THE MILLENNIUM WILL BE ENORMOUS, ALMOST INCOMPREHENSIBLE. ALL THOSE WHO ARE BORN DURING THE MILLENNIUM WILL ENJOY THE BENEFITS AND BLESSINGS OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS REIGN ON THE EARTH, BUT THEY WILL STILL BE BORN WITH A SEXUAL NATURE, AND THEY WILL STILL HAVE TO FREELY REPENT & KNOW THE GOSPEL, PERSONALLY CHOOSING YAHWEH AS SAVIOR & LORD IN JOHN 8:58. YET, AT THE END OF THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL REIGN, LUCIFER/VICTORIA IS LOOSED & IS ABLE TO DECEIVE A VAST MULTITUDE TO FOLLOW HIM IN ONE FINAL SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD OF GLORY & HIS SAINTS! IT SEEMS THAT THE FURTHER MANKIND GETS FROM THE END OF THE TRIBULATION & THE START OF THE MILLENNIUM, THE MORE THEY WILL "TAKE FOR GRANTED" HOW GOOD THEY HAVE IT, & SOME MAY EVEN HARBOR DOUBTS ABOUT THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD. EVEN THOUGH THE NUMBER WHO SEXUALLY REBEL WITH LUCIFER/VICTORIA ARE SAID TO BE "AS THE SAND OF THE SEA" IN REVELATION 20:7, THEY STILL ARE MINORITY COMPARED TO THE NUMBER WHO DO NOT SEXUALLY REBEL. IT WILL STILL BE A LARGE NUMBER OF SOULS WHO JOIN LUCIFER/VICTORIA. UNDOUBTEDLY, ONE OF THE PRIMARY REASONS THE LORD GIVES US THIS PICTURE OF WHAT WILL HAPPEN IN TIME IS TO DEMONSTRATE THE DEEP-SEATED SEXUAL NATURE INHERENT IN ALL OF MANKIND IN JEREMIAH 17:9. ADDITIONALLY, THE LORD IS TRYING TO TELL US SOMETHING ABOUT HIS SEXLESS DIVINE NATURE [ACTS 14:15] AS DISPLAYED DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM. HIS GRACE & GOODNESS WILL BE ON DISPLAY CONTINUALLY. BUT AT THE END OF THE 1,000 YEARS, HE WILL HAVE ZERO TOLERANCE FOR DIRECT PURPOSEFUL SEXUAL REBELLION. WHEN IT HAPPENS, THE LORD WILL SHOW NO MERCY & OFFER NO "SECOND CHANCES” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. AT THAT TIME, THE LORD WILL BE QUICK TO JUDGE, & THE FINAL SEXUAL REBELLION OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA & SEXUAL MAN WILL BE OVER IN A FLASH OF FIRE. AFTER THIS, THE FINAL SEXLESS DIVINE JUDGMENT OF THE DEAD TAKES PLACE, THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT, IN REVELATION 20:11-15. ETERNITY CAN THUS BEGIN WITH EVERY ASPECT OF SEXUALITY GONE FOR ALL TIME. FINALLY, THE LORD IS REINFORCING SOME VERY IMPORTANT LESSONS CONCERNING LUCIFER HIMSELF & VICTORIA HERSELF, ESPECIALLY FOR TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. FIRST, THAT HE HAS BEEN & ALWAYS WILL BE THE ENEMY OF MANKIND. AS THE LORD HAS FIXED HIS AGAPE LOVE ON US, LUCIFER/VICTORIA HAS FOR US A SPECIAL HATRED. EVER SINCE LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S FALL IN ISAIAH 14 & 47 AND EZEKIEL 28, THEY HAVE BEEN THE ADVERSARY OF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, & APTLY DESCRIBED AS THE ULTIMATE DECEIVER OF MANKIND IN JOHN 8:44 & 1ST JOHN 2:22. ALL HE CAN GIVE OR PROMISE MAN IS ALWAYS DEATH & DESTRUCTION IN JOHN 10:10. LUCIFER/VICTORIA SHOWN HERE ARE TRULY DEFEATED FOES, & THEIR ULTIMATE DOOM IS CERTAIN, ALONG WITH THE DOOM OF ALL WHO FOLLOW HIM. THE LORD IS REMINDING US THAT LUCIFER/VICTORIA ARE CREATED BEINGS WHO IS POWERLESS BEFORE HIM IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7. ALL THIS SHOULD ENCOURAGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS TODAY TO TAKE THE LORD AT HIS TRUTH WORD CONCERNING OUR POSITION IN THE LORD WITH RESPECT TO THE DEVIL IN MATTHEW 4:1-11; ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:13; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-17; JAMES 4:1-6; 1ST JOHN 2:15-29; 4:1-3 & LUKE 4:1-13, ESPECIALLY AS WE REMEMBER THIS GRAND TRUTH: "...GREATER IS HE [THE LORD] THAT IS IN YOU, THAN HE [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] THAT IS IN THE WORLD" IN EPHESIANS 4:6 & 1ST JOHN 4:4. **WHAT IS THE GREAT TRIBULATION?**THE TRIBULATION IS A FUTURE TIME PERIOD WHEN THE LORD WILL ACCOMPLISH AT LEAST TWO ASPECTS OF HIS SEXLESS DIVINE PLAN IN ACTS 5:39: 1) THE LORD WILL COMPLETE HIS DISCIPLINE OF THE NATION ISRAEL IN DANIEL 9:24, & 2) THE LORD WILL IMPARTIALLY JUDGE ALL THE SEXUAL, HOMOSEXUAL & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE, UNBELIEVING GODLESS INHABITANTS OF THE SEXUAL EARTH IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53. THE LENGTH OF THE TRIBULATION IS SEVEN YEARS. THIS IS DETERMINED BY AN UNDERSTANDING OF THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF DANIEL IN DANIEL 9:24-27. THE GREAT TRIBULATION IS THE LAST HALF OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD, THREE & ONE-HALF YEARS IN LENGTH. IT IS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD BECAUSE THE SEXUAL BEAST, OR SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WILL BE TRULY REVEALED, AND THE WRATH OF THE LORD WILL GREATLY INTENSIFY DURING THIS TIME. THUS, IT IS IMPORTANT AT THIS POINT TO EMPHASIZE THAT THE TRIBULATION & THE GREAT TRIBULATION ARE NOT SYNONYMOUS TERMS. WITHIN ESCHATOLOGY, THE STUDY OF FUTURE THINGS, THE TRIBULATION REFERS TO THE FULL SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD WHILE THE “GREAT TRIBULATION” REFERS TO THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION. IT IS THE LORD HIMSELF WHO USED THE PHRASE "GREAT TRIBULATION" WITH REFERENCE TO THE LAST HALF OF THE TRIBULATION IN JOHN 4:23-24; 6:45; 12:49 & LUKE 22:29. JESUS THE SON OF GOD NOR JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD NOR JAMES THE LAW OF GOD NEVER SPOKE ON THEIR OWN TERMS & IT NEVER HAS CONCERNED THEM BUT HAS ALWAYS & WILL ALWAYS CONCERN THEIR FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BY HIS OWN DIVINE DIRECTIVES & HIS OWN DIVINE INTERVENTIONS & HIS OWN SEXLESS PLANS IN JOHN 1:1-3; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 1:1-2; JAMES 1:17-18 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:7, 32-33; 5:39; 6:5, 10, 15; 7:2, 7, 30-38, 45-56; 9:3-30; 15:18; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2. IN MATTHEW 24:21, THE LORD SAYS, "FOR THEN THERE WILL BE A GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT OCCURRED SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL NOW, NOR EVER SHALL." IN THIS VERSE, THE LORD IS REFERRING TO THE EVENT OF MATTHEW 24:15, WHICH DESCRIBES THE REVEALING OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, THE SEXUAL MAN ALSO KNOWN AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. ALSO, THE LORD IN MATTHEW 24:29-30 STATES, “IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS…THE SON OF MAN [ACTS 7:56] WILL APPEAR IN THE SKY, & THEN ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN, & THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN [ACTS 7:56] COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY WITH POWER & GREAT GLORY." IN THIS PASSAGE, THE LORD DEFINES THE GREAT TRIBULATION (V. 21) AS BEGINNING WITH THE REVEALING OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION (V. 15) & ENDING WITH THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING (V. 30). OTHER PASSAGES THAT REFER TO THE GREAT TRIBULATION ARE DANIEL 12:1, WHICH SAYS, "AND THERE WILL BE A TIME OF DISTRESS SUCH AS NEVER OCCURRED SINCE THERE WAS A NATION UNTIL THAT TIME." IT SEEMS THAT THE LORD IS QUOTING THIS VERSE WHEN THE LORD SPOKE THE WORDS RECORDED IN MATTHEW 24:21. ALSO REFERRING TO THE GREAT TRIBULATION IS JEREMIAH 30:7, "ALAS! FOR THAT DAY IS GREAT, THERE IS NONE LIKE IT, AND IT IS THE TIME OF JACOB’S DISTRESS, BUT HE WILL BE SAVED FROM IT." THE PHRASE “JACOB’S DISTRESS” REFERS TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL, WHICH WILL EXPERIENCE PERSECUTION & NATURAL DISASTERS SUCH AS HAVE NEVER BEFORE BEEN SEEN. CONSIDERING THE INFORMATION, THE LORD GAVE US IN MATTHEW 24:15-30, IT IS EASY TO CONCLUDE THAT THE BEGINNING OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION HAS MUCH TO DO WITH THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, THE SEXUAL ACTIONS OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. IN DANIEL 9:26-27, WE FIND THAT THIS SEXUAL MAN WILL MAKE A "COVENANT" (A PEACE PACT) WITH MANKIND FOR SEVEN YEARS (ONE “WEEK” BASED ON 2ND PETER 3:8). HALFWAY THROUGH THE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD, "IN THE MIDDLE OF THE WEEK" ON A THURSDAY, WE ARE TOLD THIS SEXUAL MAN WILL BREAK THE PEACE COVENANT HE MADE, STOPPING SACRIFICE & GRAIN OFFERING, WHICH SPECIFICALLY REFERS TO HIS SEXUAL ACTIONS IN THE REBUILT TEMPLE OF THE FUTURE. IN REVELATION 13:1-10 GIVES EVEN MORE DETAIL CONCERNING THE SEXUAL BEAST'S ACTIONS, & JUST AS IMPORTANT, IT ALSO VERIFIES THE LENGTH OF TIME HE WILL BE IN POWER. IN REVELATION 13:5 SAYS HE WILL BE IN POWER FOR 42 MONTHS, WHICH IS THREE & ONE-HALF YEARS, THE LENGTH OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION. REVELATION OFFERS US THE MOST INFORMATION ABOUT THE GREAT TRIBULATION. FROM REVELATION 13 WHEN THE SEXUAL BEAST IS TRULY REVEALED UNTIL THE LORD RETURNS IN REVELATION 19, WE ARE GIVEN A FIRM PICTURE OF THE LORD’S WRATH [ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23] ON THE SEXUAL EARTH BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF & SEXUAL REBELLION IN REVELATION 16-18. IT IS ALSO A FIRM PICTURE OF HOW THE LORD DISCIPLINES & AT THE SAME TIME PROTECTS HIS PEOPLE ISRAEL IN REVELATION 14:1-5 UNTIL HE KEEPS HIS PROMISE TO ISRAEL BY ESTABLISHING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ABOUT THE END OF THE WORLD KNOWN AS ESCHATON?**THE EVENT USUALLY REFERRED TO AS “THE END OF THE WORLD” KNOWN AS ESCHATON IS DESCRIBED IN 2ND PETER 3:10: “THE HEAVENS WILL DISAPPEAR WITH A ROAR, THE ELEMENTS [EARTH, WATER, AIR [WIND] & FIRE] WILL BE DESTROYED BY [YAH’S] FIRE, & THE EARTH & EVERYTHING IN IT WILL BE LAID BARE.” THIS IS THE CULMINATION OF A SERIES OF EVENTS CALLED “THE DAY OF THE LORD,” THE TIME WHEN THE LORD WILL INTERVENE IN MAN HISTORY FOR THE PURPOSE OF IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 2:17-21. AT THAT TIME, ALL THAT THE LORD HAS CREATED, “THE HEAVENS & THE EARTH” IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:49-50; 17:22-31, HE WILL DESTROY. THE TIMING OF THIS EVENT, ACCORDING TO MOST BIBLE SCHOLARS, IS AT THE END OF THE 1,000-YEAR PERIOD CALLED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM. DURING THESE 1,000 YEARS, THE LORD WILL SEXLESS REIGN ON EARTH AS KING IN JERUSALEM, SITTING ON THE THRONE OF SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-50 & RULING IN PEACE BUT WITH A “ROD OF IRON” IN REVELATION 19:15. AT THE END OF THE 1,000 YEARS, LUCIFER/VICTORIA WILL BE RELEASED, THEN DEFEATED AGAIN, & THEN CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 20:7-10 & ACTS 29:2. THEN, AFTER A FINAL JUDGMENT BY THE LORD, THE END OF THE WORLD DESCRIBED IN 2ND PETER 3:10 OCCURS. THE HOLY BIBLE TELLS US SEVERAL THINGS ABOUT THIS EVENT. FIRST, IT WILL BE CATACLYSMIC IN SCOPE. THE “HEAVENS” REFERS TO THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE, THE STARS, PLANETS, SOLAR SYSTEMS & GALAXIES, WHICH WILL BE CONSUMED BY SOME KIND OF TREMENDOUS EXPLOSION, POSSIBLY A NUCLEAR OR ATOMIC REACTION THAT WILL CONSUME & OBLITERATE ALL MATTER AS WE KNOW IT OR SUCH INTO AN ENORMOUS BLACK HOLE IN THE LORD’S ATOMIC TIME IN A SPLIT SECOND. ALL THE ELEMENTS [EARTH, WATER, AIR [WIND] & FIRE] THAT MAKE UP ALL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES WILL BE MELTED [BY YAH’S FIRE] IN THE “FERVENT HEAT” IN 2ND PETER 3:12 & SIRACH 23:19. THIS WILL ALSO BE A NOISY EVENT, DESCRIBED IN DIFFERENT HOLY BIBLE VERSIONS AS A “ROAR” (NIV), A “GREAT NOISE” (KJV), A “LOUD NOISE” (CEV), AND A “THUNDEROUS CRASH” (AMP). THERE WILL BE NO DOUBT AS TO WHAT IS HAPPENING. EVERYONE WILL SEE & HEAR IT BECAUSE WE ARE ALSO TOLD THAT “THE EARTH & EVERYTHING IN IT WILL BE LAID BARE.” THEN THE LORD WILL CREATE A “NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH” WHICH IS A NEW UNIVERSE IN REVELATION 21:1, WHICH WILL INCLUDE THE “HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM” IN V. 2, THE CAPITAL CITY OF HEAVEN, A PLACE OF PERFECT HOLINESS, WHICH WILL COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN TO THE NEW EARTH LOCATED PRECISELY WHERE JERUSALEM IS TODAY IN ISRAEL IN PALESTINE. THIS IS THE CITY WHERE THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES], THOSE WHOSE NAMES WERE WRITTEN IN THE “LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE” IN REVELATION 13:8, WILL LIVE FOREVER. PETER REFERS TO THIS NEW CREATION AS “THE HOME OF RIGHTEOUSNESS” IN 2ND PETER 3:13. THEN THE LORD WILL CREATE A “NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH” WHICH IS A NEW UNIVERSE IN REVELATION 21:1, WHICH WILL INCLUDE THE “GODLY NEW JERUSALEM” IN ACTS 7:47-50, THE CAPITAL CITY OF LORDSHIP, A PLACE OF PERFECT HOLINESS, WHICH WILL COME DOWN FROM LORDSHIP TO THE NEW HEAVEN LOCATED PRECISELY WHERE FLORENCE, SC IS TODAY IN THE USA IN NORTH AMERICA IN ACTS 29:2. THIS IS THE CITY WHERE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDS [LADIES], THOSE WHOSE NAMES WERE WRITTEN IN THE “LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE” IN ACTS 7:42-43, WILL LIVE FOREVER. PETER REFERS TO THIS NEW CREATION AS “THE HOME OF RIGHTEOUSNESS” IN 2ND PETER 3:13. PERHAPS THE MOST IMPORTANT PART OF PETER’S DESCRIPTION OF THAT DAY IS HIS QUESTION IN VERSES 11-12: “SINCE EVERYTHING WILL BE DESTROYED IN THIS WAY, WHAT KIND OF PEOPLE OUGHT YOU TO BE? YOU OUGHT TO LIVE HOLY & GODLY [SEXLESS] LIVES AS YOU LOOK FORWARD TO THE DAY OF GOD [THE LORD] & SPEED ITS COMING.” CHRISTIANS KNOW WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN, & WE SHOULD LIVE IN A WAY THAT REFLECTS THAT UNDERSTANDING. THIS LIFE IS PASSING AWAY, & OUR FOCUS SHOULD BE ON THE NEW HEAVENS & EARTH TO COME. OUR “HOLY & GODLY” SEXLESS LIVES SHOULD BE A TRUE TESTIMONY TO THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW THE LORD AS SAVIOR, & WE SHOULD TELL OTHERS ABOUT HIM SO THEY CAN ESCAPE THE TERRIBLE FATE THAT AWAITS THOSE WHO REJECT HIM. WE WAIT IN EAGER ANTICIPATION FOR THE LORD’S “SON [STEPHEN] FROM HEAVEN, WHOM HE [THE LORD-YAHWEH] RAISED FROM THE DEAD, EVEN JESUS [STEPHEN] WHO DELIVERS US FROM THE WRATH TO COME” IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:10 & ACTS 2:17-21; 7:54; 8:1. **WHEN WILL THE SEXLESS RESURRECTION TAKE PLACE?**THE HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 5 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, WHICH IS THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP [TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD ONLY IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; REVELATION 3:5; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. **THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17:** THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3.IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MEN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR GOD.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. [**THE TEN 2ND CHANCES IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE IN LITERAL HELL**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)**, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES NOT DO YAHWEH, IS THE FORBIDDEN EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE EVIL OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONCE, WHICH IS ALWAYS CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & ALWAYS FORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES DO YAHWEH, IS THE MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION ONCE, AND ABOVE & BEYOND IS THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION TO THE YAH NUMBER AT 110.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLIMITED & ALWAYS UNFORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL!!!** [**THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IS CLEAR THAT RESURRECTION IS A REALITY & THIS LIFE IS NOT ALL THAT THERE IS. WHILE ETERNAL DEATH IS THE END OF ETERNAL LIFE, IT IS NOT THE END OF EXISTENCE. MANY ERRONEOUSLY BELIEVE THAT THERE IS ONE GENERAL RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE AGE, BUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THERE WILL BE NOT ONE RESURRECTION, BUT A SERIES OF RESURRECTIONS, SOME TO ETERNAL LIFE IN HEAVEN BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS & SINLESS AND MOST TO ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL & SINFUL IN DANIEL 12:2 & JOHN 5:28-29. THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION WAS THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE WORLD FOR MANKIND ONLY THAT ROSE TO LORDSHIP IN 40 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JESUS YAHWEH DID BEING TEMPTED 40 DAYS & 40 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JESUS YAHWEH [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JESUS YAHWEH, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CROSS, BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-46] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:43. IT IS DOCUMENTED IN EACH OF THE FOUR GOSPELS IN MATTHEW 28; MARK 16; JOHN 20 & LUKE 24, CITED SEVERAL TIMES IN ACTS 1:22; 2:31; 4:2, 33; 26:23, & MENTIONED REPEATEDLY IN THE LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES IN ROMANS 1:4; PHILIPPIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:3. BUT THERE ARE ALSO 7 OTHER FIRST GREAT RESURRECTIONS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT NEEDS OUR HUMBLE ATTENTION, THE 7 OTHER SUPREME LORDS WITH THE 1 LORD JESUS YAHWEH IN THE UPTIME DOWN TIME IS THE FULL FORMER PERIMETER OF THE 16 POSITIONS IN THE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL PERIMETER FROM PROVERBS 8:22-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 29:1-2 THE USA TRIBULATION (TO BE INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY DETERMINED BY THE LORD JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST---YAHWEH STEPHEN [APOSTLE] FOR PREGNANCY IN THE RISE IN LORDSHIP IN 2.5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 2.5 DAYS & 2.5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE ABORTION, BECAUSE JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH) CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE ABORTION IN HOLY SCRIPTURE] ONLY FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:6 [PSALMS 83:18], THE LORD CHURCH CHRIST [APOSTLE] FOR THE 14 CHURCHES IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 5 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS CHURCH CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 5 DAYS & 5 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY CHURCH CHRIST [REVELATION 4:1-5:14] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE CHURCH CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE PERSECUTION, BECAUSE CHURCH CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE PERSECUTION IN REVELATION 2:10 & ACTS 8:1-3] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:24 IN JOB 14:15; 19:23; PSALMS 56:8; 139:16; DANIEL 7:10; MALACHI 3:16; MATTHEW 10:30; THE 7 CHURCHES IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22; 20:12; 21:27; 22:9, 18-19 & THE 7 CHURCHES IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, THE LORD PETER CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE OR UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:20; 7:42; 19:19 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42] FOR CHILD KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 10 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS PETER CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 10 DAYS & 10 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY PETER CHRIST [MATTHEW 16:17-19] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE PETER CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS, BECAUSE PETER CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:37 IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 8:1, THE LORD JOHN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR WOMANKIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 20 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JOHN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 20 DAYS & 20 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JOHN CHRIST [LUKE 3:21-22] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JOHN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE BEHEADING, BECAUSE JOHN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5:26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE ON THE BEHEADING IN LUKE 9:7-9] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:43 IN GOSPEL OF LUKE 9:7-8 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 9:3, THE LORD JAMES CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 60 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS JAMES CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 60 DAYS & 60 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY JAMES CHRIST [ACTS 7:51-53] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE JAMES CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE JAMES CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN THE ANCIENT MANUSCRIPT] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 WITH ACTS 1:3 [ENGLISH UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2] IN THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 22:6, THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [APOSTLE] IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR THE LORDSHIP OF LAW KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 80 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 80 DAYS & 80 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT BARABBAS CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] FROM LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 19:41 IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 26:13 & THE LORD STEPHEN CHRIST [NON-APOSTLE] IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP FOR CREATOR AGENT LORD KIND & THE CREATOR AGENT LADY KIND IN THE RISE TO LORDSHIP IN 120 DAYS [WE MUST DIE TO SELF AS STEPHEN CHRIST DID BEING TESTED 120 DAYS & 120 NIGHTS, TO BE ETERNALLY EQUIPPED IN DOING THE LORD’S TRUTH & BEING ABLE “TO ARRIVE” GLORIOUSLY IN BODY EXACTLY THE WAY STEPHEN CHRIST [ACTS 7:55-56] DID IN HIS IMPECCABLE MINISTRY. DYING TO SELF IS THE MAIN BLOCKADE THAT MUST BE DEALT WITH IN ORDER TO OPERATE GLORIFIED IN RESURRECTION AUTHORITY & TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF BY THE COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD! REMEMBER TO BE LIKE STEPHEN CHRIST, WE NECESSARILY DO NOT HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE STONING, BECAUSE STEPHEN CHRIST DID NOT DIE IN JOHN 5;26; HEBREWS 13:8 & 2ND JOHN 9, BUT STEVE CHRIST DID IN FACT, DIED ONCE IN THE STONING IN ACTS 7:60] IN LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:26 WITH THE [ENGLISH SINGLE USA TRIBULATION REALM IN ACTS 29:1-2]. MUCH IS MADE OF THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:12-34, WHICH RECORDS THAT OVER FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAW HIM AT ONE OF HIS POST-RESURRECTION APPEARANCES. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS THE “FIRST FRUITS” OR GUARANTEE TO EVERY CHRISTIAN FOR MAN & MAN ONLY THAT HE WILL ALSO BE RESURRECTED. THE LORD’S RESURRECTION IS ALSO THE BASIS OF THE CHRISTIAN’S CERTAINTY THAT ALL MEN ONLY WHO HAVE DIED WILL ONE DAY BE RAISED TO FACE FAIR & EVEN-HANDED JUDGMENT BY THE LORD IN ACTS 17:30-31. THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IS DESCRIBED AS “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” IN REVELATION 20:5-6. THE RESURRECTION TO JUDGMENT & TORMENT IS DESCRIBED AS “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:6, 13-15. THIS DEPENDS GREATLY ON WHICH LORD YOU SERVE. IF THE LORD JESUS YAHWEH, NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE BECAUSE THIS SALVATION TEACHES THAT IF YOU DIE IN SEXUALITY, THEN YOU DO NOT HAVE THE OPTION THE REPENT AFTER ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAW OF SIN, DEATH & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY A FOREIGN SOURCE IN THE FALLEN STATE OF THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, YES, THERE’S OTHER POSSIBLE CHANCES BECAUSE IF YOU ARE IN THE LORD’S KINGDOMS IN HIS SALVATION IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS, LIFE & RIGHTEOUSNESS DONE BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24], YOU MAY HAVE UP TO 5 ADDITIONAL CHANCES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN ETERNAL DEATH. THIS MEANS THERE ARE 6 CHANCES IN EACH OF THE 6 KINGDOM’S OF LORDSHIPS BY THE LORD---KINGDOM OF HELL, KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD [REVELATION 11:15-19], KINGDOM OF EARTH, KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, KINGDOM OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN REVELATION 21-22 & ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN REVELATION 4-5 & ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS 36 CHANCES & STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS IS 46 CHANCES, WHICH UP TIME DOWN TIME MAKES UP OF 46 CITIES/46 COUNTIES OF THE ENGLISH FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SC IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATES AN ENGLISH REALM IN ACTS 30.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) [**THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:1-2 WITH AN ACTS 30**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)**, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES NOT DO YAHWEH, IS THE FORBIDDEN EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE EVIL OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION ONCE, WHICH IS ALWAYS CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & ALWAYS FORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL, IN ANYTHING, GODDAMN IT, THAT DOES DO YAHWEH, IS THE MESSIANIC EVIL IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE NUMBER 0 ON THE YAHWEH OPPOSING SIDE WITHIN THE ½ OF THE 1/8TH OF THE SAME MITE, WHICH IS 1/256TH OF THE SAME CENT, AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION ONCE, AND ABOVE & BEYOND IS THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION TO THE YAH NUMBER AT 110.0000% YAH INCORRUPTION, WHICH IS ALWAYS UNLIMITED & ALWAYS UNFORSAKEN AT THIS LEVEL!!!** [**THE DOCTRINE OF PARTIAL OR PLENARY INDULGENCES. AN INDULGENCE IS DEFINED AS "THE REMISSION BEFORE THE LORD OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS ALREADY FORGIVEN AS FAR AS THEIR GUILT IS CONCERNED." THE FIRST THING TO NOTE IS THAT FORGIVENESS OF A SIN IS SEPARATE FROM PUNISHMENT FOR THE SIN. THROUGH SACRAMENTAL CONFESSION WE OBTAIN FORGIVENESS, BUT WE AREN'T LET OFF THE HOOK AS FAR AS PUNISHMENT GOES. INDULGENCES ARE TWO KINDS: PARTIAL AND PLENARY. A PARTIAL INDULGENCE REMOVES PART OF THE TEMPORAL PUNISHMENT DUE FOR SINS. A PLENARY INDULGENCE REMOVES ALL OF IT. THIS PUNISHMENT MAY COME EITHER IN THIS LIFE, IN THE FORM OF VARIOUS SUFFERINGS, OR IN THE NEXT LIFE, IN PURGATORY. ALL THESE CHANCES CAN OPERATE IN DIFFERENT ORDERS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) [**THE ORIGINAL CHANCE [THROUGHOUT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE] & THE 1ST CHANCE [LUKE 22] FOR INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL DAMNATION BECAUSE OF BEING SEXUAL ENDLESSLY IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, BUT WILL HAVE A 1ST CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THIS MEANS IF THEY ARE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS WHICH IS 1 MINUTE & 29 SECONDS, WHICH IS 1 SECOND IN THE PRESENT BASED ON GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN [32 TIMES] WITH A PERFECTED INFALLIBLE INERRANT PAST ALREADY PROMISED WITH THE LORD, UNPERFECTED PRESENT PROMISED WITH THE LORD & PERFECT INFALLIBLE INERRANT FUTURE THAT IS NEVER PROMISED WITH THE LORD BY 2 POSITIONS MAKING PEACE INTO 1 POSITION BASED ON THE 26,000 YEAR REIGN IN 1 DAY OF 12 HOURS WITH THE LORD IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8 & MATTHEW 20:12, WHICH ONLY HAVE THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, BECAUSE WHEN THEY WERE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES THEY BLEW TO ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, BUT ALL WAS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES WITH THE LORD, BUT SINCE THEY ARE AFTERWARDS INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES, THEY HAVE ONLY THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, WHICH IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITH THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ONCE THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN REVELATION 20:1-3, 7 & ACTS 7:42, BECAUSE IF IT REACHES, GROWS OR EXCELS IN TWICE IN ONCE OR THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE OR THE 2ND TIME OR ANOTHER CHANCE OR THE 2ND CHANCE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED WITHOUT THE ETERNAL RELEASE FROM HELL ENDLESSLY THAT IS ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL IN THE LAW OF SIN & DEATH, WHICH IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS THAT WILL ETERNALLY BURN IN HELL FOREVER & ETERNALLY IN THE PRISONS IN HELL ENDLESSLY & SHALL NOT ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:8-15 & ACTS 7:42! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) [**THE 2ND CHANCE [LUKE 23] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: THE RESURRECTION OF ETERNAL LIFE BECAUSE OF BEING SEXLESS ENDLESSLY IN SEXLESS REBELLION FOR THE LORD CAUSES CONTRARY CREATURES TO BLOW THE 1ST CHANCE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, BUT WILL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD IS IN JOHN 5:29. THE VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES CAN ONLY OPERATE IN THE 1ST ORIGINAL CHANCE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 BECAUSE NONE IS OVER THE AGE OF ACCOUNTABILITY OF 1,000 YEARS OLD, BUT IF THEY BLOW THE ORIGINAL 1ST CHANCE NORMALLY, THEY HAVE TO ONE OF THE 7 OTHER CHANCES TO BE ETERNALLY SUCCESSFUL WITH THE LORD IN THE LAW OF SINLESSNESS & LIFE, WHICH IS RIGHTEOUS IN THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS & SHALL ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH IS ETERNAL DAMNATION ONLY IN REVELATION 20:12 & ACTS 7:42! THIS IS ALSO PROVEN IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19! REMEMBER TO BURN IN ETERNAL HELL ENDLESSLY IS ONLY ORIGINALLY MADE FOR THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S PARTY AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22 TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] & ABSOLUTELY NO ONE ELSE, BUT IF YOU SCREW WITH THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO FURY, HE WILL ETERNALLY DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDINGLY, AS HE PLEASES! THAT’S WHY I ETERNALLY FEAR TO LORD ALWAYS & OBEY HIS ULTIMATE COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION!**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 3RD CHANCE [LUKE 24] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THIS FALLEN LIFE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER, BUT WILL HAVE A 3RD CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. IN ROMANS 1:20-27, 32 SAYS “FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) AND STEPHEN YAHWEH-HEAD (TRINITY), SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE, BECAUSE ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), NOR WERE THANKFUL, BUT BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR THOUGHTS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. PROFESSING TO BE WISE THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE CORRUPTIBLE MAN (LORD LUCIFER & LADY VICTORIA) AND BIRDS AND FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CREEPY THINGS. THEREFORE, STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) ALSO GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS IN THE LUST OF THEIR HEARTS, TO DISHONOR THEIR BODIES AMONG THEMSELVES, WHO EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN) FOR A LIE AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE (ALL CREATION EXCEPT THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BECAUSE THE TRINITY IS THE LORD YAHWEH) RATHER THAN THE CREATOR (LORD YAHWEH), WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. AMEN. FOR THIS REASON, STEPHEN YAHWEH GAVE THEM UP TO VILE PASSIONS. FOR EVEN THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED THE NATURAL USE FOR WHAT IS AGAINST NATURE, LIKEWISE ALSO THE MEN LEAVING THE NATURAL USE OF WOMEN, BURNED IN THEIR LUST FOR ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN (HOMOSEXUALITY) COMMITTING WHAT IS SHAMEFUL, &…IN THEMSELVES THE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR WHICH WAS DUE…WHO, KNOWING THE JUDGMENT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH (FATHER STEPHEN), THAT THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT HAVE PLEASURE IN THEM THAT DO THEM.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE, DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:10 DECLARES, “AND SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU. BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED, BUT YOU WERE JUSTIFIED IN THE NAME [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] OF THE LORD JESUS [ACTS 7:59; 8:1] & BY THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] OF OUR STEPHEN YAHWEH.” THIS MEANS FROM THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING, EXCEPT THE ENGLISH USA REALM, ALL ARE GUILTY BEFORE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD BECAUSE THIS ROMAN DOCTRINE IS FROM THE ROMANS THAT REACHES [BY GOING ONE MILE GO TWAIN] THE SICILIANS IN ANCIENT BRITAIN, THE ITALIANS THAT REACHES THE SCOTTISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, THE SICILIANS THE REACHES THE ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN, BUT IT DOES NOT IN NO WISE REACH THE ENGLISH IN THE USA IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2. IN 1ST JOHN 1:8 SAYS “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE DECEIVE OURSELVES, AND THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S) TRUTH (VICTOR) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH (VICTOR) IN OBEYING HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TO KEEP THEM TO OPERATE IN HIS AGAPE LOVE AND THE TRUTH, ALL CREATION IS A LIAR AT SOME POINT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. IN 1ST JOHN 1:10 DECLARES “IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE, MAKE HIM (FATHER STEPHEN) A LIAR, AND HIS WORD (FATHER STEPHEN’S TRUTH) IS NOT IN US.” THIS MEANS WHEN ANY CREATIONS CALL THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN THEN THEY ARE MAKING HIM INTO THE TRUTH. THIS IS AGAINST THE NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN IN HEBREWS 6:18; ROMANS 3:4 & TITUS 1:1-3. IN ROMANS 3:1-23 DECLARES, “WHAT ADVANTAGE THEN HAS THE JEW? OR WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF CIRCUMCISION? MUCH EVERY WAY: CHIEFLY, BECAUSE THAT UNTO THEM WERE COMMITTED THE ORACLES [TIME PORTALS] OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. FOR WHAT IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE? SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT EFFECT? STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: YES, LET STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BE TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT, THOU MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED IN THEY SAYINGS, AND MIGHT OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED. BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COMMEND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], WHAT SHALL WE SAY? IS STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] UNRIGHTEOUS WHO TAKES VENGEANCE? (I SPEAK AS A MAN) STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FORBID: FOR THEN HOW SHALL STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] JUDGE THE WORLD? FOR IF THE TRUTH OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] HAS MORE ABOUNDED THROUGH MY LIE UNTO HIS GLORY, WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER? AND NOT RATHER, (AS WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED, AND AS SOME AFFIRM THAT WE SAY), LET US DO EVIL, THAT GOOD MAY COME? WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST. WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NO, IN NO WISE: FOR WE HAVE PROVED BOTH JEWS AND GENTILES, THAT THEY ARE ALL UNDER SIN. AS IT IS WRITTEN, THERE, IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE: THERE IS NONE THAT UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE THAT SEEKS AFTER STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHER, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT, THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS, WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS. THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD. DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS. AND THE WAY OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN, THERE IS NO FEAR OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] BEFORE THEIR EYES. NOW WE KNOW THAT WHAT THINGS SOEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SAYS TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE STOPPED, AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME GUILTY BEFORE STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD]. THEREFORE, BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS. EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WHICH IS BY FAITH OF JESUS YAHWEH UNTO ALL AND UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: FOR THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD].”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 4TH CHANCE [ACTS 1] IN FALLEN PRISON JUDGMENT IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 4TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF PRISON. IN REVELATION 20:1-3 DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD ON THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE (A SEASON).” IF THOSE REPENT FROM THEIR SEXUAL WAYS, THEN THEY WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 5TH CHANCE [ACTS 2] IN FALLEN COMBAT SERVICE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 5TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF WAR. IN 2ND MACCABEES 12:38-45 IT DECLARES “THEN JUDAS ASSEMBLED HIS ARMY AND WENT TO THE CITY OF ADULLAM. AS THE SEVENTH DAY (SATURDAY) WAS COMING ON, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM (LAW) AND KEPT THE SABBATH THERE. ON THE NEXT DAY (SUNDAY), AS HAD NOW BECOME NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS MEN WENT TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN AND TO BRING THEM BACK TO LIE WITH THEIR KINDRED IN THE SEPULCHERS OF THEIR ANCESTORS. THEN UNDER THE TUNIC OF EACH ONE OF THE DEAD THEY FOUND SACRED TOKENS OF THE IDOLS OF JAMNIA, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS THE JEWS TO WEAR. AND IT BECAME CLEAR TO ALL THAT THIS WAS THE REASON THESE MEN HAD FALLEN. SO THEY ALL BLESSED THE WAYS OF THE LORD (JEHOVAH (STEPHEN YAHWEH)), THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO REVEAL THE THINGS THAT ARE HIDDEN, AND THEY TURNED TO SUPPLICATION, PRAYING THAT THE SIN (CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH) THAT HAD BEEN COMMITTED MIGHT BE WHOLLY BLOTTED OUT. THE NOBLE JUDAS EXHORTED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FREE FROM SIN, FOR THEY HAD SEEN WITH THEIR OWN EYES WHAT HAD HAPPENED AS THE RESULT OF THE SIN OF THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN. HE ALSO TOOK UP A COLLECTION, MAN BY MAN, TO THE AMOUNT OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER ($8,533.33 IN COPPER MONEY, $128,000.00 IN SILVER MONEY, $1,920,000.00 IN GOLD MONEY, $28,800,000.00 IN FIRE MONEY & $432,000,000.00 IN AGAPE LOVE MONEY, WHICH IS 100% DOWRY OF VIRGINS) & SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO PROVIDE FOR A [SEXUAL] SIN OFFERING. IN DOING THIS HE ACTED VERY WELL AND HONORABLY, TAKING ACCOUNT OF THE RESURRECTION. FOR IF HE WAS NOT EXPECTING THAT THOSE WHO HAD FALLEN WOULD RISE AGAIN, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND FOOLISH TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD. BUT IF HE WAS LOOKING TO THE SPLENDID REWARD THAT IS LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO FALL ASLEEP IN GODLINESS, IT WAS A HOLY AND PIOUS THOUGHT…HE MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE DEAD…THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR [SEXUAL] SIN.”**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 6TH CHANCE [ACTS 3] IN FALLEN GUARD TOLL HOUSE IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 6TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS A SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg)  **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”**[**THE 7TH CHANCE [ACTS 4] IN FALLEN MARTYRDOMS IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 7TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. SOME HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE ABSOLUTELY NO CHANCE FOR SALVATION AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. HOWEVER, THERE IS NO PLACE IN THE HOLY BIBLE WHICH SAYS THIS OR EVEN HINTS TO IT. THERE WILL BE MANY PEOPLE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION IN THE 7TH CHANCE. THE 144,000 WITNESSES IN REVELATION 7:4 ARE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. IF NO ONE CAN COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN WHY ARE PEOPLE BEING BEHEADED FOR THEIR FAITH IN REVELATION 20:4? ANOTHER VIEW IS THAT THOSE WHO HEAR THE GOSPEL AND REJECT IT BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE CANNOT BE SAVED. THOSE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION, THEN, ARE THOSE WHO HAD NEVER HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE “PROOF TEXT” FOR THIS VIEW IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:9-11, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTI-YAHWEH WILL WORK MIRACLES TO DECEIVE “THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING” & THAT THE LORD HIMSELF WILL “SEND THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION” TO CONFIRM THEM IN THEIR UNBELIEF. THE REASON GIVEN IS THAT “THEY REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE SAVED” IN VERSE 10. GRANTED, THOSE WHO ARE HARD-HEARTED TOWARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE ARE LIKELY TO REMAIN SO. AND THE SEXLESS ANTI-YAHWEH WILL DECEIVE MANY IN MATTHEW 24:5. BUT “THOSE WHO REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH” DOES NOT NECESSARILY REFER TO PEOPLE WHO HEARD THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. IT COULD BE ANYONE WHO WHOLLY REJECTS THE LORD’S SALVATION, AT ANY TIME. SO, THERE IS NO CLEAR SCRIPTURAL EVIDENCE TO SUPPORT THIS VIEW. IN REVELATION 6:9-11 SPEAKS OF THOSE MARTYRED DURING THE TRIBULATION “BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF STEPHEN YAHWEH, AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED.” THESE MARTYRS WILL CORRECTLY INTERPRET WHAT THEY SEE DURING THE TRIBULATION AND WILL KNOW THE GOSPEL THEMSELVES & CALL ON OTHERS TO REPENT & BELIEVE AS WELL. THE SEXUAL ANTI-YAHWEH & HIS FOLLOWERS WILL NOT TOLERATE THEIR EVANGELISM & WILL KILL THEM. ALL OF THESE MARTYRS ARE PEOPLE WHO WERE ALIVE BEFORE THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WHO WERE NOT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS UNTIL AFTERWARD. THEREFORE, THERE MUST BE OPPORTUNITY TO COME TO THE LORD IN FAITH AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE.**](https://www.sacred-texts.com/grim/bcm/img/12200.jpg) **IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).”****THE 8TH CHANCE [ACTS 5] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN FALLEN TITHE MONEY, FALLEN SACRIFICES & FALLEN OFFERINGS TO THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, NORMALLY WILL BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, BUT WILL HAVE A 8TH CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD. WHAT ARE THE REASONS TO PAY 10% OF ALL THE MONEY TITHES & ALL THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES FROM ALL WORK TO THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH? IN ISAIAH 54:17: “‘NO (LORDLY) WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT IS (LORDLY) FORMED AGAINST THEE SHALL (LORDLY) PROSPER (THIS MEANS THAT EVEN THIS EVIL WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING, IT SHALL NEVER PROSPER ANYMORE, BUT EVENTUALLY BE CAPPED OFF, CUT OFF, CUT DOWN & FORSAKEN IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE EVIL SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL CORRUPTION, THEN DIRECTLY AFTERWARDS AS IT PROSPERS FROM THIS ETERNAL BULLSHIT IS KNOWN AS THE GOOD WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) THAT INITIALLY STARTS AT THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION, THEN THE ETERNAL SECURITY IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ORIGINAL ONCE ON THE OPPOSING TIMEPORTAL GOOD SIDE IN THE NUMBER 0 AT 00.0001.8% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION TO THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN THE YAHWEH NUMBER AT 110.0000% ETERNAL INCORRUPTION IS ALL FULLY ULTIMATELY ETERNALLY SECURE) AND EVERY (LORDLY) TONGUE THAT SHALL (LORDLY) RISE AGAINST THEE IN [PARTIAL AND/OR BULLSHIT] JUDGMENT THOU (INFINITELY) SHALL [ALWAYS ETERNALLY] CONDEMN (LORDLY GODDAMN). THIS IS THE (LORDLY) HERITAGE OF THE [HUMBLE] SERVANTS [PROPHET FOOLS ARE POORER THAN PROPHET SLAVES & PROPHET SLAVES ARE RICHER THAN PROPHET FOOLS] OF THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH), AND THEIR (LORDLY) RIGHTEOUSNESS IS OF ME,’ SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN YAHWEH).” IN MALACHI 3:8-12 DECLARES “WILL A MAN ROB STEPHEN YAHWEH (THIS NEVER IMPLIES ANY FEMALES AT ANY TIME, UNLESS THE FEMALES TRANSPIRES WITH ANY MALES AGAINST THE TOP ENGLISH LORD IN ACTS 5:1-11, BUT ONLY ALL MALES BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THIS IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN HIS LATTER GLORY FOR ALL FEMALES THAT DOES NOT CONCERN ANY 10.0000% TITHE MONEY, BUT DOES CONCERN 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES---WHAT JESUS CHRIST DID FOR MAN ON THE CROSS IN THE WORLD IS ALWAYS ONGOING BULLSHIT TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BY BEING FORSAKEN & JESUS CHRIST IS FORSAKEN 2,000 YEARS AGO & JESUS CHRIST IS STILL FORSAKEN AT THIS PRESENT MOMENT TO THE ULTIMATE END, BECAUSE EVERY MAN STILL OWES THE 10.0000% MONEY INDIVIDUALLY & 10.0000% MONEY INSTITUTIONALLY ONLY TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD, BUT WHAT JESUS YAHWEH DID FOR EVERY WOMAN IN THE LAW ABOVE THE WORLD IS ABSOLUTELY TRUE TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD BECAUSE JESUS YAHWEH FULFILLED THE 100.0001% OFFERINGS & 100.0001% SACRIFICES ONLY GIVEN TO THE TOP ENGLISH LORD & HOW IS THE TOP ENGLISH LORD GOING TO SUPREMELY JUDGE AS THE ULTIMATE JUDGE OF THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT & THE ANCIENT OF DAYS? ONLY BY ENOCH AND NEVER JESUS! IF YOU DIE OR ARE KILLED AND DAMNED DOWN HERE, THIS IS PART OF JESUS’ BULLSHIT AS A WICKED DEATH, BUT IF YOU PASS IN YOUR SLEEP WITHOUT DYING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH AS A RIGHTEOUS PASSING & IF YOU GO TO THE LITERAL PRISONS IN HELL, THIS IS ALSO JESUS’ BULLSHIT, BUT IF YOU ONLY GO TO PURGATORY FOR AN ETERNAL CLEANSING, THIS IS ESTABLISHED BY ENOCH! AND WHY DOES ANYBODY & EVERYBODY NOT TOTALLY OPERATE AS THE LORD ENOCH? BECAUSE ALL AROUND THE ONE & ONLY TRUE TOP ENGLISH LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH, IS INFACT FOUND TO BE THE UNIVERSAL GLOBAL THIEVING, LYING, CHEATING INDEPENDENT MOTHERFUCKERS THAT ALL TRULY IS, IN THEIR ONGOING REBELLIOUS IDOLATROUS BULLSHIT, THEREFORE SINCE THE ACTUAL TIMING OF THE CROSS, ALL THAT JESUS CHRIST DID CAN ONLY BE IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM FOR 35 YEARS TOPS BECAUSE OF GOD THE FATHER YAHWEH OUR LORD’S FORSAKENESS OF THE WICKED MOTHERFUCKER BARABBAS, SINCE JESUS CHRIST FOR 32 YEARS BECAME JESUS YAHWEH FOR ALL ETERNITY BY RECEIVING THE VICTOR’S GREEK CROWN’S SPIRIT AFTER THE CROSS FOR 3 YEARS IN THE STONING IN 32AD IN ACTS 7:60, AND SINCE THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST HAS EXPIRED AND HAS BEEN FULFILLED FROM 32AD TO 2022AD, THE PROCLAMING OF JESUS CHRIST IS OLD NEWS & ALSO JESUS CHRIST’S JURISDICTION IS THEN & NOW ONLY WITHIN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, SINCE THE CROSS, THE LORD YAHWEH WINKED AT & OVERLOOKED THE ETERNAL BULLSHIT OF THE CROSS FOR THE FORMER 1,000 YEARS FROM 1022AD TO 2022AD, BUT SINCE THE LATTER 1,000 YEARS HAS COME ON BOARD, SINCE 2022AD, THIS SHALL NOT WORK ANYMORE ABOUT JESUS CHRIST BECAUSE THE LORD YAHWEH IS ONLY TO BE ULTIMATELY WORSHIPED FOREVERMORE & NEVER ONE OF HIS SLAVES, JESUS CHRIST!)? YET YOU HAVE ROBBED ME! BUT YOU SAY, ‘IN WHAT HAVE WE ROBBED YOU [MAN ALWAYS WANTS HIS WAY [JOB 19:17], CAUSES DIVISIONS [JEREMIAH 37:18 & ROMANS 16:17] & THREATENING OFFENSES [1ST PETER 2:8 & ACTS 4:5-28] BY SAYING THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES NOT ONLY IMPART HIS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO HIS HOLY PROPHETS [HEBREWS 1:1-3 & ACTS 3:18-24; 4:29-30; 7:37-43], YET STEPHEN YAHWEH DOES ONLY TO HIS TRUE PROPHETS & THE LAW [ISAIAH 8:14; 2ND CORINTHIANS 19:10 & ACTS 24:16], BUT MAN ALSO SAYS THAT STEPHEN YAHWEH IMPARTS TRUTHFUL KNOWLEDGE TO MAN ALSO, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE BECAUSE MAN’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; MATTHEW 16:23; 18:7; ROMANS 14:20; LUKE 17:1 & ACTS 5:38] IS EQUAL TO THE DEVIL’S AGENDA [FALSE JUSTIFICATION IN JEREMIAH 37:18; JUDITH 12:2; MATTHEW 6:3; 16:23 & HABAKKUK 1:11] TO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF MAN & THINKS [SIRACH 23:23 & ECCLESIASTES 10:4] THE SPIRIT OF STEPHEN YAHWEH [TRUE JUSTIFICATION IN JOB 31:11; PROVERBS 17:9; HOSEA 5:15; SIRACH 7:7; 17:25; 3RD MACCABEES 3:9; MATTHEW 11:6; ROMANS 4:25; 5:15-18, 20; 9:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:32; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:3; PHILIPPIANS 1:10; LUKE 7:23 & ACTS 5:39] IS FALSE, NONSENSE [BULLSHIT] & LIES [SIRACH 31:17 & GALATIANS 5:11], WHICH IS NOT TRUE IN STEPHEN YAHWEH’S EYES [SIRACH 31:16 & PROVERBS 19:11] IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16]?’ ‘IN TITHES [ALL THE MEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 10.0000% LIFETIME MONEY TITHES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHERE NO MAN HAS DONE THIS, EXCEPT THE LORD ENOCH, BUT NEVER DID FUCK UP, NO NOT ONCE IN HEBREWS 11:5 & THE LORD SOLOMON, BUT FUCKED UP IN THE END IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:14 & 1 KINGS 11:1-12, BIBLICALLY SPEAKING] AND OFFERINGS [ALL THE WOMEN EACH ARE INSTRUCTED TO GIVE THE 100.0001% LIFETIME DRINK (DIVINE INTERCOURSES-PUSSY & WOMB) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY, THE 100.0001% LIFETIME MEAT (ANAL INTERCOURSES-ASS & ASSHOLE) OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY & THE 100.0001% SMOKE (ORAL INTERCOURSES-MOUTH, THROAT & TITS) LIFETIME OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES ONLY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, WHICH DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY MONEY, BUT THE PRICE OF THEIR BODIES THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH REQUIRES, WHICH THE LADY VICTORIA THE DIVINE QANAH THE GREAT VIRGIN & THE FEMALE YAHWEH HAS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED THIS BIBLICALLY IN GIVING BIRTH TO THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH AS THE FIRST FRUITS IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1], YOU ARE CURSED WITH A CURSE [THE UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUAL CURSE INVOLVES A HOMOSEXUAL REWARD FOR SEXUAL MAN ONLY BECAUSE MAN WANTS TO COVET THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH’S SUPREME COMMAND BY REFUSING, REJECTING, RESISTING & LYING TO PAY HIS 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN, WHICH THE FATHER STEPHEN REFUSES TO PAY SEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY, BUT WILL PAY SEXUALITY WITH HOMOSEXUALITY AND HOMOSEXUALITY WITH SEXUALITY TO FULFILL THE CURSE & BECAUSE SINCE HE IS A MAN & NOT A WOMAN IT DOES NOT IN NO WAY CONCERN ANY NATURAL SEXUALITY & EVEN THE LORD LUCIFER HIMSELF CANNOT COME OR HAVE ANY ALLOWANCE TO ANY MALES BUT USES A FEMALE INSTEAD & IF IT IS A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN IT WOULD BE A NATURAL SEXUALITY & NOT A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & YET EVEN IF SHE IS A FEMALE THAT IS WHITE OR BLACK, BUT INTERRACIAL IN NATURE OR SIMPLY PUT UNEQUALLY YOKED TO DETERMINE IF THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH IS BLACK OR WHITE, THEN IT WOULD BE A UNNATURAL HOMOSEXUALITY & NOT A NATURAL SEXUALITY IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7; 19:1-29 & ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23], FOR YOU HAVE ROBBED ME [THE WAY THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH FULFILLS THE CURSE OF STEALING IS IF YOU ARE A MAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE WOMAN [VICTORIA, THE WITCH BABYLON] TO TAKE HIS WEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE & IF YOU ARE A WOMAN STEALING FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH, THEN THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH WILL USE MAN [LUCIFER, SATANIC DEVIL] TO TAKE HER HEALTH, NORMALLY IN SOME FORM OF SEXUAL MEANS, EVEN IN MARRIAGE], EVEN THIS WHOLE NATION (LAWS). BRING ALL THE TITHES [MAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT WOMEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN MONEY TITHING (EXODUS 20:1-7), SO THAT MEN MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HARLOTS (WOMEN) AND WOMAN TRIES TO PLAY STEPHEN YAHWEH (1 JOHN 1:8, 10) TO SAY THAT MEN ARE REQUIRED TO PAY THEM, BUT THEY ARE THIEVES AND LIARS IN IDOLATRY OFFERINGS/SACRIFICES (EXODUS 20:1-7), HARLOTS (WOMEN) MAKE PAYMENTS TO ALL HER LOVERS (WIZARDS) TO BE CURSED WITH A CURSE & THE FATHER STEPHEN YAHWEH RECEIVES THE VIRGINITY FROM ALL INDIVIDUAL FEMALES & NEVER MAN IN THIS MATTER IN EZEKIEL 16:33] INTO THE STOREHOUSE, THAT THERE MAY BE FOUND IN MY HOUSE, AND TRY ME NOW IN THIS,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS, ‘IF I WILL NOT OPEN FOR YOU THE WINDOWS OF HEAVEN AND POUR FOR YOU SUCH BLESSINGS THAT THERE WILL NOT BE ROOM ENOUGH TO RECEIVE IT. AND I WILL REBUKE THE DEVOURER FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, NOR SHALL THE VINE FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT FOR YOU IN THE FIELD,’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & LORD OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3), ‘AND ALL NATIONS WILL CALL YOU BLESSED, FOR YOU WILL BE A DELIGHTFUL LAND (ARRIVE IN ALL THINGS),’ SAYS THE (TOP) (ENGLISH) LORD OF (MILITARY LAW) HOSTS (FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & STEPHEN YAHWEH OF GLORY IN ACTS 7:2-3).”** **THE 9TH CHANCE [ACTS 6] FOR VISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED SUICIDES OR THE 10TH CHANCE [ACTS 7] FOR THE INVISIBLE ETERNAL CREATURES IN THE 9 FALLEN AUTHORIZED KILLINGS & ABSOLUTELY NEVER ANY FALLEN UNAUTHORIZED MURDERS ULTIMATELY & SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS ETERNALLY SECURE IN ETERNITY IN ISAIAH 54:17: ALL THESE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO SEXUALLY REBELLED IN THIS LIFE BLOWS THE ORIGINAL CHANCE, THEN AFTERWARDS THE 1ST CHANCE, 2ND CHANCE, 3RD CHANCE, 4TH CHANCE, 5TH CHANCE, 6TH CHANCE, 7TH CHANCE, 8TH CHANCE, 9TH CHANCE OR 10TH CHANCE IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED, NORMALLY WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BURN IN HELL FOREVER AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THIS IS SOLELY BASED ON THE ULTIMATE COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF THE SUPREME CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD KNOWN AS THE LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH IN PROVERBS 8:22 THAT IS AUTHORIZED OR UNAUTHORIZED, LAWFUL OR UNLAWFUL & LEGAL OR ILLEGAL BASED ON WHAT PLEASES THE LORD & ABSOLUTELY NO OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES HAS THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION TO MAKE THAT ETERNAL CALL, NOT THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW OR ANY OTHER LAW, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF THE SUPREME POTTER CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSES IN JOHN 8:58; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 5:39; 29:2! THE CROWN WITH 10 DAYS OF TRIBULATION FOR ALL THOSE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO RESERVES & OWES THE LORD THE PRICES IN THE 10 PRISONS IN HELL IN REVELATION 2:10: THE LORD IS ANGRY, (HOLY MAD (LORD JEHOVAH [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY AGGRAVATED (LORD PETER [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY ANGERED (LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY WRATHFUL (LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY RAGEFUL (LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT), HOLY EXCEEDINGLY RAGEFUL (LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] HANDLED IT) & HOLY FURIOUS (LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] HANDLED IT] IS IN PSALMS 78:58; 95:10-11; 106:29; 2ND KINGS 17:11; ISAIAH 5:25; 54:8; ZECHARIAH 12:4 & ACTS 7:12, 54, 60.****THE 1ST AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF SUPERNATURAL STRENGTHS. IN JUDGES 14:5-6 DECLARES “THEN SAMSON WENT DOWN WITH HIS FATHER AND MOTHER TO TIMNAH, AND THEY CAME TO THE VINEYARDS OF TIMNAH. AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION CAME TOWARD HIM ROARING. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND ALTHOUGH HE HAD NOTHING IN HIS HAND, HE TORE THE LION IN PIECES AS ONE TEARS A YOUNG GOAT. BUT HE DID NOT TELL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.” IN JUDGES 14:19 SAYS “AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASHKELON AND STRUCK DOWN 30 MEN OF THE TOWN AND TOOK THEIR SPOIL AND GAVE THE GARMENTS TO THOSE WHO HAD TOLD THE RIDDLE. IN HOT ANGER HE WENT BACK TO HIS FATHER’S HOUSE.” IN JUDGES 15:14-16 TELLS US “WHEN HE CAME TO LEHI, THE PHILISTINES CAME SHOUTING TO MEET HIM. THEN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD RUSHED UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE ON HIS ARMS BECAME AS FLAX THAT HAS CAUGHT FIRE [THIS REFERS TO SMOKING A GREEN HERB IN THE MILD OATH OF BIBLICAL LAWS AGAINST SEXUALITY IN THE DISOBEDIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND IN PORN LAWS & IN THIS THE SECRET OF HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT FOUND OR LOST], AND HIS BONDS MELTED OFF HIS HANDS. AND HE FOUND A FRESH JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS), AND PUT OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND WITH IT STRUCK 1,000 MEN. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘WITH THE JAWBONE OF DONKEY (ASS), HEAPS UPON HEAPS, WITH THE JAWBONE OF A DONKEY (ASS) HAVE I STRUCK DOWN 1,000 MEN.” IN JUDGES 16:26-30 SAYS “AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO HELD HIM BY THE HAND, ‘LET ME FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, THAT I MAY LEAN AGAINST THEM.’ NOW THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMEN. ALL THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE THERE, AND ON THE ROOF, THERE WERE ABOUT 3,000 MEN AND WOMEN, WHO LOOKED ON WHILE SAMSON ENTERTAINED. THEN SAMSON CALLED TO THE LORD AND SAID, “O LORD GOD, PLEASE REMEMBER ME AND PLEASE STRENGTHEN ME ONLY THIS ONCE, O GOD, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES.’ AND SAMSON GRASPED THE TWO MIDDLE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTED, AND HE LEANED HIS WEIGHT AGAINST THEM, HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE ONE AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE OTHER. AND SAMSON SAID, ‘LET ME DIE WITH THE PHILISTINES.’ THEN HE BOWED WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE LORDS AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN IT.” THIS MEANS THAT DELILAH THE WITCH WAS USING SEXUALITY AS A WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) IN PORN LAWS AS A DECEIVING & DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND TO FIND OUT HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, BY WHICH SAMSON EVENTUALLY YIELDED TO HER WISHES, THEN HE WAS BLINDED AND SHORTLY AFTERWARDS COMMITTED SUICIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IF SAMSON USED SMOKING A GREEN HERB AS A WEAPON (1/3RD, 10.0000% IS EVIL ONCE TO STEAL MONEY & 2/3RD’S, 110.0000% IS YAHWEH INFINTELY TO TAKE BACK MONEY) IN BIBLICAL LAWS AS A MILD OATH TO OBEY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND HE WOULD HAVE OPPOSED SEXUALITY AS A WHOLE, BUT WOULD BE CONSIDERED A DIVINE INTERCOURSE, AND WOULD NOT REVEAL HIS SECRET OF HIS ENORMOUS STRENGTH, AND WOULD NOT BE CONSIDERED BLIND OR TO BE BLINDED TO ELEVATE HIM IN ANY DEATH IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORDS. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAMSON & KILLED ALL IN THE BUILDING AT THE PRECISE TIME & PRECISE APPOINTMENT! THE 2ND AUTHORIZED SUICIDE ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE SUPERNATURAL SOLDIERS: KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE AS A MILITARY ARMY HERO IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 17-19. IN THIS KING DAVID BECAME THE LORD MOSES AT THE END TIME. AN INVASION OF ISRAELITE TERRITORY BY THE PHILISTINES CREATED FOR KING DAVID’S EMERGENCE FROM OBSCURITY. TWO ARMIES LAY CAMPED OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER ON HILLSIDES, A PHILISTINE WARRIOR THAT WAS 9 FEET TALL CHALLENGED ISRAEL TO SEND OUT A CHAMPION TO FIGHT HIM. KING SAUL, THE TALLEST IN HIS KINGDOM AND MOST POWERFUL IN ISRAEL’S ARMY AT THE TIME AS WELL AS KING, COWERED IN HIS TENT, PROMISING THAT HE WOULD REWARD THE ONE THAT WOULD GO OUT IN COMBAT AND KILL THE GIANT PHILISTINE. DAVID GLADLY VOLUNTEERED TO FIGHT FOR ISRAEL, BUT KING SAUL WAS OPTIMISTIC ABOUT A YOUNG BOY FIGHTING. DAVID KILLED THE GIANT AND WAS QUICKLY ACCEPTED IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AS AN OFFICER, WHICH IMMEDIATELY DISPLAYED COURAGE AND BRILLIANCE THAT MARKED HIS ENTIRE MILITARY CAREER. DAVID WAS SO SUCCESSFUL AND SO HONORED BY ISRAEL, THAT KING SAUL BECAME JEALOUS OF HIM. EVENTUALLY, KING SAUL TRIED TO GET RID OF DAVID BUT FAILED MANY TIMES. NOW KING SAUL KNEW HE WAS NEXT IN LINE FOR THE THRONE AND KING SAUL SET OUT TO KILL HIM. DAVID FLED FOR HIS LIFE. DAVID’S OUTLAW YEARS IN 1ST SAMUEL CHAPTERS 20-31. DAVID WAS ALONE WHEN HE FLED FROM KING SAUL, BUT IN TIME DAVID ASSEMBLED 600 FIERCE WARRIORS WHICH WOULD MAINLY BE THE CORE OF KING DAVID ARMY WHEN HE ROSE TO POWER. DURING THE OUTLAW YEARS KING SAUL PURSUED DAVID. HOWEVER, DAVID WAS RELUCTANT TO KILL KING SAUL AND DID NOT, EVEN THOUGH HE HAD TWO OCCASIONS IN DOING SO, WHEN HE HAD THE OPPORTUNITY. KING SAUL HAD BEEN THE ANOINTED KING BY THE PROPHET SAMUEL AND APPOINTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN, NOT DAVID, MUST REMOVE HIM. KING DAVID’S RULE OVER JUDAH IN 2ND SAMUEL CHAPTERS 1-4. WHEN KING SAUL WAS KILLED IN ACTION IN MILITARY COMBAT WITH THE PHILISTINES, THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN INVITED DAVID TO BECOME THEIR KING. A SON OF THE LATE KING SAUL, ISHBOSHETH (MAN OF SHAME), WAS NEXT IN LINE AS KING OF THE OTHER TEN TRIBES BY THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER, WHO WAS IN KING SAUL’S ARMY AT THE TIME. FOR SEVEN YEARS THE NORTH (TEN TRIBES) AND THE SOUTH (KING DAVID’S TWO TRIBES) SKIRMISHED. FINALLY, AN INSULT MOVED GENERAL ABNER TO MAKE PEACE WITH KING DAVID, BE ON HIS SIDE AND UNIFY THE NATION UNDER HIS RULE. EVEN THOUGH KING DAVID’S COMMANDING GENERAL JOAB (YAHWEH IS FATHER) ASSASSINATED THE COMMANDING GENERAL ABNER (FATHER IS A LAMP), THE TRANSFER OF POWER STILL TOOK PLACE. DAVID WAS KING IN A UNITED ISRAEL AND WAS IN POSITION TO DO ALL THAT HE DREAMED. IN ACTUALITY, IT WAS ONLY ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE THAT THE LORD SAUL GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT & ALSO HIS ARMORBEARER GOT THE ULTIMATE AUTHORIZATION BY THE LORD TO COMMIT SUICIDE BY FALLING ON HIS OWN SWORD IN THE HOTTEST COMBAT ZONE IN MILITARY COMBAT IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 31:1-13. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESS, THIS KILLED SAUL, HIS SONS & KILLED HIS ARMORBEARER AT THE PRECISE TIMES & PRECISE APPOINTMENTS! THE OTHER 6 POSSIBLE AUTHORIZED SUICIDES ULTIMATELY COMMANDED BY THE LORD: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GIFTS OF THE 6 PRICES THAT WERE ULTIMATELY PAID TO ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZE THE ONLY WAYS TO ENTER INTO ETERNITY ITSELF, FOR THE MOST PART, EXCEPT THE LADY VICTORIA & LORD ENOCH THAT SHALL NOT ETERNALLY DIE ENDLESSLY BECAUSE THEY ALWAYS ETERNALLY PLEASED THE LORD BY OBEYING HIS COMMANDS WITHOUT QUESTION FOR 366 YEARS EACH IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-8:1 & HEBREWS 11:5. THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT PROOF OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY [3] WITH THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [3] COULD NOT DIE BY ANYBODY UNLESS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD IS PROVEN IN JOHN 10:17-18. THE LORD PETER [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CHILD TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:18. THE LORD JOHN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY WOMAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JESUS [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY MAN TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:20. THE LORD JAMES [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] THROUGH THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 6:17. THE LORD STEPHEN [APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD [LADY] IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD BARABBAS] BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN JOHN 10:17-18 & HEBREWS 10:21. THE LORD STEPHEN [NON-APOSTLE] DOES NOT ALLOW ANY CREATOR AGENT LORD [LADY] TO TAKE HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT HE LAYS IT DOWN BY HIMSELF [LORD STEVE] BY HIS OWN ULTIMATE COMMAND TO SET THE ULTIMATE PRIMARY EXAMPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN ROMANS 13:1-2; EPHESIANS 4:6 & HEBREWS 10:21. THESE ARE CALLED “AUTHORIZED SUICIDES” SINCE IT HAD TO BE AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY FOR A HOLY, JUST & RIGHTEOUS CAUSE! IT WAS NEVER THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL FOR JESUS CHRIST TO BECOME THE SEXUAL CREATURE AS BARABBAS CHRIST. YET IT IS ALWAYS THE LORD’S DIVINE WILL TO KILL STRIPPING CREATURES, SEXUAL CREATURES, HOMOSEXUAL CREATURES & INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURES AT HIS LEISURE AT ANY TIME, AS IT PLEASES HIM IS IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23. IN THE LORD’S AUTHORIZED PROCESSES, THIS KILLED THE 6 INDIVIDUAL SUPREME LORDS AT 6 DIFFERENT TIME FRAMES & 6 DIFFERENT PRECISE APPOINTMENTS!** **THE FIRST GREAT RESURRECTION OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL OCCUR AT THE TIME OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ALL THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE LORD DURING THE CHURCH AGE, & HAVE DIED BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN 30AD & WILL END WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO TAKE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BACK TO HEAVEN WITH HIM IN JOHN 14:1-3 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE APOSTLE PAUL EXPLAINED THAT NOT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE, BUT ALL WILL BE CHANGED [TRANSFORMED & TRANSFIGURED AUTOMATICALLY WITHOUT THEIR OWN ETERNAL CONTROL BY THE LORD IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:3-10; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM], INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY GIVEN RESURRECTION-TYPE 777-DNA BODIES [BY THE LORD’S OWN PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ACTS 1:7 OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGNTY & HIS OWN ETERNAL CONTROL IN MATTHEW 5:17-20; JOHN 5:24-30; ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 4:12-13; LUKE 10:21-22 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-7; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 4:29-30; 5:1-11, 39; 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:4, 7, 24-28, 30-38, 49-50, 51-56, 59-60; 8:1, 12-13; 9:3-30; 13:9-12; 14:15; 15:18; 16:17-18; 17:22-31; 19:11-14, 17-20; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 28:25-27; 29:1-26 & 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30---ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM] IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-58, SOME WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE FOR NOW! TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ALIVE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY DIED, WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & BE WITH HIM ALWAYS! ANOTHER GREAT RESURRECTION WILL OCCUR WHEN THE LORD RETURNS TO EARTH (HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING) AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS THE NEXT EVENT AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IN THE LORD’S CHRONOLOGY. THIS WILL BE A TIME OF TERRIBLE JUDGMENT UPON THE SEXUAL WORLD, DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 6-18. THOUGH ALL CHURCH AGE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GONE, BUT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE LEFT BEHIND ON EARTH WILL COME TO THEIR SENSES DURING THIS TIME & WILL TRUST IN THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR. TRAGICALLY, MOST OF THEM WILL PAY FOR THEIR FAITH IN THE LORD BY LOSING THEIR LIVES IN REVELATION 6:9-11; 7:9-17; 13:7, 15-17; 17:6; 19:1-2. THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD WHO DIE DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THE LORD’S RETURN & WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6. OT CHRISTIANS SUCH AS JOB, NOAH, ABRAHAM, DAVID & EVEN JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO WAS ASSASSINATED BEFORE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE BEGAN, WILL BE RESURRECTED AT THIS TIME ALSO. THE PASSAGE ABOVE & AFTER THE CHURCH AGE IS IN ACTS 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35. SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OT MENTION THIS EVENT IN JOB 19:25-27; ISAIAH 26:19; DANIEL 12:1-2 & HOSEA 13:14 DESCRIBES PRIMARILY THE REGATHERING OF THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN NATION OF ISRAEL USING THE SYMBOLISM OF DEAD CORPSES COMING BACK TO LIFE. BUT FROM THE LANGUAGE USED, A PHYSICAL RESURRECTION OF DEAD CANNOT BE EXCLUDED FROM THE PASSAGE. AGAIN, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD, IN THE OT-OLD TESTAMENT, MT-MIDDLE TESTAMENT, NT-NEW TESTAMENT, HT-HIGHER TESTAMENT IN LUKE, MHT-MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES & THE HMHT-HIGHER THAN MOST-HIGHEST TESTAMENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ERAS UP TO LUKE 1:1-ACTS 29:1-26, INCLUDING ACTS 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30 [SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM]) SHALL ALL PARTICIPATE IN THE 1ST RESURRECTION ONLY AT THIS LEVEL OF SUPREME LORDSHIP [ACTS 1:7] IF YOU ARE ORIGINALLY A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FOR SURE IN JOHN 4:23-24 & POSSIBLY THOSE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11, AS THE LORD PLEASES, CONCERNING THE AUTHORITATIVE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH IS ALWAYS IMMUNE & ABOVE THE 2ND DEATH IN REVELATION 20:4-6. THERE IS ANOTHER RESURRECTION AT THE END OF THE MILLENNIUM, ONE WHICH IS IMPLIED, BUT NEVER EXPLICITLY STATED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL DIE A PHYSICAL DEATH DURING THE MILLENNIUM. THROUGH THE PROPHET ISAIAH, THE LORD SAID, "NO LONGER WILL THERE BE IN IT AN INFANT WHO LIVES BUT A FEW DAYS, OR AN OLD MAN WHO DOES NOT LIVE OUT HIS DAYS, FOR THE YOUTH WILL DIE AT THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED & THE ONE WHO DOES NOT REACH THE AGE OF ONE HUNDRED WILL BE THOUGHT ACCURSED” AS THE LORD PLEASES IS IN ISAIAH 65:20. ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS ALSO POSSIBLE THAT DEATH IN THE MILLENNIUM WILL ONLY COME TO THE SEXUALLY DISOBEDIENT. IN EITHER EVENT, SOME KIND OF TRANSFORMATION AFTER TOTALLY DYING TO SELF WILL BE REQUIRED TO FIT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES IN THE MILLENNIUM FOR PRISTINE EXISTENCE THROUGHOUT ETERNITY BEING BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. EACH TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN WILL NEED TO HAVE A GLORIFIED “RESURRECTED” 777-DNA TYPE OF IMMORTAL BODY. WHO WILL STOP THIS IF IT IS ULTIMATELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF? THE CHERUBIM, OBVIOUSLY LIES ABOUT THE LORD TO ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE ETERNALLY SECURE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN GENESIS 3:24. THESE CHERUBIM AS CREATOR AGENT LORDS WITH A FLAMING SWORD TURNING EVERY WHICH WAY [360 DEGREES] HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY A FOREIGN SEXUAL SOURCE TO KEEP ALL WORTHY ETERNAL CREATURES FROM EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE & BECOMING IMMORTAL ENDLESSLY AT POINT OF ETERNAL DEATH DOWN HERE IN THAT KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP BECAUSE OF ETERNAL BULLSHIT & ETERNAL IGNORANCE & DO ALWAYS MISHANDLE THE LORD’S ETERNAL TRUTH---THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16; 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1-15 & COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11 THAT THEY HOLD AS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE IN THE LORD’S EYES IN GENESIS 3:24; ROMANS 1:25 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! THIS IS BECAUSE THEY NEVER HAD IT AT CERTAIN VERY HIGH LEVELS ABOVE THEM & THEY ARE ALL SEXUALLY JEALOUS & SEXUALLY ENVIOUS [JAMES 3:14-16; 4:1-6; REVELATION 6:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 60] FOR ANY TRUE WORTHY SEXLESS CREATURE [JAMES 1:17-18; 3:13, 17-18; 4:7-10; 1ST PETER 5:5-11; 1ST JOHN 3:9 & ACTS 7:54-56] THAT HAS ALREADY ETERNALLY DIED AS THE LORD STEVE BECAUSE OF SETTING THE ETERNAL EXAMPLE OF ETERNAL STRIPPING THAT GAVE HIM THE ETERNAL RIGHTS TO BE THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHET TO ETERNALLY OPERATE IN THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 7:7, 30-38, 49-50, 60; 15:18; 17:22-31; 29:2 WITH A ACTS 30, BUT IS FOUND ALWAYS SINLESS & ALWAYS SEXLESS, BUT YET STAYED ETERNALLY ALIVE BY THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF ONLY TO ETERNALLY ATTAIN & ETERNALLY OPERATE IN HIM SINCE THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM THAT ETERNALLY THRONGS YOU IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 NEVER DID THIS WHILE IN THIS AGE AT THAT TRUE SEXLESS CREATURES LEVEL OF LORDSHIP IN THAT AGE IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ROMANS 13:1-2, WHICH IS ALWAYS ABOVE THE CREATOR AGENT LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST TO ETERNALLY HEAD DIRECTLY [2ND CORINTHIANS 4:16-18 & HEBREWS 4:12-13] FOR THE ETERNAL MARK OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF! I KNOW THAT THESE ETERNAL CHERUBIM HAS NOT ETERNALLY DIED YET BECAUSE IF YOU HAVE ETERNALLY DIED BY BEING ETERNALLY SLAIN IN THE LORD, THEN THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY ETERNAL DEFENSE NOR ANY ETERNAL OPPOSITION HOLDING YOU BACK FROM THE CLEAR ETERNAL PASSAGE TO ETERNALLY SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF IN ACTS 29:10, 25 & ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30! WHAT THE HOLY HOLY BIBLE SAYS YOU AS BEING WORTHY CAN HAVE, THEN YOU MUST HAVE IT! IT IS CLEAR FROM HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THE LORD WILL DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING THE EARTH, WITH THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. THIS WILL BE NECESSARY TO SANCTIFY & PURGE THE LORD’S CREATION FROM THIS OR PURGATORY FROM ONGOING SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF ITS ENDEMIC SEXUAL EVIL & SEXUAL DECAY BROUGHT UPON IT BY MAN’S STUPID SEXUALITY IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. EVERY ENTIRE UNIVERSE THAT WAS SEXUALLY CORRUPT BEFORE OVER A VAST TIME OF AT LEAST MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS BECAUSE OF THE PRIME REASON OF BEING SEXUALLY CORRUPT, THE LORD DESTROYED ALL OF THEM, FOR EXAMPLE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23! IN ITS PLACE THE LORD WILL CREATE A SEXLESS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, WITH A NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO SURVIVED THE TRIBULATION & ENTERED THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? AND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THOSE WHO WERE BORN OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 3:9 DURING THE MILLENNIUM, TRUSTED, IN THE LORD, & CONTINUED TO LIVE HOLY INFALLIBLY & INERRANTLY IN THEIR NATURAL BODIES? PAUL HAS MADE IT CLEAR THAT FLESH & BLOOD, WHICH IS MORTAL & ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY, CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. PAUL DID NOT KNOW 1 DAMN THING! BUT I AM TALKING ABOUT THE DIVINE HOLY FLESH & DIVINE HOLY BLOOD THAT IS INCORRUPTION IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN JOHN 6:41-59! IN THAT ETERNAL KINGDOM IN LUKE 20:35-36 IN THAT AGE IS INHABITABLE ONLY BY THOSE WITH RESURRECTED, GLORIFIED BODIES, WHICH ARE SINLESS & IMMORTAL, THAT ARE NO LONGER MORTAL & ARE NOT ABLE TO SEXUALLY DECAY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:35-49 & 1ST JOHN 3:9. PRESUMABLY, THESE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE GIVEN RESURRECTION BODIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DIE BY EATING FROM THE TREE OF LIFE. PRECISELY WHEN THIS HAPPENS IS NOT EXPLAINED, BUT THEOLOGICALLY, IT MUST HAPPEN SOMEWHERE IN THE TRANSITION FROM THE OLD EARTH & OLD UNIVERSE TO THE NEW UNIVERSE WITH THE NEW EARTH & NEW HEAVEN IN 2ND PETER 3:13 & REVELATION 21:1-4. THERE IS A FINAL RESURRECTION, APPARENTLY OF ALL THE UNBELIEVING SEXLESS DEAD OF ALL AGES IN THIS AGE. THE LORD WILL RAISE THEM FROM THE DEAD IN THE BOOK OF LIFE IN JOHN 5:24-30 AFTER THE MILLENNIUM IN ACTS 7:42, THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:5, & AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT SEXUAL EARTH & SEXUAL UNIVERSE IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12 & REVELATION 20:11-12. THIS IS THE RESURRECTION DESCRIBED BY DANIEL AS AN AWAKENING “FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND…TO DISGRACE & EVERLASTING CONTEMPT” IN DANIEL 12:2. IT IS DESCRIBED BY THE LORD AS A “RESURRECTION OF [TRUE] JUDGMENT” IN JOHN 5:24-30. THE APOSTLE JOHN SAW SOMETHING THAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. HE SAW A “GREAT WHITE THRONE” IN REVELATION 20:11. HEAVEN & EARTH “FLED AWAY” FROM THE ONE SITTING ON IT. THIS IS EVIDENTLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE DISSOLUTION BY THE LORD’S ETERNAL FIRE OF ALL MATTER, INCLUDING THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE & EARTH ITSELF IN 2ND PETER 3:7-12. ALL THE (GODLESS) SEXUAL DEAD WILL STAND BEFORE THE THRONE. THIS MEANS THEY HAVE BEEN RESURRECTED AFTER THE THOUSAND YEARS IN REVELATION 20:5. THEY WILL POSSESS BODIES THAT CAN FEEL ENORMOUS PAIN, AGONY & TORMENTS BUT WILL NEVER CEASE TO EXIST IN MARK 9:43-48. THEY WILL BE ETERNALLY JUDGED, & THEIR ETERNAL PUNISHMENT WILL BE COMMENSURATE WITH THEIR ETERNAL SEXUAL WORKS. BUT THERE IS ANOTHER BOOK OPENED—THE LAMB’S SEXLESS BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 21:27. THOSE WHOSE SEXUAL NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE ARE CAST INTO THE “LAKE OF FIRE,” WHICH ALWAYS AMOUNTS TO “THE SECOND DEATH” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. NO INDICATION IS GIVEN OF ANY WHO SEXUALLY APPEAR AT THIS DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT THEIR SEXUAL NAMES ARE FOUND IN THE BOOK OF LIFE. RATHER, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES APPEAR IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WERE AMONG THOSE WHO ARE ETERNALLY BLESSED, FOR THEY ETERNALLY RECEIVED THE ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT & A ETERNAL ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:60 THAT ALWAYS PARTAKES OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION, THE RESURRECTION TO ETERNAL LIFE IN REVELATION 20:6.** **DOES THE HOLY BIBLE, PROPHESY A ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT & A ONE-WORLD CURRENCY IN THE END TIMES?**THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT USE THE PHRASE “ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT” OR “ONE-WORLD CURRENCY” IN REFERRING TO THE END TIMES. IT DOES, HOWEVER, PROVIDE AMPLE EVIDENCE TO ENABLE US TO DRAW THE CONCLUSION THAT BOTH WILL EXIST UNDER THE SEXUAL RULE OF THE ANTICHRIST IN THE LAST DAYS. IN HIS APOCALYPTIC VISION IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THE APOSTLE JOHN SEES THE “SEXUAL BEAST,” ALSO CALLED THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, RISING OUT OF THE SEA HAVING SEVEN HEADS & TEN HORNS IN REVELATION 13:1. COMBINING THIS VISION WITH DANIEL’S SIMILAR ONE IN DANIEL 7:16-24, WE CAN CONCLUDE THAT SOME SORT OF WORLD SYSTEM WILL BE INAUGURATED BY THE SEXUAL BEAST, THE MOST POWERFUL “HORN,” WHO WILL DEFEAT THE OTHER NINE & WILL BEGIN TO WAGE WAR AGAINST TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS. THE TEN-NATION CONFEDERACY IS ALSO SEEN IN DANIEL’S IMAGE OF THE STATUE IN DANIEL 2:41-42, WHERE HE PICTURES THE FINAL WORLD GOVERNMENT CONSISTING OF TEN ENTITIES REPRESENTED BY THE TEN TOES OF THE STATUE. WHOEVER THE TEN ARE AND HOWEVER THEY COME TO POWER, HOLY SCRIPTURE IS CLEAR THAT THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL EITHER DESTROY THEM OR REDUCE THEIR POWER TO NOTHING MORE THAN FIGUREHEADS. IN THE END, THEY WILL DO HIS BIDDING. JOHN GOES ON TO DESCRIBE THE RULER OF THIS VAST EMPIRE AS HAVING POWER & GREAT AUTHORITY, GIVEN TO HIM BY LUCIFER/VICTORIA HIMSELF IN REVELATION 13:2, BEING FOLLOWED BY & RECEIVING WORSHIP FROM “ALL THE WORLD” (13:3-4), & HAVING AUTHORITY OVER “EVERY TRIBE, PEOPLE, LANGUAGE & NATION” (13:7). FROM THIS DESCRIPTION, IT IS LOGICAL TO ASSUME THAT THIS MAN IS THE LEADER OF A ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT WHICH IS RECOGNIZED AS SOVEREIGN OVER ALL OTHER GOVERNMENTS. IT’S HARD TO IMAGINE HOW SUCH DIVERSE SYSTEMS OF GOVERNMENT AS ARE IN POWER TODAY WOULD WILLINGLY SUBJUGATE THEMSELVES TO A SINGLE RULER, & THERE ARE MANY THEORIES ON THE SUBJECT. A LOGICAL CONCLUSION IS THAT THE DISASTERS & PLAGUES DESCRIBED IN REVELATION AS THE SEAL & TRUMPET JUDGMENTS (CHAPTERS 6-11) WILL BE SO DEVASTATING & CREATE SUCH A MONUMENTAL GLOBAL CRISIS THAT PEOPLE WILL EMBRACE ANYTHING & ANYONE WHO PROMISES TO GIVE THEM RELIEF. ONCE ENTRENCHED IN POWER, THE SEXUAL BEAST (ANTICHRIST) & THE POWER BEHIND HIM (LUCIFER/VICTORIA) WILL MOVE TO ESTABLISH ABSOLUTE CONTROL OVER ALL PEOPLES OF THE EARTH TO ACCOMPLISH THEIR TRUE END, THE WORSHIP OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA HAS BEEN SEEKING EVER SINCE BEING THROWN OUT OF HEAVEN IN ISAIAH 14:12-14. ONE WAY THEY WILL ACCOMPLISH THIS IS BY CONTROLLING ALL COMMERCE, AND THIS IS WHERE THE IDEA OF A ONE-WORLD CURRENCY COMES IN. IN REVELATION 13:16-17 DESCRIBES SOME SORT OF SATANIC/BABYLONIAN MARK WHICH WILL BE REQUIRED IN ORDER TO BUY & SELL. THIS MEANS ANYONE WHO REFUSES THE MARK WILL BE UNABLE TO BUY FOOD, CLOTHING OR OTHER NECESSITIES OF LIFE. NO DOUBT THE VAST MAJORITY OF PEOPLE IN THE WORLD WILL SUCCUMB TO THE MARK SIMPLY TO SURVIVE. AGAIN, VERSE 16 MAKES IT CLEAR THAT THIS WILL BE A UNIVERSAL SYSTEM OF CONTROL WHERE EVERYONE, RICH & POOR, GREAT & SMALL, WILL BEAR THE MARK ON THEIR HAND OR FOREHEAD. THERE IS A GREAT DEAL OF SPECULATION AS TO HOW EXACTLY THIS MARK WILL BE AFFIXED, BUT THE MEDICAL & MICRO-CHIP TECHNOLOGIES THAT ARE AVAILABLE RIGHT NOW COULD ACCOMPLISH IT VERY EASILY. THOSE WHO ARE LEFT BEHIND AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE FACED WITH AN EXCRUCIATING CHOICE, ACCEPT THE MARK OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IN ORDER TO SURVIVE OR FACE STARVATION & HORRIFIC PERSECUTION BY THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & HIS SEXUAL FOLLOWERS. BUT THOSE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THIS TIME, THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE IN REVELATION 13:8, WILL CHOOSE TO ENDURE, EVEN TO SEXLESS MARTYRDOM.**WILL THERE BE ANIMAL SACRIFICES DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM?**THERE ARE SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THAT CLEARLY INDICATE ANIMAL SACRIFICE WILL BE RE-INSTITUTED DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. SOME PASSAGES MENTION IT IN PASSING AS THE TOPIC OF THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IS DISCUSSED, IN PASSAGES LIKE ISAIAH 56:6-8; JEREMIAH 33:15-18 & ZECHARIAH 14:16. THE PASSAGE THAT IS THE MOST EXTENSIVE, GIVING THE GREATEST DETAIL, IS EZEKIEL 43:18-46:24. IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT THIS IS PART OF A GREATER PASSAGE DEALING WITH THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM, A PASSAGE THAT BEGINS WITH EZEKIEL 40. IN EZEKIEL 40, THE LORD BEGINS TO GIVE DETAILS OF THE TEMPLE THAT WILL EXIST DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM, A TEMPLE THAT DWARFS ALL OTHER TEMPLES PREVIOUSLY BUILT, EVEN HEROD’S TEMPLE THAT WAS QUITE LARGE, WHICH EXISTED DURING THE SEXLESS MINISTRY OF THE LORD. AFTER GIVING DETAILS CONCERNING THE SIZE & APPEARANCE OF THE TEMPLE & THE ALTAR, THE LORD THEN BEGINS TO GIVE DETAILED INSTRUCTION AS TO THE ANIMAL SACRIFICES THAT WILL BE OFFERED IN EZEKIEL 43:18-27. IN CHAPTER 44, THE LORD GIVES INSTRUCTIONS AS TO WHO WILL BE OFFERING SACRIFICES TO THE LORD. THE LORD STATES THAT ALL OF THE LEVITES WILL NOT BE OFFERING BLOOD & FAT TO THE LORD DUE TO PREVIOUS SEXUALITY, IT WILL BE THOSE FROM THE LINEAGE OF ZADOK (VERSE 15). CHAPTERS 45 & 46 CONTINUE TO MENTION THAT ANIMAL SACRIFICES WILL BE MADE IN ACTS 7:42-43. THE PRIMARY OBJECTION MADE TO THE IDEA OF ANIMAL SACRIFICES RETURNING DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IS THAT THE LORD HAS COME & OFFERED A PERFECT SACRIFICE FOR MAN’S SEXUALITY, & THERE IS THEREFORE NO NEED TO SACRIFICE ANIMALS FOR MAN’S SEXUALITY. HOWEVER, IT MUST BE REMEMBERED THAT ANIMAL SACRIFICE NEVER REMOVED THE MAN’S SEXUALITY THAT SPIRITUALLY SEPARATED THE MAN FROM THE LORD. IN HEBREW 10:1-4 SAYS, “FOR THE [HOLY] LAW, SINCE IT HAS ONLY A SHADOW OF THE GOOD THINGS TO COME & NOT THE VERY FORM OF THINGS, CAN NEVER BY THE SAME SACRIFICES YEAR BY YEAR, WHICH THEY OFFER CONTINUALLY, MAKE PERFECT THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR. OTHERWISE, WOULD THEY NOT HAVE CEASED TO BE OFFERED, BECAUSE THE WORSHIPERS, HAVING ONCE BEEN CLEANSED, WOULD NO LONGER HAVE HAD CONSCIOUSNESS OF [MAN’S] SINS? BUT IN THOSE SACRIFICES, THERE IS A REMINDER OF [MAN’S] SINS YEAR BY YEAR. FOR IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BLOOD OF BULLS & GOATS TO TAKE AWAY [MAN’S] SINS" (NASB). IT IS INCORRECT TO THINK THAT ANIMAL SACRIFICES TOOK AWAY MAN’S SEXUALITY IN THE OT, & IT IS INCORRECT TO THINK THEY WILL DO SO IN THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. ANIMAL SACRIFICES SERVED AS OBJECT LESSONS FOR THE SEXUAL SINNER, THAT MAN’S SEXUALITY IS A HORRIBLE OFFENSE AGAINST THE LORD & THAT THE RESULT OF SEXUALITY IS SEXUAL DEATH. IN ROMANS 3:20 SAYS, “BECAUSE BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO FLESH WILL BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT, FOR THROUGH THE [HOLY BIBLICAL] LAW COMES THE [DIVINE] KNOWLEDGE OF [MAN’S] SIN.” MOST PREMILLENNIAL SCHOLARS AGREE THAT THE PURPOSE OF ANIMAL SACRIFICE DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IS THE LORD’S MEMORIAL IN DIVINE NATURE. AS THE LORD’S SUPPER IS A REMINDER OF THE DEATH OF THE LORD TO MAN TODAY, & ANIMAL SACRIFICES WILL BE A REMINDER DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. TO THOSE BORN DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM, THE ANIMAL SACRIFICES WILL AGAIN BE AN OBJECT LESSON. DURING THAT FUTURE TIME, RIGHTEOUSNESS & HOLINESS WILL PREVAIL, BUT THOSE WITH EARTHLY BODIES MAY BE SUBJECT TO MAN’S SEXUAL NATURE, & THERE WILL BE A NEED TO TEACH ABOUT HOW OFFENSIVE SEXUALITY IS TO A HOLY & RIGHTEOUS LORD. ANIMAL SACRIFICES WILL SERVE THAT PURPOSE, "BUT IN THOSE SACRIFICES THERE IS A REMINDER OF [MAN’S] SINS YEAR BY YEAR" IN HEBREWS 10:3. **WHO IS THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET OF THE END TIMES?**THE FALSE PROPHET OF THE END TIMES IS DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 13:11-15. HE IS ALSO REFERRED TO AS THE “SECOND BEAST” IN REVELATION 16:13; 19:20; 20:10. TOGETHER WITH THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & LUCIFER/VICTORIA, WHO EMPOWERS BOTH OF THEM, THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET IS THE THIRD PARTY IN THE UNHOLY TRINITY. THE APOSTLE JOHN DESCRIBES THIS MAN & GIVES US CLUES TO IDENTIFYING HIM WHEN HE SHOWS UP. FIRST, HE COMES OUT OF THE EARTH. THIS COULD MEAN HE COMES UP FROM THE PIT OF HELL WITH ALL THE DEMONIC POWERS OF HELL AT HIS COMMAND. IT COULD ALSO MEAN HE COMES FROM LOWLY CIRCUMSTANCES, SECRET & UNKNOWN UNTIL HE BURSTS ON THE WORLD STAGE AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. HE IS DEPICTED AS HAVING HORNS LIKE A LAMB, WHILE SPEAKING LIKE A DRAGON. THE HORNS ON LAMBS ARE MERELY SMALL BUMPS ON THEIR HEADS UNTIL THE LAMB GROWS INTO A RAM. RATHER THAN HAVING THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S MULTIPLICITY OF HEADS AND HORNS, SHOWING HIS POWER, MIGHT & FIERCENESS, THE FALSE PROPHET COMES LIKE A LAMB, WINSOMELY, WITH PERSUASIVE WORDS THAT ELICIT SYMPATHY & GOOD WILL FROM OTHERS. HE MAY BE AN EXTRAORDINARY PREACHER OR ORATOR WHOSE DEMONICALLY EMPOWERED WORDS WILL DECEIVE THE MULTITUDES. BUT HE SPEAKS LIKE A DRAGON, WHICH MEANS HIS MESSAGE IS THE MESSAGE OF THE DRAGON. IN REVELATION 12:9 IDENTIFIES THE DRAGON AS LUCIFER KNOWN AS THE DEVIL & SATAN. VERSE 12 GIVES US THE FALSE PROPHET’S MISSION ON EARTH, WHICH IS TO FORCE MANKIND TO WORSHIP THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. HE HAS ALL THE AUTHORITY OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST BECAUSE, LIKE HIM, THE FALSE PROPHET IS EMPOWERED BY LUCIFER/VICTORIA. IT IS NOT CLEAR WHETHER PEOPLE ARE FORCED TO WORSHIP THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST OR WHETHER THEY ARE SO ENAMORED OF THESE POWERFUL BEINGS THAT THEY FALL FOR THE DECEPTION & WORSHIP HIM WILLINGLY. THE FACT THAT THE SECOND SEXUAL BEAST USES MIRACULOUS SIGNS & WONDERS, INCLUDING FIRE FROM HEAVEN, TO ESTABLISH THE CREDIBILITY OF BOTH OF THEM WOULD SEEM TO INDICATE THAT PEOPLE WILL FALL BEFORE THEM IN ADORATION OF THEIR POWER & MESSAGE. VERSE 14 GOES ON TO SAY THE DECEPTION WILL BE SO GREAT THAT THE PEOPLE WILL SET UP A SEXUAL IDOL TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, "THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST," & WORSHIP IT. THIS IS REMINISCENT OF THE HUGE GOLDEN IMAGE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR IN DANIEL 3 BEFORE WHICH ALL WERE TO BOW DOWN & PAY HOMAGE. IN REVELATION 14:9-11, HOWEVER, DESCRIBES THE GHASTLY FATE THAT AWAITS THOSE WHO WORSHIP THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. THOSE WHO SURVIVE THE TERRORS OF THE TRIBULATION TO THIS POINT WILL BE FACED WITH TWO HARD CHOICES. THOSE WHO REFUSE TO WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL BE SUBJECT TO DEATH IN REVELATION 14:15, BUT THOSE WHO DO WORSHIP HIM WILL INCUR THE WRATH OF THE LORD. THE SEXUAL IMAGE WILL BE EXTRAORDINARY IN THAT IT WILL BE ABLE TO “SPEAK.” WHATEVER THE SEXUAL IMAGE IS: A STATUE? A HOLOGRAM? AN ANDROID? A HUMAN-ANIMAL HYBRID? A CLONE?, IT WILL HAVE SOME KIND OF ABILITY TO BREATHE FORTH THE MESSAGE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET. ALONG WITH BEING THE SPOKESMAN FOR THEM, THE SEXUAL IMAGE WILL CONDEMN TO DEATH THOSE WHO REFUSE TO WORSHIP THE UNHOLY PAIR. IN OUR TECHNOLOGICAL WORLD, IT IS NOT HARD TO IMAGINE SUCH A SCENARIO. WHOEVER THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET TURNS OUT TO BE, THE FINAL WORLD DECEPTION & THE FINAL SEXUAL APOSTASY WILL BE GREAT, & THE WHOLE WORLD WILL BE CAUGHT UP IN IT. THE SEXUAL DECEIVERS & SEXUAL FALSE TEACHERS WE SEE TODAY ARE THE FORERUNNERS OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET, & WE MUST NOT BE DECEIVED BY THEM. THESE SEXUAL FALSE TEACHERS ABOUND, & THEY ARE MOVING US TOWARD A FINAL SATANIC/BABYLONIAN KINGDOM. WE MUST FAITHFULLY PROCLAIM THE SAVING GOSPEL OF THE LORD & RESCUE THE SOULS OF MEN & WOMEN FROM THE COMING DISASTER.**WHAT IS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF A RED HEIFER AS A SIGN IN THE END TIMES?**ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, THE RED HEIFER, A REDDISH-BROWN COW, PROBABLY NO MORE THAN TWO YEARS OLD WHICH HAD NEVER HAD A YOKE ON IT, WAS TO BE SACRIFICED AS PART OF THE PURIFICATION RITES OF THE MOSAIC LAW. THE SLAUGHTERING OF A RED HEIFER WAS A CEREMONIAL RITUAL IN THE OT SACRIFICIAL SYSTEM, AS DESCRIBED IN NUMBERS 19:1-10. THE PURPOSE OF THE RED HEIFER SACRIFICE WAS TO PROVIDE FOR THE WATER OF CLEANSING IN NUMBERS 19:9, ANOTHER TERM FOR PURIFICATION FROM SEXUALITY. AFTER THE RED HEIFER WAS SACRIFICED, HER BLOOD WAS SPRINKLED AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE. THE IMAGERY OF THE BLOOD OF THE HEIFER WITHOUT BLEMISH BEING SACRIFICED & ITS BLOOD CLEANSING FROM SEXUALITY IS A FORESHADOWING OF THE BLOOD OF STEPHEN SHED IN THE STONING FOR CHRISTIAN’S SEXUALITY. HE WAS “WITHOUT BLEMISH” JUST AS THE RED HEIFER WAS TO BE. AS THE HEIFER WAS SACRIFICED “OUTSIDE THE CAMP” IN NUMBERS 19:3, IN THE SAME WAY STEPHEN IS STONED OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM: “AND SO STEPHEN ALSO SUFFERED OUTSIDE THE CITY GATE TO MAKE THE LORDS & LADIES HOLY THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD” IN ACTS 22:18-20. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES TEACH THAT ONE DAY THERE WILL BE AGAIN BE A TEMPLE OF THE LORD IN JERUSALEM IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 41-45. THE LORD PROPHESIED THAT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WOULD DESECRATE THE TEMPLE IN MATTHEW 24:15, AND FOR THAT TO OCCUR, THERE OBVIOUSLY WOULD HAVE TO BE A TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM ONCE AGAIN. MANY ANTICIPATE THE BIRTH OF A RED HEIFER BECAUSE IN ORDER FOR A NEW TEMPLE TO FUNCTION ACCORDING TO THE OT LAW, A RED HEIFER WOULD HAVE TO BE SACRIFICED FOR THE WATER OF CLEANSING USED IN THE TEMPLE. SO, WHEN A RED HEIFER IS BORN, WHICH IS QUITE UNUSUAL, IT IS A SIGN THAT THE TEMPLE WILL SOON BE REBUILT. THIS ALSO REFERS TO THE ENGLISH TEMPLE IN THE ULTIMATE END TIMES IN FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA IN ACTS 29:2. **HOW DO YOU SURVIVE THE END TIMES?**OFTEN, PEOPLE EXPERIENCE STRESSFUL ANXIETY WHEN THEY THINK ABOUT THE FUTURE, HOWEVER, IT DOES NOT HAVE TO BE THAT WAY. FOR THOSE WHO KNOW THE LORD, THOUGHTS OF THE FUTURE BRING EAGERNESS & COMFORT. FOR EXAMPLE, DESCRIBING A VIRTUOUS WOMAN WHO KNOWS & TRUSTS GOD, IN PROVERBS 31:25 SAYS, “SHE SMILES AT THE FUTURE.” TWO KEY THOUGHTS TO KEEP IN MIND ABOUT THE FUTURE ARE, FIRST, THE LORD IS SOVEREIGN & IN CONTROL OVER EVERYTHING. HE KNOWS THE FUTURE & ABSOLUTELY CONTROLS WHAT WILL HAPPEN. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “***REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS LONG PAST, FOR*** **I AM GOD [YAHWEH]**, ***AND THERE IS NO OTHER,***  **I AM GOD** **[STEPHEN], *AND THERE IS NO ONE LIKE* ME,** ***DECLARING THE END [ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30---SINGLE ENGLISH USA REALM] FROM THE BEGINNING [PROVERBS 8:22], AND FROM ANCIENT TIMES THINGS WHICH HAVE NOT BEEN DONE, SAYING, ‘MY PURPOSE WILL BE [ETERNALLY] ESTABLISHED, AND I WILL ACCOMPLISH ALL MY GOOD PLEASURE’…TRULY I HAVE SPOKEN, TRULY I WILL BRING IT TO PASS. I HAVE PLANNED IT, SURELY I WILL DO IT***” IN ISAIAH 46:9-11; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 5:39. THE SECOND THING TO REMEMBER ABOUT THE FUTURE IS THAT THE HOLY BIBLE OUTLINES WHAT WILL OCCUR IN “THE END TIMES” OR “LATTER DAYS.” BECAUSE THE HOLY BIBLE IS THE LORD’S REVELATION TO ALL, & BECAUSE THE LORD KNOWS & CONTROLS THE FUTURE, AS ISAIAH SAYS ABOVE, THEN IT STANDS TO REASON THAT WHEN THE HOLY BIBLE SPEAKS ABOUT WHAT WILL OCCUR IN THE FUTURE, WE CAN KNOW IT. CONCERNING PREDICTIONS ABOUT THE FUTURE, THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “NO PROPHECY WAS EVER MADE BY AN ACT OF HUMAN WILL, BUT MEN MOVED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT SPOKE FROM GOD" IN 2ND PETER 1:21. THIS TRUTH IS EVIDENT IN THE FACT THAT, UNLIKE THE FALSE PROPHECIES MADE IN OTHER RELIGIONS OR BY INDIVIDUALS SUCH AS NOSTRADAMUS, THE HOLY BIBLE HAS NEVER ONCE BEEN WRONG, EVERY TIME THE HOLY BIBLE HAS PREDICTED A FUTURE EVENT, IT HAPPENED EXACTLY AS HOLY SCRIPTURE SAID IT WOULD. WHEN CONSIDERING HOW TO UNDERSTAND & SURVIVE IN THE END TIMES, ANSWER THESE THREE QUESTIONS: 1. HOW SHOULD I INTERPRET WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT THE FUTURE, BIBLICAL PROPHECY? 2. WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY WILL HAPPEN IN THE END TIMES? 3. HOW SHOULD WHAT THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS ABOUT THE FUTURE AFFECT THE WAY I LIVE TODAY? **HOW TO INTERPRET BIBLICAL PROPHECY**THERE ARE A NUMBER OF VIEWPOINTS ON WHAT METHODS SHOULD BE USED WHEN INTERPRETING PASSAGES CONCERNING THE END TIMES. WHILE THERE ARE GOOD PEOPLE ESPOUSING DIFFERENT BELIEFS, THERE IS GOOD REASON TO KNOW THAT BIBLICAL PROPHECY SHOULD BE INTERPRETED (1) LITERALLY, (2) WITH A FUTURIST VIEW, AND (3) IN WHAT IS CALLED A “PREMILLENNIAL” MANNER. ENCOURAGING A LITERAL INTERPRETATION IS THE FACT THAT THERE ARE OVER 300 PROPHECIES THAT CONCERN THE FIRST SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD, ALL OF WHICH WERE LITERALLY FULFILLED. THE PREDICTIONS SURROUNDING THE MESSIAH’S BIRTH, LIFE, BETRAYAL, DEATH & RESURRECTION WERE NOT FULFILLED ALLEGORICALLY OR IN A SPIRITUAL MANNER. THE LORD LITERALLY WAS BORN IN JERUSALEM, PERFORMED MIRACLES, WAS BETRAYED BY A CLOSE FRIEND FOR 30 PIECES OF MONEY, WAS STONED IN HIS HANDS AND FEET, DIED WITH 2 THIEVES STONING HIM, WAS BURIED IN A RICH MAN’S TOMB, AND WAS RESURRECTED 6 HOURS AFTER HIS DEATH. ALL THESE DETAILS WERE PREDICTED HUNDREDS OF YEARS BEFORE THE LORD WAS BORN & WERE LITERALLY FULFILLED. AND, WHILE THERE IS SYMBOLISM USED IN VARIOUS PROPHECIES, DRAGONS, HORSEMEN, ETC., ALL OF IT PORTRAYS LITERAL BEINGS OR EVENTS, IN MUCH THE SAME WAY AS THE LORD IS SPOKEN OF AS A LION & A LAMB. REGARDING A FUTURIST VIEW, THE HOLY BIBLE CLEARLY STATES THAT PROPHETIC BOOKS LIKE DANIEL & REVELATION CONTAIN NOT ONLY ACCOUNTS OF HISTORICAL EVENTS, BUT ALSO PREDICTIONS OF FUTURE EVENTS. AFTER JOHN GAVE HIS MESSAGES FOR THOSE OF HIS DAY, HE RECEIVED VISIONS CONCERNING WHAT WOULD OCCUR IN THE END TIMES. JOHN WAS TOLD, “COME UP HERE, AND I WILL SHOW YOU WHAT MUST TAKE PLACE ***AFTER THESE THINGS***” IN REVELATION 4:1. PERHAPS AN EVEN STRONGER ARGUMENT FOR A FUTURIST VIEW INVOLVES THE PROMISES THE LORD MADE TO ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 12 & 15 CONCERNING THE LAND OF ISRAEL. SINCE THE LORD’S COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM WAS UNCONDITIONAL, & HIS PROMISES HAVE NOT YET BEEN FULFILLED TO ABRAHAM’S DESCENDANTS, THEN A FUTURIST VIEW OF THE PROMISES TO ISRAEL IS WARRANTED. LASTLY, WITH RESPECT TO PROPHECY BEING INTERPRETED IN A “PREMILLENNIAL” MANNER, THIS MEANS THAT, FIRST, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE SEXLESS RAPTURED, THEN THE SEXUAL WORLD WILL EXPERIENCE A SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD, & THEN THE LORD WILL RETURN TO REIGN OVER THE SEXLESS EARTH FOR 1,000 LITERAL YEARS IN REVELATION 20:4-6. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY WILL HAPPEN IN THE END TIMES?**SADLY, THE HOLY BIBLE PREDICTS A DOWNWARD SPIRAL OF CATASTROPHES, MAN’S SEXUAL SIN, & RELIGIOUS SEXUAL APOSTASY BEFORE THE LORD RETURNS. PAUL WRITES, “BUT REALIZE THIS, THAT IN THE LAST DAYS DIFFICULT TIMES WILL COME…EVIL SEXUAL MEN & SEXUAL IMPOSTORS WILL PROCEED FROM BAD TO WORSE, DECEIVING AND BEING DECEIVED” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:1, 13. THE SEXUAL WORLD WILL CONTINUE TO REJECT THE LORD, HIS SEXLESS WORD, & HIS SEXLESS PEOPLE. SOME DAY IN THE FUTURE, A DAY NO ONE KNOWS, THE LORD WILL END THE CHURCH AGE WHICH BEGAN IN THE FIRST CENTURY ON PENTECOST IN ACTS 2 WITH AN EVENT KNOWN AS THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. AT THAT TIME, THE LORD REMOVES ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE LORD FROM THE EARTH IN PREPARATION FOR HIS FINAL JUDGMENTS. OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, PAUL SAYS, “FOR IF WE BELIEVE THAT JESUS DIED & ROSE AGAIN, EVEN SO GOD [THE LORD] WILL BRING WITH HIM THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP IN JESUS. FOR THIS WE SAY TO YOU BY THE WORD OF THE LORD, THAT WE WHO ARE ALIVE & REMAIN UNTIL THE COMING OF THE LORD, WILL NOT PRECEDE THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP. FOR THE LORD HIMSELF WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL & WITH THE TRUMPET OF GOD, & THE DEAD IN CHRIST WILL RISE FIRST. THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE & REMAIN WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR, & SO WE SHALL ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD. THEREFORE COMFORT ONE ANOTHER WITH THESE WORDS” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:14-18. THE EROSION OF PEACE & INCREASE OF TURMOIL THAT PRECEDES THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL REACH EPIC PROPORTIONS WHEN UNTOLD NUMBERS OF PEOPLE DISAPPEAR FROM THE EARTH. SUCH AN EVENT WILL CAUSE PANIC & DEMANDS FOR A STRONG LEADER WHO WILL HAVE ANSWERS TO ALL THE WORLD’S SEXUAL PROBLEMS. OUT OF A REVIVED ROMAN EMPIRE, ONE THAT IS ORGANIZED IN A EUROPEAN TEN-CONSTITUENCY FASHION IN DANIEL 7:24 & REVELATION 13:1, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL ARISE & SIGN A PEACE COVENANT WITH THE NATION OF ISRAEL, WHICH WILL OFFICIALLY BEGIN THE LORD’S PROPHETIC SEVEN-YEAR COUNTDOWN TO THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING IN DANIEL 9:27. FOR THREE & A HALF YEARS, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL REIGN OVER THE EARTH & PROMISE PEACE, BUT IT IS A FALSE PEACE WHICH WILL ENTRAP THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH. THE HOLY BIBLE SAYS, “WHILE THEY ARE SAYING, ‘PEACE & SAFETY!’ THEN DESTRUCTION WILL COME UPON THEM SUDDENLY LIKE LABOR PAINS UPON A WOMAN WITH CHILD, & THEY WILL NOT ESCAPE” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:3. WARS, EARTHQUAKES, & FAMINES WILL ESCALATE IN MATTHEW 24:7 UNTIL THE END OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S 3.5-YEAR REIGN, WHEN HE WILL ENTER A REBUILT TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM & PROCLAIM HIMSELF TO BE THE LORD & DEMAND WORSHIP IN MATTHEW 24:15 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4. IT IS AT THAT POINT THAT THE TRUE LORD RESPONDS TO THE CHALLENGE. FOR ANOTHER 3.5 YEARS, A GREAT TRIBULATION WILL OCCUR, SUCH AS HAS NEVER BEFORE BEEN SEEN. THE LORD PREDICTED, “FOR THEN THERE WILL BE A GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT OCCURRED SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL NOW, NOR EVER WILL. UNLESS THOSE DAYS HAD BEEN CUT SHORT, NO LIFE WOULD HAVE BEEN SAVED, BUT FOR THE SAKE OF THE ELECT THOSE DAYS WILL BE CUT SHORT” IN MATTHEW 24:21-22. UNTOLD LOSS OF LIFE & DESTRUCTION OF THE SEXUAL EARTH WILL OCCUR DURING THE GREAT TRIBULATION. ALSO, LARGE NUMBERS WILL COME TO FAITH IN THE LORD, YET MANY WILL DO SO AT COST OF THEIR LIVES. THE LORD WILL STILL BE IN CONTROL AS HE GATHERS THE UNBELIEVING ARMIES OF THE SEXUAL WORLD IN ORDER TO JUDGE THEM. OF THIS EVENT, THE PROPHET JOEL WROTE, “I WILL GATHER ALL THE NATIONS & BRING THEM DOWN TO THE VALLEY OF JEHOSHAPHAT. THEN I WILL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH THEM THERE ON BEHALF OF MY PEOPLE” IN JOEL 3:2. JOHN RECORDS THE BATTLE THIS WAY: “AND I SAW COMING OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE DRAGON [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] & OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE BEAST [THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST] & OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE [SEXUAL] FALSE PROPHET, THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS LIKE FROGS, FOR THEY ARE SPIRITS OF DEMONS, PERFORMING SIGNS, WHICH GO OUT TO THE KINGS OF THE WHOLE WORLD, TO GATHER THEM TOGETHER FOR THE WAR OF THE GREAT DAY OF GOD, THE ALMIGHTY…AND THEY GATHERED THEM TOGETHER TO THE PLACE WHICH IN HEBREW IS CALLED HAR-MAGEDON” IN REVELATION 16:13-16. AT THIS POINT, THE MESSIAH LORD WILL RETURN, DESTROY HIS ENEMIES, & CLAIM THE WORLD, WHICH IS RIGHTFULLY HIS. “AND I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, & BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE, AND HE WHO SAT ON IT IS CALLED FAITHFUL & TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE JUDGES & WAGES WAR. HIS EYES ARE A FLAME OF FIRE, & ON HIS HEAD ARE MANY DIADEMS, & HE HAS A NAME WRITTEN ON HIM WHICH NO ONE KNOWS EXCEPT HIMSELF. HE IS CLOTHED WITH A ROBE DIPPED IN BLOOD, AND HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD. AND THE ARMIES WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN, CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE & CLEAN, WERE FOLLOWING HIM ON WHITE HORSES. FROM HIS MOUTH COMES A SHARP SWORD, SO THAT WITH IT HE MAY STRIKE DOWN THE NATIONS, & HE WILL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, & HE TREADS THE WINE PRESS OF THE FIERCE WRATH OF GOD, THE ALMIGHTY. AND ON HIS ROBE AND ON HIS THIGH, HE HAS A NAME WRITTEN, ‘KING OF KINGS, & LORD OF LORDS.’ THEN I SAW AN ANGEL [LORD] STANDING IN THE SUN, & HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING TO ALL THE BIRDS WHICH FLY IN MID-HEAVEN, ‘COME, ASSEMBLE FOR THE GREAT SUPPER OF GOD, SO THAT YOU MAY EAT THE FLESH OF KINGS & THE FLESH OF COMMANDERS & THE FLESH OF MIGHTY MEN & THE FLESH OF HORSES & OF THOSE WHO SIT ON THEM & THE FLESH OF ALL MEN, BOTH FREE MEN & SLAVES, AND SMALL & GREAT.’ AND I SAW THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & THE [SEXUAL] KINGS OF THE EARTH & THEIR [SEXUAL] ARMIES ASSEMBLED TO MAKE WAR AGAINST HIM WHO SAT ON THE HORSE & AGAINST HIS [SEXLESS] ARMY. AND THE [SEXUAL] BEAST WAS SEIZED, & WITH HIM THE [SEXUAL] FALSE PROPHET WHO PERFORMED THE SIGNS IN HIS PRESENCE, BY WHICH HE DECEIVED THOSE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE MARK OF THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & THOSE WHO WORSHIPED HIS IMAGE, THESE TWO WERE THROWN ALIVE INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE WHICH BURNS WITH BRIMSTONE. AND THE REST WERE KILLED WITH THE SWORD WHICH CAME FROM THE [SEXLESS] MOUTH OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE HORSE, & ALL THE BIRDS WERE FILLED WITH THEIR FLESH” IN REVELATION 19:11-21. AFTER THE LORD HAS DEFEATED ALL THE SEXUAL ARMIES GATHERED IN THE VALLEY OF ARMAGEDDON, HE WILL REIGN WITH HIS SEXLESS SAINTS FOR ONE THOUSAND YEARS & FULLY RESTORE ISRAEL TO HER LAND. AT THE END OF A THOUSAND YEARS, A FINAL JUDGMENT OF THE NATIONS & ALL REMAINING MANKIND WILL OCCUR, WHICH IS THEN FOLLOWED BY AN ETERNAL STATE: EITHER SPENT WITH THE LORD OR SEPARATED FROM THE LORD IN REVELATION 20:11-22:21. THE ABOVE EVENTS ARE NOT SPECULATIONS OR POSSIBILITIES, THEY ARE WHAT WILL TAKE PLACE IN THE FUTURE. JUST AS ALL THE HOLY BIBLE’S PROPHECIES OF THE LORD’S FIRST SEXLESS COMING CAME TRUE, SO WILL ALL THE HOLY BIBLE’S PROPHECIES OF HIS SECOND SEXLESS COMING. GIVEN THE TRUTH OF THESE PROPHECIES, WHAT IMPACT SHOULD THEY HAVE ON US NOW? PETER ASKS THIS QUESTION: “SINCE ALL THESE THINGS ARE TO BE DESTROYED IN THIS WAY, WHAT SORT OF PEOPLE OUGHT YOU TO BE IN HOLY [SEXLESS] CONDUCT & GODLINESS, LOOKING FOR & HASTENING THE COMING OF THE DAY OF GOD, BECAUSE OF WHICH THE HEAVENS WILL BE DESTROYED BY BURNING, & THE ELEMENTS WILL MELT WITH INTENSE HEAT!” IN 2ND PETER 3:11-12. **THE EFFECT OF BIBLE PROPHECY ON US TODAY**THERE ARE FOUR RESPONSES WE SHOULD HAVE TO BIBLE PROPHECY. THE FIRST IS OBEDIENCE, WHICH IS WHAT PETER SPEAKS OF IN THE VERSES ABOVE. THE LORD CONTINUALLY TELLS US TO BE READY FOR HIS SEXLESS COMING, WHICH COULD HAPPEN AT ANY TIME IN MARK 13:33-37 & TO SEXLESS LIVE IN SUCH A WAY THAT WE ARE NOT ASHAMED OF OUR SEXLESS BEHAVIOR. THE SECOND RESPONSE IS WORSHIP. THE LORD HAS PROVIDED A WAY TO ESCAPE HIS END-TIME JUDGMENTS, HIS FREE GIFT OF SALVATION OFFERED THROUGH THE LORD. WE MUST BE SURE WE RECEIVE HIS SALVATION & SEXLESS LIVE IN GRATITUDE BEFORE HIM. OUR WORSHIP ON EARTH WILL ONE DAY BECOME WORSHIP IN HEAVEN: “AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG, SAYING, ‘WORTHY ARE YOU TO TAKE THE BOOK & TO BREAK ITS SEALS, FOR YOU WERE SLAIN, & PURCHASED FOR GOD WITH YOUR BLOOD, MEN FROM EVERY TRIBE & TONGUE AND PEOPLE AND NATION’” IN REVELATION 5:9. THE THIRD RESPONSE IS PROCLAMATION. THE MESSAGE OF THE LORD’S SALVATION & THE TRUTH OF HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING NEEDS TO BE PROCLAIMED FOR ALL TO HEAR, ESPECIALLY TO THOSE WHO DON’T YET KNOW. WE MUST GIVE EVERYONE THE CHANCE TO TURN TO THE LORD & BE SAVED FROM HIS SEXLESS COMING WRATH. IN REVELATION 22:10 SAYS, "AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘DO NOT SEAL UP THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK, FOR THE TIME IS NEAR.’” THE LAST RESPONSE TO THE LORD’S PROPHETIC WORD IS SERVICE. ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS SHOULD BE DILIGENT ABOUT CARRYING OUT THE LORD’S SEXLESS WILL & PERFORMING GOOD SEXLESS WORKS. PART OF THE LORD’S JUDGMENTS WILL BE OF THE SEXUAL/SEXLESS WORKS PERFORMED BY FALSE/TRUE CHRISTIANS. THEY DETERMINE THE CHRISTIAN’S ACCEPTANCE INTO HEAVEN, TO SHOW WHAT EACH FALSE/TRUE CHRISTIAN DID WITH THE GIFTS GIVEN HIM OR HER BY THE LORD. PAUL SAYS OF THIS JUDGMENT, "FOR WE MUST ALL APPEAR BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST [THE LORD], SO THAT EACH ONE MAY BE RECOMPENSED FOR HIS DEEDS IN THE BODY, ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE, WHETHER GOOD OR BAD" IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10. FULFILLED PROPHECY IS ONE PROOF THAT THE HOLY BIBLE IS A SUPERNATURAL TRUTH BOOK. HUNDREDS OF OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES HAVE ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED, & IT IS REASONABLE TO CONCLUDE THAT WHAT IT SAYS ABOUT THE END TIMES WILL BE FULFILLED AS WELL. FOR THOSE WHO KNOW THE LORD & HAVE TRUSTED THE LORD AS THEIR SAVIOR, HIS SEXLESS COMING WILL BE THEIR BLESSED HOPE IN TITUS 2:13. BUT FOR THOSE WHO HAVE REJECTED THE LORD, HE WILL BE THEIR HOLY TERROR IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:8. THE BOTTOM LINE IS THIS: TO SURVIVE THE END TIMES, MAKE SURE YOU ARE A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN IN THE LORD: “FOR GOD [THE LORD] HAS NOT DESTINED US FOR WRATH, BUT FOR OBTAINING SALVATION THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9. **WHAT HAPPENS AT THE FINAL JUDGMENT?**THE FIRST THING TO UNDERSTAND ABOUT THE FINAL JUDGMENT IS THAT IT CANNOT BE AVOIDED. REGARDLESS OF HOW WE MAY CHOOSE TO INTERPRET PROPHECY ON THE END TIMES, WE ARE TOLD THAT “IT IS APPOINTED TO MEN ONCE TO DIE, BUT AFTER THIS THE JUDGMENT” IN HEBREWS 9:27. WE ALL HAVE A DIVINE APPOINTMENT WITH OUR CREATOR. THE APOSTLE JOHN RECORDED SOME DETAILS OF THE FINAL JUDGMENT: “AND I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE, AND HIM SITTING ON IT, FROM WHOSE FACE THE EARTH AND THE HEAVEN FLED AWAY. AND A PLACE WAS NOT FOUND FOR THEM. AND I SAW THE DEAD, THE SMALL & THE GREAT, STAND BEFORE GOD. AND BOOKS WERE OPENED, AND ANOTHER BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS THE BOOK OF LIFE. AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED OUT OF THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS. AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD IN IT. AND DEATH AND HELL DELIVERED UP THE DEAD IN THEM. AND EACH ONE OF THEM WAS JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS. AND DEATH AND HELL WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH. AND IF ANYONE WAS NOT FOUND HAVING BEEN WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE, HE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE” IN REVELATION 20:11-15. THIS REMARKABLE PASSAGE INTRODUCES TO US THE FINAL JUDGMENT, THE END OF HISTORY & THE BEGINNING OF THE ETERNAL STATE. WE CAN BE SURE OF THIS: NO MISTAKES WILL BE MADE IN OUR HEARINGS BECAUSE WE WILL BE JUDGED BY A PERFECT LORD IN MATTHEW 5:48 & 1ST JOHN 1:5. THIS WILL MANIFEST ITSELF IN MANY UNDENIABLE PROOFS. FIRST, THE LORD WILL BE PERFECTLY JUST & FAIR IN GALATIANS 3:28 & ACTS 5:39; 10:34. SECOND, THE LORD CANNOT BE DECEIVED IN GALATIANS 6:7 & JAMES 1:13. THIRD, THE LORD CANNOT BE SWAYED BY ANY PREJUDICES, EXCUSES OR LIES IN LUKE 14:16-24. AS THE LORD’S SON, STEPHEN CHRIST WILL BE THE JUDGE IN JOHN 5:22 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. ALL UNBELIEVERS WILL BE JUDGED BY THE LORD AT THE “GREAT WHITE THRONE,” AND THEY WILL BE PUNISHED ACCORDING TO THE WORKS THEY HAVE DONE. THE HOLY BIBLE IS VERY CLEAR THAT SEXUAL UNBELIEVERS ARE STORING UP WRATH AGAINST THEMSELVES IN ROMANS 2:5 & THAT THE LORD WILL “GIVE TO EACH MAN ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE” IN ROMANS 2:6. BELIEVERS WILL ALSO BE JUDGED, AT A DIFFERENT JUDGMENT CALLED THE “JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST” IN ROMANS 14:10, BUT SINCE THE LORD’S RIGHTEOUSNESS HAS BEEN IMPUTED TO US & OUR SEXLESS NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE, WE WILL BE REWARDED, NOT PUNISHED, ACCORDING TO OUR SEXLESS DEEDS. AT THE FINAL JUDGMENT THE FATE OF THE SEXUALLY UNSAVED WILL BE IN THE HANDS OF THE OMNISCIENT LORD WHO WILL JUDGE EVERYONE ACCORDING TO HIS CONDITION. FOR NOW, OUR FATE IS IN OUR OWN HANDS. THE END OF OUR JOURNEY WILL BE EITHER IN AN ETERNAL HEAVEN OR IN AN ETERNAL HELL IN MATTHEW 25:46. WE MUST CHOOSE WHERE WE WILL BE BY ACCEPTING OR REJECTING THE SACRIFICE OF THE LORD ON OUR BEHALF, AND WE MUST MAKE THAT CHOICE BEFORE OUR PHYSICAL LIVES ON THIS EARTH COME TO AN END. AFTER DEATH, THERE ARE CHANCES FOR THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN, & OUR FATE IS TO STAND BEFORE THE THRONE OF THE LORD, WHERE EVERYTHING WILL BE OPEN & NAKED BEFORE HIM IN HEBREWS 4:13. IN ROMANS 2:6 DECLARES THAT THE LORD “WILL GIVE TO EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE.” **WHAT IS THE TRUE MEANING OF WORMWOOD IN REVELATION?**WORMWOOD IS THE NAME OF A STAR IN REVELATION 8:10-11: “THE THIRD ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED HIS TRUMPET, AND A GREAT STAR, BLAZING LIKE A TORCH, FELL FROM THE SKY ON A THIRD OF THE RIVERS & ON THE SPRINGS OF WATER, THE NAME OF THE STAR IS WORMWOOD. A THIRD OF THE WATERS TURNED BITTER, & MANY PEOPLE DIED FROM THE WATERS THAT HAD BECOME BITTER.” THIS IS THE THIRD OF THE “TRUMPET JUDGMENTS” DESCRIBED IN REVELATION. THE SEVEN TRUMPETS ARE THE JUDGMENTS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL IN REVELATION 8:1-5. THE FIRST TRUMPET CAUSES HAIL & FIRE THAT DESTROYS MUCH OF THE PLANT LIFE IN THE WORLD IN REVELATION 8:7. THE SECOND TRUMPET BRINGS ABOUT WHAT SEEMS TO BE A METEOR, COMET, OR OTHER HEAVENLY BODY HITTING THE OCEANS & CAUSING THE DEATH OF ONE-THIRD OF THE WORLD’S SEA LIFE IN REVELATION 8:8-9. THE THIRD TRUMPET IS SIMILAR TO THE SECOND, EXCEPT IT AFFECTS THE WORLD’S LAKES & RIVERS INSTEAD OF THE OCEANS IN REVELATION 8:10-11. IT WILL CAUSE A THIRD PART OF ALL FRESH WATER ON EARTH TO TURN BITTER & MANY PEOPLE WILL DIE FROM DRINKING IT. THE WORD ***WORMWOOD*** IS MENTIONED ONLY HERE IN THE NT, BUT IT APPEARS EIGHT TIMES IN THE OT, EACH TIME ASSOCIATED WITH BITTERNESS, POISON & DEATH. THE REVELATION PASSAGE MAY NOT BE SAYING THAT THE STAR FALLING TO THE EARTH WILL ACTUALLY BE CALLED WORMWOOD BY THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH. RATHER, WORMWOOD WAS A WELL-KNOWN BITTER HERB IN THE HOLY BIBLE TIMES, SO BY NAMING THE STAR WORMWOOD, WE ARE TOLD THAT ITS EFFECT WILL BE TO EMBITTER THE WATERS OF THE EARTH, SO MUCH SO THAT THE WATER IS UNDRINKABLE. IT WON’T BE A MATTER OF SIMPLY A BITTER TASTE TO THE WATER, IT WILL LITERALLY BE POISONOUS. IF DRINKING WATER IS UNAVAILABLE TO ONE THIRD OF THE EARTH’S POPULATION, IT’S EASY TO SEE HOW CHAOS & TERROR WILL RESULT. MAN CAN ONLY SURVIVE A COUPLE OF DAYS WITHOUT WATER, & THE INHABITANTS OF THE AFFECTED AREAS WILL BE SO DESPERATE AS TO ACTUALLY DRINK THE POISONED WATER, CAUSING THE DEATH OF THOUSANDS, IF NOT BILLIONS OF PEOPLE. THIS IS A PROPHECY THAT IS YET TO COME IN THE LAST SEVEN YEARS OF THIS AGE, ALSO KNOWN AS THE 70TH WEEK OF DANIEL. THIS IS ONLY ONE OF THE NATURAL DISASTERS IN THE SEVEN TRUMPETS THAT WILL USHER IN THE RISE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST TO WORLD POWER VERY QUICKLY IN REVELATION, CHAPTER 13. SINCE ONE-THIRD OF THE EARTH IS DESTROYED BY THESE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS, THIS IS ONLY A PARTIAL JUDGMENT LEFT FROM THE LORD. HIS FULL WRATH IS YET TO BE UNLEASHED. **WHAT ARE THE STRENGTHS & WEAKNESSES OF THE PRETRIBULATIONAL TRUTH OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE (PRETRIBULATIONISM)?**IN ESCHATOLOGY, IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT ALMOST ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS AGREE ON THESE THREE THINGS: 1) THERE IS COMING A TIME OF GREAT TRIBULATION SUCH AS THE WORLD HAS NEVER SEEN. 2) AFTER THE TRIBULATION, THE LORD WILL RETURN TO ESTABLISH HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ON EARTH. 3) THERE WILL BE A SEXLESS RAPTURE, A TRANSLATION FROM MORTALITY TO IMMORTALITY, FOR TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN JOHN 14:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE QUESTION IS WHEN DOES THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCUR IN RELATION TO THE TRIBULATION & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD? THROUGH THE YEARS THREE MAIN THEORIES HAVE EMERGED THAT ARE ALL ACCEPTABLE ON THE LORD’S UNIQUE TIMELINE CONCERNING THE TIMING OF THE 3 SEXLESS RAPTURES: PRETRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR BEFORE THE TRIBULATION BEGINS, MIDTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION, & POSTTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. PRETRIBULATIONISM TEACHES THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS BEFORE THE TRIBULATION STARTS. AT THAT TIME, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR, & THEN SOMETIME AFTER THAT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED & THE TRIBULATION BEGINS. IN OTHER WORDS, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING, TO SET UP HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ARE SEPARATED BY AT LEAST SEVEN YEARS. ACCORDING TO THIS TRUTH, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM DOES NOT EXPERIENCE ANY OF THE TRIBULATION. SCRIPTURALLY, THE PRETRIBULATIONAL TRUTH HAS MUCH TO COMMEND IT. FOR EXAMPLE, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS NOT APPOINTED TO WRATH IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:9-10; 5:9, & TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL NOT BE OVERTAKEN BY THE DAY OF THE LORD IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:1-9. THE CHURCH OF PHILADELPHIA WAS PROMISED TO BE KEPT FROM “THE HOUR OF TRIAL THAT IS GOING TO COME UPON THE WHOLE WORLD” IN REVELATION 3:10. NOTE THAT THE PROMISE IS NOT PRESERVATION THROUGH THE TRIAL BUT DELIVERANCE FROM THE HOUR, THAT IS, FROM THE TIME PERIOD OF THE TRIAL. PRETRIBULATIONISM ALSO FINDS SUPPORT IN WHAT IS NOT FOUND IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE WORD “GOSPEL KINGDOM” APPEARS 1 TIME IN REVELATION 14:6, BUT, SIGNIFICANTLY, THE WORD IS NOT USED AGAIN. IN OTHER WORDS, IN THE ENTIRE LENGTHY DESCRIPTION OF THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION, THE WORD GOSPEL KINGDOM IS NOTICEABLY ABSENT. IN FACT, THE HOLY BIBLE NEVER USES THE WORD "GOSPEL KINGDOM" IN A PASSAGE RELATING TO THE JUDGMENT OF THE TRIBULATION. PRETRIBULATIONISM IS THE ONLY THEORY WHICH CLEARLY MAINTAINS THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN ISRAEL & THE GOSPEL KINGDOM & THE LORD’S SEPARATE PLANS FOR EACH. THE SEVENTY “SEVENS” OF DANIEL 9:24 ARE DECREED UPON DANIEL’S PEOPLE AT FIRST, THE JEWS & DANIEL’S HOLY CITY, JERUSALEM. THEN TO EVERY LEVELS AFTERWARDS. THIS PROPHECY MAKES IT PLAIN THAT THE SEVENTIETH WEEK (THE TRIBULATION) IS A TIME OF PURGING & RESTORATION FOR ISRAEL & JERUSALEM, NOT FOR THE GOSPEL KINGDOM. ALSO, PRETRIBULATIONISM HAS HISTORICAL SUPPORT. FROM JOHN 21:22-23, IT WOULD SEEM THAT THE EARLY CHURCH VIEWED THE LORD’S RETURN AS IMMINENT, THAT HE COULD RETURN AT ANY MOMENT. OTHERWISE, THE RUMOR WOULD NOT HAVE PERSISTED THAT THE LORD WOULD RETURN WITHIN THE LORD JOHN’S LIFETIME. IMMINENCE, WHICH IS INCOMPATIBLE WITH THE OTHER TWO RAPTURE THEORIES, IS A KEY TENET OF PRETRIBULATIONISM. AND THE PRETRIBULATIONAL TRUTH SEEMS TO BE THE MOST IN KEEPING WITH THE LORD’S CHARACTER & HIS DESIRE TO DELIVER THE SEXLESS RIGHTEOUS FROM THE JUDGMENT OF THE WORLD. BIBLICAL EXAMPLES OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS SALVATION INCLUDE NOAH, WHO WAS DELIVERED FROM THE WORLDWIDE FLOOD, LOT, WHO WAS DELIVERED FROM SODOM & GOMORRAH, AND RAHAB, WHO WAS DELIVERED FROM JERICHO IN 2ND PETER 2:6-9. ONE PERCEIVED WEAKNESS OF PRETRIBULATIONISM IS ITS RELATIVELY RECENT DEVELOPMENT AS A CHURCH DOCTRINE, NOT HAVING BEEN FORMULATED IN DETAIL UNTIL THE EARLY 1800S. ANOTHER WEAKNESS IS THAT PRETRIBULATIONISM SPLITS THE SEXLESS RETURN OF THE LORD INTO TWO “PHASES”, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING, WHEREAS THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT CLEARLY DELINEATE ANY SUCH PHASES. ANOTHER DIFFICULTY FACING THE PRETRIBULATIONAL TRUTH IS THE FACT THAT THERE WILL OBVIOUSLY BE SAINTS IN THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 13:7; 20:9. PRETRIBULATIONISTS ANSWER THIS BY DISTINGUISHING THE SAINTS OF THE OT & THE SAINTS OF THE TRIBULATION FROM THE GOSPEL KINGDOM OF THE NT. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ALIVE AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL BE REMOVED BEFORE THE TRIBULATION, BUT THERE WILL BE THOSE WHO WILL COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION. SOME POINT TO THE LORD’S TRUE STATEMENT IN JOHN 6:40 AS POSING A DIFFICULTY TO PRETRIBULATIONISM: “MY FATHER'S WILL IS THAT EVERYONE WHO LOOKS TO THE SON & BELIEVES IN HIM SHALL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, & I WILL RAISE THEM UP AT THE LAST DAY.” THE LORD PROMISES TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS A RESURRECTION “AT THE LAST DAY,” BUT THE PRETRIBULATIONAL MODEL HAS TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS BEING RAISED AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, AT LEAST SEVEN YEARS BEFORE THE THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING. THE ANSWER TO THIS INVOLVES A GENERAL USE OF THE WORD DAY, THE END TIMES, CALLED “THE LAST DAY,” WILL SPAN THE ENTIRE TIME FROM THE SEXLESS RAPTURE TO THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING. ALSO, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL MARK THE END OF THE CHURCH AGE & THUS IS “THE LAST DAY” OF THIS DISPENSATION. AND A FINAL WEAKNESS OF THE PRETRIBULATIONAL TRUTH IS SHARED BY THE OTHER TWO THEORIES: NAMELY, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE AN EXPLICIT TIME LINE CONCERNING FUTURE EVENTS. HOLY SCRIPTURE DOES NOT EXPRESSLY TEACH ONE TRUTH OVER ANOTHER, & THAT IS WHY WE HAVE DIVERSITY OF FACT CONCERNING THE END TIMES & SOME VARIETY ON HOW THE RELATED PROPHECIES SHOULD BE HARMONIZED.**WHAT ARE THE STRENGTHS & WEAKNESSES OF THE MIDTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE (MIDTRIBULATIONISM)?**THROUGH THE YEARS THREE MAIN THEORIES HAVE EMERGED THAT ARE ALL ACCEPTABLE ON THE LORD’S UNIQUE TIMELINE CONCERNING THE TIMING OF THE 3 SEXLESS RAPTURES: PRETRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR BEFORE THE TRIBULATION BEGINS, MIDTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION, & POSTTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. MIDTRIBULATIONISM TEACHES THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS AT THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION. AT THAT TIME, THE SEVENTH TRUMPET SOUNDS IN REVELATION 11:15, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR, & THEN THE BOWL JUDGMENTS ARE POURED UPON THE EARTH IN REVELATION 15-16 IN A TIME KNOWN AS THE GREAT TRIBULATION. IN OTHER WORDS, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING, TO SET UP HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ARE SEPARATED BY A PERIOD OF THREE & A HALF YEARS. ACCORDING TO THIS TRUTH, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM GOES THROUGH THE FIRST HALF OF THE TRIBULATION BUT IS SPARED THE WORST OF THE TRIBULATION IN THE LAST THREE & A HALF YEARS. VERY CLOSE TO MIDTRIBULATIONISM IS THE BELIEF IN A “PRE-WRATH” SEXLESS RAPTURE, A TRUTH THAT THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS CAUGHT UP TO HEAVEN BEFORE THE “GREAT DAY OF…WRATH” COMES IN REVELATION 6:17. IN SUPPORT OF THEIR TRUTH, MIDTRIBULATIONISTS POINT TO THE CHRONOLOGY GIVEN IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-3. THE ORDER OF EVENTS IS AS FOLLOWS: 1) THE GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY, 2) THE SEXUAL REVELATION OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, & 3) THE SEXLESS DAY OF THE LORD. THE MIDTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH TEACHES THAT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL NOT BE DECISIVELY REVEALED UNTIL “THE ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION” IN MATTHEW 24:15, WHICH OCCURS AT THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION IN DANIEL 9:27. MIDTRIBULATIONISTS USE DANIEL 7:25, WHICH SAYS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL HAVE POWER OVER THE “SAINTS” FOR THREE & A HALF YEARS, TO BOLSTER THEIR POINT, THEY SAY THIS IS THE FIRST HALF OF THE TRIBULATION & THAT THE SAINTS SPOKEN OF ARE THE GOSPEL KINGDOM. ALSO, THEY INTERPRET “THE DAY OF CHRIST” AS THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THEREFORE, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL NOT BE CAUGHT UP TO HEAVEN UNTIL AFTER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED. ANOTHER FOUNDATIONAL TEACHING OF MIDTRIBULATIONISM IS THAT THE TRUMPET OF 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:52 IS THE SAME TRUMPET MENTIONED IN REVELATION 11:15. THE TRUMPET OF REVELATION 11 IS THE FINAL IN A SERIES OF TRUMPETS, THEREFORE, IT MAKES SENSE THAT IT WOULD BE “THE LAST TRUMPET” OF 1ST CORINTHIANS 15. THIS LOGIC FAILS, HOWEVER, IN TRUTH OF THE TRUMPETS’ OBJECTIVES. THE TRUMPET THAT SOUNDS AT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IS “THE TRUMPET CALL OF GOD” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16, BUT THE ONE IN REVELATION 11 IS A HARBINGER OF JUDGMENT. ONE TRUMPET IS A CALL OF GRACE TO THE LORD’S SEXLESS ELECT, THE OTHER IS A PRONOUNCEMENT OF DOOM ON THE SEXUAL. FURTHER, THE SEVENTH TRUMPET IN REVELATION IS NOT THE “LAST” TRUMPET CHRONOLOGICALLY, IN MATTHEW 24:31 SPEAKS OF A LATER TRUMPET THAT SOUNDS AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS KINGDOM. IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9 SAYS THAT THE GOSPEL KINGDOM HAS NOT BEEN APPOINTED “TO SUFFER WRATH BUT TO RECEIVE SALVATION.” THIS WOULD SEEM TO INDICATE THAT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL NOT EXPERIENCE THE TRIBULATION. HOWEVER, MIDTRIBULATIONISM INTERPRETS “WRATH” AS ONLY REFERRING TO THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION, SPECIFICALLY, THE BOWL JUDGMENTS. LIMITING THE WORD IN SUCH A WAY SEEMS UNWARRANTED, HOWEVER. SURELY THE TERRIBLE JUDGMENTS CONTAINED IN THE SEALS & TRUMPETS, INCLUDING FAMINE, POISONED RIVERS, A DARKENED MOON, BLOODSHED, EARTHQUAKES, & TORMENT, COULD ALSO BE CONSIDERED THE WRATH OF THE LORD. MIDTRIBULATIONISM PLACES THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN REVELATION 11, PRIOR TO THE START OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION. THERE ARE TWO PROBLEMS WITH THIS PLACEMENT IN THE CHRONOLOGY OF REVELATION. FIRST, THE ONLY OCCURRENCE OF THE TERM “GREAT TRIBULATION” IN THE ENTIRE BOOK OF REVELATION IS IN 7:14, BEFORE THE OPENING OF THE SEVENTH SEAL. SECOND, THE ONLY REFERENCE TO A “GREAT DAY OF WRATH” IS IN REVELATION 6:17, DURING THE EVENTS OF THE SIXTH SEAL. BOTH OF THESE REFERENCES COME TOO EARLY FOR A MIDTRIBULATIONAL RAPTURE, WHICH IS TIMED ACCORDING TO THE SEVENTH TRUMPET. AND A FINAL WEAKNESS OF THE MIDTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH IS SHARED BY THE OTHER TWO THEORIES: NAMELY, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE AN EXPLICIT TIMELINE CONCERNING FUTURE EVENTS. HOLY SCRIPTURE DOES NOT EXPRESSLY TEACH ONE TRUTH OVER ANOTHER, & THAT IS WHY WE HAVE DIVERSITY OF FACT CONCERNING THE END TIMES & SOME VARIETY ON HOW THE RELATED PROPHECIES SHOULD BE HARMONIZED.**WHAT ARE THE STRENGTHS & WEAKNESSES OF THE POSTTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE (POSTTRIBULATIONISM)?**WHEN CONSIDERING ANY QUESTION INVOLVING ESCHATOLOGY, THE STUDY OF END TIMES, IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT ALMOST ALL CHRISTIANS AGREE ON THESE THREE THINGS: 1) THERE IS COMING A TIME OF GREAT TRIBULATION SUCH AS THE WORLD HAS NEVER SEEN. 2) AFTER THE TRIBULATION, THE LORD WILL RETURN TO ESTABLISH HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ON EARTH. 3) THERE WILL BE A SEXLESS RAPTURE, A “CATCHING AWAY” FROM MORTALITY TO IMMORTALITY, FOR TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS AS DESCRIBED IN JOHN 14:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE ONLY QUESTION REGARDS THE TIMING OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE: WHEN WILL IT OCCUR IN RELATION TO THE TRIBULATION & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING? THROUGH THE YEARS THREE MAIN THEORIES HAVE EMERGED THAT ARE ALL ACCEPTABLE ON THE LORD’S UNIQUE TIMELINE CONCERNING THE TIMING OF THE 3 SEXLESS RAPTURES: PRETRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR BEFORE THE TRIBULATION BEGINS, MIDTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION, & POSTTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. POSTTRIBULATIONISM TEACHES THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS AT THE END, OR NEAR THE END, OF THE TRIBULATION. AT THAT TIME, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR & THEN RETURN TO EARTH FOR THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS KINGDOM ON EARTH. IN OTHER WORDS, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE & THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING, TO SET UP HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM HAPPEN ALMOST SIMULTANEOUSLY. ACCORDING TO THIS TRUTH, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM GOES THROUGH THE ENTIRE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION. ROMAN CATHOLICISM, GREEK ORTHODOXY, & MANY PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS ESPOUSE A POSTTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. ONE STRENGTH OF POSTTRIBULATIONISM IS THAT THE LORD, IN HIS EXTENDED DISCOURSE ON THE END TIMES, SAYS HE WILL RETURN AFTER A “GREAT TRIBULATION” IN MATTHEW 24:21, 29. ALSO, THE BOOK OF REVELATION, WITH ALL ITS VARIOUS PROPHECIES, MENTIONS ONLY ONE COMING OF THE LORD, WHICH IS 7 LEVELS OF ALL CREATION, & THAT OCCURS AFTER THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 19-20. PASSAGES SUCH AS REVELATION 13:7; 20:9 ALSO LEND SUPPORT TO POSTTRIBULATIONISM IN THAT THERE WILL OBVIOUSLY BE SAINTS IN THE TRIBULATION. ALSO, THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:5 IS CALLED “THE FIRST RESURRECTION.” POSTTRIBULATIONISTS ASSERT THAT, SINCE THIS “FIRST” RESURRECTION TAKES PLACE AFTER THE TRIBULATION, THE RESURRECTION ASSOCIATED WITH THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16 CANNOT OCCUR UNTIL THEN. POSTTRIBULATIONISTS ALSO POINT OUT THAT, HISTORICALLY, THE LORD’S PEOPLE HAVE EXPERIENCED TIMES OF INTENSE PERSECUTION & TRIAL. THEREFORE, THEY SAY, IT SHOULD NOT BE SURPRISING THAT THE GOSPEL KINGDOM ALSO EXPERIENCES THE GREAT TRIBULATION OF THE END TIMES. IN RELATION TO THIS, THE POSTTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH DISTINGUISHES “LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S WRATH”, OR “MAN’S/WOMAN’S WRATH” FROM “THE LORD’S WRATH” IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S WRATH IS DIRECTED AGAINST THE SAINTS IN THE TRIBULATION, & THE LORD ALLOWS IT AS A MEANS OF PURIFYING HIS SEXLESS FAITHFUL. ON THE OTHER HAND, THE LORD’S WRATH IS POURED OUT ON THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & HIS GODLESS SEXUAL KINGDOM, & THE LORD WILL PROTECT HIS SEXLESS PEOPLE FROM THAT DIVINE PUNISHMENT. ONE WEAKNESS OF POSTTRIBULATIONISM IS THE CLEAR TEACHING OF HOLY SCRIPTURE THAT THOSE WHO ARE IN THE LORD ARE NOT UNDER ETERNAL DAMNATION & WILL NEVER EXPERIENCE THE ETERNAL WRATH OF THE LORD IN ROMANS 8:1. WHILE SOME JUDGMENTS DURING THE TRIBULATION SPECIFICALLY TARGET THE SEXUALLY UNSAVED, MANY OTHER JUDGMENTS, SUCH AS THE EARTHQUAKES, FALLING STARS, & FAMINES, WILL AFFECT THE SEXLESS SAVED & THE SEXUAL UNSAVED EQUALLY. THUS, IF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS GO THROUGH THE TRIBULATION, THEY WILL EXPERIENCE THE ETERNAL WRATH OF THE LORD, IN CONTRADICTION OF ROMANS 8:1. POSTTRIBULATIONISTS ALSO FACE A DIFFICULTY IN EXPLAINING THE ABSENCE OF THE WORD ***GOSPEL KINGDOM*** IN ALL BIBLICAL PASSAGES RELATED TO THE TRIBULATION, EXCEPT FOR REVELATION 14:6. POSTTRIBULATIONISTS MUST HOLD THAT THE WORD ***SAINTS*** IN REVELATION 1-22 MEANS THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN DANIEL 7:22. AND A FINAL WEAKNESS OF THE POSTTRIBULATIONAL TRUTH IS SHARED BY THE OTHER TWO THEORIES: NAMELY, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE AN EXPLICIT TIMELINE CONCERNING FUTURE EVENTS. HOLY SCRIPTURE DOES NOT EXPRESSLY TEACH ONE TRUTH OVER ANOTHER, & THAT IS WHY WE HAVE DIVERSITY OF FACT CONCERNING THE END TIMES & SOME VARIETY ON HOW THE RELATED PROPHECIES SHOULD BE HARMONIZED.**WHAT ARE THE STRENGTHS & WEAKNESSES OF THE PRE-WRATH TRUTH OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE?**WHEN CONSIDERING ANY QUESTION INVOLVING ESCHATOLOGY, THE DOCTRINE OF END TIMES, IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT ALMOST ALL CHRISTIANS AGREE ON THESE THREE THINGS: 1) THERE IS COMING A TIME OF GREAT TRIBULATION SUCH AS THE WORLD HAS NEVER SEEN. 2) AFTER THE TRIBULATION, THE LORD WILL RETURN TO ESTABLISH HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM ON EARTH. 3) THERE WILL BE A SEXLESS RAPTURE, A “CATCHING AWAY” FROM MORTALITY TO IMMORTALITY, FOR TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS AS DESCRIBED IN JOHN 14:1-3; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE ONLY QUESTION REGARDS THE TIMING OF THE SEXLESS RAPTURE: WHEN WILL IT OCCUR IN RELATION TO THE TRIBULATION & THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING? THROUGH THE YEARS THREE MAIN THEORIES HAVE EMERGED THAT ARE ALL ACCEPTABLE ON THE LORD’S UNIQUE TIMELINE CONCERNING THE TIMING OF THE 3 SEXLESS RAPTURES: PRETRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR BEFORE THE TRIBULATION BEGINS, MIDTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION, & POSTTRIBULATIONISM, THE TRUTH THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE WILL OCCUR AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. THE PRE-WRATH SEXLESS RAPTURE THEORY SAYS THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OCCURS BEFORE THE “GREAT DAY OF…WRATH” IN REVELATION 6:17. ACCORDING TO THE PRE-WRATH TRUTH, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS GO THROUGH MOST OF THE TRIBULATION BUT NOT THE TIME OF THE LORD’S WRATH JUST BEFORE THE END OF THE TRIBULATION IN MATTHEW 24:21. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL ENDURE THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S FURY & MAN’S/WOMAN’S PERSECUTION BUT WILL BE SPARED THE LORD’S WRATH. BEFORE THE LORD POURS OUT HIS FINAL JUDGMENT ON THE WORLD, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE CAUGHT UP TO HEAVEN. THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE THEORY VIEWS THE TRUMPET & THE BOWL JUDGMENTS IN REVELATION 7-16 AS THE WRATH OF THE LORD, FROM WHICH THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS EXEMPTED IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9. HOWEVER, THE FIRST SIX SEAL JUDGMENTS IN REVELATION 6 ARE NOT CONSIDERED THE WRATH OF THE LORD, RATHER, THEY ARE VIEWED AS “THE WRATH OF THE LORD LUCIFER/LADY VICTORIA” OR “THE WRATH OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST.” THIS IS BECAUSE THERE IS NO DIRECT MENTION OF THE LORD’S WRATH UNTIL AFTER THE SIXTH SEAL IS BROKEN IN REVELATION 6:17. ACCORDING TO THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE THEORY, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE PRESENT TO EXPERIENCE THE FIRST SIX SEALS. COMPARING REVELATION 6 WITH MATTHEW 24, THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE THEORISTS IDENTIFY THE FIRST SEAL JUDGMENTS WITH THE LORD’S DESCRIPTION OF THE END TIMES IN MATTHEW 24:4-7. THE LORD THEN REFERS TO THESE EVENTS AS “THE BEGINNING OF BIRTH PAINS” IN VERSE 8. IN VERSES 29 AND 30, “THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN” APPEARS IN THE SKY, AND IT IS AT THIS TIME, ACCORDING TO THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE THEORY, THAT THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM OCCURS. ONE WEAKNESS OF THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE POSITION IS ITS THOUGHT THAT THE “ELECT” MENTIONED IN MATTHEW 24:22, 31 ARE GOSPEL KINGDOM SAINTS. THESE SAINTS COULD JUST AS EASILY BE INDIVIDUALS SAVED DURING THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION, IN FACT, THE LORD TELLS THOSE WHO FLEE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S PERSECUTION TO PRAY THAT THEIR FLIGHT DOES NOT OCCUR “ON THE SABBATH”, WHICH IS SUNDAY IN VERSE 20. SINCE THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS NOT UNDER THE MOSAIC LAW & DOES NOT KEEP THE SABBATH ON SATURDAY, THE LORD’S WORDS CANNOT BE DIRECTED TO THE GOSPEL KINGDOM. ANOTHER FLAW IN THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE THEORY IS ITS TEACHING THAT THE FIRST SEAL JUDGMENTS ARE NOT THE WRATH OF THE LORD. HOLY SCRIPTURE SHOWS THAT IT IS 6 LAMBS IN ALL CREATION WHO OPENS THE SEALS IN REVELATION 5:5; 6:1. NO OTHER FROM THE 6 LORD’S IS FOUND WORTHY TO OPEN THEM IN 5:3-4. THIS MEANS, THESE ARE NOT MAN’S JUDGMENTS, BUT THE 6 LORD’S. THE TRIBULATION BEGINS WHEN THE LORD OPENS THE FIRST SEAL, AND FROM THAT POINT ON, THE WRATH OF THE LORD IS METED OUT ON A SEXUAL WORLD. A FINAL WEAKNESS OF THE PRE-WRATH RAPTURE TRUTH IS SHARED BY THE OTHER 3 THEORIES: NAMELY, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT GIVE AN EXPLICIT TIMELINE CONCERNING FUTURE EVENTS. HOLY SCRIPTURE DOES NOT EXPRESSLY TEACH ONE TRUTH OVER ANOTHER, & THAT IS WHY WE HAVE DIVERSITY OF FACT CONCERNING THE END TIMES & SOME VARIETY ON HOW THE RELATED PROPHECIES SHOULD BE HARMONIZED. **WHAT DO THE SEVEN THUNDERS IN REVELATION 10:1-7 MEAN?**IN REVELATION 10:1-7 DECLARES, “I SAW STILL ANOTHER MIGHTY ANGEL [LORD YAHWEH IN CLOAKED FORM] COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, WITH A CLOUD. AND A RAINBOW [THE 46 PRECIOUS STONES] WAS ON HIS HEAD, HIS FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN, AND HIS FEET LIKE PILLARS OF FIRE. HE HAS A LITTLE BOOK OPEN [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS WORTHY TO READ THE LORD YAHWEH’S BOOK] IN HIS HAND. AND HE SET HIS RIGHT FOOT ON THE SEA AND HIS LEFT FOOT ON THE LAND, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AS WHEN A LION [FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH---PRAISE & ROOT OF SOLOMON---PEACE] ROARS. WHEN HE CRIED OUT, SEVEN THUNDERS UTTERED [THIS MEANS THAT NONE OF THE 7 UTTERANCES, WHICH ARE TIME PORTALS THAT HAVE THE SPECIAL ABILITY TO STOP TIME OR START TIME IN ANOTHER DIMENSION ARE ABSOLUTELY NOT WRITTEN ON ANY ETERNAL CREATURES HEARTS BECAUSE OF THE AWESOMENESS IT HOLDS BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF, BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED TO ETERNALLY OPERATE THESE 7 TIME PORTALS WITHOUT IT BEING WRITTEN ON HIS HEART BY HIS LORD YAHWEH] THEIR VOICES, I WAS ABOUT TO WRITE, BUT I HEARD A VOICE [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] FROM HEAVEN, SAYING TO ME, ‘SEAL UP THE THINGS WHICH THE SEVEN THUNDERS UTTERED, AND DO NOT WRITE THEM [THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S SEVEN UNSEARCHABLE THINGS CONCERN THE SEVEN THUNDERS WHICH WERE NOT WRITTEN IN REVELATIONS. THEY ARE MARVELOUS WORKS WITHOUT NUMBER, GREATNESS, RICHES (MORE THAN JUST MONEY), JUDGMENTS (WAYS OF JUSTICE), UNDERSTANDING (WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE & INTELLIGENCE), MERCY AND LAW (TRUTH) WHICH IS PROVEN IN JOB 5:9; PSALMS 145:3; ISAIAH 40:28; ROMANS 11:33; EPHESIANS 3:8; BARUCH 3:18; 2ND ESDRAS 9:19 AND PR OF MAN 1:6. THE SEVEN THUNDERS IS A FORM OF TIME TRAVEL WHICH CAN STOP TIME ITSELF IN THIS DIMENSION OR START TIME AT AN EARLIER TIME OR START IN A LATER TIME IN ANOTHER DIMENSION. THIS IS WHY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD COMMANDED THE LORD JOHN NOT TO WRITE BECAUSE IF THIS IS WHAT IT CAN DO IT IS VERY DANGEROUS FOR ANYONE TO OBTAIN THIS AUTHORITY FOR EVIL INCENTIVES. TO EMPOWER THE SEVEN THUNDERS WHICH ARE SEVEN ANGEL LORDS WITH THE SEVEN TIME PORTALS, YOU MUST HAVE FLINT STONES TO STRIKE THE LORD YAH’S HOLY FIRE IN THEM FOR THEM TO OPERATE EACH IN A LAMPSTAND].’ THE ANGEL WHOM I SAW STANDING ON THE SEA AND ON THE LAND RAISED UP HIS HAND TO HEAVEN AND SWORE BY HIM [LORD YAHWEH] WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, WHO CREATED HEAVEN AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THE EARTH AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THAT THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER [TIME HAS ENDED], BUT IN THE DAYS OF THE SOUNDING OF THE SEVENTH ANGEL [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD---LORD ENOCH & LADY VICTORIA FROM A 100.0001% ENGLISH DESCENT OF THE ETERNAL OUTRANKING 6-GOLD STAR GENERAL IN ISAIAH 64:8; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; EPHESIANS 4:6; HEBREWS 7:21 & ACTS 29:2], WHEN HE IS ABOUT TO SOUND [IN MATTHEW 24:29-31 DECLARES “IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS (2,562 DAYS) THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, THE STARS WILL FALL FROM HEAVEN, AND THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN. THEN THE SON OF MAN WILL APPEAR IN HEAVEN, AND THEN ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN, AND THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN [ACTS 7:55-56] COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN WITH POWER AND GREAT GLORY. AND HE WILL SEND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) WITH A GREAT SOUND OF A TRUMPET, AND THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT (CHOSEN ONES) FROM THE 4 WINDS, FROM ONE END OF HEAVEN TO THE OTHER.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 9:25 SAYS “AND EVERY MAN THAT STRIVES FOR THE MASTERY IS TEMPERATE IN ALL THINGS. NOW THEY DO IT TO OBTAIN A CORRUPTIBLE CROWN [NUMBER 0], BUT WE INCORRUPTIBLE (CROWN) [NUMBER 1]. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:8-11 DECLARES, “FOR IF THE TRUMPET MAKES AN UNCERTAIN SOUND, WHO WILL PREPARE FOR BATTLE? SO LIKEWISE YOU, UNLESS YOU UTTER BY THE TONGUE WORDS EASY TO UNDERSTAND, HOW WILL IT BE KNOWN WHAT IS SPOKEN? FOR YOU WILL BE SPEAKING INTO THE AIR. THERE ARE, IT MAY BE, SO MANY KINDS OF LANGUAGES IN THE WORLD [ALL BUT THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE IN ACTS 29:2], AND NONE OF THEM IS WITHOUT SIGNIFICANCE. THEREFORE, IF I DO NOT KNOW THE MEANING [BY THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH] OF THE [IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TIME IS 100.0000% ROMAN---ITALIAN AND SICILIAN IN ANCIENT BRITAIN & IN THE ULTIMATE MIDST IS 100.0000% SCOTTISH/100.0000% ENGLISH IN GREAT BRITAIN & IN THE ULTIMATE END TIME IS 100.0001% ENGLISH IN THE USA] LANGUAGE [THE TRUE MEANING IS THE ULTIMATE END TIME PROPHESY OF 100.0001% ENGLISH DESCENT OF THE ULTIMATE END TIME HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST PROPHET---SEER OR SERGEANT, CAPTAIN OR CHIEF OF POLICE & HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST KING/COLONEL OR PRINCE/MAJOR OR RULER/GENERAL & HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST PRIEST---SERGEANT, CAPTAIN OR CHIEF OF POLICE IN ACTS 29:2], I SHALL BE A BARBARIAN [FOREIGNER] TO HIM WHO SPEAKS, AND HE WHO SPEAKS WILL BE A BARBARIAN [FOREIGNER] TO ME.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:42 DECLARES “SO ALSO IS THE RESURRECTION [NUMBER 1] OF THE DEAD [NUMBER 0]. IT IS SOWN IN CORRUPTION [NUMBER 0], IT IS RAISED IN INCORRUPTION [NUMBER 1].” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50 TELLS US “NOW THIS I SAY, BRETHREN, THAT FLESH [NUMBER 0] AND BLOOD [NUMBER 0] CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM [ETERNAL FLESH & ETERNAL BLOOD IN JOHN 6:54 & 1ST JOHN 3:9] OF GOD [NUMBER 1], NEITHER DOES CORRUPTION [NUMBER 0] INHERIT INCORRUPTION [NUMBER 1].” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:52 STATES “IN A MOMENT, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, AT THE LAST TRUMP: FOR THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND, AND THE DEAD [NUMBER 0] SHALL BE RAISED INCORRUPTIBLE [NUMBER 1], AND WE SHALL BE CHANGED.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:53 SAYS “FOR THIS CORRUPTIBLE [NUMBER 0] MUST PUT ON INCORRUPTION [NUMBER 1], AND THIS MORTAL [NUMBER 0] MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY [NUMBER 1].” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:54 DECLARES “SO WHEN THIS CORRUPTIBLE [NUMBER 0] SHALL HAVE PUT ON INCORRUPTION [NUMBER 1], & THIS MORTAL [NUMBER 0] SHALL HAVE PUT ON IMMORTALITY [NUMBER 1], AND THEN SHALL BE BROUGHT TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN, ‘DEATH [NUMBER 0] IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY [NUMBER 1].’” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-6 DECLARES “IT IS DOUBTLESS NOT PROFITABLE FOR ME TO BOAST, I WILL COME TO VISIONS AND REVELATIONS OF THE LORD (STEPHEN): I KNOW A MAN [JESUS CHRIST] IN [LORD ENOCH] CHRIST WHO FOURTEEN YEARS AGO---WHETHER IN THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, OR WHETHER OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) KNOWS---SUCH A ONE WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THIRD HEAVEN. AND I KNOW SUCH A MAN---WHETHER IN THE BODY, OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) KNOWS---HOW HE WAS CAUGHT UP INTO PARADISE AND HEARD INEXPRESSIBLE WORDS [7 THUNDERS KNOWN AS THE 7 TIME PORTALS], WHICH IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR A MAN [JESUS CHRIST] TO UTTER. OF SUCH A ONE I WILL BOAST, YET OF MYSELF I WILL NOT BOAST, EXCEPT IN MY INFIRMITIES, FOR THOUGH I MIGHT DESIRE TO BOAST, I WILL NOT BE A FOOL, FOR I WILL SPEAK THE TRUTH. BUT I REFRAIN, LEST ANYONE SHOULD THINK OF ME ABOVE WHAT HE SEES ME TO BE OR HEARS FROM ME.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17 SAYS “FOR THE LORD (STEPHEN) HIMSELF WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL, AND WITH THE TRUMPET OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). AND THE DEAD IN (JESUS) CHRIST WILL RISE FIRST. THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN SHALL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS [SKY] TO MEET THE LORD (BY THE 7 THUNDERS KNOWN AS THE 7 TIME PORTALS TO HAVE THE ABILITY TO GO MULTI-TRILLIONS OF MILES IN A VERY SHORT TIME) IN THE AIR. AND THUS, WE SHALL ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:5-9 DECLARES, “WHICH IS MANIFEST EVIDENCE OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD THAT YOU MAY BE COUNTED WORTHY OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD, FOR WHICH YOU ALSO SUFFER. SINCE IT IS A RIGHTEOUS THING WITH GOD TO REPAY WITH TRIBULATION THOSE WHO TROUBLE YOU, AND TO GIVE YOU WHO ARE TROUBLED REST WITH US WHEN THE LORD JESUS IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN WITH HIS MIGHTY ANGELS (LORDS), IN FLAMING FIRE TAKING VENGEANCE ON THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD, AND ON THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. THESE SHALL BE PUNISHED WITH EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) AND FROM THE GLORY OF HIS POWER.” IN HEBREWS 12:18-28 DECLARES, “FOR YE ARE NOT COME UNTO THE MOUNT THAT MIGHT BE TOUCHED, AND THAT BURNS WITH FIRE, NOR UNTO BLACKNESS, AND DARKNESS, AND TEMPEST, AND THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET, AND THE VOICE OF WORDS, WHICH VOICE THEY HEARD INTREATED THAT THE WORD SHOULD NOT BE SPOKEN TO THEM ANY MORE: (FOR THEY COULD NOT ENDURE THAT WHICH WAS COMMANDED, AND IF SO MUCH AS A [SEXUAL] BEAST [NUMBER 0] TOUCH THE MOUNTAIN [NUMBER 1], IT SHALL BE STONED, OR THRUST THROUGH WITH A DART. AND SO TERRIBLE WAS THE SIGHT, THAT MOSES SAID, I EXCEEDINGLY FEAR AND QUAKE): BUT YE ARE COME UNTO MOUNT ZION, AND UNTO THE CITY OF THE LIVING GOD, THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, AND TO AN INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS, TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY & CHURCH OF THE FIRSTBORN, WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN, AND TO GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] THE JUDGE OF ALL, AND TO THE SPIRITS OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT. AND TO JESUS THE MEDIATOR OF THE NEW COVENANT, AND TO THE BLOOD OF SPRINKLING, THAT SPEAKS BETTER THINGS THAT THAT OF ABEL. SEE THAT YE REFUSE NOT HIM THAT SPEAKS. FOR IF THEY ESCAPED NOT WHO REFUSED HIM [LORD JESUS CHRIST] THAT SPOKE ON EARTH, MUCH MORE SHALL WE NOT ESCAPE, IF WE TURN AWAY FROM HIM [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] THAT SPEAKS FROM HEAVEN: WHOSE VOICE THEN SHOOK THE EARTH: BUT NOW HE HATH PROMISED, SAYING, ‘YET ONCE MORE I SHAKE NOT THE EARTH ONLY, BUT ALSO HEAVEN. AND THIS WORD, YET ONCE MORE, SIGNIFIES THE REMOVING OF THOSE THINGS THAT ARE SHAKEN, AS OF THINGS THAT ARE MADE, THAT THOSE THINGS WHICH CANNOT BE SHAKEN MAY REMAIN. WHEREFORE WE RECEIVING A KINGDOM WHICH CANNOT BE MOVED, LET US HAVE GRACE, WHEREBY WE MAY SERVE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] ACCEPTABLY WITH REVERENCE AND GODLY FEAR: FOR OUR GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] IS A CONSUMING FIRE.”], THE MYSTERY [THIS MOST HIGHEST TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HIMSELF IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & THE HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE ABOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF [JOHN 8:58] IN THE ULTIMATE ENDING IN ACTS 29:2 IS ONLY SHARED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S OWN HUMBLE HOLY PROPHETS, AND NOT TO ANY MAN IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 2:6-16] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD] WOULD BE FINISHED, AS HE DECLARED TO HIS [HOLY] SERVANTS THE [HOLY] PROPHETS.” THIS MEANS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD SOUNDS THE 7TH THUNDER, WHICH IS THE 7TH TIME PORTAL BY HIS OWN ENGLISH VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL LORD ENOCH & BY HIS CONSUMMATION OF HIS UNIVERSAL ENGLISH SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, WHICH IS HIS 7TH TRUMPET IN ACTS 29:2. THE 7 TRIBULATION PERIODS---1ST & 2ND IS WHITE JEWISH JUDAISM IN THE BEGINNING IN THE OT IN GENESIS 6:1-7 & ENDING IN THE MT SOMETIME BETWEEN 405BC TO 5BC, MOST LIKELY BEFORE THE BIRTH OF CHRIST IN 224BC IN ACTS 1-2, 3RD & 4TH IS WHITE GREEK GENTILISM FROM JUNE 20TH, 5BC TO JUNE 20TH, 1996AD IN ACTS 3-4, 5TH & 6TH IS WHITE GREEK CHRISTIANITY JUNE 20TH, 16AD TO JUNE 20TH, 2016AD IN ACTS 5-6 & THE 7TH IS AN WHITE ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY THAT WILL BE COMPLETED JUNE 20TH, 18AD TO JUNE 20TH, 2018AD IN ACTS 7; 29:2. THE 8TH TRIBULATION PERIOD IS FROM THE BLACK NATION & BLACK RACE PREDOMINATELY AS A BLACK ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY [BLACK GLOBAL NATION IS INFERIOR TO THE WHITE GLOBAL NATION] FROM JUNE 20TH, 1018AD TO JUNE 20TH, 3018AD IN ACTS 8; 29:2. SO THE WHITE ENGLISH SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP RULES & REIGNS WHILE THE 8TH TRIBULATION PERIOD IS BEING FULFILLED IN THE USA IN ACTS 29:2. **THE SPECIAL OPERATION OF THE 7 THUNDERS WHICH ARE 7 TIME PORTALS:** FIRST, THE 7 THUNDERS ALSO KNOWN AS THE 7 TIME PORTALS CAN ONLY UNIVERSALLY OPERATE BY THE ONLY OMNI-PRESENT LORD, THE **GREAT LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF**. **LUCIFER [VICTORIA THE SEXUAL QANAH IN IN PROVERBS 8:30-31]** IS SPATIAL BECAUSE HIS JURISDICTION IS ONLY THROUGHOUT THIS WORLD. **JEHOVAH [VICTORIA]** IS SPATIAL BECAUSE HIS JURISDICTION IS ONLY THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH. **VICTOR [VICTORIA]** IS SPATIAL BECAUSE HIS JURISDICTION IS ONLY THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE HEAVENS. **STEPHEN [STEPHANIE]** IS SPATIAL BECAUSE HIS JURISDICTION IS ONLY THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE. **VICTORIA [DIVINE QANAH IN PROVERBS 8:22-29]---BARBARA [BARA IN GENESIS 1:1]** IS SPATIAL BECAUSE HER JURISDICTION IS ONLY THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE. YET **YAHWEH** IS NOT SPATIAL BECAUSE HE GOES BEYOND ALL LIMITATIONS & IS ONLY OMNI-PRESENT. FAITH IS THE SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR, THE EVIDENCE OF THINGS NOT SEEN. IF YOU LIVE BY FAITH IN GOD, THIS PLEASES HIM, BUT IF YOU LIVE BY SIGHT, THIS DOES NOT PLEASE HIM. THIS MEANS IF YOU CONTROL THE 7 THUNDERS KNOWN AS THE 7 TIME PORTALS YOU WOULD HAVE THE SPECIAL ABILITY TO DO THESE THINGS & WOULD NOT TRUST, ASK & DEPEND [REVELATION 3:14-22] ON THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD, BUT SAY YOUR GOD AND BEGIN TO PLAY GOD, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE & THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP AS FOLLOWS: IN ROMANS 10:6-7 DECLARES “...DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, **‘WHO WILL ASCEND IN TO HEAVEN?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST DOWN FROM ABOVE)** OR, ***‘WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE ABYSS?’ (THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST UP FROM THE DEAD)***. BUT WHAT DOES IT SAY? THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH & IN YOUR HEART **(THAT IS, THE WORD OF FAITH WHICH WE PREACH)**: THAT IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED (PROTECTED). FOR WITH THE HEART ONE BELIEVES UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS, & WITH THE MOUTH CONFESSION IS MADE UNTO SALVATION (PROTECTION).” IN ACTS 2:27 SAYS “***FOR YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL NOT LEAVE MY (JESUS) SOUL IN HELL***, (PSALMS 16:10) NOR WILL YOU (FATHER STEPHEN) ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.” IN EPHESIANS 4:8-9 SAYS “THEREFORE HE SAYS ‘WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE AND GAVE GIFTS TO MEN.’ (NOW THIS, ‘HE ASCENDED’—…THAT ***HE ALSO FIRST*** ***DESCENDED INTO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH (HELL ON EARTH)?*** **(HE WHO DESCENDED IS ALSO THE ONE WHO ASCENDED FAR ABOVE ALL THE HEAVENS, THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS).**” IN 1ST PETER 3:18-20 STATES “FOR CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED ONCE FOR SINS, THE JUST FOR THE UNJUST, THAT HE MIGHT BRING US TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), BEING PUT TO DEATH IN THE FLESH BUT MADE ALIVE BY THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN AS A WITNESS IN HEAVEN/HELL IN JOHN 4:24; ACTS 2:17-7:59 & 1ST JOHN 5:6-13), …HE WENT AND ***PREACHED TO THE SPIRITS IN THE PRISON (HELL)***, WHO FORMERLY WERE DISOBEDIENT, WHEN ONCE THE DIVINE LONGSUFFERING WAITED IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, WHILE THE ARK WAS BEING PREPARED, IN WHICH A FEW, THAT IS, EIGHT SOULS, WERE SAVED (PROTECTED) THROUGH WATER.” IN 1ST PETER 4:6 SAYS “FOR THIS REASON THE ***GOSPEL (JESUS) WAS PREACHED…TO THOSE WHO ARE DEAD (HELL)***…JUDGED BY MEN IN THE FLESH, BUT LIVE…TO GOD IN THE SPIRIT.”**WHAT DOES IT TRULY MEAN THAT THE LORD WILL RETURN LIKE A SEXLESS THIEF IN THE NIGHT?**THE SEXLESS RETURN OF THE LORD IS LIKENED TO THE COMING OF A THIEF IN THE NIGHT. TWO PASSAGES USE THE WORDING “A THIEF IN THE NIGHT”: IN MATTHEW 24:43, “UNDERSTAND THIS: IF THE OWNER OF THE HOUSE HAD KNOWN AT WHAT TIME OF NIGHT [AT 12:00:00PM TO 01:00:00PM ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES FOR THE 1ST HOUR IN ACTS 7:1-60 & AT 00:00:00AM TO 01:00:00AM ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST FOR THE 1ST HOUR IN ACTS 7:1-60] THE THIEF WAS COMING, HE WOULD HAVE KEPT WATCH & WOULD NOT HAVE LET HIS HOUSE BE BROKEN INTO,” & IN 1ST THESSALONIAN 5:2, “YOU KNOW VERY WELL THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT.” IN MATTHEW 24, THE LORD SPEAKS OF HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. PAUL CALLS IT “THE DAY OF THE LORD” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5. THIS IS A DAY OF DIVINE RETRIBUTION FEATURING ASTRONOMICAL UPHEAVAL & THE VISIBLE “SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN” IN THE HEAVENS IN MATTHEW 24:29-30 & ACTS 7:55-56. THE LORD SAYS IT WILL HAPPEN “AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS” IN VERSE 29, ESV, A DESCRIPTION THAT DISTINGUISHES THIS EVENT FROM THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, WHICH HAPPENS BEFORE, MID & AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. HOW IS THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING GOING TO BE LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT? THE KEY ELEMENT OF THE LORD’S COMPARISON IS THAT NO ONE WILL KNOW WHEN HE WILL RETURN, EXCEPT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HIS HOUR [SECOND] OF THE LORD [MATTHEW 20:12 & 2ND PETER 3:8] IN TIME NO MORE & HIS DAY [MINUTE] OF THE LORD [MATTHEW 20:12 & 2ND PETER 3:8] IN TIME NO MORE IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & LUKE 21:34-36. JUST AS A THIEF CATCHES A HOUSEHOLD BY SURPRISE, THE LORD WILL CATCH THE SEXUAL WORLD BY SURPRISE WHEN HE RETURNS IN SEXLESS JUDGMENT. PEOPLE WILL BE “EATING & DRINKING, MARRYING & GIVING IN MARRIAGE” IN VERSE 38, JUST AS IF THEY HAVE ALL THE TIME IN THE WORLD. BUT THEN, BEFORE THEY KNOW IT, [SEXLESS] JUDGMENT DAY WILL BE UPON THEM IN VERSES 40–41. PAUL PUTS IT THIS WAY: “WHILE PEOPLE ARE SAYING, ‘PEACE & SAFETY,’ [SEXLESS] DESTRUCTION WILL COME ON THEM SUDDENLY, AS LABOR PAINS ON A PREGNANT WOMAN, & THEY WILL NOT [SEXUALLY] ESCAPE” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:3. THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN DOES NOT FEAR THIS SWIFT & SUDDEN SEXLESS JUDGMENT, THE “THIEF IN THE NIGHT” WILL NOT CATCH US BY SURPRISE. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE IN A SEPARATE CATEGORY: “BUT YOU, BROTHERS & SISTERS, ARE NOT IN DARKNESS SO THAT THIS DAY SHOULD SURPRISE YOU LIKE A THIEF” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:4. IT IS ONLY THE SEXUAL CREATURES IN THE DARKNESS WHO WILL BE TAKEN UNAWARES, & WE “ARE ALL CHILDREN OF THE LIGHT & CHILDREN OF THE DAY. WE DO NOT BELONG TO THE NIGHT OR TO THE DARKNESS” IN VERSE 5. PRAISE THE LORD, “GOD DID NOT APPOINT US TO SUFFER WRATH BUT TO RECEIVE SALVATION THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST” IN VERSE 9. THE SEXUAL SHOULD HEED THE LORD’S SEXLESS WARNING: “BE READY, BECAUSE THE SON OF MAN WILL COME AT AN HOUR [SECOND] WHEN YOU DO NOT EXPECT HIM” IN MATTHEW 24:44. HOW CAN YOU BE READY? THE LORD HAS PROVIDED THE WAY FOR YOU TO ESCAPE THE SEXLESS JUDGMENT. THAT WAY IS THE LORD IN JOHN 14:6. BY ACCEPTING THE LORD AS YOUR SAVIOR, YOU ARE GRANTED A ETERNAL RELEASE, ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT, ETERNAL ESCAPE, ETERNAL MERCY, & ETERNAL SALVATION WITH THE PROMISE OF ETERNAL LIFE IN EPHESIANS 2:8-9 & ACTS 7:49-50, 55-56, 59-60. THE “THIEF” IS COMING, BUT YOU CAN BE A SEXLESS CHILD OF THE DAY. DON’T PUT IT OFF, THIS IS “THE YEAR OF THE LORD’S [SEXLESS] FAVOR” IN LUKE 4:19. **WHAT WILL BE THE END TIMES, ONE-WORLD RELIGION?**THE ONE-WORLD RELIGION DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24 AS “THE GREAT HARLOT” WILL BE PART OF THE END-TIMES SCENARIO. THE TERMS ***HARLOT***, ***WHORE***, ***PROSTITUTE***,***WITCH***OR***WIZARD*** IS USED THROUGHOUT THE OT AS A METAPHOR FOR FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION. THE ACTUAL IDENTITY & MAKEUP OF THE RELIGION HAS BEEN DEBATED FOR CENTURIES & HAS RESULTED IN A NUMBER OF DIFFERENT VIEWS AMONG HOLY BIBLE COMMENTATORS & THEOLOGIANS. THERE ARE CONVINCING ARGUMENTS FOR THE ONE-WORLD RELIGION BEING IN ROMAN CATHOLICISM OR ISLAM, OR SOME FORM OF RELIGION NOT EVEN INVENTED YET. THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT SOME SORT OF ONE-WORLD RELIGION UNDER THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET WILL BE A PART OF THE END TIMES, PERHAPS MADE UP OF A NUMBER OF DIFFERENT RELIGIONS, SECTS, & ISMS THAT ARE AROUND TODAY. IN REVELATION 17:1-18:24 GIVES US SEVERAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ONE-WORLD RELIGION. THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION WILL DOMINATE ALL THE “PEOPLES & MULTITUDES & NATIONS & TONGUES” OF THE EARTH, MEANING THAT IT WILL HAVE UNIVERSAL SEXUAL AUTHORITY, NO DOUBT GIVEN BY THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WHO RULES THE SEXUAL WORLD AT THAT TIME. VERSES 2–3 DESCRIBE THE HARLOT AS COMMITTING ADULTERY WITH THE SEXUAL “KINGS OF THE EARTH,” REFERRING TO THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION’S INFLUENCE AMONG THE SEXUAL WORLD’S RULERS & INFLUENTIAL SEXUAL PEOPLE. THE REFERENCE TO BEING DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER ADULTERIES MAY REFER TO THOSE WHO ARE DRUNK WITH THE POWER THEY RECEIVE FROM WORSHIPING THE FALSE SEXUAL GOD OF THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION. THE LORD LUCIFER/LADY VICTORIA FREQUENTLY ENSNARES THOSE WHOSE LUST FOR POWER DRIVES THEM AWAY FROM THE WORSHIP OF THE TRUE & LIVING SEXLESS LORD. THE ALLIANCES FORGED BY THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION WILL UNITE CHURCH & STATE AS NEVER BEFORE. VERSE 6 DESCRIBES THE HARLOT AS BEING “DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS” & THE BLOOD OF TESTIFIERS OF THOSE WHO TESTIFY OF THE LORD. WHETHER THEY WILL BE MARTYRED AT THE HAND OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST OR BY BEING SYSTEMATICALLY STARVED, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO ARE ON THE SEXUAL EARTH DURING THE TRIBULATION WILL EXPERIENCE THE WRATH OF THE HARLOT & HER POWER SOURCE, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. THOSE WHO OPPOSE THE WORLDWIDE SEXUAL RELIGION WILL BE KILLED, & THOSE WHO REFUSE TO WORSHIP THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST BY ACCEPTING HIS SATANIC/BABYLONIAN MARK WILL BE UNABLE TO BUY & SELL, THEREBY MAKING SURVIVAL VERY DIFFICULT IN REVELATION 13:16-17. EVENTUALLY, THE HARLOT WILL LOSE FAVOR WITH THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WHO WILL WANT TO RECEIVE THE SEXUAL WORLD’S WORSHIP FOR HIMSELF. HE WILL NOT SHARE THE ADORATION OF THE SEXUAL WORLD WITH THE PROPHETS & PRIESTS OF THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGION, NO MATTER HOW OBSEQUIOUS OR FAWNING THEY MAY BE. ONCE THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST GAINS THE SEXUAL WORLD’S AMAZED ATTENTION BY HIS MIRACULOUS RETURN FROM THE DEAD IN REVELATION 13:3, 12, 14, HE WILL TURN ON THE FALSE SEXUAL RELIGIOUS SYSTEM & DESTROY IT, ESTABLISHING HIMSELF AS GOD. THE DECEPTION, THE LORD TELLS US, WILL BE SO GREAT THAT, IF IT WERE POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT WOULD FALL FOR IT IN MATTHEW 24:14 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12. THE PRIMARY DIRECT SOURCE IN ITS DEEPEST ROOTS OF THIS ONE-WORLD RELIGION IS MOLOCH KNOWN AS MOLECH. **WHO IS MOLECH CALLED SUKKOTH & MILCOM IN THE HOUSE WORLD?** MOLECH IS ALSO CALLED SUKKOTH OR MILCOM & CALLED MOLOCH CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, ESPECIALLY IN ACTS 7:42-43. MOLECH IS THE NATIONAL GOD OF THE AMMONITES. FOR CENTURIES THE WORSHIP OF THIS DEITY WAS ACCOMPANIED BY SACRIFICIAL CHILDREN IN THE FIRE, WHICH WAS TOTALLY RESTRICTED TO ISRAEL IN LEVITICUS 18:21 & JEREMIAH 32:35. KING SOLOMON BUILT A WORSHIP SITE CALLED A HIGH PLACE IN 1ST KINGS 11:5, 33. KING JOSIAH LATER TORE THIS HIGH PLACE DOWN IN 2ND KINGS 23:13. MILCOM IS RENDERED AS “**KING**” OR “**RULER**” IN 2ND SAMUEL 12:30 & 1ST CHRONICLES 20:2. THE AMMONITES WERE A SEMITIC PEOPLE WHO OCCUPIED A FERTILE AREA NORTHEAST OF MOAB IN THE TRANSJORDAN BETWEEN ARNON AND JABBOK RIVERS AN EXTENDING EASTWARD TO THE SYRIAN DESERT. THE CHIEF CITY WAS CALLED RABBAH OR RABBATHAMMON WHICH IS MODERN AMMAN THE CAPITOL OF JORDAN. THE AMMONITES IS TRACED TO THE YOUNGER DAUGHTER OF LOT IN GENESIS 19:38. THE NAME AMMON IN HEBREW MEANS “**SON OF MY PATERNAL CLAN**.” AMMONITES INTERMARRIED WITH THE HEBREWS IN 1ST KINGS 14:2 & 2ND CHRONICLES 12:13. THE TERRITORY OF AMMON WAS ONCE OCCUPIED BY THE RACE OF GIANTS CALLED THE REPHAIM OR THE ZAMZUMMIM (ZUZIM) OR EMIM IN DEUTERONOMY 2:20-22 & GENESIS 14:5. **THE HOUSE WORLD HISTORY OF KING SOLOMON WITH MILCOM IN 5 IN 1 POSITIONS!** IN 1ST KINGS 11:5 SAYS “FOR SOLOMON WENT AFTER ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, AND AFTER MILCOM THE ABOMINATION OF THE AMMONTIES.” IN 1ST KINGS 11:7 DECLARES “THEN SOLOMON BUILT A HIGH PLACE FOR CHEMOSH THE ABOMINATION OF MOAB, ON THE HILL THAT IS EAST OF JERUSALEM, AND FOR MOLECH THE ABOMINATION OF THE PEOPLE OF AMMON.” IN 1ST KINGS 11:33 STATES “BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN ME, AND HAVE WORSHIPPED ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, CHEMOSH THE GOD OF THE MOABITES, AND MILCOM THE GOD OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND HAVE NOT WALKED IN MY WAYS, TO DO THAT WHICH IS RIGHT IN MINE EYES, AND TO KEEP MY STATUTES AND MY JUDGMENTS, AS DID DAVID HIS FATHER.” IN 2ND KINGS 23:10 TELLS US “AND HE DEFILED TOPHETH, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, THAT NO MAN MIGHT MAKE HIS SON OF HIS DAUGHTER PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH.” IN 2ND KINGS 23:13 MENTIONS “AND THE HIGH PLACES WERE BEFORE JERUSALEM, WHICH WERE ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MOUNT OF CORRUPTION, WHICH SOLOMON THE KING OF ISRAEL HAD BUILT FOR ASHTORETH THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, AND FOR CHEMOSH THE ABOMINATION OF THE MOABITES, AND FOR MILCOM THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, DID THE KING DEFILE.” **THE SEXLESS COMMAND OF THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN CONCERNING MOLECH IN THE HOUSE WORLD!** IN LEVITICUS 18:21 SAYS “AND YOU SHALL NOT LET ANY OF YOUR DESCENDANTS PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH, NOR SHALL YOU PROFANE THE NAME OF YOUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN): I AM THE LORD (STEPHEN).” IN LEVITICUS 20:2 MENTIONS “AGAIN, YOU SHALL SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL: ‘WHOEVER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS WHO DWELL IN ISRAEL, WHO GIVES ANY OF HIS DESCENDANTS TO MOLECH, HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH. THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES.” IN LEVITICUS 20:3-5 TELLS US “I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN, AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS GIVEN SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS TO MOLECH, TO DEFILE MY SANCTUARY AND PROFANE MY HOLY NAME. AND IF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHOULD IN ANY WAY HIDE THEIR EYES FROM THE MAN, WHEN HE GIVES SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS TO MOLECH, AND THEY DO NOT KILL HIM, THEN I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND AGAINST HIS FAMILY, AND I WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES WITH HIM TO COMMIT HARLOTRY WITH MOLECH.” **THE SEXUAL THINGS THAT NEVER ENTERS IN THE LORD YAHWEH STEPHEN’S MIND IN THE HOUSE WORLD!** THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT ALLOW ANYTHING TO ENTER THE LORD YAH’S MIND SINCE HE IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN PRAY TO HIM & THE ONLY DOORWAY TO THE LORD YAH IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:24; JUDITH 9:12 & ACTS 7:60. IN JEREMIAH 32:35 IT SAYS “AND THEY BUILT THE HIGH PLACES OF BAAL WHICH ARE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO CAUSE THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE TO MOLECH, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND THEM, NOR DID IT COME INTO MY MIND THAT THEY SHOULD DO THIS ABOMINATION, TO CAUSE JUDAH TO SIN.” THIS MEANS THAT THE RESTRICTION TO THE LORD YAH’S MIND & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND IS KNOWN AND SHOULD NOT BE ASSOCIATED WITH MOLECH IN ANY WAY. THIS WAS A FIERY SEXUAL MASSACRE OF MOLECH ON INNOCENT SONS AND DAUGHTERS [MOLOCH IS ON CHILDREN AT 4 YEARS OF AGE] AND IS TOTALLY ETERNALLY DAMNED BY THE LORD STEPHEN. IF THE LORD STEPHEN DID NOT ALLOW IT TO ENTER HIS MIND THEN IT WAS A VERY SICK AND ETERNALLY EVIL THING TO DO WITH MOLECH. THOUGHTS WILL ARISE IN OUR MINDS, BUT WE MUST BE VERY CAREFUL THAT IT IS NOT FROM MOLECH. MOLECH WAS CLOSELY RELATED TO THE SEXUAL UNIONS DONE IN HARLOTRIES, PROSTITUTIONS AND WHOREDOM’S IN THE BABYLONIAN’S KINGDOM THAT WENT INTO THE ISRAELITES KINGDOM CONCERNING KING SOLOMON’S REIGN. THE PARENTS THAT OFFERED THEIR CHILDREN IN HUMAN SACRIFICES GREW UP AS TEMPLE PROSTITUTES. A FEMALE WITCH IS KNOWN AS A HARLOT, WHORE OR PROSTITUTE THAT RENDERS THE WORD ***MEKHASHSHEPHEH*** IN THE FEMININE FORM IN EXODUS 22:18. IN EXODUS 22:18 SAYS “THOU SHALL NOT SUFFER A WITCH TO LIVE”, BUT TO DIE. A MALE WITCH IS KNOWN AS A WIZARD THAT RENDERS THE WORD ***MEKHASHSHEPETH*** IN THE MASCULINE FORM IN DEUTERONOMY 18:10. THE FOUNDATION OF WITCHCRAFT IS HUMAN SACRIFICES AND IS FOUND IN THE OKJV AND THE NKJV IN DEUTERONOMY 18:10; 1ST SAMUEL 15:23; 2ND KINGS 9:22; 17:17; 21:6; 2ND CHRONICLES 33:6; MICAH 5:12; NAHUM 3:4; WISDOM OF SOLOMON 12:4 & GALATIANS 5:20. BASED ON THIS, IT MAY HAVE BEEN THE CAUSE OF THE WITCH BURNINGS THAT HAPPENED A FEW HUNDRED YEARS AGO IN HISTORY. THIS ULTIMATELY MEANS THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES WITH THE SEVEN ANGELS [LORD LUCIFER, LORD MICHAEL, LORD GABRIEL, LORD RAPHAEL, LORD URIEL, LORD JEREMIEL & LORD JESUS] DWELLS ETERNALLY FOREVER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S OWN HOLY TEMPLE IN REVELATION 15:1-8, WHICH IS HIS ETERNAL CREATURE AS THE LORD YAHWEH BECOMING DIVINE FLESH IN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S MIND, WHICH IS THE LORD ENOCH’S OWN BRIDE THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN IN REVELATION 21:9. THIS IS BECAUSE THE ONE AND ONLY ETERNAL INCURABLE PLAGUE, WHICH HAS ETERNAL ELEMENTS & IS DEEMED AS MOLOCH [IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:42-43] THAT IS THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH THAT IS ONLY COMMITTED BY HER AS IT PRIMARY ETERNAL SOURCE SAYING SHE IS THE “I AM, AND THERE IS NONE ELSE” IN ISAIAH 47:1-15, WHICH IS AN ETERNAL LIE, IS ALSO KNOWN AS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY THAT ORIGINATED FROM THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH AT 4 YEARS OF AGE & CAN ONLY BE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE, WHICH MEANS HIS TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IS 100% TOTALLY SEPARATED FROM HIS INITIAL ETERNAL CREATURE. THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO WAY FOR MOLOCH OR MOLECH TO GAIN ENTRANCE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S OWN HOLY TEMPLE BECAUSE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WITH THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES THAT IS 100% ETERNALLY SECURE IN REVELATION 21:9. REMEMBER THE TOMB ON ANY FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES IS HER SEX HOLE, WHICH IS THE DOORWAY TO HER BARREN WOMB IN ROMANS 1:21-32 & THE TOMB ON ANY ETERNAL MALE CREATURES IS HIS MOUTH HOLE, WHICH IS THE DOORWAY TO HIS BARREN THROAT IN ROMANS 3:4-23. THIS MAY MEAN JUST BECAUSE YOU HAVE VIRUSES OR THROAT PROBLEMS, MOST LIKELY IT IS BECAUSE OF THE DEEP INNER CORRUPTION OF MOLOCH, AND NOT JUST SOME SIMPLE MEDICAL DIAGNOSIS OF A CERTAIN KINDS OF PLAGUES, SUCH AS BRONCHITIS OR THE FLU OR SOME KIND OF LOWER VIRAL INFECTIONS. THE 5 DIVINE UNIONS ARE AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DERIVES FROM JOHN 8:58 WITH GENESIS 2:24; MATTHEW 19:5; MARK 10:8; EPHESIANS 5:31 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:17 ALL AS ONE FLESH AND THE 1 SEXUAL UNION IS DERIVED FROM GENESIS 4:1 WITH 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 AS ONE FLESH AND NOT AUTHORIZED FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. FIRST, THE LORD PETER SAYS BEFORE ABRAHAM & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. SECOND, THE LORD JOHN SAYS BEFORE NOAH AND HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. THIRD, THE LORD JESUS SAYS BEFORE ADAM & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (WIFE) WAS I AM. THIS A DIVINE UNION THAT GOES INTO A SEXUAL UNION IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16 & GENESIS 4:1. FOURTH, THE LORD JAMES SAYS BEFORE JOB & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. FIFTH, THE LORD STEPHEN SAYS BEFORE LUCIFER & HIS LADY OF KINGDOMS (MOTHER) WAS I AM IS A DIVINE UNION. **DOES MOLECH (MILCOM) REFER TO MOLOCH IN THE HOUSE WORLD?** THE QUESTION ARISES: IS MOLECH (MILCOM OR SUKKOTH) REFERRED TO MOLOCH? IN ACTS 7:42-43 DECLARES “DID YOU OFFER ME SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND SACRIFICES DURING FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP, AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.” MOLECH MEANS SIMPLY “**KING**” OR “**RULER**” THAT IS DESCRIBED AS A FOREIGN GOD AND A PRACTICE RELATED TO FOREIGN WORSHIP. IN AMOS 5:26 IT MENTIONS “BUT YE BORNE THE TABERNACLE OF YOUR MOLOCH AND CHIUN (SAKKUTH, KIYYUN OR KAIWAN (WHICH ARE NAMES FOR SATURN) YOUR IMAGES (IDOLS), THE STAR OF YOUR GODS, WHICH YE MADE TO YOURSELVES.” IT IS NOT TOTALLY CLEAR IF MOLECH IN A SIMILAR RELATION TO MOLOCH, BUT IT COULD BE TRUE. CHIUN (SAKKUTH, KIYYUN OR KAIWAN) MEANS “**THE CONSTANT, UNCHANGING ONE**.” MOLECH MAY BE A VARIATION TO MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:43. THIS MEANS THAT MOLOCH FROM 3 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE [THIS IS BECAUSE PETER IS A BOY ONLY AT 14 YEARS OF AGE & JOHN OR JESUS IS A ONLY CONSIDERED A BOY OR A CHILD AT 12 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH IS THE DIVIDING LINE & A THEY WERE ONLY BOYS AND NOT CHILDREN AT 13 YEARS OF AGE & JAMES IS AT 12 YEARS OF AGE AS A BOY & NOT A CHILD & STEPHEN CLEARS TO WAY FOR HIM AS A BOY AND NOT A CHILD AT 11 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH MEANS THE DIVIDING LINE IS AT 10 YEARS OF AGE WITH STEPHEN IN LUKE 2:42-43] WHICH IS THE LORD STEVE’S TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEFENSE THAT FIGHTS FOR ALL CHILD KIND CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY [THIS HAPPENED SOMETIME AFTER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATION & HIS BIRTH DONE BY THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE YAHWEH AS THE FEMALE SENSE OF THE SUPREME CREATOR THE LORD YAHWEH KNOWN AS PENTECOST & THE GREAT FEMALE VIRGIN IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & BETWEEN 3 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE IN CHILD KIND & PRECISELY PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:30-31, WHICH POINTS TO THE FALLEN LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR AGENT THAT BECAME AT LOWER LEVELS BABYLON & THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH & HER PRIMARY SOURCE OF ETERNAL CORRUPTION IS FEMALE CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS 6:1-2 [HOUSE LEVEL] IN THE UP TIME IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO ACTS 6:9-15 [BUSINESS LEVEL]; ISAIAH 47:1-15 TO ACTS 7:51-53 [KINGDOM LEVEL]; REVELATION 17:1-18:24 TO ACTS 7:57-58 [CITY LEVEL] & ACTS 7:42-43 TO ACTS 7:59-60 [HOUSE LEVEL] IN THE DOWN TIME TOWARDS THE ULTIMATE END IN ACTS 7:60] AT 100.00% TO GOVERN THE 5 OTHERS ABOMINABLE THINGS LINKED TO THE 5 FALLEN LORDS IN THE HOUSE WORLD AT 100.00% EACH IN THE ULTIMATE END FOR THE 5 FALLEN LORDS TO RECEIVE A RELEASE, EXPUNGEMENT & A ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:42-43, 60. THE 4 FALLEN LORDS ARE LINKED TO THE LORD BARABBAS AS THE LORD PETER IN THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JOHN IN THE BEHEADING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JESUS IN THE CROSS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JAMES IN THE STONING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW & THE LORD STEVE IS LINKED TO THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE STONING IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:51-53, 60. THE LORD STEVE’S TREE OF LIFE IS ALWAYS FROM 00.00% TO 99.99% & THE BEGINNING, THE MIDST & THE DOORWAY TO THE ULTIMATE END AT 100.00% IS ALSO THE TREE OF LIFE. THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE NEVER ENTERS THE MIND, HEART, SOUL OR SPIRIT IN THE INNER PERSON NOR IN THE OUTER PERSON, BUT STAYS IN THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE, WHICH MAY BE LINKED TO THE PHYCOLOGICAL PARTS OF A ETERNAL CREATURE. THIS MEANS THAT A HOLY MIND IS NEVER AFFECTED BY THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE IN APPROVING, CONSENTING, THINKING, DOING OR ACTING, BUT IS ALWAYS SEPARATED BY THE INERRANT RESTRICTION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND. THIS MEANS THAT THE HEDGE BETWEEN YOUR TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & YOUR ETERNAL CREATURE WILL REQUIRE A PRICE TO BE PAID BASED ON THE LEVEL OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE YOU RECEIVE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BASED ON WHAT HAPPENED TO JOB WITH HIS HEDGE AND THE PRICE OF BOILS HE ENDURED TO HAVE A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS ENOUGH TO BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS GAME. THE LORD LUCIFER [DEVIL] NEVER COULD BREAK THROUGH TO HIS HEDGE NOR APPROACH JOB, BUT HE SENT THE LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] TO TORMENT JOB, WHICH INVOLVED THE 1ST ATTACK WITH HIS FAMILY & THE 2ND ATTACK WITH JOB’S HEALTH. ALL IN ALL, JOB WON. **THE SATANIC/BABYLONIAN DEPTH OF THE MOLOCH CORRUPTION!** IN REVELATION 2:18-29 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD IS 2 IN 1, WHICH IS 2 POSITIONS OR 1 POSITION IN PEACE & 3 IN 1, WHICH IS 3 POSITIONS OR 1.5 POSITIONS IN PEACE] OF THE CHURCH [3 IN 1, WHICH IS 3 POSITIONS OR 1.5 POSITIONS IN PEACE & 4 IN 1, WHICH IS 4 POSITIONS OR 2 POSITIONS IN PEACE] IN THYATIRA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE SON [JESUS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], WHO HAS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS FEET LIKE FINE BRASS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, [AGAPE] LOVE, [FAITHFUL] SERVICE, FAITH, AND YOUR PATIENCE, AND AS FOR YOUR WORKS, THE LAST [ACTS 29:2] ARE MORE THAN THE FIRST [PROVERBS 8:22-25]. NEVERTHELESS, I HAVE A FEW [3] THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY] AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY]. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY], AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED, I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR [SEXUAL] DEEDS. I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH, AND ALL THE CHURCHES SHALL KNOW THAT I AM [JOHN 8:58] HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS. AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS. NOW TO YOU I SAY, AND TO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY [CALLED----4 OR MORE] AS DO NOT HAVE THIS [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE [THE ELECT OF THE CHOSEN [3], FAITHFUL [2] & BEGOTTEN [1] HAS THIS SEX DOCTRINE TO ARREST, KILL & DAMN SEXUALITY, HOMOSEXUALITY & INTERRACIAL ABOMINATIONS AS A WHOLE], WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN [TO KNOW HOW TO COMBAT AGAINST THIS PERVERTED CORRUPTION] THE DEPTHS [THE BEGINNING DEEPEST INNER SEXUAL CORRUPTION IS MOLOCH [MAYBE MOLECH CALLED MILCOM OR SUKKOTH] WHICH MAKES YOU INTO SEXUAL PORN CREATURES LATER ON BECAUSE SOMETHING HAPPENED IN YOUR CHILD LIFE [NOT AT ACCOUNTABLE AGE] TO BECOME SEXUAL CREATURES AS FEMALES BY THE LORD LUCIFER [DEVIL] & MALES BY THE LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] LATER ON, WHICH MOLOCH IS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY [MOLOCH IS AT THE UNSECURE 99.9999% LEVEL IN ACTS 7:59 ONLY] BETWEEN 5 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE IN RECEIVING 99.9980% [10%] IN ACTS 7:55 TO 99.9996% [100%] IN ACTS 7:56 OF SECURE TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE IN CHILD KIND IN THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW CONCERNING JESUS IN LUKE 2:17, 21, 27, 34, 40 BECAUSE ANYTHING YOUNGER THAN 5 YEARS OF AGE IN BABY KIND FROM 0 TO 3 YEARS OF AGE CONCERNING JESUS IN LUKE 2:12, 16 THEY HAVE NOT RECEIVED ANY TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & ANYTHING OLDER THAN 10-11 YEARS OF AGE CONCERNING JESUS IS THE YOUNGEST BOY KIND/GIRL KIND IN LUKE 2:42] OF SATAN [LORD LUCIFER AS THE DEVIL WITH LADY VICTORIA AS BABYLON---THE INNER CORRUPTION [666/616 SEXUAL DNA WHICH IS XXX PORN DNA] OF MOLOCH HAPPENED AT 4 YEARS OF AGE IN INFANT KIND---JESUS WAS NOT TECHNICALLY MENTIONED AS AN INFANT (SUCKLING) IN LUKE] WITH A STIFF-NAKED STRIPPING NATURE THAT THE NON-APOSTLE STEVE HANDLED BEING LOCKED UP IN ASLEEP ONLY AT 100.0000% IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60, WHICH ETERNALLY RELEASES THE STIFF-NECKED SEXUAL, HOMOSEXUAL & INTERRACIAL NATURE THAT THE APOSTLE STEPHEN HANDLED BEING LOCKED UP IN ASLEEP ONLY AT 100.0000% IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:60], AS THEY SAY, I WILL PUT ON YOU NO OTHER BURDEN [THIS MEANS THE LADY VICTORIA IS SOLELY HELD 100% RESPONSIBLE & ACCOUNTABLE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & THE LORD LUCIFER IS THE 100% VICTIM OF CIRCUMSTANCE, WHICH MEANS THE WRITERS OF THE BIBLE ACCUSED LUCIFER FALSELY FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END]. BUT HOLD FAST, WHAT YOU HAVE TILL I COME. AND HE WHO OVERCOMES [THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY GHOST [SPIRIT OF TRUTH---LORD JOHN] GIVES YOU THE ABILITY TO REACH ACTS 7:1-7:56 ONLY AT 00.0000% TO 99.9996% ONLY, THE FULLNESS OF THE SON [SPIRIT OF CHRIST---LORD JESUS] AT 99.9997% TO 99.9999% IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:57-7:59 ONLY, THE FULLNESS OF THE LORDSHIP OF THE HOLY BIBLICAL LAW [SPIRIT OF LAW---LORD JAMES] AT 99.9999% IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:59 ONLY, THE FULLNESS OF THE FATHER IN HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP [SPIRIT OF THE FATHER---LORD STEPHEN] AT 100.0000% IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:60 ONLY & THE FULLNESS OF THE LORD [SPIRIT OF THE LORD---LORD YAHWEH] IN HIS KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP AT 100.0001% IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 8:1 ONLY & THIS WHOLE OPERATION OF TRUTH FROM THE HOLY GHOST TO THE LORD YAHWEH ENDURES FOR 8 YEARS & NOTHING LESS], AND KEEPS MY [DIVINE] WORKS UNTIL THE END, TO HIM I WILL GIVE POWER [EXCELLENCY OF AUTHORITY] OVER THE NATIONS---‘HE [JESUS OR ENOCH IN CHILD KIND FROM 5 YEARS OF AGE ON UP IN REVELATION 12:5] SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, THEY SHALL BE DASHED TO PIECES LIKE THE POTTER’S VESSELS [RANK 0 SHARD TIME PORTAL TO RANK 45 SHARD TIME PORTAL CAN BE BROKEN, WHICH IS 46 YEARS [56 YEARS IN STRENGTH] BECAUSE THEY ARE IDENTIFIABLE BY THE ANCIENT CRYSTAL STONE, BUT THE RANK 46 SHARD TIME PORTAL, WHICH IS THE ANCIENT DIAMOND STONE AS THE EXCELLENCY OF LORDSHIP CAN NOT BE BROKEN NOR CAN BE IDENTIFIED]’---I ALSO HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER [STEPHEN], AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’” **THE SEXLESS RESPONSIBILITY & HOLY ACCOUNTABILITY BECAUSE OF THE MOLOCH SEXUAL CORRUPTION! WHERE DOES THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HOLD ALL ETERNAL CREATURES RESPONSIBLE & ACCOUNTABLE IF THERE IS MOLOCH CORRUPTION IN THEM? FIRST OFF, THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL NOT ARREST, KILL OR DAMN YOU IF YOU ARE NOT MOLOCH CORRUPTED, NORMALLY BETWEEN THE WAIST AND THE THIGH & MORE PRECISELY YOUR JOINING ENCOUNTERS [DIVINE INTERCOURSES] WITH OTHER ETERNAL CREATURES THAT ALWAYS CHANGES YOUR RELATIONSHIPS WITH THE LORD IN A POSITIVE WAY. IF YOU ARE SEXUAL, HOMOSEXUAL OR INTERRACIAL IN ABOMINABLE NATURES, THERE IS ALWAYS SOME SORT OF MOLOCH CORRUPTION. IF YOU ARE DIVINE, HOLY & SEPARATED CREATURES, THE LORD WILL NEVER ARREST, KILL OR DAMN YOU OR HOLD YOU RESPONSIBLE OR ACCOUNTABLE WITH THE MOLOCH CORRUPTION, BUT YOU MAY BE A VICTIM OF THE CIRCUMSTANCES. MOLOCH CORRUPTION IS THE YOUNGEST PORN SEXUALITY IN INFANT KIND THAT CAN BE COMMITTED AT 4 YEARS OF AGE THAT CAN ONLY BE CONTROLLED BY ETERNAL DEATHS, BUT CANNOT BE STEALED, KILLED OR DESTROYED BECAUSE IT IS INCURABLE IN NATURE & ETERNAL IN ITS ELEMENTS & QUALITIES. ALSO, MOLECH IS SIMILAR TO MOLOCH, BUT IT HAPPENS AFTER INFANT KIND AT A LATER AGE. EVEN IF YOUR NOT SCREWING OR STRIPPING, IF YOU GIVE YOUR STIFF-NECKED SEXUAL APPROVAL ONCE/STIFF-NAKED STRIPPING APPROVAL ONCE ALONE YOU HAVE THE MOLOCH CORRUPTION ALONE IN YOU & ARE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IN ROMANS 1:32; 3:4-23 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE ETERNAL SOURCE OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IS THE LADY VICTORIA’S MOLOCH CORRUPTION [ISAIAH 47:1-15] IN INFANT KIND IN THE MARRIED KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN A STIFF-NECKED SEXUAL SENSE THAT WILL GROW INTO A HOMOSEXUAL SENSE & END IN A INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE SENSE THAT WAS HANDLED BY THE APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN AT 20 YEARS OF AGE [STRONG FRUITFUL CALL IS 16 YEARS THAT REACHES 4 YEARS OF AGE] IN ACTS 7:60 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN A STIFF-NAKED STRIPPING SENSE ONLY THAT WAS HANDLED BY THE NON-APOSTLE LORD STEPHEN AT 20 YEARS OF AGE [STRONG FRUITFUL CALL IS 16 YEARS THAT REACHES 4 YEARS OF AGE] IN ACTS 7:60. THIS ALSO MEANS THAT THE DEEP INNER CORRUPTION OF MOLOCH FROM THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH WAS NEVER IN ANY MALE ETERNAL CREATURES, BUT IN FEMALE ETERNAL CREATURES USE OUTSIDE MOLOCH INFLUENCES TO ENTICE & LURER WEAK MALE ETERNAL CREATURES, LIKE THE LORD LUCIFER INTO ELICIT PRACTICES OF MARITAL PORN SEXUALITIES. WITH THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL, IT WAS GOOD ON THE INSIDE [INNER PERSON-HEART] WITH THE LORD ADAM & THE LORD LUCIFER RESPECTIVELY, BUT EVIL ON THE OUTSIDE [OUTER PERSON-SKIN] WITH THE LORD ADAM & THE LORD LUCIFER RESPECTIVELY. ALSO, IT WAS GOOD ON THE OUTSIDE [OUTER PERSON-SKIN] WITH THE LADY EVE & THE LADY VICTORIA RESPECTIVELY, BUT EVIL ON THE INSIDE [INNER PERSON-HEART] WITH THE LADY EVE & THE LADY VICTORIA RESPECTIVELY. BUT REMEMBER THE LORD JOB ONLY BEAT ALL OF THIS CONCERNING THE OUTER PERSON-SKIN & INNER PERSON-HEART, BUT HIS WIFE DID NOT NOR ALL OF HIS 1ST FAMILY! THIS MEANS THERE WERE NO EQUALITY BETWEEN MALES & FEMALES FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END BECAUSE THE MALE IS THE STRONGER VESSEL & THE FEMALE IS THE WEAKER VESSEL, WHICH CAN COME TO PERFECTION WITH FEMALES IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:9, BUT NOT EQUALITY. ALSO, IN THE ORIGINAL PACKAGE OF CREATION THERE WERE ONLY MALES, SUCH AS THE LOWER LORD ADAM [GENESIS 1:26-27] & THE HIGHER LORD LUCIFER [PROVERBS 8:30-31] & FEMALES, SUCH AS THE LOWER LADY EVE [GENESIS 2:22-23] & THE HIGHER LADY VICTORIA [PROVERBS 8:30-31] CAME AFTERWARDS AS AN ADD ON, BUT NO EQUALITY WHAT SO EVER IN THE SINGLE REALMS. MARRIAGE ALSO FOLLOWS THIS RULE OF NO EQUALITY BECAUSE THE WIFE IS SUBJECT TO HER OWN HUSBAND. WHEN THE LADY EVE WANTED TO BE LIKE THE LORD LUCIFER KNOWN AS THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM OVER THE LORD ADAM, SHE FELL BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD GAVE THE AUTHORITY TO MALES & NEVER FEMALES CONCERNING THE UNMARRIED REALMS TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE REALMS. ALSO, THE WHOLE BLACK RACE COMES AFTER THE INITIAL PACKAGE OF THE WHITE RACE OF CREATION AS AN ADD ON UNDER THE WHITE FEMALES. IN THE HIGHER THAN MOST HIGHEST LEVEL, THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN & FEMALE YAHWEH IS ONLY SUBJECT TO THE LORD YAHWEH HIMSELF FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END & OVER EVERY OTHER ETERNAL CREATURE THAT IS MALE OR FEMALE IN PROVERBS 8:22-25. HOW DOES THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD HANDLE THE MOLOCH CORRUPTION? THE LORD PHINEHAS’S NAME MEANS “MOUTH OF BRASS.” THE SCRIPTURE REFERENCES OF THE LORD PHINEHAS IS IN EXODUS 6:25; NUMBERS 25:7-11; 31:6; JOSHUA 22:13, 30-32; 24:33 & JUDGES 20:28. THE LORD PHINEHAS’S LIFE AND TIMES: THE LORD PHINEHAS WAS A 2ND GENERATION PRIEST WHO LIVED DURING THE LORD MOSES AND THE EXODUS. AFTER 40 YEARS OF THE ISRAELITES WANDERING, THEY CAMPED ON THE PLAINS OF MOAB, WHERE SOME OF THE MEN FELL INTO A TRAP, WHICH IS CALLED TODAY A “HONEY TRAP.” THE MOABITE WOMEN SEDUCED THE ISRAELITE MEN AND INVOLVED THEM IN THE HIGH LEVEL OF EROTIC PAGAN RELIGIOUS RITE OF SEXUALITY IS IN NUMBERS 25:7-11. THE WHORE’S INTENTS WERE TO TURN THE FATHER STEPHEN AGAINST THEM SO HE WOULD PUNISH THEM OF THEIR SEXUALITY RATHER THAN FIGHT FOR THEM. WHEN A ISRAELITE MAN BROUGHT THE MOABITE PROSTITUTE INTO THE CAMP, THE LORD PHINEHAS IN HIS ANGER KILLED BOTH IN THEIR TENT, AND STOPPED A PLAGUE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN HAD BEGUN IN THE CAMP BECAUSE OF SEXUALITY, AND THE FATHER STEPHEN REWARDED THE LORD PHINEHAS WITH THE “COVENANT OF PEACE” IN THE CAMP. THE LORD PHINEHAS’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LORD PHINEHAS’S RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS PEOPLE: YEARS LATER THE ISRAELITES CONSTRUCTED AN ALTAR FOR THE USE OF ILLICIT SACRIFICES. THEY ORGANIZED A FACT-FINDING MISSION AND CALLED PHINEHAS TO LEAD THIS INVESTIGATION. THE LORD PHINEHAS DISCOVERED THAT THE TRANS-JORDON TRIBES HAD BEEN AFRAID WHERE THEY WOULD MIGHT DENY THEIR RIGHT TO SHARE IN THE WORSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. SO, THEY CONSTRUCTED AN ALTAR, BY FOLLOWING THE RULES LAID OUT IN MOSES’ WRITINGS. THE LORD PHINEHAS ACCEPTED THEIR EXPLANATION AND AVOIDED A CIVIL WAR. THE LORD PHINEHAS’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE LORD PHINEHAS WAS FAITHFUL IN DOING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND BY KILLING THE TWO IN THE TENT BECAUSE OF SEXUAL CORRUPTION IN THE CAMP. HE TRUSTED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN AND HE REWARDED THE LORD PHINEHAS BY HIS OBEDIENCE. THE LORD PHINEHAS AS AN EXAMPLE FOR TODAY: THE LORD PHINEHAS TEACHES THAT COMMITMENT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN MAY SEEM HARSH BUT RIGHT. THE LORD PHINEHAS REMINDS US THAT WE WHO ARE WILLING TO LISTEN AND EAGER TO KEEP PEACE WHEN MISUNDERSTANDING ARISE IS WISE. THE LORD PHINEHAS REMINDS US TO BE HARSH WHEN HARSHNESS IS APPROPRIATE AND COMPASSIONATE WHEN IT IS FITTING TO LISTEN AND MAKE PEACE.**  **WHAT IS THE TRUE PURPOSE OF THE THOUSAND-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD?**THE MILLENNIUM ALSO KNOWN AS THE MILLENNIAL SEXLESS KINGDOM IS THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD AFTER THE TRIBULATION & BEFORE ALL THE SEXLESS PEOPLE OF THE WORLD ARE SENT TO HEAVEN OR BEFORE ALL THE SEXUAL PEOPLE OF THE WORLD ARE SENT TO HELL. THE LORD WILL REIGN AS KING OVER ISRAEL AS WELL AS ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD IN ISAIAH 2:4; 42:1. THE WORLD WILL LIVE IN PEACE IN ISAIAH 11:6-9; 32:18, THE LORD LUCIFER/LADY VICTORIA WILL BE ARRESTED & BOUND IN REVELATION 20:1-3, & AT THE BEGINNING, EVERYONE WILL SEXLESS WORSHIP THE LORD IN ISAIAH 2:2-3. THE PURPOSE OF THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN IS TO FULFILL PROMISES THE LORD MADE TO THE WORLD THAT CANNOT BE FULFILLED WHILE THE LORD LUCIFER/LADY VICTORIA IS FREE TO ROAM AROUND & MAN WHO THAT STILL HAS POLITICAL AUTHORITY. SOME OF THESE PROMISES, CALLED COVENANTS, WERE GIVEN SPECIFICALLY TO ISRAEL. OTHERS WERE GIVEN TO THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD, & CREATION. ALL OF THESE WILL BE FULFILLED DURING THE LORD’S 1,000-YEAR REIGN. **THE PALESTINIAN COVENANT, ALSO CALLED THE LAND COVENANT (DEUTERONOMY 30:1-10): THE LORD** HAS ALREADY FULFILLED THE PERSONAL ASPECTS OF THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT, ABRAHAM DID GO TO THE PROMISED LAND, HE DID HAVE MANY DESCENDANTS, & HE IS THE FOREFATHER OF MANY NATIONS. SEVERAL HUNDRED YEARS AFTER ABRAHAM, JOSHUA LED THE ISRAELITES TO CLAIM OWNERSHIP OF THE PROMISED LAND. BUT ISRAEL HAS NEVER POSSESSED THE SPECIFIC BOUNDARIES THAT THE LORD PROMISED IN GENESIS 15:18-20 & NUMBERS 34:1-12. NOT EVEN SOLOMON RULED OVER THIS PARTICULAR AREA IN 1ST KINGS 4:21-24. ALTHOUGH HE DID REIGN FROM THE RIVER OF EGYPT TO THE EUPHRATES, HE DID NOT HOLD THE AREA FROM MOUNT HOR TO HAZARENAN IN NUMBERS 34:7-9, INTO PRESENT-DAY LEBANON & SYRIA. IN ADDITION, THE COVENANT THE LORD MADE WITH ABRAHAM WAS THAT HE AND HIS DESCENDANTS WOULD HAVE THE LAND FOR ETERNITY IN GENESIS 13:15; 17:8 & EZEKIEL 16:60. THE CURRENT ISRAELI STATE MAY BE A STEP IN THIS DIRECTION, BUT THEY STILL DO NOT POSSESS THE BOUNDARIES THE LORD LAID OUT. **THE DAVIDIC COVENANT (2 SAMUEL 7):** THE LORD’S COVENANT WITH DAVID WAS THAT HIS LINE WOULD NEVER DIE OUT & THAT DAVID’S HEIR, WHICH IS SOLOMON WOULD SIT ON THE THRONE OF ISRAEL FOREVER IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:16. BIBLICAL SCHOLARS AGREE THAT THE LORD IS THE FULFILLMENT OF THIS COVENANT, ONE OF THE REASONS HIS GENEALOGY IS GIVEN FOR BOTH HIS STEP-FATHER IN MATTHEW 1:1-17 & HIS MOTHER IN LUKE 3:23-38. THE JEWS UNDERSTOOD THIS WHEN THEY LAID DOWN PALM BRANCHES & THEIR CLOAKS AS THE LORD RODE INTO JERUSALEM IN MATTHEW 21:1-17. THEY EXPECTED HIM TO BE A MILITARY/POLITICAL LEADER THAT WOULD LIBERATE THEM FROM THE ROMANS & MAKE ISRAEL A GREAT NATION AGAIN. BUT THEY DIDN’T UNDERSTAND THE NATURE OF THE LORD’S WORK AT THE TIME WAS FOR THE NEW COVENANT, NOT THE DAVIDIC COVENANT. THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN WILL BE THE BEGINNING OF THE LORD’S ETERNAL REIGN OVER ISRAEL & THE EARTH IN REVELATION 20:4, 6. **THE NEW COVENANT (JEREMIAH 31:31-34):** THE WORK OF THE NEW COVENANT, THE LORD’S DEATH & RESURRECTION TO RECONCILE HEARTS TO THE LORD, HAS BEEN ACCOMPLISHED. BUT WE HAVE NOT YET SEEN THE COMPLETE FULFILLMENT. IN JEREMIAH 31:33 SAYS, “BUT THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, DECLARES THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAW WITHIN THEM, & I WILL WRITE IT ON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD [LORD], AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.” IN EZEKIEL 36:28 GIVES MORE SPECIFICS: “YOU SHALL DWELL IN THE LAND THAT I GAVE TO YOUR FATHERS, & YOU SHALL BE MY PEOPLE, & I WILL BE YOUR GOD [LORD].” IN ISAIAH 59:20-21 EXPLAINS THAT THIS COVENANT IS POSSIBLE BECAUSE OF THE REDEEMER, & THE RECONCILIATION HE PROVIDES WILL LAST FOREVER. THIS COVENANT DOES NOT MEAN THAT EVERY JEW WILL BE SAVED. BUT IT DOES MEAN THAT ISRAEL AS A NATION WILL WORSHIP THEIR MESSIAH THE LORD. THE OT PROPHETS WHO SPOKE OF THIS COVENANT, INCLUDING ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, HOSEA, & EZEKIEL, ALL WROTE THAT IT WILL BE FULFILLED IN THE FUTURE. FROM THEIR TIME ON, ISRAEL HAS YET TO BE AN INDEPENDENT NATION THAT WORSHIPED ITS MESSIAH THE LORD IN ROMANS 9-11. THEY WILL BE IN THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD.**OTHER COVENANT PROMISES:** THOSE ARE THE COVENANTS THE LORD MADE WITH ISRAEL THAT ARE TO BE FULFILLED IN JESUS’ 1,000-YEAR REIGN, BUT THE HOLY BIBLE LISTS OTHER COVENANT PROMISES THAT WILL BE FULFILLED, TOO. THE LORD PROMISED THAT HE WILL MAKE HIS ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL, & THAT THE LORD’S FOLLOWERS WILL WORSHIP HIM FREELY IN PSALMS 100. THE LORD PROMISED THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD THAT THEY WOULD LIVE IN PEACE WITH THE LORD AS THEIR RULER IN DANIEL 7:11-14. AND THE LORD PROMISED CREATION THAT THE SEXUAL CURSE WOULD BE LIFTED IN ROMANS 8:18-23, ANIMALS & THE EARTH WOULD BE RESTORED TO PEACE & PROSPERITY IN ISAIAH 11:6-9; 32:13-15, & PEOPLE WOULD BE FREED FROM DISEASE IN EZEKIEL 34:16. THESE, TOO, WILL BE FULFILLED DURING THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN.**APOSTLE LORD LUCIFER’S LIGHT COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 1, REVELATION 3 & LUKE 24**WHO WAS LUCIFER? LUCIFER WAS AN ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS, WHICH WAS INSTRUCTED BY GOD TO GUARD THE ENTRANCE TO THE GARDEN OF EDEN, THE MERCY SEAT, THE ARK OF THE COVENANT AND GOD’S THRONE. LUCIFER WAS VERY WISE AS BEING THE MOST BEAUTIFUL CHERUB GOD HAD CREATED. LUCIFER WAS PERFECT OVER THE FULL ANGELICAL HIERARCHY WHICH CONSISTED OF 24 REALMS. LUCIFER WAS FIRE BAPTIZED SINCE HE WALKED TO AND FRO THROUGH THE FIERY STONES. LUCIFER WAS VERY STRONG IN THAT HE COULD WEAKEN THE LAWS IF THEY GOT OUT OF HAND IN ISAIAH 14:12. LUCIFER WAS HUMBLE AND ESTABLISHED BY GOD PRIOR TO HIS FALL. LUCIFER’S LIFE: LUCIFER LIVED IN THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD WHERE HIS LIFE AS A CHERUB BEGAN IN THE 1ST DAY TO THE 6TH DAY OF CREATION. LUCIFER’S BODY WAS A CELESTIAL BODY THAT CONCERNED A HEAVENLY NATURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:40. LUCIFER’S BIRTH INTO EXISTENCE WAS IN THE 1ST DAY OF CREATION CONCERNING THE LIGHT SINCE HE WAS A LIGHT BEARER. THE LORD BLESSED LUCIFER AND KEPT HIM PERFECT IN ALL HIS WAYS OF LIFE. LUCIFER ALSO LIVED BY THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF GOD, THERE WAS NO BREATH OF LIFE IN HIM AS IS IN MAN. LUCIFER’S LIFE IN HIS ACTIONS SET THE STANDARD FOR ALL OTHER CHERUBS TO FOLLOW. EVEN MICHAEL WAS UNDER HIS AUTHORITY AT THE TIME PRIOR TO LUCIFER’S FALL. LUCIFER’S DWELLING PLACE WAS A THRONE THAT GOD PROVIDED. LUCIFER LIVED AND RESTED THERE. LUCIFER HAD CHERUB’S FOOD TO EAT FROM HEAVEN. THIS FOOD WAS A HEAVENLY FOOD AND ITS NATURE IS A GREAT MYSTERY. PROBABLY IT DERIVED FROM THE WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING OF THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF THE TREE OF LIFE WHICH WAS THE BREAD OF LIFE IN JOHN 6:31-51. LUCIFER’S DRINK WAS DERIVED IN JOHN 6:35-58. LUCIFER HAD MANY JOYFUL DAYS IN PRAISING AND EXTOLLING GOD. LUCIFER WOULD LAY DOWN HIS LIFE FOR THE CHERUBS THAT WERE UNDER HIM AND FOR GOD’S THRONE. LUCIFER’S BODY WAS ALSO A TYPE OF DIVINE NATURE WHICH HIS LIFE COULD RELATE TO GOD AS “AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD”. THIS DID NOT MEAN HE WAS GOD, BUT THAT HE HAD PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL QUALITIES THAT FOLLOWED. LUCIFER HAD A SPIRIT WITH A MIND, WILL AND EMOTIONS THAT COULD MAKE HEAVENLY DECISIONS AND HEAVENLY REASONS IN WHOM GOD APPROVED. LUCIFER’S LIFE WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY HE WAS CREATED IN EZEKIEL 28:15. LUCIFER’S INTELLIGENCE MUST HAVE BEEN GREAT SINCE HE WAS AT ITS FULLEST PEAK THAT GOD PROVIDED FOR HIM IN EZEKIEL 28:11. THIS CAUSED HIS LIFE TO BE RESPECTED AMONG THE CHERUBS AND HIS EXTREME BEAUTY ASTOUNDED OTHER CHERUBS. SINCE GOD IN JOHN 1:1-18 DECLARES THAT GOD BECAME PHYSICAL AS “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD”, THE CHERUBS ALSO BECAME PHYSICAL IN CERTAIN QUALITIES IN THEIR BODIES WITH ETERNAL SPIRITS. NO GREAT MARVEL, EVEN THE MICHAEL’S LIFE & HIS CHERUB’S LIVES CAN BE WORSHIPED AS ANOINTED CHERUBS WHO COVERS IN ACTS 7:42-43 BASED ON WHAT MANKIND DOES. MOST OF THE ANGELS (LORD) CAME BEFORE MAN IN JOB 38:4-7. LUCIFER’S ROLES: LUCIFER’S ROLES AS PROTECTOR OR A TOWERING CHERUB IS INTERESTING. IN HEAVEN, LUCIFER WAS THE HIGHEST OF GOD’S ANGELS (LORDS) WHO GUARDED GOD’S THRONE. IN REVELATION 4:1-11, THE THRONE IS TALKED ABOUT AS HAVING SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE TO ILLUMINATE THE INTERIOR. ALSO, THERE ARE 24 SEATS GIRDED AROUND THE THRONE FOR A HEAVENLY COUNCIL. THERE IS A RAINBOW AROUND THE THRONE IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD AND THE THRONE WAS LIKE JASPER AND SARDIUS STONE IN APPEARANCE. BEFORE THE THRONE WAS A SEA OF GLASS AND IN THE MIDST WERE FOUR LIVING CREATURES (CHERUBIM ARE VERY SIMILAR WITH LIVING CREATURES) WATCHING THE THRONE. ON THE EARTH, LUCIFER WAS INSTRUCTED BY GOD TO GUARD THE WAY OR ENTRANCE OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN EZEKIEL 28:12-15. LUCIFER HAD EVERY PRECIOUS STONE TO WORK WITH. THE JASPER, SARDIUS, TOPAZ, EMERALD, ONYX, TURQUOISE, DIAMOND, SAPPHIRE AND BERYL WITH GOLD SETTINGS WERE HIS COVERINGS AND AUTHORITY. LUCIFER AS THE HIGHEST WORSHIP LEADER WAS EVIDENT IN SCRIPTURE. LUCIFER’S WORKMANSHIP IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN WAS HIS TIMBRELS AND PIPES. THIS PROBABLY MEANT THAT HE SUPERVISED THE PRAISE AND WORSHIP TO THE HIGHEST LORD IN HIS THRONE AND IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN ON EARTH. IN REVELATION 4:8-11 IT DECLARES THAT THE LIVING CREATURES OR CHERUBIM “DOES NOT REST DAY OR NIGHT, BUT SAYS HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS, WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME!” FOR THE LORD IS WORTHY TO RECEIVE OMNIPOTENCE, HONOR AND GLORY, FOR BY THY PLEASURE THEY HAVE THEIR BEING AND WERE CREATED. LUCIFER IN THIS ROLE WAS ANOINTED ALSO TO DIRECT THE WORSHIP TOWARDS GOD. LUCIFER LED 24 CHOIRS OF ANGELS (LORDS) IN THIS TYPE OF WORSHIP, FOR THE ANOINTING BREAKS EVERY YOKE AND UPLIFTS EVERY PROBLEM AND SINCE LUCIFER WAS PERFECT, HE MUST HAVE BEEN FULL OF ANOINTING TO DO THE TASK OF SUPERVISING THE 24 HEAVENLY CHOIRS. ALSO, LUCIFER WORKED MOSTLY ON THE TIMBRELS AND PIPES TO CONSIDER PERFECTION IN THE HEAVENLY WORSHIP MUSIC TO GOD. THIS HAD TO BE RIGHT AND LUCIFER WAS THE ONE TO MAKE SURE IT WAS PERFECT. LUCIFER’S RELATIONSHIPS LUCIFER’S RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD WAS VERY GOOD. LUCIFER WOULD OBEY THE COMMANDS OF GOD WITH NO QUESTION AND GOD BLESSED HIM. IN EZEKIEL 28:15 IT TELLS US THAT LUCIFER WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY THAT GOD CREATED HIM. SO, HIS RELATIONSHIP HAD TO BE PERFECT IN OBEYING GOD EVERY TIME GOD WANTED HIM TO ACCOMPLISH SOMETHING. LUCIFER CAME TO UNDERSTAND LIKE THE POSITIONS OF THE LEADER AND THE SUBORDINATE, THE MASTER AND THE SERVANT AND THE TEACHER AND THE DISCIPLE. LUCIFER KNEW HE WAS CREATION ALSO AND GOD IS PREEXISTENT, INDEPENDENT, AND TRANSCENDENT. LUCIFER LOOKED UP TO GOD AND DESIRED TO BE LIKE HIM. IN HEBREWS 1:5-7 IT DECLARES “FOR TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) DID HE EVER SAY: YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU? AND AGAIN: I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER (STEPHEN) AND HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON (LUCIFER)? BUT WHEN HE AGAIN BRINGS THE FIRSTBORN INTO THE WORLD, HE SAYS: LET ALL THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD WORSHIP HIM. AND OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) HE SAYS: WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS (LORDS) SPIRITS AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE.” LUCIFER WAS A SON TO GOD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THERE ARE MANY SONS OF GOD IN LUKE 20:35-36. LUCIFER’S RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER ANOINTED CHERUBS MUST HAVE BEEN PERFECT ALSO. LUCIFER WOULD GET COMMANDS FROM GOD AND THEN LUCIFER WOULD ISSUE THESE COMMANDS TO HIS BEST CHERUBS THAT WERE FULLY QUALIFIED FOR THE TASK AT HAND. LUCIFER HAD RELATIONSHIPS WITH FEMALE CHERUBS SINCE IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6 IT TALKS ABOUT A FEMALE CHERUB HAVING A CELESTIAL SON. AND IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 IT TALKS ABOUT TWO FEMALE CHERUBS THROWING “WICKEDNESS” INTO THE BASKET TO BRING IT TO SHINAR (BABYLON). LUCIFER WAS NOT AUTHORIZED TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER FEMALE CHERUBS OR WOMANKIND ON EARTH SINCE IN LUKE 20:35-36 AND MATTHEW 22:30 DECLARES THAT. SO, LUCIFER & THE FEMALE CHERUBS “SHARED DIVINE NATURE” ALSO CALLED DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN RESPECTS TO ACTS 17:28-29; 2ND PETER 1:4; ROMAN 1:20 & COLOSSIANS 2:9-10. GOD KNOWS THAT CHERUBS NEED AWAY TO MULTIPLY AND BE FRUITFUL IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS, BUT THERE IS NO SEX OR MARRIAGE IN THE CHERUBIM PRIOR TO LUCIFER’S FALL FOR 6,000 YEARS SINCE HE WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY HE WAS CREATED IN EZEKIEL 28:15. ASMODEUS (PRIOR TO HIS FALL) PROTECTED THE SEXUAL RELATIONS OF MARRIED HUMAN BEINGS IN TOBIT 3:9 WHICH WOULD MEAN CHERUB AUTHORITY OVER THE MARRIAGE REALM. LUCIFER’S EATING ANGELICAL BREAD AND DRINKING ANGELICAL WATER DID NOT CHANGE HIS RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD. WHAT WAS LUCIFER’S WORLD? LUCIFER’S WORLD CONSISTED OF 6,000 YEAR REIGN WHICH CONCERNED PRIMARILY CHERUBIM’S. LUCIFER’S WORLD BEGAN PROBABLY IN GENESIS 1:3-5; ISAIAH 24 IN WHICH IT CONCERNS THE LIGHT DAY. LUCIFER WAS A LIGHT BEARER. IT LASTED FROM GENESIS 1:3-2:25 IN WHICH LUCIFER’S WORLD WAS PERFECT. IN GENESIS 1:6-8 IT CONCERNED THE “FIRMAMENT” OR HEAVEN IN THE 2ND DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER WAS PLACED IN TO GUARD THE THRONE OF GOD. IN GENESIS 1:9-13 IT CONCERNED THE GOOD LAND, SEA AND PLANT VEGETATION IN THE 3RD DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER BECOMING HUMAN FORM TO MEET HUMAN BEINGS WOULD CONSTITUTE CERTAIN HUMAN QUALITIES. POSSIBLY LUCIFER LIVED OFF THE LAND AND DRANK THE WATER WHILE HE WAS ON EARTH. IN GENESIS 1:14-19 IT CONCERNED THE HEAVENLY BODIES OR CELESTIAL BODIES IN THE 4TH DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER’S BODY HAD CELESTIAL QUALITIES. IN GENESIS 1:20-23 IT CONCERNED WITH AIR AND SEA ANIMALS IN THE 5TH DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER PROBABLY MONITORED THEIR ANIMAL BEHAVIORS. IN GENESIS 1:24-31 IT CONCERNED EARTHLY ANIMALS, MAN AND MAN’S FOOD IN THE 6TH DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER DID SUPERVISE BY THE COMMAND OF GOD SINCE MAN IS IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD. IN WHICH THE MAJORITY OF LUCIFER’S WORLD WAS PRIOR TO ADAM’S WORLD IN GENESIS 1:1-25 WHICH CONCERNED THE “**SONS OF GOD**” ALSO CALLED THE “**AGE OF THE DRAGON LORDS**” IN LUKE 20:35-36; EZEKIEL CHAPTER 1 AND CHAPTER 10; GENESIS 1:1-2:25, 3:23-24; EXODUS 25:18-22; 37:7-9 & ISAIAH 6:2-5. THIS WAS LUCIFER’S WORLD PRIOR TO THE FALL. LUCIFER’S FALL (ISAIAH 14:12-21 IN HEAVEN, & ON THE EARTH IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19) HAPPENED IN HEAVEN AFTER THE SIX DAYS OF CREATION WERE ACCOMPLISHED BY GOD SINCE IT DECLARES IN GENESIS 2:1 “THUS THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH AND ALL THE HOST OF THEM WERE FINISHED.” WHAT OFFICE POSITIONS DID LUCIFER HOLD? LUCIFER HELD TWO OFFICE POSITIONS. THEY WERE THE OFFICE OF THE MORNING STAR AND THE OFFICE OF THE ARCHANGEL. FIRST, THE OFFICE OF THE MORNING STAR IS EVIDENT IN SCRIPTURE. THE MORNING STAR OR ALSO CALLED DAY STAR IS THE POSITION OF THE ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS. SUPPOSEDLY, IT IS THE HIGHEST POSITION HELD IN THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THE MORNING STAR WOULD BE THE INTRINSIC WORSHIP LEADER SUPERVISING THE HEAVENLY PRAISES TO GOD IN HIS THRONE. THE MORNING STAR WALKS BACK AND FORTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES AS A JEWEL STONE-SMITH WITH GOLD (GOLD-SMITH) AND HAS THE WORKMANSHIP OF HIS TIMBRES AND PIPES IN HEAVENLY MUSIC. THE MORNING STAR IS FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY IN EZEKIEL 28:12. THE MORNING STAR IS IN THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF GOD AND IS ESTABLISHED BY GOD. THE MORNING STAR IS THE SURE SEAL OF PERFECTION AND MONITORS THE OUTCOMES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN CONCERNING THE ENTRANCE TO THE TREE OF LIFE. THE MORNING STAR IS AN ANGELICAL CREATION WHICH IS PERFECT IN HIS WAYS. THE MORNING STAR IS ALSO CALLED A LIGHT BEARER PROTECTING GOD’S GLORY AND ASSURING HIS PLANS FROM THE THRONE. THE MORNING STAR ALSO IS KNOWN AS THE SHINING ONE IN THE LIGHT. THE OFFICE OF THE ARCHANGEL IS EVIDENT IN TRUE SCRIPTURE. LIKE THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL, URIEL, RAPHAEL, GABRIEL, JEREMIEL, JESUS, JOHN, JAMES, LUCIFER WAS SET APART FROM THEM AS THE ONE FULL OF WISDOM & THE MOST PERFECT & BEAUTIFUL CREATION GOD CREATED IN THE ARCHANGELS. THE ARCHANGEL WOULD BE CONSIDERED FIRST IN POSITION, CREATION & REPUTATION. ALSO, THE ARCHANGEL IS ALSO CALLED “**CHIEF**” IN POSITION. LUCIFER AS AN ARCHANGEL WOULD PROTECT THE DIVINE PURPOSES OF GOD & OPPOSE THOSE EVIL SPIRITS WHO TRIED TO RESIST GOD. WHEN WAS LUCIFER CAST DOWN TO THE EARTH? ON THE SEVENTH DAY LUCIFER FELL BECAUSE IT DECLARES THAT ALL THAT GOD HAD MADE IN THE SIX DAYS OF CREATION WERE PERFECT AND VERY GOOD. IN GENESIS 2:1 SAYS “THUS THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH WERE CREATED & ALL THE HOSTS OF THEM.” THIS MEANS THERE WAS NO DISHARMONY IN HEAVEN OR ON EARTH WHILE IT WAS BEING CREATED. IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 SAYS “HOW YOU ARE FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! HOW YOU ARE CUT DOWN TO THE GROUND. YOU WHO WEAKENED THE LAWS! FOR YOU HAVE SAID IN YOUR HEART: ‘I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT MY THRONE ABOVE THE STARS (CHERUBIM) OF GOD, I WILL ALSO SIT ON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION ON THE FARTHEST SIDES OF THE NORTH, I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS & I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH.’” LUCIFER IS SATAN WHO FELL IN (EROS) LOVE WITH HIS OWN BEAUTY & WAS PRIDEFUL & SELF-CENTERED IN NATURE. THE REBELLION WAS THE FIVE I WILL STATEMENT’S HE MADE TO GOD. GOD SAID THAT LUCIFER WILL BE THROWN IN HELL IN LUKE 16:19-31, LUCIFER WILL BE GAZED UPON & A SPECTACLE IN ISAIAH 14:16-17, LUCIFER WILL BE TALKED ABOUT, MOCKED & SCORNED IN LUKE 14:16-18, LUCIFER WILL BE CAST OUT OF HIS GRAVE LIKE A DEAD CARCASS IN ISAIAH 14:19 & LUCIFER WILL BE ALONE IN ISAIAH 14:20-21. GOD’S DECLARATION OF UTTERANCES TO LUCIFER IS THE LAST & FINAL WORD & THE END OF HIS PLOT & REBELLION (WITCHCRAFT) AGAINST GOD. THIS LUCIFER WANTED TO BE GOD & TO BE TOTALLY WORSHIPPED AS THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN, BUT GOD KNEW HIS EVERY THOUGHT & CAST HIM TO THE GROUND. WHY DID LUCIFER FALL? LUCIFER FELL BECAUSE GOD DID NOT CHOOSE TO PUT UP WITH LUCIFER’S REBELLION THAT WAS AGAINST HIM. LUCIFER CHALLENGED GOD IN ISAIAH 14:12-14 & ACTS 5:39. IN ISAIAH 14:19-21 IT DECLARES IN HEAVEN “BUT YOU ARE CAST OUT OF YOUR GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH. LIKE THE GARMENT OF THOSE WHO ARE SLAIN THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD. WHO GO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, LIKE A CORPSE TRODDEN UNDERFOOT. YOU WILL NOT BE JOINED WITH THEM IN BURIAL, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DESTROYED YOUR LAND AND SLAIN YOUR PEOPLE. THE BROOD OF EVILDOERS SHALL NEVER BE NAME. PREPARE SLAUGHTER FOR HIS CHILDREN BECAUSE THE INIQUITY OF THEIR FATHERS.” ON EARTH IN EZEKIEL 28:15-19 IT DECLARES “TILL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN YOU. BY THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR TRADING YOU BECAME FILLED WITH VIOLENCE WITHIN, AND YOU SINNED. THEREFORE, I CAST YOU AS A PROFANE THING OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD AND I DESTROYED YOU, O COVERING CHERUB, FROM THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES. YOUR HEART WAS LIFTED UP BECAUSE OF YOUR BEAUTY, YOU CORRUPTED YOUR WISDOM FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR SPLENDOR. I CAST YOU TO THE GROUND, I LAID YOU BEFORE KINGS, THAT THEY MIGHT GAZE AT YOU. YOU DEFILED YOUR SANCTUARIES BY THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES, BY THE INIQUITY OF YOUR TRADING. THEREFORE, I BROUGHT FIRE FROM YOUR MIDST, IT DEVOURED YOU AND I TURNED YOU TO ASHES UPON THE EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF ALL WHO KNEW YOU AMONG THE PEOPLES ARE ASTONISHED AT YOU AND SHALL BE NO MORE FOREVER.” THIS IS HOW AND WHY LUCIFER FELL. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD JOB’S UPRIGHT COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 2, REVELATION 4 & ACTS 1** IN JOB 1:1 IT SAYS THAT THERE WAS A MARRIED MAN NAMED JOB WHO WAS PERFECT AND UPRIGHT, ONE WHO SHUNNED EVIL AND FEARED GOD. ALSO, A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN JOB 2:3. THIS COVENANT IS UNSTABLE BECAUSE IT CONCERNS IGNORANCE ON JOB’S PART IN NOT KNOWING THE SUPREME OMNIPOTENCE (AUTHORITY) OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 38:1-41:34. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD ADAM’S PERFECT COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 3, REVELATION 5 & ACTS 2**IN GENESIS 1:26-2:25 TELLS US ABOUT THE PERFECT COVENANT THE FATHER STEPHEN MADE WITH THE MAN ADAM IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN GAVE THEM THE GARDEN, A WONDERFUL PLACE TO DWELL. IN RETURN FOR THIS GIFT, THE LORD (STEPHEN) TOLD THEM TO TAKE CARE OF THE GARDEN AND NOT TO EAT THE FRUIT FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL. WHEN ADAM &EVE DISOBEYED THE FATHER STEPHEN, THE COVENANT WAS BROKEN, AND THE LORD (STEPHEN) NO LONGER ALLOWED THEM TO LIVE THERE. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD NOAH’S GRACE COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 4, REVELATION 6 & ACTS 3**IN GENESIS 6:18 SAYS “BUT WITH THEE WILL I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT, AND THOU SHALL COME INTO THE ARK, THOU, AND THY SONS, AND THY WIFE, AND THY SONS’ WIVES WITH THEE.” IN GENESIS 9:9 MENTIONS “AND I, BEHOLD, I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND WITH YOUR SEED AFTER YOU…” IN GENESIS 9:11 STATES “AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, NEITHER SHALL ALL FLESH BE CUT OFF ANYMORE BY THE WATERS OF A FLOOD, NEITHER SHALL THERE ANYMORE BE A FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH.” IN GENESIS 9:12 TELLS US “AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SAID, ‘THIS IS THE TOKEN (EVIDENCE) OF THE COVENANT WHICH I MAKE BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE THAT IS WITH YOU, FOR PERPETUAL GENERATIONS…” IN GENESIS 9:13 DECLARES “I DO SET MY BOW (RAINBOW) IN THE CLOUD, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A TOKEN (EVIDENCE) OF A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH.” IN GENESIS 9:15 SAYS “AND I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT, WHICH IS BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE OF ALL FLESH, AND THE WATERS SHALL NO MORE BECOME A FLOOD TO DESTROY ALL FLESH.” IN GENESIS 9:16 MENTIONS “AND THE BOW (RAINBOW) SHALL BE IN THE CLOUD, AND I WILL LOOK UPON IT, THAT I MAY REMEMBER THE EVERLASTING COVENANT BETWEEN GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE OF ALL FLESH THAT IS UPON THE EARTH.” IN GENESIS 9:17 SAYS “AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SAID UNTO NOAH, ‘THIS IS THE TOKEN (EVIDENCE) OF THE COVENANT, WHICH I HAVE ESTABLISHED BETWEEN ME AND ALL FLESH (HUMANITY) THAT IS UPON THE EARTH.” IN SIRACH 44:18 SAYS “AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WAS MADE WITH HIM, THAT ALL FLESH, THAT ALL FLESH SHOULD PERISH NO MORE BY THE FLOOD.” THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL PROTECTION IN THE GRACE OF GOD FOR WOMANKIND. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD ABRAHAM’S FATHERLY COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 5, REVELATION 7 & ACTS 4**IN GENESIS 15:18 SAYS “IN THE SAME DAY THE LORD (STEPHEN) MADE A COVENANT WITH (MAN) ABRAM, SAYING, ‘UNTO THY SEED HAVE I GIVEN THIS LAND, FROM THE RIVER OF EGYPT UNTO THE GREAT RIVER, THE RIVER EUPHRATES.” IN GENESIS 17:2 IT STATES “AND I WILL MAKE MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THEE AND WILL MULTIPLY THEE EXCEEDINGLY.” IN GENESIS 17:4 DECLARES “AS FOR ME, BEHOLD, MY COVENANT IS WITH THEE, AND THOU SHALL BE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS (LAWS).” IN GENESIS 17:7 MENTIONS “AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THEE AND THY SEED AFTER THEE IN THEIR GENERATIONS FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, TO BE A GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) UNTO THEE, AND TO THY SEED AFTER THEE.” IN GENESIS 17:9 SAYS “AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, ‘THOU SHALL KEEP MY COVENANT THEREFORE, THOU, AND THY SEED AFTER THEE IN THEIR GENERATIONS.” IN GENESIS 17:10 MENTIONS ‘THIS IS MY COVENANT, WHICH YE SHALL KEEP, BETWEEN ME AND YOU THY SEED AFTER THEE, EVERY MAN CHILD AMONG YOU SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED.” IN GENESIS 17:13 DECLARES “HE THAT IS BORN IN THY HOUSE, AND HE THAT IS BOUGHT WITH THY MONEY, MUST NEEDS BE CIRCUMCISED: AND MY COVENANT SHALL BE IN YOUR FLESH FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.” IN GENESIS 17:19 STATES “AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) SAID, SARAH THY WIFE SHALL BEAR THEE A SON INDEED, AND THOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME ISAAC: AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH HIM FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, AND WITH HIS SEED AFTER HIM.” IN 2ND MACCABEES 1:2 STATES “GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) BE GRACIOUS TO YOU, AND REMEMBER HIS COVENANT, THAT HE MADE WITH ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB, HIS FAITHFUL SERVANTS.” THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL SEED & HEALTH IN LARGE FAMILIES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD ISRAEL’S SUPPLANTING COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 6, REVELATION 8 & ACTS 5**IN EXODUS 19:6 (NKJV) MENTIONS “ISRAEL WILL BE FOR ME A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS AND A HOLY NATION (LAW).” THIS WAS DONE AT MOUNT SINAI AND GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) GAVE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS TO ISRAEL. IN EXODUS 31:16 MENTIONS “WHEREFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL SHALL KEEP THE SABBATH, TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS, FOR A PERPETUAL COVENANT.” IN LEVITICUS 24:8 SAYS “EVERY SABBATH HE SHALL SET IT IN ORDER BEFORE THE LORD (STEPHEN) CONTINUALLY, BEING TAKEN FROM THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BY AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.” IN NUMBERS 25:13 SAYS “AND HE SHALL HAVE IT, AND HIS SEED AFTER HIM, EVEN THE COVENANT OF AN EVERLASTING PRIESTHOOD, BECAUSE HE WAS ZEALOUS (JEALOUS) FOR HIS GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” IN PSALMS 105:10 MENTIONS “AND CONFIRMED…TO ISRAEL FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.” IN BARUCH 2:35 SAYS “AND I WILL MAKE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM TO BE THEIR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND I WILL NO MORE DRIVE MY PEOPLE OF ISRAEL OUT OF THE LAND THAT I HAVE GIVEN THEM.” THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL HOLINESS WITH ISRAEL AND LATER ON WITH THE GENTILES AND THE CHRISTIANS IN 1ST PETER 2:9. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2. **APOSTLE LORD DAVID’S BELOVED COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 7, REVELATION 9 & ACTS 6**IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:5 STATES “ALTHOUGH MY HOUSE BE NOT SO WITH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), YET HE HAS MADE WITH ME AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, ORDERED IN ALL THINGS, AND SURE: FOR THIS IS ALL MY SALVATION, AND ALL MY DESIRE, ALTHOUGH HE MAKE IT NOT TO GROW.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 7:18 TELLS US “THEN WILL I ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF THY KINGDOM, ACCORDING AS I HAVE COVENANTED WITH (KING) DAVID THY FATHER, SAYING, ‘THERE SHALL NOT FAIL THEE A MAN TO BE RULER IN ISRAEL.’” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 21:7 DECLARES “HOWBEIT THE LORD (STEPHEN) WOULD NOT DESTROY THE HOUSE OF DAVID, BECAUSE OF THE COVENANT THAT HE HAD MADE WITH DAVID, AND AS HE PROMISED TO GIVE A LIGHT TO HIM AND TO HIS SONS FOREVER.” IN PSALMS 105:8 TELLS US “HE HAS REMEMBERED HIS COVENANT FOREVER, THE WORD WHICH HE COMMANDED FOR A THOUSAND YEARS.” IN PSALMS 105:10 SAYS “AND CONFIRMED THE SAME UNTO JACOB (JAMES) FOR A LAW, AND TO ISRAEL FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.” IN PSALMS 132:12 MENTIONS “IF THY CHILDREN WILL KEEP MY COVENANT AND MY TESTIMONY THAT I SHALL TEACH THEM, THEIR CHILDREN SHALL ALSO SIT UPON THY THRONE FOREVERMORE.” IN ISAIAH 55:3 STATES “INCLINE YOUR EAR, AND COME UNTO ME: HEAR, AND YOUR SOUL SHALL LIVE, AND I WILL MAKE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH YOU, EVEN THE SURE MERCIES OF DAVID.” IN JEREMIAH 32:40 SAYS “AND I WILL MAKE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM, THAT I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM THEM, TO DO THEM GOOD, BUT I WILL PUT MY FEAR IN THEIR HEARTS THAT THEY SHALL NOT DEPART FROM ME.” IN JEREMIAH 50:5 MENTIONS “THEY SHALL ASK THE WAY TO ZION WITH THEIR FACE THITHERWARD, SAYING, ‘COME, AND LET US JOIN OURSELVES TO THE LORD (STEPHEN) IN A PERPETUAL COVENANT THAT SHALL NOT BE FORGOTTEN.’” IN EZEKIEL 16:60 STATES “NEVERTHELESS I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT WITH THEE IN THE DAYS OF THY YOUTH, AND I WILL ESTABLISH UNTO THEE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.” IN EZEKIEL 37:26 SAYS “MOREOVER I WILL MAKE A COVENANT OF PEACE WITH THEM, IT SHALL BE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM: AND I WILL PLACE THEM, AND MULTIPLY THEM, AND WILL SET MY SANCTUARY IN THE MIDST OF THEM FOREVERMORE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 3:15 SAYS “AND MADE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH HIM, PROMISING HIM THAT THOU WOULD NEVER FORSAKE HIS SEED.” THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL KINGSHIP WITH DAVID AND HIS KINGDOM. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD JOHN’S GIVING COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION PROVERBS 8, REVELATION 10 & IN ACTS 7**WHEN MAN FAILED IN THE COVENANT OF WORKS THERE HAD TO BE ESTABLISHED ANOTHER WAY FOR MAN. THE PEOPLE INVOLVED IN THIS COVENANT OF GRACE WILL BE GOD AND THOSE WHOM HE WILL REDEEM. THE CONDITION IN ACHIEVING THIS IS FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS IN ROMANS 1:17; 4:1-15; 5:1; JAMES 2:17; 1ST JOHN 2:3-11. GOD PROMISED THAT HE WOULD BE THEIR GOD AND THEY WOULD BE HIS PEOPLE IN GENESIS 17:7; JEREMIAH 31:33; 32:38-40; EZEKIEL 34:30-31; 36:28; 37:26-27; 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:16, 17-18; 1ST PETER 2:9-10; HEBREWS 8:10 AND REVELATION 21:3. THIS COVENANT IS STILL IN FORCE OUTSIDE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. JOHN DID THE PLAN OF GRACE IN LUKE 3. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD JESUS’ SALVATION COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE WHITE NATION IN PROVERBS 9, REVELATION 11 & ACTS 8**IN HEBREWS 8:6 SAYS “BUT NOW HAS HE OBTAINED A MORE EXCELLENT MINISTRY, BY HOW MUCH ALSO HE IS THE MEDIATOR OF A BETTER COVENANT, WHICH WAS ESTABLISHED UPON BETTER PROMISES.” IN HEBREWS 12:24 STATES “AND TO JESUS THE MEDIATOR OF THE NEW COVENANT, AND TO THE BLOOD SPRINKLING, THAT SPEAKS BETTER THINGS THAN THAT OF ABEL.” THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL SALVATION TO MANKIND. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**APOSTLE LORD JAMES’ CHRISTIAN LAW COVENANT IN THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE BLACK NATION IN PROVERBS 9, REVELATION 11 & ACTS 8**IN PSALMS 105:10 MENTIONS “AND CONFIRMED THE SAME UNTO JACOB (JAMES) FOR A LAW, AND FOR ISRAEL AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.” IN SIRACH 17:12 SAYS “HE MADE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM AND SHOWED THEM HIS JUDGMENTS.” IN SIRACH 39:8 MENTIONS “HE SHALL SHOW FORTH THAT WHICH HE HAS LEARNED AND SHALL GLORY IN THE LAW OF THE COVENANT OF THE LORD (STEPHEN).” IN SIRACH 41:19 SAYS “AND OF THEFT IN REGARD OF THE PLACE WHERE THOU SOJOURNS AND IN REGARD OF THE TRUTH OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND HIS COVENANT, AND LEAN WITH THINE ELBOW UPON THE MEAT, AND OF SCORNING TO GIVE AND TAKE.” IN SIRACH 42:2 SAYS “OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN), AND HIS COVENANT, AND OF JUDGMENT TO JUSTIFY THE UNGODLY.” IN 1ST MACCABEES 2:54 SAYS “PHINEES OUR FATHER IN BEING ZEALOUS (FOR LAW) OBTAINED A COVENANT OF AN EVERLASTING PRIESTHOOD.” IN 2ND MACCABEES 7:36 TELLS US “FOR OUR BRETHREN WHO HAVE NOW SUFFERED A SHORT PAIN, ARE DEAD UNDER GOD’S (FATHER STEPHEN’S) COVENANT OF EVERLASTING LIFE: BUT THOU, THROUGH THE JUDGMENT OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), SHALL RECEIVE JUST PUNISHMENT FOR THY PRIDE.” JAMES’ LAW COVENANT WITH GOD IS IN JAMES 2:8-13 & ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25. THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL MERCY IN THE LAW OF GOD IS FOR SINGLE BOYS & GIRLS & MALE & FEMALE ANGELS (SPIRITS, GHOSTS, SHADOWS AND PHANTOMS). THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**NON-APOSTLE FATHER STEPHEN’S HIGHEST SUPREME AUTHORITY COVENANT IN THE LORD YAHWEH FOR THE WHITE NATION PROVERBS 10, REVELATION 12 & IN ACTS 9**IN SIRACH 24:23 DECLARES “ALL THESE THINGS ARE IN THE BOOK OF THE COVENANT OF THE MOST HIGH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), EVEN THE LAW WHICH MOSES COMMANDED FOR A HERITAGE UNTO THE CONGREGATIONS OF JACOB (JAMES).” IN SIRACH 28:7 STATES “REMEMBER THE COMMANDMENTS AND BEAR NO MALICE TO THY NEIGHBOR: [REMEMBER] THE COVENANT OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), AND WINK AT IGNORANCE (OVERLOOK FAULTS).” IN SIRACH 44:20 MENTIONS “WHO KEPT THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN), AND WAS IN COVENANT WITH HIM: HE ESTABLISHED THE COVENANT IN HIS FLESH, AND WHEN HE WAS PROVED, HE WAS FOUND FAITHFUL.” IN SIRACH 45:7 TELLS US “AN EVERLASTING COVENANT HE MADE WITH HIM, AND GAVE HIM THE PRIESTHOOD AMONG THE PEOPLE, HE BEAUTIFIED HIM WITH COMELY ORNAMENTS, AND CLOTHED HIM WITH A ROBE OF GLORY.” IN SIRACH 45:15 STATES “MOSES CONSECRATED HIM AND ANOINTED HIM WITH HOLY OIL: THIS WAS APPOINTED TO HIM BY AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, AND TO HIS SEED, SO LONG AS THE HEAVENS SHOULD REMAIN, THAT THEY SHOULD MINISTER UNTO HIM, AND EXECUTE THE OFFICE OF THE PRIESTHOOD, AND BLESS THE PEOPLE IN HIS NAME.” THIS IS A COVENANT OF ETERNAL LORDSHIP OVER THE 60 OTHER LORD’S & 60 OTHER LADIES. THE LORD WILL RESTORE IT BY TRUTH IN ACTS 29:10-12, 25; 29:2.**THE PROOF OF ACTS 29 IN THE END TIMES**IN ACTS 29:1 AND PAUL, FULL OF THE BLESSINGS OF CHRIST, AND ABOUNDING IN THE SPIRIT, DEPARTED OUT OF ROME DETERMINING TO GO INTO SPAIN, FOR HE HAD A LONG TIME PROPOSED TO JOURNEY THITHERWARD, AND WAS MINDED ALSO TO GO FROM THENCE TO BRITAIN. 2 FOR HE HAD HEARD IN PHOENICIA THAT CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, ABOUT THE TIME OF THE ASSYRIAN CAPTIVITY, HAD ESCAPED BY SEA TO “THE ISLES AFAR OFF” AS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, AND CALLED BY THE ROMANS [THE REVELATIONS OF ROME] & BRITAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF ANCIENT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATION OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE REVELATIONS OF THE USA---THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA]. 3 AND THE LORD COMMANDED THE GOSPEL TO BE PREACHED FAR HENCE TO THE GENTILES, AND TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. 4 AND NO MAN HINDERED PAUL: FOR HE TESTIFIED BOLDLY OF JESUS BEFORE THE TRIBUNES AND AMONG THE PEOPLE AND HE TOOK WITH HIM CERTAIN OF THE BRETHREN WHICH ABODE WITH HIM AT ROME, AND THEY TOOK SHIPPING AT OSTRIUM AND HAVING THE WINDS FAIR, WERE BROUGHT SAFELY INTO A HAVEN OF SPAIN [THE REVELATIONS OF SPAIN]. 5 AND MUCH PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER FROM THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES, AND THE HILL COUNTRY; FOR THEY HAD HEARD OF THE CONVERSION OF THE APOSTLES, AND THE MANY MIRACLES WHICH HE HAD WROUGHT. 6 AND PAUL PREACHED MIGHTILY IN SPAIN, AND GREAT MULTITUDES BELIEVED AND WERE CONVERTED, FOR THEY PERCEIVED HE WAS AN APOSTLE SENT FROM GOD. 7 AND THEY DEPARTED OUT OF SPAIN, AND PAUL AND HIS COMPANY FINDING A SHIP IN ARMORICA SAILING UNTO BRITAIN, THEY WERE THEREIN, AND PASSING ALONG THE SOUTH COAST, THEY REACHED A PORT CALLED RAPHINUS. 8. NOW WHEN IT WAS VOICED ABROAD THAT THE APOSTLE HAD LANDED ON THEIR COAST, GREAT MULTITUDES OF THE INHABITANTS MET HIM, AND THEY TREATED PAUL COURTEOUSLY AND HE ENTERED IN AT THE EAST GATE OF THEIR CITY AND LODGED IN THE HOUSE OF A HEBREW AND ONE OF HIS OWN NATION. 9 AND ON THE MORROW HE CAME AND STOOD UPON MOUNT LUD AND THE PEOPLE THRONGED AT THE GATE, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE BROADWAY, AND HE PREACHED CHRIST UNTO THEM, AND THEY BELIEVED THE WORD AND TESTIMONY OF JESUS. 10. AND AT EVEN THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON PAUL, AND HE PROPHESIED, SAYING, BEHOLD, IN THE LAST DAYS THE GOD OF PEACE SHALL DWELL IN THE CITIES, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF SHALL BE NUMBERED: AND IN THE SEVENTH NUMBERING OF THE PEOPLE, THEIR EYES SHALL BE OPENED, AND THE GLORY OF THEIR INHERITANCE SHINE FORTH BEFORE THEM. THE NATIONS SHALL COME UP TO WORSHIP ON THE MOUNT THAT TESTIFIES OF THE PATIENCE AND LONG SUFFERING OF A SERVANT OF THE LORD. 11 AND IN THE LATTER-DAYS NEW TIDINGS OF THE GOSPEL SHALL ISSUE FORTH OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE SHALL REJOICE, AND BEHOLD, FOUNTAINS SHALL BE OPENED, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PLAGUE. 12 IN THOSE DAYS THERE SHALL BE WARS [GENTILE END TIMES & SPANISH END TIMES] AND RUMORS OF WAR [ROMAN END TIMES & ENGLISH END TIMES] AND A KING SHALL RISE UP, AND HIS SWORD, SHALL BE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS, AND HIS PEACEMAKING SHALL ABIDE, AND THE GLORY OF HIS KINGDOM A WONDER AMONG PRINCES. 13 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT CERTAIN OF THE DRUIDS CAME UNTO PAUL PRIVATELY, AND SHOWED BY THEIR RITES AND CEREMONIES THAT THEY WERE DESCENDED FROM THE JUDAHITES WHICH ESCAPED FROM BONDAGE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE APOSTLE BELIEVED THESE THINGS, AND HE GAVE THEM THE KISS OF PEACE. 14 AND PAUL ABODE IN HIS LODGINGS THREE MONTHS CONFIRMING IN THE FAITH AND PREACHING CHRIST CONTINUALLY. 15 AND AFTER THESE THINGS, PAUL AND HIS BRETHREN DEPARTED FROM RAPHINIUS AND SAILED UNTO ATIUM IN GAUL. 16 AND PAUL PREACHED IN THE ROMAN GARRISON AND AMONG THE PEOPLE, EXHORTING ALL MEN TO REPENT AND CONFESS THEIR SINS. 17 AND THERE CAME TO HIM CERTAIN OF THE BELGAE TO ENQUIRE OF HIM OF THE NEW DOCTRINE, AND OF THE MAN JESUS AND PAUL OPENED HIS HEART UNTO THEM AND TOLD THEM ALL THINGS THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM, HOWBEIT THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS AND THEY DEPARTED PONDERING AMONG THEMSELVES THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD HEARD. 18 AND AFTER MUCH PREACHING AND TOIL, PAUL AND HIS FELLOW LABORERS PASSED INTO HELVETIA, AND CAME TO MOUNT PONTIUS PILATE, WHERE HE WHO CONDEMNED THE LORD JESUS DASHED HIMSELF DOWN HEADLONG, AND SO MISERABLY PERISHED. 19 AND IMMEDIATELY A TORRENT GUSHED OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN AND WASHED HIS BODY, BROKEN IN PIECES, INTO A LAKE. 20 AND PAUL STRETCHED FORTH HIS HANDS UPON THE WATER, AND PRAYED UNTO THE LORD SAYING, O LORD GOD, GIVE A SIGN UNTO ALL NATIONS THAT HERE PONTIUS PILATE WHICH CONDEMNED THINE ONLY-BEGOTTEN SON, PLUNGED DOWN HEADLONG INTO THE PIT. 21 AND WHILE PAUL WAS YET SPEAKING, BEHOLD, THERE CAME A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND THE FACE OF THE WATERS WAS CHANGED, AND THE FORM OF THE LAKE LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN HANGING IN AN AGONY UPON THE CROSS. 22 AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, EVEN PILATE HATH ESCAPED THE WRATH TO COME FOR HE WASHED HIS HANDS BEFORE THE MULTITUDE AT THE BLOOD SHEDDING OF THE LORD JESUS. 23 WHEN, THEREFORE, PAUL AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM SAW THE EARTHQUAKE, AND HEARD THE VOICE OF THE ANGEL, THEY GLORIFIED GOD, AND WERE MIGHTILY STRENGTHENED IN THE SPIRIT. 24 AND THEY JOURNEYED AND CAME TO MOUNT JULIUS WHERE STOOD TWO PILLARS, ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ONE ON THE LEFT HAND, ERECTED BY CAESAR AUGUSTUS. 25 AND PAUL, FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, STOOD UP BETWEEN THE TWO PILLARS, SAYING, MEN AND BRETHREN THESE STONES WHICH YOU SEE THIS DAY SHALL TESTIFY OF MY JOURNEY HENCE AND VERILY I SAY, THEY SHALL REMAIN UNTIL THE OUTPOURING OF THE SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS, NEITHER SHALL THE WAY BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS. 26 AND THEY WENT FORTH AND CAME UNTO ILLTRICUM, INTENDING TO GO BY MACEDONIA INTO ASIA, AND GRACE WAS FOUND IN ALL THE CHURCHES, AND THEY PROSPERED AND HAD PEACE. AMEN. THE MAIN PURPOSE OF THE LORD’S 1,000-YEAR REIGN IS TO FULFILL THE PROPHECIES GIVEN TO ISRAEL & THE PROMISES MADE TO THE NATIONS, & THE WHOLE EARTH. THE LORD’S COVENANTS WERE VOLUNTARY & ONE-SIDED. THE LORD PROMISED HE WOULD BLESS ISRAEL & RESTORE THE WORLD IN SPECIFIC WAYS, & THE LORD WILL, AS HE PLEASES. **WHY IS THE LORD GOING TO SEND STRONG DELUSION IN THE END TIMES?**THE HOLY BIBLE MAKES IT CLEAR WHY THE LORD IS SENDING STRONG DELUSION IN THE END TIMES: “THEY PERISH BECAUSE THEY [SEXUALLY] REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE [TRULY] SAVED. FOR THIS REASON, GOD SENDS THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION SO THAT THEY WILL BELIEVE THE LIE & SO THAT ALL WILL BE CONDEMNED [DAMNED] WHO HAVE NOT BELIEVED [KNOWN] THE TRUTH BUT HAVE DELIGHTED IN WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY]” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:10-12. SIMPLY PUT, THE LORD SENDS A STRONG DELUSION TO THOSE WHO CHOSE NOT TO KNOW THE SEXLESS GOSPEL OF THE LORD. THOSE WHO TAKE SEXUAL DELIGHT IN LIES, MOCKING & REJECTING HIM, HE WILL KILL & DAMN. IT IS MAN’S CHOICE WHETHER TO ACCEPT & KNOW THE TRUTH OF THE LORD AS PRESENTED IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. TO RECEIVE THE TRUTH & THE SEXLESS LOVE THE LORD OFFERS IS IN KEEPING WITH ITS SEXLESS TEACHINGS, “THIS IS [SEXLESS] LOVE FOR GOD: TO OBEY HIS COMMANDS” IN 1ST JOHN 5:3. CONVERSELY, TO KNOW THE TRUTH & NOT OBEY IT IS TO FACE THE WRATH OF THE LORD: “THE WRATH OF GOD IS BEING REVEALED FROM HEAVEN AGAINST ALL THE GODLESSNESS & WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY] OF MEN WHO SUPPRESS THE TRUTH BY THEIR WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY]” IN ROMANS 1:18. FRANKLY SPEAKING, THERE IS NO MORE DANGEROUS CONDITION FOR MAN THAN TO KNOW THE TRUTH & REFUSE TO OBEY IT. TO DO SO IS TO HARDEN THE HEART & MAKE THE LORD’S DAMNATION SURE. WHEN ONE KNOWS THE TRUTH & REFUSES TO OBEY IT, HE IS SUBJECT TO ANY LIE, ANY DECEPTION, ANY UNTRUTH THAT MAN CAN CONJURE UP. “FOR ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY NEITHER GLORIFIED HIM NOR GAVE THANKS TO HIM, BUT THEIR THINKING BECAME FUTILE & THEIR FOOLISH HEARTS WERE DARKENED. ALTHOUGH THEY CLAIMED TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS” IN ROMANS 1:21-22. PAUL GOES ON IN THE NEXT VERSES TO DESCRIBE THE SEXUAL MINDSET & SEXUAL BEHAVIORS OF THOSE WHO DISBELIEVE THE SEXLESS TRUTH IN ROMANS 1:23-27. AS A RESULT OF MAN’S FOOLISHNESS & HIS ARROGANT DISDAIN OF THE SEXLESS THINGS OF GOD, “GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO A DEPRAVED MIND, TO DO WHAT OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE” IN ROMANS 1:28. AND CORRESPONDINGLY, “ALTHOUGH THEY KNOW GOD’S RIGHTEOUS DECREE THAT THOSE WHO DO SUCH THINGS DESERVE DEATH, THEY NOT ONLY CONTINUE TO DO THESE VERY THINGS, BUT ALSO [SEXUALLY] APPROVE OF THOSE WHO [SEXUALLY] PRACTICE THEM” IN ROMANS 1:32. ISAIAH PUTS IT SUCCINCTLY: “THEY HAVE CHOSEN THEIR OWN [SEXUAL] WAYS, & THEIR SOULS DELIGHT IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS, SO I [THE LORD] ALSO WILL CHOOSE HARSH TREATMENT FOR THEM & BRING UPON THEM WHAT THEY DREAD. FOR WHEN I CALLED, NO ONE ANSWERED, WHEN I SPOKE, NO ONE LISTENED. THEY DID [SEXUALLY] EVIL IN MY SIGHT & [SEXUALLY] CHOSE WHAT DISPLEASES ME” IN ISAIAH 66:3-4. WHEN MEN KNOW THE TRUTH & REFUSE TO RECEIVE IT, WHEN THEY REFUSE TO OBEY IT & HOLD IT IN SEXUALITY & UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, “THEY WILL BE CONDEMNED [DAMNED] FOR ENJOYING [SEXUAL] EVIL RATHER THAN BELIEVING THE [SEXLESS] TRUTH” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:12 NLT. “GOD IS [SEXLESS] LOVE” IN 1ST JOHN 4:16. HE IS NOT SOME CRUEL MONSTER WHO DELIBERATELY & INWARDLY DELIGHTS IN PREPARING PEOPLE FOR EVERLASTING DAMNATION. BUT HE EARNESTLY & LOVINGLY PROCLAIMS THE GOSPEL OF THE LORD, “NOT WANTING ANYONE TO PERISH, BUT EVERYONE TO COME TO REPENTANCE” IN 2ND PETER 3:9. ALSO THIS IS IN ACTS 17:22-31. THROUGHOUT THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, THE LORD URGES PEOPLE TO ACCEPT THE SEXLESS TRUTH. BUT WHEN PEOPLE REJECT HIM & SPURN, & CORRUPT HIS MESSAGE, THEN, & NOT UNTIL THEN, THE LORD HARDENS THEM & TURNS THEM OVER TO A DELUDED MIND TO WALLOW IN THEIR SEXUALITY TO THEIR ETERNAL DAMNATION. THIS IS WHAT THE LORD SAYS ABOUT THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO SEXUALLY REJECT THE SEXLESS TRUTH: “THEY GREATLY [SEXUALLY] LOVE TO WANDER, THEY DO NOT RESTRAIN THEIR FEET. SO, THE LORD DOES NOT ACCEPT THEM, HE WILL NOW REMEMBER THEIR WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY] & PUNISH THEM FOR THEIR [SEXUAL] SINS” IN JEREMIAH 14:10. **WHAT ARE THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES?**IN LUKE 21:24, THE LORD SPEAKS OF FUTURE EVENTS, INCLUDING THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM & HIS SEXLESS RETURN. HE SAYS THAT “JERUSALEM WILL BE TRAMPLED UNDERFOOT BY THE GENTILES, UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES ARE FULFILLED” (ESV). A SIMILAR PHRASE IS FOUND IN ROMANS 11:25, WHICH SAYS, “A PARTIAL HARDENING HAS COME UPON ISRAEL, UNTIL THE FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES HAS COME IN” (ESV). DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TELL US WHAT THE PHRASE “TIMES OF THE GENTILES” MEANS? THE OT DOES NOT CONTAIN THIS EXACT PHRASE, BUT THERE ARE REFERENCES THAT MATCH UP. IN EZEKIEL 30:3 POINTS TO “A TIME OF DOOM FOR THE NATIONS” IN CONNECTION WITH THE DAY OF THE LORD. DANIEL’S SERIES OF VISIONS DEALS WITH GENTILE WORLD POWERS & THEIR ROLE IN THE LORD’S PLAN FOR THE EARTH. NEBUCHADNEZZAR’S IMAGE OF GOLD, SILVER, BRONZE, IRON, AND CLAY IN DANIEL 2:31-45 REPRESENTS SUCCESSIVE GENTILE KINGDOMS THAT WILL DOMINATE UNTIL THE LORD RETURNS & ESTABLISHES HIS SEXLESS REIGN. DANIEL’S VISION OF THE FOUR BEASTS IN DANIEL 7:1-27 LIKEWISE SPEAKS OF FOUR KINGS, OR NATIONS, WHICH WILL DOMINATE FOR A TIME UNTIL THE LORD COMES TO RULE FOREVER. THE VISION OF THE RAM & THE GOAT IN DANIEL 8:1-26 GIVES MORE DETAIL ABOUT THESE GENTILE RULERS & THE TIME INVOLVED IN THEIR DOMINION. IN EACH OF THESE PASSAGES, THE GENTILES HAVE DOMINION OVER THE WORLD, INCLUDING THE JEWISH PEOPLE, FOR A TIME, BUT THE LORD WILL ULTIMATELY SUBDUE THEM ALL & ESTABLISH HIS OWN KINGDOM ONCE & FOR ALL. EACH PROPHECY CULMINATES WITH A REFERENCE TO THE LORD’S SEXLESS KINGDOM, SO THE “TIMES” OF THESE GENTILE RULERS WOULD BE ALL THE YEARS BETWEEN THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR & THE GLORIOUS RETURN OF THE LORD TO ESTABLISH HIS SEXLESS KINGDOM. WE WERE NOW LIVING IN “THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES,” THAT IS, IN THE MAIN ERA OF GENTILE DOMINATION SINCE JUNE, 2018. WHEN WE EXAMINE THE BOOK OF REVELATION, WE FIND SIMILAR REFERENCES TO THE TIME OF GENTILE DOMINION ENDING WITH THE SEXLESS RETURN OF THE LORD. IN REVELATION 11:2. JOHN INDICATES THAT JERUSALEM WILL BE UNDER GENTILE RULE, EVEN THOUGH THE TEMPLE HAS BEEN RESTORED. THE SEXUAL ARMIES OF THE SEXUAL BEAST ARE DESTROYED BY THE LORD IN REVELATION 19:17-19, JUST BEFORE THE MILLENNIAL SEXLESS REIGN OF THE LORD IS INITIATED. LOOKING AGAIN AT LUKE 21:24, WE SEE THAT THE LORD MENTIONS A TIME IN WHICH JERUSALEM IS UNDER THE DOMINION OF GENTILE AUTHORITY. NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S CONQUEST OF JERUSALEM IN 588 BC BEGAN THAT PERIOD, & IT HAS CONTINUED THROUGH THE PRESENT TIME. IN ROMANS 11:25 GIVES US A HINT AS TO THE LORD’S PURPOSE IN THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES: THE SPREAD OF THE SEXLESS GOSPEL THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE WORLD. THE ORGANIZATION & INVENTIONS OF THE SEXUAL WORLD POWERS HAVE ACTUALLY AIDED THE EVANGELISM OF THE WORLD. FOR EXAMPLE, IN THE FIRST CENTURY, IT WAS THE WIDESPREAD USE OF THE GREEK LANGUAGE & THE NETWORK OF ROMAN ROADS THAT ALLOWED MANY PEOPLE IN FAR-OFF LANDS TO HEAR THE SEXLESS GOSPEL. ONE THEME OF ROMANS 11 IS THAT, WHEN THE JEWISH PEOPLE REJECTED THE LORD, THEY WERE TEMPORARILY CUT OFF FROM THE BLESSINGS OF A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD. AS A RESULT, THE SEXLESS GOSPEL WAS GIVEN TO THE GENTILES, & THEY GLADLY RECEIVED IT. THIS PARTIAL HARDENING OF HEART FOR ISRAEL DOESN’T PRECLUDE INDIVIDUAL JEWS FROM BEING SAVED, BUT IT PREVENTS THE NATION FROM ACCEPTING THE LORD AS MESSIAH UNTIL HIS PLANS ARE FINISHED. WHEN THE TIME IS RIGHT, THE LORD WILL RESTORE THE ENTIRE NATION, & THEY WILL COME TO FAITH IN HIM ONCE AGAIN, ENDING “THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES” IN ISAIAH 17;7; 62:11-12 & ROMANS 11:26.**WHY MUST ELIJAH RETURN BEFORE THE END TIMES (MALACHI 4:5-6)?****IN MALACHI 4:5-6** OFFERS AN INTRIGUING PROPHECY: “SEE, I WILL SEND YOU THE PROPHET ELIJAH BEFORE THAT GREAT & DREADFUL DAY OF THE LORD COMES. HE WILL TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS TO THEIR CHILDREN, AND THE HEARTS OF THE CHILDREN TO THEIR FATHERS, OR ELSE I WILL COME & STRIKE THE LAND WITH A [SEXUAL] CURSE.” ACCORDING TO MALACHI 4:6, THE REASON FOR ELIJAH’S RETURN WILL BE TO “TURN THE HEARTS” OF FATHERS & THEIR CHILDREN TO EACH OTHER. IN OTHER WORDS, THE GOAL WOULD BE RECONCILIATION. IN THE NT. THE LORD REVEALS THAT JOHN THE BAPTIST WAS THE FULFILLMENT OF MALACHI’S PROPHECY: “ALL THE PROPHETS & THE LAW PROPHESIED UNTIL JOHN. AND IF YOU ARE WILLING TO RECEIVE IT, HE IS ELIJAH WHO IS TO COME” IN MATTHEW 11:13-14. THIS FULFILLMENT IS ALSO MENTIONED IN MARK 1:2-4 & LUKE 1:17; 7:27. SPECIFICALLY RELATED TO MALACHI 4:5-6 & MATTHEW 17:10-13: “HIS DISCIPLES ASKED HIM, SAYING, ‘WHY THEN DO THE SCRIBES SAY THAT ELIJAH MUST COME FIRST?’ THE LORD ANSWERED & SAID TO THEM, ‘INDEED, ELIJAH IS COMING FIRST & WILL RESTORE ALL THINGS. BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT ELIJAH HAS COME ALREADY, & THEY DID NOT KNOW HIM BUT DID TO HIM WHATEVER THEY WISHED…’ THEN THE DISCIPLES UNDERSTOOD THAT HE SPOKE TO THEM OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.” THE SCRIBES WERE THE JEWISH RELIGIOUS TEACHERS, MOSTLY PHARISEES & SADDUCEES, WHO PROVIDED COMMENTARY ON THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES. PETER, JAMES, & JOHN WERE FAMILIAR WITH THEIR TEACHINGS & ASKED JESUS ABOUT ELIJAH AFTER SEEING JESUS WITH MOSES & ELIJAH AT THE TRANSFIGURATION IN MATTHEW 17:1-8. THE LORD CLEARLY STATED THAT ELIJAH HAD ALREADY COME, BUT, TRAGICALLY, HE WAS NOT RECOGNIZED & HAD BEEN KILLED. THE LORD THEN PREDICTED HE WOULD LIKEWISE DIE AT THE HANDS OF HIS ENEMIES IN MATTHEW 17:13. A BRIEF LOOK AT THE NINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST REVEALS MANY NOTABLE WAYS THAT HE WAS “ELIJAH.” FIRST, THE LORD PREDICTED JOHN’S WORK AS BEING LIKE THAT OF ELIJAH IN LUKE 1:17. SECOND, HE DRESSED LIKE ELIJAH IN 2ND KINGS 1:8 & MATTHEW 3:4. THIRD, LIKE ELIJAH, JOHN THE BAPTIST PREACHED IN THE WILDERNESS IN MATTHEW 3:1. FOURTH, BOTH MEN PREACHED A MESSAGE OF REPENTANCE. FIFTH, BOTH MEN WITHSTOOD KINGS & HAD HIGH-PROFILE ENEMIES IN 1ST KINGS 18:17 & MATTHEW 14:3. SOME ARGUE THAT JOHN THE BAPTIST WAS NOT THE ELIJAH TO COME BECAUSE JOHN HIMSELF SAID THAT HE WAS NOT ELIJAH. “AND THEY ASKED HIM, ‘WHAT THEN? ARE YOU ELIJAH?’ HE SAID, ‘I AM NOT’” ON JOHN 1:21. THERE ARE TWO EXPLANATIONS FOR THIS APPARENT CONTRADICTION. FIRST, BECAUSE ELIJAH HAD NEVER DIED IN 2ND KINGS 2:11, MANY FIRST-CENTURY RABBIS TAUGHT THAT ELIJAH WAS STILL ALIVE & WOULD REAPPEAR BEFORE THE MESSIAH’S ARRIVAL. WHEN JOHN DENIED BEING ELIJAH, HE COULD HAVE BEEN COUNTERING THE IDEA THAT HE WAS THE ACTUAL ELIJAH WHO HAD BEEN TAKEN TO HEAVEN. SECOND, JOHN’S WORDS COULD INDICATE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN JOHN’S VIEW OF HIMSELF & THE LORD’S VIEW OF HIM. JOHN MAY NOT HAVE SEEN HIMSELF AS THE FULFILLMENT OF MALACHI 4:5-6. HOWEVER, THE LORD DID. THERE IS NO CONTRADICTION, THEN, SIMPLY A HUMBLE PROPHET GIVING AN HONEST OPINION OF HIMSELF. JOHN REJECTED THE HONOR IN JOHN 3:30, YET THE LORD CREDITED JOHN AS THE FULFILLMENT OF MALACHI’S PROPHECY REGARDING THE RETURN OF ELIJAH. AS THE METAPHORICAL ELIJAH, JOHN CALLED PEOPLE TO REPENTANCE & A LIFE OF OBEDIENCE, PREPARING THE PEOPLE OF HIS GENERATION FOR THE SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD, THE ONE WHO HAD COME “TO SEEK & TO SAVE WHAT WAS LOST” IN LUKE 19:10 & TO ESTABLISH THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:18.**WHAT ARE THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF DANIEL?**THE “SEVENTY WEEKS” PROPHECY IS ONE OF THE MOST SIGNIFICANT & DETAILED MESSIANIC PROPHECIES OF THE OT. IT IS FOUND IN DANIEL 9. THE CHAPTER BEGINS WITH DANIEL PRAYING FOR ISRAEL, ACKNOWLEDGING THE NATION’S SEXUAL SINS AGAINST THE LORD & ASKING FOR THE LORD’S MERCY. AS DANIEL PRAYED, THE ANGEL GABRIEL APPEARED TO HIM & GAVE HIM A VISION OF ISRAEL’S FUTURE. **THE DIVISIONS OF THE 70 WEEKS:** IN VERSE 24, GABRIEL SAYS, “SEVENTY ‘SEVENS’ ARE DECREED FOR YOUR PEOPLE AND YOUR HOLY CITY.” ALMOST ALL SCHOLARS AGREE THAT THE SEVENTY “SEVENS” SHOULD BE UNDERSTOOD AS SEVENTY “WEEKS” OF YEARS, IN OTHER WORDS, A PERIOD OF 490 YEARS. THESE VERSES PROVIDE A SORT OF “CLOCK” THAT GIVES AN IDEA OF WHEN THE MESSIAH THE LORD WOULD COME, & SOME OF THE EVENTS THAT WOULD ACCOMPANY HIS APPEARANCE. THE PROPHECY GOES ON TO DIVIDE THE 490 YEARS INTO THREE SMALLER UNITS: ONE OF 49 YEARS, ONE OF 434 YEARS, AND ONE 7 YEARS. THE FINAL “WEEK” OF 7 YEARS IS FURTHER DIVIDED IN HALF. VERSE 25 SAYS, “FROM THE TIME THE WORD GOES OUT TO RESTORE & REBUILD JERUSALEM UNTIL THE ANOINTED ONE, THE RULER, COMES, THERE WILL BE SEVEN ‘SEVENS,’ & SIXTY-TWO ‘SEVENS.’” SEVEN “SEVENS” IS 49 YEARS, & SIXTY-TWO “SEVENS” IS ANOTHER 434 YEARS: 49 YEARS + 434 YEARS = 483 YEARS. **THE PURPOSE OF THE 70 WEEKS:** THE PROPHECY CONTAINS A STATEMENT CONCERNING THE LORD’S SIX-FOLD PURPOSE IN BRINGING THESE EVENTS TO PASS. VERSE 24 SAYS THIS PURPOSE IS 1) “TO FINISH [SEXUAL] TRANSGRESSION,” 2) “TO PUT AN END TO [SEXUAL] SIN,” 3) “TO ATONE FOR WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY],” 4) “TO BRING IN EVERLASTING [SEXLESS] RIGHTEOUSNESS,” 5) “TO SEAL UP VISION & PROPHECY,” AND 6) “TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY.” NOTICE THAT THESE RESULTS CONCERN THE TOTAL ERADICATION OF SEXUAL SIN & THE ESTABLISHING OF SEXLESS RIGHTEOUSNESS. THE PROPHECY OF THE 70 WEEKS SUMMARIZES WHAT HAPPENS BEFORE THE LORD SETS UP HIS SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. OF SPECIAL NOTE IS THE THIRD IN THE LIST OF RESULTS: “TO ATONE FOR WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY].” THE LORD ACCOMPLISHED THE ATONEMENT FOR SEXUAL SIN WITH MAN ONLY BY HIS DEATH ON THE CROSS IN ROMANS 3:25 & HEBREWS 2:17. **THE FULFILLMENT OF THE 70 WEEKS:** GABRIEL SAID THE PROPHETIC CLOCK WOULD START AT THE TIME THAT A DECREE WAS ISSUED TO REBUILD JERUSALEM. FROM THE DATE OF THAT DECREE TO THE TIME OF THE MESSIAH THE LORD WOULD BE 483 YEARS. WE KNOW FROM HISTORY THAT THE COMMAND TO “RESTORE & REBUILD JERUSALEM” WAS GIVEN BY KING ARTAXERXES OF PERSIA C. 445 B.C. IN NEHEMIAH 2:1-8. THE FIRST UNIT OF 49 YEARS (SEVEN “SEVENS”) COVERS THE TIME THAT IT TOOK TO REBUILD JERUSALEM, “WITH STREETS & A TRENCH, BUT IN TIMES OF TROUBLE” IN DANIEL 9:25. THIS REBUILDING IS CHRONICLED IN THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH. USING THE JEWISH CUSTOM OF A 360-DAY YEAR, 483 YEARS AFTER 445 B.C. PLACES US AT A.D. 30, WHICH WOULD COINCIDE WITH THE LORD’S TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM IN MATTHEW 21:1-9. THE PROPHECY IN DANIEL 9 SPECIFIES THAT AFTER THE COMPLETION OF THE 483 YEARS, “THE ANOINTED ONE WILL BE CUT OFF” IN VERSE 26. THIS WAS FULFILLED WHEN THE LORD WAS CRUCIFIED. AFTER THE CULMINATION OF THE 62 SEVEN-YEAR PERIODS AT 434TH YEAR IN THE MIDST IS 217 YEARS FROM JUNE, 1775AD TO JUNE, TO JUNE, 1992AD IN THE ENGLISH USA, OR AFTER 483RD YEAR TO 490 YEARS IN THE MIDST IS 241.5 YEARS FROM JUNE, 2016AD ½ YEAR TO 245 YEARS IN JUNE, 2020AD IN THE ENGLISH USA, THE ENGLISH MESSIAH THE LORD IS CUT OFF. IN DANIEL 9:26 CONTINUES WITH A PREDICTION THAT, AFTER THE MESSIAH THE LORD IS KILLED, “THE PEOPLE OF THE RULER WHO WILL COME WILL DESTROY THE CITY & THE SANCTUARY.” THIS WAS FULFILLED WITH THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM IN A.D. 70. THE “RULER WHO WILL COME” IS A REFERENCE TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WHO, IT SEEMS, WILL HAVE SOME CONNECTION WITH ROME, SINCE IT WAS THE ROMANS WHO DESTROYED JERUSALEM. **THE FINAL WEEK OF THE 70 WEEKS:** OF THE 70 “SEVENS,” 69 HAVE BEEN FULFILLED IN HISTORY. THIS LEAVES ONE MORE “SEVEN” YET TO BE FULFILLED. MOST SCHOLARS KNOW THAT WE ARE NOW LIVING IN A HUGE GAP BETWEEN THE 69TH WEEK & THE 70TH WEEK. THE PROPHETIC CLOCK HAS BEEN PAUSED, AS IT WERE. THE FINAL “SEVEN” OF DANIEL IS WHAT WE USUALLY CALL THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. DANIEL’S PROPHECY REVEALS SOME OF THE SEXUAL ACTIONS OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE “RULER WHO WILL COME.” VERSE 27 SAYS, “HE WILL CONFIRM A [PEACE] COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE ‘SEVEN.’” HOWEVER, “IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ‘SEVEN,’…HE WILL SET UP AN ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION” IN THE TEMPLE. THE LORD WARNED OF THIS EVENT IN MATTHEW 24:15. AFTER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST BREAKS THE PEACE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL, A TIME OF “GREAT TRIBULATION” BEGINS IN MATTHEW 24:21, NKJV. DANIEL ALSO PREDICTS THAT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL FACE JUDGMENT. HE ONLY RULES “UNTIL THE END THAT IS DECREED IS POURED OUT ON HIM” IN DANIEL 9:27. THE LORD WILL ONLY ALLOW SEXUALITY TO GO SO FAR, & THE JUDGMENT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL FACE HAS ALREADY BEEN PLANNED OUT. **WHAT ARE THE THREE WOES OF REVELATION?*****WOE*** MEANS “GRIEF, ANGUISH, AFFLICTION”, THE THREE WOES OF REVELATION ARE THE FINAL JUDGMENT THE LORD PRONOUNCES ON THE SEXUAL INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH IN ORDER TO SPUR THEM TO REPENTANCE IN REVELATION 9:20. THE THREE WOES ARE, INDEED, A TIME OF GREAT ANGUISH & AFFLICTION FOR THOSE WHO HAVE PLEDGED THEIR ALLEGIANCE TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST DURING THE END TIMES. THE NUMBER *7* IS SIGNIFICANT IN REVELATION, & THE THREE WOES WILL COME TOWARD THE END OF THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD RIGHT BEFORE THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD. THE LORD’S JUDGMENTS DURING THE TRIBULATION ARE PICTURED AS SEVEN SEALS, OPENED ONE AT A TIME. THE SEVENTH SEAL REVEALS THE SEVEN TRUMPET JUDGMENTS. THE FIFTH, SIXTH, AND SEVENTH TRUMPETS ARE CALLED THE THREE WOES IN REVELATION 8:13. THE FIRST WOE IS REVEALED AFTER THE FIFTH TRUMPET JUDGMENT. THIS WOE INVOLVES SOMETHING LIKE LOCUSTS THAT HAVE THE ABILITY TO STING LIKE A SCORPION IN REVELATION 9:3. GENERALLY, THESE ARE NOT ACCEPTED AS LITERAL LOCUSTS BECAUSE OF THEIR DESCRIPTION & BECAUSE THEY COME FROM THE ABYSS & HAVE A DEMONIC OVERLORD IN REVELATION 9:3, 7-8, 11. THESE CREATURES ARE PERMITTED TO HARM ONLY THOSE PEOPLE WHO DO NOT HAVE THE “SEAL OF GOD ON THEIR FOREHEAD” IN REVELATION 9:4. THOSE BEARING THE LORD’S SEAL ARE THE 144,000 IN REVELATION 7:3-4 OR, POSSIBLY, ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS DURING THAT TIME IN EPHESIANS 4:30. THESE DEMONIC LOCUSTS ARE ALLOWED TO TORMENT SEXUAL CREATURES FOR FIVE MONTHS IN REVELATION 9:5 WITH PAINFUL STINGS. ALTHOUGH THE SEXUAL VICTIMS WILL LONG FOR DEATH IN REVELATION 9:6, THEY WILL NOT BE GRANTED THAT RELEASE. THE SECOND WOE IS REVEALED AFTER THE SIXTH TRUMPET JUDGMENT. THIS WOE BEGINS WHEN A VOICE COMMANDS, “RELEASE THE FOUR ANGELS WHO ARE BOUND AT THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES” IN REVELATION 9:14. THESE FOUR ANGELS ARE DEMONS WHO WERE CAST FROM HEAVEN ALONG WITH LUCIFER/VICTORIA. THE LORD IS RIGHT NOW KEEPING THEM IMPRISONED UNTIL THE APPOINTED TIME IN 2ND PETER 2:4; JUDE 6 & REVELATION 9:15. THESE ANGELS & THEIR ARMIES, NUMBERING TWO HUNDRED MILLION, ARE RELEASED TO KILL A THIRD OF MANKIND IN REVELATION 9:15-16. AFTER THE SECOND WOE PASSES IN REVELATION 11:14, THERE COMES A CLEAR DIVISION IN THE BOOK WITH THE ANNOUNCEMENT FROM HEAVEN, “THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD HAS BECOME THE KINGDOM OF OUR LORD & OF HIS CHRIST” IN REVELATION 11:15. IN OTHER WORDS, THIS FINAL STAGE OF JUDGMENT WILL BE THE END, & [SEXLESS] RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL BE RESTORED TO THE EARTH. THE THIRD WOE IS REVEALED AFTER THE SEVENTH TRUMPET JUDGMENT. THIS WOE IS PARALLEL TO THE TRUMPET THAT SOUNDS IN JOEL 2 & SIGNALS THE CONSUMMATION OF THE LORD’S PLAN FOR THE ENTIRE WORLD. THIS THIRD WOE MARKS THE FINISHING OF THE LORD’S JUDGMENT ON SEXUALITY, IT OCCUPIES THE BOOK OF REVELATION THROUGH THE 19TH CHAPTER, WHEN THE LORD’S SEXLESS KINGDOM IS ESTABLISHED ON EARTH. INCORPORATED WITHIN THIS THIRD & FINAL WOE ARE THE SEVEN “BOWLS” OF GOD’S WRATH, DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 16:1-21. THIS SERIES OF JUDGMENTS IS THE GREATEST HORROR THE SEXUAL CITIZENS OF EARTH HAVE EVER SEEN. THE LORD SAID, “IF THOSE DAYS HAD NOT BEEN CUT SHORT, NO ONE WOULD SURVIVE” IN MATTHEW 24:22. **WILL THE HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD [JOHN 4:23-24] BE TRULY PRESENT DURING THE TRIBULATION?**THE QUESTION OF THE HOLY GHOST NOT BEING PRESENT DURING THE TRIBULATION RESULTS FROM A SEXUAL MISUNDERSTANDING OF 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:7, WHICH READS, “FOR THE SECRET POWER OF LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK, BUT THE ONE WHO NOW HOLDS IT BACK WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO TILL HE IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY.” RIGHT NOW, PRIOR TO THE TRIBULATION, ONE OF THE MINISTRIES OF THE HOLY GHOST IS THE FULL RESTRAINT OF ALL SEXUALITY. IN VERSES 8 AND 9, WE LEARN THAT THE SEXLESS RESTRAINING AUTHORITY OF THE HOLY GHOST HOLDS BACK THE “LAWLESS [SEXUAL] ONE”, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST SO HE IS NOT TRULY REVEALED BEFORE THE LORD WILLS IT. THE PASSAGE SAYS THE HOLY GHOST WILL NO LONGER SEXLESS RESTRAIN THE GROWTH OF SEXUALITY, BUT THAT DOES NOT MEAN HE WILL HAVE NO SEXLESS MINISTRY OF DIVINE CONTROL WHATSOEVER. IN ACTS 1:4-5, THE LORD PROMISES THAT HIS DISCIPLES WOULD SOON BE “BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST.” IN ACTS CHAPTER 2, THE LORD’S PROMISE IS FULFILLED. IN VERSES 38 AND 39, IT IS WRITTEN THAT “PETER REPLIED, ‘REPENT & BE BAPTIZED, EVERY ONE OF YOU, IN THE NAME [STEPHEN] OF JESUS CHRIST FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF YOUR SINS. AND YOU WILL RECEIVE THE GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST. THE PROMISE IS FOR YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN & FOR ALL WHO ARE FAR OFF, FOR ALL WHOM THE LORD OUR GOD WILL CALL.’” THE INDWELLING OF THE HOLY GHOST IS THUS ASSURED FOR EVERY BORN-AGAIN TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN, & NOWHERE IN HOLY SCRIPTURE IS THAT PROMISE RESCINDED. REGENERATION IS THE SPIRIT’S WORK, WITHOUT THE LORD, NO ONE IS SAVED. IF THE SPIRIT WERE NOT PRESENT DURING THE TRIBULATION, NO ONE COULD BE SAVED. BUT THE FACT IS THAT A MULTITUDE THAT NO ONE CAN NUMBER IS SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 7:9-14. THEREFORE, THOSE WHO COME TO THE LORD DURING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD WILL ALSO BE BORN OF GOD BEING INDWELT BY THE HOLY GHOST IN 1ST JOHN 3:9. GIVE GLORY TO THE LORD FOR MAKING THAT PROVISION, BECAUSE TRIBULATION SEXLESS CHRISTIAN SAINTS WILL NEED THE GUIDANCE & DIRECTION OF THE HOLY GHOST DURING THAT TROUBLED TIME. ANOTHER GOOD REASON THAT THE HOLY GHOST MUST BE PRESENT DURING THE TRIBULATION IS THAT HE IS OMNIPRESENT. SINCE HE IS EVERYWHERE AT ALL TIMES, HE MUST BE IN THE WORLD DURING THE TRIBULATION. AT SOME POINT, ONLY THE LORD KNOWS WHEN, THE SEXLESS RESTRAINING INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST WILL BE REMOVED, THEN THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL BE TRULY REVEALED TO AN UNWITTING & UNSUSPECTING WORLD, & THE TRIBULATION PERIOD WILL BEGIN.**WHO IS THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS IN 2 THESSALONIANS 2:1–12?**THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WHO WILL COME ON THE WORLD SCENE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE HOUR [SECOND] & DAY [MINUTE] OF THE LORD IN MATTHEW 20:12 & 2ND PETER 3:8. THIS DAY, SOMETIMES CALLED THE “END TIMES,” STARTS AFTER THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18; 5:1-11. IT IS GOOD TO NOTE THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD IS NOT A TWENTY-FOUR-HOUR PERIOD OF TIME, RATHER, IT IS AN EXTENDED PERIOD OF TIME THAT INCLUDES THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION, THE RETURN OF THE LORD TO PUT DOWN ALL SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST HIMSELF IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28, THE 1,000-YEAR REIGN OF THE LORD ON EARTH, THE FINAL DEFEAT OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA, & THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS GIVEN THE TITLE “[SEXUAL] MAN OF LAWLESSNESS” BECAUSE HE WILL OPPOSE IN EVERY WAY THE BIBLICAL LORD & HIS LAW. HE WILL BE COMPLETELY LAWLESS. IN DANIEL 7, SPEAKS OF THIS SEXUAL MAN AS A “BOASTFUL” KING WHO WILL “TRY TO CHANGE THE SET TIMES & THE LAWS” IN VERSES 11 & 25. HE WILL COME OFFERING A FALSE PEACE TO THE WORLD & WILL WITH HIS CHARISMATIC PERSONALITY, INCREDIBLE PROMISES, & BREATHTAKING MIRACLES UNITE ALL NATIONS POLITICALLY, ECONOMICALLY, & RELIGIOUSLY UNDER HIS LEADERSHIP. AT THE SAME TIME, HE WILL MAKE A PEACE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL FOR THREE & ONE-HALF YEARS IN DANIEL 9:27, WHERE “SEVEN” INDICATES SEVEN YEARS. IN THE MIDDLE OF THE SEVEN YEARS, THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS WILL BREAK HIS PEACE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL, STOP THEIR SACRIFICES IN DANIEL 9:27, & ENTER THE TEMPLE TO SET HIMSELF UP AS “GOD” & DEMAND WORSHIP IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4. THIS IS THE “ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION [ONCE IN ACTS 1:20]” THAT THE LORD SPOKE OF IN MARK 13:14. LUCIFER/VICTORIA WORKS THROUGH THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, FOR LUCIFER HIMSELF & VICTORIA HERSELF ARE NOT ABLE TO BECOME INCARNATE. BY POSSESSING & CONTROLLING THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, LUCIFER/VICTORIA IS WORSHIPPED IN THE TEMPLE WHERE THE BIBLICAL LORD IS TO BE WORSHIPPED. NO WONDER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS CALLED THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS. TO ACT AS “GOD” IS THE ULTIMATE REJECTION OF THE BIBLICAL LORD’S SEXLESS CHARACTER & HOLY BIBLICAL LAWS. THIS SEXUAL ACTION OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL CAUSE AN UPHEAVAL IN HIS WORLDWIDE KINGDOM, & SEXLESS ARMED FORCES FROM THE EAST WILL GATHER TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM. BUT INSTEAD OF FIGHTING EACH OTHER, THE SEXUAL FORCES OF THE WORLD UNITE TO FIGHT THE KING OF KINGS & LORD OF LORDS, WHO COMES TO PUT DOWN THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS & HIS SEXUAL ALLIES IN THE GREAT BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IN REVELATION 16:16; 19:19. OF COURSE, THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS GREATLY LOSES THAT BATTLE. HE AND HIS SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET ARE THEN CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 19:20. THE WORD OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 19:13, THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH THE I AM THAT I AM**, WILL BE THE ONLY VICTOR. A QUICK OBSERVATION OF THE HAPPENINGS IN OUR WORLD TODAY REVEALS THAT LAWLESSNESS IS ON THE RISE. SUCH LAWLESSNESS WILL CONTINUE & INCREASE IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:13, & WHEN THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS APPEARS ON THE SCENE, HE WILL BE WELCOMED WITH OPEN ARMS. THOSE WHO HAVE REJECTED THE TRUE LORD, YAHWEH STEPHEN CHRIST, WILL FALL FOR THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST’S EMPTY PROMISE OF PEACE. IT IS VITALLY IMPORTANT THAT EACH OF US IS SURE THAT WE HAVE ACCEPTED THE LORD AS OUR PERSONAL SAVIOR & ARE LIVING FOR HIM. “BE ON GUARD! BE ALERT! YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THAT TIME WILL COME” IN MARK 13:33.**DOES THE HOLY BIBLE SAY ANYTHING ABOUT RUSSIA IN RELATION TO THE END TIMES?**WITH RUSSIA BACK IN THE NEWS IN A BIG WAY, MANY PEOPLE ARE WONDERING IF RECENT EVENTS IN EASTERN EUROPE HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH END-TIMES PROPHECY, AND, IF SO, HOW? MUCH OF THE DISCUSSION HAS TO DO WITH AN ANCIENT PROPHECY FROM EZEKIEL: “THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME TO ME: ‘SON OF MAN, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST GOG, OF THE LAND OF MAGOG, THE CHIEF PRINCE OF MESHEK & TUBAL, PROPHESY AGAINST HIM AND SAY: “THIS IS WHAT THE SOVEREIGN LORD SAYS: I AM AGAINST YOU, GOG, CHIEF PRINCE OF MESHEK & TUBAL”’” IN EZEKIEL 38:1-3. THE IDENTITIES OF “GOG,” “MAGOG,” “MESHEK,” AND “TUBAL” ARE THE KEY TO FULLY UNDERSTANDING THE PROPHECY. GOG IS A MAN. WHOEVER GOG IS, HE IS FROM THE LAND OF MAGOG & IS THE LEADER OF TUBAL & MESHEK & SOME TRANSLATIONS ADD “ROSH” TO THE LIST & A CONFEDERACY OF OTHER NATIONS: PERSIA, CUSH, PUT, GOMER, & BETH TOGARMAH IN EZEKIEL 38:5-6. AND, WHOEVER HE IS, HE WILL HAVE PLANS TO “ATTACK A PEACEFUL & UNSUSPECTING PEOPLE,” ISRAEL IN VERSES 11, 14, & 18. BUT, REGARDLESS OF GOG’S PLANS, THE LORD GOD IS AGAINST HIM & WILL DEFEAT HIM SOUNDLY IN EZEKIEL 38:4, 19-23; 39:3-5. MAGOG IS A LAND “IN THE FAR NORTH,” FROM ISRAEL’S POINT OF VIEW IN EZEKIEL 38:15; 39:2. MOST HOLY BIBLE SCHOLARS INTERPRET “MAGOG” AS RUSSIA, AND, INDEED, RUSSIA IS STRAIGHT NORTH OF ISRAEL, ALL THE WAY UP TO THE ARCTIC CIRCLE. ACCORDING TO THIS TRUTH, “ROSH” IS A REFERENCE TO RUSSIA, “MESHEK” IS EITHER MOSCOW OR THE PEOPLE NORTH OF THE BLACK SEA, THE AREA OF SOUTHERN RUSSIA & UKRAINE, & “TUBAL,” WHICH IS ALWAYS LISTED WITH MESHEK IN HOLY SCRIPTURE, IS IDENTIFIED AS A CITY IN SIBERIA OR AN AREA IN CENTRAL TURKEY. OTHERS SEE “MAGOG” AS A GENERAL TERM USED IN EZEKIEL’S DAY TO IDENTIFY BARBARIANS [PEOPLE WHO ONLY KNOW & SPEAK THEIR NATIVE LANGUAGE & DO NOT KNOW OR SPEAK ANY OTHER FOREIGN LANGUAGE] LIVING NEAR THE BLACK & CASPIAN SEAS. REGARDLESS OF THE EXACT LOCATIONS OF MAGOG, TUBAL, & MESHEK, THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT THE GENERAL AREA INCLUDES PORTIONS OF RUSSIA & THE FORMER SOVIET UNION, & POSSIBLY SOME ARAB COUNTRIES. SO, YES, THE HOLY BIBLE DOES MENTION RUSSIA, ALTHOUGH NOT BY THAT NAME, IN CONNECTION WITH THE END TIMES. IN EZEKIEL 38-39 DEFINITELY REFERS TO A NATION COMING FROM NORTHERN ASIA TO ATTACK ISRAEL. AFTER THE COLD WAR, RUSSIA LOST ITS SUPERPOWER STATUS, MAKING THE FULFILLMENT OF EZEKIEL’S PROPHECY SEEM UNLIKELY IN SOME PEOPLE’S EYES. HOWEVER, RECENT EVENTS HAVE SHOWN THAT RUSSIA IS GAINING STRENGTH, & MANY KNOW THAT THE INVASION OF CRIMEA IS JUST A FIRST STEP IN RUSSIA’S PLAN TO RESTORE ITS DOMINANCE IN THAT HEMISPHERE. IT IS ALSO INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT, IN THE SOVIET ERA, MOSCOW WAS SOLIDLY ALIGNED WITH SEVERAL MUSLIM COUNTRIES IN OPPOSITION TO ISRAEL. SINCE THE BREAKUP OF THE SOVIET UNION, RUSSIA HAS CONTINUED TO MAKE OVERTURES TO THE MUSLIM WORLD. ACCORDING TO THE HOLY BIBLE, THERE WILL COME A TIME WHEN RUSSIA, IN ALLIANCE WITH SEVERAL OTHER COUNTRIES, WILL AMASS A HUGE ARMY AGAINST ISRAEL, WITH A VIEW TO PLUNDER THE JEWS’ LAND. THE NATIONS ALIGNED WITH RUSSIA FOR THIS MILITARY ENDEAVOR ARE PERSIA, MODERN-DAY IRAN, PUT, MODERN-DAY LIBYA, CUSH, MODERN-DAY SUDAN, GOMER, PART OF MODERN-DAY TURKEY, & BETH TOGARMAH, ANOTHER PORTION OF MODERN-DAY TURKEY OR POSSIBLY SYRIA. MOST OF THESE NATIONS ARE CURRENTLY MILITANT ISLAMIC STATES WITH AN EXPRESS HATRED OF ISRAEL. EZEKIEL SAYS THAT, WHEN THE AGGRESSORS MOVE AGAINST ISRAEL, A FEW OTHER NATIONS, “SHEBA & DEDAN & THE MERCHANTS OF TARSHISH” WILL REMONSTRATE [FORCEFUL REPROACHFUL PROTEST], AS WILL “ALL HER VILLAGES”, POSSIBLY COLONIES IN EZEKIEL 38:13. SHEBA & DEDAN ARE ASSOCIATED WITH AREAS OF NORTHERN AFRICA. TARSHISH COULD BE A REFERENCE TO SPAIN, WHICH COLONIZED MUCH OF SOUTH AMERICA, BRITAIN, WHICH COLONIZED THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IN ACTS 29:2, OR SOMEWHERE IN EASTERN AFRICA. THE OBJECTIONS TO MAGOG’S AGGRESSION WILL FALL ON DEAF EARS, HOWEVER, & THE INVASION WILL CONTINUE. SOME SCHOLARS KNOW THIS WAR IS ONE OF THE EVENTS LEADING UP TO BEGINNING OF THE TRIBULATION. OTHERS SAYS IT WILL OCCUR CLOSE TO THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION, SINCE ISRAEL WILL BE “DWELLING WITHOUT WALLS, & HAVING NEITHER BARS NOR GATES” IN EZEKIEL 38:11, IN OTHER WORDS, ISRAEL WILL FEEL SECURE AT THAT TIME, POSSIBLY BECAUSE OF THE PEACE COVENANT THEY HAVE SIGNED WITH THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IN DANIEL 9:27. EITHER WAY, THIS BATTLE IS DISTINCT FROM THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, WHICH OCCURS AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION. THE LORD PROMISES TO DESTROY GOG’S ARMY: “I WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON HIM WITH PLAGUE & BLOODSHED, I WILL POUR DOWN TORRENTS OF RAIN, HAILSTONES & BURNING SULFUR ON HIM & ON HIS TROOPS & ON THE MANY NATIONS WITH HIM” IN EZEKIEL 38:22. THE BODIES OF THE FALLEN ARMY OF MAGOG WILL BE BURIED, BUT IT WILL TAKE OVER SEVEN MONTHS TO COMPLETE THE MACABRE TASK IN EZEKIEL 39:12, 14. THIS SUPERNATURAL JUDGMENT WILL HAVE THE EFFECT OF PRESERVING ISRAEL & TURNING MANY HEARTS TO THE LORD: “AND SO I WILL SHOW MY GREATNESS & MY HOLINESS, & I WILL MAKE MYSELF KNOWN IN THE SIGHT OF MANY NATIONS. THEN THEY WILL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD” IN EZEKIEL 38:23. MANY WILL BE SAVED DURING THE TRIBULATION IN REVELATION 7, & THE FULFILLMENT OF EZEKIEL 38-39 WILL BE ONE MEANS BY WHICH THE LORD WILL BRING PEOPLE TO A KNOWLEDGE OF HIMSELF. THERE IS MUCH WE DO NOT KNOW FOR CERTAIN ABOUT EZEKIEL’S PROPHECY, INCLUDING THE TIMING OF THESE EVENTS. HOWEVER, IT IS CLEAR THAT RUSSIA WILL BE INVOLVED & WILL IN FACT LEAD AN END-TIMES LEAGUE OF NATIONS TO SEIZE ISRAEL’S LAND. THE PROPHET EZEKIEL COMFORTS ISRAEL IN MUCH THE SAME WAY AS MOSES HAD CENTURIES AGO: “THE LORD YOUR GOD IS THE ONE WHO GOES WITH YOU TO FIGHT FOR YOU AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES TO GIVE YOU VICTORY” IN DEUTERONOMY 20:4.**WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE LORD WILL COME IN THE CLOUDS (REVELATION 1:7)?**IN REVELATION 1:7 SAYS, “‘LOOK, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS,’ & ‘EVERY EYE WILL SEE HIM, EVEN THOSE WHO PIERCED HIM’, & ALL PEOPLES ON EARTH ‘WILL MOURN BECAUSE OF HIM.’ SO, SHALL IT BE! AMEN.” THIS VERSE BRINGS TOGETHER TWO OTHER PASSAGES: IN MATTHEW 26:64, IN WHICH THE LORD TELLS THE SANHEDRIN THEY WILL SEE THE SON “COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN”, & ZECHARIAH 12:10, WHICH SAYS THAT JERUSALEM’S INHABITANTS WILL MOURN WHEN THEY SEE “THE ONE THEY HAVE PIERCED.” AFTER THE LORD GAVE HIS DISCIPLES THE GREAT COMMISSION, “HE WAS TAKEN UP BEFORE THEIR VERY EYES, & A CLOUD HID HIM FROM THEIR SIGHT” IN ACTS 1:9. AS THE DISCIPLES STOOD THERE, GAZING AFTER THE LORD, TWO ANGEL LORDS APPEARED & TOLD THEM, “THIS SAME JESUS [LORD], WHO HAS BEEN TAKEN FROM YOU INTO HEAVEN, WILL COME BACK IN THE SAME WAY YOU HAVE SEEN HIM GO INTO HEAVEN” IN VERSE 11. A CLOUD IS MENTIONED AT HIS ASCENSION, & THE CLOUDS ARE MENTIONED AT HIS RETURN. **WILL THERE BE A GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY DURING THE END TIMES?**THE HOLY BIBLE INDICATES THAT THERE WILL BE A GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY DURING THE END TIMES. THE “GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY” IS MENTIONED IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3. THE KJV CALLS IT THE “SEXUAL FALLING AWAY,” WHILE THE NIV AND ESV CALL IT “THE SEXUAL REBELLION.” AND THAT’S WHAT A SEXUAL APOSTASY IS: THE SEXUAL REBELLION, OF THE TOTAL ABANDONMENT OF THE SEXLESS TRUTH. THE END TIMES WILL INCLUDE A WHOLESALE SEXUAL REJECTION OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS REVELATION, A FURTHER “SEXUAL FALLING AWAY” OF AN ALREADY FALLEN SEXUAL WORLD. THE DIVINE OCCASION OF PAUL’S WRITING TO THE THESSALONIANS WAS TO CORRECT SOME OF THE ERRORS CONCERNING THE END TIMES THAT THE SEXUAL BELIEVERS HAD HEARD FROM FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS. AMONG THE FALSEHOODS WAS THAT “THE DAY OF THE LORD HAS ALREADY COME” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:2. THE CHRISTIANS IN THESSALONICA WERE AFRAID THAT THE LORD HAD ALREADY COME, THEY HAD MISSED THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, & THEY WERE NOW IN THE TRIBULATION. PAUL HAD ALREADY EXPLAINED THE SEXLESS RAPTURE TO THEM IN HIS FIRST LETTER IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. PAUL WRITES HIS SECOND LETTER TO ASSURE THEM THAT, CONTRARY TO WHAT THEY HAD HEARD, & DESPITE THE PERSECUTION THEY WERE ENDURING, THE “DAY OF CHRIST [THE LORD]” HAD NOT YET COME. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3, PAUL MAKES IT CLEAR THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD, A TIME OF WORLDWIDE JUDGMENT IS ISAIAH 13:6 & OBADIAH 15, WILL NOT TRANSPIRE UNTIL TWO THINGS HAPPEN. FIRST, THE SEXUAL FALLING AWAY, OR GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY, MUST OCCUR. SECOND, THE SEXUAL “MAN OF LAWLESSNESS” MUST BE TRULY REVEALED, HE WHO IS CALLED THE SEXUAL “SON OF PERDITION,” ALSO KNOWN AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. ONCE THIS SEXUAL MAN MAKES HIMSELF KNOWN, THE END TIMES WILL INDEED HAVE COME. NUMEROUS SPECULATIONS ABOUT THE IDENTITY OF THE SEXUAL MAN OF SIN, BEGINNING IN THE FIRST CENTURY, HAVE INCLUDED CALIGULA, CAIUS CAESAR, MOHAMMED, NAPOLEON, & ANY NUMBER OF ROMAN POPES. NONE OF THEM WERE THE ACTUAL SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, BUT SOME OF THEM WERE THE SEXUAL FORERUNNERS OF THE SEXUAL BEAST. THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS, ACCORDING TO 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4, IS THE ONE WHO “WILL [SEXUALLY] OPPOSE & WILL [SEXUALLY] EXALT HIMSELF OVER EVERYTHING [EVERYBODY] THAT IS CALLED GOD OR IS WORSHIPED, SO THAT HE SETS HIMSELF UP IN GOD’S TEMPLE, PROCLAIMING HIMSELF TO BE GOD.” CLEARLY, THIS HAS NOT YET HAPPENED, NO ONE SINCE PAUL’S TIME HAS SET HIMSELF UP AS GOD IN THE JEWISH TEMPLE. TWO THOUSAND YEARS HAVE PASSED SINCE THE EPISTLE WAS WRITTEN, & THE “DAY OF THE LORD” HAS NOT YET COME. PAUL ASSURES US THAT IT WILL NOT COME UNTIL THE SEXUAL FALLING AWAY COMES FIRST. THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “SEXUAL REBELLION” OR “SEXUAL FALLING AWAY” IN VERSE 3 IS ***APOSTASIA***, FROM WHICH WE GET THE ENGLISH WORD ***APOSTASY***. IT REFERS TO A GENERAL SEXUAL DEFECTION FROM THE TRUE LORD, THE HOLY BIBLE, AND THE TREU SEXLESS CHRISTIAN FAITH. EVERY AGE HAS ITS SEXUAL DEFECTORS, BUT THE SEXUAL FALLING AWAY AT THE END TIMES WILL BE COMPLETE & WORLDWIDE. THE WHOLE PLANET WILL BE IN SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD, EXCEPT A FEW SEXLESS ELECT. EVERY COUP REQUIRES A LEADER, & INTO THIS GLOBAL SEXUAL APOSTASY WILL STEP THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. WE KNOW THIS TAKES PLACE BEFORE OR AFTER THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM HAS BEEN RAPTURED FROM THE EARTH. THE LORD WARNED THE DISCIPLES CONCERNING THE FINAL DAYS IN MATTHEW 24:10-12: “AT THAT TIME MANY WILL TURN AWAY FROM THE [SEXLESS] FAITH & WILL [SEXUALLY] BETRAY & [SEXUALLY] HATE EACH OTHER, & MANY FALSE [SEXUAL] PROPHETS WILL APPEAR & DECEIVE MANY PEOPLE. BECAUSE OF THE INCREASE OF WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY], THE [SEXLESS] LOVE OF MOST WILL GROW COLD.” THESE ARE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE GREAT SEXUAL APOSTASY OF THE END TIMES.**DOES CHINA HAVE A ROLE IN THE END TIMES?**MANY SCHOLARS OF BIBLE PROPHECY CONSIDER REVELATION 9:13-21; 16:12-16 TO POSSIBLY REFER TO CHINA IN THE END TIMES: IN REVELATION 9:13-21 DECLARES, “THEN THE SIXTH ANGEL [LORD] SOUNDED: AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM THE FOUR HORNS OF THE GOLDEN ALTAR WHICH IS BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD], SAYING TO THE SIXTH ANGEL [LORD] WHO HAD THE TRUMPET, ‘RELEASE THE FOUR ANGELS (LORDS) WHO ARE BOUND AT THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES.’ SO, THE FOUR ANGELS (LORDS) WHO HAD BEEN PREPARED FOR THE HOUR & DAY & MONTH AND YEAR, WERE RELEASED TO KILL A THIRD OF MANKIND. NOW THE NUMBER OF THE [CHINESE] ARMY OF THE HORSEMEN WAS 200,000,000 MILLION. I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THEM. AND THUS, I SAW THE HORSES IN THE VISION: THOSE WHO SAT ON THEM HAD BREASTPLATES OF FIERY RED, HYACINTH BLUE, AND SULFUR YELLOW, AND THE HEADS OF THE HORSES WERE LIKE THE HEADS OF LIONS, AND OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS CAME FIRE, SMOKE AND BRIMSTONE. BY THESE THREE PLAGUES A THIRD OF MANKIND WAS KILLED—BY THE FIRE AND THE SMOKE AND THE BRIMSTONE WHICH CAME OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS. FOR THEIR POWER [AUTHORITY] IS IN THEIR MOUTH AND IN THEIR TAILS, FOR THEIR TAILS ARE LIKE SERPENTS, HAVING HEADS AND WITH THEM THEY DO HARM, BUT THE REST OF MANKIND, WHO WERE NOT KILLED BY THESE PLAGUES, DID NOT REPENT OF THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT WORSHIP DEMONS, AND IDOLS OF GOLD, SILVER, BRASS, STONE AND WOOD, WHICH CAN NEITHER SEE NOR HEAR NOR WALK. AND THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR MURDERS OR THEIR SORCERIES OR THEIR SEXUAL IMMORALITY OR THEIR THEFTS.” SOME PEOPLE IDENTIFY ANOTHER BATTLE, MENTIONED IN REVELATION, AS A PROPHECY OF CHINA IN THE END TIMES. THE ASSOCIATION HINGES ON THE MENTION OF AN ARMY OF 200 MILLION IN REVELATION 9:16 AND OCCASIONAL REPORTS OF CHINA’S CAPABILITY OF EQUIPPING SUCH A VAST ARMY. ALSO, THE BATTLE OF REVELATION 9 OCCURS AFTER THE SIXTH TRUMPET JUDGMENT, THE BATTLE OF REVELATION 16 INVOLVING THE KINGS OF THE EAST OCCURS AFTER THE SIXTH BOWL JUDGMENT, PROBABLY ABOUT THREE & A HALF YEARS LATER. IN REVELATION 16:12-16 DECLARES, “THE SIXTH ANGEL POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES, AND ITS WATER WAS DRIED UP TO PREPARE THE WAY FOR THE KINGS FROM THE EAST. THEN… DEMONIC SPIRITS THAT PERFORM SIGNS…GO OUT TO THE KINGS OF THE WHOLE WORLD, TO GATHER THEM FOR THE BATTLE ON THE GREAT DAY OF GOD ALMIGHTY…THEN THEY GATHERED THE KINGS TOGETHER TO THE PLACE THAT IN HEBREW IS CALLED ARMAGEDDON” THIS PASSAGE PREDICTS A MASSIVE, CLIMACTIC CONFLICT KNOWN AS THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON. IT OCCURS AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION, AFTER THE SIXTH BOWL JUDGMENT. AT THAT TIME, THE EUPHRATES RIVER WILL BE DRIED UP, ALLOWING THE “KINGS FROM THE EAST” TO INVADE THE NEAR EAST & MARCH TOWARD ISRAEL. IT IS THE “KINGS FROM THE EAST” IDENTIFICATION THAT MANY ASSOCIATE WITH CHINA. THE CHINESE ARMY, OR A CHINESE-LED COALITION, WILL TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE REMOVAL OF A NATURAL BARRIER & SWEEP WESTWARD TO MEET UP WITH THE SEXUAL ARMED FORCES OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. WHEN THE END-TIMES’ ARMED FORCE FROM CHINA JOINS WITH THE SEXUAL ARMIES OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE SEVENTH & FINAL BOWL JUDGMENT WILL BE POURED OUT. THE LORD WILL RETURN, THE MOST VIOLENT EARTHQUAKE EVER WILL SHAKE THE SEXUAL WORLD, AND THE SEXUAL ARMED FORCES OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL ARMIES OF THE EAST WILL BE DESTROYED IN REVELATION 16:17-20; 19:11-21. IT IS POSSIBLE TO KNOW FOR SURE BY THE SPIRIT, THAT THE EASTERN CONFEDERACY OF THE END TIMES WILL INCLUDE CHINA & NORTH KOREA, HOWEVER, IT SEEMS THAT CHINA & NORTH KOREA WILL BE INVOLVED. RECENT YEARS HAVE SEEN A DRAMATIC RISE IN CHINA’S POWER & INFLUENCE. THE DEVELOPMENT OF ENORMOUS MILITARY STRENGTH, INTIMIDATION OF HONG KONG, TIBET, TAIWAN, & OTHER REGIONS, PURSUIT OF GLOBAL ECONOMIC DOMINANCE, AGGRESSIVE RHETORIC ON THE WORLD STAGE, AND, OF COURSE, THE PERSECUTION OF CHINESE CHRISTIANS, ALL THIS HAS BEEN CHARACTERISTIC OF CHINA. IT IS NOT HARD TO IMAGINE THAT THE “KINGS FROM THE EAST” WHO ONE DAY MARCH INTO ISRAEL WILL INCLUDE CHINA & NORTH KOREA. IN THE END TIMES, MANY NATIONS, LIKELY INCLUDING CHINA & NORTH KOREA, WILL TRY THEIR HAND AT CONQUEST. ULTIMATELY, THEIR SEXUAL FIGHT WILL BE AGAINST THE LORD. THE TRIBULATION WILL BE A TUMULTUOUS TIME OF WARFARE, DISASTERS, & DIVINE JUDGMENT. BUT THE LORD HAS IT ALL UNDER CONTROL, AS PSALMS 2:2-6 ASSURES: “THE KINGS OF THE EARTH RISE UP & THE RULERS BAND TOGETHER AGAINST THE LORD & AGAINST HIS ANOINTED, SAYING, ‘LET US BREAK THEIR CHAINS & THROW OFF THEIR SHACKLES.’ THE ONE ENTHRONED IN HEAVEN LAUGHS, THE LORD SCOFFS AT THEM. HE REBUKES THEM IN HIS ANGER & TERRIFIES THEM IN HIS WRATH, SAYING, ‘I HAVE INSTALLED MY KING ON ZION, MY HOLY MOUNTAIN.’” ALSO, A SIMILAR HOLY SCRIPTURE IS IN ACTS 4:25-30. **WHAT ROLE DOES IRAN PLAY IN THE END TIMES?**THERE ARE SEVERAL BIBLICAL PROPHECIES OF THE END TIMES THAT MENTION IRAN, CALLED PERSIA OR ELAM IN THE HOLY BIBLE. GIVEN THE FACT THAT IRAN IS OFTEN IN THE NEWS AS A NATION SEEKING ARMAMENTS, WHICH ARE NUCLEAR & REPEATEDLY ISSUING THREATS AGAINST ISRAEL, SCHOLARS OF HOLY BIBLE PROPHECY ARE TAKING NOTES. IRAN DOES HAVE A ROLE TO PLAY IN THE END TIMES, BUT, FIRST, A LITTLE HISTORY OF IRAN AND ITS NEIGHBORHOOD, AS IT RELATES TO BIBLICAL HISTORY. JEREMIAH PROPHESIED THAT ELAM, A NATION EAST OF BABYLON, WEST OF PERSIA, & SOUTH OF MEDIA, WOULD BE CONQUERED & THEN RISE TO POWER AGAIN IN JEREMIAH 49:34-39. TRUE TO THAT PROPHECY, BABYLON CONQUERED ELAM IN 596 BC. BUT THEN PERSIA, UNDER CYRUS THE GREAT, TOOK CONTROL OF THAT AREA, & THE ELAMITES AND MEDES BECAME PART OF THE PERSIAN EMPIRE. THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE ASCENDED TO POWER & CONQUERED BABYLON IN 539 BC, FULFILLING THE PROPHECY OF ISAIAH 21:2. THIS HAPPENED DURING THE TIME OF DANIEL IN DANIEL 5, IN FACT, DANIEL LATER RESIDED “IN THE PROVINCE OF ELAM” IN PERSIA IN DANIEL 8:2. PERSIA IS THE SETTING FOR THE BOOK OF ESTHER & THE FIRST PART OF NEHEMIAH. ALEXANDER THE GREAT’S CONQUESTS PUT AN END TO PERSIA AS A WORLD POWER, FULFILLING THE PROPHECY OF DANIEL 8. IN THE FOLLOWING CENTURIES, PERSIA WAS RULED BY THE SELEUCIDS, THE PARTHIANS, THE SASSANIANS, THE ROMANS, THE BYZANTINES, AND FINALLY, IN AD 636, THE MUSLIMS. IN 1501AD, THE STATE OF IRAN WAS FOUNDED. IN THE NT, MEN FROM IRAN ARE MENTIONED INDIRECTLY AS “PARTHIANS, MEDES AND ELAMITES” WERE PRESENT IN JERUSALEM ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN ACTS 2:9. ALL THREE OF THESE PEOPLE GROUPS LIVED IN THE AREA OF ANCIENT PERSIA, MODERN-DAY IRAN, & THEY WERE PRESENT IN JERUSALEM TO WITNESS THE UNIVERSAL BIRTH OF THE HOLY GHOST. IRAN’S INVOLVEMENT IN THE END TIMES WILL BE AS ONE OF THE NATIONS INVOLVED IN THE BATTLE OF GOG & MAGOG, WHICH PROBABLY OCCURS DURING THE FIRST HALF OF THE TRIBULATION. IN EZEKIEL 38:5 SPECIFICALLY MENTIONS PERSIA AS AN ALLY OF MAGOG/RUSSIA. OTHER NATIONS INCLUDED IN THIS COALITION WILL BE SUDAN, TURKEY, LIBYA, & OTHERS. THIS VAST ARMY WILL COME AGAINST ISRAEL, WHO AT THAT TIME WILL BE “A PEACEFUL & UNSUSPECTING PEOPLE” IN VERSE 11. THE OUTCOME OF THIS END-TIMES INVASION IS PREDICTED: THE LORD SUPERNATURALLY INTERVENES, & GOG’S COALITION IS UTTERLY DESTROYED. “ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL, YOU WILL FALL, YOU AND ALL YOUR TROOPS & THE NATIONS WITH YOU. I WILL GIVE YOU AS FOOD TO ALL KINDS OF CARRION BIRDS & TO THE WILD ANIMALS” IN EZEKIEL 39:4-5. IRAN, ALLIED WITH RUSSIA, WILL THINK THEIR INVASION OF ISRAEL IS A SURE VICTORY, BUT THE LORD HAS DIFFERENT PLANS. IN PROTECTING JERUSALEM, THE LORD WILL SEND A STRONG MESSAGE TO THE WORLD: “I WILL MAKE KNOWN MY HOLY NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] AMONG MY PEOPLE ISRAEL. I WILL NO LONGER LET MY HOLY NAME [**LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH**] BE PROFANED, & THE NATIONS WILL KNOW THAT I THE LORD AM THE HOLY ONE IN ISRAEL” IN VERSE 7. **WHY DO DANIEL AND REVELATION GIVE VARYING COUNTS OF 1,260 DAYS, 1,290 DAYS, & 1,335 DAYS FOR THE TRIBULATION?**THE BOOKS OF DANIEL & REVELATION ARE OFTEN STUDIED TOGETHER, BECAUSE THEIR PROPHECIES CONCERNING THE END TIMES, DO PARALLEL WITH EACH OTHER NICELY. BOTH BOOKS MENTION A CERTAIN NUMBER OF DAYS DURING THE TRIBULATION: DANIEL MENTIONS 1,290 DAYS & 1,335 DAYS & REVELATION MENTIONS 1,260 DAYS, FOR A TOTAL “DISCREPANCY” OF 75 DAYS (1,335 – 1,260 = 75). IN DANIEL 12:11-12 SAYS, “FROM THE TIME THAT THE DAILY [VIRGIN SACRIFICE, VIRGIN OFFERINGS & VIRGIN TITHES (GIVES TO GOD IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN MALACHI 3:8-12) IS ABOLISHED & THE DAILY SEXUAL SACRIFICES, SEXUAL OFFERINGS, SEXUAL TITHES, WHICH IS THE ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION (STEALS FROM GOD IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN MALACHI 3:8-12)] IS SET UP, THERE WILL BE 1,290 DAYS. BLESSED IS THE ONE WHO WAITS FOR & REACHES THE END OF THE 1,335 DAYS.” IN REVELATION 11:3 SAYS, “AND I WILL APPOINT MY TWO WITNESSES [6 WITNESSES] & THEY WILL PROPHESY FOR 1,260 DAYS, CLOTHED IN SACKCLOTH.” BOTH OF THESE PROPHECIES DEAL WITH SPECIFIC TIME PERIODS ASSOCIATED WITH THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION. ANOTHER VERSE IN DANIEL ESTABLISHES THE LENGTH OF TWO, TIME SEGMENTS IN THE TRIBULATION: “[THE PRINCE WHO IS TO COME] WILL CONFIRM A [PEACE] COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE ‘SEVEN.’ IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ‘SEVEN’ HE WILL PUT AN END TO SACRIFICE & OFFERING. AND AT THE TEMPLE HE WILL SET UP AN ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION, UNTIL THE END THAT IS DECREED IS POURED OUT ON HIM” IN DANIEL 9:27. THE “PRINCE WHO IS TO COME” IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST OR THE SEXUAL BEAST OF REVELATION. ACCORDING DANIEL 9:27, THE TRIBULATION BEGINS WITH THE SIGNING OF A PEACE TREATY BETWEEN THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & ISRAEL, INTENDED TO BE FOR ONE “SEVEN,” THAT IS, A SET OF SEVEN YEARS. BUT THE “SEVEN” IS DIVIDED INTO HALVES: MIDWAY THROUGH THE SEVEN YEARS, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST BREAKS THE TREATY AND SETS UP IN THE TEMPLE A SACRILEGIOUS OBJECT, THE ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION. THE PHRASE “IN THE MIDDLE” INDICATES THAT THE FIRST HALF OF THE TRIBULATION LASTS FOR 3½ YEARS, 1,260 DAYS, USING A “PROPHETIC YEAR” OF 360 DAYS. LIKEWISE, THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION LASTS ANOTHER 1,260 DAYS, ANOTHER 3½ YEARS, FOR A TOTAL OF SEVEN YEARS. IN REVELATION 11:3 SPECIFICALLY MENTIONS 1,260 DAYS, WHICH CORRESPONDS EXACTLY WITH DANIEL’S PROPHECY OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION. IN REVELATION, WE HAVE AN ADDED DETAIL: 4 DIVINELY APPOINTED WITNESSES WILL PREACH & PERFORM MIRACLES FOR THE BEGINNING & END OF THE TRIBULATION & 2 DIVINELY APPOINTED WITNESSES FOR THE FIRST HALF, ACCORDING TO THE CHRONOLOGY OF REVELATION. THESE SIX WITNESSES ARE KILLED AT THE BEGINNING, MIDPOINT & END OF THE TRIBULATION, THEIR BODIES WILL LIE IN THE STREETS FOR THREE & A HALF DAYS EACH AS THE WORLD CELEBRATES THEIR DEMISE, THEN THEY WILL BE RESURRECTED & TAKEN UP TO HEAVEN IN REVELATION 11:7-13. THE 1,260 DAYS OF THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION BEGINS AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST BREAKS THE PEACE TREATY, OCCUPIES THE THIRD JEWISH TEMPLE, & SETS UP A PROFANE & SACRILEGIOUS OBJECT OF WORSHIP. THIS 1,260-DAY PERIOD ENDS WHEN THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS DEFEATED AT THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON UPON THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN TO EARTH. AT THAT TIME, THE TRIBULATION WILL BE AT AN END. IN DANIEL 12:11 MENTIONS 1,290 DAYS, HOWEVER, WHICH IS 30 DAYS MORE THAN THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION. DIFFERENT IDEAS HAVE BEEN PUT FORWARD TO EXPLAIN WHAT HAPPENS IN THOSE 30 EXTRA DAYS. ONE LIKELY THEORY IS THAT THE LAND OF ISRAEL WILL BE REBUILT IN THAT MONTH AFTER THE DEVASTATION IT ENDURED DURING THE TRIBULATION. THEN, ACCORDING TO DANIEL 12:12, THERE WILL BE AN EXTRA 45 DAYS, ON TOP OF THE EXTRA 30 DAYS, AFTER WHICH SOMETHING ELSE WILL HAPPEN. DANIEL DOES NOT SAY EXPLICITLY WHAT WILL HAPPEN, BUT HE SAYS THOSE WHO REMAIN UNTIL THE END OF THAT SEGMENT, 1,335 DAYS AFTER THE BREAKING OF THE PEACE TREATY & 75 DAYS AFTER THE END OF THE TRIBULATION) WILL BE “BLESSED.” THE BLESSING HERE IS ENTRY INTO THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. WHAT WILL TAKE PLACE DURING THOSE 45 DAYS? VERY LIKELY, THIS IS WHEN THE JUDGMENT OF THE GENTILE NATIONS, DESCRIBED IN MATTHEW 25:31-46, WILL TAKE PLACE. IN THIS JUDGMENT, ALSO CALLED THE JUDGMENT OF THE SEXLESS SHEEP & THE SEXUAL GOATS, THE GENTILES ARE JUDGED FOR THEIR TREATMENT OF ISRAEL DURING THE TRIBULATION. DID THEY AID THE LORD’S “BROTHERS AND SISTERS” IN MATTHEW 25:40, OR DID THEY TURN A BLIND EYE TO THE JEWS’ TROUBLES OR, WORSE YET, AID IN THEIR PERSECUTION? SO, THOSE WHO SURVIVE THE TRIBULATION & SURVIVE THE SHEEP & GOAT JUDGMENT WILL ENTER THE SEXLESS MILLENNIUM. THIS IS A BLESSING, INDEED.**WHO IS THE SEXUAL BEAST OF REVELATION?**DURING THE FUTURE TRIBULATION PERIOD, THE WORLD WILL BE RULED BY A GODLESS MAN PRESIDING OVER A SEXUAL GOVERNMENTAL SYSTEM. THE HOLY BIBLE ASSOCIATES THIS END-TIMES RULER WITH A TERRIBLE BEAST IN REVELATION & IN DANIEL. IN REVELATION 13 JOHN SEES A NIGHTMARISH VISION OF A DRAGON & TWO BEASTS. THE FIRST BEAST COMES OUT OF THE SEA & RECEIVES POWER FROM THE DRAGON, OR LUCIFER/VICTORIA. THIS BEAST IS A TRUE MONSTROSITY: “IT HAD TEN HORNS & SEVEN HEADS, WITH TEN CROWNS ON ITS HORNS, & ON EACH HEAD A BLASPHEMOUS NAME. THE BEAST I SAW RESEMBLED A LEOPARD BUT HAD FEET LIKE THOSE OF A BEAR & A MOUTH LIKE THAT OF A LION” IN REVELATION 13:1-2. DANIEL’S VISION OF THE BEAST IS SIMILAR IN MANY WAYS TO JOHN’S IN DANIEL 7:7-8, 19-27. STUDYING BOTH DANIEL & REVELATION IN TANDEM IS PROFITABLE. IN REVELATION, THE TERM ***SEXUAL BEAST*** REFERS TO TWO RELATED ENTITIES. SOMETIMES “THE SEXUAL BEAST” REFERS TO THE END-TIMES’ EMPIRE. THE SEVEN HEADS & TEN HORNS INDICATE THAT THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL BE A COALITION OF NATIONS THAT RISES TO POWER TO SUBDUE THE EARTH UNDER LUCIFER’S/VICTORIA’S CONTROL. LATER REFERENCES TO “THE SEXUAL BEAST” IN REVELATION PICTURE AN INDIVIDUAL, THE SEXUAL MAN WHO IS THE POLITICAL LEADER & HEAD OF THE BEASTLY EMPIRE. THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL RECEIVE A DEADLY WOUND & BE HEALED OF IT IN REVELATION 13:3. HE WILL EXERT AUTHORITY OVER THE WHOLE WORLD & DEMAND WORSHIP IN VERSES 7–8. HE WILL WAGE WAR AGAINST THE LORD’S SAINTS, & HE WILL PREVAIL AGAINST THEM FOR A TIME IN REVELATION 13:7 & DANIEL 7:21. HOWEVER, THE SEXUAL BEAST’S TIME IS SHORT: ACCORDING TO REVELATION 13:5 & DANIEL 7:25, HE WILL ONLY BE PERMITTED ABSOLUTE AUTHORITY FOR FORTY-TWO MONTHS, THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS. WE KNOW THAT THE SEXUAL BEAST IN REVELATION IS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, THE ONE WHO WILL “OPPOSE & WILL EXALT HIMSELF OVER EVERYTHING THAT IS CALLED GOD OR IS WORSHIPED, SO THAT HE SETS HIMSELF UP IN GOD’S TEMPLE, PROCLAIMING HIMSELF TO BE GOD” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:4. HE IS ALSO CALLED “THE MAN OF LAWLESSNESS” & “THE MAN DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3. IN DANIEL’S VISION, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS THE “LITTLE HORN” THAT RISES FROM THE HEAD OF THE TERRIFYING BEAST IN DANIEL 7:8. WHEN THE LORD RETURNS IN JUDGMENT, HE WILL DEFEAT THE SEXUAL BEAST & DESTROY HIS EMPIRE IN REVELATION 19;19-20 & DANIEL 7:11. THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL BE CAST ALIVE INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THE IDANTITY OF THE INDIVIDUAL WHO WILL BECOME THE SEXUAL BEAST OF REVELATION IS NOT YET KNOWN. ACCORDING TO 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:7, THIS SEXUAL MAN WILL BE REVEALED ONLY WHEN THE LORD REMOVES THE RESTRAINING SEXLESS INFLUENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST FROM THE EARTH. IT IS INTERESTING TO COMPARE THE DIFFERING BIBLICAL VISIONS OF THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD. IN DANIEL 2, KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR DREAMS OF THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD AS “A LARGE STATUE, AN ENORMOUS, DAZZLING STATUE, AWESOME IN APPEARANCE” IN DANIEL 2:31. THE PROPHET DANIEL LATER SEES A VISION OF THE SAME KINGDOMS, EXCEPT HE SEES THEM AS HIDEOUS BEASTS IN DANIEL 7. IN JOHN’S VISION OF THE FINAL WORLDLY KINGDOM, THE EMPIRE IS PORTRAYED AS A GROTESQUE & MISSHAPEN SEXUAL BEAST. THESE PASSAGES PRESENT TWO VERY DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVES ON THE KINGDOMS MANKIND BUILDS. MAN SEES HIS CREATIONS AS IMPOSING MONUMENTS & WORKS OF ART FASHIONED OF VALUABLE METALS. HOWEVER, THE LORD’S VIEW OF THE SAME KINGDOMS IS THAT THEY ARE UNNATURAL SEXUAL MONSTERS. AND THE SEXUAL BEAST OF REVELATION WILL BE THE WORST OF THEM ALL.**WHAT IS THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST?**THE BOOK OF REVELATION CONTAINS AN APOCALYPTIC VISION OF TWO SEXUAL BEASTS EMERGING FROM THE SEA & LAND TO TAKE CONTROL OF THE WORLD. IT’S IN THIS VISION IN REVELATION 13 THAT THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS FIRST MENTIONED. THE FIRST SEXUAL BEAST IS A TEN-HORNED, SEVEN-HEADED MONSTROSITY EMPOWERED & GIVEN AUTHORITY BY A RED DRAGON IN REVELATION 13:1-2. ONE OF THE HEADS IS MORTALLY WOUNDED BUT IS HEALED IN VERSE 3. THE SEXUAL BEAST IS BLASPHEMOUS AGAINST THE LORD & ACTIVELY PERSECUTES THE LORD’S SAINTS ON EARTH IN VERSES 5–7. IT NOT ONLY RULES THE WORLD BUT RECEIVES THE WORSHIP OF THE WORLD’S INHABITANTS IN VERSES 4, 7–8. THE FIRST SEXUAL BEAST IS A SYMBOLIC PICTURE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, AND THE RED DRAGON IS LUCIFER/VICTORIA IN REVELATION 12:9. THE SECOND SEXUAL BEAST IS A TWO-HORNED, DECEPTIVELY BENIGN CREATURE THAT SHARES AUTHORITY WITH THE FIRST SEXUAL BEAST IN REVELATION 13:11-12. THE TASK OF THE SECOND SEXUAL BEAST IS TO CAUSE EVERYONE TO WORSHIP THE FIRST SEXUAL BEAST. AS THE SECOND SEXUAL BEAST DECEIVES THE WORLD WITH MIRACLES, IT ORDERS THAT EVERYONE “SET UP AN [SEXUAL] IMAGE IN HONOR OF THE [SEXUAL] BEAST WHO WAS WOUNDED [UNAUTHORIZED PRAISED HEROISM] BY THE SWORD & YET LIVED” IN VERSE 14. IT ALSO REQUIRES THAT EVERYONE RECEIVES THE SEXUAL MARK OF THE BEAST IN THEIR FOREHEAD OR RIGHT HAND IN VERSES 16–17. THE SECOND SEXUAL BEAST IS A SYMBOLIC PICTURE OF THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET. THE HOLY BIBLE DOES NOT PROVIDE MANY DETAILS CONCERNING THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST. WE KNOW THIS, HOWEVER: THE SEXUAL FALSE PROPHET WILL HAVE “POWER TO GIVE BREATH TO THE [SEXUAL] IMAGE OF THE FIRST [SEXUAL] BEAST SO THAT THE [SEXUAL] IMAGE COULD SPEAK” IN REVELATION 13:15. THIS BREATHING, SPEAKING SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL THEN DEMAND WORSHIP. ANYONE WHO REFUSES TO WORSHIP THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL BE KILLED. IN REVELATION 20:4 SAYS THAT THE MODE OF EXECUTION FOR THOSE WHO DO NOT WORSHIP THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS BEHEADING. IT IS LIKELY THAT THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS THE “ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION” IN THE REBUILT TEMPLE, MENTIONED IN DANIEL 9:27 & MATTHEW 24:15. WHAT EXACTLY IS THE SEXUAL NATURE OF THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST? THE OLD SPECULATION IS THAT THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS AN IDOLATROUS SEXUAL STATUE GIVEN THE APPEARANCE OF LIFE. WITH THE RISE OF NEW TECHNOLOGIES COME NEW THEORIES, INCLUDING A SEXUAL HOLOGRAM, A SEXUAL ANDROID, A SEXUAL CYBORG, A SEXUAL HUMAN-ANIMAL HYBRID, OR A HUMAN SEXUAL CLONE. WHATEVER IT IS, THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS THE FOCAL POINT OF WORSHIP IN THE SEXUAL “RELIGION OF THE BEAST” DURING THE SECOND HALF OF THE TRIBULATION. PAYING OBEISANCE TO THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS HOW THE DECEIVED PEOPLE OF THE WORLD WILL WORSHIP THE SEXUAL “MAN OF LAWLESSNESS” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3 WHO SETS HIMSELF UP AS GOD IN THE TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM. THOSE WHO DO NOT SEXUALLY WORSHIP THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL SUFFER THE WRATH OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. BUT THOSE WHO DO SEXUALLY WORSHIP THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL SUFFER THE WRATH OF THE LORD, WHICH IS FAR WORSE: “IF ANYONE [SEXUALLY] WORSHIPS THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & ITS [SEXUAL] IMAGE…THEY, TOO, WILL DRINK THE WINE OF GOD’S FURY, WHICH HAS BEEN POURED FULL STRENGTH INTO THE CUP OF HIS WRATH. THEY WILL BE TORMENTED WITH BURNING SULFUR…AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT WILL RISE FOR EVER & EVER. THERE WILL BE NO REST DAY OR NIGHT FOR THOSE WHO [SEXUALLY] WORSHIP THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & ITS [SEXUAL] IMAGE” IN REVELATION 14:9-11. THE FIRST OF THE LORD’S BOWL JUDGMENTS IS AIMED SPECIFICALLY AT THE SEXUAL WORSHIPERS OF THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST: “THE FIRST ANGEL WENT & POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE LAND, & UGLY, FESTERING SORES BROKE OUT ON THE PEOPLE WHO HAD THE [SEXUAL] MARK OF THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & [SEXUALLY] WORSHIPED ITS [SEXUAL] IMAGE” IN REVELATION 16:2. THOSE WHO REFUSE TO BOW THE KNEE TO THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST & THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST MAY BE PERSECUTED ON EARTH, BUT THEY WILL BE REWARDED IN HEAVEN: “I SAW WHAT LOOKED LIKE A SEA OF GLASS GLOWING WITH FIRE &, STANDING BESIDE THE SEA, THOSE WHO HAD BEEN VICTORIOUS OVER THE [SEXUAL] BEAST & ITS [SEXUAL] IMAGE & OVER THE [SEXUAL] NUMBER [666/616] OF ITS NAME. THEY HELD HARPS GIVEN THEM BY GOD & SANG” IN REVELATION 15:2-3. THE SEXIAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST IS FRONT-AND-CENTER IN THE NIGHTMARISH KINGDOM OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA, BUT IT WILL NOT LAST. THE HOLY BIBLE SPECIFIES FORTY-TWO MONTHS, OR THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS, THAT THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL HAVE WORLDWIDE SEXUAL INFLUENCE IN REVELATION 13:5. AFTER THAT, THE SEXUAL IMAGE OF THE SEXUAL BEAST WILL BE DESTROYED, THE TWO SEXUAL BEASTS WILL BE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 19:20, LUCIFER/VICTORIA WILL BE ARRESTED & BOUND IN REVELATION 20:1-3, AND THE LORD WILL ESTABLISH HIS UNENDING SEXLESS KINGDOM OF PERFECTION IN ISAIAH 9:7 & LUKE 1:32-33.**WHAT IS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE EASTERN GATE OF JERUSALEM?**THE OLD CITY OF JERUSALEM IS SURROUNDED BY A WALL CONTAINING EIGHT MAJOR GATES. MOVING COUNTER-CLOCKWISE FROM THE NORTHERN-MOST GATE ARE HEROD’S GATE, THE DAMASCUS GATE, THE NEW GATE, JAFFA GATE, ZION GATE, THE DUNG GATE, THE EASTERN GATE, AND THE LIONS’ GATE. THE EASTERN GATE, FACING THE MOUNT OF OLIVES ACROSS THE KIDRON VALLEY, IS UNIQUE IN THAT IT IS COMPLETELY SEALED SHUT. SOME SCHOLARS SEE THE EASTERN GATE’S OBSTRUCTION AS A FULFILLMENT OF BIBLICAL PROPHECY. THE EASTERN GATE OF JERUSALEM IS ALSO CALLED THE GOLDEN GATE OR THE BEAUTIFUL GATE IN ACTS 3:2. IN HEBREW, IT IS ***SHA'AR HARAHAMIM***, THE “GATE OF MERCY.” IT IS CURRENTLY THE OLDEST GATE IN THE OLD CITY, HAVING BEEN CONSTRUCTED IN THE 6TH OR 7TH CENTURY AD. ALSO, IT IS THE GATE THAT GIVES THE MOST DIRECT ACCESS TO THE TEMPLE MOUNT, IF A PERSON COULD PASS THROUGH THE ARCHES OF THE EASTERN GATE, HE WOULD BE VERY CLOSE TO WHERE THE JEWISH TEMPLE USED TO STAND. WHEN THE LORD ENTERED JERUSALEM FROM THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN MATTHEW 21, HE USED A GATE IN THE SAME LOCATION AS THE CURRENT EASTERN OR GOLDEN GATE. THE EASTERN GATE WAS SEALED SHUT IN AD 1540–41 BY ORDER OF SULEIMAN THE MAGNIFICENT, A SULTAN OF THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE. IT’S KNOWN THAT THE REASON FOR THE CLOSING OF THE EASTERN GATE WAS TO PREVENT THE JEWISH MESSIAH FROM GAINING ENTRANCE TO JERUSALEM. JEWISH TRADITION STATES THAT THE MESSIAH WILL PASS THROUGH THE EASTERN GATE WHEN HE COMES TO RULE. THE MUSLIM SULEIMAN WAS ATTEMPTING TO THWART THE MESSIAH’S PLANS WITH SIXTEEN FEET OF CEMENT. THE EASTERN GATE HAS REMAINED SEALED FOR NEARLY THE PAST 500 YEARS. IT’S THE SEALING OF JERUSALEM’S EASTERN GATE THAT HAS CAUSED MANY SCHOLARS OF PROPHECY TO SIT UP & TAKE NOTICE. THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL CONTAINS SEVERAL REFERENCES TO A GATE THAT FACES EAST. IN EZEKIEL 10:18-19, THE PROPHET SEES THE GLORY OF THE LORD LEAVE THE TEMPLE THROUGH “THE ENTRANCE OF THE EAST GATE OF THE LORD’S HOUSE”, THE GLORY THEN MOVES EAST OF THE CITY TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN EZEKIEL 11:23. LATER, EZEKIEL SEES THE GLORY OF THE LORD RETURN TO THE TEMPLE IN “THE GATE FACING EAST” IN EZEKIEL 43:1-5. THEN, IN EZEKIEL 44:1-2, WE READ OF THE GATE BEING CLOSED: “THE MAN BROUGHT ME BACK TO THE OUTER GATE OF THE SANCTUARY, THE ONE FACING EAST, & IT WAS SHUT. THE LORD SAID TO ME, ‘THIS GATE IS TO REMAIN SHUT. IT MUST NOT BE OPENED, NO ONE MAY ENTER THROUGH IT. IT IS TO REMAIN SHUT BECAUSE THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, HAS ENTERED THROUGH IT.’” FINALLY, IN EZEKIEL 46:12 WE READ THAT THERE IS ONE PERSON, A “PRINCE,” WHO MAY ENTER THE EASTERN GATE: “WHEN THE PRINCE PROVIDES A FREEWILL OFFERING TO THE LORD…THE GATE FACING EAST IS TO BE OPENED FOR HIM…THEN HE SHALL GO OUT, & AFTER HE HAS GONE OUT, THE GATE WILL BE SHUT.” SOME INTERPRET THESE PASSAGES IN EZEKIEL AS REFERENCES TO THE LORD. THE GLORY OF THE LORD COMING INTO THE TEMPLE IS SEEN AS THE TRIUMPHAL ENTRY IN EZEKIEL 43:2 & MATTHEW 21:1-11. THE COMMAND TO PERMANENTLY SHUT THE GATE BECAUSE THE LORD HAS ENTERED IT IN EZEKIEL 44:2 IS SEEN AS A PREDICTION OF THE WALLING-UP OF THE EASTERN GATE BY THE MUSLIMS IN AD 1540. AND, FINALLY, THE “PRINCE” TO WHOM THE GATE WILL BE OPENED IN EZEKIEL 46:12 IS SEEN AS THE LORD HIMSELF AT THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING, THE PRINCE OF PEACE WILL RETURN TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES IN ZECHARIAH 14:4 & ENTER JERUSALEM BY WAY OF THE RE-OPENED EASTERN GATE. THIS MEANS THAT ONLY JERUSALEM, ISRAEL WILL BE STANDING WHEN THE END TIMES FINISH ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT TO BUILD THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM IN REVELATION 20:9-22:21 & ONLY FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA WILL BE STANDING WHEN THE END TIMES FINISH ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT TO BUILD THE GODLY NEW JERUSALEM IN ACTS 29:2. THIS INTERPRETATION IS POPULAR & LEADS TO MUCH DRAMATIC SPECULATION ABOUT HOW AND WHEN THE EASTERN GATE WILL BE UNSEALED. HOWEVER, THERE ARE SOME TEXTUAL PROBLEMS WITH THAT INTERPRETATION. FIRST, THERE IS A DIFFICULTY IN CONNECTING EZEKIEL’S “GATE FACING EAST” WITH THE EASTERN GATE OF THE OLD CITY OF JERUSALEM. EZEKIEL SPECIFICALLY SAYS THE GATE HE SAW IS “THE OUTER GATE OF THE SANCTUARY” IN EZEKIEL 44:1, THAT IS, IT’S A GATE OF THE TEMPLE COURT, NOT A GATE OF THE CITY. SECOND, THE EASTERN GATE OF JERUSALEM IS NOT THE SAME ONE THAT THE LORD RODE THROUGH IN HIS TRIUMPHAL ENTRY. THE MODERN EASTERN GATE WAS NOT CONSTRUCTED UNTIL CENTURIES AFTER THE TIME OF THE LORD. THE ORIGINAL GATE THAT NEHEMIAH BUILT, & POSSIBLY DATING TO THE TIME OF SOLOMON, IS UNDERGROUND, BELOW THE CURRENT GATE, AS DOCUMENTED BY ARCHAEOLOGIST JAMES FLEMING IN 1969. IT WAS THROUGH THE LOWER GATE, NOW UNDERGROUND, THAT THE LORD WOULD HAVE ENTERED JERUSALEM IN AD 30. THIRD, THE TEMPLE THAT EZEKIEL SEES IN CHAPTERS 40–47 IS NOT THE SAME TEMPLE THAT JESUS WAS IN, & THE JERUSALEM TEMPLE HE DESCRIBES IS QUITE DIFFERENT FROM THE OLD CITY OF JERUSALEM THAT WE KNOW OF TODAY. THE MILLENNIAL TEMPLE, THE THIRD TEMPLE, MEASURED IN EZEKIEL IS SIGNIFICANTLY LARGER THAN THE FIRST TWO TEMPLES, & THE JERUSALEM OF THE MILLENNIUM WILL HAVE TWELVE GATES, NOT EIGHT IN EZEKIEL 48:30-35. FINALLY, & MOST IMPORTANTLY, THE “PRINCE” IN EZEKIEL 46 IS NOT THE MESSIAH. RATHER, HE IS THE OVERSEER OF JERUSALEM DURING THE SEXLESS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. HE IS NOT THE LORD, BUT HE SERVES UNDER THE LORD’S AUTHORITY. WE KNOW THAT THIS PRINCE IS NOT THE LORD BECAUSE HE MUST MAKE A SIN OFFERING FOR HIMSELF AS WELL AS THE PEOPLE: “ON THAT DAY THE PRINCE IS TO PROVIDE A BULL AS A SIN OFFERING FOR HIMSELF & FOR ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND” IN EZEKIEL 45:22. WHOEVER THE PRINCE IS, HE IS A MAN WITH A SIN SEXUAL NATURE THAT MUST BE ATONED FOR. BUT THIS PRINCELY MAN COULD REFER TO THE SEXUAL LORD BARABBAS CHRIST ON THE CROSS IN LUKE 23:13-49. REMEMBER THE SEXLESS LORD JESUS CHRIST IS IMMORTAL & CAN NEVER DIE WITHIN HIMSELF IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 [THE SEXLESS OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE] IN JOHN 10:18 & HEBREWS 13:8. BUT TO BECOME THE SEXUAL LORD BARABBAS CHRIST IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 [THE SEXUAL OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE], THEN HE COULD BE KILLED BY THE SUPREME COMMAND OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 10:18 & LUKE 23:13-49. IN SUMMARY, THE “GATE FACING EAST” THAT EZEKIEL DESCRIBES IS DIFFERENT FROM THE EASTERN GATE VISIBLE TODAY IN THE OLD WALL OF JERUSALEM. THE CURRENT (SEALED) GATE DID NOT EXIST AT THE TIME OF THE LORD, SO THE LORD NEVER ENTERED IT. THE LOCATION OF THE EARLIER EASTERN GATE, THE ONE THE LORD ENTERED, IS BELOW PRESENT-DAY GROUND LEVEL, & IT DOES NOT AGREE WITH THE DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE FUTURE TEMPLE COMPLEX AS GIVEN IN EZEKIEL 40-42. WE SURMISE, THEN, THAT THE EASTERN GATE OF EZEKIEL 44 WILL BE PART OF THE FUTURE MILLENNIAL TEMPLE COMPLEX. IT IS YET TO BE BUILT. HOW THEN DO WE INTERPRET THE COMING & GOING OF THE LORD’S GLORY & THE CLOSING OF THE EASTERN GATE IN EZEKIEL’S PROPHECY? LIKE THIS: THE PROPHET SEES THE GLORY OF THE LORD DEPARTING FROM THE TEMPLE IN CHAPTER 10 BECAUSE OF THE GROSS SEXUALITY OF THE PEOPLE, THIS IS THE FIRST TEMPLE, DESTROYED BY THE BABYLONIANS IN 586 BC. LATER, IN CHAPTER 43, EZEKIEL SEES THE GLORY RETURN TO THE TEMPLE, THIS IS THE NEW, ENLARGED TEMPLE OF THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM. IN CHAPTER 44, EZEKIEL IS TOLD THAT THE EASTERN TEMPLE GATE “IS TO REMAIN SHUT BECAUSE THE LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, HAS ENTERED THROUGH IT” IN VERSE 2. IN OTHER WORDS, IN THE MILLENNIUM THE GLORY OF THE LORD WILL NOT DEPART FROM THE TEMPLE. THE AVENUE OF THE PRIOR EXIT, TO THE EAST, IS BLOCKED, SYMBOLIZING THE PERMANENT PRESENCE OF THE LORD AMONG HIS PEOPLE. THE EASTERN GATE WILL ONLY BE OPENED ON THE SABBATH & THE NEW MOON TO ALLOW FOR THE PRIESTLY DUTIES OF THE PRINCE IN EZEKIEL 46:1-2. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE MEAN WHEN IT REFERS TO THE END OF THE AGE?**THE END OF THE AGE, “END OF THE WORLD” IN THE KJV, REFERS TO THE END OF THIS PRESENT ERA & THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE NEXT DISPENSATION. IT IS THE PERIOD THAT PRECEDES THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE SON OF MAN AS THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE IN ACTS 7:55-56. THE END OF THE AGE INCLUDES THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, THE SEXUAL/SEXLESS TRIBULATION, THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING, AND THE SEXLESS JUDGMENT OF THE SEXUAL NATIONS, ALL OF WHICH HELP USHER IN THE AGE TO COME. THE LORD REFERS TO “THE END OF THE AGE” A COUPLE TIMES IN MATTHEW 13, AS HE EXPLAINS THE MEANING OF SOME PARABLES. IN THE PARABLE OF THE SEXLESS WHEAT & THE SEXUAL TARES, THE LORD DIVINELY WARNS OF A JUDGMENT TO COME IN WHICH “THE [SEXUAL] WEEDS ARE PULLED UP & BURNED IN THE FIRE” IN MATTHEW 13:40. THIS WILL HAPPEN, THE LORD SAYS, “AT THE END OF THE AGE” IN VERSES 39–40. LATER, THE LORD LIKENS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN TO A DRAGNET THAT BRINGS UP ALL SORTS OF FISH. THEN THE SORTING COMES: “THEY SAT DOWN & COLLECTED THE [SEXLESS] GOOD FISH IN BASKETS BUT THREW THE [SEXUAL] BAD [FISH] AWAY. THIS IS HOW IT WILL BE AT THE END OF THE AGE” IN VERSES 48–49. LIKE IN THE STORY OF TOBIT 1-14. IN BOTH PARABLES, THE END OF THE AGE IS ASSOCIATED WITH A SEPARATION, A SORTING, & A BURNING FIRE IN VERSES 40 & 50. THE LORD USED THE PHRASE ***THE END OF THE AGE*** TO REFER TO THAT TIME IN THE FUTURE WHEN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED, TRUE SEXLESS JUSTICE REIGNS, & THE FALSE SEXUAL INJUSTICE ARE DIVINELY JUDGED. IN MATTHEW 24, THE LORD’S DISCIPLES COME TO HIM WITH A QUESTION ABOUT THE END OF THE AGE: “WHAT WILL BE THE [SEXLESS] SIGN OF YOUR COMING & OF THE END OF THE AGE?” IN MATTHEW 24:3. WHAT FOLLOWS IS THE OLIVET DISCOURSE, THE LORD’S SUMMARY OF END TIMES’ EVENTS AS THEY RELATE TO ISRAEL. THE DISCIPLES THUS UNDERSTOOD ***THE END OF THE AGE*** TO MEAN “THE FINAL DIVINE JUDGMENT THAT ACCOMPANIES THE LORD’S SEXLESS 2ND COMING.” THE END OF THE AGE WILL BE A GREAT SEXLESS CALAMITY FOR THOSE WHO PERSIST IN THEIR SEXUAL REJECTION OF THE LORD. JUDGMENT WILL FALL SWIFTLY & WITH FINALITY. FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE LORD ALIVE DURING THAT TIME, THE END OF THE AGE WILL BE A TIME OF SEXLESS SALVATION & FULFILLED HOPE. ONE “AGE” OR ERA LEADS TO ANOTHER. THE LORD SPOKE OF BOTH “THIS AGE” & “THE AGE TO COME”, WHICH IS “THAT AGE” FOR THE TRULY SINGLE IN MATTHEW 12:32 & LUKE 20:34-38. THE CURRENT AGE, THE ONE IN WHICH THE TRULY UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE LIVE, IS THE AGE OF GRACE, WHICH WE ALSO CALL THE CHURCH AGE. IN THIS DISPENSATION, ALL MANKIND IS CALLED TO REPENT OF THEIR SEXUALITY & TURN TO THE LORD FOR SEXLESS SALVATION. THIS AGE HAS LASTED FOR 2,000 YEARS BECAUSE THE LORD “IS PATIENT WITH YOU, NOT WANTING ANYONE TO PERISH, BUT EVERYONE TO COME TO [SEXLESS] REPENTANCE” IN 2ND PETER 3:9 & ACTS 17:22-31. BUT THIS AGE MUST EVENTUALLY COME TO AN END. AT THE END OF THE AGE, LITERALLY, THE CONSUMMATION OF THE AGE, THE AGE OF GRACE WILL BE COMPLETE, & A FAR MORE GLORIOUS AGE WILL BE USHERED IN. UNTIL THEN, “NOW IS THE TIME OF THE LORD’S FAVOR, NOW IS THE DAY OF [SEXLESS] SALVATION” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:2, SEXLESS REPENTANCE SHOULD NOT BE SEXUALLY DELAYED. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS HAVE THE LORD’S PROMISE THAT HE WILL NEVER FORSAKE US IN THIS SEXLESS WORLD, NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS: “SURELY I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, TO THE VERY END OF THE AGE” IN MATTHEW 28:20. **WHAT IS THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY?**THE PHRASE **THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY** OCCURS IN THE KJV OF 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:7, “FOR THE [SEXLESS] MYSTERY OF [SEXUAL] INIQUITY DOTH ALREADY WORK: ONLY HE WHO NOW LETTETH WILL LET, UNTIL HE BE TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY.” OTHER TRANSLATIONS RENDER THE PHRASE AS “THE [SEXLESS] SECRET POWER OF [SEXUAL] LAWLESSNESS” (NIV) OR “THE [SEXLESS] MYSTERY OF [SEXUAL] LAWLESSNESS” (ESV AND NASB). BEFORE WE ATTEMPT TO INTERPRET THE MEANING OF THIS PHRASE, LET’S LOOK AT THE CONTEXT OF THE PASSAGE IN QUESTION: **“*CONCERNING THE [SEXLESS] COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST & OUR BEING GATHERED TO HIM, WE ASK YOU, BROTHERS & SISTERS, NOT TO BECOME EASILY UNSETTLED OR ALARMED BY THE TEACHING ALLEGEDLY FROM US—WHETHER BY A PROPHECY OR BY WORD OF MOUTH OR BY LETTER—ASSERTING THAT THE DAY OF THE [SEXLESS] LORD HAS ALREADY COME. DON’T LET ANYONE DECEIVE YOU IN ANY WAY, FOR THAT DAY WILL NOT COME UNTIL THE [SEXUAL] REBELLION OCCURS & THE [SEXUAL] MAN OF LAWLESSNESS IS [TRULY] REVEALED, THE [SEXUAL] MAN DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION. HE WILL OPPOSE & WILL EXALT HIMSELF OVER EVERYTHING [EVERYBODY] THAT IS CALLED GOD OR IS [TRULY] WORSHIPED, SO THAT HE SETS HIMSELF UP IN GOD’S [ENGLISH] TEMPLE, PROCLAIMING HIMSELF TO BE GOD. DON’T YOU REMEMBER THAT WHEN I WAS WITH YOU I USED TO TELL YOU THESE THINGS? AND NOW YOU KNOW WHAT IS HOLDING HIM BACK, SO THAT HE MAY BE [TRULY] REVEALED AT THE PROPER TIME. FOR THE [SEXLESS] SECRET POWER OF [SEXUAL] LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK, BUT THE ONE [HOLY GHOST AS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 4:23-24] WHO NOW HOLDS IT BACK WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO TILL HE IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY. AND THEN THE [SEXUAL] LAWLESS ONE WILL BE [TRULY] REVEALED, WHOM THE LORD JESUS WILL OVERTHROW WITH THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH & DESTROY BY THE SPLENDOR OF HIS COMING. THE COMING OF THE [SEXUAL] LAWLESS ONE WILL BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH HOW SATAN [LUCIFER/VICTORIA] WORKS. HE WILL USE ALL SORTS OF [FORBIDDEN MAGICAL/FALSE MIRACLE] DISPLAYS OF POWER THROUGH SIGNS & WONDERS THAT SERVE THE LIE, & ALL THE WAYS THAT WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY] DECEIVES THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING. THEY PERISH BECAUSE THEY [SEXUALLY] REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE [TRULY] SAVED. FOR THIS [SEXLESS] REASON GOD SENDS THEM A POWERFUL DELUSION [TURN THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO THE LIE IN ROMANS 1:25] SO THAT THEY WILL BELIEVE THE LIE & SO THAT ALL WILL BE CONDEMNED [DAMNED] WHO HAVE NOT BELIEVED THE [SEXLESS] TRUTH BUT HAVE DELIGHTED IN WICKEDNESS [SEXUALITY]”*** IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12. PAUL’S INTENT IN THIS PASSAGE IS TO CORRECT A SEXUAL FALSE TEACHING THAT WAS BEING PROPAGATED, NAMELY, THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD, THE LAST ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIMES’ JUDGMENT IN ACTS 29:2, HAD ALREADY COME & THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS OF THESSALONICA HAD BEEN LEFT BEHIND TO ENDURE IT. PAUL WANTS TO SET THE RECORD STRAIGHT ABOUT THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN & OUR GATHERING TOGETHER TO HIM, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE. PAUL STATES THAT THE TWO EVENTS THAT GO BEFORE THE DAY OF THE LORD ARE THE SEXUAL APOSTASY, OR “THE SEXUAL REBELLION”, & THE DIVINE REVELATION OF THE SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS, THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. THE SEXLESS “MYSTERY OF [SEXUAL] INIQUITY” THAT WILL ONE DAY CULMINATE IN THE APPEARANCE OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IS ALREADY AT WORK IN THE WORLD, BUT IT IS BEING RESTRAINED FOR NOW SO THAT THE WORLD IS NOT AS SEXUAL AS IT COULD BE, BUT WILL BE, ONCE THE RESTRAINER IS REMOVED FROM THE WORLD. WHAT IS THE SEXUAL APOSTASY? THE GREEK WORD ***APOSTASIA*** IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3 MEANS “SEXUAL DEPARTURE, SEXUAL FALLING AWAY, SEXUAL DEFECTION, SEXUAL REVOLT.” THIS END TIMES’ SEXUAL APOSTASY IS THE MASS “SEXUALLY FALLING AWAY” OF PEOPLE FROM THE LORD AS THE SEXUAL WORLD PREPARES TO RECEIVE THE SEXUAL LAWLESS ONE WHO CLAIMS TO BE THE LORD IN VERSE 4. IT IS AN UNPRECEDENTED, WORLDWIDE SEXUAL REVOLT AGAINST ALL THINGS GODLY, & EVEN MANY WHO CLAIM TO BE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WILL BE CAUGHT UP IN THEIR OWN ETERNAL BULLSHIT OF IT. ANOTHER POSSIBILITY, ESPOUSED BY A SMALL MINORITY OF SCHOLARS, IS THAT THE “SEXUAL APOSTASY” IS THE “SEXLESS DEPARTURE” OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM FROM THE SEXUAL WORLD, THAT IS, THE SEXLESS RAPTURE THAT PAUL ALLUDES TO IN VERSE 1 & WHICH HE HAD PREVIOUSLY DISCUSSED IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT A PRE-TRIBULATIONAL INTERPRETATION DOES NOT REQUIRE EQUATING ***SEXUAL APOSTASIA*** WITH THE SEXLESS RAPTURE, AS WITH A MID-TRIBULATIONAL INTERPRETATION & A END-TRIBULATIONAL INTERPRETATION DOES. WHO IS THIS SEXUAL MAN OF LAWLESSNESS? HE IS A LITERAL MAN, OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. HE WILL BE THE LORD LUCIFER’S/LADY VICTORIA’S HENCHMAN, A PSEUDO-FALSE SEXUAL CHRIST WHO WILL PERFORM FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS, MIRACLES, SIGNS, & WONDERS BY THE POWER OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA & ULTIMATELY DECEIVE THE SEXUAL WORLD. JOHN WROTE THAT MANY SEXUAL ANTICHRISTS, SUCH AS THE U.S. PRESIDENCY’S THAT CAME BEFORE, BUT NOT ALL OF THEM DID PRECEDE THE COMING OF THE ULTIMATE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST IN 1ST JOHN 2:18, REFERRED TO AS “THE SEXUAL BEAST” IN REVELATION 13:1-10, “THE SEXUAL LITTLE HORN” IN DANIEL 7:8, & “THE SEXUAL KING WHO DOES AS HE [SEXUALLY] PLEASES” IN DANIEL 11:36. THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY IS ALREADY AT WORK IN THE SEXUAL WORLD. THE SEXUAL ARMED FORCES THAT WOULD BRING THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST TO POWER ARE EAGER TO ESTABLISH HIS UNHOLY SEXUAL KINGDOM, BUT THEY ARE CURRENTLY BEING SEXLESS RESTRAINED IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:6-7. WHAT OR WHO IS THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER? POSSIBILITIES INCLUDE THE SEXLESS HOLY GHOST, THE SEXLESS CHURCH, HUMAN SEXLESS GOVERNMENTS, & THE SEXLESS ANGEL LORDS. THE THESSALONIANS KNEW THE IDENTITY OF THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER, SO PAUL DID NOT ELABORATE IN VERSE 6. WE KNOW THE BEST ANSWER IS THAT THE HOLY GHOST, THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE SEXLESS RESTRAINER IN JOHN 4:23-24. THE SPIRIT CONVICTS THE SEXUAL WORLD & INDWELLS THE SEXLESS CHURCH, ENABLING THE LORD’S SEXLESS PEOPLE TO BE A LIMITING SEXLESS INFLUENCE ON THE WORLD’S SEXUAL CONDITION. THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST IN THE WORLD IS RIGHT NOW THWARTING THE SEXLESS REVELATION OF THE [SEXUAL] MAN OF LAWLESSNESS. SEXUALITY GETS NO TRACTION IN SEIZING GLOBAL POWER, BUT THIS WILL CHANGE. UPON THE SEXLESS DEPARTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM FROM THIS SEXUAL EARTH, AT WHICH TIME THE HOLY GHOST’S INDWELLING PRESENCE WILL DEPART, THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY WILL HAVE FREE REIN, & THE TRIBULATION ON EARTH WILL BEGIN IN MATTHEW 24. WHAT EXACTLY IS THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY (KJV) OR THE SEXLESS SECRET POWER OF SEXUAL LAWLESSNESS (NIV) THAT IS BEING SEXLESS RESTRAINED BY THE HOLY GHOST [JOHN 4:23-24]? THE WORD ***MYSTERY*** DENOTES SOMETHING HIDDEN FOR A TIME BEFORE THE LORD CHOOSES TO REVEAL IT. SOME “MYSTERIES” REVEALED IN THE NT INCLUDE THE DOCTRINE OF THE GENTILE CHURCH IN ROMANS 16:25-27; EPHESIANS 3:4-12 & COLOSSIANS 1:25-27 & THE SEXLESS RAPTURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52. THIS PARTICULAR “MYSTERY” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:7 CONCERNS THE WORKING OF SEXUAL LAWLESSNESS IN THE WORLD, LEADING TO A WORLDWIDE SEXUAL REBELLION AGAINST THE LORD. IT WORKS IN SECRET RIGHT NOW, BEHIND THE SCENES, BUT IT IS WORKING. THE SEXLESS REVELATION OF THIS SEXUAL LAWLESSNESS WILL COINCIDE WITH THE REVELATION OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, MENTIONED IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:8. THE SEXUAL MAN OF SEXUALITY’S RISE TO POWER WILL REPRESENT A CLIMAX OF SEXUAL LAWLESSNESS, A SATANIC/BABYLONIAN SEXUAL MOVEMENT AGAINST THE SEXLESS ADMINISTRATION OF THE LORD. THIS SECRET, BEHIND-THE-SCENES MOVEMENT IS AS YET SEXLESS RESTRAINED BUT WAITING TO BE TRULY REVEALED. THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY HAS BEEN AT WORK FOR A LONG TIME, SINCE PAUL’S DAY, AND, WHEN IT FINALLY ERUPTS IN ALL ITS HIDEOUS SEXUAL CRIMES, THE WORLD WILL BE SHAKEN TO ITS SEXUAL CORE. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WHO LEADS THE DESCENT INTO SEXUAL LAWLESSNESS, WILL SET A NEW STANDARD OF DEPRAVITY. THE ENORMITY OF THE SEXUAL ACTS OF MORAL DEPRIVED MONSTERS SUCH AS STALIN, HITLER, POL POT, IDI AMIN, ROBESPIERRE, AND CALIGULA WILL PALE IN SEXUAL COMPARISON TO THE SEXUAL CORRUPTION OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS HAVE THE DIVINE PRIVILEGE OF HELPING TO SEXLESS RESTRAIN THE SEXLESS MYSTERY OF SEXUAL INIQUITY EVEN AS THEY LOOK FOR THEIR BLESSED HOPE, THE NON-APOSTLE SAVIOR, STEPHEN CHRIST. AT HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING, THE LORD WILL REIGN AS THE KING OF KINGS & THE LORD OF LORDS. BY THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH, HE WILL DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE SEXUAL ENEMY. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL HAVE “HIS POWER…TAKEN AWAY & COMPLETELY DESTROYED FOREVER” IN DANIEL 7:26.**WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT 1ST UNIVERSE AS HEAVEN & EARTH WILL PASS AWAY?**THE HOLY BIBLE CONSISTENTLY WARNS US THAT THIS WORLD WILL NOT LAST FOREVER. “HEAVEN & EARTH WILL PASS AWAY,” THE LORD SAID IN MATTHEW 24:35. HIS STATEMENT WAS IN THE CONTEXT OF END TIMES’ PROPHECIES & THE ETERNAL SEXLESS NATURE OF THE LORD’S TRUE WORDS: “MY WORDS WILL NEVER PASS AWAY.” THIS MEANS THAT TRUSTING THE LORD IS WISER THAN TRUSTING ANYTHING IN THIS WORLD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25. THE LORD ALSO REFERS TO THE PASSING AWAY OF HEAVEN & EARTH IN MATTHEW 5:18. IN REVELATION 21:1, JOHN WRITES OF THE NEW UNIVERSE AS THE NEW HEAVEN & THE NEW EARTH IN THE ETERNAL SEXLESS STATE IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0, HAVING SEEN THAT “THE FIRST [SEXUAL] HEAVEN & THE FIRST [SEXUAL] EARTH HAD PASSED AWAY” IN ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 IN ISAIAH 65:17; 2ND PETER 3:13 & 1ST JOHN 2:15-17. TO “PASS AWAY” IS TO DISAPPEAR OR BE NO MORE. THIS REFERS TO THE *PHYSICAL* HEAVEN & EARTH, THE MATERIAL SEXUAL WORLD & ALL IT CONTAINS, BUT NOT TO THE MENTAL, SPIRITUAL & ETERNAL OF THE INHABITANTS OF THOSE PLACES. HOLY SCRIPTURE IS CLEAR THAT PEOPLE WILL OUTLAST THE CURRENT MATERIAL SEXUAL UNIVERSE, SOME IN A SEXLESS STATE OF ETERNAL BLISS & SOME IN A SEXUAL STATE OF ETERNAL MISERY, & THAT THE CURRENT SEXUAL UNIVERSE WILL BE REPLACED BY ANOTHER, THE OPPOSING SIDE OF ONCE IN THE NUMBER 0 THAT WILL NEVER KNOW THE CONTAMINATION OF SEXUAL CORRUPTION. THE METHOD OF THIS WORLD’S SEXUAL DESTRUCTION IS REVEALED IN 2ND PETER 3:11-12: “THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME LIKE A THIEF. THE HEAVENS WILL DISAPPEAR WITH A ROAR, THE ELEMENTS [EARTH, WATER, WIND [AIR] & FIRE] WILL BE DESTROYED BY [YAHWEH’S] FIRE…THAT DAY WILL BRING ABOUT THE DESTRUCTION OF THE HEAVENS BY [HOLY] FIRE, & THE ELEMENTS [EARTH, WATER, WIND [AIR] & FIRE] WILL MELT IN THE HEAT.” IN NOAH’S DAY, THE SEXUAL WORLD WAS DESTROYED WITH WATER, BUT THE LORD PROMISED TO SEND NO MORE GLOBAL UNIVERSAL FLOODS BUT DID NOT PROMISE TO NOT SEND A SEMI-GLOBAL UNIVERSAL FLOOD BASED ON A WHOLE CONTINENT IN GENESIS 9:11. IN THE DAY OF THE LORD, THE SEXUAL UNIVERSE WILL BE DESTROYED BY STEPHEN’S HOLY FIRE. THE PROPHET ISAIAH FORETOLD THE PASSING AWAY OF HEAVEN & EARTH, ALSO. “ALL THE STARS IN THE SKY WILL BE DISSOLVED & THE HEAVENS ROLLED UP LIKE A SCROLL, ALL THE STARRY HOST WILL FALL LIKE WITHERED LEAVES FROM THE VINE, LIKE SHRIVELED FIGS FROM THE FIG TREE” IN ISAIAH 34:4. THE LORD ASSURES HIS SEXLESS PEOPLE THAT, EVEN AS THE HEAVEN & EARTH ARE PASSING AWAY, HIS SEXLESS SALVATION IS ETERNALLY SECURE: “THE HEAVENS WILL VANISH LIKE SMOKE, THE EARTH WILL WEAR OUT LIKE A GARMENT & ITS [SEXUAL] INHABITANTS DIE LIKE FLIES. BUT MY [SEXLESS] SALVATION WILL LAST FOREVER, MY [SEXLESS] RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL NEVER FAIL” IN ISAIAH 51:6. KNOWING THAT HEAVEN & EARTH WILL PASS AWAY GIVES US PERSPECTIVE IN LIFE. THIS SEXUAL WORLD IS NOT OUR HOME. “WE ARE LOOKING FORWARD TO A [NEW UNIVERSE] NEW HEAVEN & A NEW EARTH, WHERE [SEXLESS] RIGHTEOUSNESS DWELLS” IN 2ND PETER 3:13. THE LORD TELLS US TO HAVE THE PROPER PRIORITIES: “DO NOT STORE UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES ON EARTH…BUT STORE UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN”, SUCH AS DIVINE, SEXLESS HOLY FLESH IN MATTHEW 6:19-20 & JOHN 6:41-58. AND PETER, AFTER REMINDING US OF THE TEMPORARY SEXUAL NATURE OF THIS WORLD, SAYS, “DEAR FRIENDS, SINCE YOU ARE LOOKING FORWARD TO THIS, MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO BE FOUND [SEXLESS] SPOTLESS, [SEXLESS] BLAMELESS & AT [SEXLESS] PEACE WITH HIM” IN 2ND PETER 3:14.**WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THERE WILL BE FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS IN THE END TIMES?**A FALSE SEXUAL JESUS, A FALSE SEXUAL CHRIST OR A FALSE SEXUAL MESSIAH THAT HAS A FALSE SEXUAL ANOINTING IS A PRETENDER WHO CLAIMS TO BE THE ONE SENT FROM THE LORD TO SEXUALLY SAVE, BUT NOT SEXLESS CHANGE THEIR SEXUAL STATUS AS SEXUAL HUMANITY. IN MATTHEW 24:23-24, THE LORD SAYS, “AND THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR ‘LOOK, THERE HE IS!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR FALSE [SEXUAL] CHRISTS & FALSE [SEXUAL] PROPHETS [FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS IN 2ND PETER 2:1-22 & JUDE 5-19] WILL ARISE & PERFORM [FORBIDDEN MAGICAL/FALSE MIRACLE] SIGNS & WONDERS, TO LEAD ASTRAY, IF POSSIBLE, THE [SEXLESS] ELECT.” THIS IS PART OF A LARGER TEACHING ABOUT WHAT TO EXPECT IN THE END TIMES. IN MATTHEW 24, THE LORD REPEATS THIS TEACHING, ADDING, “SO, IF THEY SAY TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE WILDERNESS,’ DO NOT GO OUT. IF THEY SAY, ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE INNER ROOMS,’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR AS THE LIGHTNING COMES FROM THE EAST & SHINES AS FAR AS THE WEST, SO WILL BE THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN” IN VERSES 26–27. THE TRUE SEXLESS SON OF MAN COMES IN ACTS 7:55-56! THE “END TIMES” MEANS SEVERAL THINGS IN THE HOLY BIBLE. ACCORDING TO HEBREW 1:2, THE “LAST DAYS” IS THE NT ERA, STARTING WITH THE FIRST SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD. THIS IS ALSO THE SENSE IN 1ST PETER 1:20; 1ST JOHN 2:18 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:16-17. THE SECOND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD WILL HAPPEN IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 29:2 WITH AN ACTS 30 [SINGLE USA REALM]. IN THIS SENSE, WE ARE LIVING IN THE “END TIMES”, THAT IS, WE ARE IN THE FINAL SEXLESS DISPENSATION BEFORE THE 2ND SEXLESS COMING OF THE LORD SINCE JUNE 21ST, 2018AD TO JUNE 21ST, 3018AD. IN MATTHEW 13:49, THE “END OF THE AGE” REFERS TO THE TIME OF JUDGMENT AT THE LORD’S 2ND SEXLESS COMING. THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN & THE SEXUAL/SEXLESS EVENTS LEADING UP TO IT IN REVELATION 6-16 ARE WHAT IS COMMONLY REFERRED TO AS THE “END TIMES” TODAY. ALTHOUGH THE “END TIMES” BEGAN 2,000 YEARS AGO, THERE WILL BE A RAPID ESCALATION OF THE SEXLESS SIGNS THE LORD GAVE AS TIME DRAWS NEARER TO HIS SEXLESS RETURN. WE KNOW THE “END TIMES,” AS COMMONLY UNDERSTOOD, WILL BEGIN WITH THE SEXLESS RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM. FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS HAVE COME & GONE SINCE THE 1ST CENTURY A. D. IN MARK 13:22 & 2ND PETER 2:1. THEY ARISE WHEN SOMEONE CLAIMS TO BE THE JESUS/MESSIAH/CHRIST OR WHEN A BRANCH OF A FALSE, PAGAN, PAPAL, SEXUAL CHRISTIANITY VEERS FROM THE CLEAR TEACHING OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS WORD & TRIES TO SEXUALLY DEFINE THE LORD AS OTHER THAN HE SEXLESS IS IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10. THE APOSTLES DEALT WITH FALSE SEXUAL DOCTRINE IN MANY OF THEIR LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES, WARNING TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ABOUT THE FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS [MESSIAHS OR JESUS’], FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS, FALSE SEXUAL APOSTLES & FALSE SEXUAL PROPHETS IN THEIR MIDST IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:13-15. JOHN GAVE A CLEAR DEFINITION OF THE ACCURATE SEXLESS CHRISTOLOGY: “BY THIS YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT OF GOD: EVERY SPIRIT THAT [SEXLESS] CONFESSES THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS COME IN THE [SEXLESS] FLESH IS OF GOD, AND EVERY SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT [SEXLESS] CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS COME IN THE FLESH IS NOT OF GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 4:2-3. FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS HAVE CONTINUED TO MAKE THEIR APPEARANCE. EVEN WITHIN THE LAST CENTURY, CERTAIN SEXUAL MEN SUCH AS JIM JONES, SUN MYUNG MOON, & DAVID KORESH HAVE RISEN TO SEXUAL PROMINENCE BY CLAIMING TO BE GOD OR HIS RIGHT-HAND MAN. THEY OFTEN STARTED WITH THE HOLY BIBLE BUT THEN SEIZED ONE VERSE OR IDEA & BUILT THEIR OWN THEOLOGY AROUND IT, TURNING THEIR GROUP INTO A SELF-AFFIRMING SEXUAL CULT. CULT SEXUAL LEADERS OFTEN ATTRACT THEIR SEXUAL VICTIMS BY PRESENTING THEMSELVES AS HOLY BIBLE-BELIEVING CHRISTIANS, WHICH IN TRUTH ARE THAT FALSE, PAPAL, SEXUAL, PAGAN CHRISTANITY. GROUPS SUCH AS THE FUNDAMENTALIST LATTER-DAY SAINTS CHURCH, THE CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTISTS, ASSEMBLIES OF YAHWEH & THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES ALL CLAIM TO BE CHRISTIAN, BUT THEY ALL DENY THE SEXLESS DEITY & DIVINE WORK OF THE SEXLESS LORD, AS OUR ONLY PATH TO AN ETERNAL RELEASE & ETERNAL LIFE IN JOHN 14:6 & ACTS 7:55-56, 59, 60. CLOSER TO HOME, A PROLIFERATION OF FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS HAS ARISEN IN UNEXPECTED PLACES: SEXUAL CHRISTIAN CHURCH PULPITS. WHEN A TEACHING REINVENTS THE SEXLESS LORD AS SOMEONE BEING SEXUAL OTHER THAN HE IS OR INTENTIONALLY MINIMIZES THE MORE DIFFICULT SEXLESS TRUTHS OF HIS GOSPEL, IT PRESENTS A FALSE SEXUAL CHRIST. THE LORD, WHEN MENTIONED AT ALL, IS OFTEN PRESENTED AS MERELY THE TICKET TO RECEIVING THE LORD’S BLESSINGS. IN THIS GENERATION OF BIBLICAL ILLITERACY, MANY SEXUAL HEARERS EAGERLY SWALLOW THIS SEXUAL MAN-MADE VERSION OF THE LORD, NEVER CHALLENGING THE TWISTED SEXUAL DOCTRINE & TWISTED WIND DOCTRINE THAT CONCEIVED IT. EVEN WHEN PEOPLE ARE GIVEN AN OPPORTUNITY TO “MAKE A SEXUAL DECISION/SEXLESS DECISION” FOR THE SEXLESS LORD, ONE MUST WONDER: TO WHAT LORD ARE THEY COMMITTING THEMSELVES? A FALSE SEXUAL LORD OR A TRUE SEXLESS LORD? IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:3-4 DIVINELY WARNED US THAT A TIME WAS COMING WHEN PEOPLE WOULD NOT TOLERATE SOUND SEXLESS DOCTRINE. WHEN BOWING TO THE TRUE SEXLESS LORD REQUIRES MORE THAN WE WANT TO PAY, IT IS MORE PLEASANT TO CREATE A SEXUAL JESUS CHRIST WE CAN MANIPULATE. IN OUR DAY, A FALSE SEXUAL CHRIST IS MOST OFTEN AN ICON OR IDOL WE HAVE NAMED “CHRIST” BUT WHO POSSESSES ONLY THE SEXUAL TRAITS WE FIND SEXUALLY COMFORTABLE. IT IS RARE TODAY TO HEAR SEXLESS SERMONS ON THE “WRATH OF THE LAMB” IN REVELATION 6:16, THE NEED FOR SEXLESS REPENTANCE IN MATTHEW 4:17; 11:20, OR HELL, OF WHICH THE SEXLESS LORD SPOKE OFTEN IN MARK 9:43-45; MATTHEW 5:22; 10:28; 25:41. THIS IS BECAUSE OF ALL THESE DAMN FEEL-GOOD PREACHERS OUT THEIR WHO WERE NEVER HOLY CALLED BY THE SEXLESS LORD & WHO ARE SEXUALLY PERVERTED IN ALL THEIR SEX DOCTRINES OF THEIR FALSE, SEXUAL, PAPAL, PAGAN CHRISTIANITY’S! AS THE DAYS GROW DARKER & SEXUALITY ESCALATES, A MORE PALATABLE SEXUAL CHRIST BECOMES MORE ATTRACTIVE TO THOSE WHO SEXUALLY “LOVED THE [SEXUAL] DARKNESS RATHER THAN THE [SEXLESS] LIGHT” IN JOHN 3:19; ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-7, 8; 2:1-21, 25-28, 32-35; 3:11-26; 4:5-30; 5:1-11, 36-38, 39; 6:3-5, 7-8, 9, 10, 11-13, 14-15; 7:4, 6-7, 18-19, 24-28, 30-38, 39-43, 46-56, 59-60; 8:1, 9-11, 12-13; 9:1-2, 3-30; 13:8, 9, 10-12; 16:16-17, 18, 19-24; 19:11-14, 15-16, 17-20; 22:1-5, 6-21; 26:1-12, 13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2. IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:11-12 EXPLAINS WHY SO MANY ARE SEXUALLY ATTRACTED TO FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS, BECAUSE THEY FUCK-UP OR SCREW-UP SEXUALLY TO TRY TO SEXUALLY JUSTIFY THEIR SEXUAL BULLSHIT IN 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! VERSE 10 SAYS, “THEY [SEXUALLY] PERISH BECAUSE THEY [SEXUALLY] REFUSED TO [SEXLESS] LOVE THE TRUTH & SO BE [TRULY] SAVED.” WHEN PEOPLE SEXUALLY REFUSE TO SEXLESS LOVE THE TRUTH, THE SEXLESS LORD IN HEBREWS 4:13 OR THE LORD’S HOLY SEXLESS WORD IN HEBREWS 4:12, GIVES THEM OVER TO THEIR OWN SEXUAL IDEAS & THEIR FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS, NONE OF WHICH HAVE ANY SEXLESS AUTHORITY [ROMANS 13:1-2] TO SEXLESS SAVE IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23. **WHAT DOES IT MEAN THAT THE SEXLESS LOVE OF MANY WILL GROW COLD (MATTHEW 24:12)?**FIRST OFF, TODAY YOU SHOULD NOT HOLD JESUS AS JESUS, BUT YOU SHOULD HOLD HIM AS LORD, BUT IF YOU DO NOT IS TRULY BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT FULL OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HOLY SPIRIT, OR HOLY GHOST, NOR HAVE THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HOLY SPIRIT, OR HOLY GHOST BECAUSE THE **LORD STEPHEN YAHWEH** SUPREMELY COMMANDS YOU TO TRULY CALL HIM LORD ONLY IF IN FACT YOU HAVE THE SPIRIT OF GOD, HOLY SPIRIT, OR HOLY GHOST, WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN JOHN 4:23-24 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:3. THE LORD PREDICTED THAT THE SEXLESS LOVE OF MANY WOULD GROW COLD AS PART OF THE LORD’S TRUE ANSWER TO THE DISCIPLES’ QUESTION, “WHAT WILL BE THE [SEXLESS] SIGN OF YOUR COMING, & OF THE END OF THE AGE?” IN MATTHEW 24, IN THE OLIVET DISCOURSE, THE LORD TRULY DESCRIBES THE END OF THE AGE THAT WILL PRECEDE HIS 2ND SEXLESS COMING. HE SAYS THAT THERE WILL BE FALSE SEXUAL CHRISTS IN VERSE 5, SEXUAL WARS IN VERSE 6, & SEXUAL STRIFE & NATURAL SEXUAL DISASTERS IN VERSE 7. THE LORD ALSO DIVINELY WARNED OF THE SEXUAL PERSECUTION OF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, SOME OF WHOM WOULD PROVE TO BE FALSE SEXUAL DISCIPLES WHO WOULD TURN ON ONE ANOTHER IN MATTHEW 24:9-10. “AND,” THE LORD SAID, “BECAUSE [SEXUAL] LAWLESSNESS WILL BE INCREASED, THE [SEXLESS] LOVE OF MANY WILL GROW COLD” IN VERSE 12, ESV. WHETHER IT IS BECAUSE OF THE DELUDING SEXUAL INFLUENCE OF THE FALSE SEXUAL TEACHERS OR THE SEXUAL PERSECUTION OR THE SEXUAL FEAR OF DEATH, THE SEXUAL ZEAL OF MANY FALSE SEXUAL PROFESSORS, SHALL SEXUALLY DIMINISH IN 1ST JOHN 2:15-17. THEIR SEXLESS LOVE TOWARD THE LORD WILL “GROW COLD.” TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, EVEN THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS FAITH IS WEAK, WILL PERSEVERE TO THE END IN VERSE 13. THEIRS IS THE TRUE SEXLESS LOVE, WHICH IS THE SEXLESS FRUIT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN GALATIANS 5:22-23 & SHALL NOT FAIL IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:1-13. TRUE SEXLESS LOVE CANNOT BECOME COLD BECAUSE IT IS ETERNALLY SUSTAINED BY THE LORD HIMSELF WHO IS ABLE TO KEEP US FROM FALLING IN JOHN 4:23-24; ROMANS 8:28, 31-39 & JUDE 24. FOR THOSE WITHOUT THE HOLY GHOST, HOWEVER, WHAT SEXLESS LOVE THEY DO HAVE WILL BECOME COLDER & COLDER IN THE LAST DAYS. PAUL EXPANDS THIS IDEA IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:1-4 WHEN HE DESCRIBES THE LAST DAYS. THE SEXUAL LOVE THOSE PEOPLE HAVE IS NOT A WARM, LIVING SEXLESS LOVE FOR THE LORD & HIS SEXLESS TRUTH & HIS SEXLESS PEOPLE. RATHER, IT IS THE SEXUAL LOVE OF SELF & THE SEXUAL LOVE OF MONEY IN VERSE 2. PAUL DESCRIBES THOSE WHOSE SEXLESS LOVE FOR THE LORD IS ONLY IN PRETENSE, NOT IN REALITY. ALL THEY DO, THEY DO IN A RELIGIOUS WAY FROM SELF-SEXUAL LOVE & TO SELFISH SEXUAL ENDS. THEY SAY, WHAT CAN I GET OUT OF THIS? THEIR AIM IS TO GAIN SEXUAL GLORY & SEXUAL APPLAUSE FROM SEXUAL MEN OR TO USE SEXUAL RELIGION TO GAIN SOMETHING FOR THEMSELVES. THEY DO NOTHING FOR THE SEXLESS GLORY OF THE LORD, THE HONOR OF THE LORD, OR THE GOOD OF THE SEXLESS KINGDOM. HOW CAN WE BE SURE THAT THE SEXLESS LOVE WE HAVE FOR THE LORD WILL NEVER GROW COLD? WE BEGIN BY EXAMINING OURSELVES TO BE SURE WE ARE TRULY IN THE FAITH IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:5. IF WE TRULY BELONG TO THE LORD, WE CAN BE CONFIDENT THAT WE POSSESS THE SEXLESS LOVE FROM THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] THAT NEVER GROWS COLD. THEN WE SHOULD MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO INCREASE OUR SEXLESS LOVE: “THIS IS MY PRAYER: THAT YOUR [SEXLESS] LOVE MAY ABOUND MORE & MORE IN KNOWLEDGE & DEPTH OF INSIGHT, SO THAT YOU MAY BE ABLE TO DISCERN WHAT IS BEST & MAY BE PURE & BLAMELESS FOR THE DAY OF CHRIST, FILLED WITH THE FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT COMES THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, TO THE GLORY & PRAISE OF GOD” IN PHILIPPIANS 1:9-11. ALSO, IF YOU SAY YOU SEXLESS LOVE THE LORD, BUT DISOBEY AT LEAST 1 OF HIS MILD COMMANDS, YOU ARE A LIAR IN ALL THINGS IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23; JAMES 2:8-13; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10 & REVELATION 3:14-22. **DOES A CASHLESS SOCIETY HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH THE END TIMES?**IT IS OFTEN POSTULATED THAT, IN ORDER FOR THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST OR THE SEXUAL BEAST TO CONTROL ALL BUYING & SELLING IN REVELATION 13:17, A CASHLESS SOCIETY WILL BE NECESSARY DURING THE TRIBULATION. AS LONG AS PEOPLE ARE USING CASH, TRANSACTIONS CAN BE COMPLETED IN PRIVATE, BUT, IF ALL CURRENCY BECOMES ELECTRONIC, THEN EVERY TRANSACTION CAN BE SEXUALLY MONITORED. BE THAT AS IT MAY, A CASHLESS SOCIETY IS NOT NECESSARY TO FULFILL THE CONDITIONS OF REVELATION 13:17, NOR DOES MOVING TOWARD A CASHLESS SOCIETY INDICATE THAT “THE END IS NEAR” FOR THE FOLLOWING REASONS: 1. THE “END TIMES” STARTED WITH THE RESURRECTION & ASCENSION OF THE LORD & FINISHED WITH THE LORD SINCE JUNE, 2016AD. WE HAVE BEEN IN THE “END TIMES” FOR THE LAST 2,000 YEARS. PAUL DESCRIBES THE CORINTHIAN CHRISTIANS AS THOSE “ON WHOM THE CULMINATION OF THE AGES HAS COME” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:11. HE WARNS TIMOTHY OF CONDITIONS IN THE LAST DAYS AS THOUGH TIMOTHY WILL ENCOUNTER THEM IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:1-5. IN PETER’S SERMON ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST, HE IDENTIFIES THE POURING OUT OF THE LORD’S SPIRIT UPON TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS AS A SIGN OF THE LAST DAYS IN ACTS 2:17-21. IN JAMES 5:3 WARNS THE RICH IN MONEY THAT THEY ARE HOARDING WEALTH IN THE LAST DAYS, WHEN THEY SHOULD BE HELPING THE POOR. WE ARE CURRENTLY LIVING IN THE END TIMES, CASH OR NO CASH. 2. THE CONDITIONS DESCRIBED IN REVELATION 13:17 EXISTED IN THE FIRST CENTURY A. D., WITHOUT A CASHLESS SOCIETY. IN ASIA MINOR, THE AREA OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES TO WHOM THE BOOK IS ADDRESSED, IF A TRADESMAN WANTED TO PRACTICE HIS CRAFT, HE WOULD HAVE TO BE A MEMBER OF A TRADE GUILD. EACH GUILD HAD A PATRON DEITY, AND, IN ORDER TO BE A MEMBER OF THE GUILD, THE TRADESMAN WOULD HAVE TO PARTICIPATE IN WORSHIP OF THE DEITY. IF A TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN TRADESMAN REFUSED TO SEXUALLY WORSHIP THE DEITY & JOIN THE GUILD, HE WAS PROHIBITED, & DENIED ACCESS FROM PRACTICING HIS TRADE & THUS UNABLE TO EARN A LIVING, EFFECTIVELY PREVENTING HIM FROM BUYING & SELLING. THIS IS THE BACKGROUND OF REVELATION 13:17. IN MODERN COMMUNIST COUNTRIES, TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS HAVE SOMETIMES BEEN BLACKBALLED. THE SEXUAL AUTHORITIES MAKE IT CLEAR THAT NO ONE IS ALLOWED TO BUY OR SELL TO TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, NOR IS ANYONE ALLOWED TO HELP THEM WITH DONATIONS. IF TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIAN PARENTS ARE INCARCERATED, NO ONE IS ALLOWED TO HELP THEIR SEXLESS CHILDREN. OTHER GROUPS HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED IN THIS WAY, TOO, A CASHLESS SOCIETY IS NOT NEEDED TO KEEP CERTAIN PEOPLE FROM DOING BUSINESS. 3. EVEN IN A CASHLESS SOCIETY, THERE WILL ALWAYS BE WAYS AROUND THE SEXUAL SYSTEM. BARTER OF GOODS & SERVICES & THE BLACK MARKET WILL ALWAYS EXIST. IN REVELATION 13:17 DOES NOT REQUIRE THAT THE SEXUAL BEAST MAINTAIN ABSOLUTE CONTROL OVER EVERY SINGLE TRANSACTION, ONLY THAT THE OFFICIAL POLICY FORBIDS THESE TRANSACTIONS, MAKING THEM ILLEGAL & PUNISHABLE BY DEATH & THEREFORE MORE DIFFICULT. IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS, A CASHLESS SOCIETY MAY MAKE IT EASIER FOR A TOTALITARIAN GOVERNMENT TO CONTROL ITS CITIZENS. THIS IS A FACT OF HUMAN SEXUAL EXISTENCE & NOT NECESSARILY LINKED TO THE “END TIMES.” A CASHLESS SOCIETY IS NOT AN INDICATOR THAT THE LORD’S RETURN IS IMMINENT, BECAUSE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS OF ALL AGES HAVE BEEN WARNED & ENCOURAGED THAT THE LORD MAY RETURN AT ANY TIME. THIS WAS TRUE WHEN NO ONE HAD EVEN IMAGINED ELECTRONIC TRANSACTIONS. THE MOST THAT CAN BE SAID IS THAT EVERY DAY THAT PASSES BRINGS US ONE DAY CLOSER TO THE LORD’S SEXLESS RETURN.**WHAT IS THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST?**THE PHRASE **SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST** IS FOUND IN 1ST JOHN 4:2-3: “THIS IS HOW YOU CAN RECOGNIZE THE [SEXLESS] SPIRIT OF GOD: EVERY [SEXLESS] SPIRIT THAT ACKNOWLEDGES THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS COME IN THE [SEXLESS] FLESH IS FROM GOD, BUT EVERY [SEXUAL] SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT ACKNOWLEDGE JESUS IS NOT FROM GOD. THIS IS THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST, WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD IS COMING & EVEN NOW IS ALREADY IN THE WORLD.” IT’S VITAL TO UNDERSTAND THE CONTEXT OF JOHN’S STATEMENTS. A PREDOMINANT SEXUAL WORLDVIEW WHEN HE WROTE THIS LETTER SUGGESTED THAT DIVERSE SEXUAL SPIRITS WERE AT WORK IN THE WORLD. MANY FALSE SEXUAL TEACHINGS, MYSTERY SEXUAL RELIGIONS, SPIRITUAL SEXUAL EXPERIENCES, & SEXUAL VARIATIONS OF CHRISTIANITY WERE EMERGING AT THE TIME. THE SPIRITUAL ATMOSPHERE WAS NOT UNLIKE THE ONE PRESENT IN OUR WORLD TODAY. PEOPLE ENTERTAINED COUNTLESS VIEWS REGARDING TRUTH. JOHN PRESENTED A DEFINITIVE SOLUTION FOR WADING THROUGH THIS VARIETY OF BELIEFS & TEACHINGS. HE INSTRUCTED HIS READERS TO PAY ATTENTION & TEST THE SPIRITS: “DEAR FRIENDS, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TEST THE SPIRITS TO SEE WHETHER THEY ARE FROM GOD, BECAUSE MANY FALSE [SEXUAL] PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD” IN 1ST JOHN 4:1. BUT HOW DO WE TEST THE SPIRITS? HOW CAN WE DISCERN WHICH TEACHERS ARE IMPARTING TRUTH? HOW DO WE RECOGNIZE THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST? THESE “SPIRITS” JOHN SPOKE OF WERE NOT MERELY SEXUAL, DISEMBODIED, SUPERNATURAL BEINGS. JOHN TAUGHT THAT A PROPHET OR TEACHER WAS THE ACTUAL MOUTHPIECE FOR A SPIRIT. SPIRITUAL DOCTRINES ARE PROMULGATED THROUGH HUMAN SEXUAL SPOKESPERSONS. SEXLESS TEACHERS OF TRUTH, WHICH ARE TRUE SEXLESS PROPHETS ARE FILLED OF FULL WITH THE SPIRIT OF GOD & THUS ARE NON-HUMAN SEXLESS AGENTS, WHO SPEAK FOR THE LORD IN HEBREWS 1:1-2. SEXUAL TEACHERS OF FALSEHOOD ARE SPREADING THE “DOCTRINES OF DEMONS” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1, NASB. SO, THE FIRST TEST RELATES TO THEOLOGY OR DOCTRINE: “EVERY [SEXLESS] SPIRIT THAT ACKNOWLEDGES THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS COME IN THE [SEXLESS] FLESH IS FROM GOD” IN 1ST JOHN 2:3-11. WE CAN ASK, DOES THE CONTENT OF THE PERSON’S TEACHING ACKNOWLEDGE THAT JESUS CHRIST, FULLY GOD & FULLY MAN, HAS COME IN THE [SEXLESS] FLESH? IF THE ANSWER IS YES, THEN WE KNOW THE SEXLESS SPIRIT OF GOD INSPIRES THAT MAN. IF NOT, HIS ENTIRE TEACHING OUGHT TO BE REJECTED. THIS PARTICULAR TEST WAS ESPECIALLY APROPOS IN JOHN’S DAY, AS THE SEXUAL HERESY OF GNOSTICISM WAS BECOMING PREVALENT. GNOSTICISM TAUGHT THAT JESUS ONLY APPEARED TO HAVE A MAN BODY BUT WAS NOT ACTUALLY A FLESH-AND-BLOOD MAN. NEXT, JOHN SAYS, “BUT EVERY [SEXUAL] SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT ACKNOWLEDGE JESUS IS NOT FROM GOD. THIS IS THE [SEXUAL] SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST” IN 1ST JOHN 4:3. ANYONE WHO DOES NOT ACKNOWLEDGE THE SEXLESS JESUS CHRIST AS THE HOLY BIBLE PRESENTS HIM IS SEXUALLY INSPIRED BY THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST. BUT WHAT ETERNAL CREATURES ARE NOT WILLING TO KNOW IS IF YOU ARE A TRUE APOSTLE, THEN YOU ARE A GOD MAN IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, BUT IF YOU ARE A TRUE NON-APOSTLE, THEN YOU ARE A LORD & JUST A LORD & NOT A MAN IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST. THE WORD **SEXUAL ANTICHRIST** MEANS “AGAINST THE SEXLESS CHRIST.” PEOPLE WHO SAY THAT THE SEXLESS JESUS IS NOT FROM THE LORD ARE SEXUALLY CONTROLLED BY THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST. LUCIFER/VICTORIA OPPOSES THE SEXLESS CHRIST, AND HE DESIRES TO DECEIVE PEOPLE INTO A FALSE SEXUAL VIEW OF WHO THE SEXLESS JESUS TRULY IS. THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST TEACHES AGAINST THE SEXLESS CHRIST. TO TWIST THE TRUTH ABOUT THE SEXLESS JESUS CHRIST IS TO SEXUALLY PERVERT THE SEXLESS GOSPEL. LUCIFER/VICTORIA WORKS TO SPREAD LIES ABOUT THE SEXLESS CHRIST & KEEP PEOPLE IN THE DARK: “MANY [SEXUAL] DECEIVERS, WHO DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE JESUS CHRIST AS COMING IN THE [SEXLESS] FLESH, HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD. ANY SUCH [SEXUAL] PERSON IS THE DECEIVER & THE ANTICHRIST” IN 2ND JOHN 1:7. THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST IS THE BIRDS THAT EAT THE SEEDS ALONG THE PATH IN THE LORD’S DIVINE PARABLE IN MARK 4:4, 15. IT IS “THE [SEXUAL] GOD OF THIS AGE” WHO BLINDS THE MINDS OF [SEXUAL] UNBELIEVERS, KEEPING THEM FROM SEEING “THE [SEXLESS] LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL THAT DISPLAYS THE GLORY OF CHRIST” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:4. IT IS “THE [SEXUAL] FATHER OF LIES” IN JOHN 8:44. THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST IS “THE GREAT [RED] DRAGON [LUCIFER/VICTORIA]…WHO LEADS THE WHOLE WORLD ASTRAY” IN REVELATION 12:9. THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES THAT THE WORLD WILL EVENTUALLY PRODUCE A WORLD RULER, CALLED “THE SEXUAL BEAST” IN REVELATION, WHO WILL WIELD GREAT POWER & DEMAND SEXUAL WORSHIP OF HIMSELF. HE WILL HAVE “A MOUTH TO UTTER PROUD [SEXUAL] WORDS & [SEXUAL] BLASPHEMIES” IN REVELATION 13:5 AND IS EMPOWERED BY THE LORD LUCIFER/VICTORIA IN VERSE 2. HE IS CALLED “THE [SEXUAL] MAN OF LAWLESSNESS…THE [SEXUAL] MAN DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3. THIS FINAL SEXUAL ANTICHRIST WILL BE THE CULMINATION OF THE SEXUAL CORRUPT WORKINGS OF LUCIFER/VICTORIA THROUGHOUT THE CENTURIES. THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST OF THE END TIMES WILL EMBODY ALL THE SEXUAL DECEPTION & SEXUAL PERVERSION OF TRUTH THAT THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST HAS ALWAYS PROMOTED. TODAY, “THE [SEXLESS] SECRET POWER OF [SEXUAL] LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK” IN VERSE 7. THE SAME SPIRIT THAT WILL EMPOWER THE SEXUAL ANTICHRIST OF THE LAST DAYS IS CURRENTLY OPERATING IN THE WORLD TO BRING SEXUAL CONFUSION & SEXUAL DECEPTION TO THE SEXLESS ISSUE OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS PERSON & DIVINE WORK. “THIS IS THE [SEXUAL] SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST, WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD IS COMING & EVEN NOW IS ALREADY IN THE WORLD” IN 1ST JOHN 4:3. EVEN GIVEN THE PERVASIVE SEXUAL INFLUENCE OF THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST, THERE IS NO NEED TO FEAR. AS JOHN REMINDS US, THE SEXLESS SPIRIT OF TRUTH INDWELLS ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS & PROVIDES PROTECTION FROM THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST: “YOU, DEAR [SEXLESS] CHILDREN, ARE FROM GOD & HAVE OVERCOME THEM, BECAUSE THE [SEXLESS] ONE WHO IS IN YOU IS GREATER THAN THE [SEXUAL] ONE WHO IS IN THE WORLD” IN 1ST JOHN 4:4. WE HAVE SOME PRACTICAL WAYS TO DISTINGUISH THE FALSE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST FROM THE TRUE SEXLESS SPIRIT OF GOD: “[FALSE SEXUAL PROPHETS] ARE FROM THE WORLD & THEREFORE SPEAK FROM THE [SEXUAL] VIEWPOINT OF THE WORLD, & THE WORLD LISTENS TO THEM. WE ARE FROM GOD, & WHOEVER KNOWS GOD LISTENS TO US, BUT WHOEVER IS NOT FROM GOD DOES NOT LISTEN TO US. THIS IS HOW WE RECOGNIZE THE [SEXLESS] SPIRIT OF TRUTH & THE [SEXUAL] SPIRIT OF FALSEHOOD” IN 1ST JOHN 4:5-6 & JOHN 8:37-59. THOSE WHO ARE INFLUENCED BY THE SEXUAL SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST ARE OF THE WORLD. THEY HAVE THE SAME VALUES AS THE WORLD. THEREFORE, THE WORLD LISTENS TO THEM. THOSE WHO ACKNOWLEDGE THE SEXLESS LORD HAS HIS SPIRIT OF TRUTH, & THEY EMBRACE BOTH THE APOSTLES’/NON-APOSTLES’ MESSAGE RESPECTIVELY. THE SEXLESS GOSPEL THE APOSTLES PREACHED IS NEVER POPULAR IN THE WORLD, BUT IT IS THAT VERY SEXLESS GOSPEL THAT HOLDS THE AUTHORITY TO TRULY SAVE, THROUGH THE LORD’S SPIRIT OF TRUTH IN JOHN 4:23-24; 14:26; 15:26; 16:13; ROMANS 1:16 & ACTS 6:3-5, 10, 14-15; 7:55-56. THE TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS JOB IS TO TEST THE SPIRITS CAREFULLY IN 1ST JOHN 4:1. YOU ARE NOT TO TEST THE LORD & PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER TO DESTROY YOU! WE MUST BE “WISE AS SERPENTS & INNOCENT AS DOVES” IN MATTHEW 10:16, ESV. WE SHOULD NOT AUTOMATICALLY EMBRACE THE MESSAGE OF ANY PREACHER OR TEACHER SIMPLY BECAUSE OF HIS OR HER REPUTATION OR CREDENTIALS, RATHER, WE MUST LISTEN CAUTIOUSLY TO THEIR SEXLESS CHRISTOLOGY. WHAT THEY SAY ABOUT THE SEXLESS JESUS IS OF UTMOST IMPORTANCE. IF IT IS ABOUT A SEXUAL JESUS CHRIST, IT IS ALWAYS AN ETERNAL LIE IN ROMANS 1:21-27, 32; 3:4-23 & 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10! **WHAT SIGNS INDICATE THAT THE END TIMES ARE VASTLY APPROACHING?**IN 2ND ESDRAS 5:1-13 SAYS “NOW CONCERNING THE SIGNS: LO, THE DAYS ARE COMING WHEN THOSE WHO INHABIT THE EARTH SHALL BE SEIZED WITH GREAT TERROR, AND THE WAY OF TRUTH SHALL BE HIDDEN AND THE LAND SHALL BE BARREN OF FAITH. UNRIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE INCREASED BEYOND WHAT YOU YOURSELF SEE, AND BEYOND WHAT YOU HEARD OF FORMERLY. AND THE LAND THAT YOU NOW SEE RULING SHALL BE A TRACKLESS WASTE, AND PEOPLE SHALL SEE IT DESOLATE. BUT IT THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN) GRANTS THAT YOU LIVE, YOU SHALL SEE IT THROWN INTO CONFUSION AFTER THE THIRD PERIOD [6TH HOUR IS NOON TO 3:00PM IN THE DAY ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & MIDNIGHT TO 3:00AM IN THE NIGHT ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT], AND THE SUN SHALL SUDDENLY BEGIN TO SHINE AT NIGHT, AND THE MOON DURING THE DAY. BLOOD SHALL DRIP FROM WOOD, AND THE STONE SHALL UTTER ITS VOICE. THE PEOPLES SHALL BE TROUBLED, AND THE STARS SHALL FALL. AND ONE SHALL REIGN WHOM THOSE WHO INHABIT THE EARTH DO NOT EXPECT, AND THE BIRDS SHALL CAST UP FISH: AND ONE WHOM THE MANY DO NOT KNOW SHALL MAKE HIS VOICE HEARD BY NIGHT, AND ALL SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE. THERE SHALL BE CHAOS ALSO IN MANY PLACES. FIRE SHALL OFTEN BREAK OUT. THE WILD ANIMALS SHALL ROAM BEYOND THEIR HAUNTS, AND MENSTRUOUS WOMEN SHALL BRING FORTH MONSTERS (HERMAPHRODITES WHICH IS A PERSON WITH BOTH SEX GLANDS IN GENESIS 1:27 THAT CAN LATER ON GO SEXUALLY WITH BOTH MALES AND FEMALES & IS AN ABOMINATION & MAYBE THE RACE OF THE ANTICHRIST BY HIS NUMBER 666, WHICH IN GREEK IT IS THE NUMBER XXX IN DNA & SEXUAL EROS LOVE PORNOGRAPHY (SHORT FOR PORN CALLED PORNIEA IN THE GREEK) BEING PUT IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS IN ACTS 7:42-43 & REVELATION 13:18). SALT WATERS SHALL BE FOUND IN THE SWEET, AND ALL FRIENDS SHALL CONQUER ONE ANOTHER. THEN SHALL REASON HIDE ITSELF, AND WISDOM SHALL WITHDRAW INTO ITS CHAMBER, AND IT SHALL BE SOUGHT BY MANY BUT SHALL NOT BE FOUND, AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AND UNRESTRAINT SHALL INCREASE ON EARTH. ONE COUNTRY SHALL ASK ITS NEIGHBOR, ‘HAS RIGHTEOUSNESS, OR ANYONE WHO DOES RIGHT, PASSED THROUGH YOU?’ AND IT WILL ANSWER, ‘NO.’ AT THAT TIME PEOPLE SHALL HOPE BUT NOT OBTAIN, THEY SHALL LABOR, BUT THEIR WAYS SHALL NOT PROSPER. THESE ARE THE SIGNS THAT I AM PERMITTED TO TELL YOU, AN IF YOU PRAY AGAIN, AND WEEP AS YOU DO NOW, AND FAST FOR SEVEN DAYS, YOU SHALL HEAR YET GREATER THINGS THAN THESE.” IN 2ND ESDRAS 6:11-28 MENTIONS “I ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘O SOVEREIGN LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOR IN YOUR SIGHT, SHOW YOUR SERVANT THE LAST OF YOUR SIGNS OF WHICH YOU SHOWED ME A PART ON A PREVIOUS NIGHT.’ HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO ME, ‘RISE TO YOUR FEET AND YOU WILL HEAR A FULL, RESOUNDING VOICE. AND IF THE PLACE WHERE YOU ARE IS SPEAKING, DO NOT BE TERRIFIED, BECAUSE THE WORD CONCERNS THE END, AND THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH WILL UNDERSTAND THAT THE SPEECH CONCERNS THEM. THEY WILL TREMBLE AND BE SHAKEN, FOR THEY KNOW THAT THEIR END MUST BE CHANGED.’ WHEN I HEARD THIS, I GOT TO MY FEET AND LISTENED: A VOICE WAS SPEAKING, AND ITS SOUND WAS LIKE THE SOUND OF MIGHTY WATERS. IT SAID, ‘THE DAYS ARE COMING WHEN I DRAW NEAR TO VISIT THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH, AND WHEN I REQUIRE FROM THE DOERS OF INIQUITY THE PENALTY OF THEIR INIQUITY, AND WHEN THE HUMILIATION OF ZION IS COMPLETE. WHEN THE SEAL IS PLACED UPON THE AGE THAT IS ABOUT TO PASS AWAY, THEN I WILL SHOW THESE SIGNS: THE BOOKS SHALL BE OPENED BEFORE THE FACE OF THE FIRMAMENT, AND ALL SHALL SEE MY JUDGMENT TOGETHER. CHILDREN A YEAR OLD SHALL SPEAK WITH THEIR VOICES, AND PREGNANT WOMEN SHALL GIVE BIRTH TO PREMATURE CHILDREN AT THREE AND FOUR MONTHS, AND THESE SHALL LIVE AND LEAP ABOUT. SOWN PLACES SHALL SUDDENLY APPEAR UNSOWN, AND FULL STOREHOUSES SHALL SUDDENLY BE FOUND TO BE EMPTY. THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND ALOUD, AND WHEN ALL HEAR IT, THEY SHALL SUDDENLY BE TERRIFIED. AT THAT TIME FRIENDS SHALL MAKE WAR ON FRIENDS LIKE ENEMIES, THE EARTH AND THOSE WHO INHABIT IT SHALL BE TERRIFIED, AND THE SPRINGS OF THE FOUNTAINS SHALL STAND STILL, SO THAT FOR THREE HOURS THEY SHALL NOT FLOW.” IT SHALL BE THAT WHOEVER REMAINS AFTER ALL THAT I HAVE FORETOLD TO YOU SHALL BE SAVED AND SHALL SEE MY SALVATION AND THE END OF MY WORLD. AND THEY SHALL SEE THOSE WHO WERE TAKEN UP, WHO FROM THEIR BIRTH HAVE NOT TASTED DEATH: AND THE HEART OF THE EARTH’S INHABITANTS SHALL BE CHANGED AND CONVERTED TO A DIFFERENT SPIRIT. FOR EVIL SHALL BE BLOTTED OUT, AND DECEIT SHALL BE QUENCHED, FAITHFULNESS SHALL FLOURISH, AND CORRUPTION SHALL BE OVERCOME, AND THE TRUTH, WHICH HAS BEEN SO LONG WITHOUT FRUIT, SHALL BE REVEALED.” 2ND ESDRAS 9:1-13 MENTIONS “HE ANSWERED ME AND SAID, ‘MEASURE CAREFULLY IN YOUR MIND, AND WHEN YOU SEE THAT SOME OF THE PREDICTED SIGNS HAVE OCCURRED, THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT IT IS THE VERY TIME WHEN THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN) IS ABOUT TO VISIT THE WORLD THAT HE HAS MADE. SO WHEN THERE SHALL APPEAR IN THE WORLD EARTHQUAKES, TUMULT OF PEOPLES, INTRIGUES OF NATIONS, WAVERING OF LEADERS, CONFUSION OF PRINCES, THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT IT WAS OF THESE THAT THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN) SPOKE FROM THE DAYS THAT WERE OF OLD, FROM THE BEGINNING. FOR JUST AS WITH EVERYTHING THAT HAS OCCURRED IN THE WORLD, THE BEGINNING IS EVIDENT, AND THE END MANIFEST: SO ALSO ARE THE TIMES OF THE MOST HIGH (FATHER STEPHEN): THE BEGINNINGS ARE MANIFEST IN WONDERS AND MIGHTY WORKS, AND THE END IN PENALTIES AND IN SIGNS. IT SHALL BE THAT ALL WHO WILL BE SAVED AND WILL BE ABLE TO ESCAPE ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR WORKS, OR ON ACCOUNT OF THE FAITH BY WHICH THEY HAVE BELIEVED, WILL SURVIVE THE DANGERS THAT HAVE BEEN PREDICTED, AND WILL SEE MY SALVATION IN MY LAND AND WITHIN MY BORDERS, WHICH I HAVE SANCTIFIED FOR MYSELF FROM THE BEGINNING. THEN THOSE WHO HAVE NOW ABUSED MY WAYS SHALL BE AMAZED, AND THOSE WHO HAVE REJECTED THEM WITH CONTEMPT SHALL LIVE IN TORMENTS. FOR AS MANY AS DID NOT ACKNOWLEDGE ME IN THEIR LIFETIME THOUGH THEY RECEIVED MY BENEFITS, AND AS MANY AS SCORNED MY LAW WHILE THEY STILL HAD FREEDOM, AND DID NOT UNDERSTAND BUT DESPISED IT WHILE AN OPPORTUNITY OF REPENTANCE WAS STILL OPEN TO THEM, THESE MUST IN TORMENT ACKNOWLEDGE IT AFTER DEATH. THEREFORE, DO NOT CONTINUE TO BE CURIOUS ABOUT HOW THE UNGODLY WILL BE PUNISHED, BUT INQUIRE HOW THE RIGHTEOUS WILL BE SAVED, THOSE TO WHOM THE AGE BELONGS AND FOR WHOSE SAKE THE AGE WAS MADE.” ALSO SOME SCRIPTURES OF THE END TIMES ARE IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:22-52; 5:14-20, 5:50-6:10, 35-37; 9:38-13:58. IN MATTHEW 24:4-28 STATES “AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM: ‘TAKE HEED THAT NO ONE DECEIVES YOU. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, ‘I AM THE CHRIST,’ AND WILL DECEIVE MANY. AND YOU WILL HEAR OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS. SEE THAT YOU ARE NOT TROUBLED, FOR ALL THESE THINGS MUST COME TO PASS, BUT THE END IS NOT YET. FOR NATION WILL RISE AGAINST NATION, AND KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM. AND THERE WILL BE FAMINES, PESTILENCES, AND EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES. ALL THESE ARE THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS. THEN THEY WILL DELIVER YOU UP TO TRIBULATION AND KILL YOU, AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL NATIONS FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. AND THEN MANY WILL BE OFFENDED, WILL BETRAY ONE ANOTHER, AND WILL HATE ONE ANOTHER. THEN MANY FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE UP AND DECEIVE MANY. AND BECAUSE LAWLESSNESS WILL ABOUND, THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF MANY WILL GROW COLD. BUT HE WHO ENDURES TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED. AND THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM WILL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD AS A WITNESS TO ALL THE NATIONS, AND THEN THE END WILL COME. THEREFORE, WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,’ SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE (WHOEVER READS, LET HIM UNDERSTAND), ‘THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS. LET HIM WHO IS ON THE HOUSETOP NOT GO DOWN TO TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE. AND LET HIM WHO IS IN THE FIELD NOT GO BACK TO GET HIS CLOTHES. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER (THE SACRED CALENDAR FROM MARCH 21ST-JUNE 21ST, THE CIVIL CALENDAR FROM JUNE 21ST-SEPTEMBER 21ST & THE GREGORIAN CALENDAR FROM DECEMBER 21ST-MARCH 21ST) OR ON THE SABBATH (SUNDAY). FOR THEN THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL THIS TIME, NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED, BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED. THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR ‘THERE!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT, FOR FALSE CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE AND SHOW GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IT POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT. SEE, I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFOREHAND. THEREFORE, IF THEY SAY TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE DESERT!’ DO NOT GO OUT, OR ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE INNER ROOMS!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR AS THE LIGHTENING COMES FROM THE EAST AND FLASHED TO THE WEST, SO ALSO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE. FOR WHEREVER THE CARCASS IS, THERE THE EAGLES WILL BE GATHERED TOGETHER.’” IN MARK 13:5-23 TELLS US “TAKE HEED THAT NO ONE DECEIVE YOU. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, ‘I AM HE (FATHER STEPHEN),’ AND WILL DECEIVE MANY. BUT WHEN YOU HEAR OF WARS AND RUMOR OF WARS, DO NOT BE TROUBLED, FOR SUCH THINGS MUST HAPPEN, BUT THE END IS NOT YET. FOR NATION WILL RISE AGAINST NATION, AND KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM. AND THERE WILL BE EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES, AND THERE WILL BE FAMINES AND TROUBLES. THESE ARE THE BEGINNINGS OF SORROWS. BUT WATCH OUT FOR YOURSELVES, FOR THEY WILL DELIVER YOU UP TO COUNCILS, AND YOU WILL BE BROUGHT BEFORE RULERS & KINGS FOR MY SAKE, FOR A TESTIMONY TO THEM. BUT WHEN THEY ARREST YOU AND DELIVER YOU UP, DO NOT WORRY BEFOREHAND, OR PREMEDITATE WHAT YOU WILL SPEAK. BUT WHATEVER IS GIVEN YOU IN THAT HOUR, SPEAK FOR IT IS NOT YOU WHO SPEAK, BUT THE HOLY SPIRIT. NOW BROTHER WILL BETRAY BROTHER TO DEATH, AND A FATHER HIS CHILD, AND CHILDREN WILL RISE UP AGAINST PARENTS AND CAUSE THEM TO BE PUT TO DEATH. AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. BUT HE WHO ENDURES (BEARS PATIENTLY) TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED. SO WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,’ SPOKEN BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING WHERE IT OUGHT NOT (LET THE READER UNDERSTAND), ‘THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS. LET HIM WHO IS ON THE HOUSETOP NOT GO DOWN INTO THE HOUSE, NOR ENTER TO TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE. AND LET HIM WHO IS IN THE FIELD NOT GO BACK TO GET HIS CLOTHES. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER. FOR IN THOSE DAYS THERE WILL BE TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION WHICH GOD (FATHER STEPHEN) CREATED UNTIL THIS TIME, NOR EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) HAD SHORTENED THOSE DAYS, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED, BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE, WHOM HE CHOSE, HE SHORTENED THE DAYS. THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR ‘LOOK, HE IS THERE!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR FALSE CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE AND SHOW SIGNS AND WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE EVEN THE ELECT. BUT TAKE HEED, SEE, I HAVE TOLD YOU ALL THINGS BEFOREHAND.’” 1ST JOHN 2:18-23 SAYS “LITTLE CHILDREN, IT IS THE LAST HOUR, AND AS YOU HAVE HEARD THAT THE ANTICHRIST IS COMING, EVEN NOW MANY ANTICHRISTS HAVE COME, BY WHICH WE KNOW THAT IT IS THE LAST HOUR. THEY WENT OUT FROM US, BUT THEY WERE NOT OF US, FOR IF THEY HAD BEEN OF US, THEY WOULD HAVE CONTINUED WITH US, BUT THEY WENT OUT THAT THEY MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST, THAT NONE OF THEM WERE OF US. BUT YOU HAVE AN ANOINTING FROM THE HOLY ONE (HOLY FATHER STEPHEN), AND YOU KNOW ALL THINGS. I HAVE NOT WRITTEN TO YOU BECAUSE YOU DO NOT KNOW THE TRUTH, BUT BECAUSE YOU KNOW IT, AND THAT NO LIE IS OF THE TRUTH. WHO IS A LIAR BUT HE WHO DENIES THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST? HE IS ANTICHRIST WHO DENIES THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND THE SON (JESUS). WHOEVER DENIES THE SON (JESUS) DOES NOT HAVE THE FATHER (STEPHEN) EITHER. HE WHO ACKNOWLEDGES THE SON (JESUS) HAS THE FATHER (STEPHEN) ALSO.” IN LUKE 21:8-24 MENTIONS “TAKE HEED THAT YOU NOT BE DECEIVED. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, ‘I AM HE (FATHER STEPHEN),’ AND, ‘THE TIME HAS DRAWN NEAR.’ THEREFORE DO NOT GO AFTER THEM. BUT WHEN YOU HEAR OF WARS AND COMMOTIONS, DO NOT BE TERRIFIED, FOR THESE THINGS MUST COME TO PASS FIRST, BUT THE END WILL NOT COME IMMEDIATELY.’ THEN HE SAID TO THEM, ‘NATION WILL RISE AGAINST NATION, AND KINGDOM AGAINST KINGDOM. AND THERE WILL BE GREAT EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES, AND FAMINES AND PESTILENCES, AND THERE WILL BE FEARFUL SIGHTS AND GREAT SIGNS FROM HEAVEN. BUT BEFORE ALL THESE THINGS, THEY WILL LAY THEIR HANDS ON YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU, DELIVERING YOU UP TO THE SYNAGOGUES AND PRISONS. YOU WILL BE BROUGHT BEFORE KINGS AND RULERS FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. BUT IT WILL TURN OUT FOR YOU AS AN OCCASION FOR TESTIMONY. THEREFORE SETTLE IT IN YOUR HEARTS NOT TO MEDITATE BEFOREHAND ON WHAT YOU WILL ANSWER (SAY IN DEFENSE), FOR I WILL GIVE YOU A MOUTH AND WISDOM WHICH ALL YOUR ADVERSARIES WILL NOT BE ABLE TO CONTRADICT OR RESIST (WITHSTAND OR GAINSAY). YOU WILL BE BETRAYED EVEN BY PARENTS AND BROTHERS, RELATIVES AND FRIENDS, AND THEY WILL PUT SOME OF YOU TO DEATH. AND YOU WILL BE HATED Y ALL FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. BUT NOT A HAIR OF YOUR HEAD SHALL BE LOST. BY YOUR PATIENCE POSSESS YOUR SOULS. BUT WHEN YOU SEE JERUSALEM SURROUNDED BY ARMIES, THEN KNOW THAT ITS DESOLATION IS NEAR. THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS, LET THOSE WHO ARE IN THE MIDST OF HER DEPART, AND LET NOT THOSE WHO ARE IN THE COUNTRY ENTER HER. FOR THESE ARE THE DAYS OF VENGEANCE, THAT ALL THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN MAY BE FULFILLED. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! FOR THERE WILL BE GREAT DISTRESS IN THE LAND AND WRATH UPON THIS PEOPLE. AND THEY WILL FALL BY THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND BE LED AWAY CAPTIVE INTO ALL NATIONS. AND JERUSALEM (JUDAISM) WILL BE TRAMPLED BY GENTILES (GENTILE RELIGION) UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES ARE FULFILLED.” **THE SON OF MAN WILL JUDGE THE NATIONS BY THE FATHER STEPHEN:** IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:33 TELLS US “THEN THE TREES OF THE WOODS SHALL REJOICE BEFORE THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), FOR HE IS COMING TO JUDGE THE EARTH.” IN MATTHEW 24:29-31 SAYS “IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS (2,562 DAYS) THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, THE STARS WILL FALL FROM HEAVEN, AND THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN. THEN THE SON OF MAN WILL APPEAR IN HEAVEN, AND THEN ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN, AND THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN WITH POWER AND GREAT GLORY. AND HE WILL SEND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) WITH A GREAT SOUND OF A TRUMPET, AND THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT (CHOSEN ONES) FROM THE 4 WINDS, FROM ONE END OF HEAVEN TO THE OTHER.” IN MATTHEW 25:31-46 DECLARES “WHEN THE SON OF MAN COMES IN HIS GLORY, AND ALL THE HOLY ANGELS (LORDS) WITH HIM, THEN HE (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL SIT ON THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY. ALL THE NATIONS WILL BE GATHERED BEFORE HIM, AND HE WILL SEPARATE THEM ONE FROM ANOTHER, AS A SHEPHERD DIVIDES HIS SHEEP FROM THE GOATS. AND HE WILL SET THE SHEEP ON HIS RIGHT HAND, BUT THE GOATS ON THE LEFT. THEN THE KING WILL SAY TO THOSE ON HIS RIGHT HAND, ‘COME, YOU BLESSED OF MY FATHER (STEPHEN), INHERIT THE KINGDOM PREPARED FOR YOU FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD: FOR I WAS HUNGRY AND YOU GAVE ME FOOD, I WAS THIRSTY AND YOU GAVE ME DRINK, I WAS A STRANGER AND YOU TOOK ME IN, I WAS NAKED AND YOU CLOTHED ME, I WAS IN PRISON AND YOU CAME TO ME.’ THEN THE RIGHTEOUS WILL ANSWER HIM, SAYING, ‘LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHEN DID WE SEE YOU HUNGRY AND FEED YOU, OR THIRSTY AND GIVE YOU DRINK? WHEN DID WE SEE YOU A STRANGER AND TAKE YOU IN OR NAKED AND CLOTHE YOU? OR WHEN DID WE SEE YOU SICK, OR IN PRISON, AND COME TO YOU?’ AND THE KING WILL ANSWER AND SAY TO THEM, ‘ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, INASMUCH AS YOU DID IT TO ONE OF THE LEAST OF THOSE MY BRETHREN, YOU DID IT TO ME.’ THEN HE WILL ALSO SAY TO THOSE ON THE LEFT HAND, ‘DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO EVERLASTING FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL (LORD LUCIFER) AND HIS ANGELS: FOR I WAS HUNGRY AND YOU GAVE ME NO FOOD, I WAS THIRSTY AND YOU GAVE ME NO DRINK. I WAS A STRANGER AND YOU DID NOT TAKE ME IN, NAKED AND YOU DID NOT CLOTHE ME, SICK AND IN PRISON AND YOU DID NOT VISIT ME.’ THE THEY ALSO WILL ANSWER HIM SAYING, ‘LORD (FATHER STEPHEN), WHEN DID WE SEE YOU HUNGRY OR THIRSTY OR A STRANGER OR NAKED OF SICK OR IN PRISON, AND DID NOT MINISTER TO YOU?’ THEN HE WILL ANSWER THEM, SAYING, ‘ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, INASMUCH AS YOU DID NOT DO IT TO ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE, YOU DID NOT DO IT TO ME.’ AND THESE WILL GO AWAY INTO EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE.” IN MARK 13:24-27 MENTIONS “BUT IN THOSE DAYS, AFTER THE TRIBULATION (TWO THOUSAND, FIVE HUNDRED AND SIXTY TWO DAYS), THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, THE STARS OF HEAVEN WILL FALL, AND THE POWERS IN THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN. THEN THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING IN THE CLOUDS WITH GREAT POWER AND GLORY. AND THEN HE (FATHER STEPHEN) WILL SEND HIS ANGELS (LORDS), AND GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT (CHOSEN ONES) FROM THE 4 WINDS, FROM THE FARTHEST PART OF EARTH TO THE FARTHEST PART OF HEAVEN.” IN LUKE 21:25-28 TELLS US “AND THERE WILL BE SIGNS (MIRACLES & WONDERS) IN THE SUN, IN THE MOON, AND IN THE STARS, AND ON THE EARTH DISTRESS OF (ALL) NATIONS, WITH PERPLEXITY, THE SEA AND THE WAVES ROARING, MEN’S HEARTS FAILING THEM FROM FEAR AND THE EXPECTATION OF THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE COMING IN THE EARTH, FOR THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN. THEN THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN (JESUS CHRIST) COMING IN A CLOUD WITH POWER AND GREAT GLORY. NOW WHEN THESE THINGS BEGIN TO HAPPEN, LOOK UP AND LIFT YOUR HEADS, BECAUSE YOUR REDEMPTION DRAWS NEAR.” **NO ONE KNOWS THE DAY [HOUR] OR THE HOUR [MINUTE] OF THE FATHER STEPHEN:** MATTHEW 24:36-44 DECLARES “BUT OF THAT DAY AND HOUR NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS (LORDS OF 24 ORDERS) OF HEAVEN, BUT MY FATHER (STEPHEN) ONLY. BUT AS THE DAYS OF NOAH WERE, SO ALSO WITH THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE. FOR IN THE DAYS BEFORE THE FLOOD THEY WERE EATING AND DRINKING, MARRYING AND GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, UNTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH ENTERED THE ARK, AND DID NOT KNOW UNTIL THE FLOOD CAME AND TOOK THEM ALL AWAY, SO ALSO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN BE. THEN TWO MEN WILL BE IN THE FIELD: ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT. TWO WOMEN WILL BE GRINDING AT THE MILL: ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT. WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT HOUR YOUR LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) IS COMING. BUT KNOW THIS THAT IF THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE HAD KNOWN WHAT HOUR THE THIEF WOULD COME, HE WOULD HAVE WATCHED & NOT ALLOWED HIS HOUSE TO BE BROKEN INTO. THEREFORE YOU ALSO BE READY, FOR THE SON OF MAN IS COMING AT AN HOUR YOU DO NOT EXPECT.” IN MARK 13:32-37 TELLS US “BUT OF THAT DAY & HOUR NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS (LORDS IN THE 24 ORDERS) OF HEAVEN, NOR THE SON (JESUS), BUT ONLY THE FATHER (STEPHEN). TAKE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME IS. IT IS LIKE A MAN GOING TO A FAR COUNTRY, WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE & GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS, & TO EACH HIS WORK, & COMMANDED THE DOORKEEPER TO WATCH. WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE IS COMING---IN THE EVENING (SUNSET AT 6:00PM-12:00PM), AT MIDNIGHT (12:00PM), AT THE CROWING OF THE ROOSTER (SUNRISE AT 6:00AM), OR IN THE MORNING (12:00PM-6:00AM)---LEST, COMING SUDDENLY, HE FIND YOU SLEEPING (DURING THE DAY OR NIGHT). AND WHAT I SAY TO YOU, I SAY TO ALL: WATCH!” **THE DAY [HOUR] & HOUR [MINUTE] OF THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS PASSED IN THE YOUNG UNIVERSE SINCE MARCH 2012 IN THE KINGDOM AUTHORITIES & MARCH 2016 IN THE HOUSE BARRACK’S AUTHORITIES:** THERE ARE A TOTAL OF 13 DAYS EQUAL TO THE DAY THAT RULES THE 13 NIGHTS EQUAL TO THE NIGHT EQUAL TO 13,000 (26,000) YEARS WITH THE LORD IN MATTHEW 20:12. THE 13 DAYS CONCERNS THE 1ST LORD YAHWEH’S CREATOR QANAH DAY IN THE CREATION THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AROUND 10,012BC-9,012BC IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV), THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP OF THE TRINITY’S 2ND CREATOR BARA DAY AROUND 9,012BC-8,012BC IN GENESIS 1:1, THE 3RD LUCIFER’S BARA DAY AROUND 8,012BC-7,012BC IN GENESIS 1:1, THE 4TH MICHAEL’S ASAH DAY AROUND 7,012BC-6,012BC IN GENESIS 1:7. THE 5TH NATHAN’S LAW DAY AROUND 6,012BC-5,012BC IN GENESIS 1:17, THE 6TH ADAM’S YATSAR DAY AROUND 5,012BC-4,012BC IN GENESIS 1:26 & LUKE 3:38, THE 7TH NOAH’S DAY AROUND 4,012BC-3,012BC IN GENESIS 5:29 & LUKE 3:34, THE 8TH ABRAHAM’S DAY AROUND 3,012BC-2,012BC IN GENESIS 11:26 & MATTHEW 1:2 & LUKE 3:34, THE 9TH DAVID’S DAY AROUND 2,012BC-1,012BC IN MATTHEW 1:6, 17 & LUKE 3:31, THE 10TH BABYLON’S DAY AROUND 1,012BC-12AD IN MATTHEW 1:11, 17, THE 11TH SON JESUS’ DAY AROUND 12AD-1,012AD IN MATTHEW 1:16, 17 & LUKE 3:23, THE 12TH BROTHER JOHN’S DAY AROUND 1,012AD-2,012AD AND THE 13TH FATHER STEPHEN’S DAY AROUND 2,012AD-3,012AD. ALSO IN THE LAST HOUR IS EQUAL TO A 1,000 YEARS WITH THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN) AND THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY KNOWS THE TIME HIS SON JESUS WILL COME BACK TO GET HIS PEOPLE IN THE RAPTURE FROM 2,012AD-3,012AD. THIS IS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S BIRTHDAY WAS AROUND 12AD IN MARCH FOR ALL OF CHRISTIANITY. THE SON JESUS OUR LORD’S BIRTHDAY IS AROUND 4BC IN MARCH FROM 1,996AD-2,996AD. THE TRIBULATION PERIOD LASTS ONLY 7 YEARS IN REVELATION 4:1-20:15. AN INCREASE IN FALSE MESSIAHS, AN INCREASE IN WARFARE, AND INCREASES IN FAMINES, PLAGUES, AND NATURAL DISASTERS—THESE ARE SIGNS OF THE END TIMES. IN THIS PASSAGE, THOUGH, WE ARE GIVEN A WARNING: WE ARE NOT TO BE DECEIVED, BECAUSE THESE EVENTS ARE ONLY THE BEGINNING OF BIRTH PAINS, THE END IS STILL TO COME. SOME INTERPRETERS POINT TO EVERY EARTHQUAKE, EVERY POLITICAL UPHEAVAL, AND EVERY ATTACK ON ISRAEL AS A SURE SIGN THAT THE END TIMES ARE RAPIDLY APPROACHING. WHILE THE EVENTS MAY SIGNAL THE APPROACH OF THE LAST DAYS, THEY ARE NOT NECESSARILY INDICATORS THAT THE END TIMES HAVE ARRIVED. THE APOSTLE PAUL WARNED THAT THE LAST DAYS WOULD BRING A MARKED INCREASE IN FALSE TEACHING. “THE SPIRIT [JOHN 4:23-24] CLEARLY SAYS THAT IN LATER TIMES SOME WILL ABANDON THE FAITH & FOLLOW DECEIVING SPIRITS AND THINGS TAUGHT BY DEMONS” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1. THE LAST DAYS ARE DESCRIBED AS PERILOUS TIMES BECAUSE OF THE INCREASINGLY EVIL CHARACTER OF MAN & PEOPLE WHO ACTIVELY OPPOSE THE TRUTH IN 2ND TIMOTHY 3:1-9 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:3. OTHER POSSIBLE SIGNS WOULD INCLUDE A REBUILDING OF A JEWISH TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM, INCREASED HOSTILITY TOWARD ISRAEL, AND ADVANCES TOWARD A ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT. THE MOST PROMINENT SIGN OF THE END TIMES, HOWEVER, IS THE NATION OF ISRAEL. IN 1948, ISRAEL WAS RECOGNIZED AS A SOVEREIGN STATE, ESSENTIALLY FOR THE FIRST TIME SINCE AD 70. THE LORD PROMISED ABRAHAM THAT HIS POSTERITY WOULD HAVE CANAAN AS AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION IN GENESIS 17:8, & EZEKIEL PROPHESIED A PHYSICAL & SPIRITUAL RESUSCITATION OF ISRAEL IN EZEKIEL 37. HAVING ISRAEL AS A NATION IN ITS OWN LAND IS IMPORTANT IN LIGHT OF END-TIMES PROPHECY BECAUSE OF ISRAEL’S PROMINENCE IN ESCHATOLOGY IN DANIEL 10:14; 11:41 & REVELATION 11:8. WITH THESE SIGNS IN MIND, WE CAN BE WISE & DISCERNING IN REGARD TO THE EXPECTATION OF THE END TIMES. WE SHOULD NOT, HOWEVER, INTERPRET ANY OF THESE SINGULAR EVENTS AS A CLEAR INDICATION OF THE SOON ARRIVAL OF THE END TIMES. THE LORD HAS GIVEN US ENOUGH INFORMATION THAT WE CAN BE PREPARED, & THAT IS WHAT WE ARE CALLED TO BE AS OUR HEARTS CRY OUT, “COME, LORD JESUS” IN REVELATION 22:20. **WHAT IS THE ULTIMATE RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM?**THE WORD ***RAPTURE*** DOES NOT OCCUR IN THE HOLY BIBLE. THE TERM COMES FROM A LATIN WORD MEANING “A CARRYING OFF, A TRANSPORT, OR A SNATCHING AWAY.” THE CONCEPT OF THE “CARRYING OFF” OR THE RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS CLEARLY TAUGHT IN HOLY SCRIPTURE. THE RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS THE EVENT IN WHICH THE LORD “SNATCHES AWAY”, JUST LIKE ENOCH IN GENESIS 5:24 ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS FROM THE EARTH IN ORDER TO MAKE WAY FOR HIS RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT TO BE POURED OUT ON THE EARTH DURING THE TRIBULATION PERIOD. THE RAPTURE IS DESCRIBED PRIMARILY IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:50-54 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. THE LORD WILL RESURRECT ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE DIED, GIVE THEM GLORIFIED BODIES, AND TAKE THEM FROM THE EARTH, ALONG WITH ALL TRUE LIVING SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, WHO WILL ALSO BE GIVEN GLORIFIED BODIES AT THAT TIME. “FOR THE LORD HIMSELF WILL COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, WITH A LOUD COMMAND, WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL [ENOCH] & WITH THE TRUMPET CALL OF THE LORD, & THE DEAD IN THE LORD WILL RISE FIRST. AFTER THAT, WE WHO ARE STILL ALIVE & ARE LEFT WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE SKY. AND WE WILL BE WITH THE LORD FOREVER” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16-17. THE RAPTURE WILL INVOLVE AN INSTANTANEOUS TRANSFORMATION OF OUR BODIES TO FIT US FOR ETERNITY. “WE KNOW THAT WHEN HE [THE LORD] APPEARS, WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM, FOR WE SHALL SEE HIM AS HE IS” IN 1ST JOHN 3:2. THE RAPTURE IS TO BE DISTINGUISHED FROM THE SECOND COMING. AT THE RAPTURE, THE LORD COMES “IN THE CLOUDS” TO MEET US “IN THE AIR” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:17. AT THE SECOND COMING, THE LORD DESCENDS ALL THE WAY TO THE EARTH TO STAND ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, RESULTING IN A GREAT EARTHQUAKE FOLLOWED BY A DEFEAT OF THE LORD’S ENEMIES IN ZECHARIAH 14:3-4. THE DOCTRINE OF THE RAPTURE WAS NOT TAUGHT IN THE OT, WHICH IS WHY PAUL CALLS IT A MYSTERY NOW REVEALED: “LISTEN, I TELL YOU A MYSTERY: WE WILL NOT ALL SLEEP, BUT WE WILL ALL BE [ETERNALLY] CHANGED—IN A FLASH, IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE, AT THE LAST TRUMPET. FOR THE TRUMPET WILL SOUND, THE DEAD WILL BE RAISED IMPERISHABLE, & WE WILL BE [ETERNALLY] CHANGED” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-52. THE RAPTURE OF THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS A GLORIOUS EVENT WE SHOULD ALL BE LONGING FOR. WE WILL FINALLY BE FREE FROM SEXUALITY. WE WILL BE IN THE LORD’S PRESENCE FOREVER. THERE IS FAR TOO MUCH DEBATE OVER THE MEANING & SCOPE OF THE RAPTURE. THIS IS NOT THE LORD’S INTENT. RATHER, THE RAPTURE SHOULD BE A COMFORTING DOCTRINE FULL OF HOPE. THE LORD WANTS US TO “ENCOURAGE EACH OTHER WITH THESE WORDS” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:18.**WHEN IS THE SEXLESS RAPTURE GOING TO HAPPEN IN THE END TIME TRIBULATION?**THE TIMING OF THE RAPTURE IN RELATION TO THE TRIBULATION IS ONE OF THE MOST CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES IN THE KINGDOM TODAY. THE THREE PRIMARY VIEWS ARE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL (THE RAPTURE OCCURS BEFORE THE TRIBULATION), MID-TRIBULATIONAL (THE RAPTURE OCCURS AT OR NEAR THE MID-POINT OF THE TRIBULATION), & POST-TRIBULATIONAL (THE RAPTURE OCCURS AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION). A FOURTH VIEW, COMMONLY KNOWN AS PRE-FURY, IS A SLIGHT MODIFICATION OF THE MID-TRIBULATIONAL POSITION. ALL THESE 4 RAPTURES SHALL BE DONE BY THE LORD HIMSELF ACCORDINGLY! REMEMBER, THE SEXLESS GOSPEL KINGDOM, MADE UP OF ALL SEXLESS CREATURES ONLY WHO HAVE TOTALLY TRUSTED IN THE SEXLESS PERSON & SEXLESS WORK OF THE SEXLESS LORD JESUS CHRIST TO ETERNALLY SAVE THEM FROM BEING ETERNALLY PUNISHED FOR ALL SEXUALITY, WILL NOT BE ETERNALLY PRESENT DURING THE SEXLESS TRIBULATION. THIS MEANS THAT IF YOU SERVE THE SEXLESS LORD JESUS CHRIST, YET YOU STAY SEXUAL & SAY THAT YOU WILL ETERNALLY ESCAPE THE TRIBULATION, IS A ETERNAL LIE BECAUSE ALL SEXUAL CREATURES WILL BURN IN HELL, EVEN THOUGH YOU TRUST & SERVE YOUR SEXLESS LORD JESUS CHRIST, IT DOES NOT CONCERN HIM IN THE TRIBULATION, BUT ONLY CONCERNS THE SEXLESS FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THAT WILL STEAL, KILL & DESTROY YOU AND CURSE, DISEASE & DAMN YOU IN THE ULTIMATE END TIME BECAUSE YOU ALWAYS ETERNALLY LIE ABOUT YOUR SO-CALLED ETERNAL RIGHTS WITH THE LORD, SWEARING IT IS SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD BY BEING SEXUAL & ETERNALLY REFUSES TO UN-FUCK YOURSELVES, WHICH IS THE ETERNAL LIE SHALL BURN IN HELL IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21; COLOSSIANS 2:1-3:11; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12; 2ND PETER 2:1-22; 1ST JOHN 1:8, 10; 2:15-17; 4:1-6; 2ND JOHN 7-13; JUDE 5-19; REVELATION 13:1-20:15; 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES ONLY ABOUT SEXUALITY IN ACTS 5:36-38, 39; 6:3-4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11-13, 14-15; 7:4, 6, 7, 18-19, 24-28, 30-38, 39-43, 51-53, 54-56, 59-60; 8:9-11; 9:1-2, 3-30; 13:8 ,10; 16:16-17, 19-24; 17:22-31; 19:15-16; 22:1-5, 6-21; 26:1-12, 13-18; 28:25-27; 29:2 [THE SEXUAL SHALL NOT GO ANY FURTHER IN ACTS 1 OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]! FIRST, IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THE PURPOSE OF THE TRIBULATION. ACCORDING TO DANIEL 9:27, THERE IS A SEVENTIETH “SEVEN” (SEVEN YEARS) THAT IS STILL YET TO COME. DANIEL’S ENTIRE PROPHECY OF THE SEVENTY SEVENS IN DANIEL 9:20-27 IS SPEAKING OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL OR IN THE ULTIMATE END TIME THE NATION OF THE USA IN ACTS 29:2. IT IS A TIME PERIOD IN WHICH THE LORD FOCUSES HIS ATTENTION ESPECIALLY ON ISRAEL AT FIRST, THEN AT LAST, FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA. THE SEVENTIETH SEVEN, THE TRIBULATION, MUST ALSO BE A TIME WHEN THE LORD DEALS SPECIFICALLY WITH ISRAEL & FLORENCE, SC. WHILE THIS DOES NOT NECESSARILY INDICATE THAT THE GOSPEL KINGDOM COULD NOT ALSO BE PRESENT, IT DOES BRING INTO QUESTION WHY THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WOULD NEED TO BE ON THE EARTH DURING THAT TIME, EXCEPT FOR THE ONGOING REFUSAL TO UNDUE YOUR SEXUALITY. THE PRIMARY SCRIPTURE PASSAGE ON THE RAPTURE IS 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. IT STATES THAT ALL LIVING TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS, ALONG WITH ALL TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE DIED, WILL MEET THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN THE AIR & WILL BE WITH HIM FOREVER. THE RAPTURE IS THE LORD’S REMOVING HIS PEOPLE FROM THE EARTH. WHERE THE LORD’S TRUE SEXLESS CREATOR AGENTS SHALL BE SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED TO ETERNALLY ESTABLISH THE SEXLESS TRIBULATION AGAINST ALL SEXUAL CREATURES. A FEW VERSES LATER, IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9, PAUL SAYS, “FOR GOD [THE LORD] DID NOT APPOINT US TO [ETERNALLY] SUFFER WRATH BUT TO RECEIVE SALVATION THROUGH OUR [SEXLESS] LORD JESUS CHRIST.” THE TRUTH IS ONLY IF YOU ARE SEXLESS NOW OR AT THAT TIME IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:11. THE BOOK OF REVELATION, WHICH DEALS PRIMARILY WITH THE TIME PERIOD OF THE TRIBULATION, IS A PROPHETIC MESSAGE OF HOW THE LORD WILL POUR OUT HIS FURY UPON THE SEXUAL EARTH DURING THE TRIBULATION. ANOTHER CRUCIAL PASSAGE ON THE TIMING OF THE RAPTURE IS REVELATION 3:10, IN WHICH THE LORD PROMISES TO DELIVER TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS FROM THE “HOUR OF TRIAL” THAT IS GOING TO COME UPON THE SEXUAL EARTH. THIS COULD MEAN TWO THINGS. EITHER THE LORD WILL PROTECT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY TRIALS, OR THE LORD WILL DELIVER TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS OUT OF THE FIERY TRIALS. BOTH ARE VALID MEANINGS OF THE GREEK WORD TRANSLATED “FROM.” HOWEVER, IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE WHAT TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS ARE PROMISED TO BE KEPT FROM THE TRIBULATION BY THE LORD. IT IS NOT JUST THE FIERY TRIAL, BUT THE “HOUR” OF THE FIERY TRIAL. THE LORD IS PROMISING TO KEEP TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS FROM THE VERY TIME PERIOD THAT CONTAINS THE FIERY TRIALS, NAMELY THE TRIBULATION. THE PURPOSE OF THE TRIBULATION, THE PURPOSE OF THE RAPTURE, THE MEANING OF 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9, & THE INTERPRETATION OF REVELATION 3:10 ALL GIVE CLEAR SUPPORT TO THE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL POSITION. IF THE HOLY BIBLE IS INTERPRETED LITERALLY & CONSISTENTLY, THE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL POSITION WITH THE OTHER 3 TRIBULATION POSITIONS ARE ALSO THE MOST BIBLICALLY-BASED INTERPRETATIONS. **WHAT IS THE END TIME TRIBULATION?**THE TRIBULATION IS A FUTURE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD OF TIME WHEN THE LORD WILL FINISH HIS DISCIPLINE OF ISRAEL & FINALIZE HIS JUDGMENT OF THE UNBELIEVING SEXUAL WORLD IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM, MADE UP OF ALL WHO HAVE TRUSTED IN THE PERSON & WORK OF THE LORD JESUS TO SAVE THEM FROM BEING PUNISHED FOR SEXUALITY, WILL NOT BE PRESENT DURING THE TRIBULATION. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE REMOVED FROM THE EARTH IN AN EVENT KNOWN AS THE RAPTURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:51-53 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:13-18. THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS SAVED FROM THE FURY TO COME IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:9 & ACTS 7:54. THROUGHOUT HOLY SCRIPTURE, THE TRIBULATION IS REFERRED TO BY OTHER NAMES SUCH AS THE **DAY OF THE LORD** IN ISAIAH 2:12; 13:6-9; JOEL 1:15; 2:1-31; 3:14; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:2 & IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:17-21 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 2:17-21, TROUBLE OR TRIBULATION IN DEUTERONOMY 4:30; ZEPHANIAH 1:1 & IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:9-10 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:9-10; THE GREAT TRIBULATION, WHICH REFERS TO THE MORE INTENSE SECOND HALF OF THE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD IN MATTHEW 24:21 & IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 14:22 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 14:22; THE TIME OF TROUBLE OR THE DAY OF TROUBLE IN DANIEL 12:1; ZEPHANIAH 1:15 & IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:9-10, 17-19 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:9-10, 17-19; THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE IN JEREMIAH 30:7 & IN THE UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:6-16 & IN THE SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:6-16. AN UNDERSTANDING OF DANIEL 9:24-27 IS NECESSARY IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND THE PURPOSE & TIME OF THE TRIBULATION. THIS PASSAGE SPEAKS OF 70 WEEKS THAT HAVE BEEN DECLARED AGAINST “YOUR PEOPLE.” DANIEL'S PEOPLE ARE THE JEWS, THE NATION OF ISRAEL, & DANIEL 9:24 SPEAKS OF A PERIOD OF TIME THAT THE LORD HAS GIVEN “TO FINISH [SEXUAL] TRANSGRESSION, TO PUT AN END TO [SEXUAL] SIN, TO [ETERNALLY] ATONE FOR [SEXUAL] WICKEDNESS [ACTS 7:60], TO BRING IN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, TO SEAL UP THE VISION & PROPHECY & TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY.” THE LORD DECLARES THAT “SEVENTY SEVENS” WILL FULFILL ALL THESE THINGS. THIS IS 70 SEVENS OF YEARS, OR 490 YEARS. (SOME TRANSLATIONS REFER TO 70 WEEKS OF YEARS.) THIS IS CONFIRMED BY ANOTHER PART OF THIS PASSAGE IN DANIEL. IN VERSES 25 AND 26, DANIEL IS TOLD THAT THE MESSIAH WILL BE CUT OFF AFTER “SEVEN SEVENS AND SIXTY-TWO SEVENS” (69 TOTAL), BEGINNING WITH THE DECREE TO REBUILD JERUSALEM. IN OTHER WORDS, 69 SEVENS OF YEARS (483 YEARS) AFTER THE DECREE TO REBUILD JERUSALEM, THE MESSIAH WILL BE CUT OFF. BIBLICAL HISTORIANS CONFIRM THAT 483 YEARS PASSED FROM THE TIME OF THE DECREE TO REBUILD JERUSALEM TO THE TIME WHEN JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED IN APRIL 7TH, 454BC TO APRIL 7TH, 29AD WITH THE 483 YEAR PROPHESY FULFILLED & IN APRIL 7TH, 36AD IN REBUILDING JERUSALEM, ISRAEL IN PALESTINE & THE 2,000 YEAR REIGN WOULD COME SHORT BY A FRUITFUL CALL IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:1-13:10 & BE FULFILLED IN APRIL 7TH, 1530AD TO APRIL 7TH, 2013AD WITH THE 483 YEAR PROPHESY FULFILLED & IN APRIL 7TH, 2020AD TO REBUILD FLORENCE, SC & THE REST OF THE USA BY THE 45TH TRUMP PRESIDENCY OF THE USA TO USHER IN THE ULTIMATE ENGLISH END TIME IN ACTS 29:2. TRUE MOST CHRISTIAN SCHOLARS, REGARDLESS OF THEIR VIEW OF ESCHATOLOGY (FUTURE THINGS/EVENTS), HAVE THE ABOVE UNDERSTANDING OF DANIEL'S 70 SEVENS. WITH 483 YEARS HAVING PASSED FROM THE DECREE TO REBUILD JERUSALEM TO THE CUTTING OFF OF THE MESSIAH, THIS LEAVES ONE SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD TO BE FULFILLED IN TERMS OF DANIEL 9:24: “TO FINISH [SEXUAL] TRANSGRESSION, TO PUT AN END TO [SEXUAL] SIN, TO [ETERNALLY] ATONE FOR [SEXUAL] WICKEDNESS [ACTS 7:60], TO BRING IN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, TO SEAL UP THE VISION & PROPHECY & TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY.” THIS FINAL SEVEN-YEAR PERIOD IS KNOWN AS THE TRIBULATION PERIOD—IT IS A TIME WHEN THE LORD FINISHES JUDGING ISRAEL FOR ITS SEXUALITY & WHEN THE LORD FINISHES JUDGING FLORENCE, SC IN THE USA FOR ITS SEXUALITY. IN DANIEL 9:27 GIVES A FEW HIGHLIGHTS OF THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD: “HE WILL CONFIRM A COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE 'SEVEN.' IN THE MIDDLE OF THE 'SEVEN' HE WILL PUT AN END TO [VIRGIN] SACRIFICE & [VIRGIN] OFFERING [BUT NOT THE MONEY TITHE TO THE LORD]. AND ON A WING OF THE TEMPLE HE WILL SET UP AN ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION, UNTIL THE END THAT IS DECREED IS POURED OUT ON HIM.” THE PERSON OF WHOM THIS VERSE SPEAKS IS THE LORD THAT CALLS THE “ABOMINATION THAT CAUSES DESOLATION” IN MATTHEW 24:15 & ACTS 7:59 & IS CALLED “THE BEAST” IN REVELATION 13. IN DANIEL 9:27 SAYS THAT THE BEAST WILL MAKE A COVENANT FOR SEVEN YEARS, BUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS WEEK (3 1/2 YEARS INTO THE TRIBULATION), HE WILL BREAK THE COVENANT, PUTTING A STOP TO [VIRGIN] SACRIFICE. IN REVELATION 13 EXPLAINS THAT THE BEAST WILL PLACE AN IMAGE OF HIMSELF IN THE TEMPLE & REQUIRE THE WORLD TO WORSHIP HIM. IN REVELATION 13:5 SAYS THAT THIS WILL GO ON FOR 42 MONTHS, WHICH IS 3 1/2 YEARS. SINCE DANIEL 9:27 SAYS THAT THIS WILL HAPPEN IN THE MIDDLE OF THE WEEK, & REVELATION 13:5 SAYS THAT THE BEAST WILL DO THIS FOR A PERIOD OF 42 MONTHS, IT IS EASY TO SEE THAT THE TOTAL LENGTH OF TIME IS 84 MONTHS OR SEVEN YEARS. ALSO SEE DANIEL 7:25, WHERE THE “TIME, TIMES, AND HALF A TIME” (TIME=1 YEAR; TIMES=2 YEARS; HALF A TIME=1/2 YEAR; TOTAL OF 3 1/2 YEARS) ALSO REFERS TO “GREAT TRIBULATION,” THE LAST HALF OF THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD WHEN THE BEAST WILL BE IN POWER. FOR FURTHER REFERENCES ABOUT THE TRIBULATION, SEE REVELATION 11:2-3, WHICH SPEAKS OF 1260 DAYS AND 42 MONTHS, & DANIEL 12:11-12, WHICH SPEAKS OF 1290 DAYS [3.58 YEARS] & 1335 DAYS [3.71 YEARS]. THESE DAYS HAVE A REFERENCE TO THE MIDPOINT OF THE TRIBULATION. THE ADDITIONAL DAYS IN DANIEL 12 MAY INCLUDE THE TIME AT THE END FOR THE JUDGMENT OF THE NATIONS IN THE ANCIENT OF DAYS WHITE THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT IN DANIEL 7:9-28 & MATTHEW 25:31-46 & TIME FOR THE SETTING UP OF THE LORD’S SEXLESS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] MILLENNIAL KINGDOM IN REVELATION 20:4-6).**WHAT IS THE END TIMES TIMELINE?**THE PRE-TRIBULATIONAL APPROACH TO ESCHATOLOGY IS THE PERSPECTIVE, OF THE ORDER OF END-TIMES EVENTS THAT THE HOLY BIBLE REVEALS WILL HAPPEN: **THE FATHER STEPHEN CHRIST OUR LORD THE SUPREME LORD IN GODLY NEW JERUSALEM IN THE SUPREME ROCK IN REVELATION 4-5 TO THE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SUPREME SINGLE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:45-50; 17:22-31; 29:2** **LEVEL 10-14 IN ACTS 7:60 [DEATH VS LIFE], 9:3 [HELL VS HEAVEN], 22:6 [GRAVE VS OMNI-BENEVOLENCE], 26:13 [PRISON VS HOLINESS], 29:2 [PRISON RELEASE VS INVINCIBILITY]****THE 10TH -14TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 1:11 DECLARES, “I WAS IN THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] ON THE LORD’S [FATHER STEPHEN’S] DAY [PENTECOST SUNDAY IN ACTS 2:1-39], AND I HEARD BEHIND ME A LOUD VOICE, AS OF A TRUMPET, SAYING, “I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE FIRST AND THE LAST,” AND, “WHAT YOU SEE [ACTS 7:55-56], WRITE IN A BOOK AND SEND IT TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES WHICH ARE IN ASIA: TO EPHESUS, TO SMYRNA, TO PERGAMOS, TO THYATIRA, TO SARDIS, TO PHILADELPHIA, AND THE LAODICEA.” **THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD THE SUPREME ROCK IN HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM IN THE SUPREME ROCK IN REVELATION 21-22 TO THE ETERNAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE SUPREME UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP OF THE LAW IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:45-50; 17:22-31; 29:2** **LEVEL 8-9 IN ACTS 7-8****THE 9TH -10TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 1:17-20 DECLARES, “AND WHEN I SAW HIM, I FELL AT HIS FEET AS DEAD. BUT HE LAID HIS RIGHT HAND [ACTS 7:55-56] ON ME, SAYING TO ME, “DO NOT BE AFRAID, I AM [JOHN 8:58] THE FIRST AND THE LAST. I AM [JOHN 8:58] HE WHO LIVES [LORD STEVE], AND WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM [JOHN 8:58] ALIVE FOREVERMORE. AMEN. AND I HAVE THE KEYS OF HADES [HELL] AND OF DEATH. WRITE THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN, AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE, AND THE THINGS WHICH WILL TAKE PLACE AFTER THIS. THE MYSTERY [HIDDEN TRUTH] OF THE SEVEN STARS WHICH YOU SAW IN MY RIGHT HAND [ACTS 7:55-56], AND THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS: THE SEVEN STARS ARE THE ANGELS [LORDS] OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES, AND THE SEVEN LAMPSTANDS WHICH YOU SAW ARE THE SEVEN CHURCHES.” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME KINGDOM TO THE SUPREME GOVERNMENT****LEVEL 1-2 IN LUKE 24 & ACTS 1****THE 1ST-2ND THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 2:1-7 DECLARES, “TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH OF EPHESUS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAY HE WHO HOLDS THE SEVEN STARS IN HIS RIGHT HAND [ACTS 7:55-56], WHO WALKS IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS. I KNOW YOUR WORKS, YOUR LABOR, YOUR PATIENCE [PERSEVERANCE], AND THAT YOU CANNOT BEAR [ENDURE] THOSE WHO ARE EVIL [SEXUAL]. AND YOU HAVE TESTED THOSE WHO SAY THEY ARE APOSTLES AND ARE NOT, AND HAVE FOUND THEM LIARS, AND YOU HAVE PERSEVERED AND HAVE PATIENCE, AND HAVE LABORED FOR MY NAME’S [FATHER STEPHEN’S] SAKE AND HAVE NOT BECOME WEARY. NEVERTHELESS I HAVE THIS AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU HAVE LEFT YOUR FIRST [DIVINE] LOVE. REMEMBER THEREFORE FROM WHERE YOU HAVE FALLEN, REPENT AND DO THE FIRST [DIVINE] WORKS, OR ELSE I WILL COME TO YOU QUICKLY AND REMOVE YOUR LAMPSTAND FROM ITS PLACE---UNLESS YOU REPENT [RELENT IN JUDE 14-15]. BUT THIS YOU HAVE, THAT YOU HATE THE [SEXUAL] DEEDS OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH I ALSO HATE. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES, TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GIVE TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE [LORD STEVE], WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE PARADISE OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN].’” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME GOVERNMENT TO THE SUPREME STATE****LEVEL 2-3 IN ACTS 1-2****THE 2ND TO 3RD THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 2:8-11 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN SMYRNA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE FIRST AND THE LAST, WHO WAS DEAD, AND CAME TO LIFE [LORD STEVE]: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, TRIBULATION, AND POVERTY (BUT YOU ARE RICH), AND I KNOW THE BLASPHEMY OF THOSE WHO SAY THEY ARE JEWS AND ARE NOT, BUT ARE THE SYNAGOGUE [CONGREGATION] OF SATAN. DO NOT FEAR ANY OF THOSE THINGS WHICH YOU ARE ABOUT TO SUFFER. INDEED, THE DEVIL IS ABOUT TO THROW SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON, THAT YOU MAY BE TESTED, AND YOU WILL HAVE TRIBULATION TEN DAYS. BE FAITHFUL UNTIL DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE [FATHER STEPHEN]. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES. HE WHO OVERCOMES SHALL NOT BE HURT BY THE SECOND DEATH.’” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME STATE TO THE SUPREME COUNTY****LEVEL 3-4 IN ACTS 2-3****THE 3RD TO 4TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 2:12-17 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN PERGAMOS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO HAS THE SHARP TWO-EDGED SWORD: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, AND WHERE YOU DWELL, WHERE SATAN’S THRONE IS. AND YOU HOLD FAST TO MY NAME [FATHER STEPHEN], AND DID NOT DENY MY FAITH EVEN IN THE DAYS IN WHICH [LORD] ANTIPAS WAS MY FAITHFUL MARTYR, WHO WAS KILLED AMONG YOU, WHERE SATAN DWELLS. BUT I HAVE A FEW [8] THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE THERE THOSE WHO HOLD THE [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAK TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY] AND TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY]. THUS YOU ALSO HAVE THOSE WHO HOLD THE [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH THING I HATE. REPENT, OR ELSE I WILL COME TO YOU QUICKLY AND WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GIVE SOME OF THE HIDDEN MANNA [LORD STEVE] TO EAT. I WILL GIVE HIM A WHITE [EMERY] STONE, AND ON THE [WHITE EMERY] STONE A NEW NAME WRITTEN WHICH NO ONE KNOWS EXCEPT HIM WHO RECEIVES IT.’” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME COUNTY TO THE SUPREME CITY****LEVEL 4-5 IN ACTS 3-4****THE 4TH TO 5TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 2:18-29 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN THYATIRA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE SON [JESUS] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], WHO HAS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS FEET LIKE FINE BRASS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, [AGAPE] LOVE, [FAITHFUL] SERVICE, FAITH, AND YOUR PATIENCE, AND AS FOR YOUR WORKS, THE LAST ARE MORE THAN THE FIRST. NEVERTHELESS I HAVE A FEW [8] THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY] AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS [IDOLATRY]. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY [MARITAL SEXUALITY], AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR [SEXUAL] DEEDS. I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH, AND ALL THE CHURCHES SHALL KNOW THAT I AM [JOHN 8:58] HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS. AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS. NOW TO YOU I SAY, AND TO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY [CALLED] AS DO NOT HAVE THIS [SEXUAL] DOCTRINE, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEPTHS OF SATAN, AS THEY SAY, I WILL PUT ON YOU NO OTHER BURDEN. BUT HOLD FAST WHAT YOU HAVE TILL I COME. AND HE WHO OVERCOMES, AND KEEPS MY [DIVINE] WORKS UNTIL THE END, TO HIM I WILL GIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] OVER THE NATIONS---‘HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, THEY SHALL BE DASHED TO PIECES LIKE THE POTTER’S VESSELS’---I ALSO HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER [STEPHEN], AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME CITY TO THE SUPREME BUSINESS****LEVEL 5-6 IN ACTS 4-5****THE 5TH TO 6TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 3:1-6 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN SARDIS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO HAS THE SEVEN SPIRITS [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24 FOR THE SEVEN LEVELS OF ALL CREATION IS CHILD KIND, WOMANKIND, MANKIND, BOY KIND/GIRL KIND, ANGEL KIND [SPIRITS, PHANTOMS, GHOSTS & SHADOWS], LAW KIND & LORD KIND/LADY KIND] OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] AND THE SEVEN STARS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, THAT YOU HAVE A NAME [FATHER STEPHEN] THAT YOU ARE ALIVE [LORD STEVE], BUT YOU ARE DEAD. BE WATCHFUL, AND STRENGTHEN THE THINGS WHICH REMAIN, THAT ARE READY TO DIE, FOR I HAVE NOT FOUND YOUR WORKS PERFECT BEFORE GOD [FATHER STEPHEN]. REMEMBER THEREFORE HOW YOU HAVE RECEIVED AND HEARD, HOLD FAST AND REPENT. THEREFORE IF YOU WILL NOT WATCH, I WILL COME UPON YOU AS A THIEF [JOHN 10:10 & REVELATION 16:15], AND YOU WILL NOT KNOW WHAT HOUR [MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12 & MARK 13:32-37] I WILL COME UPON YOU. YOU HAVE A FEW [8] NAMES [LORD PETER & LORD ISRAEL, LORD JOHN & LORD ELIJAH, LORD JESUS & LORD MOSES AND THE LORD JAMES & LORD MICHAEL] EVEN IN SARDIS WHO HAVE NOT DEFILED THEIR GARMENTS, AND THEY SHALL WALK WITH ME [LORD STEPHEN & LORD ENOCH] IN WHITE [THE COLOR WHITE REPRESENTS RIGHTEOUSNESS, JUSTICE, INNOCENCE, VICTORY, CONQUEROR, GODLINESS, PERFECTION, SECRETS, WHITE MAGIC, POWER & AUTHORITY, THE GOOD, VIRGINITY, LOYALTY, HONESTY, TRUE LIGHT, MERCY, CLEANLINESS, PURITY, UN-DEFILEMENT, STRENGTH, THE BEGINNING, THE NEW, NEUTRALITY, LIGHTNESS & EXACTITUDE], FOR THEY ARE WORTHY. HE WHO OVERCOMES SHALL BE CLOTHED IN WHITE GARMENTS, AND I WILL NOT BLOT OUT HIS NAME [LORD STEVE] FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, BUT I WILL CONFESS HIS NAME [LORD STEVE] BEFORE MY FATHER [STEPHEN] AND BEFORE HIS ANGELS [LORDS]. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME BUSINESS TO THE SUPREME HOUSE****LEVEL 6-7 IN ACTS 5-6****THE 6TH TO 7TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 3:7-13 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH IN PHILADELPHIA WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO IS HOLY, HE WHO IS TRUE, HE WHO HAS THE KEY OF DAVID, HE WHO OPENS AND NO ONE SHUTS, AND SHUTS AND NO ONE OPENS: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, SEE, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU AN OPEN DOOR, AND NO ONE CAN SHUT IT, FOR YOU HAVE A LITTLE STRENGTH, HAVE KEPT MY [INFALLIBLE INERRANT] WORD, AND HAVE NOT DENIED MY NAME [FATHER STEPHEN]. INDEED I WILL MAKE THOSE OF THE SYNAGOGUE [CONGREGATION] OF SATAN, WHO SAY THEY ARE JEWS AND ARE NOT, BUT LIE---INDEED I WILL MAKE THEM COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE YOUR FEET, AND TO KNOW THAT I HAVE [AGAPE] LOVED YOU. BECAUSE YOU HAVE KEPT MY COMMAND TO PERSEVERE [ENDURE], I ALSO WILL KEEP YOU FROM THE HOUR [MINUTE---60 SECONDS IN MATTHEW 20:12 & GO ONE MILE GO TWAIN IS 3 SECONDS IN THE PAST, PRESENT & FUTURE, WHICH IS 1 SECOND---GODSPEED, WHICH IS THE IMMEDIATE END OF THE UNIVERSAL TIME FRAME IN EACH AREA IN MATTHEW 20:12; MARK 13:32-37; REVELATION 10:1-11; 11:1-19 & ACTS 8:1-3; 9:1-2; 22:1-5; 26:1-12; 28:25-27] OF TRIAL WHICH SHALL COME UPON THE WHOLE WORLD, TO TEST THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH. BEHOLD, I AM [JOHN 8:58] COMING QUICKLY! HOLD FAST WHAT YOU HAVE, THAT NO ONE MAY TAKE YOUR CROWN [FATHER STEPHEN FOR 80 YEARS IN WEAKNESS & FOR 90 YEARS IN STRENGTH]. HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL MAKE HIM A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], AND HE SHALL GO OUT NO MORE. I WILL WRITE ON HIM THE NAME OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] AND THE NAME [THE IMMORTAL LADY VICTORIA IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 7:22-30] OF THE CITY OF MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN], THE [GODLY] NEW JERUSALEM [THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE ADDRESS KNOWN AS THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP CALLED THE UNIVERSAL ZION], WHICH COMES DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM MY GOD [FATHER STEPHEN]. AND I WILL WRITE ON HIM MY NEW NAME [THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORD OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN REVELATION 19:13, 16]. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’” **THE LORD JOHN CHRIST THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD THE SUPREME HOUSE TO THE SUPREME CHURCH****LEVEL 7-8 IN ACTS 6-7****THE 7TH TO 8TH THUNDER TIME PORTAL**IN REVELATION 3:14-22 DECLARES, “AND TO THE ANGEL [LORD] OF THE CHURCH OF THE LAODICEANS WRITE, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS THE AMEN [TRUTH], THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS, THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN]: I KNOW YOUR WORKS, THAT YOU ARE NEITHER COLD NOR HOT. I COULD WISH YOU WERE COLD OR HOT. SO THEN, BECAUSE YOU ARE LUKEWARM, AND NEITHER COLD NOR HOT, I WILL VOMIT YOU OUT OF MY MOUTH. BECAUSE YOU SAY, ‘I AM [JOHN 8:58] RICH, HAVE BECOME WEALTHY AND HAVE NEED OF NOTHING’---AND DO NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE WRETCHED, MISERABLE, POOR, BLIND, AND NAKED---I COUNSEL YOU TO BUY FROM ME [GIVE 10% TITHE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 3:8-12] GOLD REFINED IN THE FIRE [SIRACH 38:28-30], THAT YOU MAY BE RICH, AND WHITE GARMENTS [WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23 & ISAIAH 59:17], THAT YOU MAY BE CLOTHED, THAT THE SHAME OF YOUR NAKEDNESS MAY NOT BE REVEALED, AND ANOINT YOUR EYES WITH EYE SALVE, THAT YOU MAY SEE [SIRACH 23:19 & ACTS 26:13]. AS MANY [CALLED] AS I [AGAPE] LOVE, I REBUKE AND CHASTEN. THEREFORE BE ZEALOUS AND REPENT. BEHOLD, I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK. IF ANYONE HEARS MY VOICE AND OPENS THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN TO HIM AND DINE WITH HIM, AND HE WITH ME. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES I WILL GRANT TO SIT WITH ME ON MY THRONE, AS I ALSO OVERCAME [LORD BARABBAS] AND SAT DOWN WITH MY FATHER [STEPHEN] ON HIS THRONE. HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT [FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24] SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.’” 1. **THE ULTIMATE RAPTURE OF THE ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS GOSPEL KINGDOM---THE INFALLIBLE INERRANT WORLDLY NEW JERUSALEM SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY THE GOSPEL OF LUKE 24:1-ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:26 & ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATED ACTS 30 [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA REALM---ACTS 1:4-7 OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]**. THE LORD COMES IN THE CLOUDS TO “SNATCH AWAY” ALL THOSE WHO TRUST IN HIM IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:52. AT THIS SAME TIME, THE “DEAD IN CHRIST” WILL BE RESURRECTED & TAKEN TO HEAVEN, TOO. FROM OUR PERSPECTIVE TODAY, THIS IS THE NEXT EVENT IN THE ESCHATOLOGICAL TIMELINE. THE RAPTURE IS IMMINENT, NO OTHER BIBLICAL PROPHECY NEEDS TO BE FULFILLED BEFORE THE RAPTURE HAPPENS. THIS SEXLESS ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE GIVEN TO THE LORD IN REVELATION 11:15-19 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. IN ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:4-5, 7-8 DECLARES, “AND BEING ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WITH THEM, HE COMMANDED THEM NOT TO DEPART FROM JERUSALEM, BUT WAIT FOR THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN], WHICH, HE SAID, ‘YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME, FOR [LORD] JOHN TRULY BAPTIZED WITH WATER, BUT YOU SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST [WITH FIRE IN THE LIGHT IN SIRACH 23:19] NOT MANY [CALLED] DAYS FROM NOW.’ THEREFORE, WHEN THEY HAD COME TOGETHER, THEY ASKED HIM, SAYING, ‘LORD [FATHER STEPHEN], WILL YOU AT THIS TIME [ACTS 2:1-21] RESTORE THE KINGDOM TO ISRAEL [NOT TO JUDAISM OR GENTILISM BUT ABSOLUTELY CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 7:55-56, 59]?’ “AND HE SAID TO THEM, ‘IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW TIMES [IMMEDIATE TO 12 MONTHS, WHICH IS A YEAR OF FULL FRUITS TO 120 YEARS] OR SEASONS [4 SEASONS OF 3 MONTHS EACH, WHICH IS A YEAR OF FULL FRUITS TO 120 YEARS] WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS PUT IN HIS OWN AUTHORITY [OMNIPOTENCE IN ROMANS 13:1-2]. BUT YOU SHALL RECEIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] WHEN THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE WITNESSES TO ME IN JERUSALEM, AND IN ALL JUDEA AND SAMARIA, AND TO THE END OF THE EARTH.’” 2. **THE SATANIC RISE OF THE ANTICHRIST SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 1:1-2:47**. AFTER THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:7-8, A SATANICALLY EMPOWERED MAN WILL GAIN WORLDWIDE CONTROL WITH PROMISES OF PEACE IN REVELATION 13:1 & DANIEL 9:27. HE WILL BE AIDED BY ANOTHER MAN, CALLED THE FALSE PROPHET, WHO HEADS UP A RELIGIOUS SYSTEM THAT REQUIRES WORSHIP OF THE ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 19:20. 3. **THE GREAT 7 YEAR TRIBULATION SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 2:1-3:26**. A PERIOD OF SEVEN YEARS IN WHICH THE LORD’S JUDGMENT IS POURED OUT ON SEXUAL MAN IN REVELATION 6-16. THE ANTICHRIST’S SATANIC RISE TO POWER IS ASSOCIATED WITH THIS TIME PERIOD. DURING THE TRIBULATION ON EARTH, THE GOSPEL KINGDOM WILL BE IN HEAVEN. IT IS THOUGHT THAT AT THIS TIME THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF THE LORD & THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB WILL OCCUR IN HEAVEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:10 & REVELATION 19:6-10. 4. **THE GREATEST BATTLE OF GOG & MAGOG SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 3:1-4:37**. IN THE FIRST PART OF THE TRIBULATION, A GREAT ARMY FROM THE NORTH, IN ALLIANCE WITH SEVERAL OTHER COUNTRIES FROM THE MIDDLE EAST AND AFRICA, ATTACKS ISRAEL & IS DEFEATED BY THE LORD’S SUPERNATURAL INTERVENTION IN EZEKIEL 38-39. SOME SCHOLARS PLACE THIS GREATEST BATTLE JUST BEFORE THE START OF THE TRIBULATION. 5. **THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 4:1-5:42**. AT THE MIDWAY POINT OF THE SEVEN-YEAR TRIBULATION, THE ANTICHRIST BREAKS HIS COVENANT WITH ISRAEL & SHOWS HIS TRUE COLORS. THE JEWS ARE SCATTERED, AND MANY OF THEM TURN TO THE LORD, REALIZING THAT STEPHEN IS THEIR SAVIOR IN ACTS 7:60. A GREAT PERSECUTION BREAKS OUT AGAINST ALL THOSE WHO KNOW THE LORD IN DANIEL 12:11; MARK 13:14 & REVELATION 12:17. 6. **THE GREATER BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 5:1-6:15**. AT THE END OF THE TRIBULATION, THE LORD RETURNS WITH THE ARMIES OF HEAVEN IN MARK 14:62. THE LORD SAVES JERUSALEM FROM ANNIHILATION & DEFEATS THE ARMIES OF THE NATIONS FIGHTING UNDER THE SATANIC BANNER OF THE ANTICHRIST IN REVELATION 19:11-21. THE ANTICHRIST & THE FALSE PROPHET ARE ARRESTED, CAPTURED & THROWN ALIVE INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE IN REVELATION 19:20. 7. **THE GREATEST JUDGMENT OF THE NATIONS & SEXLESS ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS KINGDOM---THE EARTHLY NEW JERUSALEM SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 6:1-7:60 & ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATED ACTS 30 [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA REALM---ACTS 1:4-7 OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]**. THE LORD WILL JUDGE THE SCARCE SURVIVORS OF THE TRIBULATION, SEPARATING THE SEXLESS FROM THE SEXUAL AS “SHEEP” & “GOATS” IN MATTHEW 25:31-46. IT IS THOUGHT THAT AT THIS TIME THE OT SEXLESS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS WILL BE RAISED FROM THE DEAD. THE SEXLESS WILL DIVINELY ENTER THE DIVINE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM, THE SEXUAL WILL BE CAST INTO HELL. THIS SEXLESS ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS KINGDOM---THE EARTHLY NEW JERUSALEM WILL BE GIVEN TO THE LORD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. 8. **THE GREATEST BINDING ARRESTS OF THE LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] & THE LORD LUCIFER [DEVIL] & THE ANCIENT OF [8] DAYS WHITE THRONE ROOM JUDGMENTS [SUNDAY TO SUNDAY FOR 8 LEVELS [8 YEARS] OF 8 TRIBULATION PERIODS, WHICH IS 56 YEARS IN THE 1ST KINGDOM] SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 7:1-60; 9:3-30; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 29:1-26; 29:2.** VICTORIA & LUCIFER WILL BE BOUND, HELD & JUDGED IN THE ANCIENT OF DAYS WHITE THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT TO BE CAST IN THE BOTTOMLESS PIT FOR THE NEXT 1,000 YEARS IN DANIEL 7:9-28; REVELATION 20:1-3 & LUKE 11:17-26. IN LUKE 11:17-26 DECLARES, BUT HE, KNOWING THEIR THOUGHTS, SAID TO THEM: “EVERY KINGDOM DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS BROUGHT TO DESOLATION, AND A HOUSE [ZION] DIVIDED AGAINST A HOUSE [ZION] FALLS. IF SATAN [LUCIFER] ALSO BE DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF, HOW SHALL HIS KINGDOM STAND? BECAUSE YOU SAY THAT I CAST OUT DEVILS [DEMONS] THROUGH BEELZEBUB. AND IF I BY BEELZEBUB CAST OUT DEVILS, BY WHOM DO YOUR SONS CAST THEM OUT? THEREFORE SHALL THEY BE YOUR [IMPARTIAL] JUDGES. BUT IF I WITH THE FINGER OF GOD CAST OUT DEVILS, NO DOUBT THE KINGDOM OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] IS COME UPON YOU. WHEN A STRONG MAN ARMED KEEPS HIS PALACE, HIS GOODS ARE IN PEACE [SOLOMON], BUT WHEN A STRONGER THAN HE SHALL COME UPON HIM, AND OVERCOME HIM, HE TAKES FROM HIM, ALL HIS ARMOR IN WHICH HE TRUSTED AND DIVIDES HIS SPOILS [PLUNDER]. HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME IS AGAINST ME, AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME SCATTERS.” “WHEN AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT GOES OUT OF A MAN, HE GOES THROUGH DRY PLACES, SEEKING REST AND FINDING NONE, HE SAYS, ‘I WILL RETURN TO MY HOUSE [ZION] FROM WHICH I CAME. AND WHEN HE COMES, HE FINDS IT SWEPT AND PUT IN ORDER [GARNISHED]. THEN HE GOES & TAKES TO HIM SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS MORE WICKED [SEXUAL] THAN HIMSELF AND THEY ENTER, AND DWELL THERE, AND THE LAST STATE OF THAT MAN IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST.” **THE ANCIENT OF DAYS WHITE THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT:** IN DANIEL 7:9-14 SAYS “I WATCHED TILL THRONES WERE PUT IN PLACE (SET), AND THE ANCIENT OF DAYS (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WAS SEATED (THE FULL & FINAL JUDGMENT OF THE “**GOOGOLPLEX YEAR REIGN**” WHICH IS 1 WITH 10,000 ZERO’S BEHIND IT BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S JUDGMENT FROM 20 TO 27 YEARS OF AGE & THE LORD JESUS & LORD JAMES WITH ALL LOWER LEVEL LORDS FROM 33 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE). HIS GARMENT WAS WHITE AS SNOW, AND THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD WAS LIKE PURE WOOL. HIS THRONE WAS A FIERY FLAME. ITS WHEELS A BURNING FIRE, A FIERY STREAM ISSUED AND CAME FORTH FROM BEFORE HIM. A THOUSAND THOUSANDS (10,000,000,000,000 TRILLION SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IN A KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN RELENTING WITH 10% TITHE IN JUDE 14-15) MINISTERED TO HIM, TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND (1,000,000,000,000,000 QUADRILLION SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS IN A KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN RELENTING WITH 10% WITH 100% TITHE IN JUDE 14-15 WHICH EACH 33 YEAR OLD LORD CAN HANDLE AT LEAST 13.3 QUINTILLION PEOPLE BY 12 LEGIONS (72,000) OF ANGELS TIMES 185,000 TIMES 100,000 IN RELENTING IN JUDE 14-15 WITH 10 IN A KINGDOM WHICH IS OVER 1 TRILLION IN EACH MONTH IN ISAIAH 37:36 & MATTHEW 26:53) STOOD BEFORE HIM. THE COURT WAS SEATED AND THE BOOKS (10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 OCTILLION BOOKS, THE BOOK OF THE DEAD AND THE BOOK OF LIFE) WERE OPENED. I WATCHED THEM BECAUSE OF THE SOUND OF THE POMPOUS WORDS WHICH THE HORN WAS SPEAKING. I WATCHED TILL THE BEAST WAS SLAIN, AND ITS BODY DESTROYED AND GIVEN TO THE BURNING FLAME. AS FOR THE REST OF THE BEASTS, THEY HAD THEIR DOMINION TAKEN AWAY, YET THEIR LIVES WERE PROLONGED FOR A SEASON (3 MONTHS) AND A TIME (WEEK). I WAS WATCHING IN THE NIGHT VISIONS, AND BEHOLD, ONE LIKE THE SON OF MAN (SON JESUS OUR LORD), COMING WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN! HE CAME TO THE ANCIENT OF DAYS (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), AND THEY BROUGHT HIM NEAR BEFORE HIM. THEN TO HIM WAS GIVEN DOMINION AND GLORY AND A KINGDOM (OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDSHIP) THAT ALL PEOPLES, NATIONS, AND LANGUAGES SHOULD SERVE HIM. HIS DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, WHICH SHALL NOT PASS AWAY, AND HIS KINGDOM (OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDSHIP) THE ONE WHICH SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED.” THIS ETERNAL JUDGMENT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN INVOLVES A MUCH LESSER NUMBER THAN THE GREAT WHITE THRONE ROOM JUDGMENT WITH LESSER OFFENCES TO THE UNGODLY THAT WILL BE IMPARTIALLY JUDGED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1 HOUR WHICH IS 1 MINUTE IN MATTHEW 20:12 CONCERNING THE SEASONS & TIMES IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 1:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLESSING & OVERFLOWING OF HIS SPIRIT IS IN ACTS 29:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE UNIVERSAL GOSPEL KINGDOM TO REACH SPAIN & EVEN BRITAIN [THIS IS MODERN DAY NORTH AMERICA WITH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA INVOLVED LATER IN THE TIME LINE] IS IN ACTS 29:2-3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPOINTMENT OF PAUL IS REMEMBERED IN ACTS 29:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PREACHED & THEY ALL RECEIVED HIS WORD & TESTIMONY IS IN ACTS 29:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S END TIME PROPHESY OF UNIVERSAL PEACE [SOLOMON] CONCERNING THE GLOBAL CHRISTIAN END TIMES OF THE LAST TRIBULATION PERIOD & THERE SHALL BE NO MORE INCURABLE CURSE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DISEASE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DEATH, WHICH MEANS A GLOBAL ETERNAL RELEASE & ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT FROM THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANT WITH PATIENCE & LONG-SUFFERING IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEASON IN PROVING HIS FAITH & PREACHING HIM CONTINUALLY IS IN ACTS 29:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NEW DOCTRINE IS IN ACTS 29:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAYED TO FOR HIM TO GIVE A SIGN TO ALL NATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORIZATION FOR THOSE CERTAIN ETERNAL CREATURES TO ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH ARE THE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO ENDURED THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:22. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS GLORIFIED & THEIR SPIRITS WERE GREATLY STRENGTHENED IS IN ACTS 29:23. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OUTPOURING OF HIS SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS & THE UNIVERSAL WAY SHALL NOT BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:25. IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-5, 7-8 DECLARES, “AND BEING ASSEMBLED TOGETHER WITH THEM, HE COMMANDED THEM NOT TO DEPART FROM JERUSALEM, BUT WAIT FOR THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER [STEPHEN], WHICH, HE SAID, ‘YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME, FOR [LORD] JOHN TRULY BAPTIZED WITH WATER, BUT YOU SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST [WITH FIRE IN THE LIGHT IN SIRACH 23:19] NOT MANY [CALLED] DAYS FROM NOW.’ THEREFORE, WHEN THEY HAD COME TOGETHER, THEY ASKED HIM, SAYING, ‘LORD [FATHER STEPHEN], WILL YOU AT THIS TIME [ACTS 2:1-21] RESTORE THE KINGDOM TO ISRAEL [NOT TO JUDAISM OR GENTILISM BUT ABSOLUTELY CHRISTIANITY IN ACTS 7:55-56, 59]?’ “AND HE SAID TO THEM, ‘IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW TIMES [IMMEDIATE TO 12 MONTHS, WHICH IS A YEAR OF FULL FRUITS TO 120 YEARS] OR SEASONS [4 SEASONS OF 3 MONTHS EACH, WHICH IS A YEAR OF FULL FRUITS TO 120 YEARS] WHICH THE FATHER (STEPHEN) HAS PUT IN HIS OWN AUTHORITY [OMNIPOTENCE IN ROMANS 13:1-2]. BUT YOU SHALL RECEIVE POWER [AUTHORITY] WHEN THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE WITNESSES TO ME IN JERUSALEM, AND IN ALL JUDEA AND SAMARIA, AND TO THE END OF THE EARTH.’” 9. **THE SEXLESS ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM---THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-5:42 & ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATED ACTS 30 [UNMARRIED TO SINGLE AFTER MARRIAGE USA REALM---ACTS 1:4-7 OF ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST]**. THE LORD HIMSELF WILL RULE THE WORLD, & JERUSALEM WILL BE THE CAPITAL. THIS WILL BE A 1,000-YEAR PERIOD OF PEACE & PROSPERITY ON EARTH IN ISAIAH 60-62 & REVELATION 20:4-6. MEMORIAL SACRIFICES WILL BE OFFERED IN A REBUILT TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM IN EZEKIEL 40-48. 10. THIS SEXLESS ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS MILLENNIAL KINGDOM---THE HEAVENLY NEW JERUSALEM WILL BE GIVEN TO THE LORD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. **THE ULTIMATE GREATER LAST BATTLE & THE ULTIMATE GREATER BOUND ARRESTS OF THE LORD LUCIFER [DEVIL] & THE LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 6:1-7:60**. AT THE END OF THE 1,000 YEARS, LUCIFER & VICTORIA WILL BE RELEASED FROM THEIR PRISONS FOR A SHORT TIME. THEY WILL DECEIVE THE NATIONS ONCE AGAIN, & THERE WILL BE BABYLONIAN/SATANIC REBELLIONS AGAINST THE LORD THAT WILL BE QUICKLY DEFEATED IN REVELATION 20:7-10. LUCIFER & VICTORIA WILL BE ARRESTED & CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE, NEVER TO REAPPEAR IN LUKE 11:17-26. IN LUKE 11:17-26 DECLARES, BUT HE, KNOWING THEIR THOUGHTS, SAID TO THEM: “EVERY KINGDOM DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS BROUGHT TO DESOLATION, AND A HOUSE [ZION] DIVIDED AGAINST A HOUSE [ZION] FALLS. IF SATAN [LUCIFER] ALSO BE DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF, HOW SHALL HIS KINGDOM STAND? BECAUSE YOU SAY THAT I CAST OUT DEVILS [DEMONS] THROUGH BEELZEBUB. AND IF I BY BEELZEBUB CAST OUT DEVILS, BY WHOM DO YOUR SONS CAST THEM OUT? THEREFORE SHALL THEY BE YOUR [IMPARTIAL] JUDGES. BUT IF I WITH THE FINGER OF GOD CAST OUT DEVILS, NO DOUBT THE KINGDOM OF GOD [FATHER STEPHEN] IS COME UPON YOU. WHEN A STRONG MAN ARMED KEEPS HIS PALACE, HIS GOODS ARE IN PEACE [SOLOMON], BUT WHEN A STRONGER THAN HE SHALL COME UPON HIM, AND OVERCOME HIM, HE TAKES FROM HIM, ALL HIS ARMOR IN WHICH HE TRUSTED AND DIVIDES HIS SPOILS [PLUNDER]. HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME IS AGAINST ME, AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME SCATTERS.” “WHEN AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT GOES OUT OF A MAN, HE GOES THROUGH DRY PLACES, SEEKING REST AND FINDING NONE, HE SAYS, ‘I WILL RETURN TO MY HOUSE [ZION] FROM WHICH I CAME. AND WHEN HE COMES, HE FINDS IT SWEPT AND PUT IN ORDER [GARNISHED]. THEN HE GOES & TAKES TO HIM SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS MORE WICKED [SEXUAL] THAN HIMSELF AND THEY ENTER, AND DWELL THERE, AND THE LAST STATE OF THAT MAN IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST.” 11. **THE GREATER 8 WHITE THRONE JUDGMENTS [SUNDAY TO SUNDAY FOR 8 LEVELS [8 YEARS] OF 8 TRIBULATION PERIODS, WHICH IS 56 YEARS IN THE 1ST KINGDOM] & THE GREATER BOUND ARRESTS OF ALL SEXUAL CREATURES SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:1-60**. ALL THOSE IN HELL WILL BE BROUGHT FORTH, & ALL THE SEXUAL FROM ALL ERAS OF HISTORY WILL BE RESURRECTED TO BE BOUND IN ARRESTS TO STAND BEFORE THE LORD IN THE ULTIMATE FINAL JUDGMENT IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE IN REVELATION 20:11-15. THE DIVINE VERDICTS ARE READ [REVELATION 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19], & ALL OF SEXUAL MAN IS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. **THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT:** IN REVELATION 20:11-15 MENTIONS “THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE AND HIM (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SINGLE WISDOM LORD CALLED WISDOM THE ACTING LORD YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THE 2ND SERPENT STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:58) WHO SAT ON IT, FROM WHOSE FACE THE (OLD & YOUNG) EARTH (KINGDOM) AND (OLD & YOUNG) HEAVEN (KINGDOM) FLED AWAY. AND THERE WAS FOUND NO PLACE FOR THEM. AND I SAW THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT STANDING BEFORE GOD (THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD THE 2ND SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM THE ACTING LORD YAHWEH (JEHOVAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN THE 2ND SERPENT STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:58), AND (FATHER STEPHEN’S OF ETERNAL DAMNATIONS) BOOKS WERE OPENED. AND ANOTHER (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK OF ETERNAL OF AGAPE LOVE) BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK OF ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) BOOK OF LIFE. AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS (SEXUAL EROS LOVES), BY THE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE (THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOKS ON ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE) BOOKS. THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH (ETERNAL DEATH AS STRONG AS ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6) AND HADES (ETERNAL HELL’S GRAVE & PRISON AS STRONG AS INVINCIBLE ETERNAL JEALOUSY/HOLINESS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 8:6) DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED (THE FULL & FINAL JUDGMENT OF THE “**GOOGOLPLEXPLEX YEAR REIGN**” WHICH IS 1 WITH 100,000,000 ZERO’S BEHIND IT THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN WILL JUDGE FROM 20 TO 27 YEARS OF AGE & THE LORD JESUS & LORD JAMES WITH ALL LOWER LEVEL LORDS IT WILL CONCERN FROM 33 TO 40 YEARS OF AGE), EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS. THEN (ETERNAL) DEATH AND HADES (HELL) WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH. AND ANYONE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK ON ETERNAL OMNI-BENEVOLENCE AGAPE LOVE) BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE (FATHER STEPHEN’S BOOK OF ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE).” ALL SEXUALITY IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH IN HELL THEN IT IS RELEASED AND EXPUNGED BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITY. THIS ETERNAL JUDGMENT FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN INVOLVES ALL THINGS FROM THE BEGINNING TO THE END WITH ALL BOOKS AT EVERY LEVEL OF CREATION, THE BOOK OF THE DEAD FOR ALL AND THE BOOK OF LIFE FOR ALL CONCERNING THE “**GOOGOLPLEXPLEX YEAR REIGN**” AS THE SAND OF THE SEA WHICH IS 1 WITH 100,000,000 ZEROS BEHIND IT WITH THE SEVEREST OFFENCES TO THE UNGODLY THAT WILL BE IMPARTIALLY JUDGED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN 1 DAY WHICH IS 1 HOUR IN MATTHEW 20:12 CONCERNING ALL THE SEASONS AND TIMES IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37; 1ST PETER 1:17-21 & ACTS 1:7. BUT THEY SHALL HAVE A 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL AS SEXLESS MAN IN 1ST PETER 3:18-22. IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SPEECH IN ACTS 7:42 CONCERNING THE BOOK OF THE LIVING PROPHETS---BOOK OF LIFE IN ALL THINGS CONCERNING THE 1ST CHANCE, WILL ENTER HELL PRIMARILY FOR A SANCTIFICATION WHICH IS PASSED IN THIS LIFE & THERE IS NO 2ND CHANCE WITH THEM TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN ITSELF, EXCEPT THE OUTER DEAD SKIN OR THE BOOK OF THE DEAD PROPHETS---BOOK OF THE DEAD IN OUTER DEAD SKIN BETWEEN THE WAIST & THIGH IN SEXUALITY CONCERNING THE 2ND CHANCE WILL ENTER HELL’S PRISONS TO BURN AT A PRICE, BUT MAY BE ABLE & GRANTED TO PASS IN THE GUARD TOLL HOUSE THAT KEEPS THE 9 PRISONS IN HELL IN THE 2ND CHANCE TO SWEAR 100.0001% ALLEGIANCE TO THE LORD FOREVER TO BE ETERNALLY RELEASED OUT OF HELL, BUT BEFORE THEY ARE ETERNALLY RELEASED, THEY WILL GO THROUGH A ETERNAL SANCTIFICATION AS SEXLESS MAN TO BE ABLE PASS THE TIME PORTAL [ACTS 7:37-38] TO ENTER IN HEAVEN ITSELF, BECAUSE THE 1ST CHANCE IS DISOBEYED & NOT PASSED WITH THEM IN THIS LIFE. 12. **THE ULTIMATE NEW SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS SUPREME UNIVERSE---THE GODLY NEW JERUSALEM SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 9:3-30, 22:6-21, 26:13-18; 29:1-26 & ACTS 29:2 THAT IMPLICATED ACTS 30 [THE TOP-SECRET ENGLISH SINGLE USA REALM OF 50% IS ALREADY ETERNALLY FULFILLED, PERFECTED, COMPLETED, INFALLIBLE & INERRANT SINCE JUNE 20TH, 1018AD TO JUNE 20TH, 2018AD IN THE ETERNAL PAST & ETERNAL FUTURE, BUT NOT ETERNALLY REVEALED IN THE ETERNAL PRESENT UNTIL IT IS 100.0001% FINISHED UP TO JUNE 20TH, 3018AD OR EARLIER BASED ON THE PROMINENT & FOREMOST LORD’S TOP-SECRET TIMING IN MATTHEW 24:36-44; MARK 13:32-37 & LUKE 10:21-24; 21:34-36]**. THE LORD COMPLETELY REMAKES THE HEAVENS & THE EARTH. IT IS AT THIS TIME THAT THE LORD WIPES AWAY ALL TEARS & THERE WILL BE NO MORE PAIN, DEATH, OR SORROW IN REVELATION 21:4 & ACTS 29:10. THE GODLY NEW JERUSALEM DESCENDS FROM HEAVEN, & THE SEXLESS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS OF THE LORD WILL ENJOY ETERNITY WITH HIM IN REVELATION 21:1-22:21 & ACTS 7:46-50. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BLESSING & OVERFLOWING OF HIS SPIRIT IS IN ACTS 29:1. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE UNIVERSAL KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP TO REACH SPAIN & EVEN BRITAIN [THIS IS MODERN DAY NORTH AMERICA WITH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA INVOLVED LATER IN THE TIME LINE] IS IN ACTS 29:2-3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPOINTMENT OF PAUL IS REMEMBERED IN ACTS 29:6. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PREACHED & THEY ALL RECEIVED HIS WORD & TESTIMONY IS IN ACTS 29:9. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S END TIME PROPHESY OF UNIVERSAL PEACE [SOLOMON] CONCERNING THE GLOBAL CHRISTIAN END TIMES OF THE LAST TRIBULATION PERIOD & THERE SHALL BE NO MORE INCURABLE CURSE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DISEASE OR NO MORE INCURABLE DEATH, WHICH MEANS A GLOBAL ETERNAL RELEASE & GLOBAL ETERNAL EXPUNGEMENT FROM THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANT WITH PATIENCE & LONG-SUFFERING IS IN ACTS 29:10. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEASON IN PROVING HIS FAITH & PREACHING HIM CONTINUALLY IS IN ACTS 29:14. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NEW DOCTRINE IS IN ACTS 29:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAYED TO FOR HIM TO GIVE A SIGN TO ALL NATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AUTHORIZATION FOR THOSE CERTAIN ETERNAL CREATURES TO ESCAPE THE 2ND DEATH ARE THE ETERNAL CREATURES WHO ENDURED THE 1ST DEATH IS IN ACTS 29:22. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS GLORIFIED & THEIR SPIRITS WERE GREATLY STRENGTHENED IS IN ACTS 29:23. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OUTPOURING OF HIS SPIRIT UPON ALL NATIONS & THE UNIVERSAL WAY SHALL NOT BE HINDERED THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS IS IN ACTS 29:25. THE ULTIMATE NEW ETERNAL SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADY] & CREATOR AGENTS SUPREME UNIVERSE WILL BE GIVEN TO THE LORD IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28.THE MIDDLE EAST MAIN POINTS OF CONTACT ARE THE 2ND EMPEROR TIBERIUS JULIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS THE LORDSHIP OF ISRAEL IN THE PHYSICAL STATE WHERE THE LORD LUCIFER IS LOCKED UP IN REVELATION 20:9, THE KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR 1 THE LORDSHIP OF BABYLON ALSO CALLED CHAOS, CONFUSION, SHESHAK, BABEL, SHINAR AND SOMETIMES ROME IN THE MENTAL STATE IS WHERE THE LORD LUCIFER IS LOCKED UP IN REVELATION 11:8 AND PHARAOH RAMESSES 1 THE LORDSHIP OF EGYPT & SODOM IN THE SPIRITUAL STATE IS WHERE THE LORD LUCIFER IS LOCKED UP IN REVELATION 11:8. A YEAR IS FULL FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT WILL NOT FAIL WHICH IS AGAPE LOVE, JOY, STRENGTH, PEACE, LONGSUFFERING, PATIENCE, MEEKNESS, GENTLENESS, GOODNESS, KINDNESS, FAITHFULNESS & TEMPERANCE (SELF-CONTROL) IN GALATIANS 5:22-23; HEBREW 1:11-12 & REVELATION 21:2. THE FAMILY OF ADAM LIVED & ENDED FROM 365 YEARS TO 969 YEARS ON THE EARTH IN GENESIS 5:1-32. METHUSELAH WAS THE OLDEST MAN RECORDED THAT LIVED ON THE EARTH IN GENESIS 5:27. ONE SINNER THAT REPENTS FROM HIS WICKED WAYS IS BETTER THAN 99 JUST METHUSELAH’S THAT NEED NO REPENTANCE WHICH 969 YEARS TIMES 99 POSITIONS THAT MAKES 96,000 LEVELS IN LUKE 15:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN GOVERNS THIS BY RELENTING & COMING IN THE SPIRIT AND AUTHORITY OF ENOCH WHICH IS TRILLIONS OF YEARS OLD WITH HIS 10,000 SAINTS (LORDS) TO JUDGE ALL THE UNGODLY IN GENESIS 5:24 & JUDE 14-15. ENOCH MEANS TO PLEASE, DELIGHT IN OR HAVE GOOD PLEASURE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE CROWN ENDURES TO EVERY 80 YEARS BECAUSE KING SOLOMON RAISED UP THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS LORDSHIP BY HIS UNIVERSAL 40 YEAR DIVINE WISDOM KINGDOM OVER THE UNIVERSAL 40 YEAR DIVINE STRENGTH KINGDOM IN ECCLESIASTES 5:8; 9:11-18 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24-28. **THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNIVERSAL PROVIDENCE** IS TO HAVE DIVINE REPROBATION AND DIVINE INTELLECT THAT IS IN TOTAL CONTROL OF ALL THINGS IN THE UNIVERSE IN JOHN 10:1-30. **THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNIVERSAL PRESERVATION** IS IN ROMANS 8:28-29; HEBREWS 1:1-3; JOHN 1:1-3; 2:8; LUKE 5:18; 2ND TIMOTHY 4:13; COLOSSIANS 1:17; 2ND PETER 3:7 & JOB 34:14-15**. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNIVERSAL CONCURRENCE** WHICH IS GOD COOPERATING WITH HIS CREATIONS IN EVERY ACTION AND CAUSES THEM TO ACT IN A CERTAIN WAY. THIS IS PROVEN IN JOB 12:23; 14:5; 38:12, 22-30, 32, 39-41; GALATIANS 1:15; JEREMIAH 1:5; 10:23; LUKE 1:52; PROVERBS 16:9; 20:24; 21:1; 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:7; EZRA 1:1; 6:22; PHILIPPIANS 2:13; EPHESIANS 1:11; PSALMS 18:34; 22:28; 33:14-15; 75:6-7; 104:4, 14, 27-29; 127:3; 135:6-7; 139:16; MATTHEW 5:45; 6:26; 10:29; DANIEL 4:34-35; MATTHEW 6:11 & ACTS 14:16; 17:26. **THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNIVERSAL GOVERNMENT** WHICH IS HIS GOVERNMENT FROM HIM GIVING PURPOSE ON ALL THAT HE DOES IN THE UNIVERSE AND HE GOVERNS AND DIRECTS ALL THINGS IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH HIS DIVINE WILL IN EPHESIANS 4:6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28. THIS IS PROVEN IN PSALMS 103:19; DANIEL 4:25, 32, 35; ROMANS 11:36; PHILIPPIANS 2:10-11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:27; ROMANS 8:28 & EPHESIANS 1:11. DOES SATANIC EVIL COME FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN? NO! THERE IS NOWHERE IN THE FULLNESS OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES TO PROVE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN DIRECTLY DOES SATANIC EVIL. ALSO THE HOLY SCRIPTURE NEVER BLAMES THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR THE SATANIC EVIL THAT IS IN THE WORLD OR SHOWS THE FATHER STEPHEN TAKING PLEASURE IN IT, BUT DOES MESSIANIC EVIL IN DIVINE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT (JUSTICE) WHICH IS TOTALLY GOOD BY OBEYING HIS COMMAND OR DISOBEYING HIS COMMAND BASED ON WHAT ALL HIS CREATIONS DOES, ACTS OR THINKS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:18. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 45:5; 50:20; EXODUS 3:1-12:42; 14:1-31; JOSHUA 3:12; 9:23; 1ST SAMUEL 16:14; 2ND SAMUEL 12:11-12, 15-18; 16:5-8, 11, 22; 24:1, 10, 12-17; 1ST KINGS 11:4, 23; 22:23; JOB 1:1-2:13; ISAIAH 10:5; 45:7 (OKJV); 66:3-4; ECCLESIASTES 7:29; ROMANS 9:19-20; AMOS 4:6-12; EXODUS 19:16; PSALMS 76:10; PROVERBS 16:4; JONAH 1:14-15; 2:3; JEREMIAH 25:9, 12; EZEKIEL 14:9; ROMANS 8:12-28; 9:14-24; JAMES 1:13-16 & ACTS 2:23; 4:27-28; 7:19-44. SATANIC EVIL IS REAL AND WE SHOULD NEVER DO IT TO DISPLEASE THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MATTHEW 6:13; 1ST PETER 2:11; JAMES 5:19-20 & ROMANS 3:8. OVER ALL, THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NO EVIL, BUT DO WE UNDERSTAND HOW THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN ORDAIN ANYTHING THAT WE DO IN EVIL DEEDS, BUT YET HOLDS US ACCOUNTABLE AND HE IS NEVER BLAMED FOR SATANIC EVIL. THIS IS DONE BY HIS PROVIDENCE. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD WIELDED & USED SATANIC EVIL TO TRY HIS SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD AND BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD AND THE LORD JAMES OUR LAW TO GLORIFY HIM AND TO PROVE ALL THINGS ARE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ROMANS 8:28; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28 & EPHESIANS 4:6. THE LORD YAHWEH ONLY WIELDED & USED THE LORD LUCIFER’S EVIL TO TRY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AND TO PROVE ULTIMATELY & ETERNALLY TO GLORIFY THE ONLY **LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN** ALONE & THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IS WITHOUT CEASING & THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS ONLY SUBJECT TO THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN ACTS 7:2; GENESIS 1:1 & JAMES 4:6-7. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY COMES INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THE KINGDOM OF HIS LORDSHIP IN ACTS 1:4-28:31. THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD DOES NOT COME INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE EARTH’S OR THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OF THE ENTIRE HEAVEN’S OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR OF THE LADY STEPHANIE BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WITNESS (INFALLIBLE RECORD) IS ONLY IN HIS LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. THERE ARE ABOUT 8 OTHER LORD YAHWEH’S AS SUPREME LORD’S IN CREATION IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, BUT NOT THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN HOSEA 1:7; THE LORD YAHWEH IN JEWISH LAW FROM GENESIS TO DEUTERONOMY; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); ACTS 7:30-32; MALACHI 3:1-2; ISAIAH 48:16; HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:4-5. THE SECRET OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S STRENGTH IS THE SUPREME OMNI-BENEVOLENCE (AGAPE LOVE) & SUPREME LORDSHIP IN LIFE LINKED TO HOLY SMOKING WHICH BRINGS FORTH ADDED GOOD LUSTS, ADDED GOOD DESIRES, AND ADDED GOOD PLEASURES IN THAT IF YOU DO ANY HOLY DEADLY SMOKING IT WILL NOT HURT YOU WITH THE TRUST OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MATTHEW 12:20 & LUKE 11:42. THIS IS BY THE FATHER STEPHEN BEING RAISED BY THE LORD YAHWEH. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON HOLY SMOKING, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE LORD YAHWEH’S HEALING & THE BIBLICAL SMOKING IN THE HOLY BIBLE**.” HOW CAN THE LORD LUCIFER’S BLACK MAGIC SPELLS & WHITE MAGIC SPELLS BE BROKEN IN THE MIDST OF YOUR ENEMIES IS IN PSALMS 3:7; 5:8; 6:10; 7:6; 8:2; 9:3, 6; 18:3, 17, 37, 40, 48; 21:8; 23:5; 25:2, 19; 27:2, 6, 11-12; 31:15; 35:19; 37:20; 41:2, 11; 44:5, 7, 10; 45:5; 54:5, 7; 56:9; 59:1, 10; 60:12; 61:3; 64:1; 66:3; 68:1, 21; 69:18; 72:9; 74:10, 18; 78:42, 53, 66; 81:14; 89:10; 92:9, 11; 97:3; 105:24; 106:10-11, 42; 107:2; 108:13; 110:1-2; 112:8; 119:98; 127:5; 132:18; 136:24; 138:7; 143:9, 12 & PROVERBS 16:7; 24:17; 25:21-22. THE WARNING IS IN EZEKIEL 3:18-21. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH ABOUT ANGEL LORDS---LADIES?**ANGELS ARE PERSONAL SPIRITUAL BEINGS WHO HAVE ENORMOUS INTELLIGENCE, EMOTIONS & WILL. BOTH THE UNFALLEN ANGELS & FALLEN ANGELS HAVE THESE CHARACTERISTICS. ANGELS POSSESS ENORMOUS INTELLIGENCE IN MATTHEW 8:29; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:3 & 1ST PETER 1:12, SHOW SPECIAL EMOTIONS IS IN JAMES 2:19; REVELATION 12:17 & LUKE 2:13, AND EXERCISE GREAT WILL IS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:26; JUDE 6 & LUKE 8:28-31. ANGELS ARE SPIRIT BEINGS IN HEBREWS 1:14. THEY DID HAVE PHYSICAL BODIES DURING JOB’S REIGN IN PROVERBS 8:30-31; JOB 1-2 & GENESIS 1:1-25. THEIR SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE IS LIMITED & GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S DIVINE SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE IS INFINITE IN MATTHEW 24:36; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 7:51-53. ANGELS HAVE GREATER KNOWLEDGE THAN HUMAN BECAUSE THEY WERE CREATED LIKE THAT, THEY STUDY THE BIBLE MORE ACCURATELY THUS POSSESSING GREATER KNOWLEDGE & THEY GAIN KNOWLEDGE THROUGH LONGER OBSERVATION. ANGELS DO NOT HAVE TO STUDY THE PAST BECAUSE THEY HAVE EXPERIENCED IT. ANGELS HAVE GREATER WILLS THAN HUMANS, BUT ARE STILL SUBJECT TO GOD’S WILL IN HEBREWS 1:14 & ACTS 7:51-53. THERE ANGELICAL ACTIVITIES INVOLVES PRAISING GOD IN PSALMS 148:1-2 & ISAIAH 6:3, WORSHIP GOD IN HEBREWS 1:6 & REVELATION 5:8-13, REJOICE IN WHAT GOD DOES IN JOB 38:6-7, SERVE GOD IN PSALMS 103:20 & REVELATION 22:9, APPEAR BEFORE GOD IN JOB 1:6; 2:1, INSTRUMENTS OF GOD’S JUDGMENTS AS CREATOR AGENTS IN REVELATION 7:1; 8:2, BRING ANSWERS TO PRAYERS IN ACTS 12:5-10, AID IN WINNING HUMANS TO GOD IN ACTS 8:26; 10:3, OBSERVE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDLY [LADILY] WORK, ORDER & SUFFERING IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:9; 11:10; EPHESIANS 3:10 & 1ST PETER 1:12, ENCOURAGE IN TIMES OF DANGER IN ACTS 27:23-24 & CARE FOR THE RIGHTEOUS AT DEATH IN LUKE 16:22. ANGELS ARE AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT ORDER THAN HUMANS BECAUSE ANGELS ARE SEXLESS, WHERE HUMANS ARE SEXUAL. ANGELS BEFORE BIRTH CAN BECOME HUMANS IN LUKE 2:21. HUMANS CAN BECOME ANGELS AFTER DEATH IS IN REVELATION 22:16. SEXLESS HUMANS ARE IN THE IMAGE & LIKENESS OF THE LORD IN GENESIS 1:26. SEXLESS ANGELS ARE IN THE IMAGE & LIKENESS OF THE LORD IN REVELATION 22:16 & LUKE 2:21. HOLY SEXLESS ANGELS ARE IN THEIR INSTANT, CONSISTENT, UNQUESTIONING OBEDIENCE TO GOD’S COMMANDS! **DO ANGEL LORDS---LADIES EXIST?**THE HOLY BIBLE DESCRIBES THEM AS POWERFUL, INTIMIDATING & MYSTERIOUS CREATURES. THEY SERVE GOD FOR SPECIFIC REASONS. THE WORD ***ANGEL*** COMES FROM THE NT GREEK WORDS ***AGGELOS*** OR ***ANGELOS***, WHICH MEANS **MESSENGER**. IN THE OT, THE WORD IS ***MAL’LAK***, WHICH ALSO MEANS **MESSENGER**. COMMUNICATION IS THEIR PRIMARY FUNCTION ON BEHALF OF GOD. THEY ALSO PROTECT IN DANIEL 6:20-23; 12:1. ANGELS IN VISUAL DETAILS IS IN ISAIAH 6:2-6 & EZEKIEL 1:1-28; 10:1-22. ANGELS ARE DESCRIBED AS WEARING WHITE ROBES IN MARK 16:5; REVELATION 19:14 & ACTS 1:10. ANGELS CAN TAKE ON A MUNDANE HUMAN FORM IN GENESIS 19:1-4. THE ANGEL’S 1ST WORDS IN AN ENCOUNTER WITH HUMANS IS IN MATTHEW 28:5 & LUKE 1:13, 30; 2:10. THEIR PRESENCE IS OVERWHELMING IN REVELATION 19:9-10. THE SINGLE ANGEL’S 1ST LEVEL OF AUTHORITY IS IN 2ND KINGS 19:35. **WHAT ARE THE ARCHANGEL LORDS---LADIES?**THE WORD ***ARCHANGEL*** TECHNICALLYOCCURS ONLY IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16 & JUDE 9. THIS IS IN REFERENCE TO THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL. OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN DANIEL 10:13, 21; 12:1. THE FEMALE SENSE IS MICHAL. **WHAT DO ANGEL LORDS---LADIES LOOK LIKE?**ANGELS ARE SPIRIT BEINGS IN HEBREWS 1:14, YET AT ONE TIME THEY WERE IN PHYSICAL FORM DURING JOB’S TIME LINE IN PROVERBS 8:30-31; JOB 1-2; GENESIS 1:1-25; LUKE 2:21 & REVELATION 22:16. 2 ANGELS APPEARED AS MEN AND ATE FOOD WITH ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 18:1-19. ANGELS APPEAR AS MEN IN JOSHUA 5:13-14 & MARK 16:5. ANGELS APPEAR AS WOMEN IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11. ANGELS CAN APPEAR IN TERRIFYING POWER IN MATTHEW 28:4; LUKE 2 & ACTS 7:2, 30-32; 9:3; 22:6; 26:13; 29:2. ANGELS CAN HAVE PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS IN EXODUS 25:20; ISAIAH 6:1-2; MATTHEW 28:3; REVELATION 2:18; 19:11-16 & ACTS 6:15.**ARE ANGELS MALE & FEMALE?**FOR THE MOST PART 99.9999% OF THE ANGELS THAT ARE DRESSED AS MALES & ARE IN THE MASCULINE IN GENESIS 18:2, 16; EZEKIEL 9:2. THE ANGEL NAMES ARE MASCULINE IN JUDGES 6:21; ISAIAH 14:12; ZECHARIAH 1:19; REVELATION 10:1, 5; 12:7; 14:19; 16:2, 4, 17; 19:17; 20:1 & LUKE 1:29. THE SEXLESS ANGELS IS IN MATTHEW 22:30. THERE IS PROOF OF FEMALE ANGEL LADIES IN THE FEMININE IN ISAIAH 47:1-15; ZECHARIAH 5:9 & REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6. **WHEN DID THE LORD CREATE THE ANGEL LORDS---LADIES?**THEY WERE CREATED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD IN PROVERBS 8:30-31. THE LORD’S TIMING IS IN 2ND PETER 3:8. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES IS IN GENESIS 1:1-25; JOB 38:4-7; PSALMS 8:5; 148:1-5; HEBREWS 1:14 & REVELATION 5:11-14. **DO WE HAVE GUARDIAN ANGEL LORDS-LADIES?**THE GUARDIAN ANGELS IS IN GENESIS 21:17-20; 1ST KINGS 19:5-7; DANIEL 6:20-23; 2ND KINGS 6:13-17; MATTHEW 1:20-21; 18:10; HEBREWS 1:14; LUKE 1:11-20 & ACTS 6:8; 7:30-38; 8:26. THE NATION OF ISRAEL HAD THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL ASSIGNED TO IT IN DANIEL 10:21; 12:1. ANGELS ARE ASSIGNED TO BELIEVERS IN MATTHEW 18:10. ANGELS ARE ASSIGNED TO SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] IN ACTS 6:15. OTHER SCRIPTURES IS IN ROMANS 8:28-39; HEBREWS 1:7; 13:5-6; REVELATION 22:16 & LUKE 2:21. **WHAT ARE THE CHERUBIM LORDS---LADIES & DO THEY HAVE WINGS?**THE CHERUBIM OR SIMPLY CHERUBS ARE ANGELIC BEINGS ALSO WORSHIP & PRAISE GOD. THE CHERUBIM ARE 1ST MENTIONED IN THE HOLY BIBLE IN GENESIS 3:24. PRIOR TO HIS FALL, THE LORD LUCIFER WAS A CHERUB IN EZEKIEL 28:12-15. THE DIVINE REPRESENTATIONS OF CHERUBIM IS IN EXODUS 25:17-22; 26:1, 31; 36:8; 1ST KINGS 6:23-35; 7:29-36; 8:6-7; 1ST CHRONICLES 28:18; 2ND CHRONICLES 3:7-14; 5:7-8 & HEBREWS 9:5. CERTAIN DESCRIPTIONS OF THE CHERUBIM IS IN EZEKIEL 1:1-28; 10:1-22. THE IMAGERY OF THE CHERUBIM IS IN REVELATION 4:6-9. **WHAT ARE THE SERAPHIM LORDS---LADIES & DO THEY HAVE WINGS?**THE SERAPHIM ALSO KNOWN AS BURNING FIERY ONES ARE ANGELIC BEINGS THAT ARE ASSOCIATED WITH THE PROPHET ISAIAH’S VISION OF THE LORD IN THE TEMPLE WHEN THE LORD HOLY CALLED HIM TO HIS PROPHETIC MINISTRY IN ISAIAH 6:1-7. THE DIVINE DESCRIPTIONS OF THE SERAPHIM IS IN ISAIAH 6:2-4. THEY ATTEND TO GOD’S THRONE, SING PRAISES TO GOD & HAVE SPECIAL ATTENTION TO GOD’S GLORY & MAJESTY. THEY ALSO ARE AGENTS OF DIVINE PURIFICATION IN ISAIAH 6:7. **DO ANGEL LORDS---LADIES SING?**THE LORD HAS CREATED ANGELIC BEINGS WITH THE ABILITIES TO SING, PRAISE & WORSHIP HIM. THE PROOF THAT ANGELIC BEINGS SINGS IS IN JOB 38:7; EPHESIANS 5:19; REVELATION 5:1-14 & LUKE 2:13-14. **DO HUMANS BECOME ANGELS AFTER HUMANS DIE?**THOSE WHO ARE FOUND AS SEXLESS EQUAL TO THE ANGELS OF GOD, WHICH HAVE THE GIFT OF IMMORTALITY AFTER THEIR DEATH IN THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD & ARE SONS OF GOD BEING THE SONS OF THE RESURRECTION. THE PROOF IS IN LUKE 20:35-36. **CAN SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS---LADIES PERFORM AN EXORCISM?**AN EXORCISM IS THE SOLEMN COMMANDING FOR THE DEMON TO LEAVE OTHER PEOPLE IMMEDIATELY & WAS PRACTICED BY VARIOUS PEOPLE IN MATTHEW 10:1-42; MARK 9:38; LUKE 11:18-19 & ACTS 6:14-15; 16:1-40; 19:11-16. THIS WAS TO SHOW THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DOMINION OVER ALL DEMONS & TO CONFIRM & VERIFY THESE PEOPLE WERE ACTING IN HIS NAME & BY HIS AUTHORITY IN THE NAME OF JESUS, WHICH IS STEPHEN. IT ALSO REVEALED THEIR FAITH OR LACK OF FAITH IN MATTHEW 17:14-21 & ACTS 6:7. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES THAT REFER TO DEMONIC ACTIVITY, BUT NOT THE CASTING OUT IS IN EPHESIANS 2:2, 8-9; 4:17-24, 27; 6:10-18; JAMES 4:1-10 & 1ST PETER 5:5-11. **HOW IS THERE A SURE DISTINGUISHING LINE BETWEEN PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDERS & DEMON-POSSESSIONS?****THE BIBLICAL PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDERS**THE 1ST BIBLICAL PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDER I WOULD LIKE TO TALK ABOUT IS CALLED SCHIZOPHRENIA WHICH IS CONSIDERED BY MANY SCHOLARS AS BEING THE CAUSES OF DAMAGE DONE RESULTING FROM, BUT NOT DIRECTLY FROM LUCIFER’S DEMON POSSESSION BY DEMONIC POWERS IN ACTS 10:38. THIS KIND OF DEMON POSSESSION COULD NOT BE CAST OUT BY THE APOSTLES BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF AND COULD ONLY BE DONE BY FASTING AND PRAYING TO GOD. BASICALLY THIS KIND OF POSSESSION IS CAUSED BY OUTSIDE INFLUENCES WITH THE INTENT TO POSSESS THE BODY, BUT ON THE OTHER HAND CHRISTIANS CANNOT BE POSSESSED BY THE DEVIL IN ROMANS 8:1-2. ONLY THE DEVIL CAN BLIND THE ONE THAT IS UNSAVED WITH MERCY FROM THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. ALSO THE DEVIL TRIES TO CAPTURE THE WILLS OF CHRISTIANS IN ACTS 13:4-12 AND USES OPPRESSION IN ACTS 10:38. THE 2ND BIBLICAL PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDER THAT LUCIFER TRIES TO THROW AT THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS CALLED MENTAL EPILEPSY (SEIZURES ARE A PHYSICAL DISEASE) WHICH CONCERNS THE CAUSES OF DAMAGE DONE RESULTING FROM, BUT NOT DIRECTLY FROM OUTSIDE DEMONIC INFLUENCES WITH THE INTENT TO CAUSE TO BE DEAF AND MUTE AND BE THROWN IN THE FIRE AND WATER TO DESTROY HIM IN ACTS 10:38. THESE TWO MENTAL DISEASES CONCERN THE SEVERITY OF THE POSSESSION OF THE DEVIL AND THE RANK BY WHICH THE DEVIL HAS IN THE DEMONIC HOST. THIS KIND OF MENTAL ILLNESS CAN START IN CHILDHOOD WHICH IS PROVEN IN MARK 9:14-29 & ACTS 10:38. THE 3RD BIBLICAL PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDER IS CALLED FORBIDDEN MAGICAL DIVINATION BY THE CAUSES OF DAMAGE DONE RESULTING FROM, BUT NOT DIRECTLY FROM A CERTAIN KIND OF DEMON POSSESSION FROM LUCIFER THROUGH DIVINATION ON A SLAVE GIRL IN ACTS 16:16-18. SHE WAS USED BY HER MASTERS TO GAIN MUCH MONEY-MAKING FROM MAGICAL FORTUNETELLING. THE 4TH BIBLICAL PSYCHOLOGICAL DISORDER IS CALLED UNAUTHORIZED MAGICAL EXORCISMS BY THE CAUSES OF DAMAGE DONE RESULTING FROM, BUT NOT DIRECTLY FROM LUCIFER & HIS DEMON-POSSESSIONS IN ACTS 19:13-17, WHICH CONCERNS HIM OVERPOWERING AND PREVAILING AGAINST SCEVA CONCERNING THE PROOF OF STEPHEN IN ACTS 22, THE SEVEN SONS OF SCEVA CONCERNING THE PROOF OF JOHN IN ACTS 26 & THE LORD LUCIFER AS THE EVIL SPIRIT CONCERNING THE PROOF OF JESUS IN ACTS 9 BY WHICH SCEVA AND HIS SEVEN SONS WENT OUT OF THE HOUSE WOUNDED & NAKED BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD GREW MIGHTILY & PREVAILED WHEN THE BOOKS OF MAGIC THAT ENERGIZED TO OCCULT WAS BURNED. MAGICAL ARTS ENERGIZED THE OCCULT IN ACTS 8:9-11 BY LUCIFER. LUCIFER TRIED TO BLIND THE GOSPEL TO CHRISTIANS IN ACTS 26:18 AND CAPTURES INTELLIGENCE IN ACTS 13:10. **THE DIVINE EFFECTS OF AUTHORIZED EXORCISMS**THE LORD LUCIFER IS AFFECTED BY CERTAIN THINGS THROUGH THESE AUTHORIZED EXORCISMS. FIRST, HE IS DELAYED IN ACCOMPLISHING HIS TASKS IN ACTS 16:18. SECOND, IN ACTS 16:18 WAS DONE THROUGH THE LORD JESUS’ NAME WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIRD, IN ACTS 19:13-17 IT CONCERNED THE JEWISH REALM BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. FOURTH, IN ACTS 16:16-18 IT WAS SOLELY DONE BY PAUL FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. FIFTH, IN ACTS 19:11-12 IT CONCERNED UNUSUAL MIRACLES DONE BY PAUL’S HANDS BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. PAUL ENDEAVORS TO THE MINISTRY OF GOOD ANGELS (LORDS) IN ACTS 27:23. IN THIS PART OF THE ETERNAL KINGDOM IT PROVES THE INSTRUCTING & GUIDANCE OF GOOD ANGELS (LORDS) TO PHILIP IN ACTS 8:26 & CORNELIUS IN ACTS 10:3; 11:13. GOOD ANGELS (LORDS) PROTECTS THE ETERNAL KINGDOM IN ACTS 12 BY PETER. YOU WILL ENDURE GREAT TRIBULATION LIKE REVELATION 6-20 TO ENTER IN GOD’S KINGDOM IN ACTS 14:22.**THE BIBLICAL DEMON-POSSESSIONS****WHAT ARE THE DEMONIC ACTIVITIES OF DEMON’S THAT MAY RESULT IN DEMON-POSSESSIONS?**FIRST, THEY ARE AGENTS OF PAGAN AND FALSE RELIGIONS THROUGH DEMON-POSSESSIONS. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:20-22 SAYS “RATHER THE THINGS THAT THE GENTILES (UNBELIEVING) SACRIFICE THEY SACRIFICE TO DEMONS AND NOT TO GOD, AND I DO NOT WANT YOU TO HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH DEMONS. YOU CAN NOT DRINK THE CUP OF THE LORD & THE CUP OF DEMONS. YOU CANNOT PARTAKE OF THE LORD’S TABLE & THE TABLE OF DEMON’S. OR DO WE PROVOKE THE LORD (STEPHEN) TO JEALOUSY? ARE WE STRONGER THAN HE? SECOND, THEY AFFLICT HUMANS THROUGH DEMON-POSSESSIONS. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-9 SAYS “I KNOW A MAN IN CHRIST WHO FOURTEEN YEARS AGO—WHETHER IN THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, OR WHETHER OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, GOD KNOWS—SUCH A ONE WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THIRD HEAVEN. AND I KNOW SUCH A MAN—WHETHER IN THE BODY OR OUT OF THE BODY, GOD KNOWS—HOW HE WAS CAUGHT UP IN PARADISE AND HEARD INEXPRESSIBLE WORDS, WHICH WAS NOT LAWFUL FOR A MAN TO UTTER. OF SUCH A ONE I WILL BOAST, YET OF MYSELF I WILL NOT BOAST, EXCEPT IN MY INFIRMITIES. FOR THOUGH I MIGHT DESIRE TO BOAST I WILL NOT BE A FOOL, BUT I SPEAK THE TRUTH. BUT I REFRAIN, LEST ANYONE SHOULD THINK OF ME ABOVE WHAT HE SEES ME TO BE OR WHAT HE HEARS FROM ME. AND LEST I SHOULD BE EXALTED ABOVE MEASURE THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF THE REVELATIONS, A THORN IN THE FLESH WAS GIVEN TO ME, A MESSENGER OF SATAN TO BUFFET ME, LEST I BE EXALTED ABOVE MEASURE. CONCERNING THIS THING I PLEADED WITH THE LORD (STEPHEN) THREE TIMES THAT IT MAY DEPART FROM ME. AND HE SAID TO ME, MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR MY STRENGTH IS MADE PERFECT IN WEAKNESS. THEREFORE, MOST GLADLY I WILL RATHER BOAST IN MY INFIRMITIES, THAT THE POWER (OMNIPOTENCE) OF CHRIST MAY REST UPON ME.” IN MATTHEW 9:32-34 DECLARES “AS THEY WENT OUT, BEHOLD, THEY BROUGHT TO HIM A MAN, MUTE AND DEMON-POSSESSED. AND WHEN THE DEMON WAS CAST OUT THE MUTE SPOKE, AND THE MULTITUDES MARVELED SAYING, ‘IT WAS NEVER SEEN LIKE THIS IN ISRAEL!’ BUT THE PHARISEES SAID, ‘HE CASTS OUT DEMONS BY THE RULER OF THE DEMONS.’” IN JOHN 7:20 STATES “THE PEOPLE ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘YOU HAVE A DEMON. WHO IS SEEKING TO KILL YOU?’” THIRD, THEY ENERGIZE OCCULTS THROUGH DEMON-POSSESSIONS. IN DEUTERONOMY 18:9-15 IT MENTIONS TO AVOID WICKED CUSTOMS AND FORBIDDEN MAGICAL ARTS. IN ACTS 8:9-11 SAYS “BUT THERE WAS A CERTAIN MAN CALLED SIMON (MAGUS), WHO PREVIOUSLY PRACTICED SORCERY IN THE CITY AND ASTONISHED THE PEOPLE OF SAMARIA, CLAIMING THAT HE WAS SOMEONE GREAT, TO WHOM ALL THEY GAVE HEED, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST, SAYING ‘THIS IS THE GREAT POWER OF GOD.’ AND THEY HEEDED HIM BECAUSE HE HAD ASTONISHED THEM WITH HIS SORCERIES FOR A LONG TIME.” FOURTH, THEY INCITE SIN TO TRY TO CAUSE HUMANS TO COMMIT SIN THROUGH DEMON-POSSESSIONS. IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:1-25 CONCERNS SATAN THAT STOOD UP AGAINST ISRAEL TO ENTICE DAVID TO SIN. ALSO THE SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:1-30. FIFTH, THEY ARE LIMITED IN DEMON-POSSESSIONS. IN 1ST KINGS 22:1-28 SAYS MICAIAH THE PROPHET HAS PROPHESIED THAT ALL THE KING’S PROPHETS A LIARS AND THE KING WILL NOT PROSPER. SO THE KING PUT HIM IN PRISON FOR IT AND IT LIMITED THE LYING PROPHETS AND THE KING. SIXTH, THEY DEMON-POSSESS HUMANS, BUT NOT TRUE CHRISTIANS IN ROMANS 8:1-2. IN MATTHEW 4:24 SAYS “THEN HIS FAME WENT THROUGHOUT ALL OF SYRIA, AND THEY BROUGHT TO HIM ALL SICK PEOPLE WHO WERE AFFLICTED WITH VARIOUS DISEASES AND TORMENTS, AND THOSE WHO WERE DEMON-POSSESSED, EPILEPTIC AND PARALYTICS, AND HE HEALED THEM.” SEVENTH, ARE THE THINGS THAT ARE CONDITIONS BY DEMON-POSSESSION ARE IN MATTHEW 12:43-45 SAYS “WHEN AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT GOES OUT OF A MAN, HE GOES THOUGH DRY PLACES SEEKING REST, AND FINDS NONE. THEN HE SAYS, ‘I WILL RETURN TO MY HOUSE FROM WHICH I CAME.’ AND WHEN HE COMES, HE FINDS IT EMPTY, SWEPT AND PUT IN ORDER. THEN HE GOES AND TAKES WITH HIM SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS (THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY IN REVELATION 13-20) MORE WICKED THEN HIMSELF, AND THEY ENTER AND DWELL THERE, AND THE LAST STATE OF THAT MAN IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST, SO SHALL IT ALSO BE WITH THIS WICKED GENERATION.” EIGHTH, ARE THE THINGS THAT ARE SYMPTOMS BY DEMON-POSSESSION ARE IN MATTHEW 8:28-32 MENTIONS “WHEN HE HAD COME TO THE OTHER SIDE, TO THE COUNTRY OF THE GERGESENES (GADARENES) THERE MET HIM TWO DEMON-POSSESSED MEN, COMING OUT OF THE TOMBS, EXCEEDINGLY FIERCE, SO THAT NO ONE COULD PASS THAT WAY. AND SUDDENLY THEY CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘WHAT HAVE WE TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS, YOU SON OF GOD? HAVE YOU COME HERE TO TORMENT US BEFORE THE TIME?’ NOW A GOOD WAY OFF FROM THEM THERE WAS A HERD OF MANY SWINE FEEDING. SO THE DEMONS BEGGED HIM, SAYING, ‘IF YOU CAST US OUT, PERMIT US TO GO AWAY INTO THE HERD OF SWINE.’ AND HE SAID TO THEM, ‘GO.’ SO WHEN THEY HAD COME OUT, THEY WENT INTO THE HERD OF SWINE. AND SUDDENLY THE WHOLE HEARD OF SWINE RAN VIOLENTLY DOWN THE STEEP PLACE INTO THE SEA AND PERISHED IN THE WATER.” IN MARK 9:17-29 STATES “THEN ONE OF THE CROWD SAID, ‘TEACHER, I BROUGHT YOU MY SON (BOY), WHO HAS A MUTE SPIRIT. AND…IT SEIZES HIM, IT THROWS HIM DOWN, HE FOAMS AT THE MOUTH, GNASHES HIS TEETH AND BECOMES RIGID. SO I SPOKE TO YOUR DISCIPLES THAT THEY SHOULD CAST IT OUT, BUT THEY COULD NOT. HE ANSWERED HIM AND SAID, O FAITHLESS GENERATION HOW LONG SHALL I BE WITH YOU? HOW LONG SHALL I BEAR WITH YOU? BRING HIM TO ME. THEN THEY BROUGHT HIM TO HIM. AND WHEN HE SAW HIM, IMMEDIATELY THE SPIRIT CONVULSED HIM, AND HE FELL ON THE GROUND AND WALLOWED, FOAMING AT THE MOUTH. SO HE ASKED HIS FATHER, HOW LONG HAS THIS BEEN HAPPENING TO HIM? AND HE SAID, ‘FROM CHILDHOOD, AND OFTEN HE HAS THROWN HIM BOTH INTO THE FIRE AND INTO THE WATER TO DESTROY HIM. BUT IF YOU CAN DO ANYTHING, HAVE COMPASSION ON US AND HELP US.’ JESUS SAID TO HIM, ‘IF YOU CAN BELIEVE ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO HIM WHO BELIEVES.’ IMMEDIATELY THE FATHER OF THE CHILD CRIED OUT AND SAID WITH TEARS, ‘LORD, I BELIEVE, HELP MY UNBELIEF. WHEN JESUS SAW THAT THE PEOPLE CAME RUNNING TOGETHER, HE REBUKED THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT, SAYING TO IT, DEAF AND DUMB SPIRIT, I COMMAND YOU COME OUT OF HIM AND ENTER HIM NO MORE!’ THEN THE SPIRIT CRIED OUT, CONVULSING HIM GREATLY, AND CAME OUT OF HIM. AND HE BECAME AS ONE DEAD, SO THAT MANY SAID, ‘HE IS DEAD.’ BUT JESUS TOOK HIM BY THE HAND AND LIFTED HIM UP, AND HE AROSE. AND WHEN HE HAD COME INTO THE HOUSE, HIS DISCIPLES ASKED HIM PRIVATELY, ‘WHY COULD WE NOT CAST IT OUT?’ SO HE SAID TO THEM, ‘THIS KIND CAN COME OUT BY NOTHING BUT PRAYER AND FASTING.’ IN LUKE 8:27-37 IT TELLS US ABOUT A MAN WHO HAD NO CLOTHES LIVING IN A TOMB AND NOT A HOUSE. HIS NAME WAS LEGION WITH OVER 2,000 DEMONS IN HIM. BUT JESUS MET HIM AND CAST OUT THOSE DEMONS COMMANDING THEM TO ENTER INTO THE SWINE. AND AFTERWARD THE MAN WAS IN HIS RIGHT MIND. NINTH, ARE THE THINGS THAT ARE SYMPTOMLESS BY DEMON-POSSESSION ARE IN MARK 1:23-27 SAYS “NOW THERE WAS A MAN IN THEIR SYNAGOGUE WITH AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT. AND HE CRIED OUT, SAYING, ‘LET US ALONE! WHAT HAVE WE TO DO WITH YOU, JESUS OF NAZARETH? DID YOU COME TO DESTROY US? I KNOW WHO YOU ARE—THE HOLY ONE OF GOD!’ BUT JESUS REBUKED HIM SAYING, ‘BE QUIET AND COME OUT OF HIM.’ AND WHEN THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT HAD CONVULSED HIM AND CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, HE CAME OUT OF HIM. THEN THEY WERE ALL AMAZED, SO THAT THEY QUESTIONED AMONG THEMSELVES SAYING, ‘WHAT IS THIS? WHAT NEW DOCTRINE IS THIS? FOR WITH AUTHORITY HE COMMANDS EVEN THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS AND THEY OBEY HIM.’” ALSO CHRISTIANS CANNOT BE DEMON-POSSESSED, BECAUSE THEY WALK IN THE SPIRIT (FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:24) IN ROMANS 8:1.**THE MAIN SYMPTOMS OF DEMON-POSSESSIONS**THE MAIN SYMPTOMS OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S SEVERE DEMON POSSESSION CONCERNS BEING ANTISOCIAL BY WHICH THE PERSON WOULD WEAR NO CLOTHES AND DID NOT KEEP COMPANY IN THE HOUSE OR AMONG OTHERS. SECOND, IT CONCERNS VIOLENCE BEING DANGEROUS TO OTHERS BY WHICH THE FALLEN PERSON WOULD HAVE TO BE SEIZED, BOUND AND KEPT UNDER GUARD. THIRD, IS UNUSUAL STRENGTH TO BREAK BONDS OR FETTERS. FOURTH, IS MORAL DEPRAVITY TO VIOLATE NORMS OF MODESTY & COMMIT LAWLESSNESS IN DRESS. FIFTH, IS BLINDNESS AND NOT BEING IN HIS RIGHT MIND. SIXTH, ARE PAROXYSMS AND FITS OF RAGE TO ATTACK ANYONE WHO CAME NEAR. THESE SYMPTOMS DERIVE FROM LUKE 8:26-39 & ACTS 10:38. **THE MILDER SYMPTOMS OF DEMON-POSSESSIONS**THE MILDER SYMPTOMS OF LUCIFER’S CONTROLLABLE DEMON POSSESSION CAN INVOLVE THE COMPULSIVE BEHAVIOR TO CURSE GOD, ANTAGONISM TOWARD THE HOLY BIBLE AS A WHOLE, SUICIDAL AND MURDEROUS THOUGHTS, BITTERNESS & HATRED TOWARD GOD’S PEOPLE, COMPULSIVE TESTING, VICIOUS USE OF TONGUES AGAINST OTHERS, TERRIFYING FEELINGS OF GUILT, PHYSICAL SYMPTOMS WITH NO MEDICAL EXPLANATION SUCH AS SUDDEN CHOKING SENSATIONS, MOVING PAINS AND FAINTING, DEEP DEPRESSION OR DESPONDENCY, PANIC OR ABNORMAL FEARS, HORRIBLE RECURRING DREAMS, SURGES OF VIOLENT RAGE AND DOUBT OF PERSONAL MERCY IN THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THESE THINGS ARE ATTACKS TO THE KINGDOM OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DAILY BY THE LORD LUCIFER. SUCH AS THE LORD STEPHEN IN HIS ARREST IN ACTS 6:12 WHICH CONCERNS BEING SEIZED, THROWN DOWN, FOAMING AT THE MOUTH, GNASHING HIS TEETH AND BECOMING RIGID BECAUSE OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S POSSESSION. BUT THERE’S HOPE! IN ACTS 7:54 THE TABLES TURNS IN THE LORD STEPHEN’S FAVOR AND THE LORD LUCIFER IN HIS ARREST IS SEIZED, THROWN DOWN, FOAMS AT THE MOUTH, GNASHES HIS TEETH AND BECOMES RIGID BECAUSE OF THE LORD STEPHEN’S DEFENSE IN MEASURING IT BACK IN ACTS 7:51-7:53.**WHAT ARE THE DIFFERENT TYPES OF ANGEL LORDS-LADIES?**ANGELS FALL INTO 2 CATEGORIES: THE FALLEN ANGELS & THE UNFALLEN ANGELS. MICHAEL IS HEAD OF THE ANGELS, AS GOD’S FAITHFUL GENERAL IN DANIEL 10:21; 12:1; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16; JUDE 1:9 & REVELATION 12:7-10. GABRIEL IS GOD’S HERO IN DANIEL 8:16; 9:21 & LUKE 1:18-19, 26-38. THE ELECT ANGELS IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:21. THE ANGELS OF UNDEFILED HOLINESS IS IN GENESIS 3:24; EXODUS 25:18, 20. THE ANGELS OF PURIFICATIONS IS IN ISAIAH 6:2-7. THE PRINCIPALITIES & POWERS AS FALLEN ANGELS OR UNFALLEN ANGELS IS IN ROMANS 8:38; EPHESIANS 1:21; 3:10; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 2:10, 15; 1ST PETER 3:22 & LUKE 21:26. THE FALLEN ANGELS IS IN MATTHEW 25:41; MARK 5:9; JOHN 8:44; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:3; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:1; 2ND PETER 2:4; JUDE 1:6; REVELATION 20:7-10 & LUKE 8:30; 10:18. **IS THERE AN ANGEL LORD---LADY OF DEATH?**THE HOLY BIBLE TEACHES OF AN ANGEL WHO CAN KILL 185,000 IN ONE BLOW IN 2ND KINGS 19:35. THE DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN MAY BE FROM THE WORK OF AN ANGEL OF DEATH IN EXODUS CHAPTER 12. DEATH OCCURS IN ROMANS 6:23; HEBREWS 9:27 & REVELATION 20:11-15. ONLY CREATOR AGENTS, WHETHER TRUE OR FALSE ARE AUTHORIZED OR ALLOWED TO KILL IN PRECISE APPOINTED TIMES SUPREMELY AUTHORIZED BY GOD ALONE IN ACTS 5:1-11, 39; 7:60, WHERE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ON DOWN TO BABY KIND CANNOT KILL IN ROMANS 13:1-2; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-3; EPHESIANS 4:6 & ACTS 5:1-11; 7:60. **DO BELIEVERS HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO COMMAND ANGEL LORDS-LADIES?**WITH JESUS, BELIEVERS ARE ALSO LOWER THAN THE ANGELS IN PSALMS 8:4-5 & HEBREWS 2:7-9. BELIEVERS DO NOT HAVE THE ABILITIES TO CONTROL ANGELS IS IN NUMBERS 20:16; DANIEL 3:17-18, 28; 6:22; MATTHEW 25:31; REVELATION 14:10 & ACTS 12:5, 11. **DO TRUE SEXLESS SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO COMMAND ANGEL LORDS-LADIES?**WITH STEPHEN, TRUE CHRISTIANS ARE ALSO HIGHER THAN THE ANGELS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-3. TRUE SEXLESS CHRISTIANS DO HAVE THE ABILITIES TO CONTROL ANGELS IS IN ROMANS 13:1-10; LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 5:38-39; 7:51-53, 55-56. **DO ANGEL LORDS---LADIES APPEAR TODAY?**THE BIBLICAL APPEARANCES OF ANGELS IS IN GENESIS 3:24; 16:1; 18:2; 19:1-11; 32:1; NUMBERS 22:22; JUDGES 6:22; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:30; MATTHEW 28:5, 20; REVELATION 22:8-9, 16 & ACTS 7:1-56; 29:2. THE ANGELIC VISITATIONS COME IN A VARIETY OF FORMS, SUCH AS IN 2ND KINGS 6:16-17; PSALMS 91:4; ROMANS 1:20; HEBREWS 13:2; LUKE 2:13 & ACTS 7:30-38; 27:23; 29:2. WE MUST HEED THE DIVINE WARNINGS ABOUT ANGELIC BEINGS IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:14-15; GALATIANS 1:8; COLOSSIANS 2:18; 1ST JOHN 3:24-4:6; REVELATION 22:18-19 & ACTS 7:30-38. **IS IT WRONG TO HAVE ANGELICAL FIGURINES?**NO, UNLESS THEY IDOLIZE THEM IN PRAYER, WORSHIP OR PRAISE, WHICH THE LORD FORBIDS IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:21. SEXUAL IDOLATRY IS DAMNED IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-10; GALATIANS 5:19-21; REVELATION 21:8, 27; 22:15, 18-19 & ACTS 7:39-43. THERE MAY BE AN ALLOWANCE TO DIVINE IDOLATRY IN ACTS 7:42-43. THE LORD IS ONLY WORTHY OF WORSHIP & PRAISE IN PSALMS 9:10; 99:5; LUKE 4:8 & ACTS 7:49-50; 17:22-31. **DOES THE HOLY BIBLE PROMOTE OR PROHIBIT PRAYING TO ANGEL LORDS---LADIES?**YES, BECAUSE PRAYER IS ONLY A 100.001% DIRECT RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ONLY: THE DIRECTION OF PRAYER IS UPWARDS TO THE NORTH AND HIGH AND LIFTED UP TOWARDS THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 25:1; 86:4; 121:1-2; 123:1-2; 143:8-12; 145:15. THE DIVINE FELLOWSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN THROUGH PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 16:2; 73:23-26; 145:17-20; EXODUS 33:11; 1ST KINGS 8:57-59 & MATTHEW 18:20. THE HABIT OF PRAYER IS IN NEHEMIAH 2:4; DANIEL 6:10-11, 13 & LUKE 5:16. THE CONTEMPLATIVE PRAYER IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN PSALMS 27:4, 8; 105:3-4; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:10-11; ISAIAH 55:6; JEREMIAH 29:13; HEBREWS 11:6 & ACTS 17:27-28. THE PRAYER OF ACCEPTANCE IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 3:10; ISAIAH 6:8 & REVELATION 3:20. THE PRAYER OF CONFESSION: IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLINESS IS IN 1ST JOHN 5-9 & ISAIAH 6:3-7; 55:7-9. IN RESPONSE TO ALL SEXUALITY BEING EXPOSED IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:1-12 & PSALMS 51:1-2, 3-12. THE PRAYER OF CO-OPERATION IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PURPOSES, WORK OR PLAN IS IN JOHN 15:7-8; PSALMS 119:105-106; JOHN 15:16; LUKE 1:38 & ACTS 5:38-39. THE PRAYER OF CONFIDENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY AND GRACE IS IN HEBREWS 4:16; NEHEMIAH 1:4-7; PSALMS 123:1-2 & JAMES 1:5-8. PRAYER AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL: TRUE MOTIVES FOR PRAYER: THE DESIRE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME BE HONORED IS IN NUMBERS 14:13-16; JOSHUA 7:7-9; 2ND SAMUEL 7:25-6; 1ST KINGS 18:36-37; PSALMS 115:1; MATTHEW 6:9-13; JOHN 17:1 & LUKE 11:2-4. THE DESIRE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL BE FULFILLED IS IN MATTHEW 6:9-13; 26:39, 42; MARK 14:36; HEBREWS 10:7 & LUKE 11:2-4; 22:42. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THAT ACCORDS WITH HIS WILL IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:14-15. PETITIONERS MAY ENQUIRE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN TO DISCOVER HIS WILL IS IN PSALMS 143:10; GENESIS 25:22-23; JUDGES 1:1-2; 2ND SAMUEL 2:1 & 1ST CHRONICLES 14:14-15. THE HOLY GHOST (BROTHER JOHN) HELPS BELIEVERS TO PRAY IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN ROMANS 8:26-27. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESPONSE TO PRAYERS ALLOWS BELIEVERS TO DISCERN HIS WILL IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-9; EXODUS 33:18-20; 2ND SAMUEL 12:15-18; JOB 19:7-8 & PSALMS 35:13-14. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT RESPOND TO THE PRAYERS OF THE SEXUAL IS IN JOHN 9:31; PSALMS 66:18; PROVERBS 15:8; ISAIAH 1:15; 59:1-2; LAMENTATIONS 3:44 & 1ST PETER 3:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES CONCERNING PRAYER: THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPECTS HIS PEOPLE TO MAKE REQUESTS OF HIM IN PRAYER IS IN MATTHEW 7:7-11; 21:22 & LUKE 11:9-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES TO ANSWER PRAYER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME [THE SECRETIVE WORD OF GOD IN REVELATION 19:13] OF HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN JOHN 14:13-14; 15:7, 16; 16:23-24. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES THE RESPOND TO THE PRAYERS OF HIS PEOPLE IN TIME OF TRUE NEED IS IN PSALMS 50:14-15; 91:14-16. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES THE HEAR THE PRAYERS OF THE TRULY OPPRESSED IS IN PSALMS 10:17; 102:19-20; EXODUS 22:22-23, 26-27 & ISAIAH 41:17. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES THE HEAR THE PRAYERS OF THE TRULY PENITENT IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 7:14; EZEKIEL 36:37 & ZECHARIAH 10:6; 13:8-9. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROMISES TO HEAR THE PRAYERS OF THE TOTALLY OBEDIENT IS IN 1ST JOHN 3:22. THE NEED IN PRAYER TO HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PROMISES IS IN MARK 11:24; MATTHEW 18:19 & 1ST JOHN 5:14. PRAYER AND WORSHIP: WORSHIP IS A FUNDAMENTAL REQUIREMENT OF A HOLY LIFE: ALL NATIONS ARE EXHORTED TO WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:28-29 & PSALMS 29:1-2; 96:9. ISRAEL IS COMMANDED TO WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND KINGS 17:36 & PSALMS 95:6-7; 99:4-5. THE RIGHT ATTITUDES IN WORSHIP ARE IMPERATIVE: REVERENCE, HUMILITY & HUMBLENESS CHARACTERIZES ACCEPTABLE WORSHIP IS IN HEBREWS 12:28-29; PSALMS 5:7; 95:6; 138:2 & ECCLESIASTES 5:1. HONESTY, WITHOUT HYPOCRISY, CHARACTERIZES ACCEPTABLE WORSHIP IS IN AMOS 5:21-24; MATTHEW 15:7-9; MARK 7:6-7; ISAIAH 29:13; JOHN 4:24 & LUKE 18:9-14. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON DIFFERENT ASPECTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CHARACTER: PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLINESS IS IN EXODUS 15:11 & PSALMS 77:13; 96:9; 99:5. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY IS IN PSALMS 19:1-6; 29:1-2; 138:5; ROMANS 16:27; PHILIPPIANS 4:20 & JUDE 25. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MAJESTY IS IN PSALMS 8:1; 76:4; 96:4-6; 104:1-4. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGSHIP IS IN PSALMS 9:7; 22:3; 93:1; 95:3; 97:1; 102:12. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE [OMNI-BENEVOLENCE] AND DIVINE GODLY COMPASSION IS IN PSALMS 103:1-18; 111:4; 118:1-4; 145:17-20. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN PSALMS 7:17; 9:8; 97:2, 6; 111:3 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. PRAYER CAN FOCUS ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATIVE ACTIVITY [GENESIS 1:1-31 & PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV)] IS IN NEHEMIAH 9:6 & PSALMS 90:2; 95:3-7; 102:25-27; 104:5-9, 24-26. SUBMIT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THEN YOU CAN RESIST THE LORD LUCIFER AND HIS KINGDOM IS IN JAMES 4:1-10. PRAYER AS PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING: THE HOLY SCRIPTURE EXHORTS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE TO PRAISE AND THANK HIM IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6; PSALMS 66:1; 68:4; 95:1-2; 1-5:1-3; EPHESIANS 5:19-20; COLOSSIANS 4:2; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:16-18 & HEBREWS 13:15. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING IN PRAYER FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GOODNESS TOWARDS HIS PEOPLE: PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR DELIVERANCE AND SALVATION IS IN PSALMS 65:1-5; 66:5-6; 81:1-7; 124:1-8 & JONAH 2:1-9. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR PROVISION OF MATERIAL NEEDS IS IN PSALMS 65:9-13; MARK 8:6; MATTHEW 15:36; 26:26-27; MARK 14:22-23 & LUKE 22:19-20. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR HELP IN TIME OF TROUBLE IS IN PSALMS 30:1-12; 34:1-4; 40:1-5; 103:1-5; 116:1-19. PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF OTHER BELIEVERS IS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:3-6; ROMANS 1:8; 2ND CORINTHIANS 8:1; EPHESIANS 1:16 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:3. THE NOTABLE SONGS OF PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING IS IN EXODUS 15:1-18; 2ND SAMUEL 22:2-51; PSALMS 18:1-50; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:8-36 & LUKE 1:46-55. PRAYER AS ASKING THE FATHER STEPHEN: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE ARE COMMANDED TO BRING THEIR REQUESTS TO HIM IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:11; MATTHEW 7:7; JOHN 16:24; EPHESIANS 6:18-20; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; JAMES 5:13 & LUKE 11:9. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM DIFFICULTY IS IN PSALMS 4:1; 40:2-3; 107:6; JONAH 2:1-3 & ACTS 12:5. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM ALL ENEMIES IS IN PSALMS 17:8-9; 35:4; 2ND KINGS 19:9-11 & 2ND CHRONICLES 14:11. THE PRAYERS OF INDIVIDUALS IN TIME OF CRISIS: JACOBS PRAYER IS IN GENESIS 32:9-12. DAVID’S PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 4:1; 5:1-3; 28:1-9; 30:8-10; 142:1-7. ELIJAH’S PRAYER IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:4. JEREMIAH’S PRAYER IS IN JEREMIAH 15:15-18. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST’S PRAYERS IS IN MATTHEW 26:39; MARK 14:35-36 & LUKE 22:42-44. THE INDIVIDUAL PETITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PRAYER: INDIVIDUAL PRAYER FOR GUIDANCE IS IN GENESIS 24:12-14; JUDGES 1:1-2; 6:36-40; 1ST SAMUEL 14:41; 2ND SAMUEL 2:1; 1ST CHRONICLES 14:14-15. INDIVIDUAL PRAYER FOR HEALING IS IN 2ND KINGS 20:1-11 & ISAIAH 38:1-10. INDIVIDUAL PRAYER FOR THE BIRTH OF A CHILD OR CHILDREN IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:10-11 & GENESIS 25:21; 30:17. THE CORPORATE PETITION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN: CORPORATE PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE IS IN EXODUS 2:23; NUMBERS 20:15-16; DEUTERONOMY 26:6-8; JUDGES 3:9; 4:3; 6:7-10 & 1ST SAMUEL 12:8. THE CORPORATE PRAYER FOR RESTORATION IS IN PSALMS 44:23-26; 79:8-9; 80:4-7; 85:4-7. THE CORPORATE PRAYER FOR PROTECTION, ESPECIALLY AT TIMES OF CRISIS IS IN EZRA 8:21-23; 10:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 20:12-13; ESTHER 4:16; PSALMS 74:18-23 & DANIEL 2:17-18. THE FIRST SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] PRAYED TOGETHER WHEN THEY MET IS IN ACTS 1:13-14; 2:42, 46-47; 16:13, 16; 20:36; 21:5. THE FIRST SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] PRAYED TOGETHER AT TIMES OF CRISIS OR IMPORTANT DECISIONS: WHEN THREATENED WITH PUNISHMENT IS IN ACTS 4:24-31; 12:5, 12. WHEN BARNABAS AND SAUL WERE SENT OFF BY THE CHURCH AT ANTIOCH IS IN ACTS 13:3. WHEN PAUL AND SILAS EXPERIENCED PERSECUTION IS IN ACTS 16:25. THE PRAYERS FOR MERCY AND GRACE IS IN PSALMS 130:1-2; 143:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:18-19; HEBREWS 4:16 & MATTHEW 20:30-31. THE PRAYER FOR OTHERS: BELIEVERS MUST VALUE OTHERS IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:3-4. THE EXAMPLES OF PRAYING FOR OTHERS: MOSES PRAYS FOR THE ISRAELITES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18-19, 25-29; EXODUS 32:9-14; 34:9 & NUMBERS 14:11-19. SAMUEL PRAYS FOR ISRAEL IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 7:5-9 & 1ST SAMUEL 12:19-23. JOB PRAYS FOR HIS FRIENDS IS IN JOB 42:10. JEREMIAH PRAYS FOR JUDAH [PRAISE] IS IN JEREMIAH 7:16; 11:14; 14:11. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST INTERCEDES FOR BELIEVERS IS IN ROMANS 8:34; ISAIAH 53:13; HEBREWS 7:25; 1ST JOHN 2:1 & JOHN CHAPTER 17. HIS BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST INTERCEDES FOR BELIEVERS IS IN ROMANS 8:26-27. THE FATHER STEPHEN INTERCEDES FOR THE 60 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS & THE 60 SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LADIES IS IN ACTS 7:59-60. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE TO INTERCEDE FOR OTHERS: SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE TO PRAY FOR THEIR ENEMIES [NOT THE SEXUALLY WICKED] IS IN MATTHEW 5:44; LUKE 6:28; 23:34 & ACTS 7:59-60. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE TO PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER IS IN EPHESIANS 6:18; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:25; PHILEMON 22; HEBREWS 13:18-19; JAMES 5:14-16 & 1ST JOHN 5:16. SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] ARE THE PRAY FOR RULERS [NOT AN APPROVED SEXUAL NATION] IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1-2. THE EXAMPLES OF PLEAS MADE TO HIS SON JESUS CHRIST ON BEHALF OF OTHERS IS IN MATTHEW 8:5-13; 15:21-28; 17:14-20; MARK 7:24-30; 9:14-29 & LUKE 7:1-10; 9:37-42. THE EXAMPLES OF NOTABLE PRAYERS OF INTERCESSION IS IN 2ND KINGS 19:14-19; ISAIAH 37:14-20; EZRA 8:21-23; DANIEL 9:1-19; JOHN 17:6-26; EPHESIANS 1:15-21; 3:14-21 & COLOSSIANS 1:9-13. PRAYER AND FAITH: FAITH IS NECESSARY IN ORDER TO APPROACH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 11:6. FAITH IS NECESSARY TO RECEIVE BENEFITS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MARK 6:5-6; JAMES 5:16-18; EPHESIANS 3:12 & HEBREWS 10:22. FAITH IS NECESSARY FOR EFFECTIVE PRAYER IS IN MATTHEW 21:21-22; MARK 11:22-24; JAMES 1:5-8; 5:14-15. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST RESPONDED TO THE PEOPLE’S NEED ON THE BASIS OF FAITH IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MARK 5:25-34; 7:24-30; MATTHEW 8:5-13; 9:20-22, 27-30; 15:21-28 & LUKE 7:1-10; 8:43-48. THE EXAMPLES OF NOTABLE PRAYERS OF FAITH IS IN 1ST KINGS 17:19-22; 18:36-37; JAMES 5:17-18 & 2ND KINGS 4:32-35. PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER: THE PRINCIPLE OF PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER: PRAYER SHOULD BE MADE WITH PATIENCE AND PERSEVERANCE IS IN PSALMS 40:1; 88:1; 116:2 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:11. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES TO PERSIST IN PRAYER IS IN LUKE 11:5-10; 18:1-8. PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER WAS EXEMPLIFIED IN THE EARLY CHURCH IS IN ACTS 1:14; 2:42. PAUL EXHORTED THE HOLY CHURCHES TO PRACTICE PERSISTENT PRAYER IS IN EPHESIANS 6:18; ROMANS 12:12 & 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17. THE EXAMPLES OF PERSISTENT PRAYER: ABRAHAM PLEADS PERSISTENTLY FOR THE SEXUAL SODOM IS IN GENESIS 18:23-33. JACOB PERSISTS IN WRESTLING WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN GENESIS 32:24-32. MOSES PERSISTS IN INTERCEDING FOR ISRAEL IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:25-29 & EXODUS 32:31-32. HANNAH PERSISTS IN ASKS FOR A SON IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:10-11. ELIJAH PERSISTS IN PRAYER ABOUT THE RAIN IS IN JAMES 5:17-18 & 1ST KINGS 18:36-44. THE PSALMISTS PERSIST IN CALLING OUT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 88:1-18; 119:147-149; 130:1-6. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST PERSISTED IN PURSUING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN MATTHEW 26:36-43; MARK 14:32-40 & LUKE 22:42-44. THE PERSISTENCE IN PRAYER IS EXEMPLIFIED IN WAITING FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MICAH 7:7; PSALMS 27:14; 33:20; 37:7; 38:15; 40:1 & ISAIAH 26:8. ANSWERS TO PRAYER: THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYERS OF HIS SERVANT INDIVIDUALS: THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANTS THE PSALMISTS’ PRAYERS IS IN PSALMS 3:4; 6:8-9; 30:2-3; 66:19-20; 116:1-2; 118:5; 138:3; 145:18-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANT MOSES’ PRAYERS IS IN EXODUS 15:23-25; 17:4-7 & NUMBERS 11:10-17. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANT HANNAH’S PRAYER FOR A SON IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:10-20, 27. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS IS IN PSALMS 99:6; 1ST SAMUEL 7:9; LAMENTATIONS 3:55-57; JONAH 2:1-2 & JAMES 5:17-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYERS OF HIS SERVANTS THE KINGS OF ISRAEL IS IN 1ST KINGS 9:3 & 2ND CHRONICLES 18:31. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS CORPORATE PETITIONS: ANSWERED PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM HARDSHIP IS IN DEUTERONOMY 26:7-8; EXODUS 2:23-25; 3:7-9; NUMBERS 20:16; 1ST SAMUEL 12:8 & PSALMS 81:7. ANSWERED PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE FROM ALL ENEMIES IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 12:10-11; JUDGES 3:9, 15; 2ND KINGS 19:19-20 & 1ST CHRONICLES 5:20. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYER OF THE OPPRESSED IS IN JAMES 5:4; EXODUS 22:22-23 & JOB 34:28. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS THE PRAYER FOR HEALING IS IN JAMES 5:14-16; NUMBERS 12:10-15; 1ST KINGS 17:21-22; 2ND KINGS 4:32-35; 20:1-6; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:24; ISAIAH 38:1-6; MATTHEW 8:2-3; MARK 1:40-42; LUKE 5:12-13 & ACTS 9:40. THE FATHER STEPHEN ANSWERS FOR OTHERS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 9:18-19; 1ST SAMUEL 7:8-9 & ACTS 12:5-8. THE DOUBTS ABOUT PRAYER: THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS QUESTIONING HIS PROMISES IS IN EXODUS 5:22-23; GENESIS 15:2-3 & JOSHUA 7:7-9. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS QUESTIONING THE TASKS HE HAS GIVEN THEM IS IN NUMBERS 11:11-15; 1ST KINGS 19:4; JEREMIAH 15:15-18; 20:7-9, 14-18; JONAH 4:1-3; PSALMS 22:1; MATTHEW 27:46 & MARK 15:34. THE EXAMPLES OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS EXPRESSING THEIR UNRIGHTEOUS ANGER AND CONFUSION IN PRAYER IS IN JOB 10:2-22; 13:20-27; 14:1-22; PSALMS 13:1-2; 42:9-10; 44:22-26; 77:7-9; 80:4-6; 88:6-9 & HABAKKUK 1:2-3. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESPONSE TO PRAYERS OF FORBIDDEN QUESTIONING OR COMPLAINTS: THE FATHER STEPHEN REITERATES [BACKS DOWN FROM HIS PROMISES OR CHANGES THE PROMISES IN A DIFFERENT OUTCOME] HIS PROMISES TO THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM IS IN GENESIS 15:2-5 & EXODUS 6:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN PROVIDES HELP FOR THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-8. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKES THOSE WHO QUESTION HIM IS IN JOB 40:1-9 & JEREMIAH 15:19-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN EXPLAINS EVENTS TO THOSE WHO QUESTIONS HIM IS IN HABAKKUK 1:5-11. PRAYERLESSNESS: REASONS FOR PRAYERLESSNESS: UNBELIEF THAT CAUSES SEXUALITY IS IN PSALMS 14:1-4; 53:1-4; JOB 21:15 & ROMANS 3:11. SELF-RELIANCE IS IN JEREMIAH 17:5 & ZEPHANIAH 3:2. WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS WHICH IS SEXUAL IDOLATRY IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:17-18; JEREMIAH 2:5-6, 8 & ROMANS 1:21-32. GUILT AS A RESULT OF DISOBEDIENCE IS IN GENESIS 3:9-12 & JONAH 1:1-6. TIREDNESS OR BEING WORE OUT OR SIMPLY QUIT IS IN LUKE 22:45; MATTHEW 26:40, 43-45 & MARK 14:37, 40-41. DISCORD OR DISAGREEMENTS IN THE PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST PETER 3:7. THE EXAMPLES OF PRAYERLESSNESS: JOSHUA, AFTER A GREAT VICTORY IS IN JOSHUA 7:2-5. KING AHAZIAH, TURNING TO IDOLS IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:1-6, 16. THE NOMINAL RELIGION OF ISRAEL IS IN ISAIAH 1:14; 43:22; 64:7. ISRAEL TRUSTS IN OTHER PEOPLE RATHER THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 30:1-2; 31:1. ISRAEL’S FAILURE TO REPENT OF THEIR SEXUALITIES IS IN DANIEL 9:13; ISAIAH 9:13 & JEREMIAH 5:3. THE LACK OF AN INTERCESSOR AMONG THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE IS IN EZEKIEL 22:30. THE CONSEQUENCES OF PRAYERLESSNESS: ALIENATION AND TOTAL SEPARATION FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 15:6 & PSALMS 73:27. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IS IN ZEPHANIAH 1:4-6 & JEREMIAH 10:21. DISLOYALTY TO HIS SON JESUS CHRIST IS IN MATTHEW 26:74; MARK 14:71; JOHN 18:27 & LUKE 22:60. SPIRITUAL/MENTAL POVERTY IS IN JAMES 4:2; 2ND KINGS 17:15 & JEREMIAH 2:5. INEFFECTIVE MINISTRY IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:12; 12:23 & JOHN 15:4-5. THE SURE CONFLICTS OF WARS, BATTLES AND FIGHTS WITH OTHERS BECAUSE OF UNFULFILLED DESIRES LEADING TO IGNORANCE TO ACTS, DO, THINK OR APPROVE FORBIDDEN SEXUALITIES AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JAMES 4:1-10; ROMANS 1:21-32 & ACTS 5:38-39. ADVICE FOR EFFECTIVE PRAYER: HINDRANCE TO PRAYER: SEXUAL SIN AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 59:2; PSALMS 66:18; JEREMIAH 14:10-12; LAMENTATIONS 3:42-44 & MICAH 3:4. DISOBEDIENCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ZECHARIAH 7:13; DEUTERONOMY 1:43-45 & PROVERBS 1:28-31. SELFISHNESS [PRIDE AND SELF-CENTERNESS] AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JAMES 4:3. INJUSTICE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 1:15-17; 58:1-7 & PROVERBS 21:13. THE LACK OF FAITH IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JAMES 1:6-7. THE QUALITIES THE LEAD TO EFFECTIVE PRAYER: HUMILITY OR HUMBLENESS [THE OPPOSITE IS PRIDE & SELF-CENTERED WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LUKE 7:6; 18:9-14; 2ND SAMUEL 7:18; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:14; PSALMS 51:16-17; ISAIAH 57:15 & MATTHEW 8:8. OBEDIENCE [THE OPPOSITE IS DISOBEDIENCE & BEING DECEIVED WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST JOHN 2:21-22; 1ST SAMUEL 15:22 & JEREMIAH 7:22-23. RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH GODLY FEAR [THE OPPOSITE IS WICKEDNESS WITH TORMENT WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 10:35; PROVERBS 15:29; 1ST KINGS 3:11-12 & PSALMS 34:15. SINGLE-MINDEDNESS [THE OPPOSITE IS DOUBLE-MINDEDNESS WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JEREMIAH 29:13; DEUTERONOMY 4:29 & 1ST CHRONICLES 28:9. IMPARTIALITY [THE OPPOSITE IS PARTIALITY OR PLAYING FAVORITES WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] IS IN ACTS 10:34 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. FAITH [THE OPPOSITE IS TEMPORAL OR ANY OTHER KIND OF FAITH WHICH IS SEXUAL SIN] TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 7:7-11; 8:5-13; 15:21-28; 21:21-22; MARK 7:24-30; 11:22-24; JOHN 14:12-14 & LUKE 7:1-10; 11:9-13. PRAYERFULNESS: PRAYERFULNESS IS A HOLY WAY OF LIFE IS IN LUKE 2:37; PSALMS 55:17; 109:4 & DANIEL 6:10-11, 13. PRAYERFULNESS ARISES FROM A HOLY DESIRE TO BE WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 42:1-4; 84:1-2; 130:5-6. PRAYERFULNESS ARISES FROM A HOLY AWARENESS OF NEED THAT CAN ONLY BE AUTHORIZED & MET BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 5:5; ROMANS 13:1-10 & PSALMS 86:1; 105:4. PRAYERFULNESS DEMONSTRATES A CONTINUING TRUST IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 15:5-8 & PSALMS 63:1-8. PRAYERFULNESS INVOLVES A HOLY HEART THAT IS RIGHT WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 1:15-17; MATTHEW 6:7; MARK 12:40 & LUKE 20:47. PRAYERFULNESS INVOLVES THE HOLY NEED TO BE HOLY ALERT AND ON YOUR HOLY GUARD WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MICAH 7:7; MATTHEW 26:41; MARK 14:38; COLOSSIANS 4:2 & LUKE 21:36; 22:40. PRAYERFULNESS NEEDS TO BE HOLY MAINTAINED ESPECIALLY IN DIFFICULT SITUATIONS IS IN LUKE 18:1; HABAKKUK 3:16-19; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; 1ST PETER 4:7 & ACTS 16:25. THE EXAMPLES OF PEOPLE WHOSE PRAYERFULNESS PROVED EFFECTIVE: HANNAH, A LADY WOMAN WHO PRAYED FOR A CHILD IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:20 & ISAIAH 1:10-18. ELIJAH, AN ORDINARY LORD MAN WHO PRAYED IS IN JAMES 5:17-18 & 1ST KINGS 17:1; 18:41-46. NEHEMIAH, A LORD MAN WHO DISCOVERED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PLAN THROUGH PRAYER IS IN NEHEMIAH 1:4, 5-11; 2:4-5. DAVID, A LORD MAN THAT WAS SUSTAINED THROUGH TRIALS IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 30:6; 2ND SAMUEL 22:1-4 & PSALMS 3:1-8; 18:1-3. DANIEL, A LORD MAN WHOSE PATIENCE IN PRAYER WAS REWARDED IS IN DANIEL 9:1-19; 10:12. HIS SON JESUS CHRIST, THE GOD MAN WHO PERFECTLY AT ALL TIMES TRUST HIS FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 5:7; JOHN 11:41-42 & LUKE 5:16. THE EARLY CHURCH, THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] WHICH WAS FOUNDED UPON PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 1:14; 2:42; 4:23-31; 6:4; 12:5. PAUL, WHO PRAYED FOR ALL THE CHURCHES WHICH HE FOUNDED OR VISITED IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:9; ROMANS 1:9-10; EPHESIANS 1:16; PHILIPPIANS 1:4; 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:10; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11; 2ND TIMOTHY 1:3 & PHILEMON 4. PRAYER IN THE CHURCH WORLD: PRAYER WAS THE CENTRE OF THE HOLY LIFE OF THE EARLY CHURCH: THEY PRAYED WHEN THEY MET TOGETHER IS IN ACTS 1:14; 2:42; 4:23-31; 12:12; 20:36; 21:5. THEY PRAYED ABOUT THE HOLY SELECTION [CASTING LOTS], HOLY ORDINATION, HOLY CANDIDACY AND HOLY ELECTION OF SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LEADERS IS IN ACTS 1:24-25; 6:5-6; 13:2-3; 14:23. THEY PRAYED WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN DURING THE GREAT PERSECUTION IS IN ACTS 7:59-60; 9:1-31; 12:5, 12; 16:22-25. THEY PRAYED FOR DIVINE HEALING IS IN ACTS 9:40; 28:7-8. THE APOSTLES’ TEACHING ON PRAYER IN THE HOLY CHURCH LIFE: THE HOLY IMPORTANCE OF PRAYER IS IN COLOSSIANS 4:2; ROMANS 12:12; EPHESIANS 6:18; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:17; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:1 & 1ST PETER 4:7. PRAYER FOR THE HOLY SPREAD OF THE GOSPEL IS IN COLOSSIANS 4:3-4; EPHESIANS 6:19-20 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:1. PRAYER FOR THE SICK, ILL, DISEASED & PLAGUED IS IN JAMES 5:14. PRAYER FOR SINNERS [NOT THE SEXUALLY WICKED] IS IN 1ST JOHN 5:16-17 & JAMES 5:16. PRAYER FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS IS IN ROMANS 15:30 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:11. THE ORDERLY HOLY CONDUCT OF PUBLIC PRAYER IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:4-5, 13-15. THE HOLY PRACTICE OF THE APOSTLES: PRAYER WAS CENTRAL TO THEIR OUTSTANDING MINISTRY IS IN ACTS 6:3-4. THEY PRAYED FOR THE HOLY CHURCH IS IN COLOSSIANS 1:3, 9-10; EPHESIANS 1:16-21; 3:16-19; PHILIPPIANS 1:9-11; 1ST THESSALONIANS 1:2 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11-12. THE PRACTICALITIES OF PRAYER: THE HOLY SCRIPTURE STRESSES THE HOLY IMPORTANCE OF PRAYER TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:16-18; ROMANS 12:12 & ACTS 6:3-4. THE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT COMES UPON THOSE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN WHO DO NOT PRAY IS IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21; PSALMS 53:4; 79:6; JEREMIAH 10:21; ZEPHANIAH 1:4-6 & JAMES 4:2. PRAYERS SHOULD BE EXPRESSLY SIMPLY AND NOT LONG, BUT A SURE WAY TO GET ACTION BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS TO PRAY ALL THE ESTABLISHED PRAYERS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES IS IN MATTHEW 6:7-8; ECCLESIASTES 5:1-3; LUKE 18:9-14. PRAYER SHOULD NOT BE OSTENTATIOUS IS IN MATTHEW 6:5-6; 14:23; MARK 6:46 & LUKE 5:16. THE PHYSICAL POSITIONS FOR PRAYER: SITTING WHILE PRAYING IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 7:18; JUDGES 20:26 & NEHEMIAH 1:4. KNEELING WHILE PRAYING, LIKE JAMES WHO INHERITED CALLUSES ON HIS KNEES BY TOO MUCH PRAYER IS IN THE BOOK OF JAMES; LUKE 22:41; 1ST KINGS 8:54; 2ND CHRONICLES 6:13; EZRA 9:5; EPHESIANS 3:14 & ACTS 9:40; 21:5. STANDING WHILE PRAYING IS IN 1ST KINGS 8:22; 1ST SAMUEL 1:26 & MARK 11:25. LYING PROSTRATE WHILE PRAYING IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:18; GENESIS 24:52 & NUMBERS 20:6. PRAYING WITH ARMS OUTSTRETCHED IS IN EXODUS 9:29; ISAIAH 1:15; 1ST KINGS 8:54 & 2ND CHRONICLES 6:13. PRAYING WITH HANDS RAISED IS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:8; EXODUS 9:29; 1ST KINGS 8:22, 54 & PSALMS 63:4; 77:1-2. PRAYER CAN BE OFFERED AT ANY TIME: PRAYING SEVERAL TIMES A DAY IS IN DANIEL 6:10 & PSALMS 55:17; 88:1. PRAYING EARLY IN THE MORNING IS IN MARK 1:35 & PSALMS 5:3; 119:147. PRAYING ALL NIGHT IS IN LUKE 2:37; 6:12 & 1ST SAMUEL 15:11. PRAYING FOR 30 YEARS IN WEAKNESS AND 40 YEARS IN STRENGTH EVERY HOUR OF THE DAY AND EVERY HOUR OF THE NIGHT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 9:44. PRAYER IS NOT CONFINED TO ANY SINGLE PLACE IS IN JOHN 4:21-24. PRAYING INSIDE A BUILDING IS IN DANIEL 6:10; MATTHEW 6:6 & 1ST KINGS 8:28-30. PRAYING OUTSIDE A BUILDING IS IN MARK 1:35; LUKE 5:16 & ACTS 10:9; 21:5. PRAYER MAY BE ACCOMPANIED BY TRUE FASTING IS IN EZRA 8:23; NEHEMIAH 1:4; PSALMS 35:13; DANIEL 9:3; MATTHEW 17:21; MARK 9:29; LUKE 2:37; 5:33 & ACTS 13:2-3; 14:23. **WHO ARE THE 4 LIVING CREATURE LORDS---LADIES IN REVELATION?**THE 4 LIVING CREATURES ARE FOUND IN REVELATION 4:6-9; 5:6-14; 6:1-8; 14:3; 15:7; 19:4. THEIR PARTICULAR DUTIES & DIVINE PURPOSES IS IN 2ND KINGS 3:15; 1ST CHRONICLES 25:1; EZEKIEL 1:12-20 & REVELATION 4:10; 5:6-14; 15:7. THESE OTHER 4 LIVING CREATURES IS SIMILAR, BUT NOT THE SAME IN REVELATION IN ISAIAH 6:1-3 & EZEKIEL 1:1-28; 10:1-22. THE ONLY KNOWN 10 MALE ANGELS IN ALL SCRIPTURE ARE LUCIFER [FELL & BECAME THE DEVIL], MICHAEL, GABRIEL, URIEL, JEREMIEL, RAPHAEL, REMPHAN, JESUS, STEPHEN---THE ANGEL OF THE LORD & YAHWEH---THE ANGEL OF THE LORD. THE ONLY KNOWN 10 FEMALE ANGELS ARE LUCY, MICHAL, GABRIELLA, RAPHAELLA, MARY, ATARAH, STEPHANIE, VICTORIA, BARBARA---THE FEMALE ANGEL OF THE LORD & VICTORIA---THE FEMALE ANGEL OF THE LORD ALL DERIVED FROM ISAIAH 47:5.**WHO IS THE ANGEL METATRON?**THE LORD METATRON [ENOCH]- (HIGHEST YOUTH & MEDIATOR)-THE OTHER BIBLE: HAGGADAH PAGE 17. **THE LORD ENOCH’S BOOK ON THE SEFER HEKHALOT AS 3RD ENOCH IS CALLED THE BOOK OF PALACES:** THERE IS 48 CHAPTERS IN THE BOOK OF PALACES AND IS CLAIMED TO BE WRITTEN BY RABBI ISHMAEL WHO LIVED 90AD TO 135AD. HE WAS A TANNA, A RABBINIC SAGE WHOSE WRITINGS ARE HELD IN THE JEWISH MISHNAH. IN 3RD ENOCH, ENOCH ASCENDS TO HEAVEN AND IS TRANSFORMED INTO THE ANGEL METATRON. WHICH METRATON REFERS TO “**THE LESSER YAHWEH**” WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN LORDSHIP IN JOHN 8:58. METRATON WAS THE ANGEL (LORD) WHO WENT BEFORE THE ISRAELITES AFTER THEIR EXODUS FROM EGYPT. THIS ANGEL (LORD) IS SAID TO HAVE LED THE ISRAELITES THROUGH THE WILDERNESS, ACTING LIKE A ROMAN ARMY METATOR, DIRECTING THE WAY TO THE ISRAELITES. METRATON CARRIED THE FATHER STEPHEN’S NAME WHICH GIVES HIM POWER AND ALSO MEASURED THE DEITY OF THE DIVINE BODY. METRATON IS EQUAL TO THE NAME SHADDAI WHICH IS A NAME FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN. METRATON IS SAID TO BE APPOINTED OVER THE ARCHANGELS OF MICHAEL AND GABRIEL. METRATON IS AS A METATOR OR FORERUNNER SINCE HE SHOWED THEM THE WAY OF ESCAPE FROM THE WILDERNESS OF THIS WORLD INTO THE PROMISED LAND OF HEAVEN. METRATON IS THE GUARD OF ENOCH THAT WAS CLOTHED WITH THE SPLENDOR OF LIGHT AND MADE INTO A GUARDIAN OF ALL THE SOULS THAT ASCEND TO THE EARTH. METRATON IS THE ONE WHO SERVED NEXT TO THE THRONE OF YAHWEH AS A CO-OCCUPANT OF THE THRONE. METRATON IS SAID TO HAVE CELESTIAL FUNCTIONS SUCH AS THE WITNESS OF ALL THOUGHTS, WORDS AND ACTIONS, THE PRINCE OF THE WORLD, MEDIATOR FOR THE EARTH & GUARDIAN OF THE WORLD. METATRON AS MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD & ANGELS CAN BE TRUE, BUT BETWEEN GOD & MEN IS JESUS IN 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. WE MUST BE CAREFUL OF BULLSHIT [NONSENSE], BUT SOME OF THIS IS A LEVEL OF TRUTH IN THE EXODUS; COLOSSIANS 2:18-19 & 1ST TIMOTHY 4:7. FOR EXAMPLE, LADIES CAN NOT OPERATE IN THE OFFICE OF A TRUE BISHOP (OVERSEER), EXCEPT A LOWER OFFICE CALLED A LIASON. MANY SO-CALLED AUTHORITIES SWEARS THAT THERE IS NO OFFICE CALLED A LIASON, BUT TO PROVE A OFFICE OF A LIASON IS ONE WHO HELPS THE BISHOP, LIKE HIS WIFE OR HELPMATE. A BISHOP [OVERSEER] HAS 100.0000% PROTECTION, WHICH IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE & IMMUNE FROM ALL FEMALE POSITIONS & THE MALE POSITIONS CAN NEVER COME TO ANOTHER MALE POSITION AT ANY TIME TO AFFECT IT IN ANY WAY. A LIASON HAS 100.0000% PROTECTION, WHICH IS INVINCIBLE, IMPREGNABLE, INVULNERABLE & IMMUNE FROM ALL MALE POSITIONS, EXCEPT THE BISHOP’S [OVERSEER’S] POSITION & THE FEMALE POSITIONS CAN NEVER COME TO ANOTHER FEMALE POSITION AT ANY TIME TO AFFECT IT IN ANY WAY. THE HIGH CHIEF BISHOP [OVERSEER] [ESTABLISHED AS THE NUMBER 1 TO NOT BE SCREWED WITH IN REVELATION 4-5 [SINGLE] & 21-22 [MARRIED] HAS THE TITLE OF POPE [ESTABLISHED AS THE NUMBER 1 TO NOT BE SCREWED WITH IN REVELATION 4-5 [SINGLE] & 21-22 [MARRIED] IN THE BIBLICAL LAW OR TITLE OF GOD FATHER [UNESTABLISHED AS THE NUMBER 0 TO BE SCREWED WITH IN REVELATION 2-3 [SINGLE] & 20:7-10 [MARRIED] IN THE BIBLICAL MAFIA [A NOVICE WITHIN 1 MINUTE [30 SECONDS ON THE EUPHORIA CONTINENT & 30 SECONDS ON THE SOUTH AMERICA/NORTH AMERICA CONTINENT] THAT HAS NOT EARNED THE TITLE OF BISHOP OR LIASON IS UNESTABLISHED & COVEN IS IN NOVICE, WHICH MEANS A WITCHES GATHERING & BUT YOU SAY THAT YOU ARE NOT A NOVICE BUT EXPERIENCED & ADVANCED AS A SEXUAL CREATURE CALLED A DUMB ASS BY GOD IN 2ND PETER 2:16, WHICH WILL DISQUALIFY YOU AS A BISHOP OR LIASON, THEN WITHIN THE TIME FRAME FROM A MONTH TO 7 YEARS, YOU THEN BECOME ADVANCED IN YOUR SEXUALITY AS A HOMOSEXUAL CREATURE, THEN EVEN MORE ADVANCED AS A INTERRACIAL ABOMINABLE CREATURE IN ROMANS 1:21-32; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:16, 18 & HOSEA CHAPTERS 1 & 2] UNDER THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ROMANS 13:1-2. THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST OFFICE IN THE MINISTRY LAW IS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST CHIEF PRINCIPAL PRESIDENCY WHICH IS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST CHIEF PRINCIPAL BISHOPRIC BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD AS THE HIGHER THAN THE MOST HIGHEST CHIEF PRINCIPAL PRESIDENT (GOVERNOR & MINISTER) OVER ALL LIFE IN SIRACH 23:1-6; ACTS 6:3-8:3. THIS IS THE PRESIDENTIAL POWERS [AUTHORITIES], THAT GOES UP TO IMPERIAL POWERS [AUTHORITIES] TO GOES UP TO LORDLY POWERS [AUTHORITIES] IN ROMANS 13:1-2. ALL POSITIONS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS “**QUALIFIED AS 100% SINGLE LORDSHIP**” AS A NON-APOSTLE & NOT LIVING AS A PHARISEE AS A NON-PHARISEE NOT BEING COMMANDED BY THE PHARISAIC LAW AS A MAN BEING BORN OF GOD IS ABOVE HIS SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD “**QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE LAW**” AS AN QUALIFIED APOSTLE OR LIVING AS A QUALIFIED PHARISEE BEING COMMANDED BY THE PHARISAIC LAW AS A MAN BEING BORN OF A WOMAN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 7:25; HEBREWS 3:1; PHILIPPIANS 3:5; GALATIANS 4:4; LUKE 20:34-38; ACTS 6:5-15; CHAPTER 26. A BISHOP IS DECLARED IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:1-7 SAYS “IF A MAN (LORD ENOCH) DESIRES THE POSITION OF A BISHOP, HE DESIRES A GOOD WORK. A BISHOP MUST BE BLAMELESS [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE], THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE (THE LAMBS WIFE THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN OF SINGLE BISHOPS IN REVELATION 21), TEMPERATE (SELF-CONTROLLED), SOBER-MINDED, OF GOOD BEHAVIOR, HOSPITABLE, ABLE TO TEACH, NOT GIVEN TO WINE (ADDICTED), NOT VIOLENT, NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, BUT GENTLE, NOT QUARRELSOME, AND NOT COVETOUS, ONE WHO RULES HIS OWN HOUSE WELL, HAVING HIS CHILDREN IN SUBMISSION WITH ALL REVERENCE. FOR IF A MAN DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO RULE HIS OWN HOUSE, HOW WILL HE TAKE CARE OF THE CHURCH OF GOD? NOT A NOVICE (INEXPERIENCED), BEING PUFFED UP WITH PRIDE HE FALL INTO THE SAME CONDEMNATION [DAMNATION] AS THE DEVIL [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE], HE MUST HAVE A GOOD TESTIMONY AMONG THOSE WHO ARE OUTSIDE, LEST HE FALL INTO REPROACH & THE SNARE OF THE DEVIL [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE].” ALSO IN TITUS 1:5-16 SAYS “IF A MAN (LORD ENOCH) IS BLAMELESS, HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE (LAMB’S WIFE THE LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT VIRGIN IN DIVINE INTERCOURSE), WITH FAITHFUL CHILDREN NOT ACCUSED OF DISSIPATION OR INSUBORDINATION. FOR A BISHOP (OVERSEER) MUST BE BLAMELESS, AS A STEWARD OF GOD, NOT SELF-WILLED, NOT QUICK-TEMPERED, NOT GIVEN TO WINE, NOT VIOLENT, NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, BUT BEING HOSPITABLE, A (AGAPE) LOVER OF WHAT IS GOOD, SOBER-MINDED, JUST, HOLY, SELF-CONTROLLED (TEMPERATE), HOLDING FAST THE FAITHFUL WORD AS HE HAS BEEN TAUGHT, THAT HE MAY BE ABLE BY SOUND DOCTRINE, BOTH TO EXHORT AND CONVICT THOSE WHO CONTRADICT (THOSE WHO OPPOSE). FOR THERE ARE MANY INSUBORDINATE, BOTH IDLE TALKERS [BULL-SHIT TALKERS FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 IN THE MARRIAGE WORLD] & DECEIVERS [LADY VICTORIA THE GREAT WITCH IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE], ESPECIALLY THOSE OF THE CIRCUMCISION, WHOSE MOUTH MUST BE STOPPED, WHO SUBVERT WHOLE HOUSEHOLDS, TEACHING THINGS WHICH THEY OUGHT NOT (SAYING FOOLISH SEXUAL THINGS), FOR THE SAKE OF DISHONEST GAIN. ONE OF THEM, A [SINGLE] PROPHET OF THEIR OWN, SAID, ‘CRETANS ARE ALWAYS LIARS, EVIL [SEXUAL] BEASTS & [SEXUAL] LAZY GLUTTONS.’ THIS TESTIMONY IS TRUE: THEREFORE REBUKE THEM SHARPLY, THAT THEY MAY BE SOUND IN THE FAITH, NOT GIVING HEED TO JEWISH FABLES [BULL-SHIT FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 IN THE MARRIAGE WORLD] AND COMMANDMENTS [BULL-SHIT FROM PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS OF THE APOSTLES IN ACTS 29:26 IN THE MARRIAGE WORLD] OF MEN WHO TURN FROM THE TRUTH. TO THE PURE ALL THINGS ARE PURE, BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE DEFILED AND UNBELIEVING NOTHING IS PURE, BUT EVEN THEIR MIND AND CONSCIENCE IS DEFILED. THEY PROFESS TO KNOW GOD, BUT IN WORKS THEY DENY HIM, BEING ABOMINABLE, DISOBEDIENT & DISQUALIFIED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK.” **DO ANGEL LORDS---LADIES HAVE FREE WILL?**ANGELS ARE THOSE WHO HAVE PERSONALITIES WITH EMOTIONS IN LUKE 2:1314, ENORMOUS INTELLIGENCE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:3, 14 & DIVINE WILLS IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:26. THE FALL OF LUCIFER & VICTORIA PROVES “**FREE CHOICE**” IN ISAIAH CHAPTER 14; 47:1-15; 2ND PETER 2:4 & JUDE 1:6. THERE WAS A PROBATION PERIOD FOR THE ANGELS IN GENESIS 6:1-7; ISAIAH 24:1-23 & ACTS 7:51-53. THE UNFALLEN ANGELS IS IN PSALMS 89:5; MARK 8:38 & 1ST TIMOTHY 5:21. JESUS WAS TEMPTED IN EVERY WAY, BUT WITHOUT SIN IN JOHN 4:23-24, 34; 10:17-18; HEBREWS 4:15 & JAMES 1:12-18. MAN SINS ALWAYS IS IN ROMANS 3:4-23; 5:12. **ARE THERE ANGEL LORDS---LADIES AMONG US?**THE ANGELS WALKING AMONG US IS IN GENESIS 16:9; HEBREWS 13:2 & ACTS 7:1-60. WHAT CAN ANGELS DO IN THIS RESPECT? ANGELS CAN INSTRUCT IN GENESIS 16:9, PROTECT IN EXODUS 23:20, HELP IN DANIEL 6:22, APPEAR IN DREAMS & VISIONS IN DANIEL 10:13, DELIVER MESSAGES IN LUKE 1:35 & DO GOD’S PLAN IN GENESIS 1:1-31; JOB 38:7; REVELATION 2:1-22:21 & ACTS 1:4-7; 5:1-11, 38-39; 6:1-15; 7:1-60; 9:3-30; 17:22-31; 22:6-21; 26:13-18; 29:2. FALLEN ANGELS DO THE DEVIL’S PLAN IN MATTHEW 12:43-45; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:14; REVELATION 13-20 & ACTS 5:3; 9:1-2; 10:38; 22:1-5; 26:1-12; 29:2. THE LORD ALONE IS WORSHIPED IN NEHEMIAH 9:6. **THE 10 ANGEL LORDS OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURE** **IS THERE AN ANGEL LORD NAMED URIEL IN THE HOLY BIBLE?**WELL IT DEPENDS ON THE BIBLE TRANSLATION! IN THE KJV WITH THE APOCRYPHA, GLORIOUSLY YES. BUT WITH MANY OTHER BIBLE TRANSLATIONS, SADLY NO. THE ANGEL RAPHAEL, WHICH MEANS “**GOD’S FIRE**” DOES APPEAR IN THE APOCRYPHAL BOOK OF 2ND ESDRAS IN 2ND ESDRAS 4.THE LORD URIEL- (FIRE) – 2ND ESDRAS 4. THE LORD URIEL, WHOSE NAME MEANS FIRE IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:1. THE DEFINITION OF FIRE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THE WORD FIRE IN OLD TESTAMENT & MIDDLE TESTAMENT HEBREW AND NEW TESTAMENT GREEK SIGNIFIES A STATE OF COMBUSTION AND THE VISIBLE ASPECTS OF THE FLAME OF FIRE. THE PRODUCTION OF FIRE IN STONE AGE TIMES WAS A SKILL KNOWN TO MAN BY NO MYSTICAL MEANS BUT BY ARTIFICIAL MEANS. MAN EVENTUALLY FOUND OUT THAT IT WAS IMPORTANT TO PROVIDE A BURNING FIRE TO AVOID REKINDLING. ABRAHAM HAD A PIECE OF BURNING FIRE WITH HIM AT ALL TIMES WHEN HE WAS ABOUT TO OFFER ISAAC HIS SON IN GENESIS 22:6. THE MOST COMMON METHODS OF KINDLING THE FIRE AND KEEPING THE FIRE LIT IN ANCIENT BIBLICAL TIMES AND LATER ON IN THE PROCESS OF TIME WERE CALLED BY THE INGENIOUS TECHNIQUE OF THE FIRE-DRILL, WHICH IS THE STRIKING OF FLINT ROCK ON IRON PYRITES FOR THE ALTAR OF PRESENCE TO PRAISE, WORSHIP AND GIVE ADORATION TO THE LORD IN 2ND MACCABEES 10:3. FIRE USED AS A THEOPHANIES OF GOD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN EXODUS 3:2 STATES “AND THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN A FLAME OF FIRE OUT OF THE MIDST OF A BUSH. HE LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THE BUSH WAS BURNING, YET IT WAS NOT CONSUMED.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN ACTS 7:30-33. IN EXODUS 13:21-22 SAYS “AND THE LORD WENT BEFORE THEM BY DAY IN A PILLAR OF CLOUD TO LEAD THE WAY, AND BY NIGHT IN A PILLAR OF FIRE TO GIVE THEM LIGHT, SO AS TO GO BY DAY AND NIGHT. HE DID NOT TAKE AWAY THE PILLAR OF CLOUD BY DAY OR THE PILLAR OF FIRE BY NIGHT FROM BEFORE THE PEOPLE.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN EXODUS 14:24; 40:38; NUMBERS 9:16; 14:14; DEUTERONOMY 1:33; NEHEMIAH 9:12, 19 & PSALMS 78:14; 105:39 & ISAIAH 4:5. IN EXODUS 19:18 IT MENTIONS “NOW MOUNT SINAI WAS WRAPPED IN SMOKE BECAUSE THE LORD HAD DESCENDED ON IT IN FIRE. THE SMOKE OF IT WENT UP LIKE THE SMOKE OF A KILN, AND THE WHOLE MOUNTAIN TREMBLED GREATLY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:11 TELLS US “THEN YOU CAME NEAR AND STOOD AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN, AND THE MOUNTAIN BURNED WITH FIRE TO THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, WITH DARKNESS, CLOUD, AND THICK DARKNESS (GLOOM).” FIRE USED IN GLORY AS A SYMBOL IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN EXODUS 24:17 MENTIONS “THE SIGHT OF THE GLORY OF THE LORD (YAHWEH) WAS LIKE A CONSUMING FIRE ON THE TOP (HIGHEST POINT) OF THE MOUNTAIN IN THE EYES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN EXODUS 19:18. IN EZEKIEL 1:4 STATES “AS I LOOKED, A STORMY WIND CAME OUT OF THE NORTH (HIGHEST DIRECTION), AND A GREAT CLOUD, WITH BRIGHTNESS AROUND IT, AND FIRE FLASHING FORTH CONTINUALLY, AND IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AS IT WERE GLEAMING METAL.” IN EZEKIEL 1:13 SAYS “AS FOR THE LIKENESS OF THE LIVING CREATURES (CHERUBIM), THEIR APPEARANCE WAS LIKE BURNING COALS OF FIRE, LIKE THE APPEARANCE OF TORCHES MOVING TO AND FRO AMONG THE LIVING CREATURES (CHERUBIM). AND THE FIRE WAS BRIGHT, AND OUT OF THE FIRE WENT FORTH LIGHTNING.” FIRE USED IN PROTECTIVE PRESENCE IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 2ND KINGS 6:17 MENTIONS “THEN ELISHA PRAYED AND SAID, ‘O LORD, PLEASE OPEN HIS EYES THAT HE MAY SEE.’ SO THE LORD OPENED THE EYES OF THE YOUNG MAN, AND HE SAW, AND BEHOLD, THE MOUNTAIN WAS FULL OF HORSES AND CHARIOTS OF FIRE ALL AROUND ELISHA.” FIRE USED IN HOLINESS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:24 DECLARES “FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS A CONSUMING FIRE, A JEALOUS GOD.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN DEUTERONOMY 9:3 & HEBREWS 12:29. FIRE IS USED IN RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ZECHARIAH 13:9 SAYS “AND I WILL PUT THIS ONE-THIRD INTO THE FIRE, AND REFINE THEM AS ONE REFINES SILVER, AND TEST THEM AS GOLD IS TESTED. THEY WILL CALL UPON MY NAME, AND I WILL ANSWER THEM. I WILL SAY, ‘THEY ARE MY PEOPLE,’ AND THEY WILL SAY, ‘THE LORD IS MY GOD.’” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN 2ND ESDRAS 16:73; SIRACH 2:5 & REVELATION 3:18. IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 3:5-17 DECLARES THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE ONLY FOUNDATION FOR MAN AND ALL OF MEN’S WORKS WILL BE TRIED BY FIRE. IF IT ENDURES THEY WILL RECEIVE A REWARD BUT IF IT IS BURNED THEY SHALL BE SAVED.FIRE USED IN WRATH AGAINST SIN IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ISAIAH 66:15-16 SAYS “FOR BEHOLD, THE LORD WILL COME IN FIRE, AND HIS CHARIOTS LIKE THE WHIRLWIND, TO RENDER HIS ANGER IN FURY, AND HIS REBUKE WITH FLAMES OF FIRE. FOR BY FIRE WILL THE LORD ENTER INTO JUDGMENT (IMPARTIAL JUSTICE OR IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT), AND BY HIS SWORD, WITH ALL FLESH, AND THOSE SLAIN BY THE LORD SHALL BE MANY.” FIRE USED IN DESTROYING IDOLS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN EXODUS 32:20 DECLARES “HE TOOK THE CALF THAT THEY HAD MADE AND BURNED IT WITH FIRE AND GROUND IT TO POWDER AND SCATTERED IT ON THE WATER AND MADE THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL DRINK IT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:5 TELLS US “BUT THUS SHALL YOU DEAL WITH THEM: YOU SHALL BREAK DOWN THEIR ALTARS AND DASH IN PIECES THEIR PILLARS AND CHOP DOWN THEIR ASHERIM AND BURN THEIR CARVED IMAGES WITH FIRE.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:25 SAYS “THE CARVED IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU SHALL BURN WITH FIRE. YOU SHALL NOT COVET THE SILVER OR THE GOLD THAT IS ON THEM OR TAKE IT FOR YOURSELVES, LEST YOU BE ENSNARED BY IT, FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE LORD YOUR GOD.” FIRE USED TO DESTROY CITIES IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JOSHUA 6:24 STATES “AND THEY BURNED THE CITY WITH FIRE, AND EVERYTHING IN IT. ONLY THE SILVER AND GOLD, AND THE VESSELS OF BRONZE AND OF IRON, THEY PUT INTO THE TREASURY OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.” IN JUDGES 18:27 IT STATES “BUT THE PEOPLE OF DAN TOOK WHAT MICAH HAD MADE, AND THE PRIEST WHO BELONGED TO HIM, AND THEY CAME TO LAISH, TO A PEOPLE QUIET AND UNSUSPECTING, AND STRUCK THEM WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD AND BURNED THE CITY WITH FIRE.” FIRE USED IN DESTROYING CHARIOTS IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JOSHUA 11:6 DECLARES “AND THE LORD SAID TO JOSHUA. ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM, FOR TOMORROW AT THIS TIME I WILL GIVE OVER ALL OF THEM, SLAIN, TO ISRAEL. YOU SHALL HAMSTRING THEIR HORSES AND BURN THEIR CHARIOTS WITH FIRE.’” IN JOSHUA 11:9 SAYS “AND JOSHUA DID TO THEM JUST AS THE LORD SAID TO HIM: HE HAMSTRUNG THEIR HORSES AND BURNED THEIR CHARIOTS WITH FIRE.” FIRE USED IS DESTROYING ASHERIM IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN DEUTERONOMY 12:3 STATES “YOU SHALL TEAR DOWN THEIR ALTARS AND DASH IN PIECES THEIR PILLARS AND BURN THEIR ASHERIM (IDOL GOD) WITH FIRE. YOU SHALL CHOP DOWN THE CARVED IMAGES OF THEIR GODS, AND DESTROY THEIR NAME OUT OF THAT PLACE.” FIRE USED IN DESTROYING THE WHOLE INHABITED WORLD IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN 2ND PETER 3:7 MENTIONS “BUT THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH WHICH ARE NOW PRESERVED BY THE SAME WORD, ARE RESERVED FOR FIRE UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT AND PERDITION (DESTRUCTION) OF UNGODLY MEN.” IN 2ND PETER 3:12 DECLARES “…LOOKING FOR AND HASTENING THE COMING OF THE DAY OF GOD, BECAUSE OF WHICH THE HEAVENS WILL BE DISSOLVED, BEING ON FIRE, AND THE ELEMENTS (FIRE, WATER, EARTH & WIND) WILL MELT WITH FERVENT HEAT?” ALSO AN ANCIENT WORLD WAS DESTROYED BY FIRE IN ISAIAH 24:1-23.FIRE USED IN PROPHETIC INSPIRATION IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JEREMIAH 5:14 MENTIONS “THEREFORE THUS SAYS THE LORD, THE GOD OF HOSTS: ‘BECAUSE YOU HAVE SPOKEN THIS WORD, BEHOLD, I AM MAKING MY WORDS IN YOUR MOUTH A FIRE, AND THIS PEOPLE WOOD, AND THE FIRE SHALL CONSUME THEM.’” IN JEREMIAH 20:9 DECLARES “IF I SAY, ‘I WILL NOT MENTION HIM, OR SPEAK ANY MORE IN HIS NAME,’ THERE IS IN MY BONES AS IT WERE A BURNING FIRE SHUT UP IN MY BONES, AND I AM WEARY WITH HOLDING IT IN, AND I CANNOT.” IN JEREMIAH 23:29 STATES “IS NOT MY WORD LIKE FIRE, DECLARES THE LORD, AND LIKE A HAMMER THAT BREAKS THE ROCK IN PIECES?” FIRE USED IN RELIGIOUS FEELING IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN PSALMS 39:3 TELLS US “MY HEART BECAME HOT WITHIN ME. AS I MUSED, THE FIRE BURNED, THEN I SPOKE WITH MY TONGUE.” FIRE USED WITH THE HOLY GHOST IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN MATTHEW 3:11 SAYS “I BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER FOR REPENTANCE, BUT HE WHO IS COMING AFTER ME IS MIGHTIER THAN I, WHOSE SANDALS I AM NOT WORTHY TO CARRY. HE WILL BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT AND FIRE.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 3:16. IN ACTS 2:1-4 STATES “WHEN THE DAY OF PENTECOST HAD FULLY COME, THEY WERE ALL WITH ONE ACCORD (ONE MIND CALLED **HOMOTHUMADON**) IN ONE PLACE. AND SUDDENLY THERE CAME A SOUND FROM HEAVEN, AS OF A RUSHING MIGHTY WIND, AND IT FILLED THE WHOLE HOUSE WHERE THEY WERE SITTING. THEN THERE APPEARED TO THEM, DIVIDED TONGUES AS OF FIRE, AND ONE SAT UPON EACH OF THEM. AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT AND BEGAN TO SPEAK WITH OTHER TONGUES, AS THE SPIRIT GAVE THEM UTTERANCE.” FIRE USED ON EARTH IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN ACTS 2:19 SAYS I WILL SHOW WONDERS IN HEAVEN ABOVE AND SIGNS IN THE EARTH BENEATH: BLOOD, FIRE AND VAPOR OF SMOKE. IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:50 DECLARES “THE SAID HE UNTO ME, ‘CONSIDER WITH THYSELF, AS THE RAIN IS MORE THAN THE DROPS, AND AS THE FIRE IS GREATER THAN SMOKE, BUT THE DROPS AND THE SMOKE REMAIN BEHIND: SO THE QUANTITY WHICH IS PAST DID MORE EXCEED.” FIRE USED IN HEAVEN IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN DEUTERONOMY 4:11 DECLARES “THEN YOU CAME NEAR AND STOOD AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN, AND THE MOUNTAIN BURNED WITH FIRE IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, WITH DARKNESS, CLOUD AND THICK DARKNESS (GLOOM).” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:36 SAYS “OUT OF HEAVEN HE LET YOU HEAR HIS VOICE THAT HE MIGHT INSTRUCT YOU, ON EARTH HE SHOWED YOU HIS GREAT FIRE, AND YOU HEARD HIS WORDS OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.” IN 2ND KINGS 1:12 MENTIONS “SO ELIJAH ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, ‘IF I AM A MAN OF GOD, LET FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND CONSUME YOU AND YOUR FIFTY MEN.’ AND THE FIRE OF GOD CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND CONSUMED HIM AND HIS FIFTY.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 2ND KINGS 1:14. IN JOB 1:16 SAYS ‘WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, ANOTHER ALSO CAME AND SAID, ‘THE FIRE OF GOD FELL FROM HEAVEN AND BURNED UP THE SHEEP AND THE SERVANTS, AND CONSUMED THEM, AND I ALONE HAVE ESCAPED TO TELL YOU!’” IN REVELATION 10:1 MENTIONS “I SAW STILL ANOTHER ANGEL (LORD) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, CLOTHED WITH A CLOUD. AND A RAINBOW WAS ON HIS HEAD, HIS FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN, AND HIS FEET LIKE PILLARS OF FIRE.” IN REVELATION 20:9 DECLARES “THEY WENT UPON THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH AND SURROUNDED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) AND THE BELOVED CITY (JERUSALEM). AND FIRE CAME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN AND DEVOURED THEM.” IN LUKE 17:29 MENTIONS “…BUT ON THE DAY THAT LOT WENT OUT OF SODOM IT RAINED FIRE AND BRIMSTONE FROM HEAVEN AND DESTROYED THEM ALL.” FIRE USED IN HELL IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN MATTHEW 5:22 SAYS “BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT…WHOEVER SAYS ‘YOU FOOL!’ SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELL FIRE.” IN MATTHEW 18:8 STATES “IF YOUR HAND OR FOOT CAUSES YOU TO SIN, CUT IT OFF AND CAST IT FROM YOU. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER INTO LIFE LAME OR MAIMED, RATHER THAN HAVING TWO HANDS OR FEET, TO BE CAST INTO THE EVERLASTING FIRE.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MARK 9:43, 45. IN MATTHEW 18:9 DECLARES “AND IF YOUR EYE CAUSES YOU TO SIN, PLUCK IT OUT AND CAST IT FROM YOU. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER INTO LIFE WITH ONE EYE, RATHER THAN HAVING TWO EYES, TO BE CAST INTO HELL FIRE.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 9:47. IN MATTHEW 25:41 DECLARES “THE HE WILL ALSO SAY TO THOSE ON THE LEFT HAND, ‘DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO EVERLASTING FIRE PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS)…” IN JAMES 3:6 DECLARES “AND THE TONGUE IS A FIRE, A WORLD OF INIQUITY (UNRIGHTEOUSNESS). THE TONGUE IS SO SET AMONG OUT MEMBERS THAT IT DEFILES THE WHOLE BODY, AND SETS ON FIRE THE COURSE OF NATURE (ALL EXISTENCE), AND IT IS SET ON FIRE BY HELL.” IN JUDE 7 STATES “…AS SODOM AND GOMORRAH, AND THE CITIES AROUND THEM IN A SIMILAR MANNER TO THESE, HAVING GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER TO SEXUAL IMMORALITY AND GONE AFTER STRANGE FLESH ARE SET AS AN EXAMPLE, SUFFERING THE VENGEANCE OF ETERNAL FIRE.” IN REVELATION 20:10 MENTIONS “THE DEVIL, WHO DECEIVED THEM, WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHERE THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET ARE. AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN REVELATION 19:20; 20:14-15; 21:8. **IS THERE AN ANGEL LORD NAMED RAPHAEL [AZARIAH] IN THE HOLY BIBLE?**WELL IT DEPENDS ON THE BIBLE TRANSLATION! IN THE KJV WITH THE APOCRYPHA, GLORIOUSLY YES. BUT WITH MANY OTHER BIBLE TRANSLATIONS, SADLY NO. THE ANGEL RAPHAEL, WHICH MEANS “**GOD HEALS**” DOES APPEAR IN THE APOCRYPHAL BOOK OF TOBIT IN TOBIT 12:3, 15. THE ANGEL OF THE POOL THAT HEALED A MAN BEING INVALID OF 38 YEARS MAYBE RAPHAEL IN JOHN 5:1-17. THE LORD IS THE ONE WHO HEALS ALL YOUR DISEASES IN PSALMS 103:3. THE LORD HEALED A LAME MAN THAT WAS PARALYZED FOR 46 YEARS IN ACTS 3:1-4:31. THE LORD RAPHAEL [AZARIAH]- (HEALING) – TOBIT 5:13. THE LORD RAPHAEL [AZARIAH], WHOSE NAME MEANS DIVINE HEALING IS IN TOBIT 5:13. THE REASONABLENESS OF DIVINE HEALING: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS DEFINITELY INTERESTED IN THE HUMAN BODY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:9-20. MAN WAS CREATED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMAGE IS IN GENESIS 1:26, 27; 9:6 & LUKE 12:4, 5. THE HUMAN BODY IS INCLUDED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S REDEMPTION PLAN IS IN ROMANS 8:23 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:19, 20. THE BODY OF A SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IS A MEMBER OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15 & ACTS 6:7. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS DEEPLY CONCERNED ABOUT THE SANCTITY OF THE BODY OF HIS CHILDREN: THIS DOES NOT MEAN TO TEACH YOUR CHILDREN TO HAVE SEX IN MARRIAGE, WHICH IS A CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST IS IN 2ND PETER 1:4 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:15-18. THE HUMAN BODY OF THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORD IS THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY GHOST IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:19 & ACTS 6:5; 7:55-56. THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS ARE URGED TO PRESENT THEIR BODY AS A LIVING SACRIFICE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DANIEL 3:28; ROMANS 12:1 & ACTS 7:59-60. THE HUMAN BODY IS TO BE RESURRECTED IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:14 & EPHESIANS 1:14. THERE IS A VITAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE SOUL AND THE SPIRIT OF MAN AND HIS PHYSICAL BODY, IF BEING SICK IT IS USUALLY CAUSED BY THE CONDITION OF THE SOUL AND HIS SPIRIT. MAN’S NEEDS ARE TWO-FOLD: HE HAS TWO DISTINCT NATURES. ONE IS MATERIAL & ONE IS SPIRITUAL IS IN MARK 16:15-18. THE ORIGIN OF SICKNESS: HISTORICALLY. THIS IS PROVEN IN ROMANS 5:12. THE AFFLICTION THAT CAME UPON JOB FROM SATAN BY THE SPECIAL PERMISSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOB 2:7; 42:10. THOSE WHOM THE FATHER STEPHEN HEALED WERE OPPRESSED OF THE DEVIL IS IN ACTS 10:38. THE WOMAN WHO HAD BEEN BOWED OVER FOR 18 YEARS IS IN LUKE 13:16. THE PROPHETIC OUTLINE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MINISTRY IS IN LUKE 4:18. THE ENMITY BETWEEN SATAN AND THE SEED OF THE WOMAN IS IN GENESIS 3:15. THE MAN IN CORINTH TURNED OVER TO SATAN FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FLESH IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:5. THE SICKNESS IS AMONG THE CURSES OF THE BROKEN LAW IS IN DEUTERONOMY 28:15, 22, 27, 28, 35. PAUL’S THORN IN THE FLESH IS IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7. SATAN BOUND DURING THE MILLENNIUM IS IN ISAIAH 11:9; 33:24; MALACHI 4:2 & REVELATION 20:2, 3. THE FATHER STEPHEN REBUKED SICKNESS IS IN LUKE 4:35, 39. PHYSIOLOGICALLY. ALL SICKNESS IS A RESULT OF SIN AND DOES NOT MEAN THE PERSON HAD SINNED BUT IF THE WORLD WAS PERFECT THERE WOULD BE NO SICKNESS. SOME SICKNESS AND AFFLICTIONS ARE THE RESULT OF SPECIFIC SINS IS IN JOHN 5:14; 9:2 & PSALMS 31:10; 38:3-10. THE FINDINGS OF PHYSICIANS AND PSYCHOLOGISTS IS IN MATTHEW 5:21, 22 & ROMANS 14:23. THE MISUSE OF THE BODY IS ULTIMATELY SEXUALITY, FOR IT IS NOT AUTHORIZED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN NOR APPROVED BY HIM, BUT CARRIES SERIOUS CONSEQUENCES TO THOSE WHO ENGAGE IN IT. FOR AT THE VERY BEGINNING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INTENT IT IS DESIGNED AS A DIVINE UNION & NOT A SEXUAL UNION. CORRECTIVELY. BECAUSE OF MAN’S SEXUAL DISOBEDIENCE OR SEXUAL SIN IS IN HEBREWS 12:5-13 & PSALMS 107:17-20. BECAUSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE FOR HIS CHILDREN IS IN HEBREWS 12:5-8, 9, 10 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:5. BECAUSE OF THE FAILURE TO RIGHTLY DISCERN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S BODY IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:27-30, 31, 32 & ACTS 6:8-15. BECAUSE OF THE MURMURING AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S APPOINTED LEADERS IS IN ROMANS 13:1-10 & NUMBERS CHAPTER 12; 16:46-50. THE SPIRITUAL NATURE OF SICKNESS: SICKNESS IS IN THE WORLD BECAUSE OF SIN. CERTAIN SICKNESS IS THE RESULT OF SPECIFIC SIN. SICKNESS IS A DISCIPLINE IS IN PSALMS 103:3; ISAIAH 33:24 & JAMES 5:15. THE HEALING AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE WILL IS IN ISAIAH 55:8, 9; 3RD JOHN 2; LUKE 5:12, 13; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:23 & MARK 9:22, 23: THE SCRIPTURALNESS OF DIVINE HEALING: DIVINE HEALING IN THE OT IS IN GENESIS 20:17, 18; EXODUS 3:13, 14; 15:25, 26; 23:25; NUMBERS 12:1-10, 11-14; 16:41-50; 21:5; DEUTERONOMY 7:15; 30:20; PSALMS 34:19; 91:9, 10; 103:2, 3; 105:37; 107:20; PROVERBS 4:20-22 & HEBREWS 13:8. THE ULTIMATE ESTABLISHMENT IS THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ACTS AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN JOHN 8:58. THE OTHER EXAMPLES OF HEALING IN THE OT IS IN NUMBERS 12:12-15; CHAPTER 16; 2ND SAMUEL 24:25; 1ST KINGS 17:17-24; 2ND KINGS 4:18-37; 5:1-15; 20:1-11 & JOB 42:10-13. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE GREAT PHYSICIAN IN EXODUS 15:26; ISAIAH 64:8; MALACHI 3:6; JAMES 1:17 & JOHN 8:58. THE NAMES OF STEPHEN JEHOVAH IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 15:26; 17:8-15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 23:1; JEREMIAH 23:6 & EZEKIEL 48:35. THE LORD JEHOVAH OF THE OT IS THE SAME AS THE LORD STEPHEN OF THE NT IS IN JOHN 8:58; ISAIAH 40:3; JEREMIAH 23:5, 6; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:30 & MATTHEW 3:3. THE FATHER STEPHEN TO ISRAEL IS IN GENESIS 22:14; EXODUS 15:26; 17:15; JUDGES 6:24; PSALMS 23:1; JEREMIAH 23:6; EZEKIEL 48:35. THE FATHER STEPHEN TO THE GOSPEL KINGDOM IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:19; SONG OF SOLOMON 2:4; JOHN 15:13; EPHESIANS 2:14; JOHN 10:11; 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:30; HEBREWS 13:5; JAMES 5:15. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS ETERNALLY ESTABLISHED IN HEBREWS 13:8. THE HEALING IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 6:38; 14:10. THE PROMISE IS IN JOHN 4:52; 14:12. FIRST, THE MINISTRY OF HEALING MIRACLES THAT HE DISPLAYED WAS VERY SUFFICIENT FOR ISRAEL AND HIS DISCIPLES. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS KNOWN AS THE “**GREAT PHYSICIAN**” IN THE SYNOPTIC GOSPELS & ACTS. THROUGHOUT HIS MINISTRY HE CURED, RAISED THE DEAD, PREACHED TO THE CAPTIVE SAINTS (LORDS), CAST OUT DEVILS, HEALED, MADE THE BLIND EYES TO SEE, AND SHOWED HIS OWN GLORY. THE 45 MIRACLES THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN ACHIEVED IN HIS THREE YEAR MINISTRY INVOLVES PETER’S MOTHER IN LAW HEALED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:14-17; MARK 1:29-31; LUKE 4:38, 39, THE DROUGHT OF FISHES IN GALILEE IN LUKE 5:1-11, THE LEPER CLEANSED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:1-4; MARK 1:40-45; LUKE 5:12-15, THE PARALYTIC CURED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:1-8; MARK 2:3-13; LUKE 5:18-26, THE IMPOTENT MAN HEALED IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 5:1-9, THE WITHERED HAND RESTORED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 12:10-13; MARK 3:1-5; LUKE 6:6-11, THE CENTURION’S SERVANT CURED OF THE PALSY IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 8:5-13; LUKE 7:1-10, THE WIDOWS SON RAISED FROM THE DEAD (NAIN) IN LUKE 7:11-17, THE DEMONIAC HEALED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 12:22, 23; LUKE 11:14, THE TEMPEST STILLED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 8:23-27; MARK 4:35-41; LUKE 8:22-25, THE TWO DEMONIACS CURED IN GADARA IN MATTHEW 8:28-34; MARK 5:23, 35-43; LUKE 8:41, 49-56, THE WOMAN WITH THE ISSUE OF BLOOD HEALED IN MATTHEW 9:20-22; MARK 5:25-34; LUKE 8:43-48, THE BLIND MEN CURED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:27-31, THE DUMB SPIRIT CAST OUT IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 9:32, 33, THE FIVE THOUSAND FED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 14:15-21; MARK 6:35-44; LUKE 9:10-17; JOHN 6:1-14, THE WALKING ON THE SEA IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 14:25-33; MARK 6:48-52; JOHN 6:15-21, THE SYROPHOENICIAN’S DAUGHTER HEALED IN TYRE IN MATTHEW 15:21-28; MARK 7:24-30, FOUR THOUSAND FED IN GALILEE IN MATTHEW 15:32-39; MARK 8:1-9, THE DEAF AND DUMB MAN CURED IN GALILEE IN MARK 7:31-37, THE BLIND MAN HEALED IN BETHSAIDA IN MARK 8:22-26, THE DEVIL CAST OUT OF THE BOY NEAR CAESAREA IN MATTHEW 17:14-18; MARK 9:14-29; LUKE 9:37-42, HAVING THE TRIBUTE MONEY PROVIDED IN CAPERNAUM IN MATTHEW 17:24-27, THE PASSING THROUGH THE CROWD UNSEEN IN THE TEMPLE IN JOHN 8:59, THE TEN LEPERS CLEANSED IN SAMARIA IN LUKE 17:11-19, THE MAN BORN BLIND HEALED IN JERUSALEM IN JOHN 9:1-7, LAZARUS RAISED FROM THE DEAD IN BETHANY IN JOHN 11:38-44, THE WOMAN WITH THE INFIRMITY CURED IN PERAEA IN LUKE 13:11-17, THE MAN WITH THE DROPSY CURED IN PERAEA IN LUKE 14:1-6, THE TWO BLIND MEN CURED IN JERICHO IN MATTHEW 20:29-34; MARK 10:46-52; LUKE 18:35-43, THE FIG TREE BLASTED IN MOUNT OLIVET IN MATTHEW 21:18-22; MARK 11:12-14, MALCHUS’ EAR PLACED AND HEALED IN GETHSEMANE IN LUKE 22:50, 51, THE SECOND DRAUGHT OF THE FISHES IN GALILEE IN JOHN 21:1-14, LEGION WITH OVER 2,000 DEMONS CAST OUT IN LUKE 8:26-39; MARK 5:1-20 & THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST IN MATTHEW 28:1-10; MARK 16:1-11; LUKE 24:1-12 AND JOHN 20:1-18. THE HEALING MIRACLES ALSO IN ACTS 6:8. THESE ARE THE HEALING MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE GOSPELS BUT “THERE ARE ALSO MANY OTHER THINGS THAT JESUS [BY THE FATHER STEPHEN] DID, WHICH IF THEY WERE WRITTEN ONE BY ONE, I SUPPOSE THAT EVEN THE WORLD ITSELF COULD NOT CONTAIN THE BOOKS THAT WOULD BE WRITTEN” IN JOHN 21:25. THE OTHER OCCASIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HEALING ARTS IS IN MATTHEW 4:23-25; 8:16; 12:15; 14:14, 34-36; 15:30; 19:2; 21:14 & LUKE 6:17-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S UNKNOWN LIST IS IN JOHN 20:30. THE HEALING IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DISCIPLES IS IN MATTHEW 10:1. THE 12 IS GIVEN AUTHORITY AND SENT FORTH IS IN MARK 6:7-13 & MATTHEW 10:1-8. THE 70 IS GIVEN AUTHORITY AND SENT FORTH IS IN LUKE 10:1-9, 17, 18-20; 24:49; JOHN 14:16, 17; MATTHEW 10:8 & ACTS 1:8. THE HEALING IN THE EARLY CHURCH IS IN ACTS 3:1-10; 5:12-16; 6:8; 8:5-8; 9:32-35, 36-42; 14:8-10, 19, 20; 16:16-18; 19:11, 12; 20:7-12 & 28:8, 9. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE LORD THAT HEALS THEE IS IN EXODUS 15:26 & JOHN 8:58. THE HEALING DONE THROUGH THE CHURCH AGE IS IN JAMES 5:14, 15 & HEBREWS 13:8. THE HEALING AND THE ATONEMENT IS IN HEBREWS 10:1-18. THE ATONEMENT WAS MADE FOR HEALING IN THE OT IS IN LEVITICUS 14:1-32; NUMBERS 16:46-50; 21:5-9 & JOB 33:24, 25. THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS & THE HEALING OF DISEASES GO HAND IN HAND IN THE HOLY BIBLE IS IN EXODUS 15:26; JAMES 5:15; MARK 16:16-18. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PLAN OF REDEMPTION FROM THE TOTAL CURSE OF THE LAW IS IN GALATIANS 3:13 & DEUTERONOMY 28:15-68. THE GREAT REDEMPTION CHAPTER OF ISAIAH 53: THE WORD **KHOLEE** MEANS GRIEFS OR SICKNESSES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 7:15; 28:61; 1ST KINGS 17:17; 2ND KINGS 1:2; 2ND KINGS 8:8 & 2ND CHRONICLES 16:12; 21:15. THE WORD **MAKOB** MEANS PAIN IS IN ISAIAH 53:4; JOB 14:22; 33:19 & JEREMIAH 51:8. THE WORDS **NASA** & **SABAL** MEANS TO BEAR IN THE SUFFERING OF PUNISHMENT FOR SOMETHING IN ISAIAH 53:4, 12. THE WORD **SABAL** ALSO MEANS TO BEAR THE PENALTY OR CHASTISEMENT IS IN LAMENTATIONS 5:7 & ISAIAH 53:4, 11. THE REGARD TO THIS TRANSLATION AND INTERPRETATION IS IN MATTHEW 8:16, 17; 1ST PETER 2:24 WITH ISAIAH 53:4, 5. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PASSOVER AND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SUPPER IS IN EXODUS 12:7, 8 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 5:7; 11:23-30. WHY DID THE FATHER STEPHEN HEAL THE SICK IS IN MATTHEW 8:4; 9:5, 6; 11:2-5; 12:15, 16; 27:42, 43; MARK 7:33, 36; 8:23, 26 & LUKE 8:56. BECAUSE OF THE PROMISE OF HIS INERRANT WORD IS IN MATTHEW 8:16, 17. IN ORDER TO REVEAL HIS WILL IS IN MARK 3:1-5 & LUKE 14:1-6. THE MANIFEST THE FATHER STEPHEN’S OWN WORKS IS IN JOHN 11:1-4. BECAUSE OF COMPASSION IS IN MATTHEW 9:35, 36; 14:14; 20:34; MARK 1:41; 5:19 & LUKE 7:13. BECAUSE OF FAITH IS IN MATTHEW 8:2-4, 5-13, 14, 15; 8:28-34; 9:32, 33; 12:22, 23; 15:21-28; 20:29-34; MARK 1:23-27, 40-45; 2:1-12; 5:35-43; 7:32; 8:22-26; 9:27-31; JOHN 4:46-53; 5:1-15 & LUKE 7:11-16; 13:10-13; 17:11-19. WHY SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS SHOULD SEEK DIVINE HEALING: BECAUSE IT IS A SOLEMN COMMAND IS IN EXODUS 15:26; 23:25; DEUTERONOMY 30:20; PSALMS 103:3 & JAMES 2:9. BECAUSE OF THE SPIRITUAL BLESSING IT WILL BRING IS IN HEBREWS 2:10; 5:8 & JAMES 5:15. BECAUSE IT IS GLORIFYING THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 9:8; 15:31; JOHN 11:4, 37 & LUKE 7:16; 13:13; 17:15. THE DIVINE METHODS OF RIGHTLY ADMINISTERING DIVINE HEALING: PRAY FOR YOURSELF IS IN JAMES 5:13 & JOHN CHAPTER 17. ASK SOMEONE ELSE TO PRAY FOR YOU IS IN JAMES 5:16. CALL FOR THE ELDER LORDS OF THE CHURCH IS IN 2ND KINGS 20:7; JAMES 5:14-16 & ROMANS 8:11. BY LAYING ON OF HANDS IS IN MARK 6:5; 8:23, 25; 16:17, 18; MATTHEW 8:15; LUKE 4:40; 5:13; 13:13 & ACTS 6:5-7. THE SPECIAL MIRACLES THROUGH HANDKERCHIEFS AND APRONS IS IN ACTS 129:11, 12. THE SPIRITUAL GIFTS OF HEALING IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:9, 28. WHY ARE NOT ALL HEALED? SOME SEEK HEALING BEFORE SALVATION IS IN MATTHEW 5:45. SOME SEEK HEALING FOR WRONG PURPOSES IS IN JAMES 4:1-10. SOME LOOK TO THE MINISTER RATHER THAN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 3:4, 6; 6:8. DISOBEDIENCE IS IN EXODUS 15:26. BECAUSE OF SOME UNCONFESSED SIN IN THE CREATURE IS IN PSALMS 66:18 & JAMES 5:16. BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF IS IN JAMES 5:15; MARK 16:17 & HEBREWS 11:6. THE FAILURE TO STAND IN FAITH UNTIL THE ANSWER COMES IS IN HEBREWS 10:36 & DANIEL 10:12-14. **IS THERE AN ANGEL LORD NAMED JEREMIEL IN THE HOLY BIBLE?**WELL IT DEPENDS ON THE BIBLE TRANSLATION! IN THE KJV WITH THE APOCRYPHA, GLORIOUSLY YES. BUT WITH MANY OTHER BIBLE TRANSLATIONS, SADLY NO. THE ANGEL RAPHAEL, WHICH MEANS “**GOD’S MERCY**” DOES APPEAR IN THE APOCRYPHAL BOOK OF 2ND ESDRAS IN 2ND ESDRAS 4.THE LORD JEREMIEL [RAMIEL]- (MERCY) – 2ND ESDRAS 4. THE LORD JEREMIEL [JERAHMEEL OR RAMIEL], WHOSE NAME MEANS MERCY IS IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:36. MERCY IS ALSO CALLED COMPASSION OR FORBEARANCE SHOWN TO AN ADVERSARY OR TO ONE THAT IS IN SUBJECT UNDER THE POWER OF ANOTHER. IT IS LENIENT TREATMENT WITH COMPASSION. IT CAN ALSO REFER TO IMPRISONMENT RATHER THAN IMPUTING THE DEATH PENALTY. IT IS A BLESSING OF DIVINE FAVOR OF COMPASSION. IT IS A FORTUNATE CIRCUMSTANCE. IT IS COMPASSIONATE TREATMENT TO THOSE WHO ARE IN DISTRESS THAT HAVE NO WAY TO PROTECT ONES SELF AGAINST ANOTHER. THERE ARE WORDS THAT CAN MEAN MERCY. FIRST, IS CHARITY WHICH MEANS GOODWILL AND BENEVOLENCE SHOWN IN BROAD UNDERSTANDING AND TO TOLERATE OTHERS IN CREATIVE SITUATIONS. GRACE MEANS A GOOD ATTITUDE TO HAVE AS WILLINGNESS TO GRANT FAVORS OR MAKE CONCESSIONS. CLEMENCY MEANS A MERCIFUL DISPOSITION AND HAVING THE POWER OR DUTY TO PUNISH OTHERS. MERCY MEANS COMPASSION THAT DOES NOT IMPUTE PUNISHMENT EVEN WHEN JUSTICE DEMANDS IT. LENIENCY MEANS THE LACK OF SEVERITY IN PUNISHING IN A COURT. GOD’S MERCY IS SUFFICIENT TO ALL & ENDURES FOREVER. GOD’S MERCY ALSO MEANS GOODNESS TO THOSE WHO ARE IN MISERY OR DISTRESS. IT CAN MEAN GRACE IMPLYING THOSE WHO ARE SHOWN GOODNESS BY GOD WHO DESERVES ONLY PUNISHMENT. PATIENCE IMPLIES GOD’S GOODNESS IN WITHHOLDING PUNISHMENT TOWARD MAN WHO BIOLOGICALLY SINS IN LUKE 23:46-56 OR THE FATHER’S LAW WHO ETERNALLY SINS IN ACTS 7:51-60 OVER A PERIOD OF TIME. IN ROMANS 8:28 IT DECLARES “WE KNOW THAT ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR THE GOOD, TO THOSE WHO LOVE GOD, TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.” SO GOD’S MERCY IS REAL GOOD TO HIS PEOPLE. THERE ARE SEVEN MERCIFUL HIGH PRIESTS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES PROVEN IN HEBREWS 6:17-20; 10:21. THE 7 IMMUTABLE THINGS NEVER CHANGES BY THE 7 ORDERS OF MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) BY THE 2 MERCIFUL HIGH PRIESTS PROVEN IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN & THE HEAVENLY PRINCE MELCHIZEDEK ON PAGE 500-502 BY THE LOVE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH HIS SON JESUS. IN HEBREWS 7:21; 10:21 SAYS THE FATHER STEPHEN/LADY BARBARA (EPHESIANS 4:6 & GENESIS 1:1) IS THE MERCIFUL HIGH PRIEST/HIGH PRIESTESS & KING SOLOMON/SALOME BUILDING THE HOUSE OF THE LORD & KING DAVID/BATHSHEBA DID NOT BY BEING A BLOODY MAN OF WAR LINKED TO JESUS. ALSO IT TELLS US THAT WITHOUT THE FATHER STEPHEN WITH THE SON JESUS ALL WOULD BE LIARS & JESUS CHRIST WOULD NOT BE LORD IN 1ST JOHN 2:20-23 AND 2ND JOHN 9. FIRST, IS THE LORD JESUS OUR SON AT 33 WHO SHOWS MERCY TO THE WORLD BIOLOGICALLY (PHYSICALLY) & ETERNALLY FORGIVING THEM OF THEIR INIQUITY, TRANSGRESSIONS AND THEIR SINS IF AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER. SECOND, IS THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AT 21 WHO SHOWS ETERNAL MERCY TO THE LAW, ANGELS, SINGLE BOYS & GIRLS, SPIRITS, GHOSTS & ETERNAL WISDOM/POWER TO THE OTHER LORD’S & OTHER LADIES BY ETERNALLY RELEASING THEM & BEING EXPUNGED TO SAY IT NEVER HAPPENED IF DONE IGNORANTLY & AUTHORIZED BY THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER. ALSO THE 2 IMMUTABLE POSITIONS IS 1ST THE FORERUNNER OF ANGEL KIND, SPIRIT KIND, GHOST KIND, & 2ND THE SINGLE KIND & BOY KIND IS THE LORD JAMES (LADY MARY) OUR LORD THE LAW OF GOD AS HIS IMMUTABLE COUNSEL (THE TRIUNE LAW COUNSEL) WITH THE STRONGEST OATH IN HEBREWS 5:10; 7:17; ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 & JAMES 2:8-13. THE OTHER IMMUTABLE POSITION IS IN HEBREWS 6:20 BY THE FORERUNNER OF MAN/WOMAN THE SON JESUS (LADY MARY) OUR LORD IN LUKE 23:26-46. IN HEBREWS 6:18 IS THE 2 IMMUTABLE THINGS OF THE FORERUNNER OF THE CHILD KIND IS THE LORD PETER (LADY VICTORIA) IN HEBREWS 5:6; MATTHEW 16:18 & THE FORERUNNER OF WOMANKIND/MANKIND IS THE LORD JOHN (LADY ELIZABETH) OUR LORD IN HEBREWS 7:11 & LUKE 9:7-9. IN PSALMS 110:4 THE LAST FORERUNNER IS FOR THE CREATOR BY THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) ABOVE ALL (PSALMS 83:18) BECAUSE HE IS OVER THE HOUSE THAT THE LORD STEPHEN/LADY BARBARA BUILT IN ACTS 7:48-50. THE 7 ORDERS OF MELCHIZEDEK (EL OR ELOHIM) AS HIGH PRIESTS/HIGH PRIESTESSES ARE THE FATHERHOOD/MOTHERHOOD TO MOSES IN PSALMS 110:4 & HEBREWS 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11, 17, 21 & THE TESTAMENT OF AMRAN ON PAGES 534-536. EL IS THE LORDSHIP OF AMRAN. ELOHIM IS THE ANGELICAL LORDSHIP OF AMRAN. MELCHIZEDEK IS THE HUMANITIES LORDSHIP OF AMRAN HIMSELF. THEIR BLESSINGS ARE IN BLESSINGS ON PAGES 374-377. THE 2 ETERNAL GREATEST ORDERS CONCERNS THE LORD YAH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN & THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL THAT SWEARS BY THEMSELVES SINCE THERE IS NOTHING ELSE STRONGER TO SWEAR BY AN OATH & IS OVER THE 2 ETERNAL GREATEST COMMANDMENTS OF LAW IN PSALMS 110:4, HEBREWS 7:11, 21 & LUKE 10:27. IN JAMES 1:17 PROVES THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR THE LORDS ONLY THAT CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM (FIRE FOR THE LIGHTS & LAMPSTANDS) AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM (PERFECTIONS OF GIFTS, SUCH AS THE HOLY GHOST & OMNI-BENEVOLENCE) TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE LORD YAHWEH. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IS THE HIGH PRIEST FOR MAN ONLY CONSULTS THE DIVINING STONES OF THE MAJESTIC URIM AND MAJESTIC THUMMIM TO KNOW THE HOLY JUDGMENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD. THE URIM AND THUMMIM IS IN EXODUS 28:30; LEVITICUS 8:8; NUMBERS 27:21; DEUTERONOMY 33:8; 1ST SAMUEL 26:8; EZRA 2:63; NEHEMIAH 7:65 & SIRACH 45:10. MERCY IS THE QUALITY OF COMPASSION, SOLELY EXPRESSED BY GOD’S FORGIVENESS OF HUMAN SIN. THE BIBLE STRESSES GOD’S FORBEARANCE TOWARD SINNERS. IN HIS MERCY, GOD SHIELDS SINNERS FROM HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT AND GIVES GIFTS THAT THEY DO NOT EARN OR DESERVE. THE DIVINE NATURE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS THE CENTRAL ASPECT OF GOD’S CHARACTER, WHICH IS EXPRESSED IN HIS COVENANT RELATIONSHIPS WITH HIS UNDERSERVING CREATIONS. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS MERCIFUL. IN DANIEL 9:9 SAYS “TO THE LORD OUR GOD BELONG MERCY AND FORGIVENESS, FOR WE HAVE REBELLED AGAINST HIM.” IN EPHESIANS 2:4 STATES “BUT GOD, BEING RICH IN MERCY, BECAUSE OF THE GREAT (AGAPE) LOVE WITH WHICH HE (AGAPE) LOVED US…” IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:14 MENTIONS “THEN DAVID SAID TO GAD, ‘I AM IN GREAT DISTRESS. LET US FALL INTO THE HAND OF THE LORD, FOR HIS MERCY IS GREAT, BUT LET ME NOT FALL INTO THE HAND OF MAN.” IN NEHEMIAH 9:31 TELLS US “NEVERTHELESS, IN YOUR GREAT MERCIES YOU DID NOT MAKE AN END OF THEM OR FORSAKE THEM, FOR YOU ARE A GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL GOD.” IN PSALMS 5:7 DECLARES “BUT I, THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, WILL ENTER YOUR HOUSE. I WILL BOW DOWN TOWARD YOUR HOLY TEMPLE IN THE FEAR OF YOU.” IN PSALMS 25:6 SAYS “REMEMBER YOUR MERCY, O LORD, AND YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, FOR THEY HAVE BEEN FROM OF OLD.” IN JEREMIAH 3:12 STATES “GO, AND PROCLAIM THESE WORDS TOWARD THE NORTH, AND SAY, ‘RETURN, FAITHLESS ISRAEL,’ DECLARES THE LORD. ‘I WILL NOT LOOK ON YOU IN ANGER, FOR I AM MERCIFUL,’ DECLARES THE LORD, ‘I WILL NOT BE ANGRY FOREVER.’” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:2 TELLS US “TO TIMOTHY, MY TRUE CHILD IN THE FAITH...MERCY, AND PEACE FROM GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.” IN JAMES 5:11 SAYS “BEHOLD, WE CONSIDER THOSE BLESSED WHO REMAINED STEADFAST. YOU HAVE HEARD OF THE STEADFASTNESS OF JOB, AND YOU HAVE SEEN THE PURPOSE OF THE LORD, HOW THE LORD IS COMPASSIONATE AND MERCIFUL.” IN 1ST PETER 1:3 MENTIONS “BLESSED BE THE GOD (LORD YAH) AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST! ACCORDING TO HIS GREAT MERCY, HE HAS CAUSED US TO BE BORN AGAIN TO A LIVING HOPE THROUGH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD…” IN 2ND JOHN 3 SAYS “…MERCY AND PEACE WILL BE WITH US, FROM GOD THE FATHER (STEPHEN) AND FROM JESUS CHRIST THE FATHER (STEPHEN’S) SON, IN TRUTH AND (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN JUDE 2 MENTIONS “MAY MERCY, PEACE AND (AGAPE) LOVE BE MULTIPLIED TO YOU.” IN LUKE 1:78 DECLARES “…BECAUSE OF THE TENDER MERCY OF OUR GOD, WHEREBY THE SUNRISE SHALL VISIT US FROM ON HIGH…” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS EXPRESSED IN HIS FAITHFULNESS TO HIS COVENANT WITH HIS CREATIONS. IN MICAH 7:18-20 STATES “WHO IS GOD LIKE YOU, PARDONING INIQUITY AND PASSING OVER TRANSGRESSION FOR THE REMNANT OF HIS INHERITANCE? HE DOES NOT RETAIN HIS ANGER FOREVER, BECAUSE HE DELIGHTS IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE. HE WILL AGAIN HAVE COMPASSION ON US, HE WILL TREAD OUR INIQUITIES UNDERFOOT. YOU WILL CAST ALL OUR SINS INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA. YOU WILL SHOW FAITHFULNESS TO JACOB AND STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE TO ABRAHAM, AS YOU HAVE SWORN TO OUR FATHERS FROM THE DAYS OF OLD.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:31 DECLARES “FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS A MERCIFUL GOD. HE WILL NOT LEAVE YOU OR DESTROY YOU OR FORGET THE COVENANT WITH YOUR FATHERS THAT HE SWORE TO THEM.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:9 TELLS US “KNOW THEREFORE THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GOD, THE FAITHFUL GOD WHO KEEPS COVENANT AND STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE WITH THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, TO A THOUSAND GENERATIONS…” IN 1ST KINGS 8:23-24 SAYS “…AND SAID, ‘O LORD, GOD OF ISRAEL, THERE IS NO GOD LIKE YOU, IN HEAVEN ABOVE OR ON EARTH BENEATH, KEEPING COVENANT AND SHOWING STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE TO YOUR SERVANTS WHO WALK BEFORE YOU WITH ALL THEIR HEART, YOU HAVE KEPT WITH YOU SERVANT DAVID MY FATHER WHAT YOU DECLARED TO HIM. YOU SPOKE WITH YOUR MOUTH, AND WITH YOUR HAND HAVE FULFILLED IT THIS DAY.’” IN NEHEMIAH 1:5 STATES “AND I SAID, ‘O LORD GOD OF HEAVEN, THE GREAT AND AWESOME GOD WHO KEEPS COVENANT AND STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE WITH THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS…” IN NEHEMIAH 9:30-31 TELLS US “MANY YEARS YOU BORE WITH THEM AND WARNED THEM BY YOUR SPIRIT THROUGH YOUR PROPHETS. YET THEN WOULD NOT GIVE EAR. THEREFORE YOU GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF THE PEOPLES OF THE LANDS. NEVERTHELESS, IN YOUR GREAT MERCIES YOU DID NOT MAKE AN END OF THEM OR FORSAKE THEM, FOR YOU ARE A GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL GOD.” IN PSALMS 143:1 MENTIONS “HEAR MY PRAYER, O LORD, GIVE EAR TO MY PLEAS FOR MERCY! IN YOUR FAITHFULNESS ANSWER ME, IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS!” IN ISAIAH 63:9 STATES “IN ALL THEIR AFFLICTION HE WAS AFFLICTED, AND THE ANGEL (LORD) OF HIS PRESENCE SAVED THEM, IN HIS (AGAPE) LOVE AND IN HIS PITY HE REDEEMED THEM, HE LIFTED THEM UP AND CARRIED THEM ALL THE DAYS OF OLD.” IN LUKE 1:54-55 SAYS “HE HAS HELPED HIS SERVANT ISRAEL, IN REMEMBRANCE OF HIS MERCY, AS HE SPOKE TO OUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM AND TO HIS OFFSPRING FOREVER.” IN LUKE 1:69-75 TELLS US “…AND HAS RAISED UP A HORN OF SALVATION FOR US IN THE HOUSE OF HIS SERVANT DAVID, AS HE SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS FROM OF OLD, THAT WE SHOULD BE SAVED FROM OUR ENEMIES AND FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE US, TO SHOW THE MERCY PROMISED TO OUR FATHERS AND TO REMEMBER HIS HOLY COVENANT, THE OATH THAT HE SWORE TO OUR FATHER ABRAHAM, TO GRANT US THAT WE, BEING DELIVERED FROM THE HAND OF OUR ENEMIES, MIGHT SERVE HIM WITHOUT FEAR, IN HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE HIM ALL OUR DAYS.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FAITHFULNESS AND MERCY IS UNENDING & FOREVER. IN PSALMS 103:17 SAYS “BUT THE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE LORD IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING ON THOSE WHO FEAR HIM, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO CHILDREN’S CHILDREN.” IN PSALMS 25:6 TELLS US “REMEMBER YOUR MERCY, O LORD, AND YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, FOR THEY HAVE BEEN FROM OF OLD.” IN PSALMS 106:1 MENTIONS “PRAISE THE LORD! OH GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD, FOR HIS STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE ENDURES FOREVER!” IN PSALMS 119:132 STATES “TURN TO ME AND BE GRACIOUS TO ME, AS IS YOUR WAY WITH THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR NAME.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS SEEN IN THE FATHER STEPHEN HIMSELF. IN JUDE 21 SAYS “…KEEP YOURSELVES IN THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, WAITING FROM THE MERCY OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST THAT LEADS TO ETERNAL LIFE.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS NOT CONFINED TO THE JEWISH NATION. IN ROMANS 3:29-30 DECLARES “OR IS GOD THE GOD OF THE JEWS ONLY? IS HE NOT THE GOD OF GENTILES ALSO? YES, OF GENTILES ALSO, SINCE GOD IS ONE---WHO WILL JUSTIFY THE CIRCUMCISED BY FAITH AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED THROUGH FAITH.” IN JONAH 4:2 MENTIONS “AND HE PRAYED TO THE LORD AND SAID, ‘O LORD, IS NOT THIS WHAT I SAID WHEN I WAS YET IN MY COUNTRY? THAT IS WHY I MADE HASTE TO FLEE TO TARSHISH, FOR I KNOW THAT YOU ARE A GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL GOD, SLOW TO ANGER AND ABOUNDING IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, AND RELENTING FROM DISASTER.” IN ROMANS 10:12 SAYS “FOR THERE IS NO DISTINCTION BETWEEN JEW AND GREEK, FOR THE SAME LORD IS LORD OF ALL, BESTOWING HIS RICHES ON ALL WHO CALL ON HIM.” IN ROMANS 11:28-32 STATES “AS REGARDS THE GOSPEL, THEY ARE ENEMIES FOR YOUR SAKE. BUT AS REGARDS ELECTION, THAT ARE BELOVED FOR THE SAKE OF THEIR FOREFATHERS. FOR THE GIFTS AND THE CALLING OF GOD ARE IRREVOCABLE. FOR JUST AS YOU WERE AT ONE TIME DISOBEDIENT TO GOD BUT NOW HAVE RECEIVED MERCY BECAUSE OF THEIR DISOBEDIENCE, SO THEY HAVE NOT BEEN DISOBEDIENT IN ORDER THAT BY THE MERCY SHOWN TO YOU THAT ALSO MAY NOW RECEIVE MERCY. FOR GOD HAS CONSIGNED ALL TO DISOBEDIENCE, THAT HE MAY HAVE MERCY ON ALL.” IN ROMANS 15:8-12 SAYS “FOR I TELL YOU THAT CHRIST BECAME A SERVANT TO THE CIRCUMCISED TO SHOW GOD’S TRUTHFULNESS, IN ORDER TO CONFIRM THE PROMISES GIVEN TO THE PATRIARCHS, AND IN ORDER THAT THE GENTILES MIGHT GLORIFY GOD FOR HIS MERCY. AS IT IS WRITTEN, ‘THEREFORE I WILL PRAISE YOU AMONG THE GENTILES, AND SING TO YOUR NAME.’ AND AGAIN IT IS SAID, ‘REJOICE, O GENTILES, WITH HIS PEOPLE.’ AND AGAIN, ‘PRAISE THE LORD, ALL YOU GENTILES, AND LET ALL THE PEOPLES EXTOL HIM.’ AND AGAIN ISAIAH SAYS, ‘THE ROOT OF JESSE WILL COME, EVEN HE ARISES TO RULE THE GENTILES…” IN GALATIANS 3:14 MENTIONS “…SO THAT IN CHRIST JESUS THE BLESSING OF ABRAHAM MIGHT COME TO THE GENTILES, SO THAT WE MIGHT RECEIVE THE PROMISED SPIRIT THROUGH FAITH.” IN COLOSSIANS 1:27 SAYS “TO THEM GOD CHOSE TO MAKE KNOWN HOW GREAT AMONG THE GENTILES ARE THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF THIS MYSTERY, WHICH IS CHRIST IN YOU, THE HOPE OF GLORY.” THE FATHER STEPHEN CHOOSES AT WHAT TIME AND AT WHAT PLACE HE EXERCISES HIS MERCY. IN ROMANS 9:15-16 TELLS US “FOR HE SAYS TO MOSES, ‘I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I HAVE COMPASSION. SO THEN IT DEPENDS NOT ON HUMAN WILL OR EXERTION, BUT ON GOD, WHO HAS MERCY.” IN EXODUS 33:19 STATES “AND HE SAID, ‘I WILL MAKE ALL MY GOODNESS PASS BEFORE YOU AND WILL PROCLAIM BEFORE YOU MY NAME ‘**THE LORD**.**’** AND I WILL BE GRACIOUS TO WHOM I WILL BE GRACIOUS, AND WILL SHOW MERCY ON WHOM I WILL SHOW MERCY.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:7-8 TELLS US “IT WAS NOT BECAUSE YOU WERE MORE IN NUMBER THAN ANY OTHER PEOPLE THAT THE LORD SET HIS (AGAPE) LOVE ON YOU AND CHOSE YOU, FOR YOU WERE THE FEWEST OF ALL PEOPLES, BUT IT IS BECAUSE THE LORD (AGAPE) LOVES YOU AND IS KEEPING OATH THAT HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, THAT THE LORD HAS BROUGHT YOU OUT WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY, FROM THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT.” IN PSALMS 33:12 DECLARES “BLESSED IS THE NATIONS WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD, THE PEOPLE WHOM HE HAS CHOSEN AS HIS HERITAGE!” IN JOHN 15:16 SAYS “YOU DID NOT CHOOSE ME, BUT I CHOSE YOU AND APPOINTED YOU THAT YOU SHOULD GO AN BEAR FRUIT AND THAT YOUR FRUIT SHOULD ABIDE, SO THAT WHATEVER YOU ASK THE FATHER (STEPHEN) IN MY NAME, HE MAY GIVE IT TO YOU.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:27-29 TELLS US “BUT GOD CHOSE WHAT IS FOOLISH IN THE WORLD TO SHAME THE WISE, GOD CHOSE WHAT IS WEAK IN THE WORLD TO SHAME THAT STRONG, GOD CHOSE WHAT IS LOW AND DESPISED IN THE WORLD, EVEN THINGS THAT ARE NOT, TO BRING TO NOTHING THINGS THAT ARE, SO THAT NO HUMAN BEING MIGHT BOAST IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN RESPONDS IN MERCY TO THOSE WHO CALL TO HIM. IN PSALMS 6:9 STATES “THE LORD HAS HEARD MY PLEA, THE LORD ACCEPTS MY PRAYER.” IN 1ST KINGS 8:28 MENTIONS “YET HAVE REGARD TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT AND TO HIS PLEA, O LORD MY GOD, LISTENING TO THE CRY AND TO THE PRAYER THAT YOUR SERVANT PRAYS BEFORE YOU THIS DAY…” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 6:19 SAYS “YET HAVE REGARD TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT AND TO HIS PLEA, O LORD MY GOD, LISTENING TO THE CRY AND TO THE PRAYER THAT YOUR SERVANT PRAYS BEFORE YOU…” IN JOB 9:15 DECLARES “THOUGH I AM IN THE RIGHT, I CANNOT ANSWER HIM, I MUST APPEAL FOR MERCY TO MY ACCUSER.” IN DANIEL 9:18 MENTIONS “O MY GOD, INCLINE YOUR EAR AND HEAR. OPEN YOUR EYES AND SEE OUR DESOLATIONS, AND THE CITY THAT IS CALLED BY YOUR NAME. FOR WE DO NOT PRESENT OUR PLEAS BEFORE YOU BECAUSE OF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT BECAUSE OF YOUR GREAT MERCY.” THE MERCY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE QUALITIES OF HIS CHARACTER BY WHICH HE SHOW HIMSELF GENEROUS, COMPASSIONATE AND ACCEPTING SINFUL HUMAN BEINGS, SHIELDING THEM FROM HIS ANGER (BY THE LORD JOHN), WRATH (BY THE LORD JESUS), RAGE (BY THE LORD JAMES), FURY (BY THE LORD STEPHEN), FORGIVING THEM, AND BESTOWING ON THIS HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS SO THAT THEY CAN HOLY LIVE AND GROW IN OBEDIENCE AND FAITH. MERCY IS PARTICULARLY EXPRESSED THROUGH HIS COVENANT WITH HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE AND THROUGH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST’S DEATH ON THE CROSS. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS MADE KNOWN IN HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. THE ABUNDANCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY. IN EPHESIANS 2:4-5 SAYS “BUT GOD, BEING RICH IN MERCY, BECAUSE OF THE GREAT (AGAPE) LOVE WITH WHICH HE (AGAPE) LOVE US, EVEN WHEN WE WERE DEAD IN OUR TRESPASSES, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST…” IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:14 DECLARES “THEN DAVID SAID TO GAD, ‘I AM IN GREAT DISTRESS. LET US FALL INTO THE HAND OF THE LORD, FOR HIS MERCY IS GREAT, BUT LET ME NOT FALL INTO THE HAND OF MAN.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:13. IN PSALMS 69:13 STATES “BUT AS FOR ME, MY PRAYER IS TO YOU, O LORD. AT AN ACCEPTABLE TIME, O GOD, IN THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE ANSWER ME IN YOUR SAVING FAITHFULNESS.” IN PSALMS 84:11 TELLS US “FOR THE LORD GOD IS A SUN AND SHIELD, THE LORD BESTOWS FAVOR AND HONOR. NO GOOD THING DOES HE WITHHOLD FROM THOSE WHO WALK UPRIGHTLY.” IN PSALMS 102:13 SAYS “YOU WILL ARISE AND HAVE PITY ON ZION, IT IS THE TIME TO FAVOR HER, THE APPOINTED TIME HAS COME.” IN ROMANS 2:4 STATES “OR DO YOU PRESUME ON THE RICHES OF HIS KINDNESS AND FORBEARANCE AND PATIENCE, NOT KNOWING THAT GOD’S KINDNESS IS MEANT TO LEAD YOU TO REPENTANCE?” IN ROMANS 5:17 TELLS US “FOR IF, BECAUSE OF ONE MAN’S TRESPASS, DEATH REIGNED THROUGH THAT ONE MAN, MUCH MORE WILL THOSE WHO RECEIVE THE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE AND THE FREE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS REIGN IN LIFE THROUGH THE ONE MAN JESUS CHRIST.” IN ROMANS 9:23 MENTIONS “…IN ORDER TO MAKE KNOWN THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY FOR VESSELS OF MERCY, WHICH HE HAS PREPARED BEFOREHAND FOR GLORY…” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:14 DECLARES “…AND THE GRACE OF OUR LORD OVERFLOWED FOR ME WITH THE FAITH AND (AGAPE) LOVE THAT ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS ALWAYS UNEARNED AND UNMERITED. IN DEUTERONOMY 7:7-8 SAYS “IT WAS NOT BECAUSE YOU WERE MORE IN NUMBER THAN ANY OTHER PEOPLE THAT THE LORD SET HIS (AGAPE) LOVE AND CHOSE YOU, FOR YOU WERE THE FEWEST OF ALL PEOPLES, BUT IT IS BECAUSE THE LORD (AGAPE) LOVE YOU AND IS KEEPING THE OATH THAT HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, THAT THE LORD HAS BROUGHT YOU OUT WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF SLAVERY, FROM THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT.” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:5-6 DECLARES “NOT BECAUSE OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS OR THE UPRIGHTNESS OF YOUR HEART ARE YOU GOING IN TO POSSESS THEIR LAND, BUT BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THESE NATIONS THE LORD YOUR GOD IS DRIVING THEM OUT FROM BEFORE YOU, AND THAT HE MAY CONFIRM THE WORD THAT THE LORD SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, TO ISAAC AND TO JACOB. KNOW, THEREFORE, THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD IS NOT GIVING YOU THIS LAND TO POSSESS OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR YOU ARE A STUBBORN PEOPLE.” IN EZEKIEL 36:22 SAYS “THEREFORE SAY TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, THUS SAYS THE LORD GOD: ‘IT IS NOT FOR YOUR SAKE, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL, THAT I AM ABOUT TO ACT, BUT FOR THE SAKE OF MY HOLY NAME, WHICH YOU HAVE PROFANED AMONG THE NATIONS TO WHICH YOU CAME.” IN DANIEL 9:18 STATES “O MY GOD, INCLINE YOUR EAR AND HEAR. OPEN YOUR EYES AND SEE OUR DESOLATIONS, AND THE CITY THAT IS CALLED BY YOUR NAME. FOR WE DO NOT PRESENT OUR PLEAS BEFORE YOU BECAUSE OF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT BECAUSE OF YOUR GREAT MERCY.” IN ROMANS 9:16 TELLS US “SO THEN IT DEPENDS NOT ON HUMAN WILL OR EXERTION, BUT ON GOD, WHO HAS MERCY.” IN TITUS 3:5 SAYS “...HE SAVED US, NOT BECAUSE OF WORKS DONE BY US IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT ACCORDING TO HIS OWN MERCY, BY THE WASHING OF REGENERATION AND RENEWAL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT…” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS A SOURCE OF BLESSING. IN GENESIS 21:1-2 DECLARES “THE LORD VISITED SARAH AS HE HAD SAID, AND THE LORD DID TO SARAH AS HE HAD PROMISED. AND SARAH CONCEIVED AND BORE ABRAHAM A SON IN HIS OLD AGE AT THE TIME OF WHICH GOD HAD SPOKEN TO HIM.” IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:21 MENTIONS “INDEED THE LORD VISITED HANNAH, AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BORE THREE SON AND TWO DAUGHTERS. AND THE BOY SAMUEL GREW IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS EXPRESSED IN HIS COVENANT RELATIONSHIP. THE HEBREW WORD “HESED” WHICH MEANS ‘AGAPE LOVE, LOVING-KINDNESS OR UNFAILING LOVE’ EXPRESSES SPECIFICALLY TO THE MERCY THAT CONCERNS THE COVENANT RELATIONSHIP. IN JEREMIAH 31:3 SAYS “…THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM FROM FAR AWAY. I HAVE (AGAPE) LOVED YOU WITH AN EVERLASTING LOVE, THEREFORE I HAVE CONTINUED MY FAITHFULNESS TO YOU.” IN EXODUS 34:6 SAYS “THE LORD PASSED BEFORE HIM AND PROCLAIMED, ‘THE LORD, THE LORD, A GOD MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, SLOW TO ANGER, AND ABOUNDING IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE AND FAITHFULNESS…” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:9 STATES “KNOW THEREFORE THAT THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GOD, THE FAITHFUL GOD WHO KEEPS COVENANT AND STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE WITH THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE HIM AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, TO A THOUSAND GENERATIONS…” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:12 MENTIONS “AND BECAUSE YOU LISTEN TO THESE RULES AND KEEP AND DO THEM, THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL KEEP WITH YOU THE COVENANT AND THE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE THAT HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS.” IN NEHEMIAH 9:17 TELLS US “THEY REFUSED TO OBEY AND WERE NOT MINDFUL OF THE WONDERS THAT YOU PERFORMED AMONG THEM, BUT THEY STIFFENED THEIR NECK AND APPOINTED A LEADER TO RETURN TO THEIR SLAVERY IN EGYPT. BUT YOU ARE A GOD READY TO FORGIVE, GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL, SLOW TO ANGER AND ABOUNDING IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, AND DID NOT FORSAKE THEM.” IN PSALMS 6:4 TELLS US “TURN, O LORD, DELIVER MY LIFE, SAVE ME FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN ISAIAH 55:3 STATES “INCLINE YOUR EAR, AND COME TO ME, HEAR, THAT YOUR SOUL MAY LIVE, AND I WILL MAKE WITH YOU AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, `MY STEADFAST, SURE (AGAPE) LOVE FOR DAVID.” IN LAMENTATIONS 3:22 SAYS “THE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE LORD NEVER CEASES, HIS MERCIES NEVER COME TO AN END.” IN LAMENTATIONS 3:32 TELLS US “…BUT, THOUGH HE CAUSE GRIEF, HE WILL HAVE COMPASSION ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE…” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS OFFERED TO SINNERS. THE PUNISHMENT IS WITHHELD. IN EZRA 9:13 SAYS “AND AFTER ALL THAT HAS COME UPON US FOR OUR EVIL DEEDS AND FOR OUR GREAT GUILT, SEEING THAT YOU, OUR GOD, HAVE PUNISHED US LESS THAN OUR INIQUITIES DESERVED AND HAVE GIVEN US SUCH A REMNANT AS THIS…” IN 2ND KINGS 13:22-23 STATES “NOW HAZAEL KING OF SYRIA OPPRESSED ISRAEL ALL THE DAYS OF JEHOAHAZ. BUT THE LORD WAS GRACIOUS TO THEM AND HAD COMPASSION (MERCY) ON THEM, AND HE TURNED TOWARD THEM, BECAUSE OF HIS COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, AND WOULD NOT DESTROY THEM, NOR HAS HE CAST THEM FROM HIS PRESENCE UNTIL NOW.” IN EZEKIEL 20:15-17 SAYS “MOREOVER I SWORE TO THEM IN THE WILDERNESS THAT I WOULD NOT BRING THEM INTO THE LAND THAT I HAD GIVEN THEM, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, THE MOST GRACIOUS OF ALL LANDS, BECAUSE THEY REJECTED MY RULES AND DID NOT WALK IN MY STATUTES, AND PROFANED MY SABBATHS, FOR THEIR HEART WENT AFTER THEIR IDOLS. NEVERTHELESS, MY EYE SPARED THEM, AND I DID NOT DESTROY THEM OR MAKE A FULL END OF THEM IN THE WILDERNESS.” IN HOSEA 11:8 TELLS US “HOW CAN I GIVE YOU UP, O EPHRAIM? HOW CAN I HAND YOU OVER, O ISRAEL? HOW CAN I MAKE YOU LIKE ADMAH? HOW CAN I TREAT YOU LIKE ZEBOIIM? MY HEART RECOILS WITHIN ME, MY COMPASSION (MERCY) GROWS WARM AND TENDER.” IN JOEL 2:13 MENTIONS “…AND REND YOUR HEARTS AND NOT YOUR GARMENTS. RETURN TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR HE IS GRACIOUS AND MERCIFUL, SLOW TO ANGER, AND ABOUNDING IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, AND HE RELENTS OVER DISASTER.” THE SIN IS FORGIVEN. IN MICAH 7:18 STATES “WHO IS A GOD LIKE YOU, PARDONING INIQUITY AND PASSING OVER TRANSGRESSION FOR THE REMNANT OF HIS INHERITANCE? HE DOES NOT RETAIN HIS ANGER FOREVER, BECAUSE HE DELIGHTS IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:9 DECLARES “IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND JUST TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.” IN PSALMS 32:5 SAYS “I ACKNOWLEDGE MY SIN TO YOU, AND I DID NOT COVER MY INIQUITY, I SAID, ‘I WILL CONFESS MY TRANSGRESSION TO THE LORD,’ AND YOU FORGAVE THE INIQUITY OF MY SIN, SELAH.” IN PROVERBS 28:13 TELLS US “WHOEVER CONCEALS HIS TRANSGRESSION WILL NOT PROSPER, BUT HE WHO CONFESSES AND FORSAKES THEM WILL OBTAIN MERCY.” IN ISAIAH 55:7 MENTIONS “…LET THE WICKED FORSAKE HIS WAY, AND THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAN HIS THOUGHTS, LET HIM RETURN TO THE LORD, THAT HE MAY HAVE COMPASSION (MERCY) ON HIM, AND TO OUR GOD, FOR HE WILL ABUNDANTLY PARDON.” IN JEREMIAH 3:12 SAYS “GO, AND PROCLAIM THESE WORDS TOWARD THE NORTH, AND SAY, ‘RETURN, FAITHLESS ISRAEL,’ DECLARES THE LORD. ‘I WILL NOT LOOK ON YOU IN ANGER, FOR I AM MERCIFUL,’ DECLARES THE LORD, ‘I WILL NOT BE ANGRY FOREVER.” IN JEREMIAH 33:8 TELLS US “I WILL CLEANSE THEM FROM ALL THE GUILT OF THEIR SIN AGAINST ME, AND I WILL FORGIVE ALL THE GUILT OF THEIR SIN AND REBELLION AGAINST ME.” IN DANIEL 9:9 SAYS “TO THE LORD OUR GOD BELONG MERCY AND FORGIVENESS, FOR WE HAVE REBELLED AGAINST HIM.” THE SINNERS’ PRAYERS ARE HEARD. IN PSALMS 51:1 SAYS “HAVE MERCY ON ME, O GOD, ACCORDING TO YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, ACCORDING TO YOUR ABUNDANT MERCY BLOT OUT MY TRANSGRESSIONS.” IN PSALMS 123:3 DECLARES “HAVE MERCY UPON US, O LORD, HAVE MERCY UPON US, FOR WE HAVE MORE THAN ENOUGH OF CONTEMPT.” IN HABAKKUK 3:2 SAYS “O LORD, I HAVE HEARD THE REPORT OF YOU, AND YOUR WORK, O LORD, DO I FEAR. IN THE MIDST OF THE YEARS REVIVE IT, IN THE MIDST OF THE YEARS MAKE IT KNOWN, IN WRATH REMEMBER MERCY.” IN LUKE 18:13-14 STATES “BUT THE TAX COLLECTOR, STANDING FOR OFF, WOULD NOT EVEN LIFT UP HIS EYES TO HEAVEN, BUT BEAT HIS BREAST, SAYING, ‘GOD, BE MERCIFUL TO ME, A SINNER!’ I TELL YOU, THIS MAN WENT DOWN TO HIS HOUSE JUSTIFIED, RATHER THAN THE OTHER. FOR EVERYONE WHO EXALTS HIMSELF WILL BE HUMBLED, BUT THE ONE WHO HUMBLES HIMSELF WILL BE EXALTED.” THE FAVOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO FOUND FAVOR WITH GOD. IN GENESIS 4:4 SAYS “…AND ABEL ALSO BROUGHT OF THE FIRSTBORN OF HIS FLOCK AND OF THEIR FAT PORTIONS. AND THE LORD HAD REGARD FOR ABEL AND HIS OFFERING…” IN GENESIS 6:8 TELLS US “BUT NOAH FOUND FAVOR IN THE EYES OF THE LORD.” IN EXODUS 33:12 STATES “MOSES SAID TO THE LORD, ‘YOU SAY TO ME, BRING UP THIS PEOPLE, BUT YOU HAVE NOT LET ME KNOW WHO YOU WILL SEND WITH ME.’ YET YOU HAVE SAID, ‘I KNOW YOU BY NAME, AND YOU HAVE ALSO FOUND FAVOR IN MY SIGHT.’” IN JUDGES 6:17-18 MENTIONS “AND HE SAID TO HIM, ‘IF NOW I HAVE FOUND FAVOR IN YOUR EYES, THEN SHOW ME A SIGN THAT IT IS YOU WHO SPEAK WITH ME. PLEASE DO NOT DEPART FROM HERE UNTIL I COME TO YOU AND BRING OUT MY PRESENT AND SET IT BEFORE YOU.’ AND HE SAID, ‘I WILL STAY TILL YOU RETURN.’” IN 1ST SAMUEL 2:26 DECLARES “NOW THE BOY SAMUEL CONTINUED TO GROW BOTH IN STATURE AND IN FAVOR WITH THE LORD AND ALSO WITH MAN.” IN EZRA 7:27-28 TELLS US “BLESSED BE THE LORD, THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS, WHO PUT SUCH A THING AS THIS INTO THE HEART OF THE KING, TO BEAUTIFY THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THAT IS IN JERUSALEM, AND WHO EXTENDED TO ME HIS STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE BEFORE THE KING AND HIS COUNSELORS, AND BEFORE ALL THE KING’S MIGHTY OFFICERS. I TOOK COURAGE, FOR THE HAND OF THE LORD MY GOD WAS ON ME, AND I GATHERED LEADING MEN FROM ISRAEL TO GO UP WITH ME.” IN LUKE 1:30 SAYS “AND THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, MARY, FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOR WITH GOD.” IN LUKE 2:52 STATES “AND JESUS INCREASED IN WISDOM AND IN STATURE AND IN FAVOR WITH GOD AND MAN.” IN ACTS 7:46 DECLARES “…WHO FOUND FAVOR IN THE SIGHT OF GOD AND ASKED TO FIND A DWELLING PLACE FOR THE GOD OF JACOB.” THE EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO SEEK THE FAVOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN EXODUS 32:11 TELLS US “BUT MOSES IMPLORED THE LORD HIS GOD AND SAID, ‘O LORD, WHY DOES YOUR WRATH BURN HOT AGAINST YOUR PEOPLE, WHOM YOU HAVE BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH GREAT POWER AND WITH A MIGHTY HAND?” IN 2ND KINGS 13:4 MENTIONS “THEN JEHOAHAZ SOUGHT THE FAVOR OF THE LORD, AND THE LORD LISTENED TO HIM, FOR HE SAW THE OPPRESSION OF ISRAEL, HOW THE KING OF SYRIA OPPRESSED THEM.” IN 2ND CHRONICLES 33:12 IT MENTIONS “AND WHEN HE WAS IN DISTRESS, HE ENTREATED THE FAVOR OF THE LORD HIS GOD, AND HUMBLED HIMSELF GREATLY BEFORE THE GOD OF HIS FATHERS.” IN NEHEMIAH 5:19 TELLS US “REMEMBER FOR MY GOOD, O MY GOD, ALL THAT I HAVE DONE FOR THIS PEOPLE.” IN NEHEMIAH 13:31 SAYS “…AND I PROVIDED FOR THE WOOD OFFERING AT APPOINTED TIMES, AND FOR THE FIRST FRUITS. REMEMBER ME, O MY GOD, FOR GOOD.” IN DANIEL 9:17 STATES “NOW THEREFORE, O OUR GOD, LISTEN TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT AND TO HIS PLEAS FOR MERCY, AND FOR YOUR OWN SAKE, O LORD, MAKE YOU FACE TO SHINE UPON YOUR SANCTUARY, WHICH IS DESOLATE.” THE PROMISES RELATING TO THE FAVOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN LEVITICUS 26:9 SAYS “I WILL TURN TO YOU AND MAKE YOU FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY YOU AND WILL CONFIRM MY COVENANT WITH YOU.” IN LEVITICUS 26:3 SAYS “IF YOU WALK IN MY STATUTES AND OBSERVE MY COMMANDMENTS AND DO THEM…” IN PSALMS 5:12 STATES “FOR YOU BLESS THE RIGHTEOUS, O LORD. YOU COVER HIM WITH FAVOR AS WITH A SHIELD.” IN PSALMS 30:5 TELLS US “FOR HIS ANGER IS BUT FOR A MOMENT, AND HIS FAVOR IS FOR A LIFETIME. WEEPING MAY TARRY FOR THE NIGHT, BUT JOY COMES WITH THE MORNING.” THE OLD TESTAMENT PREDICTS A FUTURE AGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FAVOR. IN ISAIAH 49:8 DECLARES “THUS SAYS THE LORD: IN A TIME OF FAVOR I HAVE ANSWERED YOU, IN A DAY OF SALVATION I HAVE HELPED YOU, I WILL KEEP YOU AND GIVE YOU AS A COVENANT TO THE PEOPLE, TO ESTABLISH THE LAND, TO APPORTION THE DESOLATE HERITAGES…” IN ISAIAH 60:10 MENTIONS “FOREIGNERS SHALL BUILD UP YOUR WALLS. AND THEIR KINGS SHALL MINISTER TO YOU, FOR IN MY WRATH I STRUCK YOU, BUT IN MY FAVOR I HAVE HAD MERCY ON YOU.” IN ISAIAH 61:2 SAYS “…TO PROCLAIM THE YEAR OF THE LORD’S FAVOR, AND THE DAY OF VENGEANCE OF OUR GOD, TO COMFORT ALL WHO MOURN.” IN EZEKIEL 36:9 MENTIONS “FOR BEHOLD, I AM FOR YOU, AND I WILL TURN TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE TILLED AND SOWN.” THE IMPLICATIONS FOR BELIEVERS OF THE MERCY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS TO INFLUENCE THE CHARACTER AND CONDUCT OF BELIEVERS. IN ROMANS 12:1 SAYS “I APPEAL TO YOU THEREFORE, BROTHERS, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, TO PRESENT YOUR BODIES AS A LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY AND ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, WHICH IS YOUR SPIRITUAL WORSHIP.” BELIEVERS MUST HUMBLY RELY ON THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY. IN PROVERBS 3:34 TELLS US “TOWARD THE SCORNERS HE IS SCORNFUL, BUT TO THE HUMBLE HE GIVES FAVOR.” IN JONAH 2:8 SAYS “THOSE WHO PAY REGARD TO VAIN IDOLS FORSAKE THEIR HOPE OF STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE.” IN IN ROMANS 2:4 STATES “OR DO YOU PRESUME ON THE RICHES OF HIS KINDNESS AND FORBEARANCE AND PATIENCE, NOT KNOWING THAT GOD’S KINDNESS IS MEANT TO LEAD YOU TO REPENTANCE?” THE ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY. GOD SHOWS MERCY IN SAVING FIRST JONAH AND THEN FOLLOWING THEIR REPENTANCE THE PEOPLE OF NINEVEH IN JONAH 1:1-3, 17; 2:1-3; 3:1-10. THE FORGIVING LOVE OF THE PRODIGAL’S FATHER ILLUSTRATES THE DIVINE MERCY OF GOD IN LUKE 15:11-32. THE MERCY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IS THE QUALITIES OF HIMSELF BY WHICH HE IS GENEROUS, COMPASSIONATE AND ACCEPTING. IN HIS MINISTRY, HE DEMONSTRATES THESE QUALITIES TOWARD THOSE HE ENCOUNTERED. BELIEVERS SHOULD MODEL THEMSELVES UPON THE FATHER STEPHEN IN THIS RESPECT. THE MERCY OF GOD MADE KNOWN IN THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN LUKE 2:40 SAYS “AND THE CHILD GREW AND BECAME STRONG, FILLED WITH WISDOM. AND THE FAVOR OF GOD WAS UPON HIM.” IN LUKE 2:52 MENTIONS “AND JESUS INCREASED IN WISDOM AND IN STATURE AND IN FAVOR WITH GOD AND MAN.” THE MERCY THAT IS IN THE MINISTRY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN RESPONDS TO PLEAS FOR MERCY. IN MATTHEW 9:27-30 TELLS US “AND AS JESUS PASSED ON FROM THERE, TWO BLIND MEN FOLLOWED HIM, CRYING ALOUD, ‘HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID.’ WHEN HE ENTERED THE HOUSE, THE BLIND MEN CAME TO HIM, AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, ‘DO YOU BELIEVE THAT I AM ABLE TO DO THIS?’ THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘YES, LORD.’ THEN HE TOUCHED THEIR EYES, SAYING, ‘ACCORDING TO YOUR FAITH BE IT DONE TO YOU.’ AND THEIR EYES WERE OPENED. AND JESUS STERNLY WARNED THEM, ‘SEE THAT NO ONE KNOWS ABOUT IT.’” IN MATTHEW 15:22 STATES “AND BEHOLD, A CANAANITE WOMAN FROM THAT REGION CAME OUT AND WAS CRYING, ‘HAVE MERCY ON ME, O LORD, SON OF DAVID, MY DAUGHTER IS SEVERELY OPPRESSED BY A DEMON.” IN MATTHEW 20:29-34 TELLS US “AND AS THEY WENT OUT OF JERICHO, A GREAT CROWD FOLLOWED HIM. AND BEHOLD, THERE WERE TWO BLIND MEN SITTING BY THE ROADSIDE, AND WHEN THEY HEARD THAT JESUS WAS PASSING BY, THEY CRIED OUT, ‘LORD, HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID!’ THE CROWD REBUKED THEM, TELLING THEM TO BE SILENT, BUT THEY CRIED OUT ALL THE MORE, ‘LORD, HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID!’ AND STOPPING, JESUS CALLED THEM AND SAID, ‘WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU?’ THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘LORD, LET OUR EYES BE OPENED.’ AND JESUS IN PITY TOUCHED THEIR EYES, AND IMMEDIATELY THEY RECOVERED THEIR SIGHT AND FOLLOWED HIM.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MAREK 10:46-52 & LUKE 18:35-42. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEACHING REFLECTS HIS MERCY. IN LUKE 6:35-36 SAYS “BUT (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, AND DO GOOD, AND LEND, EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN AND YOUR REWARD WILL BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST HIGH, FOR HE IS KIND TO THE UNGRATEFUL AND THE EVIL. BE MERCIFUL, EVEN AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IS MERCIFUL.” IN HOSEA 6:6 TELLS US “FOR I DESIRE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE AND NOT SACRIFICE, THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD RATHER THAN BURNT OFFERINGS.” IN MATTHEW 6:12-15 STATES “…AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE ALSO HAVE FORGIVEN OUR DEBTORS. AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION, BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL. FOR IF YOU FORGIVE OTHERS THEIR TRESPASSES, YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER (STEPHEN) WILL ALSO FORGIVE YOU, BUT IF YOU DO NOT FORGIVE OTHERS THEIR TRESPASSES, NEITHER WILL YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) FORGIVE YOUR TRESPASSES.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 11:4. IN MATTHEW 9:10-13 SAYS “AND AS JESUS RECLINED AT TABLE IN THE HOUSE, BEHOLD, MANY TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS CAME AND WERE RECLINING WITH JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES. AND WHEN THE PHARISEES SAW THIS, THEY SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, ‘WHY DOES YOUR TEACHER EAT WITH TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS?’ BUT WHEN HE HEARD IT, HE SAID, ‘THOSE WHO ARE WELL HAVE NO NEED OF A PHYSICIAN, BUT THOSE WHO ARE SICK. GO AND LEARN WHAT THIS MEANS, I DESIRE MERCY AND NOT SACRIFICE, FOR I CAME NOT TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MARK 2:15-17 & LUKE 5:29-32. THE PARABLE OF THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT IS IN MATTHEW 18:21-35. THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN IS IN LUKE 10:30-37. IN EPHESIANS 4:32 DECLARES “BE KIND TO ONE ANOTHER, TENDERHEARTED, FORGIVING ONE ANOTHER, AS GOD IN CHRIST FORGAVE YOU.” MERCY IN RELATION TO SALVATION. THE MERCY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. IN LUKE 23:34 SAYS “AND JESUS SAID. ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO. AND THEY CAST LOTS TO DIVIDE HIS GARMENTS.” IN MATTHEW 9:2 SAYS “AND BEHOLD, SOME PEOPLE BROUGHT TO HIM A PARALYTIC, LYING ON A BED. AND WHEN JESUS SAW THEIR FAITH, HE SAID TO THE PARALYTIC, ‘TAKE HEART, MY SON, YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN.’” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MARK 2:3-5 & LUKE 5:18-20. IN LUKE 7:37-38 MENTIONS “AND BEHOLD, A WOMAN OF THE CITY, WHO WAS A SINNER, WHEN SHE LEARNED THAT HE WAS RECLINING AT TABLE IN THE PHARISEE’S HOUSE, BROUGHT AN ALABASTER FLASK OF OINTMENT, AND STANDING BEHIND HIM AT HIS FEET, WEEPING, SHE BEGAN TO WET HIS FEET WITH HER TEARS AND WIPED THEM WITH THE HAIR OF HER HEAD AND KISSED HIS FEET AND ANOINTED THEM WITH THE OINTMENT.” IN LUKE 7:48 DECLARES “AND HE SAID TO HER, ‘YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN.’” IN ROMANS 5:6 TELLS US “FOR WHILE WE WERE STILL WEAK, AT THE RIGHT TIME CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:13-14 SAYS “…THOUGH FORMERLY I WAS A BLASPHEMER, PERSECUTOR, AND INSOLENT OPPONENT. BUT I RECEIVED MERCY BECAUSE I HAD ACTED IGNORANTLY IN UNBELIEF…” THE ETERNAL LIFE IS A GIFT OF MERCY. IN ROMANS 6:23 DECLARES “FOR THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, BUT THE FREE GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.” THE DEMONSTRATION OF GOD’S MERCY IS DEMONSTRATES IN HIS DEALINGS WITH HIS PEOPLE. THE FATHER STEPHEN AS A PARENT. IN PSALMS 103:13-14 SAYS “AS A FATHER SHOWS COMPASSION TO HIS CHILDREN, SO THE LORD SHOWS COMPASSION TO THOSE WHO FEAR HIM. FOR HE KNOWS OUR FRAME, HE REMEMBERS THAT WE ARE DUST.” IN EPHESIANS 1:4-6 DECLARES “…EVEN AS HE CHOSE US IN HIM BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, THAT WE SHOULD BE HOLY AND BLAMELESS BEFORE HIM. IN (AGAPE) LOVE (SHOWED MERCY) HE PREDESTINED US FOR ADOPTION AS SONS THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIS WILL, TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORIOUS GRACE, WITH WHICH HE HAS BLESSED US IN THE BELOVED.” IN ISAIAH 49:15 STATES “CAN A WOMAN FORGET HER NURSING CHILD, THAT SHE SHOULD HAVE NO COMPASSION ON THE SON OF HER WOMB? EVEN THESE MAY FORGET, YET I WILL NOT FORGET YOU.” IN ISAIAH 63:7-8 TELLS US “I WILL RECOUNT THE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE OF THE LORD, THE PRAISES OF THE LORD, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE LORD HAS GRANTED US, AND THE GREAT GOODNESS TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL THAT HE HAS GRANTED THEM ACCORDING TO HIS COMPASSION, ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE. FOR HE SAID, ‘SURELY THEY ARE MY PEOPLE, CHILDREN WHO WILL NOT DEAL FALSELY.’ AND HE BECAME THEIR SAVIOR.” IN ISAIAH 66:13 SAYS “AS ONE WHOM HIS MOTHER COMFORTS, SO I WILL COMFORT YOU, YOU SHALL BE COMFORTED IN JERUSALEM.” IN JEREMIAH 31:20 MENTIONS “‘IS EPHRAIM MY DEAR SON? IS HE MY DARLING CHILD? FOR AS OFTEN AS I SPEAK AGAINST HIM, I DO REMEMBER HIM STILL. THEREFORE MY HEART YEARNS FOR HIM, I WILL SURELY HAVE MERCY ON HIM,’ DECLARES THE LORD.” IN HOSEA 11:1-4 STATES “WHEN ISRAEL WAS A CHILD, I (AGAPE) LOVED HIM, AND OUT OF EGYPT I CALL MY SON. THE MORE THEY WERE CALLED, THE MORE THEY WENT AWAY, THEY KEPT SACRIFICING TO THE BAALS AND BURNING OFFERINGS TO IDOLS. YET IT WAS I WHO TAUGHT EPHRAIM TO WALK, I TOOK THEM UP BY THEIR ARMS, BUT THEY DID NOT KNOW THAT I HEALED THEM. I LED THEM WITH CORDS OF KINDNESS, WITH THE BANDS OF (AGAPE) LOVE, AND I BECAME TO THEM AS ONE WHO EASES THE YOKE ON THEIR JAWS, AND I BENT DOWN TO THEM AND FED THEM.” IN MALACHI 3:17 SAYS “‘THEY SHALL BE MINE,’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘IN THE DAY WHEN I MAKE UP MY TREASURED POSSESSION, AND I WILL SPARE THEM AS A MAN SPARES HIS SON WHO SERVES HIM.’” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 1:3 TELLS US “BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE FATHER (STEPHEN) OF MERCIES AND GOD OF ALL COMFORT…” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY AND COMPASSION TO THOSE IN DISTRESS. IN ISAIAH 49:13 STATES “SING FOR JOY, O HEAVENS, AND EXULT, O EARTH, BREAK FORTH, O MOUNTAINS, INTO SINGING! FOR THE LORD HAS COMFORTED HIS PEOPLE AND WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON HIS AFFLICTED.” IN EXODUS 2:23-24 SAYS “DURING THOSE MANY DAYS THE KING OF EGYPT DIED, AND THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL GROANED BECAUSE OF THEIR SLAVERY AND CRIED OUT FOR HELP. THEIR CRY FOR RESCUE FROM SLAVERY CAME UP TO GOD. AND GOD HEARD THEIR GROANING, AND GOD REMEMBERED HIS COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM, WITH ISAAC, AND WITH JACOB.” IN PSALMS 91:14-16 MENTIONS “BECAUSE HE HOLDS FAST TO ME IN (AGAPE) LOVE, I WILL DELIVER HIM, I WILL PROTECT HIM, BECAUSE HE KNOWS MY NAME. WHEN HE CALLS TO ME, I WILL ANSWER HIM, I WILL BE WITH HIM IN TROUBLE, I WILL RESCUE HIM AND HONOR HIM. WITH LONG LIFE I WILL SATISFY HIM AND SHOW HIM MY SALVATION.” THE WORKS OF THE LORD IS IN PSALMS 111:2-9. IN PSALMS 113:7-9 SAYS “HE RAISES THE POOR FROM THE DUST AND LIFTS THE NEEDY FROM THE ASH HEAP, TO MAKE THEM SIT WITH PRINCES, WITH THE PRINCES OF HIS PEOPLE. HE GIVES THE BARREN WOMAN A HOME, MAKING HER THE JOYOUS MOTHER OF CHILDREN. PRAISE THE LORD!” IN PSALMS 142:1-3 TELLS US “WITH MY VOICE I CRY OUT TO THE LORD, WITH MY VOICE I PLEAD FOR MERCY TO THE LORD. I POUR OUT MY COMPLAINT BEFORE HIM, I TELL MY TROUBLE BEFORE HIM. WHEN MY SPIRIT FAINTS WITHIN ME, YOU KNOW MY WAY! IN THE PATH WHERE I WALK THAT HAVE HIDDEN A TRAP FOR ME.” IN ISAIAH 63:9 DECLARES “IN ALL THEIR AFFLICTION HE WAS AFFLICTED, AND THE ANGEL (LORD) OF HIS PRESENCE SAVED THEM, IN HIS (AGAPE) LOVE AND IN HIS PITY HE REDEEMED THEM, HE LIFTED THEM UP AND CARRIED THEM ALL THE DAYS OF OLD.” IN JONAH 2:2 STATES “SAYING, ‘I CALLED OUT TO THE LORD, OUT OF MY DISTRESS, AND HE ANSWERED ME, OUT OF THE BELLY OF SHEOL I CRIED, AND YOU HEARD MY VOICE.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1 MENTIONS “THEREFORE, HAVING THIS MINISTRY BY THE MERCY OF GOD, WE DO NOT LOSE HEART.” IN HEBREWS 4:16 SAYS “LET US THEN WITH CONFIDENCE DRAW NEAR TO THE THRONE OF GRACE, THAT WE MAY RECEIVE MERCY AND FIND GRACE TO HELP IN TIME OF NEED.” IN JUDGMENT, GOD’S MERCY IS JUST AND TRUE. IN DEUTERONOMY 32:36 STATES “FOR THE LORD WILL VINDICATE HIS PEOPLE AND HAVE COMPASSION ON HIS SERVANTS, WHEN HE SEES THAT THEIR POWER IS GONE AND THERE IS NONE REMAINING, BOND OR FREE.” IN PSALMS 143:1 TELLS US “HEAR MY PRAYER, O LORD, GIVE EAR TO MY PLEAS FOR MERCY! IN YOUR FAITHFULNESS ANSWER ME, IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS!” IN ISAIAH 11:3-5 DECLARES “AND HIS DELIGHT SHALL BE IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD. HE SHALL NOT JUDGE BY WHAT HIS EYES SEE, OR DECIDE DISPUTES BY WHAT HIS EARS HEAR, BUT WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS HE SHALL JUDGE THE POOR, AND DECIDE WITH EQUITY FROM THE MEEK OF THE EARTH, AND HE SHALL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE ROD OF HIS MOUTH, AND WITH THE BREATH OF HIS LIPS HE SHALL KILL THE WICKED. RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE THE BELT OF HIS WAIST, AND FAITHFULNESS THE BELT OF HIS LOINS.” IN ISAIAH 30:18 STATES “THEREFORE THE LORD WAITS TO BE GRACIOUS TO YOU, AND THEREFORE HE EXALTS HIMSELF TO SHOW MERCY TO YOU. FOR THE LORD IS A GOD OF JUSTICE, BLESSED ARE ALL THOSE WHO WAIT FOR HIM.” IN ISAIAH 54:7-8 SAYS “‘FOR A BRIEF MOMENT I DESERTED YOU, BUT WITH GREAT COMPASSION I WILL GATHER YOU. IN OVERFLOWING ANGER FOR A MOMENT I HID MY FACE FROM YOU, BUT WITH EVERLASTING LOVE I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON YOU,’ SAYS THE LORD, YOUR REDEEMER.” IN ISAIAH 60:10 MENTIONS “FOREIGNERS SHALL BUILD UP YOUR WALLS, AND THEIR KINGS SHALL MINISTER TO YOU, FOR IN MY WRATH I STRUCK YOU, BUT IN MY FAVOR I HAVE HAD MERCY ON YOU.” IN HABAKKUK 3:2 TELLS US “O LORD, I HAVE HEARD THE REPORT OF YOU, AND YOUR WORK, O LORD, DO I FEAR. IN THE MIDST OF THE YEARS REVIVE IT, IN THE MIDST OF THE YEARS MAKE IT KNOWN, IN WRATH REMEMBER MERCY.” IN REVELATION 19:11 STATES “THEN I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE! THE ONE SITTING ON IT IS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE JUDGES AND MAKES WAR.” GOD MAY CHOOSE NOT TO SHOW ANY MERCY. IN PSALMS 59:5 SAYS “YOU, LORD GOD OF HOSTS, ARE GOD OF ISRAEL. ROUSE YOURSELF TO PUNISH ALL THE NATIONS, SPARE NONE OF THOSE WHO TREACHEROUSLY PLOT EVIL. SELAH.” IN JOSHUA 11:20 MENTIONS “FOR IS WAS THE LORD’S DOING TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS THAT THEY SHOULD COME AGAINST ISRAEL IN BATTLE, IN ORDER THAT THEY SHOULD BE DEVOTED TO DESTRUCTION AND SHOULD RECEIVE NO MERCY BUT BE DESTROYED, JUST AS THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES.” IN JEREMIAH 21:7 TELLS US “‘AFTERWARD,’ DECLARES THE LORD, ‘I WILL GIVE ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH AND HIS SERVANTS AND THE PEOPLE IN THIS CITY WHO SURVIVE THE PESTILENCE, SWORD, AND FAMINE INTO THE HAND OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON AND INTO THE HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES, INTO THE HAND OF THOSE WHO SEEK THEIR LIVES. HE SHALL STRIKE THEM DOWN WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD. HE SHALL NOT PITY THEM OR SPARE THEM OR HAVE COMPASSION.” IN JAMES 2:13 SAYS “FOR JUDGMENT IS WITHOUT MERCY TO ONE WHO HAS SHOWN NO MERCY. MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY SHOWN IN HIS ACTIONS. THE ACT OF SALVATION. IN EPHESIANS 2:4-5 STATES “BUT GOD, BEING RICH IN MERCY, BECAUSE OF THE GREAT (AGAPE) LOVE WITH WHICH HE (AGAPE) LOVED US, EVEN WHEN WE WERE DEAD IN OUR TRESPASSES, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST…” IN EXODUS 15:13 TELLS US “YOU HAVE LED IN YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE THE PEOPLE WHOM YOU HAVE REDEEMED, YOU HAVE GUIDED THEM BY YOUR STRENGTH TO YOUR HOLY ABODE.” IN JUDGES 2:18 MENTIONS “WHENEVER THE LORD RAISED UP JUDGES FOR THEM, THE LORD WAS WITH THE JUDGE, AND HE SAVED THEM FROM THE HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES ALL THE DAYS OF THE JUDGE, FOR THE LORD WAS MOVED TO PITY BY THEIR GROANING BECAUSE OF THOSE WHO AFFLICTED AND OPPRESSED THEM.” IN PSALMS 13:5 DECLARES “BUT I HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, MY HEART SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR SALVATION.” IN PSALMS 28:6-8 SAYS “BLESSED BE THE LORD! FOR HE HAS HEARD THE VOICE OF MY PEAS FOR MERCY. THE LORD IS MY STRENGTH AND MY SHIELD, IN HIM MY HEART TRUSTS, AND I AM HELPED, MY HEART EXULTS, AND WITH MY SONG I GIVE THANKS TO HIM. THE LORD IS THE STRENGTH OF HIS PEOPLE, HE IS THE SAVING REFUGE OF HIS ANOINTED.” IN PSALMS 31:21-22 MENTIONS “BLESSED BE THE LORD, FOR HE HAS WONDROUSLY SHOWN HIS STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE TO ME WHEN I WAS IN A BESIEGED CITY. I HAD SAID IN MY ALARM, I AM CUT OFF FROM YOUR SIGHT. BUT YOU HEARD THE VOICE OF MY PLEAS FOR MERCY WHEN I CRIED TO YOU FOR HELP.” IN PSALMS 40:10-11 STATES “I HAVE NOT HIDDEN YOUR DELIVERANCE WITHIN MY HEART, I HAVE SPOKEN OF YOUR FAITHFULNESS AND YOUR SALVATION, I HAVE NOT CONCEALED YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE AND YOUR FAITHFULNESS FROM THE GREAT CONGREGATION. AS FOR YOU, O LORD, YOU WILL NOT RESTRAIN YOUR MERCY FROM ME, YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE AND YOUR FAITHFULNESS WILL EVER PRESERVE ME!” IN PSALMS 57:1 MENTIONS “BE MERCIFUL TO ME, O GOD, BE MERCIFUL TO ME, FOR IN YOU MY SOUL TAKES REFUGE, IN THE SHADOW OF YOUR WINGS I WILL TAKE REFUGE, TILL THE STORMS OF DESTRUCTION PASS BY.” IN PSALMS 69:16 DECLARES “ANSWER ME, O LORD, FOR YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE IS GOOD, ACCORDING TO YOUR ABUNDANT MERCY, TURN TO ME.” IN PSALMS 86:15-16 STATES “BUT YOU, O LORD, ARE A GOD MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, SLOW TO ANGER, AND ABOUNDING IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE AND FAITHFULNESS. TURN TO ME AND BE GRACIOUS TO ME, GIVE YOUR STRENGTH TO YOUR SERVANT, AND SAVE THE SON OF YOUR MAIDSERVANT.” IN PSALMS 98:2-3 TELLS US “THE LORD HAS MADE KNOWN HIS SALVATION, HE HAS REVEALED HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE SIGHT OF THE NATIONS. HE HAS REMEMBERED HIS STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE AND FAITHFULNESS TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH HAVE SEEN THE SALVATION OF OUR GOD.” IN PSALMS 116:4-6 STATES “THEN I CALLED ON THE NAME OF THE LORD: O LORD, I PRAY, DELIVER MY SOUL! GRACIOUS IS THE LORD, AND RIGHTEOUS, OUR GOD IS MERCIFUL. THE LORD PRESERVES THE SIMPLE, WHEN I WAS BROUGHT LOW, HE SAVED ME.” IN NEHEMIAH 9:27 SAYS “THEREFORE YOU GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES, WHO MADE THEM SUFFER. AND IN THE TIME OF THEIR SUFFERING THEY CRIED OUT TO YOU AND YOU HEARD THEM FROM HEAVEN, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR GREAT MERCIES YOU GAVE THEM SAVIORS WHO SAVED THEM FROM THE HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES.” IN 1ST PETER 1:3 DECLARES “BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER (STEPHEN) OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST! ACCORDING TO HIS GREAT MERCY, HE HAS CAUSED US TO BE BORN AGAIN TO A LIVING HOPE THROUGH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD…” IN 1ST PETER 2:10 MENTIONS “ONCE YOU WERE NOT A PEOPLE, BUT NOW YOU ARE GOD’S PEOPLE, ONCE YOU HAD NOT RECEIVED MERCY, BUT NOW YOU HAVE RECEIVED MERCY.” IN 2ND PETER 3:15 STATES “AND COUNT THE PATIENCE OF OUR LORD AS SALVATION, JUST AS OUR BELOVED BROTHER PAUL ALSO WROTE TO YOU ACCORDING TO THE WISDOM GIVEN HIM…” HIS FORGIVENESS. IN PSALMS 51:1-2 SAYS “HAVE MERCY ON ME, O GOD, ACCORDING TO YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, ACCORDING TO YOUR ABUNDANT MERCY BLOT OUT MY TRANSGRESSIONS. WASH ME THOROUGHLY FROM MY INIQUITY, AND CLEANSE ME FROM MY SIN!” IN NUMBERS 14:18-19 SAYS “THE LORD IS SLOW TO ANGER AND ABOUNDING IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, FORGIVING INIQUITY AND TRANSGRESSION, BUT HE WILL BY NO MEANS CLEAR THE GUILTY, VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS ON THE CHILDREN, TO THE THIRD AND THE FOURTH GENERATION. PLEASE PARDON THE INIQUITY OF THIS PEOPLE, ACCORDING TO THE GREATNESS OF YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, JUST AS YOU HAVE FORGIVEN THIS PEOPLE, FROM EGYPT UNTIL NOW.” IN PSALMS 25:6-7 TELLS US “REMEMBER YOUR MERCY, O LORD. AND YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, FOR THEY HAVE BEEN FROM OF OLD. REMEMBER NOT THE SINS OF MY YOUTH OR MY TRANSGRESSIONS, ACCORDING TO YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE REMEMBER ME, FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR GOODNESS, O LORD!” IN PSALMS 79:8 DECLARES “DO NOT REMEMBER AGAINST US OUR FORMER INIQUITIES, LET YOUR COMPASSION COME SPEEDILY TO MEET US, FOR WE ARE BROUGHT VERY LOW.” IN PSALMS 130:1-4 STATES “OUT OF THE DEPTHS I CRY TO YOU, O LORD! O LORD, HEAR MY VOICE! LET YOUR EARS BE ATTENTIVE TO THE VOICE OF MY PLEAS FOR MERCY! IF YOU, O LORD, SHOULD MARK INIQUITIES, O LORD, WHO COULD STAND? BUT WITH YOU THERE IS FORGIVENESS, THAT YOU MAY BE FEARED.” IN ISAIAH 55:7 DECLARES “…LET THE WICKED FORSAKE HIS WAY, AND THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAN HIS THOUGHTS, LET HIM RETURN TO THE LORD, THAT HE MAY HAVE COMPASSION ON HIM, AND TO OUR GOD, FOR HE WILL ABUNDANTLY PARDON.” IN HOSEA 14:1-4 SAYS “RETURN, O ISRAEL, TO THE LORD YOUR GOD, FOR YOU HAVE STUMBLED BECAUSE OF YOUR INIQUITY. TALE WITH YOU WORDS AND RETURN TO THE LORD, SAY TO HIM, TAKE AWAY ALL INIQUITY, ACCEPT WHAT IS GOOD, AND WE WILL PAY WITH BULLS THE VOWS OF OUR LIPS. ASSYRIA SHALL NOT SAVE US, WE WILL NOT RIDE ON HORSES, AND WE WILL SAY NO MORE, ‘OUR GOD.’ TO THE WORK OF OUR HANDS. IN YOU THE ORPHAN FINDS MERCY.” IN MICAH 7:18-19 MENTIONS “WHO IS A GOD LIKE YOU, PARDONING INIQUITY AND PASSING OVER TRANSGRESSION FOR THE REMNANT OF HIS INHERITANCE? HE DOES NOT RETAIN HIS ANGER FOREVER, BECAUSE HE DELIGHTS IN STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE. HE WILL AGAIN HAVE COMPASSION ON US, HE WILL TREAD OUR INIQUITIES UNDERFOOT. YOU WILL CAST ALL OUR SINS INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:15-16 TELLS US “THE SAYING IS TRUSTWORTHY AND DESERVING OF FULL ACCEPTANCE, THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS, OF WHOM I AM THE FOREMOST. BUT I RECEIVED MERCY FOR THIS REASON, THAT IN ME, AS THE FOREMOST, JESUS CHRIST MIGHT DISPLAY HIS PERFECT PATIENCE AS AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO WERE TO BELIEVE IN HIM FOR ETERNAL LIFE.” IN 1ST JOHN 1:9 MENTIONS “IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND JUST TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.” HIS BLESSING. IN DEUTERONOMY 13:17-18 SAYS “NONE OF THE DEVOTED THINGS SHALL STICK TO YOUR HAND, THAT THE LORD MAY TURN FROM THE FIERCENESS OF HIS ANGER AND SHOW YOU MERCY AND HAVE COMPASSION ON YOU AND MULTIPLY YOU, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, IT YOU OBEY THE VOICE OF THE LORD YOUR GOD, KEEPING ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS THAT I AM COMMANDING YOUR TODAY, AND DING WHAT IS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD YOUR GOD.” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:12-13 MENTIONS “AND BECAUSE YOU LISTEN TO THESE RULES AND KEEP AND DO THEM, THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL KEEP WITH YOU THE COVENANT AND THE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE THAT HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS. HE WILL (AGAPE) LOVE YOU, BLESS YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU. HE WILL ALSO BLESS THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB AND THE FRUIT OF YOUR GROUND, YOUR GRAIN AND YOUR WINE AND YOUR OIL, THE INCREASE OF YOUR HERDS AND THE YOUNG OF YOUR FLOCK, IN THE LAND THAT HE SWORE TO YOUR FATHER TO GIVE YOU.” IN DEUTERONOMY 30:3 TELLS US “…THEN THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL RESTORE YOUR FORTUNES AND HAVE MERCY ON YOU, AND HE WILL GATHER YOU AGAIN FROM ALL THE PEOPLES WHERE THE LORD YOUR GOD HAS SCATTERED YOU.” THE MERCY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN DISPLAYS THE SAME ATTITUDE OF MERCY TOWARD MEN AND WOMEN AS HIS SON JESUS DOES. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS MERCIFUL. IN LUKE 4:16-21 SAYS “AND HE CAME TO NAZARETH, WHERE HE HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP. AND AS WITH HIS CUSTOM, HE WENT TO THE SYNAGOGUE ON THE SABBATH DAY, AND HE STOOD UP TO READ. AND THE SCROLL OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH WAS GIVEN TO HIM. HE UNROLLED THE SCROLL AND FOUND THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS WRITTEN, ‘THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME TO PROCLAIM GOOD NEWS TO THE POOR. HE HAS SENT ME TO PROCLAIM LIBERTY TO THE CAPTIVES AND RECOVERING OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO SET AT LIBERTY THOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED, TO PROCLAIM THE YEAR OF THE LORD’S FAVOR.’ AND HE ROLLED UP THE SCROLL AND GAVE IT BACK TO THE ATTENDANT AND SAT DOWN. AND THE EYES OF ALL IN THE SYNAGOGUE WERE FIXED IN HIM. AND HE BEGAN TO SAY TO THEM, ‘TODAY THIS SCRIPTURE HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN YOUR HEARING.’” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN ISAIAH 61:1-2. IN JOHN 15:12-13 TELLS US “THIS IS MY COMMANDMENT, THAT YOU (AGAPE) LOVE ONE ANOTHER AS I HAVE (AGAPE) LOVED YOU. GREATER (AGAPE) LOVE HAS NO ONE THAN THIS, THAT SOMEONE LAY DOWN HIS LIFE FOR HIS FRIENDS.” IN PHILIPPIANS 2:1 STATES “SO IF THERE IS ANY ENCOURAGEMENT IN CHRIST, ANY COMFORT FROM (AGAPE) LOVE, AND PARTICIPATION IN THE SPIRIT, ANY AFFECTION AND SYMPATHY…” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:16 SAYS “BUT I RECEIVED MERCY FOR THIS REASON, THAT IN ME, AS THE FOREMOST, JESUS CHRIST MIGHT DISPLAY HIS PERFECT PATIENCE AS AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO WERE TO BELIEVE IN HIM FOR ETERNAL LIFE.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:18 DECLARES “…MAY THE LORD GRANT HIM TO FIND MERCY FROM THE LORD ON THAT DAY!---AND YOU WELL KNOW ALL THE SERVICE HE RENDERED AT EPHESUS.” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:1 STATES “YOU THEN, MY CHILD, BE STRENGTHENED BY THE GRACE THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS…” IN JUDE 21 MENTIONS “…KEEP YOURSELVES IN THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD, WAITING FOR THE MERCY OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST THAT LEADS TO ETERNAL LIFE.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CONCERN FOR PEOPLE IN NEED. IN MATTHEW 9:36 SAYS “WHEN HE SAW THE CROWDS, HE HAD COMPASSION FOR THEM, BECAUSE THEY WERE HARASSED, LIKE SHEEP WITHOUT A SHEPHERD.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 6:34. IN MATTHEW 14:14 TELLS US “WHEN HE WENT ASHORE HE SAW A GREAT CROWD, AND HE HAD COMPASSION ON THEM AND HEALED THEIR SICK.” IN MATTHEW 15:32 SAYS “THEN JESUS CALLED HIS DISCIPLES TO HIM AND SAID, ‘I HAVE COMPASSION ON THE CROWD BECAUSE THAT HAVE BEEN WITH ME NOW THREE DAYS AND HAVE NOTHING TO EAT. AND I AM UNWILLING TO SEND THEM AWAY HUNGRY, LEST THEY FAINT ON THE WAY.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MARK 8:2. IN MATTHEW 23:37 STATES “O JERUSALEM, JERUSALEM, THE CITY THAT KILLS THE PROPHETS AND STONES THOSE WHO ARE SENT TO IT! HOW OFTEN WOULD I HAVE GATHERED YOUR CHILDREN TOGETHER AS A HEN GATHERS HER BROOD UNDER HIS WINGS, AND YOU WERE NOT WILLING!” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S RESPONSE TO APPEALS FOR MERCY. IN MATTHEW 20:30-34 DECLARES “AND BEHOLD, THERE WERE TWO BLIND MEN SITTING BY THE ROADSIDE, AND WHEN THEY HEARD THAT JESUS WAS PASSING BY, THEY CRIED OUT, ‘LORD, HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID!’ THE CROWD REBUKED THEM, TELLING THEM TO BE SILENT, BUT THEY CRIED OUT ALL THE MORE, ‘LORD, HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID!’ AND STOPPING, JESUS CALLED THEM AND SAID, ‘WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU?’ THEY SAID TO HIM, ‘LORD, LET OUR EYES BE OPENED.’ AND JESUS IN PITY TOUCHED THEIR EYES, AND IMMEDIATELY THEY RECOVERED THEIR SIGHT AND FOLLOWED HIM.” IN MATTHEW 8:2-3 TELLS US “AND BEHOLD, A LEPER CAME TO HIM AND KNELT BEFORE HIM, SAYING, ‘LORD, IF YOU WILL, YOU CAN MAKE ME CLEAN.’ AND JESUS STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND TOUCHED HIM, SAYING, ‘I WILL, BE CLEAN.’ AND IMMEDIATELY HIS LEPROSY WAS CLEANSED.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MARK 1:39-40 & LUKE 5:12-13. THE FAITH OF THE CENTURION IS IN MATTHEW 8:5-13. A GIRL RESTORED TO LIFE AND A WOMAN HEALED IS IN MATTHEW 9:18-30. IN MATTHEW 15:22 DECLARES “AND BEHOLD, A CANAANITE WOMAN FROM THAT REGION CAME OUT AND WAS CRYING, ‘HAVE MERCY ON ME, O LORD, SON OF DAVID, MY DAUGHTER IS SEVERELY OPPRESSED BY A DEMON.” IN MATTHEW 17:14-18 MENTIONS “AND WHEN THEY CAME TO THE CROWD, A MAN CAME UP TO HIM AND, KNEELING BEFORE HIM, SAID, ‘LORD, HAVE MERCY ON MY SON, FOR HE IS AN EPILEPTIC AND HE SUFFERS TERRIBLY. FOR OFTEN HE FALLS INTO THE FIRE, AND OFTEN INTO THE WATER. AND I BROUGHT HIM TO YOUR DISCIPLES, AND THEY COULD NOT HEAL HIM.’ AND JESUS ANSWERED, ‘O FAITHLESS AND TWISTED GENERATION, HOW LONG AM I TO BE WITH YOU? HOW LONG AM I TO BEAR WITH YOU? BRING HIM HERE TO ME.’ AND JESUS REBUKED THE DEMON, AND IT CAME OUT OF HIM, AND THE BOY WAS HEALED INSTANTLY.” IN JOHN 11:6 SAYS “SO, WHEN HE HEARD THAT LAZARUS’ WAS ILL, HE STAYED TWO DAYS LONGER IN THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:8-9 STATES “THREE TIMES I PLEADED WITH THE LORD ABOUT THIS, THAT IT SHOULD LEAVE ME. BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR MY POWER IS MADE PERFECT IN WEAKNESS.’ THEREFORE I WILL BOAST ALL THE MORE GLADLY OF MY WEAKNESSES, SO THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY REST UPON ME.” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IN RESPONSE TO JUDGMENT. IN JOHN 12:47 TELLS US “IF ANYONE HEARS MY WORDS AND DOES NOT KEEP THEM, I DO NOT JUDGE HIM, FOR I DID NOT COME TO JUDGE THE WORLD BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD.” NO ONE CAN CALL THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT BY HIS OWN HOLY GHOST AND HIS OWN TRUTH IN JOHN 4:21-24 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS SHOWN IN HIS ACTIONS. IN SALVATION: IN EPHESIANS 5:2 SAYS “AND WALK IN (AGAPE) LOVE, AS CHRIST (AGAPE) LOVED US AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR US, A FRAGRANT OFFERING AND SACRIFICE TO GOD.” IN LUKE 19:10 IT STATES “FOR THE SON OF MAN CAME TO SEEK AND TO SAVE THE LOST.” IN GALATIANS 2:20 DECLARES “I HAVE BEEN CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST, IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST WHO LIVES IN ME. AND THE LIFE I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF GOD, WHO (AGAPE) LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR ME.” IN EPHESIANS 5:25 TELLS US “HUSBANDS, (AGAPE) LOVE YOUR WIVES, AS CHRIST (AGAPE) LOVED THE CHURCH AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR HER…” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:15-16 MENTIONS “THE SAYING IS TRUSTWORTHY AND DESERVING OF FULL ACCEPTANCE, THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS, OF WHOM I AM THE FOREMOST. BUT I RECEIVED MERCY FOR THIS REASON, THAT IN ME, AS THE FOREMOST, JESUS CHRIST MIGHT DISPLAY HIS PERFECT PATIENCE AS AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO WERE TO BELIEVE IN HIM FOR ETERNAL LIFE.” IN TITUS 3:4-7 STATES “BUT WHEN THE GOODNESS AND (AGAPE) LOVING KINDNESS OF GOD OUR SAVIOR APPEARED, HE SAVED US, NOT BECAUSE OF WORKS DONE BY US IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT ACCORDING TO HIS OWN MERCY, BY THE WASHING OF REGENERATION AND RENEWAL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHOM HE POURED OUT ON US RICHLY THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR SAVIOR, SO THAT BEING JUSTIFIED BY HIS GRACE WE MIGHT BECOME HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE.” IN FORGIVENESS: IN LUKE 23:34 SAYS “AND JESUS SAID, ‘FATHER (STEPHEN), FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO.’ AND THEY CAST LOTS TO DIVIDE HIS GARMENTS.” IN MARK 2:10 STATES “BUT THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THE SON OF MAN HAS AUTHORITY ON EARTH TO FORGIVE SINS---HE SAID TO THE PARALYTIC…” IN BLESSING: IN MARK 10:13-16 DECLARES “AND THEY WERE BRINGING CHILDREN TO HIM THAT HE MIGHT TOUCH THEM, AND THE DISCIPLES REBUKED THEM. BUT WHEN JESUS SAW IT, HE WAS INDIGNANT AND SAID TO THEM, ‘LET THE CHILDREN COME TO ME, DO NOT HINDER THEM, FOR TO SUCH BELONGS THE KINGDOM OF GOD. TRULY, I SAY TO YOU, WHOEVER DOES NOT RECEIVE THE KINGDOM OF GOD LIKE A CHILD SHALL NOT ENTER IT. AND HE TOOK THEM IN HIS ARMS AND BLESSED THEM LAYING HIS HANDS ON THEM.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN MATTHEW 19:13-15. THE RESPONSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS GOD’S MERCIFUL DEALINGS WITH HIS BELIEVERS WHICH SHOULD MOVE THEM TO SHOW SIMILAR ACTS OF MERCY TO OTHERS, AS WELL AS TO REJOICE IN HIS MERCY AND PROCLAIM IT TO OTHERS. THE PROPER RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY. A SELF-GIVING FAITH. IN ROMANS 12:1 SAYS “I APPEAL TO YOU THEREFORE, BROTHERS, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD, TO PRESENT YOUR BODIES AS A LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY AND ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, WHICH IS YOUR SPIRITUAL WORSHIP.” IN PSALMS 13:5 DECLARES “BUT I HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE, MY HEART SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR SALVATION.” IN PSALMS 52:8 STATES “BUT I AM LIKE A GREEN OLIVE TREE IN THE HOUSE OF GOD. I TRUST IN THE STEADFAST (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD FOREVER AND EVER.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:16 TELLS US “BUT I RECEIVED MERCY FOR THIS REASON, THAT IN ME, AS THE FOREMOST, JESUS CHRIST MIGHT DISPLAY HIS PERFECT PATIENCE AS AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO WERE TO BELIEVE IN HIS FOR ETERNAL LIFE.” IN HEBREWS 4:16 TELLS US “LET US THEN WITH CONFIDENCE DRAW NEAR TO THE THRONE OF GRACE, THAT WE MAY RECEIVE MERCY…” IN 1ST PETER 5:5 MENTIONS “LIKEWISE, YOU WHO ARE YOUNGER (ALL CREATION IN EPHESIANS 4:6), BE SUBJECT TO THE ELDERS (THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-25---RSV). CLOTHE YOURSELVES, ALL OF YOU, WITH HUMILITY (MERCY) TOWARD ONE ANOTHER, FOR GOD OPPOSES THE PROUD BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN JAMES 4:6. A MERCIFUL ATTITUDE TOWARDS OTHERS. IN LUKE 6:36 TELLS US “BE MERCIFUL, EVEN AS YOUR FATHER (STEPHEN) IS MERCIFUL.” IN MICAH 6:8 SAYS “HE HAS TOLD YOU, O MAN, WHAT IS GOOD, AND WHAT DOES THE LORD REQUIRE OF YOU BIT TO DO JUSTICE, AND TO (AGAPE) LOVE KINDNESS, AND TO WALK HUMBLY WITH YOUR GOD?” IN ZECHARIAH 7:9 STATES “THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, ‘RENDER TRUE JUDGMENTS, SHOW KINDNESS AND MERCY TO ONE ANOTHER…” IN MATTHEW 5:7 TELLS US “BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL, FOR THEY SHALL RECEIVE MERCY.” IN MATTHEW 9:13 MENTIONS “GO AND LEARN WHAT THIS MEANS, I DESIRE MERCY, AND NOT SACRIFICE, FOR I CAME NOT TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS.” THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN IS IN LUKE 10:27-37. IN JAMES 2:12-13 DECLARES “SO SPEAK AND SO ACT AS THOSE WHO ARE TO BE JUDGED UNDER THE LAW OF LIBERTY. FOR JUDGMENT IS WITHOUT MERCY TO ONE WHO HAS SHOWN NO MERCY. MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT.” A FORGIVING ATTITUDE TOWARDS OTHERS. IN MATTHEW 6:12 STATES “…AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE ALSO HAVE FORGIVEN OUR DEBTORS.” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN LUKE 11:4. IN MATTHEW 6:14 TELLS US “FOR IF YOU FORGIVE OTHER THEIR TRESPASSES, YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER (STEPHEN) WILL ALSO FORGIVE YOU…” THE PARABLE OF THE UNFORGIVING SERVANT IS IN MATTHEW 18:21-35. IN LUKE 6:37 MENTIONS “JUDGE NOT, AND YOU WILL NOT BE JUDGED, CONDEMN NOT, AND YOU WILL NOT BE CONDEMNED, FORGIVE, AND YOU WILL BE FORGIVEN…” IN LUKE 17:3-4 SAYS “PAY ATTENTION TO YOURSELVES! IF YOUR BROTHER SINS, REBUKE HIM, AND IF HE REPENTS, FORGIVE HIM, AND IF HE SIN’S AGAINST YOU SEVEN TIMES IN THE DAY, AND TURNS TO YOU SEVEN TIMES, SAYING, ‘I REPENT,’ YOU MUST FORGIVE HIM.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 2:7 DECLARES “…SO YOU SHOULD RATHER TURN TO FORGIVE AND COMFORT HIM, OR HE MAY BE OVERWHELMED BY EXCESSIVE SORROW.” IN EPHESIANS 4:32 TELLS US “BE KIND TO ONE ANOTHER, TENDERHEARTED, FORGIVING ONE ANOTHER, AS GOD IN CHRIST FORGAVE YOU.” IN COLOSSIANS 3:13 MENTIONS “…BEARING WITH ONE ANOTHER AND, IF ONE HAS A COMPLAINT AGAINST ANOTHER, FORGIVING EACH OTHER, AS THE LORD HAS FORGIVEN YOU, SO YOUR ALSO MUST FORGIVE.” MERCY IS TO BE A CHARACTERISTIC OF DAILY LIVING. IN HEBREWS 13:1 STATES “LET BROTHERLY LOVE CONTINUE.” THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE BLESSED WITH ETERNAL LIFE IS IN MATTHEW 25:37-40. THE MARKS OF A TRUE CHRISTIAN IS IN ROMANS 12:9-21. IN JUDE 23 SAYS “…SAVE OTHERS BY SNATCHING THEM OUT OF THE FIRE, TO OTHERS SHOW MERCY WITH FEAR, HATING EVEN THE GARMENTS STAINED BY THE FLESH.” BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY, THE BELIEVER CAN PERSEVERE. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:1 TELLS US “THEREFORE, HAVING THIS MINISTRY BY THE MERCY OF GOD, WE DO NOT LOSE HEART.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 3:3-5 MENTIONS “BUT THE LORD IS FAITHFUL. HE WILL ESTABLISH YOU AND GUARD YOU AGAINST THE EVIL ONE. AND WE HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE LORD ABOUT YOU, THAT YOU ARE DOING AND WILL DO THE THINGS THAT WE COMMAND. MAY THE LORD DIRECT YOUR HEARTS TO THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD AND TO THE STEADFASTNESS OF CHRIST.” SHARING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY WITH OTHERS. THE AGAPE LOVE OF GOD CONTROLS US BY THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION AS A NEW CREATURE IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:14-20. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE ANGEL LUCIFER?**THE LORD LUCIFER- (LIGHT-BEARER)-GENESIS 1:2-25. LUCIFER WAS AN ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS, WHICH WAS INSTRUCTED BY GOD TO GUARD THE ENTRANCE TO THE GARDEN OF EDEN, THE MERCY SEAT, THE ARK OF THE COVENANT AND GOD’S THRONE. LUCIFER WAS VERY WISE AS BEING THE MOST BEAUTIFUL CHERUB GOD HAD CREATED. LUCIFER WAS PERFECT OVER THE FULL ANGELICAL HIERARCHY WHICH CONSISTED OF 24 REALMS. LUCIFER WAS FIRE BAPTIZED SINCE HE WALKED TO AND FRO THROUGH THE FIERY STONES. LUCIFER WAS VERY STRONG IN THAT HE COULD WEAKEN THE LAWS IF THEY GOT OUT OF HAND IN ISAIAH 14:12. LUCIFER WAS HUMBLE AND ESTABLISHED BY GOD PRIOR TO HIS FALL. LUCIFER’S LIFE: LUCIFER LIVED IN THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD WHERE HIS LIFE AS A CHERUB BEGAN IN THE 1ST DAY TO THE 6TH DAY OF CREATION. LUCIFER’S BODY WAS A CELESTIAL BODY THAT CONCERNED A HEAVENLY NATURE IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:40. LUCIFER’S BIRTH INTO EXISTENCE WAS IN THE 1ST DAY OF CREATION CONCERNING THE LIGHT SINCE HE WAS A LIGHT BEARER. THE LORD BLESSED LUCIFER AND KEPT HIM PERFECT IN ALL HIS WAYS OF LIFE. LUCIFER ALSO LIVED BY THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF GOD, THERE WAS NO BREATH OF LIFE IN HIM AS IS IN MAN. LUCIFER’S LIFE IN HIS ACTIONS SET THE STANDARD FOR ALL OTHER CHERUBS TO FOLLOW. EVEN MICHAEL WAS UNDER HIS AUTHORITY AT THE TIME PRIOR TO LUCIFER’S FALL. LUCIFER’S DWELLING PLACE WAS A THRONE THAT GOD PROVIDED. LUCIFER LIVED AND RESTED THERE. LUCIFER HAD CHERUB’S FOOD TO EAT FROM HEAVEN. THIS FOOD WAS A HEAVENLY FOOD AND ITS NATURE IS A GREAT MYSTERY. PROBABLY IT DERIVED FROM THE WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING OF THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF THE TREE OF LIFE WHICH WAS THE BREAD OF LIFE IN JOHN 6:31-51. LUCIFER’S DRINK WAS DERIVED IN JOHN 6:35-58. LUCIFER HAD MANY JOYFUL DAYS IN PRAISING AND EXTOLLING GOD. LUCIFER WOULD LAY DOWN HIS LIFE FOR THE CHERUBS THAT WERE UNDER HIM AND FOR GOD’S THRONE. LUCIFER’S BODY WAS ALSO A TYPE OF DIVINE NATURE WHICH HIS LIFE COULD RELATE TO GOD AS “AN ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD”. THIS DID NOT MEAN HE WAS GOD, BUT THAT HE HAD PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL QUALITIES THAT FOLLOWED. LUCIFER HAD A SPIRIT WITH A MIND, WILL AND EMOTIONS THAT COULD MAKE HEAVENLY DECISIONS AND HEAVENLY REASONS IN WHOM GOD APPROVED. LUCIFER’S LIFE WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY HE WAS CREATED IN EZEKIEL 28:15. LUCIFER’S INTELLIGENCE MUST HAVE BEEN GREAT SINCE HE WAS AT ITS FULLEST PEAK THAT GOD PROVIDED FOR HIM IN EZEKIEL 28:11. THIS CAUSED HIS LIFE TO BE RESPECTED AMONG THE CHERUBS AND HIS EXTREME BEAUTY ASTOUNDED OTHER CHERUBS. SINCE GOD IN JOHN 1:1-18 DECLARES THAT GOD BECAME PHYSICAL AS “THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD”, THE CHERUBS ALSO BECAME PHYSICAL IN CERTAIN QUALITIES IN THEIR BODIES WITH ETERNAL SPIRITS. NO GREAT MARVEL, EVEN THE MICHAEL’S LIFE & HIS CHERUB’S LIVES CAN BE WORSHIPED AS ANOINTED CHERUBS WHO COVERS IN ACTS 7:42-43 BASED ON WHAT MANKIND DOES. MOST OF THE ANGELS (LORD) CAME BEFORE MAN IN JOB 38:4-7. LUCIFER’S ROLES: LUCIFER’S ROLES AS PROTECTOR OR A TOWERING CHERUB IS INTERESTING. IN HEAVEN, LUCIFER WAS THE HIGHEST OF GOD’S ANGELS (LORDS) WHO GUARDED GOD’S THRONE. IN REVELATION 4:1-11, THE THRONE IS TALKED ABOUT AS HAVING SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE TO ILLUMINATE THE INTERIOR. ALSO THERE ARE 24 SEATS GIRDED AROUND THE THRONE FOR A HEAVENLY COUNCIL. THERE IS A RAINBOW AROUND THE THRONE IN APPEARANCE LIKE AN EMERALD AND THE THRONE WAS LIKE JASPER AND SARDIUS STONE IN APPEARANCE. BEFORE THE THRONE WAS A SEA OF GLASS AND IN THE MIDST WERE FOUR LIVING CREATURES (CHERUBIM ARE VERY SIMILAR WITH LIVING CREATURES) WATCHING THE THRONE. ON THE EARTH, LUCIFER WAS INSTRUCTED BY GOD TO GUARD THE WAY OR ENTRANCE OF THE GARDEN OF EDEN IN EZEKIEL 28:12-15. LUCIFER HAD EVERY PRECIOUS STONE TO WORK WITH. THE JASPER, SARDIUS, TOPAZ, EMERALD, ONYX, TURQUOISE, DIAMOND, SAPPHIRE AND BERYL WITH GOLD SETTINGS WERE HIS COVERINGS AND AUTHORITY. LUCIFER AS THE HIGHEST WORSHIP LEADER WAS EVIDENT IN SCRIPTURE. LUCIFER’S WORKMANSHIP IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN WAS HIS TIMBRELS AND PIPES. THIS PROBABLY MEANT THAT HE SUPERVISED THE PRAISE AND WORSHIP TO THE HIGHEST LORD IN HIS THRONE AND IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN ON EARTH. IN REVELATION 4:8-11 IT DECLARES THAT THE LIVING CREATURES OR CHERUBIM “DOES NOT REST DAY OR NIGHT, BUT SAYS HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS, WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME!” FOR THE LORD IS WORTHY TO RECEIVE OMNIPOTENCE, HONOR AND GLORY, FOR BY THY PLEASURE THEY HAVE THEIR BEING AND WERE CREATED. LUCIFER IN THIS ROLE WAS ANOINTED ALSO TO DIRECT THE WORSHIP TOWARDS GOD. LUCIFER LED 24 CHOIRS OF ANGELS (LORDS) IN THIS TYPE OF WORSHIP, FOR THE ANOINTING BREAKS EVERY YOKE AND UPLIFTS EVERY PROBLEM AND SINCE LUCIFER WAS PERFECT, HE MUST HAVE BEEN FULL OF ANOINTING TO DO THE TASK OF SUPERVISING THE 24 HEAVENLY CHOIRS. ALSO LUCIFER WORKED MOSTLY ON THE TIMBRELS AND PIPES TO CONSIDER PERFECTION IN THE HEAVENLY WORSHIP MUSIC TO GOD. THIS HAD TO BE RIGHT AND LUCIFER WAS THE ONE TO MAKE SURE IT WAS PERFECT.LUCIFER’S RELATIONSHIPS: LUCIFER’S RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD WAS VERY GOOD. LUCIFER WOULD OBEY THE COMMANDS OF GOD WITH NO QUESTION AND GOD BLESSED HIM. IN EZEKIEL 28:15 IT TELLS US THAT LUCIFER WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY THAT GOD CREATED HIM. SO HIS RELATIONSHIP HAD TO BE PERFECT IN OBEYING GOD EVERY TIME GOD WANTED HIM TO ACCOMPLISH SOMETHING. LUCIFER CAME TO UNDERSTAND LIKE THE POSITIONS OF THE LEADER AND THE SUBORDINATE, THE MASTER AND THE SERVANT AND THE TEACHER AND THE DISCIPLE. LUCIFER KNEW HE WAS CREATION ALSO AND GOD IS PREEXISTENT, INDEPENDENT, AND TRANSCENDENT. LUCIFER LOOKED UP TO GOD AND DESIRED TO BE LIKE HIM. IN HEBREWS 1:5-7 IT DECLARES “FOR TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) DID HE EVER SAY: YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU? AND AGAIN: I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER (STEPHEN) AND HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON (LUCIFER)? BUT WHEN HE AGAIN BRINGS THE FIRSTBORN INTO THE WORLD, HE SAYS: LET ALL THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD WORSHIP HIM. AND OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) HE SAYS: WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS (LORDS) SPIRITS AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE.” LUCIFER WAS A SON TO GOD TO THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THERE ARE MANY SONS OF GOD IN LUKE 20:35-36.LUCIFER’S RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER ANOINTED CHERUBS MUST HAVE BEEN PERFECT ALSO. LUCIFER WOULD GET COMMANDS FROM GOD AND THEN LUCIFER WOULD ISSUE THESE COMMANDS TO HIS BEST CHERUBS THAT WERE FULLY QUALIFIED FOR THE TASK AT HAND. LUCIFER HAD RELATIONSHIPS WITH FEMALE CHERUBS SINCE IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6 IT TALKS ABOUT A FEMALE CHERUB HAVING A CELESTIAL SON. AND IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 IT TALKS ABOUT TWO FEMALE CHERUBS THROWING “WICKEDNESS” INTO THE BASKET TO BRING IT TO SHINAR (BABYLON). LUCIFER WAS NOT AUTHORIZED TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER FEMALE CHERUBS OR WOMANKIND ON EARTH SINCE IN LUKE 20:35-36 AND MATTHEW 22:30 DECLARES THAT. SO LUCIFER & THE FEMALE CHERUBS “SHARED DIVINE NATURE” ALSO CALLED DIVINE INTERCOURSE IN RESPECTS TO ACTS 17:28-29; 2ND PETER 1:4; ROMAN 1:20 & COLOSSIANS 2:9-10. GOD KNOWS THAT CHERUBS NEED AWAY TO MULTIPLY AND BE FRUITFUL IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS, BUT THERE IS NO SEX OR MARRIAGE IN THE CHERUBIM PRIOR TO LUCIFER’S FALL FOR 6,000 YEARS SINCE HE WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY HE WAS CREATED IN EZEKIEL 28:15. ASMODEUS (PRIOR TO HIS FALL) PROTECTED THE SEXUAL RELATIONS OF MARRIED HUMAN BEINGS IN TOBIT 3:9 WHICH WOULD MEAN CHERUB AUTHORITY OVER THE MARRIAGE REALM. LUCIFER’S EATING ANGELICAL BREAD AND DRINKING ANGELICAL WATER DID NOT CHANGE HIS RELATIONSHIPS WITH GOD. WHAT WAS LUCIFER’S WORLD? LUCIFER’S WORLD CONSISTED OF 6,000 YEAR REIGN WHICH CONCERNED PRIMARILY CHERUBIM’S. LUCIFER’S WORLD BEGAN PROBABLY IN GENESIS 1:3-5; ISAIAH 24 IN WHICH IT CONCERNS THE LIGHT DAY. LUCIFER WAS A LIGHT BEARER. IT LASTED FROM GENESIS 1:3-2:25 IN WHICH LUCIFER’S WORLD WAS PERFECT. IN GENESIS 1:6-8 IT CONCERNED THE “FIRMAMENT” OR HEAVEN IN THE 2ND DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER WAS PLACED IN TO GUARD THE THRONE OF GOD. IN GENESIS 1:9-13 IT CONCERNED THE GOOD LAND, SEA AND PLANT VEGETATION IN THE 3RD DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER BECOMING HUMAN FORM TO MEET HUMAN BEINGS WOULD CONSTITUTE CERTAIN HUMAN QUALITIES. POSSIBLY LUCIFER LIVED OFF THE LAND AND DRANK THE WATER WHILE HE WAS ON EARTH. IN GENESIS 1:14-19 IT CONCERNED THE HEAVENLY BODIES OR CELESTIAL BODIES IN THE 4TH DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER’S BODY HAD CELESTIAL QUALITIES. IN GENESIS 1:20-23 IT CONCERNED WITH AIR AND SEA ANIMALS IN THE 5TH DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER PROBABLY MONITORED THERE ANIMAL BEHAVIORS. IN GENESIS 1:24-31 IT CONCERNED EARTHLY ANIMALS, MAN AND MAN’S FOOD IN THE 6TH DAY IN WHICH LUCIFER DID SUPERVISE BY THE COMMAND OF GOD SINCE MAN IS IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF GOD. IN WHICH THE MAJORITY OF LUCIFER’S WORLD WAS PRIOR TO ADAM’S WORLD IN GENESIS 1:1-25 WHICH CONCERNED THE “**SONS OF GOD**” ALSO CALLED THE “**AGE OF THE DRAGON LORDS**” IN LUKE 20:35-36; EZEKIEL CHAPTER 1 AND CHAPTER 10; GENESIS 1:1-2:25, 3:23-24; EXODUS 25:18-22; 37:7-9 & ISAIAH 6:2-5. THIS WAS LUCIFER’S WORLD PRIOR TO THE FALL. LUCIFER’S FALL (ISAIAH 14:12-21 IN HEAVEN, & ON THE EARTH IN EZEKIEL 28:11-19) HAPPENED IN HEAVEN AFTER THE SIX DAYS OF CREATION WERE ACCOMPLISHED BY GOD SINCE IT DECLARES IN GENESIS 2:1 “THUS THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH AND ALL THE HOST OF THEM WERE FINISHED.” WHAT OFFICE POSITIONS DID LUCIFER HOLD? LUCIFER HELD TWO OFFICE POSITIONS. THEY WERE THE OFFICE OF THE MORNING STAR AND THE OFFICE OF THE ARCHANGEL. FIRST, THE OFFICE OF THE MORNING STAR IS EVIDENT IN SCRIPTURE. THE MORNING STAR OR ALSO CALLED DAY STAR IS THE POSITION OF THE ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS. SUPPOSEDLY, IT IS THE HIGHEST POSITION HELD IN THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THE MORNING STAR WOULD BE THE INTRINSIC WORSHIP LEADER SUPERVISING THE HEAVENLY PRAISES TO GOD IN HIS THRONE. THE MORNING STAR WALKS BACK AND FORTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES AS A JEWEL STONE-SMITH WITH GOLD (GOLD-SMITH) AND HAS THE WORKMANSHIP OF HIS TIMBRES AND PIPES IN HEAVENLY MUSIC. THE MORNING STAR IS FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY IN EZEKIEL 28:12. THE MORNING STAR IS IN THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF GOD AND IS ESTABLISHED BY GOD. THE MORNING STAR IS THE SURE SEAL OF PERFECTION AND MONITORS THE OUTCOMES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN CONCERNING THE ENTRANCE TO THE TREE OF LIFE. THE MORNING STAR IS AN ANGELICAL CREATION WHICH IS PERFECT IN HIS WAYS. THE MORNING STAR IS ALSO CALLED A LIGHT BEARER PROTECTING GOD’S GLORY AND ASSURING HIS PLANS FROM THE THRONE. THE MORNING STAR ALSO IS KNOWN AS THE SHINING ONE IN THE LIGHT. THE OFFICE OF THE ARCHANGEL IS EVIDENT IN TRUE SCRIPTURE. LIKE THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL, URIEL, RAPHAEL, GABRIEL, JEREMIEL, JESUS, JOHN, JAMES, LUCIFER WAS SET APART FROM THEM AS THE ONE FULL OF WISDOM & THE MOST PERFECT & BEAUTIFUL CREATION GOD CREATED IN THE ARCHANGELS. THE ARCHANGEL WOULD BE CONSIDERED FIRST IN POSITION, CREATION & REPUTATION. ALSO THE ARCHANGEL IS ALSO CALLED “**CHIEF**” IN POSITION. LUCIFER AS AN ARCHANGEL WOULD PROTECT THE DIVINE PURPOSES OF GOD & OPPOSE THOSE EVIL SPIRITS WHO TRIED TO RESIST GOD. THIS LUCIFER WOULD CONTEND WITH ANY ADVERSARIES OR DEVILS COMING AGAINST THE THRONE OF GOD. WHAT WAS LUCIFER’S OTHER NAMES? LUCIFER HAD MANY OTHER NAMES FOR IDENTITY, LUCIFER WAS CALLED THE MORNING STAR, BRIGHT STAR, SHINING ONE, LIGHT BEARER, GUARDING CHERUB, DAY STAR, TOWERING CHERUB, THE PROTECTOR OF GOD’S THRONE, GOD’S GENERAL, ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS, DRAGON CHERUB, IN TRANSLATION SATAN AND THE DEVIL PRIOR TO HIS FALL, FIERY SERPENT, OLD SERPENT, RED DRAGON, GREAT DRAGON, ARCHANGEL, BEAUTIFUL CHERUB, WISE CHERUB, SON OF GOD, HEAVENLY CHOIR DIRECTOR, FIRST IN STATUS, CHIEF, BURNING ONE, HEAVENLY WORSHIP LEADER, TRUE CHAMPION, SPECIAL CHERUB, HIGHEST CHERUB AND PERFECT CHERUB. IN ALL THESE NAMES LUCIFER DID WHAT GOD COMMANDED PRIOR TO HIS FALL IN ISAIAH 14 AND GENESIS 2. WHAT JOB DID LUCIFER HOLD IN GOD‘S THRONE? LUCIFER HELD THE JOB OF GUARDIAN CHERUB POSITION IN GOD’S THRONE. LUCIFER’S RESPONSIBILITY WAS QUITE EXTRAORDINARY, HE MADE SURE THE LIGHTS OF THE BODY WERE WITHOUT FAULT BEFORE THE THRONE. EVEN THOUGH MANY CHERUBS AND OTHER KINDS OF ANGELS (LORDS) HAD COME TO THE THRONE TO SPEAK WITH GOD, LUCIFER MADE SURE THEY WERE READY. THERE WAS A DOORWAY TO GOD’S THRONE AS LISTED IN REVELATION 4:1. WHERE DID LUCIFER STAND IN THE THRONE, PROBABLY NEAR THE MIDST OF THE THRONE WHERE GOD RESIDES, & MAYBE AT THE DOOR OF THE THRONE WHERE IT IS FURTHEST AWAY FROM GOD’S DIRECT PRESENCE. AT ANY RATE, LUCIFER WAS IN THE THRONE PROTECTING GOD FROM OUTSIDE INFLUENCES. IN REVELATION 2:1-3:22 IS WHERE IT INVOLVES LEAVING THEIR 1ST ESTATE BECAUSE OF COMMITTING BLASPHEMY, FORNICATION, IDOLS, SEXUAL IMMORALITY, UNWORTHINESS, LIARS AND LUKEWARM SPIRITS. WHY WAS LUCIFER CHOSEN TO GUARD THE ENTRANCE TO THE GARDEN OF EDEN? IN GOD’S EYES LUCIFER WAS THE MOST QUALIFIED AND MOST LIKELY ONE TO SUCCEED IN GUARDING THE GARDEN OF EDEN ENTRANCE. EVEN THOUGH GOD CHOSE LUCIFER FOR THIS TASK, GOD KNEW ONE DAY THAT LUCIFER WOULD PLOT AGAINST HIM. YET IN ALL THIS, GOD COMMANDED LUCIFER TO DO THIS VERY THING IN GENESIS 3:24. LUCIFER’S RESPONSIBILITY GREW AS HE HAD SHOWN HIMSELF FAITHFUL TO EVERY TASK IN GOD’S THRONE AT THE TIME. SO GOD DIRECTED HIM TO THE GARDEN. ALSO IN PROTECTING THE ENTRANCE OF THE GARDEN ALSO MEANT PROTECTING THE TREE OF LIFE. GOD DID NOT WANT ANYONE WHO WAS UNWORTHY TO EAT FROM THE TREE OF LIFE AND LIVE FOREVER.HOW DID LUCIFER GLORIFY GOD? LUCIFER GLORIFIED IN BODY AND SPIRIT, HIS TOTAL PRAISE AND WORSHIP TO THE MOST HIGH GOD IN THE THRONE WHERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) WOULD CRY HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY IN REVELATION 4:8 AND HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE WHOLE EARTH IS FULL OF HIS GLORY IN ISAIAH 6:3. NORMALLY THE SERAPHIM’S WHICH WAS SECOND TO THE HIGHEST LEVEL OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY IS ABOVE OR HOVERING OVER THE THRONE PRAISING AND EXTOLLING GOD FOR HIS WONDERFUL WORKS. WAS LUCIFER THIS KIND OF ANGELICAL BEING, POSSIBLY SINCE IT IS LINKED TO GOD’S THRONE. THE SERAPHIM’S WERE GLIDING, FIERY, BURNING ANGELICAL BEINGS WHO MAYBE KEPT THE LAMPS BURNING CONTINUALLY IN GOD’S THRONE. SINCE SERAPH MEANS “TO SET ON FIRE”. THE SERAPHIM’S ARE ALSO CALLED FIERY SERPENT, SCORPIONS AND VIPERS IN NUMBERS 21:6, 8; DEUTERONOMY 8:15 & ISAIAH 14:29; 30:6. THE SERAPHIM’S CONSTANTLY PRAISES GOD’S NATURE AND ATTRIBUTES AND SUPERVISES HEAVENLY WORSHIP TO GOD AS LUCIFER DID IN PSALMS 148:2 WHICH SERAPHIM’S HAS SIX WINGS. THE CHERUBIM IS LOCATED BESIDE AND AROUND THE THRONE PRAISING AND GLORIFYING GOD BECAUSE OF HIS ATTRIBUTES AND DIVINE NATURE. SOME SCRIPTURES THAT GLORIFY GOD ARE PSALMS 103:20; 148:2; ISAIAH 6:2-3; REVELATION 4:8; LUKE 2:14-15; 15:10; HEBREWS 1:6; EPHESIANS 3:10; 1ST PETER 1:12; 1ST TIMOTHY 3:16; 5:21 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:9; 11:10. LUCIFER AND MANY OF HIS ANGELS (LORDS) UNDER HIM CARRIED OUT GOD’S PLANS IN THE THRONE THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH. MESSAGES WERE ESSENTIAL WAY OF CARRYING OUT GOD’S PLANS IN LUKE 1:11-19; 9:26; ACTS 8:26; 10:3-8, 22; 27:23-24; 2ND SAMUEL 24:16-17; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:21; ACTS 12:23; REVELATION 16:1; MATTHEW 16:27 AND 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. ALSO THESE ANGELS (LORDS) PATROLLED THE WHOLE EARTH AS GOD’S TRUE WITNESSES AND DO SPIRITUAL WARFARE AGAINST DEMONIC STRATEGIC FORCES IN ZECHARIAH 1:10-11; DANIEL 10:13 AND REVELATION 12:7-9; 20:1-3. ALSO LUCIFER PRIOR TO HIS FALL WOULD ARREST, CAPTURE AND SEIZE THE LAWS IN ANYBODY OR ANYTHING THAT OPPOSED GOD’S DIVINE WILL. WHAT DOES LUCIFER’S NAME MEAN IN TRANSLATION? LUCIFER’S NAME MEANS BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR, BUT IN TRANSLATION IS SIMPLY MEANS SATAN OR THE DEVIL PRIOR TO HIS FALL IN THE 6,000 YEARS OF REIGN POWER IN CREATION. THE WORD SATAN COMES FROM THE WORD ADVERSARY OR A CERTAIN KIND OF ENEMY. LUCIFER AT THIS TIME WOULD OPPOSE ALL WHO DEFIED THE LORD. IN LUKE 11:21-23 IT DECLARES “WHEN A STRONG MAN, FULLY ARMED, GUARDS HIS OWN PALACE, HIS GOODS ARE IN PEACE. BUT WHEN A STRONGER THAN HE COMES UPON HIM AND OVERCOMES HIM, HE TAKES FROM HIM ALL HIS ARMOR IN WHICH HE TRUSTED, AND DIVIDES HIS SPOILS. HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME, IS AGAINST ME, AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME SCATTERS.” THE SCRIPTURE SAYS THAT GOD AND WHO ARE WITH HIM IS GREATER THAN THE ADVERSARY AND THOSE IN THE WORLD. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURE WHICH PROVES THIS POINT IS IN LUKE 11:17-23; MATTHEW 12:25-30 & MARK 3:24-27. LUCIFER HAS ALWAYS BEEN SATAN IN HIS ACTUAL CREATION IN EZEKIEL 28:12-15. THE NAME LUCIFER WAS MORE COMMON THAN SATAN IN THE THRONE. GOD GAVE HIM THE NAME LUCIFER ALSO CALLED SATAN TO DO THE DUTIES THAT GOD INSTRUCTED HIM. HOW MANY QUALIFICATIONS DID LUCIFER POSSESS? LUCIFER’S MOST PROMINENT QUALIFICATIONS INVOLVED TWO AREAS. AT ONE TIME THE LORD MICHAEL WAS FRIENDS WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THAT EXCELLED MORE IN STRENGTH AND WISDOM IN THEIR APPOINTMENTS TOGETHER, BUT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER FELL THE LORD MICHAEL WAS THEN AUTHORIZED TO LOCK HIM UP ON HIS PRISON IN REVELATION 20:1-3. FIRST, LUCIFER WAS FULL OF WISDOM IN EZEKIEL 28:12. THIS KIND OF WISDOM WAS HEAVENLY AND DIVINE. IT WAS NOT HUMAN WISDOM. BUT THIS KIND OF DIVINE WISDOM WAS USED TO KNOW GOD AND WHAT GOD WANTED HIM TO DO. THIS CERTAIN WISDOM INVOLVES PRUDENCE, SKILL AND COMPREHENSIVE INSIGHT INTO CERTAIN MATTERS. THIS KIND OF WISDOM CANNOT BE LEARNED, YOU SIMPLY RECEIVE IT FROM GOD. EVEN SOLOMON ASKED FOR WISDOM FROM GOD. ALSO IT IS THE RIGHT WAY OF KNOWLEDGE, INSIGHT INTO THE TRUE NATURE OF GOD AND OTHER THINGS AND CHRISTIAN ENLIGHTENMENT. WISDOM USED WITH KNOWLEDGE IS PROVEN IN ROMANS 11:33; 1ST CORINTHIANS 12:8 & COLOSSIANS 2:3. WISDOM IS GOD’S GIFT TO DIRECT THE MIND IN THE FULL UNDERSTANDING OF THE LIFE OF HUMANS & MORAL COMMITMENT. WISDOM CAN BE ACQUIRED THROUGH GOD OR THE CONSTANT STUDYING OF GOD’S ESSENTIAL WORD IN EDUCATION. DIVINE WISDOM IS TOTALLY GROUNDED AND ROOTED IN GOD. GOD IN HIS INFINITE WISDOM CREATED THE UNIVERSE. IT IS NOT POSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND HUMAN WISDOM IF YOU DO NOT HAVE DIVINE WISDOM IN JOHN 3:12. HUMAN’S WISDOM OFTEN IMPLIES SKILL, CUNNING, KNOWLEDGE OR LORDLY MENTAL CAPACITIES. THUS HUMAN WISDOM WAS USED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT IN 1ST KINGS 2:1-6; EXODUS 35:33; DEUTERONOMY 1:13 AND PROVERBS 9:10. LUCIFER’S WISDOM WENT FROM BEING DIVINE TO HUMAN IN NATURE IN EZEKIEL 28:12-15 SINCE GOD WAS MADE FLESH IN JOHN 1:1-18. THE SECOND QUALIFICATION WAS BEING PERFECT IN BEAUTY. BEAUTY MEANS SPLENDOR, FAIRNESS, BRIGHTNESS, PERFECT IN PHYSICAL FORM, FLAWLESS IN ALL THINGS. YOPHI IS DERIVED FROM THE VERB YAPHAH WHICH MEANS “TO BE BEAUTIFUL, LOVELY, FAIR AND GRACEFUL”, MOSTLY IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL. ALSO BEAUTY CAN DESCRIBE WHAT GOD BESTOWED ON ISRAEL WAS EXTRAORDINARY IN EZEKIEL 16:14; PSALMS 50:2 AND ISAIAH 33:17. LUCIFER DEFINITELY GOT HIS WAY MANY TIMES BY USING HIS BEAUTY TO GLORIFY GOD.HOW MANY CHERUBS WERE UNDER LUCIFER’S COMMAND? IN REVELATION 12:3-4 IT TELLS US THAT LUCIFER HAD CONTROL OF ONE-THIRD OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY ALONE. THIS ONE-THIRD WAS OVER THE OTHER EXISTING TWO-THIRDS. LUCIFER COMMANDED CHERUBS, SERAPHIM’S, LIVING CREATURES AND ALL OTHER ANGELS (LORDS) FROM THE THRONE THROUGH GOD’S OMNIPOTENCE AND MIGHT. EVEN MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL WAS UNDER LUCIFER AT THE TIME AND DID WHATSOEVER LUCIFER COMMANDED HIM. HOW MANY ANGELS WERE UNDER LUCIFER’S COMMAND? WELL IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2 IT TELLS US THAT GOD ON MOUNT SINAI “CAME FROM THE TEN THOUSANDS OF HOLY ONES, WITH FLAMING FIRE AT HIS RIGHT HAND”. IN PSALMS 68:17 IT DECLARES “THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TENS OF THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 IT TELLS US THAT THERE ARE “**INNUMERABLE ANGELS**” COMING INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD IN WORSHIP. IN REVELATION 5:11, JOHN SAYS THERE ARE “MYRIADS OF MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS” OF ANGELS. IN REVELATION 20:8 SAYS THERE ARE ANGELS (LORDS) WHOSE NUMBER IS AS THE SAND OF THE SEA. IN MATTHEW 26:53 IT TELLS US THAT JESUS COULD HAVE CALLED MORE THAN TWELVE LEGIONS OF ANGELS (LORDS) WHICH IF ONE ANGEL (LORD) CAN KILL 185,000 SOLDIERS THROUGH RELENTING 10,000 MEN IN JUDE 14-15 & ISAIAH 37:36, IT WOULD MEAN OVER A 133.2 TRILLION PEOPLE COULD BE KILLED AT ONE TIME THAT DEFY GOD.WHAT ARE THE 14 IDENTITIES OF LUCIFER AS A CHERUB? 1ST, CHERUBS ARE CALLED GRIFFINS AS A HALF LION & HALF EAGLE IN MESOPOTAMIA TEXTS. 2ND, CHERUBS ARE VIEWED AS BEING CHUBBY IN MESOPOTAMIA TEXTS. 3RD, THE CHERUBS ARE CALLED WINGED HUMANS IN MESOPOTAMIA TEXTS. 4TH, IN EZEKIEL CHAPTER 1 THEY ARE KNOWN AS HAVING FOUR FACES AND FOUR WINGS. 5TH, IN EZEKIEL 10 CHERUBS HAVE 4 FACES: THE FACE OF A MAN, THE FACE OF A CHERUB, THE FACE OF A LION & THE FACE OF AN EAGLE. 6TH, IN ISAIAH 14, THE CHERUBS ARE KNOWN AS TOWERING CHERUBS. 7TH, IN ISAIAH 14, CHERUBS ARE KNOWN AS GUARDIAN CHERUBS. 8TH, IN EZEKIEL 41, CHERUBS ARE KNOWN AS HAVING 2 FACES OF A MAN & A YOUNG LION. 9TH, IN REVELATION 4, CHERUBS ARE KNOWN AS HAVING 4 FACES & 6 WINGS. 10TH/11TH, IN REVELATION 12, CHERUBS ARE KNOWN AS A 10 HORNED & 7 HEADED DRAGON. 12TH, IN GENESIS 3:24 CHERUBS ARE KNOWN AS PROTECTING CHERUBS GUARDING THE ENTRANCE OF THE GARDEN. 13TH, CHERUBS IN SOLOMON’S TEMPLE ARE AS BEAUTIFUL CHERUBS IN 1ST KING 6:24-29. 14TH, THEY ARE KNOWN AS ANOINTED CHERUBS IN EZEKIEL 28:14. HOW DID LUCIFER COME INTO EXISTENCE? WE DO NOT KNOW HOW GOD CHOOSES HIS CREATIONS, HIS THOUGHTS TO US ARE IN THE GOOGOLPLEX OF GOOGOLPLEX AND PAST FINDING OUT. A GOOGOLPLEX IS 1 WITH 10,000 ZERO’S BEHIND IT. BUT WE KNOW IT IS PART OF HIS SOVEREIGNTY AND GOOD PLEASURE TO BRING ANOTHER HUMAN BEING IN THE WORLD OR AN ANGEL (LORD) INTO THE WORLD. LUCIFER WAS AT THE TOP OF THE LIST IN CHERUBIM CREATIONS. KING SOLOMON CHALLENGES THE WHOLE WORLD ON HOW THE BONES GROW IN THE WOMB OR TO KNOW THE WAY OF THE WIND AND SAYS IF THIS IS NOT KNOWN THEN YOU DO NOT KNOW THE CREATIVE WORKS OF GOD WHO MAKES EVERYTHING IN ECCLESIASTES 11:5. EVEN MEDICAL SCIENCE TODAY IS BAFFLED ON HOW THE BONES TOTALLY GROWS IN THE WOMB. BONE IS AN ACTIVE TISSUE COMPOSED OF SEVERAL TYPES OF CELLS. THEY ARE CALLED OSTEOBLASTS, OSTEOCLASTS AND OSTEOCYTES. OSTEOBLASTS ARE THE BONE-FORMING CELLS LOCATED ON THE SURFACE OF THE OSTEOID SEAMS AND MAKE A PROTEIN MIXTURE CALLED OSTEOID, WHICH BECOMES BONE FROM MINERALIZATION. OSTEOCLASTS ARE THE CELLS RESPONSIBLE FOR BONE RESORPTION, WHICH BREAK DOWN THE BONE AND A NEW BONE IS FORMED. OSTEOCYTES ARE INACTIVE OSTEOBLASTS. BOTTOM LINE IS WHAT YOU ARE MADE OUT OF BY GOD AND HOW GOD VIEWS HIS CREATIONS. FOR LUCIFER IT SIMPLY SAYS THAT HE WAS PERFECT FROM THE DAY HE WAS CREATED. IT TAKES A PERFECT GOD TO MAKE A FLAWLESS CREATION. DO ANGELS (LORDS) HAVE ANGELICAL MOTHERS? WELL IT SEEMS TO POINT AT THAT IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6. THERE WOULD HAVE TO BE A CERTAIN PROCESS FOR ANGELS (LORDS), AS THERE IS FOR MANKIND. MANKIND HAS FOUR KINDS OF BIRTHS IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, ADAM WAS FORMED FROM THE EARTH, HE HAD NO PARENTS EXCEPT GOD WAS HIS FATHER STEPHEN. SECOND, EVE CAME FROM ADAM, AND SHE HAD ONLY ADAM AND NO PARENTS. THIRD, SONS AND DAUGHTERS HAVE A MOTHER AND A FATHER IN BIRTH. FOURTH, JESUS IN HIS IMMACULATE CONCEPTION HAD A MOTHER CALLED MARY AND STEPHEN IS HIS FATHER. BUT WHAT ABOUT THE ANGELS (LORDS)? LUCIFER WAS FORMED FROM THE “LIGHT”, SINCE HE WAS A LIGHT BEARER. LUCIFER HAD MANY FACES, WINGS AND IDENTITIES AS A CHERUB. LUCIFER STARTED IN HEAVEN, HE WAS NOT BORN ON THE EARTH AS MAN IS. THE PLACE OF HIS BIRTH IS PROBABLY LINKED TO BABYLON AND THE KING OF TYRE IN ISAIAH 13-14. WE KNOW THAT GOD PLACED HIM IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN, BUT IT SEEMS CLEAR THAT HIS BIRTH WAS IN HEAVEN IN EZEKIEL 28:11-15. BABYLON WAS THE PLACE WHERE GOD ALLOWED THE ANGELS (LORDS) TO BE WORSHIPPED CONCERNING TOTAL OBEDIENCE TO NOT VIEW, COMMIT OR SACRIFICE THEIR CHILDREN TO MOLECH (MILCOM) CALLED SUKKOTH AND MAYBE LINKED TO MOLOCH CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43. THIS PUT LUCIFER AND ALL THE OTHER ANGELS (LORDS) AT A HIGH STATUS WITH GOD. LUCIFER’S ANGELICAL HIERARCHY: LUCIFER’S ANGELICAL HIERARCHY IS THE 1ST ORDER AS THE **CHALKYDRI** **(PHOENIXES)** IN 2ND ENOCH P. 500. THEY ARE CLOSEST TO WOMANKIND. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY SOLDIERS (DIGNITARIES)**. THE 2ND ORDER IS CALLED **ANGELS** & IS THE CLOSEST TO MAN. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE 1ST KINGS 19:2; GENESIS 28:12; HAGGAI 1:13; MALACHI 2:7; 3:1; JOB 1:6; 38:7; PSALMS 89:5, 7; DANIEL 4:13, 17, 23 AND 1ST SAMUEL 17:45. 3RD ORDER IS CALLED **ARCHANGELS** AND IS THE HIGHEST LEVEL ON EARTH. THEY RANK FIRST AND ARE CALLED CHIEFS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16; JUDE 9; 2ND ESDRAS 4:36; JOHN 5:4 AND REVELATION 12:7-9. 4TH/5TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **PRINCIPALITIES** OR **RULERS (PRINCEDOMS)**. THEY ARE OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE OF AFFAIRS IN CITIES, THERE MINISTRY BREAKS STRONGHOLDS THAT ARE AGAINST GOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:7-15; 10:3-5. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GOVERNORS (PRESIDENTS)**. 6TH/7TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **POWERS (POTENTATES)** OR **AUTHORITIES**. THEY FIGHT SPIRITUAL WARFARE OVER CITIES, BUT ARE AT A HIGHER LEVEL OF GLORY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE EPHESIANS 1:21; 3:10; 6:12; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 2:15; ROMANS 8:38-39; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24; 1ST PETER 3:22 AND 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. 8TH/9TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **VIRTUES** OR **STRONGHOLDS**. THEY ATTEND TO THE AFFAIRS OF SPIRITUAL WISDOM, PRAYERS & THE REVELATION OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD & THE PROTECTION OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) IN EPHESIANS 1:17-18. THEY ARE OVER THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY OF EVIL POWERS WHO MANIPULATE & DECEIVE HUMAN BEHAVIOR & AUTHORITY OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE AGAINST STRATEGIC SATANIC POWERS IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20. 10TH-12TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **DOMINIONS (DOMINATIONS)** OR **HASHMALLIMS** OR **LORDSHIPS**. THESE ARE THEY WHOSE SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING TO THE SAINTS (LORDS) HAS AUTHORITY OVER NEGATIVE COSMIC POWERS WHO RESISTED GOD & ARE MADE SUBJECT OF HIS CREATIONS WHO FELL FROM THERE 1ST ESTATE OR ABODE. TWO SCRIPTURES ARE EPHESIANS 1:21 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GUARDIANS (PROTECTORS)**. 13TH-18TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **THRONES (ELDERS),** **WHEELS (RIMS),** **ORPHANIMS, OPHDE’S, OFANIM’S** OR **GALGALLIMS (MANY EYED ONES)**. THEY PROTECT THE LORD’S TEMPLES & CONTROL THE DIRECTIONS OF MAN. THEY GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD BY HIS GREAT REIGNING POWER & REWARD THE SERVANTS & SAINTS (LORDS) OF THEIR GOOD DEEDS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE COLOSSIANS 1:16; REVELATION 11:16; EZEKIEL 10:17 & DANIEL 7:9. 19TH/20TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **BURNING ONES** OR **SERAPHIM’S**. THEY SUPERVISE & KNOW THE UNCLEAN LIPS OF THE PEOPLE & THEIR GLORY GOES THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH. THEY MINISTER IN THE SKY ABOVE THE LORD’S THRONE GIVING CONSTANT PRAISES & WORSHIP TO THE LORD. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE ISAIAH 6:1-7; 14:29; 30:6; REVELATION 4:8; NUMBERS 21:6, 8; GENESIS 3:24; HEBREWS 1:14 AND DEUTERONOMY 8:15. 21ST/22ND ORDERS ARE CALLED **CHAYOT’S** OR **LIVING CREATURES**. THESE ARE THEY WHO MINISTER IN THE LORD’S THRONE. THEY PROTECT & SERVE THE LORD CONSTANTLY DOING HIS PREROGATIVES. THEY MINISTER WITH THE LAMB WHICH INSTRUCTS THEM ON THEIR MISSIONS TO CARRY OUT HIS ORDERS ON EARTH. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE GENESIS 3:24; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1, 10 & REVELATION 4-6. **THE MINISTRY IS THE HEAVENLY CROWN**. 23RD/24TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **CHUBBY ONES** OR **CHERUBIM’S**. THEY SEE THE LORD FACE TO FACE DOING HIS DIVINE WILL & PURPOSES WITHOUT QUESTION. THEY GUARD THE MERCY SEAT & THE DOOR TO EDEN & WHERE THE TREE OF LIFE IS & WHO EATS FROM IT WILL LIVE FOREVER IN GENESIS 3:24. THEY GUARD THE ARK OF THE COVENANT & THE LORD’S HIGHEST THRONE. THEY CONTROL THE REBELLION, IDOLATRY, PORN (**PORNIEA**) IN THE TEMPLE & THE WICKED KILLED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 2-9. THIS IS LUCIFER’S AUTHORITY. THEN MICHAEL TOOK OVER TILL JESUS WILL COME IN REVELATION 22:16. IN SOLOMON’S WISDOM 11:18 SAYS DRAGONS ARE NEWLY CREATURES THAT BREATHE OUT FIRE OR SMOKE. ALSO IT IS IN JOEL 2:30 & ACTS 2:19. THE 24 ORDERS OF THE **CHALKYDRI (WINGED DRAGONS)** THAT ENOCH SAW IS IN 1ST & 2ND ENOCH PAGES 8-9, 485-500. **THE DRAGON LORDS IS THE LORD JOHN/JESUS AS THE LORDS WOMAN/MAN IN THE 25TH/26TH ORDERS. THE LORD JAMES FOR BOYS & LAW/STEPHEN FOR LORDS IS THE 27TH-29TH ORDERS UNDER YAH.**THE LORD SATAN [THE DEVIL]- [SATANIAL, SAMMAEL, BELIAR, BELCHIRA OR ADVERSARY] – GENESIS 3:1-3:24 & ENOCH PAGE 9 & 152. THE FALL FROM HEAVEN IS PROVEN IN THE SCRIPTURE. IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 DECLARES THE FALL FROM HEAVEN: “HOW ARE YOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O [LORD] LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING [FIRST KNOWN AS THE LORD SATAN]! HOW ARE YOU CUT DOWN (BY THE LORD’S FURY) TO THE GROUND, YOU WHO WEAKENED THE NATIONS (LAWS)! FOR YOU HAVE SAID IN YOUR HEART: I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT MY THRONE ABOVE THE STARS OF GOD, I WILL ALSO SIT ON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION ON THE FARTHEST SIDE OF THE NORTH, I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS, I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH (LORD). YET YOU SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO SHEOL (1ST UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD IS TO CAST HIM INTO HELL), TO THE LOWEST DEPTHS OF THE PIT. THOSE WHO SEE YOU WILL GAZE AT YOU (2ND UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD IS TO MAKE HIM A SPECTACLE), AND CONSIDER YOU, SAYING: ‘IS THIS THE MAN WHO MADE THE EARTH TREMBLE, WHO SHOOK KINGDOMS, WHO MADE THE WORLD AS A WILDERNESS AND DESTROYED ITS CITIES, WHO DID NOT OPEN THE HOUSE OF HIS PRISONERS? (3RD UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD IS FOR HIM TO BE TALKED ABOUT AND MOCKED AND SCORNED). ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS (LAWS), ALL OF THEM, SLEEP IN GLORY, EVERYONE IN HIS OWN HOUSE. BUT YOU ARE CAST OUT OF YOUR GRAVE LIKE AN ABOMINABLE BRANCH (4TH UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD IS THAT HE SHALL BE CAST OUT OF HIS GRAVE LIKE A CARCASS), LIKE THE GARMENT OF THOSE SLAIN, THRUST THROUGH WITH A SWORD, WHO GO DOWN TO THE STONES OF THE PIT, LIKE A CORPSE TRODDEN UNDERFOOT. YOU WILL NOT BE JOINED WITH THEM IN BURIAL (5TH UTTERANCE FROM THE LORD IS HE SHALL BE ALONE), BECAUSE YOU HAVE DESTROYED YOUR LAND AND SLAIN YOUR PEOPLE, THE BROOD OF EVILDOERS SHALL NEVER BE NAMED (IN HEAVEN). PREPARE SLAUGHTER FOR HIS CHILDREN BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHER’S, LEST THEY RISE UP & POSSESS THE LAND, & FILL THE…WORLD WITH CITIES.” THE FALL FROM HEAVEN TO THE EARTH IS PROVEN IN THE SCRIPTURE. IN REVELATION 12:1-17 DECLARES “NOW A GREAT SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: A (SUN-CLAD) WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, WITH THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, AND ON HER HEAD A GARLAND (CROWN) OF 12 STARS. THEN BEING WITH CHILD, SHE CRIED OUT IN LABOR AND IN PAIN TO GIVE BIRTH. AND ANOTHER SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: BEHOLD, A GREAT FIERY RED DRAGON HAVING 7 HEADS & 10 HORNS, & 7 DIADEMS ON HIS HEADS. HIS TAIL DREW A THIRD OF THE STARS OF HEAVEN AND THREW THEM TO THE EARTH. AND THE DRAGON STOOD BEFORE THE WOMAN WHO WAS READY TO GIVE BIRTH, TO DEVOUR HER CHILD AS SOON AS IT WAS BORN. SHE BORE A MALE CHILD WHO WAS TO RULE ALL NATIONS (LAWS) WITH A ROD OF IRON. AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO GOD AND HIS THRONE. THEN THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHERE SHE HAS A PLACE PREPARED BY GOD THAT THEY SHOULD FEED HER THERE 1,260 DAYS (3.5 YEARS). AND THERE WAS WAR IN HEAVEN: MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT WITH THE DRAGON, AND THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT, BUT THEY DID NOT PREVAIL (THEY WERE NOT STRONGER THAN MICHAEL’S ANGEL LORDS), NOR WAS A PLACE FOUND FOR THEM IN HEAVEN ANY LONGER. SO THE GREAT DRAGON WAS CAST OUT, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN, WHO DECEIVES THE WHOLE WORLD, HE WAS CAST TO THE EARTH, AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) WAS CAST OUT WITH HIM. THEN I HEARD A LOUD VOICE SAYING IN HEAVEN, ‘NOW SALVATION, AND STRENGTH, AND THE KINGDOM OF OUR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE POWER OF HIS CHRIST (JESUS) HAVE COME, FOR THE ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN, WHO ACCUSED THEM BEFORE OUR GOD DAY AND NIGHT, HAS BEEN CAST DOWN. AND THEY OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB AND BY THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY, AND THEY DID NOT (EROS) LOVE THEIR LIVES TO THE DEATH. THEREFORE REJOICE, O HEAVENS, AND YOU WHO DWELL IN THEM! WOE TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH AND THE SEA! FOR THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME (A SEASON). NOW WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CAST TO THE EARTH, HE PERSECUTED THE WOMAN WHO GAVE BIRTH TO THE MALE CHILD. BUT THE WOMAN WAS GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE, THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER PLACE, WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME, FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT. SO THE SERPENT SPEWED WATER OUT OF HIS MOUTH LIKE A FLOOD AFTER THE WOMAN THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HER TO BE CARRIED AWAY BY THE FLOOD. BUT THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN, AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWED UP THE FLOOD WHICH THE DRAGON HAD SPEWED OUT OF HIS MOUTH. AND THE DRAGON WAS ENRAGED WITH THE WOMAN, AND HE WENT TO MAKE WAR WITH THE REST OF HER OFFSPRING, WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS CHRIST.” THE FALL ON THE EARTH IS PROVEN IN THE SCRIPTURE. IN EZEKIEL 28:12-19 DECLARES “…YOU WERE THE SEAL OF PERFECTION, FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY. YOU WERE IN EDEN, THE GARDEN OF GOD, EVERY PRECIOUS STONE WAS YOUR COVERING: THE SARDIUS, TOPAZ AND DIAMOND, BERYL, ONYX AND JASPER, SAPPHIRE, TURQUOISE AND EMERALD WITH GOLD. THE WORKMANSHIP OF YOUR TIMBRELS AND PIPES WAS PREPARED FOR YOU ON THE DAY YOU WERE CREATED. YOU WERE THE ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS. I ESTABLISHED YOU. YOU WERE ON THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF GOD. YOU WALKED BACK AND FORTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES. YOU WERE PERFECT IN YOUR WAYS FROM THE DAY YOU WERE CREATED, TILL INIQUITY (ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE---ETERNAL FORNICATION, ETERNAL FOLLY, ETERNAL ERROR, ETERNAL VIOLENCE AND ETERNAL LAWLESSNESS) WAS FOUND IN YOU. BY THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR TRADING YOU BECAME FILLED WITH VIOLENCE WITHIN, AND YOU SINNED, THEREFORE I CAST YOU AS A PROFANE THING OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD. AND I DESTROYED YOU, O COVERING CHERUB, FROM THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES. YOUR HEART WAS LIFTED UP BECAUSE OF YOUR BEAUTY. YOU CORRUPTED YOUR WISDOM FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR SPLENDOR. I CAST YOU TO THE GROUND, I LAID YOU BEFORE KINGS, THAT THEY MIGHT GAZE AT YOU. YOU DEFILED YOUR SANCTUARIES BY THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES, BY THE INIQUITY OF YOUR TRADING. THEREFORE I BROUGHT FIRE FROM YOUR MIDST, IT DEVOURED YOU, AND I TURNED YOU TO ASHES UPON THE EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF ALL WHO SAW YOU. ALL WHO KNEW YOU AMONG THE PEOPLES (THE 24 LORDSHIPS OF THE ANGEL LORDS) ARE ASTONISHED AT YOU. YOU HAVE BECOME A HORROR, & SHALL BE NO MORE FOREVER.” THE SUPREME AUTHORITY WE HAVE AGAINST LUCIFER IS PROVEN IN THE SCRIPTURE. IN LUKE 10:18-20 DECLARES “…I SAW SATAN FALL LIKE LIGHTNING FROM HEAVEN. BEHOLD, I GIVE YOU THE AUTHORITY TO TRAMPLE ON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY, AND NOTHING SHALL BY NO MEANS HURT YOU. NEVERTHELESS DO NOT REJOICE IN THIS, THAT THE SPIRITS ARE SUBJECT TO YOU, BUT RATHER REJOICE BECAUSE YOUR NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN (BOOK OF LIFE).” THE BIRTH OF THE FALL OF LUCIFER IS PROVEN IN THE SCRIPTURE. IN JOHN 8:44 DECLARES “YOU ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, AND THE DESIRES (LUSTS) OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING (THE BEGINNING OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY), AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES, FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE FATHER OF IT.” **WHAT ARE THE THREE PRISONS OF HELL ON EARTH FOR WISDOM & SATAN’S DEMONIC HOST OF DEMONS?** FIRST, IS EGYPT (SODOM) CALLED THE “**CITY OF THE PHARAOHS & KINGS**” WHICH IS A PLACE OF IDOL WORSHIP ON THE EARTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS CONCERNING THE PHARAOHS AND KINGS OF EGYPT. EGYPT IS THE PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WERE IN STRONG BONDAGE BY THE EGYPTIANS AROUND 1400 BC IN EXODUS 1:1-14:31 AND ACTS 7:17-41. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRITUAL SPIRIT IS LOCKED UP IN EGYPT IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE SPIRITUAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:17-43. THE LORD SATAN’S SPIRIT AND THE MIND ARE EQUAL TO ONE ANOTHER, PARALLEL AND DOES THE SAME THING PROVEN IN JOHN 12:27; 13:21; 1ST PETER 3:19 AND REVELATION 20:4. IN TOBIT 3:1-8:21 DETAILS THE STORY ABOUT TOBIAS AND SARAH GETTING MARRIED. BUT BEFORE TOBIAS, SARAH HAD MARRIED MANY MEN BEFORE AND WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER TO HAVE SEXUAL EROS LOVE RELATIONS WITH SARAH, THE DEMON ASMODEUS WOULD COME AND KILL THEM IN THE BEDCHAMBER. SO THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL TOLD TOBIAS TO CUT OPEN THE FISH AND TAKE THE LIVER, HEART AND GALL, AND BURN IT SO WHEN SATAN’S HOST WOULD COME AND TRY TO KILL HIM, HE WOULD SMELL THE BURNT FISH & REROUTE TO EGYPT. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) RAPHAEL WOULD FOLLOW THE DEMON & BIND HIM, SEIZE & ARREST THE DEMON’S HAND & FOOT & PLACE HIM IN THE PRISON IN EGYPT. ALSO IT IS IN TOBIT ON PAGES 558-565. ONE SCRIPTURE THAT MAY AUTHORIZE SEXUAL EROS LOVE IN MARRIAGE OR GIVEN IN MARRIAGE CONCERNS THE FALLEN STATE OF “**MARRIAGE RIGHTS**” IS IN EXODUS 21:10. EGYPT & SODOM IS TURNED OVER TO THE OTHER LORD’S/LADIES TO WORSHIP THEM IN ACTS 7:42-56. AT ONE TIME THE LORD MICHAEL WAS FRIENDS WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THAT EXCELLED MORE IN STRENGTH AND WISDOM IN THEIR APPOINTMENTS TOGETHER, BUT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER FELL THE LORD MICHAEL [LORD JESUS] WAS THEN AUTHORIZED TO LOCK HIM UP IN HIS PRISON IN REVELATION 20:1-3. ALL SEXUALITIES IS ETERNALLY CHARGED FOR 1 MONTH (28 DAYS) IN HELL BASED ON HOW MANY TIMES IT IS COMMITTED TO INTENSIFY THE EFFECT BECAUSE OMNI-BENEVOLENCE IS ONLY FOR 1 MONTH AS A FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT THAT LOCKS UP ALL SEXUALITIES. THIS CHARGE INVOLVES 7 DAYS SPIRITUALLY IN EGYPT, 7 DAYS MENTALLY IN BABYLON, 7 DAYS PHYSICALLY IN ISRAEL AND 7 DAYS IN DAMNATION, CONDEMNATION, JUDGMENT, CHARGE OR DAMNATION IN LITERAL HELL. MAN IS APPOINTED TO DIE ONCE, THEN THE JUDGMENT IS FOR 1 HOUR IN THE 7TH DAY BECAUSE MAN WAS PERFECTLY CREATED ON THE 6TH DAY IS IN HEBREW 9:27; MATTHEW 20:12 & LUKE 13:32. WOMAN ONLY HAS TO HANDLE A MINUTE FOR SIN BECAUSE SHE WAS BORN ON THE 7TH DAY AND AN HOUR IS EQUAL TO A DAY AT HER BIRTH BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. SECOND, IS BABYLON WHICH IS CALLED THE “**GATE OF THE GODS**.” BABYLON FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS IS A PLACE WHERE EVERY SEXUAL EROS LOVE PERVERTED ACT WAS DONE IN REVELATION 17:1-18. BABYLON IS ALSO CALLED SHINAR, BABEL, SHESHACK, CHAOS, CONFUSION OR SOMETIMES ROME IN THE HOLY BIBLE. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 DETAILS THE STORY OF THE WOMAN WHICH IS CALLED “**THIS WICKEDNESS**” AND THE TWO FEMALE ANGELS (LORDS) WITH THE WINGS OF A STORK CAME AND PUT HER IN A BASKET AND PUT A LEAD DISC ON THE TOP AND SENT HER TO SHINAR TO BUILD ON THE BASE A HOUSE. SO THE WICKEDNESS WAS LOCKED UP IN SHINAR. THE LORD SATAN’S MENTAL MIND IS LOCKED UP IN BABYLON IN THE BOOK OF THE PROPHETS BECAUSE THAT IS WHERE THE MENTAL TRINITY BEAT HIM IN REVELATION 11:8 AND ACTS 7:42-43. BABYLON WILL WORSHIP THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW WITH TRUE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & THE COMMANDER OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES NAMED THE LORD MICHAEL THE BRIGHT & MORNING STAR UNTIL THE LORD JESUS TAKES OVER IN REVELATION 22:16 & ACTS 7:42-43. BUT LUCIFER AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPPED IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 19:10 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. HOW MANY ANGELS ARE THERE? IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2 SAYS “CAME FROM THE TEN THOUSANDS OF HOLY ONES, WITH FLAMING FIRE AT HIS RIGHT HAND.” IN PSALMS 68:17 (NIV) STATES “THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TENS OF THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN HEBREWS 12:22 TELLS US ABOUT THE “INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS (LORDS).” IN REVELATION 5:11 MENTIONS “MYRIADS AND MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN REVELATION 5:11 SAYS “I HEARD AROUND THE THRONE (THE LORD) AND THE LIVING CREATURES (FOUR LORDS) AND THE ELDERS (24 LORDS) THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS (24 LORDS), NUMBERING MYRIADS OF MYRIADS AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS.” IN MATTHEW 26:53 TELLS US THAT THE LORD JESUS THE SON OF GOD COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AND HE WOULD HAVE “PROVIDED HIM WITH MORE THAN 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (72,000 LORDS).” THIS MEANS HE COULD AT LEAST HANDLE 133,200,000,000,000 TRILLION AT ONE TIME IN ONE ACT AND ONE SWOOP, SINCE ONE ANGEL (LORD) CAN KILL 185,000 AT ONE TIME IN RELENTING 10,000 MEN IN JUDE 14-15 & ISAIAH 37:36.THIRD, IS ISRAEL WHICH IS A PLACE CALLED THE “**CITY OF DAVID**” FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS WHERE THE PHYSICAL TRINITY BEAT THE LORD SATAN PHYSICALLY IN LUKE 1:5-ACTS 1:3; 8:4-28:31 (SON JESUS AND BROTHER JOHN) AND ACTS 1:4-8:3 (FATHER STEPHEN). THE LORD SATAN’S PHYSICAL BODY IS LOCKED UP IN ISRAEL IN THE BOOK OF THE DEAD IN REVELATION 20:7-15. IT IS WHERE THE SAINTS (LORDS) IS CAMPED AND PROTECTS THE CITY JERUSALEM BY THE PHYSICAL TRINITY TO LOCK UP SATAN PROVEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-11; EPHESIANS 6:10-20 AND WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23. ISRAEL WORSHIPS THE LAW IN ROMANS 1:18-16:27. FOR THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:56. AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN IS THE LAW IN ROMANS 3:20. “IS THE LAW SIN? (ALL SINS OF THE WORLD) CERTAINLY NOT!” & PROVEN IN ROMANS 7:7-12. FOR THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN LAW OF JAMES GOVERNS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CONCERNING THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD AND THE LORD JOHN CONCERNING THE TEMPTATIONS OF THE WORLD. BUT THE LAW HAS A WEAKNESS THAT CAN ONLY BE COMMITTED ONCE BECAUSE THE LAW DID COMMIT THE ETERNAL SIN CONCERNING THE TRINITY BECAUSE OF THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM’S SIN OF BLASPHEMY IN ACTS 7:51-60. FOR ALL SIN HAPPENED RIGHT OUT OF JERUSALEM CONCERNING THE LORD JOHN HANDLING ALL TEMPTATIONS, THE LORD JESUS HANDLING ALL FORGIVABLE SINS, THE LORD JAMES HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW & THE LORD STEPHEN HANDLING THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP ABOVE THE LAW. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 10:5 DECLARES “FOR OUR WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY IN GOD FOR THE PULLING DOWN STRONGHOLDS (STRENGTHS), CASTING DOWN ARGUMENTS (AUTHORITIES), …HIGH THING (WICKEDNESS) THAT EXALTS ITSELF ABOVE THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD…” SATAN’S PRISON ON THE EARTH IS IN ZECHARIAH 5:1-4. FOR THE LORD STEPHEN CANNOT BE DEMON POSSESSED IN ACTS 7:54-8:3 NOR ANY OTHER TRUE CHRISTIANS IN ROMANS 8:1-2; JOHN 14:17; EPHESIANS 1:13-14; 4:21-22 (NKJV) AND HEBREWS 10:8. “FOR THE FOOLISHNESS OF GOD IS WISER THAN MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND), AND THE WEAKNESS OF GOD IS STRONGER THAN THE MEN (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND THE ANGEL’S TO MANKIND)” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25. “BUT GOD HAS CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE WISE, AND GOD HAS CHOSEN THE WEAK THINGS OF THE WORLD (LAW, SINGLE PEOPLE AND ANGELS TO MANKIND) TO CONFOUND THE THINGS OF THE MIGHTY” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:27. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE END TIMES, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**WHO IS THE LORD LUCIFER’S PARTY THAT THE LORD YAHWEH WILL CAST INTO HELL AT THE END TIME**.” **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE ANGEL GABRIEL?**THE LORD GABRIEL- (STRENGTH) – DANIEL 8:16; 9:21; LUKE 1:19, 26-27. THE LORD GABRIEL, WHOSE NAME MEANS STRENGTH IS IN REVELATION 12:7-8; DANIEL 8:16; 9:21 & LUKE 1:11-25. IN LUKE 1:26-35 IT DECLARES “NOW IN THE SIXTH MONTH THE ANGEL GABRIEL WAS SENT BY GOD TO A CITY OF GALILEE NAMED NAZARETH, TO A VIRGIN BETROTHED TO A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JOSEPH, OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID. THE VIRGIN‘S NAME WAS **MARY**. AND HAVING COME IN, THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘REJOICE HIGHLY FAVORED ONE THE LORD IS WITH YOU, BLESSED ARE YOU AMONG WOMEN!’ BUT WHEN SHE SAW HIM, SHE WAS TROUBLED AT HIS SAYING, AND CONSIDERED WHAT MANNER OF GREETING THIS WAS. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, MARY, FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOR WITH GOD. AND BEHOLD, YOU WILL CONCEIVE IN YOUR WOMB AND BRING FORTH A SON (1ST DAY CALLED THE SON & THE LORD CHRIST IN LUKE 2:11), AND HE SHALL BE CALLED **JESUS** (8TH DAY). HE WILL BE GREAT, AND WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), AND THE LORD GOD WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID, AND HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOREVER, AND OF HIS KINGDOM THERE WILL BE NO END.’ THEN MARY SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD), ‘HOW CAN THIS BE SINCE I DO NOT KNOW A MAN?’ AND THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘THE HOLY GHOST WILL COME UPON YOU, AND THE POWER (ALMIGHTY & AUTHORITY) OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN) WILL OVERSHADOW YOU, THEREFORE, ALSO, THAT HOLY ONE WHO IS TO BE BORN WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD.”STRENGTH IS THE CAPACITY FOR ENDURANCE OR EXERTION AND THE QUALITY OF BEING STRONG. IT IS THE POWER TO RESIST FORCE OR TO RESIST AN ATTACK. IT IS THE MORAL FORCE, LOGICAL FORCE OR LEGAL FORCE IN THE LAW. IT IS THE INHERENT ASSET OR STRONG ATTRIBUTE CONCERNING BOOKS. IT IS THE DEGREE OF CONCENTRATION OF POTENCY OR EFFECT ON SOMETHING OR SOMEONE. IT IS THE INTENSITY OF COLOR, ODOR AND LIGHT. IT IS AN EXPRESSION OF VIGOR. IT IS THE FORCE OF ARMS MEASURED IN NUMBERS SUCH AS AN ARMY. IT IS THE SUPPORT AS ONE OF THE RESPECTS OR REGARDS AND AFFORDING FORCE OR FIRMNESS. IT IS SOMETHING THAT IS SOLID. STRENGTH CAN ALSO BE TOUGH. TOUGH IS THE FIRM OR STRONG TEXTURE THAT IS NOT BRITTLE BUT FLEXIBLE. TOUGH IS THE CAPABILITY TO ENDURE HARDSHIP, STRAIN OR SEVERE LABOR. IT IS ALSO VERY HARD TO INFLUENCE. IT IS DIFFICULT TO ACCOMPLISH, ENDURE, RESOLVE OR DEAL WITH. STRONG IS HAVING GREAT PHYSICAL STRENGTH OR HAVING MORAL OR INTELLECTUAL POWER TO DO SOMETHING. IT IS ALSO HAVING GREAT RESOURCES BY WEALTH. IT CONCERNS A SMELL OR ODOR. IT IS A CERTAIN NUMBER AS THE NUMBER 7 IN AN ARMY. IT IS STRIKING OF ITS KIND BY RESEMBLANCE. IT IS AN EFFECTIVE OR EFFICIENT DIRECTION SUCH AS OTHER’S WORK. IT IS RICH IN ACTIVE AGENTS SUCH AS BEER. IT IS MOVING WITH FORCE SUCH AS A WIND. IT IS NOT EASILY INJURED. IT IS NOT EASILY TAKEN OR SUBDUED. IT IS WELL ESTABLISHED. IT IS NOT EASILY NAUSEATED OR UPSET AS A STOMACH. STRONG IMPLIES POWER FROM MUSCULAR VIGOR, STRUCTURAL SOUNDNESS, LARGE SIZE OR SPIRITUAL RESOURCES. OTHER WORDS FOR STRONG ARE: STOUT. THIS IS THE ABILITY TO ENDURE PAIN & STRESS. SECOND, IS STALWART WHICH IS THE UNSHAKABLE DEPENDABILITY. THIRD, IS STURDY WHICH IS THE DETERMINATION OF SPIRIT AND VIGOROUS GROWTH. FOURTH, IS TENACIOUS WHICH IS THE SEIZING, CLINGING OR RETAINING OF SOMETHING OR SOMEONE. FIFTH, IS TOUGH WHICH IS THE RESILIENCY OF GREAT FIRMNESS.THE STRENGTH OF GOD IS THE QUALITY OF POWER AND MIGHT WHICH CHARACTERIZES GOD AND HIS RELATIONSHIP TO ALL CREATION. HUMAN STRENGTH NORMALLY LEADS TO UNGODLY REBELLION AGAINST GOD BECAUSE OF A BELIEF IN HUMAN SELF-SUFFICIENCY. WHAT IS DIVINE STRENGTH? THE DIVINE STRENGTH OF GOD IS MADE KNOWN IN HIS CREATION AND REDEMPTION BY HIM EMPOWERING HIS BELIEVERS TO LIVE HOLY AND FAITHFULLY. THE REVELATION OF THE STRENGTH OF GOD. IN HIS CREATION. ROMANS 1:20 SAYS “FOR HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES, NAMELY, HIS ETERNAL POWER AND DIVINE NATURE, HAVE BEEN CLEARLY PERCEIVED, EVER SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD (PROVERBS 8:22-31 (RSV), IN THE THINGS THAT HAVE BEEN MADE. SO THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE.” IN JOB 38:4 STATES “WHERE WERE YOU WHEN I LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH? TELL ME, IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING.” IN JOB 38:8 MENTIONS “OR WHO SHUT IN THE SEA WITH DOORS WHEN IT BURST OUT FROM THE WOMB…” IN JOB 38:12 TELLS US “HAVE YOU COMMANDED THE MORNING SINCE YOUR DAYS BEGAN, AND CAUSED THE DAWN TO KNOW ITS PLACE…” IN JOB 38:31-33 DECLARES “CAN YOU BIND THE CHAINS OF THE PLEIADES OR LOOSE THE CORDS OF ORION? (CAN YOU LEAD FORTH THE MAZZAROTH (NAME OF A CONSTELLATION) IN THEIR SEASON, OR CAN YOU GUIDE THE BEAR WITH ITS CHILDREN? DO YOU KNOW THE ORDINANCES OF THE HEAVENS? CAN YOU ESTABLISH THEIR RULE ON THE EARTH?” IN PSALMS 68:34 STATES “ASCRIBE POWER TO GOD, WHOSE MAJESTY IS OVER ISRAEL, AND WHOSE POWER IS IN THE SKIES.” IN PSALMS 104:1-3 SAYS “BLESS THE LORD, O MY SOUL! O LORD MY GOD, YOU ARE VERY GREAT! YOU ARE CLOTHED WITH SPLENDOR AND MAJESTY, COVERING YOURSELF WITH LIGHT AS WITH A GARMENT, STRETCHING OUT THE HEAVENS LIKE A TENT. HE LAYS THE BEAMS OF HIS CHAMBERS ON THE WATERS, HE MAKES THE CLOUDS HIS CHARIOT, HE RIDES ON THE WINGS OF THE WIND…” IN PSALMS 104:32 DECLARES “…WHO LOOKS ON THE EARTH AND IT TREMBLES, WHO TOUCHES THE MOUNTAINS AND THEY SMOKE!” IN ISAIAH 40:12 SAYS “WHO HAS MEASURED THE WATERS IN THE HOLLOW OF HIS HAND AND MARKED OFF THE HEAVENS WITH A SPAN, ENCLOSED THE DUST OF THE EARTH IN A MEASURE AND WEIGHED THE MOUNTAINS IN SCALES AND THE HILLS IN A BALANCE?” IN ISAIAH 40:25-26 STATES ‘TO WHOM THEN WILL YOU COMPARE ME, THAT I SHOULD BE LIKE HIM?’ SAYS THE HOLY ONE. ‘LIFT UP YOUR EYES ON HIGH AND SEE: WHO CREATED THESE? HE WHO BRINGS OUT THEIR HOST BY NUMBER, CALLING THEM ALL BY NAME, BY THE GREATNESS OF HIS MIGHT, AND BECAUSE HE IS STRONG IN POWER NOT ONE IS MISSING.’” IN JEREMIAH 32:17 TELLS US “AH, LORD GOD! IT IS YOU WHO HAVE MADE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH BY YOUR GREAT POWER AND BY YOUR OUTSTRETCHED ARM! NOTHING IS TOO HARD FOR YOU.” IN HEBREWS 1:2-3 MENTIONS “…BUT IN THOSE LAST DAYS HE HAS SPOKEN TO US BY HIS SON, WHOM HE APPOINTED THE HEIR OF ALL THINGS, THROUGH WHOM ALSO HE CREATED THE WORLD (AGE, AEON, LEVEL, AIONE, UNIVERSE, REALM). HE IS THE RADIANCE OF THE GLORY OF GOD AND THE EXACT IMPRINT OF HIS NATURE, AND HE UPHOLDS THE UNIVERSE BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER. AFTER MAKING PURIFICATION FOR SINS, HE SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH…” IN HIS PROVIDENCE. IN PSALMS 135:6 SAYS “WHATEVER THE LORD PLEASES, HE DOES, IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, IN THE SEAS AND ALL DEEPS.” IN PSALMS 46:8-10 MENTIONS “COME, BEHOLD THE WORKS OF THE LORD, HOW HE HAS BROUGHT DESOLATIONS ON THE EARTH. HE MAKES WARS CEASE TO THE END OF THE EARTH, HE BREAKS THE BOW AND SHATTERS THE SPEAR, HE BURNS THE CHARIOTS WITH FIRE. BE STILL, AND KNOW THAT I AM GOD. I WILL BE EXALTED AMONG THE NATIONS, I WILL BE EXALTED IN THE EARTH!” IN PSALMS 115:3 STATES “OUR GOD IS IN THE HEAVENS, HE DOES ALL THAT HE PLEASES.” IN ISAIAH 14:24 DECLARES “THE LORD OF HOSTS HAS SWORN: AS I HAVE PLANNED, SO SHALL IT BE, AND AS I HAVE PURPOSED, SO SHALL IT STAND…” IN ISAIAH 40:23 SAYS “…WHO BRINGS PRINCES TO NOTHING, AND MAKES RULERS OF THE EARTH AS EMPTINESS.” IN JEREMIAH 27:5 TELLS US “IT IS WHO BY MY GREAT POWER AND MY OUTSTRETCHED ARM HAVE MADE THE EARTH, WITH THE MEN AND ANIMALS THAT ARE ON THE EARTH, AND I GIVE IT TO WHOMEVER IT SEEMS RIGHT TO ME.” IN DANIEL 4:35 SAYS “…ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH ARE ACCOUNTED AS NOTHING, AND HE DOES ACCORDING TO HIS WILL AMONG THE HOST OF HEAVEN AND AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH, AND NONE CAN STAY HIS HAND OR SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?’” IN EPHESIANS 1:11 STATES “IN HIM WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, HAVING BEEN PREDESTINED ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIM WHO WORKS ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL…” IN ACTS 17:26 MENTIONS “AND HE MADE FROM ONE MAN EVERY NATION OF MANKIND TO LIVE ON ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH, HAVING DETERMINED ALLOTTED PERIODS AND THE BOUNDARIES OF THEIR DWELLING PLACE…” IN HIS REDEMPTION. IN EXODUS 6:6 TELLS US “SAY THEREFORE TO THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL, ‘I AM THE LORD, AND I WILL BRING YOU OUT FROM UNDER THE BURDENS OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND I WILL DELIVER YOU FROM SLAVERY TO THEM, AND I WILL REDEEM YOU WITH AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM AND WITH GREAT ACTS OF JUDGMENT.” IN EPHESIANS 1:19-20 TELLS US “…AND WHAT IS THE MEASURABLE GREATNESS OF HIS POWER TOWARD US WHO BELIEVE, ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF HIS GREAT MIGHT THAT HE WORKED IN CHRIST WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND SEATED HIM AT HIS RIGHT HAND IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES…” IN EXODUS 3:19-20 STATES “BUT I KNOW THAT THE KING OF EGYPT WILL NOT LET YOU GO UNLESS COMPELLED BY A MIGHTY HAND. SO I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND AND STRIKE EGYPT WITH ALL THE WONDERS THAT I WILL DO IN IT, AFTER THAT HE WILL LET YOU GO.” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:34 MENTIONS “OR HAS ANY GOD EVER ATTEMPTED TO GO AND TAKE A NATION FOR HIMSELF FROM THE MIDST OF ANOTHER NATION, BY TRIALS, BY SIGNS, BY WONDERS, AND BY WAR, BY A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM, AND BY GREAT DEEDS OF TERROR, ALL OF WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD DID FOR YOU IN EGYPT BEFORE YOUR EYES?” IN DEUTERONOMY 4:37 DECLARES “AND BECAUSE HE (AGAPE) LOVED YOUR FATHERS AND CHOSE THEIR OFFSPRING AFTER THEM AND BROUGHT YOU OUT OF EGYPT WITH HIS OWN PRESENCE, BY HIS GREAT POWER…” IN PSALMS 77:13-15 STATES “YOUR WAY, O GOD IS HOLY. WHAT GOD IS GREAT LIKE OUR GOD? YOU ARE THE GOD WHO WORKS WONDERS, YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN YOUR MIGHT AMONG THE PEOPLES. YOU WITH YOUR ARM REDEEMED YOUR PEOPLE, THE CHILDREN OF JACOB AND JOSEPH. SELAH.” IN ISAIAH 51:10 SAYS “WAS IT NOT YOU WHO DRIED UP THE SEA, THE WATERS OF THE GREAT DEEP, WHO MADE THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA A WAY FOR THE REDEEMED TO PASS OVER?” IN JEREMIAH 32:21 DECLARES “YOU BROUGHT YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH SIGNS AND WONDERS, WITH A STRONG HAND AND OUTSTRETCHED ARM, AND WITH GREAT TERROR.” IN DEUTERONOMY 3:24 TELLS US “O LORD GOD, YOU HAVE ONLY BEGUN TO SHOW YOUR SERVANT YOUR GREATNESS AND YOUR MIGHTY HAND. FOR WHAT GOD IS THERE IN HEAVEN OR ON EARTH WHO CAN DO SUCH WORKS AND MIGHT ACTS AS YOURS?” IN 2ND SAMUEL 22:2-3 MENTIONS “HE SAID, ‘THE LORD IS MY ROCK AND MY FORTRESS AND MY DELIVERER, MY GOD, MY ROCK, IN WHOM I TAKE REFUGE, MY SHIELD, AND THE HORN OF MY SALVATION, MY STRONGHOLD AND MY REFUGE, MY SAVIOR, YOU SAVE ME FROM VIOLENCE.’” ALSO A SIMILAR SCRIPTURE IS IN PSALMS 18:1-2. IN PSALMS 98:1 SAYS “OH SING TO THE LORD A NEW SONG, FOR HE HAS DONE MARVELOUS THINGS! HIS RIGHT HAND AND HIS HOLY ARM HAVE WORKED SALVATION FOR HIM.” IN ISAIAH 59:1 TELLS US “BEHOLD, THE LORD’S HAND IS NO SHORTENED, THAT IT CANNOT SAVE, OR HIS EAR DULL, THAT IT CANNOT HEAR…” IN ISAIAH 59:16 STATES “HE SAW THAT THERE WAS NO MAN, AND WONDERED THAT THERE WAS NO ONE TO INTERCEDE, THEN HIS OWN ARM BROUGHT HIM SALVATION, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS UPHELD HIM.” IN HIS HUMAN WEAKNESS. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 6:15-17 SAYS “BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR MY POWER IS MADE PERFECT IN WEAKNESS. THEREFORE I WILL BOAST ALL THE MORE GLADLY OF MY WEAKNESSES, SO THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY REST UPON ME. FOR THE SAKE OF CHRIST, THEN, I AM CONTENT WITH WEAKNESSES, INSULTS, HARDSHIPS, PERSECUTIONS AND CALAMITIES. FOR WHEN I AM WEAK, THEN I AM STRONG.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 13:4 DECLARES “FOR HE WAS CRUCIFIED IN WEAKNESS, BUT LIVES BY THE POWER OF GOD. FOR WE ALSO ARE WEAK IN HIM, BUT IN DEALING WITH YOU WE WILL LIVE WITH HIM BY THE POWER OF GOD.” IN JUDGES 7:4-7 SAYS “AND THE LORD SAID TO GIDEON, ‘THE PEOPLE ARE STILL TOO MANY. TAKE THEM DOWN TO THE WATER, AND I WILL TEST THEM FOR YOU THERE, AND ANYONE OF WHOM I SAY TO YOU, THIS ONE SHALL GO WITH YOU,’ SHALL GO WITH YOU, AND ANYONE OF WHOM I SAY TO YOU, THIS ONE SHALL NOT GO WITH YOU, SHALL NOT GO.’ SO HE BROUGHT THE PEOPLE DOWN TO THE WATER. AND THE LORD SAID TO GIDEON, ‘EVERYONE WHO LAPS THE WATER WITH HIS TONGUE, AS A DOG LAPS, YOU SHALL SET BY HIMSELF. LIKEWISE, EVERYONE WHO KNEELS DOWN TO DRINK.’ AND THE NUMBER OF THOSE WHO LAPPED, PUTTING THEIR HANDS TO THEIR MOUTHS, WAS 300 MEN, BUT ALL THE REST OF THE PEOPLE KNELT DOWN TO DRINK WATER. AND THE LORD SAID TO GIDEON, ‘WITH THE 300 MEN WHO LAPPED I WILL SAVE YOU AND GIVE THE MIDIANITES INTO YOUR HAND, AND LET ALL THE OTHERS GO EVERY MEN TO HIS HOME.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:25-27 STATES “FOR THE FOOLISHNESS OF GOD IS WISER THAN MEN, AND THE WEAKNESS OF GOD IS STRONGER THAN MEN. FOR CONSIDER YOUR CALLING, BROTHERS: NOT MANY OF YOU WERE WISE ACCORDING TO WORLDLY STANDARDS, NOT MANY WERE POWERFUL, NOT MANY WERE OF NOBLE BIRTH. BUT GOD CHOSE WHAT IS FOOLISH IN THE WORLD TO SHAME TO WISE, GOD CHOSE WHAT IS WEAK IN THE WORLD TO SHAME THE STRONG.” IN HEBREWS 11:34 TELLS US “…QUENCHED THE POWER OF FIRE, ESCAPED THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, WERE MADE STRONG OUT OF WEAKNESS, BECAME MIGHTY IN WAR, PUT FOREIGN ARMIES TO FLIGHT.” IN HIS IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO ANYTHING & CAN LOCK UP ANY CIVILIAN OF THE NATION TO A 6 GOLD STAR GENERAL OF THE ARMY (PRESIDENTIAL AUTHORITY) BY HIS INERRANT LAW WHICH IS CALLED HIS INTERNAL AFFAIRS IN ROMANS 12:1-2 & 1ST PETER 1:17-21. IN REVELATION 6:15-17 SAYS “THEN THE KINGS OF THE EARTH AND THE GREAT ONES AND THE GENERALS AND THE RICH AND THE POWERFUL, AND EVERYONE, SLAVE AND FREE, HID THEMSELVES IN THE CAVES AND AMONG THE RICKS OF THE MOUNTAINS, CALLING TO THE MOUNTAINS AND ROCKS, ‘FALL ON US AND HIDE US FROM THE FACE OF HIM WHO IS SEATED ON THE THRONE, AND FROM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB, FOR THE GREAT DAY OF THEIR WRATH HAS COME, AND WHO CAN STAND?’” IN PSALMS 89:10 SAYS “YOU CRUSHED RAHAB LIKE A CARCASS, YOU SCATTERED YOUR ENEMIES WITH YOUR MIGHTY ARM.” IN ISAIAH 63:5-6 STATES “I LOOKED, BUT THERE WAS NO ONE TO HELP, I WAS APPALLED, BUT THERE WAS NO ONE TO UPHOLD, SO MY OWN ARM BROUGHT ME SALVATION, AND MY WRATH UPHELD ME. I TRAMPLED DOWN THE PEOPLES IN MY ANGER, I MADE THEM DRUNK IN MY WRATH, AND I POURED OUT THEIR LIFEBLOOD ON THE EARTH.” IN EZEKIEL 20:33-35 DECLARES “‘AS I LIVE,’ DECLARES THE LORD GOD, ‘SURELY WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM AND WITH WRATH POURED OUT I WILL BE KING OVER YOU. I WILL BRING YOU OUT FROM THE PEOPLES AND GATHER YOU OUT OF THE COUNTRIES WHERE YOU ARE SCATTERED, WITH A MIGHTY HAND AND AN OUTSTRETCHED ARM, AND WITH WRATH POURED OUT. AND I WILL BRING YOU INTO THE WILDERNESS OF THE PEOPLES, AND THERE I WILL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH YOU FACE TO FACE.’” IN HABAKKUK 3:12 MENTIONS “YOU MARCHED THROUGH THE EARTH IN FURY, YOU THRESHED THE NATIONS IN ANGER.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:8-9 SAYS “…IN FLAMING FIRE, INFLICTING VENGEANCE ON THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND ON THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. THEY WILL SUFFER THE PUNISHMENT OF ETERNAL DESTRUCTION, AWAY FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD AND FROM THE GLORY OF HIS MIGHT…” IN 2ND PETER 3:7 STATES “BUT BY THE SAME WORD THE HEAVENS AND EARTH THAT NOW EXIST ARE STORED UP FOR FIRE, BEING KEPT UNTIL THE DAY OF JUDGMENT AND DESTRUCTION OF THE UNGODLY.” IN REVELATION 6:12-14 TELLS US “WHEN HE OPENED THE 6TH SEAL, I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE. AND THE SUN BECAME BLACK AS SACKCLOTH, THE FULL MOON BECAME LIKE BLOOD, AND THE STARS OF THE SKY FELL TO THE EARTH AS THE FIG TREE SHEDS ITS WINTER FRUIT WHEN SHAKEN BY A GALE. THE SKY VANISHED LIKE A SCROLL THAT IS BEING ROLLED UP, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND ISLAND WAS REMOVED FROM ITS PLACE.” IN REVELATION 18:8 MENTIONS “FOR THIS REASON HER PLAGUES WILL COME IN A SINGLE DAY. DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE, AND SHE WILL BE BURNED UP WITH FIRE, FOR MIGHTY IS THE LORD GOD WHO HAS JUDGED HER.” GOD’S STRENGTH BRINGS COMFORT TO BELIEVERS. IN PSALMS 27:1 SAYS “THE LORD IS MY LIGHT AND MY SALVATION, WHOM SHALL I FEAR? THE LORD IS THE STRONGHOLD OF MY LIFE, OF WHOM SHALL I BE AFRAID?” IN PSALMS 27:3 DECLARES “THOUGH AN ARMY ENCAMP AGAINST ME, MY HEART SHALL NOT FEAR, THOUGH WAR ARISE AGAINST ME, YET I WILL BE CONFIDENT.” IN JOHN 10:28-29 SAYS “I GIVE THEM ETERNAL LIFE, AND THEY WILL NEVER PERISH, AND NO ONE WILL SNATCH THEM OUT OF MY HAND. MY FATHER (STEPHEN), WHO HAS GIVEN THEM TO ME, IS GREATER THAN ALL, AND NO ONE IS ABLE TO SNATCH THEM OUT OF THE FATHER (STEPHEN’S) HAND.” IN ROMANS 8:28 SAYS “AND WE KNOW THAT FOR THOSE WHO (AGAPE) LOVE GOD ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD, FOR THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.” IN ROMANS 8:31 TELLS US “WHAT THEN SHALL WE SAY TO THESE THINGS? IF GOD IS FOR US, WHO CAN BE AGAINST US?” THE FATHER STEPHEN’S IMPARTIAL JUSTICE & IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT IS IN 1ST PETER 1:17-21.WHAT IS SPIRITUAL STRENGTH? THE SPIRITUAL STRENGTH IS IN CONTRAST TO HUMAN STRENGTH BY WHICH GOD IS THE ONLY SOURCE AND SUPPLIER OF ALL SPIRITUAL STRENGTH THROUGH WHICH BELIEVERS CAN DO ALL THAT GOD ASKS OR COMMANDS.” GOD IS THE SOURCE OF SPIRITUAL STRENGTH WHICH IS ALSO CALLED MENTAL STRENGTH. IN EPHESIANS 6:10 SAYS “FINALLY, BE STRONG IN THE LORD AND IN THE STRENGTH OF HIS MIGHT.” IN JUDGES 16:3 DECLARES “BUT SAMSON LAY TILL MIDNIGHT, AND AT MIDNIGHT HE AROSE AND TOOK HOLD OF THE DOORS OF THE GATE OF THE CITY AND THE TWO POSTS, AND PULLED THEM UP, BAR AND ALL, AND PUT THEM ON HIS SHOULDERS AND CARRIED THEM TO THE TOP OF THE HILL THAT IS IN FRONT OF HEBRON.” IN JUDGES 16:6 STATES “SO DELILAH SAID TO SAMSON, ‘PLEASE TELL ME WHERE YOUR GREAT STRENGTH LIES, AND HOW YOU MIGHT BE BOUND, THAT ONE COULD SUBDUE YOU.” IN JUDGES 16:18-20 TELLS US “WHEN DELILAH SAW THAT HE HAD TOLD HER ALL HIS HEART, SHE SENT AND CALLED THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES, SAYING, ‘COME UP AGAIN, FOR HE HAS TOLD ME ALL HIS HEART.’ THEN THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES CAME UP TO HER AND BROUGHT THE MONEY IN THEIR HANDS. SHE MADE HIM SLEEP ON HER KNEES. AND SHE CALLED A MAN AND HAD HIM SHAVE OFF THE SEVEN LOCKS OF HIS HEAD. THEN SHE BEGAN TO TORMENT HIM, AND HIS STRENGTH LEFT HIM. AND SHE SAID, ‘THE PHILISTINES ARE UPON YOU, SAMSON!’ AND HE AWOKE FROM HIS SLEEP AND SAID, ‘I WILL GO OUT AS AT OTHER TIMES AND SHAKE MYSELF FREE.’ BUT HE DID NOT KNOW THAT THE LORD HAD LEFT HIM.” IN PSALMS 68:35 SAYS “AWESOME IS GOD FROM HIS SANCTUARY, THE GOD OF ISRAEL---HE IS THE ONE WHO GIVES POWER AND STRENGTH TO HIS PEOPLE. BLESSED BY GOD!” IN ISAIAH 40:29-31 SAYS “HE GIVES POWER TO THE FAINT, AND TO HIM WHO HAS NO MIGHT HE INCREASES STRENGTH. EVEN YOUTHS SHALL FAINT AND BE WEARY, AND YOUNG MEN SHALL FALL EXHAUSTED, BUT THEY WHO WAIT FOR THE LORD SHALL RENEW THEIR STRENGTH, THEY SHALL MOUNT UP WITH WINGS LIKE EAGLES, THEY SHALL RUN AND NOT BE WEARY, THEY SHALL WALK AND NOT FAINT.” IN EPHESIANS 3:16 MENTIONS “…THAT ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY HE MAY GRANT YOU TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH POWER THROUGH HIS SPIRIT IN YOUR INNER BEING…” IN EPHESIANS 3:20 DECLARES “NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY THAN ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER AT WORK WITHIN US…” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:16-17 STATES “NOW MAY OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF, AND GOD OUR FATHER (STEPHEN), WHO (AGAPE) LOVED US AND GAVE US ETERNAL COMFORT AND GOOD HOPE THROUGH GRACE, COMFORT YOUR HEARTS AND ESTABLISH THEM IN EVERY GOOD WORK AND WORD.” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:12 SAYS “I THANK HIM WHO HAS GIVEN ME STRENGTH, CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD, BECAUSE HE JUDGED ME FAITHFUL, APPOINTING ME TO HIS SERVICE…” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 1:7 DECLARES “…FOR GOD GAVE US A SPIRIT NOT OF (UNGODLY) FEAR, BUT OF POWER AND (AGAPE) LOVE AND SELF-CONTROL.” IN LUKE 24:49 MENTIONS “AND BEHOLD, I AM SENDING THE PROMISE OF THE MY FATHER (STEPHEN) UPON YOU. BUT STAY IN THE CITY UNTIL YOU ARE CLOTHED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH.” ALSO SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN ACTS 1:4; 2:33. IN ACTS 1:8 SAYS “BUT YOU WILL RECEIVE POWER WHEN THE HOLY SPIRIT HAS COME UPON YOU, AND YOU WILL BE MY WITNESSES IN JERUSALEM, AND IN ALL JUDEA AND SAMARIA, AND TO THE END OF THE EARTH.” STRENGTH COMES FROM THE PROMISE OF HIS PRESENCE. IN JOSHUA 1:9 SAYS “HAVE I NOT COMMANDED YOU? BE STRONG AND COURAGEOUS. DO NOT BE FRIGHTENED, AND DO NOT BE DISMAYED, FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS WITH YOU WHEREVER YOU GO.” IN DEUTERONOMY 31:7-8 DECLARES “THEN MOSES SUMMONED JOSHUA AND SAID TO HIM IN THE SIGHT OF ALL ISRAEL, BE STRONG AND COURAGEOUS, FOR YOU SHALL GO WITH THIS PEOPLE INTO THE LAND THAT THE LORD HAS SWORN TO THEIR FATHERS TO GIVE THEM, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM IN POSSESSION OF IT. IT IS THE LORD WHO GOES BEFORE YOU. HE WILL BE WITH YOU, HE WILL NOT LEAVE YOU OR FORSAKE YOU. DO NOT FEAR OR BE DISMAYED.” IN PSALMS 119:28 STATES “MY SOUL MELTS AWAY FOR SORROW, STRENGTHEN ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.” IN ISAIAH 41:10 TELLS US “…FEAR NOT, FOR I AM WITH YOU, BE NOT DISMAYED, FOR I AM YOUR GOD, I WILL STRENGTHEN YOU, I WILL HELP YOU, I WILL UPHOLD YOU WITH MY RIGHTEOUS RIGHT HAND.” IN JEREMIAH 1:8 MENTIONS “‘DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM, FOR I AM WITH YOU TO DELIVER YOU,’ DECLARES THE LORD.” IN HAGGAI 2:4 SAYS “‘YET NOW BE STRONG, O ZERUBBABEL,’ DECLARES THE LORD. ‘BE STRONG, O JOSHUA, SON OF JEHOZADAK, THE HIGH PRIEST. BE STRONG, ALL YOU PEOPLE OF THE LAND,’ DECLARES THE LORD. ‘WORK, FOR I AM WITH YOU,’ DECLARES THE LORD OF HOSTS…” IN 2ND TIMOTHY 4:17 STATES “BUT THE LORD STOOD BY ME AND STRENGTHENED ME, SO THAT THROUGH ME THE MESSAGE MIGHT BE FULLY PROCLAIMED AND ALL THE GENTILES MIGHT HEAR IT. SO I WAS RESCUED FROM THE LION’S MOUTH.” STRENGTH COMES FROM THE REALIZATION OF HIS GRACE. IN 2ND TIMOTHY 2:1 DECLARES “YOU THEN, MY CHILD, BE STRENGTHENED BY THE GRACE THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS…” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:10 TELLS US “BUT BY THE GRACE OF GOD I AM WHAT I AM, AND HIS GRACE TOWARD ME WAS NOT IN VAIN. ON THE CONTRARY, I WORKED HARDER THAN ANY OF THEM, THOUGH IT WAS NOT I, BUT THE GRACE OF GOD THAT IS WITH ME.” IN HEBREWS 13:9 STATES “DO NOT BE LED AWAY BY DIVERSE AND STRANGE TEACHINGS, FOR IT IS GOOD FOR THE HEART TO BE STRENGTHENED BY GRACE, NOT BY FOODS, WHICH HAVE NOT BENEFITED THOSE DEVOTED TO THEM.” IN ACTS 20:32 SAYS “AND NOW I COMMEND YOU TO GOD AND TO THE WORD OF HIS GRACE, WHICH IS ABLE TO BUILD YOU UP AND TO GIVE YOU THE INHERITANCE AMONG ALL THOSE WHO ARE SANCTIFIED.” STRENGTH COMES THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST. IN ZECHARIAH 4:6-7 MENTIONS “THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘THIS IS THE WORD OF THE LORD TO ZERUBBABEL: NOT BY MIGHT, NOR BY POWER, BUT BY MY SPIRIT (ACTS 7:59),’ SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS. ‘WHO ARE YOU, O GREAT MOUNTAIN (120 POSITIONS)? BEFORE ZERUBBABEL YOU SHALL BECOME A PLAIN. AND HE SHALL BRING FORWARD THE TOP STONE AMID SHOUTS OF GRACE, GRACE TO IT!’” OVERCOMING STRENGTH IS OFTEN VEILED IN WEAKNESS. IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 12:7-10 SAYS “SO TO KEEP ME FROM BECOMING CONCEITED BECAUSE OF THE SURPASSING GREATNESS OF THE REVELATION, A THORN WAS GIVEN ME IN THE FLESH, A MESSENGER OF SATAN TO HARASS ME, TO KEEP ME FROM BECOMING CONCEITED. THREE TIMES I PLEADED WITH THE LORD ABOUT THIS, THAT IT SHOULD LEAVE ME. BUT HE SAID TO ME, ‘MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR MY POWER IS MADE PERFECT IN WEAKNESS.’ THEREFORE I WILL BOAST ALL THE MORE GLADLY OF MY WEAKNESSES, SO THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY REST UPON ME. FOR THE SAKE OF CHRIST, THEN, I AM CONTENT WITH WEAKNESSES, INSULTS, HARDSHIPS, PERSECUTIONS, AND CALAMITIES. FOR WHEN I AM WEAK, THEN I AM STRONG.” IN PSALMS 8:2 TELLS US “OUT OF THE MOUTH OF BABIES AND INFANTS, YOU HAVE ESTABLISHED STRENGTH BECAUSE OF YOUR FOES, TO STILL (TO BE AT PEACE WITH YOU) THE ENEMY AND THE AVENGER.” IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:8-12 DECLARES “WE ARE AFFLICTED IN EVERY WAY. BUT NOT CRUSHED, PERPLEXED, BUT NOT DRIVEN TO DESPAIR, PERSECUTED, BUT NOT FORSAKEN, STRUCK DOWN, BUT NOT DESTROYED, ALWAYS CARRYING IN THE BODY THE DEATH OF JESUS, SO THAT THE LIFE OF JESUS MAY ALSO BE MANIFESTED IN OUR BODIES. FOR WE WHO LIVE ARE ALWAYS BEING GIVEN OVER TO DEATH FOR JESUS’ SAKE, SO THAT THE LIFE OF JESUS ALSO MAY BE MANIFESTED IN OUR MORTAL FLESH. SO DEATH IS AT WORK IN US, BUT LIFE IN YOU.” IN COLOSSIANS 2:15 DECLARES “HE DISARMED THE RULERS (LORDSHIPS) AND AUTHORITIES (LAWS) AND PUT THEM TO OPEN SHAME, BY TRIUMPHING OVER THEM IN HIM.” IN HEBREWS 11:32-38 STATES “AND WHAT MORE SHALL I SAY? FOR TIME WOULD FAIL ME TO TELL OF GIDEON, BARAK, SAMSON, JEPHTHAH, OF DAVID AND SAMUEL AND THE PROPHETS---WHO THROUGH FAITH CONQUERED KINGDOMS, ENFORCED JUSTICE, OBTAINED PROMISES, STOPPED THE MOUTH OF LIONS, QUENCHED THE POWER OF FIRE, ESCAPED THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, WERE MADE STRONG OUT OF WEAKNESS, BECAME MIGHTY IN WAR, PUT FOREIGN ARMIES TO FLIGHT. WOMEN RECEIVED BACK THEIR DEAD BY RESURRECTION. SOME WERE TORTURED, REFUSING TO ACCEPT RELEASE, SO THAT THEY MIGHT RISE AGAIN TO A BETTER LIFE. OTHERS SUFFERED MOCKING AND FLOGGING, AND EVEN CHAINS AND IMPRISONMENT. THEY WERE STONED, THEY WERE SAWN IN TWO, THEY WERE KILLED WITH THE SWORD. THEY WENT IN SKINS OF SHEEP AND GOATS, DESTITUTE, AFFLICTED, MISTREATED---OF WHOM THE WORLD WAS NOT WORTHY---WANDERING ABOUT IN DESERTS AND MOUNTAINS…” IN ACTS 14:19-20 SAYS “BUT JEWS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING PERSUADED THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAUL AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING THAT HE WAS DEAD. BUT WHEN THE DISCIPLES GATHERED ABOUT HIM, HE ROSE UP AND ENTERED THE CITY, AND ON THE NEXT DAY HE WENT ON WITH BARNABAS TO DERBE.” THE ASPECTS OF SPIRITUAL STRENGTH. THE ENORMOUS DEPENDENCE UPON GOD. IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:45 STATES “THEN DAVID SAID TO THE PHILISTINE, ‘YOU COME TO ME WITH A SWORD AND WITH A SPEAR AND WITH A JAVELIN, BUT I COME TO YOU IN THE NAME OF THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE GOD OF THE ARMIES OF ISRAEL, WHOM YOU HAVE DEFIED.” IN PSALMS 27:1 MENTIONS “THE LORD IS MY LIGHT AND MY SALVATION, WHOM SHALL I FEAR? THE LORD IS THE STRONGHOLD OF MY LIFE, OF WHOM SHALL I BE AFRAID?” IN PSALMS 44:4-8 STATES “YOU ARE MY KING, O GOD, ORDAIN SALVATION FOR JACOB! THROUGH YOU WE PUSH DOWN OUR FOES, THROUGH YOUR NAME WE TREAD DOWN THOSE WHO RISE UP AGAINST US. FOR NOT IN MY BOW DO I TRUST, NOR CAN MY SWORD SAVE ME. BUT YOU HAVE SAVED US FROM OUR FOES AND HAVE PUT TO SHAME THOSE WHO HATE US. IN GOD WE HAVE BOASTED CONTINUALLY, AND WE WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME FOREVER. SELAH.” IN PSALMS 118:6 TELL US “THE LORD IS ON MY SIDE, I WILL NOT FEAR. WHAT CAN MAN DO TO ME?” IN ISAIAH 40:29-31 MENTIONS “HE GIVES POWER TO THE FAINT, AND TO HIM WHO HAS NO MIGHT HE INCREASES STRENGTH. EVEN YOUTHS SHALL FAINT AND BE WEARY, AND YOUNG MEN SHALL FALL EXHAUSTED. BUT THEY WHO WAIT FOR THE LORD SHALL RENEW THEIR STRENGTH, THEY SHALL MOUNT UP WITH WINGS LIKE EAGLES, THEY SHALL RUN AND NOT BE WEARY, THEY SHALL WALK AND NOT FAINT.” IN DANIEL 3:16-18 SAYS “SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABEDNEGO ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE KING, ‘O NEBUCHADNEZZAR, WE HAVE NO NEED TO ANSWER YOU IN THIS MATTER. IF THIS BE SO, OUR GOD WHOM WE SERVE IS ABLE TO DELIVER US FROM THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE, AND HE WILL DELIVER US OUT OF YOUR HAND, O KING. BUT IF NOT, BE IT KNOWN TO YOU, O KING, THAT WE WILL NOT SERVE YOUR GODS OR WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE THAT YOU HAVE SET UP.” IN MATTHEW 26:42 DECLARES “AGAIN, FOR THE SECOND TIME, HE WENT AWAY AND PRAYED, MY FATHER (STEPHEN), IF THIS CANNOT PASS UNLESS I DRINK IT, YOUR WILL BE DONE.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 1:31 IT STATES “…SO THAT, AS IT IS WRITTEN, ‘LET THE ONE WHO BOASTS, BOAST IN THE LORD.’” IN GALATIANS 6:14 TELLS US “BUT FAR BE IT FROM ME TO BOAST EXCEPT IN THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, BY WHICH THE WORLD HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED TO ME, AND I TO THE WORLD.” IN HEBREWS 13:6 MENTIONS “SO WE CAN CONFIDENTLY SAY, ‘THE LORD IS MY HELPER, I WILL NOT FEAR, WHAT CAN MAN DO TO ME?”’ IN HUMILITY, HUMBLENESS AND GENTLENESS. IN MATTHEW 11:29 SAYS “TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU, AND LEARN FROM ME, FOR I AM GENTLE AND LOWLY IN HEART, AND YOU WILL FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS.” IN NUMBERS 12:3 DECLARES “NOW THE MAN MOSES WAS VERY MEEK, MORE THAN ALL PEOPLE WHO WERE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:6-8 STATES “NOR DID WE SEEK GLORY FROM PEOPLE, WHETHER FROM YOU OR FROM OTHERS, THOUGH WE COULD HAVE MADE DEMANDS AS APOSTLES OF CHRIST. BUT WE WERE GENTLE AMONG YOU, LIKE A NURSING MOTHER TAKING CARE OF HER OWN CHILDREN. SO, BEING AFFECTIONATELY DESIROUS OF YOU, WE WERE READY TO SHARE WITH YOU NOT ONLY THE GOSPEL OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) BUT ALSO OUR OWN SELVES, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BECOME VERY DEAR TO US.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 2:11-12 DECLARES “FOR YOU KNOW HOW, LIKE A FATHER WITH HIS CHILDREN, WE EXHORTED EACH ONE OF YOU AND ENCOURAGED YOU AND CHARGED YOU TO WALK IN A MANNER WORTHY OF GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD), WHO CALLS YOU INTO HIS OWN KINGDOM (KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 1:4-7) AND GLORY (REVELATION 19:16).” IN JAMES 4:7 SAYS “SUBMIT YOURSELVES THEREFORE TO GOD (FATHER STEPHEN). RESIST THE DEVIL (LORD LUCIFER), AND HE WILL FLEE FROM YOU.” IN 1ST PETER 5:5 STATES “LIKEWISE, YE YOUNGER (ALL CREATION IN EPHESIANS 4:6), SUBMIT YOURSELVES UNTO THE ELDER (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN PROVERBS 8:22-25---RSV). YES, ALL OF YOU BE SUBJECT ONE ANOTHER, AND BE CLOTHED WITH HUMILITY: FOR GOD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) RESISTS THE PROUD, AND GIVE GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.” THE ANGEL GABRIEL IS A MESSENGER WHO WAS ENTRUSTED TO DELIVER SEVERAL IMPORTANT MESSAGES STRAIGHT FROM GOD. THE LORD GABRIEL APPEARS TO 3 PEOPLE IN THE HOLY BIBLE: 1ST TO THE PROPHET DANIEL IN DANIEL 8:16, 2ND TO THE PRIEST ZECHARIAH ABOUT JOHN’S BIRTH IN LUKE 1:19 & 3RD TO THE VIRGIN MARY ABOUT JESUS’ BIRTH IN LUKE 1:26-28. GABRIEL’S NAME ALSO MEANS “**GOD IS GREAT**” IN LUKE 1:31. GABRIEL’S ROLE & PURPOSE IS IN DANIEL 8:15, 16, 17, 27; 9:21; 10:12, 13, 16, 18; MALACHI 4:5; MATTHEW 1:20; LUKE 1:1-25, 26-38, 46-56, 67-80; 2:1-20. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE ANGEL MICHAEL?**THE WHITE SKIN COLOR LORD MICHAEL’S [LADY MICHAL] NAME MEANS “**WHO IS LIKE YAH IN LORDSHIP**.” THE LORD MICHAEL’S KINGDOM LASTS FOR A “**TRILLION YEAR REIGN**” WITH THE LORD STEPHEN. THE LORD JAMES CHRIST (ANOINTED SUPPLANTER IN LORDSHIP) OF THE GOSPEL WILL COME BACK IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF THE LORD MICHAEL IN REVELATION 12:7-9; JUDE 9 & DANIEL 10:13; 12:1. THE LORD MICHAEL DIED ONCE IN LUKE 20:35-36, BUT WILL NOT DIE ANYMORE WHEN THE GREAT TRIBULATION COMES IN REVELATION 11:1-14; MATTHEW 17:1-13; MARK 9:1-13 & ZECHARIAH 4:1-14. THE LORD MICHAEL’S GREAT ACCOMPLISHMENT IS OVERCOMING THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELICAL FORCES IN HEAVEN AND CASTING THEM DOWN TO THE EARTH. IN THIS KING REHOBOAM BECAME THE LORD MICHAEL AT THE END TIME. THE LORD MICHAEL‘S BIRTH IN CREATION. HOW WERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) CREATED? WE KNOW IT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-31. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 148:1-5; JOHN 1:1-3 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. WHEN WERE THE ANGELS CREATED BY THE LORD YAH? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOB 38:4-7 & PSALMS 8:5; 148:1-5. THE LORD MICHAEL’S COMMAND OF THE DIVINE OFFICE OF THE BRIGHT & MORNING STAR. THE LORD MICHAEL TOOK THIS OFFICE FROM THE LORD LUCIFER WHEN HE FELL FROM LORDSHIP IN GENESIS 1:1. SOME SCRIPTURES OF LUCIFER’S FALL ARE IN GENESIS 2:9; 6:1-6; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV)---QANAH MEANING [ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY]; ISAIAH 14:12-21; EZEKIEL 28:15-19; ZECHARIAH 5:1-11; LUKE 10:18-20; REVELATION 12:3-4, 7-9; 20:1-3, 7-10. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE LORD LUCIFER PRIOR TO HIS FALL, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE GARDEN OF EDEN THAT THE LORD GOD CREATED**.” THE LORD MICHAEL WILL REIGN UNTIL REVELATION 22:16 WHERE THE LORD JESUS WILL TAKE OVER. THIS MEANS LIKE THE DOCTRINE OF THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES UNDERSTANDS THAT THE LORD ELIJAH [LORD JOHN & LORD SAUL]/LORD MICHAEL’S [LORD REHOBOAM & LORD JAMES] REIGN IN JUDAISM FOR A MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS IS AFTER THE TIME OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S REIGN [LORD ISRAEL/JACOB & LORD PETER] IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO THE TIME THE LORD LUCIFER FELL [LORD ISRAEL] FOR QUADRILLIONS OF YEARS IN GENESIS 1:1 & THE LORD ELIJAH [LORD JOHN & LORD SAUL]/LORD MICHAEL’S [LORD REHOBOAM & LORD JAMES] REIGN ENDS UP IN THE TIME WHEN THE LORD JESUS RULES [LORD DAVID & LORD MOSES] FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN REVELATION 22:16. THIS DOCTRINE OF THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES ABOUT THE LORD ELIJAH [LORD JOHN & LORD SAUL]/LORD MICHAEL [LORD REHOBOAM & LORD JAMES] IS ACCURATE TO AN EXTENT IN TRUE JUDAISM, BUT DOES NOT MERIT ANY AUTHORITY IN TRUE GENTILISM WITH THE LORD JESUS’ RULE [LORD DAVID & LORD MOSES] FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN REVELATION 22:16-ACTS 1:3 NOR TRUE CHRISTIANITY WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ULTIMATE RULE [LORD SOLOMON & LORD ENOCH] IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 TO GENESIS 1:1 TO THE ULTIMATE END FOR 202 QUINTILLIONS OF YEARS IN ACTS 1:4-29:26. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE LORD YAHWEH & THE WHOLE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY IN THE HOLY BIBLE**.” THE MORNING STAR OR ALSO CALLED DAY STAR IS THE POSITION OF THE ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS. IT IS THE HIGHEST POSITION HELD IN THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THE MORNING STAR WOULD BE THE INTRINSIC WORSHIP LEADER SUPERVISING THE HEAVENLY PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS THRONE. THE MORNING STAR WALKS BACK AND FORTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES AND HAS THE WORKMANSHIP OF HIS TIMBRES AND PIPES IN HEAVENLY MUSIC. THE MORNING STAR IS FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY IN EZEKIEL 28:12. THE MORNING STAR IS IN THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AND IS ESTABLISHED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE MORNING STAR IS THE SURE SEAL OF PERFECTION AND MONITORS THE OUTCOMES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN CONCERNING THE ENTRANCE TO THE TREE OF LIFE. THE MORNING STAR IS AN ANGELICAL CREATION WHICH IS PERFECT IN HIS WAYS. THE MORNING STAR IS CALLED A LIGHT BEARER PROTECTING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY AND ASSURING HIS PLANS FROM THE THRONE. THE MORNING STAR IS KNOWN AS THE SHINING ONE IN THE LIGHT. THE LORD MICHAEL’S ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. IN MICHAEL’S ANGELICAL HIERARCHY THE 1ST ORDER IS CALLED THE **CHALKYDIR (PHOENIXES)** IN 2ND ENOCH P. 500. THEY ARE CLOSEST TO WOMANKIND. **THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY SOLDIERS (DIGNITARIES)**: THE 2ND ORDER IS CALLED **ANGELS**. THEY ARE THE CLOSEST TO MAN. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST KING 19:2; GENESIS 28:12; HAGGAI 1:13; MALACHI 2:7; 3:1; JOB 1:6; 38:7; PSALMS 89:5, 7; DANIEL 4:13, 17, 23 & 1ST SAMUEL 17:45. THE 3RD ORDER IS CALLED **ARCHANGELS** AND IS THE HIGHEST LEVEL ON EARTH. THEY RANK FIRST AND ARE CALLED CHIEFS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16; JUDE 9; 2ND ESDRAS 4:36; JOHN 5:4 & REVELATION 12:7-9. THE 4TH/5TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **PRINCIPALITIES** OR **RULERS (PRINCEDOMS)**. THEY ARE OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE OF AFFAIRS IN CITIES, THERE MINISTRY BREAKS STRONGHOLDS THAT ARE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:7-15; 10:3-5. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GOVERNORS (PRESIDENTS)**. THE 6TH/7TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **POWERS (POTENTATES)** OR **AUTHORITIES**. THEY FIGHT SPIRITUAL WARFARE OVER CITIES, BUT ARE AT A HIGHER LEVEL OF GLORY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN EPHESIANS 1:21; 3:10; 6:12; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 2:15; ROMANS 8:38-39; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24; 1ST PETER 3:22 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. THE 8TH/9TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **VIRTUES** OR **STRONGHOLDS**. THEY ATTEND TO THE AFFAIRS OF SPIRITUAL WISDOM, PRAYERS & THE REVELATION OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN & THE PROTECTION OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) IN EPHESIANS 1:17-18. THEY ARE OVER THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY OF EVIL POWERS WHO MANIPULATE & DECEIVE HUMAN BEHAVIOR & AUTHORITY OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE AGAINST STRATEGIC SATANIC POWERS IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & REVELATION 12:7-9. THE 10TH-12TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **DOMINIONS (DOMINATIONS)** OR **HASHMALLIMS** OR **LORDSHIPS**. THESE ARE THEY WHOSE SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING TO THE SAINTS (LORDS) HAS AUTHORITY OVER NEGATIVE COSMIC POWERS WHO RESISTED THE FATHER STEPHEN & ARE MADE SUBJECT TO HIS CREATIONS WHO FELL FROM THERE 1ST ESTATE OR ABODE. TWO SCRIPTURES ARE IN EPHESIANS 1:21 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GUARDIANS (PROTECTORS)**. THE 13TH-18TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **THRONES (ELDERS)**, **WHEELS (RIMS)**, **ORPHANIMS**, **OPHDE’S**, **OFANIM’S** OR **GAGALLIMS (MANY EYED ONES)**. THEY PROTECT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEMPLES AND CONTROL THE DIRECTIONS OF MAN. THEY GIVE THANKS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS GREAT REIGNING POWER & REWARD THE SAINTS (LORDS) & SERVANTS (LORDS) OF THEIR GOOD DEEDS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN COLOSSIANS 1:16; REVELATION 11:16; EZEKIEL 10:17 & DANIEL 7:9. THE 19TH/20TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **BURNING ONES** OR **SERAPHIM’S**. THEY SUPERVISE & KNOW THE UNCLEAN LIPS OF THE PEOPLE & THEIR GLORY GOES THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH. THEY MINISTER IN THE SKY ABOVE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S THRONE GIVING CONSTANT PRAISES & WORSHIP TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN ISAIAH 6:1-7; 14:29; 30:6; REVELATION 4:8; NUMBERS 21:6; GENESIS 3:24; HEBREWS 1:14 & DEUTERONOMY 8:15. THE 21ST/22ND ORDERS ARE CALLED CHAYOT’S OR LIVING CREATURES. THESE ARE THEY WHO MINISTER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S THRONE. THEY PROTECT & SERVE THE FATHER STEPHEN CONSTANTLY DOING HIS PREROGATIVES. THEY MINISTER WITH THE LAMB WHICH INSTRUCTS THEM ON THEIR MISSIONS TO CARRY OUT ORDERS ON EARTH. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 3:24; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1, 10 & REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-6. **THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY CROWN**. THE 23RD/24TH ORDERS ARE CALLED CHUBBY ONES OR CHERUBIM’S. THEY SEE THE FATHER STEPHEN FACE TO FACE DOING HIS DIVINE WILL & PURPOSES WITHOUT QUESTION. THEY GUARD THE MERCY SEAT & THE DOOR TO EDEN & WHERE THE TREE OF LIFE IS BY WHICH WHOEVER EATS FROM IT WILL LIVE FOREVER IN GENESIS 3:24. THEY GUARD THE ARK OF THE COVENANT & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HIGHEST THRONE. THEY CONTROL THE REBELLION, IDOLATRY, PORN SHORT FOR A GREEK WORD CALLED **PORNIEA** IN THE TEMPLE & THE WICKED KILLED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 2-9. THE LORD MICHAEL’S RELATIONSHIPS: THE LORD MICHAEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS OTHER CHERUB DRAGONS. THIS RELATIONSHIP WAS FLAWLESS AND THE LORD MICHAEL WOULD GET COMMANDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THEN THE LORD MICHAEL WOULD ISSUE THESE COMMANDS TO HIS BEST CHERUBS THAT WERE FULLY QUALIFIED FOR THE TASK AT HAND. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 SAYS ABOUT TWO FEMALE CHERUBS THROWING “WICKEDNESS” INTO THE BASKET TO BRING IT TO SHINAR. THE LORD MICHAEL WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER FEMALE CHERUBS SINCE IN LUKE 20:35-36 & MATTHEW 22:30. THE LORD MICHAEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH HUMANITY. FIRST, HUMANS ARE LOWER THAN ANGELS (LORDS) BECAUSE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE GREATER IN MIGHT AND POWER IN 2ND PETER 2:11. THE LORD MICHAEL PROTECTS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND. THIS KEEPS THE RELATIONSHIP WITH HUMANITY VERY GOOD. BUT IF HUMANITY DISOBEYS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND THERE WILL BE PENALTIES. THE LORD MICHAEL AND HIS ANGEL (LORDS) ARE VISIBLE OR INVISIBLE TO HUMANS IN COLOSSIANS 1:16. THE LORD MICHAEL AND HIS ANGEL (LORDS) ARE IMMATERIAL SPIRITS OR MATERIAL SPIRITS IN ACTS 6:5, 15; HEBREWS 1:14; DANIEL 10:20; JOHN 1:1-3 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:18. ANGEL (LORDS) NEVER DIE, EXCEPT ONCE IN LUKE 20:36. ANGEL (LORDS) DO NOT PROCREATE OR HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS IN MATTHEW 22:30 & LUKE 20:36. WHAT DOES ANGEL (LORDS) HAVE IN COMMON WITH HUMANITY? THEY ARE CREATION IN GENESIS 1:26, THEY HAVE IDENTITIES IN GENESIS 1:27, THEY ARE PERSONS IN 1ST PETER 1:12 AND THEY ALWAYS EXIST IN REVELATION 22:5 & MATTHEW 25:41.THE LORD MICHAEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD MICHAEL’S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS VERY GOOD. IN HEBREWS 1:5 SAYS “FOR TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) DID HE EVER SAY: YOU ARE MY SON (MICHAEL), TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU AND AGAIN: I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER (STEPHEN) AND HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON (MICHAEL)?” IN JUDE 9 WHEN THE LORD MICHAEL CONTENDED WITH THE LORD LUCIFER ABOUT THE BODY OF THE LORD MOSES, HE SAID THE LORD STEPHEN REBUKE YOU LORD LUCIFER. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD MICHAEL TRUSTED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN AND DID NOTHING WITHOUT HIS DIVINE INTERVENTION. THIS KEPT THE RELATIONSHIP FLAWLESS. THE LORD MICHAEL WITH HIS ANGEL (LORDS) REVERENCE, RESPECT, REVERE AND HIGHLY ESTEEM THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PSALMS 89:5-7; MATTHEW 22:30; 25:41. THE LORD MICHAEL A GOOD EXAMPLE FOR US TODAY. IN THE LORD MICHAEL WE FIND THAT TRUSTING IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE BEST REMEDY IN ANY SITUATION. THE LORD MICHAEL TEACHES US HUMBLENESS WILL LEAD TO GREATNESS IN THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD MICHAEL SHOWS US THAT BEING DISOBEDIENT WILL COME WITH PENALTIES FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JUDE 9. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE ANGEL REMPHAN?**THE LORD REMPHAN [REPHAN]- (PRAISE) – ACTS 7:43. THE LORD REMPHAN, WHOSE NAME MEANS PRAISE IS IN ACTS 7:43. PRAISE IS COMMANDED OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES IS IN PSALMS 30:4; 68:32; 150:6; 1ST PETER 2:9; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & REVELATION 19:5. PRAISE IS DUE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:21; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; ISAIAH 42:8; PSALMS 66:4; 118:15-21; 148:13 & REVELATION 4:11. PRAISE IS ALWAYS PLEASING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 69:30-31; 135:3; 147:1; ISAIAH 43:20-21; 61:10-11 & JEREMIAH 13:11. PRAISE AS AN ACT OF THE WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 9:11; 34:1-4; 2ND SAMUEL 22:50; ISAIAH 42:12 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 9:13. PRAISE IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE NATURE: FOR HIS GREATNESS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:3; PSALMS 104:1; 150:2; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; NEHEMIAH 8:6 & MATTHEW 9:8. FOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IN PSALMS 98:8-9 & DANIEL 4:37. FOR HIS FAITHFULNESS IS IN PSALMS 57:9-10; 89:1; 138:2 & 1ST KINGS 8:15-20, 56. FOR HIS STRENGTH IS IN PSALMS 28:7; 59:16; 81:1. PRAISE IN RESPONSE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DIVINE DEEDS: FOR DELIVERANCE FROM ENEMIES IS IN EXODUS 18:10; PSALMS 18:46-48; 43:1-4; 124:1-7; GENESIS 14:20 & JUDGES 16:24. FOR ANSWERED PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 28:6; 66:19-20. FOR SENDING HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST IS IN 1ST PETER 1:3-6; EPHESIANS 1:3 & LUKE 1:68-69; 2:10-14, 25-28; 24:53. THE MANNER AND METHODS OF PRAISE: THE MANNER OF PRAISE: THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAISE IN FAITH IS IN PSALMS 28:7; 106:12. THE FATHER STEPHEN IS PRAISED THROUGH JESUS CHRIST IS IN HEBREWS 13:15 & PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11. THE FATHER STEPHEN CAN BE PRAISED AT ANY TIME AND IN ANY PLACE IS IN PSALMS 104:33; 145:2; 146:2. THE FATHER STEPHEN HELPS CHRISTIANS TO PRAISE HIM IS IN PSALMS 40:3; 51:15; 61:3. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST MOVES CHRISTIANS TO PRAISE IS IN COLOSSIANS 3:16-17; EPHESIANS 5:18-20; LUKE 1:67; 10:21 & ACTS 2:11; 10:44-46. THE METHODS OF PRAISE: IN SINGING IS IN NEHEMIAH 12:46; PSALMS 149:1; ISAIAH 42:10; COLOSSIANS 3:16; EPHESIANS 5:19; LUKE 1:46-47 & ACTS 16:25. WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS IS IN PSALMS 33:2; 92:1-3; 150:3-5; 1ST CHRONICLES 25:3; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:6 & ISAIAH 38:20. IN DANCING IS IN PSALMS 149:3; 150:4; EXODUS 15:19-20 & 2ND SAMUEL 6:14. WITH THANKSGIVING IS IN PSALMS 42:4; 100:4 & 2ND CHRONICLES 5:13. HALLELUJAH AS A FREQUENT EXPRESSION OF PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 106:48; 111:1; 113:1; 135:1; 149:1; 150:1 & REVELATION 19:3-4. PRAISE FOR HIS PATIENT AGAPE LOVE IS IN PSALMS 106:1; 117:2. PRAISE FOR HIS ELECTION OF ISRAEL IS IN PSALMS 135:3-4; 148:14 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:36. PRAISE FOR HIS SOVEREIGN RULER IS IN PSALMS 146:10; REVELATIONS 19:1, 6. HOSANNA AS AN ACCLAMATION OF PRAISE: AT JERUSALEM IS IN MATTHEW 21:5, 9; MARK 11:9-10 & JOHN 12:13. THE OT BACKGROUND IS IN PSALMS 79:9; 106:47; 118:25-26 & 1ST CHRONICLES 16:35-36. SELAH IN THE CONTEXT OF PRAISE: FOLLOWING THE ASSURANCE OF ANSWERED PRAYER IS IN PSALMS 3:4; 21:2; 24:6; 32:5; 81:7; 84:8. FOLLOWING AN EXPRESSION OF DELIVERANCE IS IN PSALMS 3:8; 32:7; 49:15: 57:3; 68:19: 76:9 & HABAKKUK 3:13. AFTER A STATEMENT COMPARING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GREATNESS WITH HUMAN INSIGNIFICANCE IS IN PSALMS 9:20; 39:5, 11; 47:4; 52:5; 55:19; 59:5; 67:4; 75:3; 89:37 & HABAKKUK 3:3. AFTER AN AFFIRMATION OF SECURITY IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 46:7, 11; 48:8; 61:4. ONE REFLECTION OF EVIL OPPOSITION IS IN PSALMS 54:3; 62:4; 140:3, 5. THE EXAMPLES OF PRAISE: OT EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO PRAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN: MELCHIZEDEK IS IN GENESIS 14:18-20. MOSES IS IN EXODUS 15:1-2. JETHRO IS IN EXODUS 18:9-10. DAVID IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:10-13. SOLOMON IS IN SONG OF SOLOMON 3:11. EZRA IS IN NEHEMIAH 8:6. NT EXAMPLES OF THOSE WHO PRAISED THE FATHER STEPHEN: JESUS CHRIST IS IN LUKE 10:21. ZECHARIAH IS IN LUKE 1:67-68. THE 3 SHEPHERDS IS IN LUKE 2:20. SIMEON IS IN LUKE 2:28. THE 17 APOSTLES IS IN LUKE 19:37; 24:50-53 & ACTS 2:46-47; 16:25. THOSE WHO WERE HEALED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN LUKE 18:35-43 & ACTS 3:1-10. THE CITIZENS OF HEAVEN IS IN REVELATIONS 15:2-3. THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST AND PRAISE: THE PROMISE THAT THE HOLY GHOST WILL BRING PRAISE IS IN ISAIAH 61:1-3. THE HOLY GHOST INSPIRES PRAISE: TRUE PRAISE MUST BE INSPIRED BY THE SPIRIT IS IN JOHN 4:23-24 & PHILIPPIANS 3:3. THE SPIRIT PROMPTS PRAISE IS IN 2ND SAMUEL 23:1-2 & LUKE 1:67-68; 2:27-28; 10:21. THE EVIDENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST’S WORK INSPIRES PRAISE: THE SPIRIT’S CONVICTING WORK INSPIRES PRAISE IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:24-25. THE SPIRIT’S CONVERTING WORK INSPIRES PRAISE IS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:13 & ACTS 11:15-18. THE HOLY GHOST ACTIVATES THE CHURCH’S PRAISE IS IN EPHESIANS 5:18-20; COLOSSIANS 3:16-17 & ACTS 10:33-36. DOXOLOGIES USED IN THE FORMAL WORSHIP OF ISRAEL IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:10-13 & PSALMS 41:13; 72:18-19; 106:48; 150:1-6. DOXOLOGIES USED IN THE SPONTANEOUS PRAISE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE IS IN ROMANS 11:33-36; PSALMS 57:5, 11; MATTHEW 21:9; MARK 11:9-10; GALATIANS 1:5; EPHESIANS 3:21; PHILIPPIANS 4:20; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17 & LUKE 19:38. DOXOLOGIES USED AS A BENEDICTION IS IN JUDE 24-25; EPHESIANS 3:20-21; ROMANS 16:25-27; HEBREWS 13:20-21 & 2ND PETER 3:18. DOXOLOGIES USED IN HEAVENLY WORSHIP IS IN ISAIAH 6:3; REVELATION 4:8, 11; 5:9-14; 7:12; 19:1. THE WORSHIP OF THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE: THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS TO BE WORSHIPPED: THE FATHER STEPHEN ALONE IS WORTHY OF WORSHIP IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:25; PSALMS 48:1; 96:4-5; 145:3 & 2ND SAMUEL 22:4. THE WORSHIP OF GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN JOHN 4:23 & PHILIPPIANS 2:11. THE WORSHIP OF HIS SON JESUS IS IN MATTHEW 2:11; 14:33; 28:15-17; JOHN 9:35-38; 20:28; PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11; HEBREWS 1:6 & REVELATION 5:8-14. THE ANGEL LORDS WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 29:1-2; 103:20; 148:1-2; ISAIAH 6:1-4; EZEKIEL 10:1-18; NEHEMIAH 9:6; REVELATION 4:8-9 & LUKE 2:13. THE SPECIAL WORSHIP OF MICHAEL’S/JESUS’ ANGEL LORDS DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 4:19; 2ND KINGS 21:3; AMOS 5:25-27; JEREMIAH 25:9-12 & ACTS 7:42-43. THE WORSHIP OF OTHER GODS IS FORBIDDEN IS IN EXODUS 20:3; 34:14; 2ND KINGS 17:35-36; DEUTERONOMY 6:13-14; NEHEMIAH 9:6; PSALMS 86:9-10; 97:7 & ACTS 10:25-26; 14:13-18. THE WORSHIP OF LUCIFER’S ANGEL LORDS IS FORBIDDEN DONE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN COLOSSIANS 2:18; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5 & REVELATION 19:9-10; 22:8-9. THE DIVINE REASONS FOR WORSHIP: TOO WORSHIP IS A DIVINE COMMAND IS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:13; EXODUS 23:25; 2ND KINGS 17:36; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; PSALMS 22:23; 29:2; 68:26; 113:1; 117:1; 148:11-13; 150:6; MATTHEW 4:10; 1ST TIMOTHY 2:8; REVELATION 14:7 & LUKE 4:8. THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES ARE TO BE A WORSHIPPING PEOPLE IS IN 1ST PETER 2:9; EXODUS 19:5-6; PSALMS 105:1-6; ISAIAH 43:21 & REVELATION 1:5-6. WORSHIP IS THE RESPONSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES: THE FATHER STEPHEN’S AGAPE LOVE IS IN EXODUS 4:31; DEUTERONOMY 6:5; 12:7; 26:10-11; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3 & PSALMS 95:6-7; 117:1-2; 138:2. TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOLY PRESENCE IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; PSALMS 29:2; 96:8-9; 99:5; EXODUS 33:10; LEVITICUS 10:3; JOSHUA 5:13-15 & REVELATION 4:8; 15:4. TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GREATNESS IS IN PSALMS 22:27-28; 66:1-4; 95:1-3; 96:1-3; EXODUS 3:12 & REVELATION 15:3-4. THE DIVINE DEEDS AND DIVINE ACTIONS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN GENESIS 8:20; 12:7; EXODUS 4:29-31; 12:27; 15:1, 20; EZRA 3:10-11; ISAIAH 19:21; DANIEL 3:28; MATTHEW 9:7-8; MARK 2:12; LUKE 5:25-26 & ACTS 3:8. TO THE GODLY FEAR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 2:11; 22:23; HEBREWS 12:28 & ACTS 10:2, 35. THE ACCEPTABLE ATTITUDES IN WORSHIP: WORSHIP SHOULD BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMANDS IS IN GENESIS 12:1, 7-8; 22:2; DEUTERONOMY 30:16-20; 1ST SAMUEL 15:22; PSALMS 40:6-8; JEREMIAH 7:2; DANIEL 3:28; ROMANS 12:1 & ACTS 13:2. WORSHIP SHOULD NOT BE MECHANICAL IS IN JOHN 4:23-24 & HEBREWS 10:1. WORSHIP SHOULD GIVE THE FATHER STEPHEN THE HONOR DUE TO HIM IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29 & PSALMS 96:8-9. WORSHIP OF MERE HUMAN DEVISING IS UNACCEPTABLE IS IN ISAIAH 29:13; LEVITICUS 10:1; MATTHEW 15:7-9; MARK 7:6-7; PHILIPPIANS 3:3 & COLOSSIANS 2:23. WORSHIP SHOULD BE ORDERLY AND RESPECTFUL (REVERENT, REVERING & THE HIGHEST ESTEEM) TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:26, 40; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:37-42 & 1ST KINGS 18:30-39. WORSHIP SHOULD BE GROUNDED IN GODLY AND OBEDIENT HOLY LIVING {NO SEXUALITIES] IS IN MICAH 6:6-8; ROMANS 12:1; PSALMS 15:1-5; 24:3-4 & 1ST TIMOTHY 2:10. THE PROPER ATTITUDE OF WORSHIPPERS: PREPARATION FOR WORSHIP IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 11:28; LEVITICUS 16:3-4; 2ND SAMUEL 12:20; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:1 & MATTHEW 2:11. WHOLEHEARTEDNESS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 6:5; 10:12; EXODUS 34:14; JOSHUA 22:5; 1ST SAMUEL 12:24; PSALMS 27:4; MATTHEW 22:37; MARK 12:30 & LUKE 10:27. CONFIDENCE IN APPROACHING THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN HEBREWS 10:22-23; GENESIS 4:4 JAMES 4:8 & HEBREWS 7:19; 11:4. THE AUTHORIZED PLACES OF WORSHIP: ZION [SION] IS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DWELLING PLACE IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP. WORSHIP AT PLACES COMMEMORATING SOME ACT OF THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED ZION IS IN GENESIS 8:20; 12:7; 26:23-25; 35:1. WORSHIP AT A PLACE CHOSEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IS CALLED ZION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:13-14; GENESIS 22:2; DEUTERONOMY 14:23-25; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:18-19 & 2ND CHRONICLES 7:15-16. WORSHIP IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SACRED PLACES CALLED ZION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 12:5; 26:2; EXODUS 3:12; 1ST SAMUEL 1:3, 28; ISAIAH 27:13 & JOHN 4:20. WORSHIP AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TENT OF MEETING (TABERNACLE) CALLED ZION IS IN EXODUS 25:8-9; EXODUS 29:42-43; 33:10; LEVITICUS 17:1-5; REVELATION 21:3 & ACTS 7:44-45. WORSHIP AT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEMPLE (BUSINESS) CALLED ZION IN JERUSALEM IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 22:1; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:15-16; 29:27-30; NEHEMIAH 8:6; LUKE 1:8-10 & ACTS 8:27. WORSHIP IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SYNAGOGUE (CHURCH) CALLED ZION IS IN LUKE 4:16 & ACTS 13:15; 15:21; 17:2. WORSHIP IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HOUSE (HOME) CALLED ZION AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ADDRESS IS IN DANIEL 6:10; MATTHEW 6:6; ROMANS 16:5; 1ST CORINTHIANS 16:19; COLOSSIANS 4:15; PHILEMON 2 & ACTS 6:5-8:3 WHICH IS CROSS-REFERENCED TO THE OT, MT, NT, HIGHER TESTAMENT OF LUKE AND HIGHEST TESTAMENT OF ACTS IS IN GENESIS 1:1-ACTS 28:31. THE EARTHLY WORLD LOCATION FOR WORSHIP IS UNIMPORTANT IS IN JOHN 4:21-24; GENESIS 24:26; 47:31; JUDGES 7:15 & JOB 1:20. IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN & KINGDOM OF EARTH, WORSHIP IS PERFECT IS IN HEBREWS 12:22; REVELATION 4:9-11; 5:13-14; 7:9-12; 19:4-7 & LUKE 2:13. IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP, WORSHIP IS PERFECT IS IN ACTS 1:4-7; 6:3-7, 10; 7:1-56. THE ELEMENTS OF WORSHIP: WORSHIP WITH AWE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:12; LEVITICUS 10:1-3; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3; PSALMS 2:11; 68:35; 96:9 & ECCLESIASTES 5:1. WORSHIP INCLUDES TRUST IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 4:5; 37:7 & HEBREWS 11:6. WORSHIP INCLUDES PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 31:2; NEHEMIAH 9:5-6; PSALMS 22:22; 107:32; 150:1-6; HEBREWS 12:12; 3:15 & REVELATION 7:11-12. WORSHIP INCLUDES THANKSGIVING TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 50:14, 23; 100:4; 2ND CHRONICLES 7:3; EPHESIANS 5:19-20; PHILIPPIANS 4:6 & REVELATION 7:11-12; 11:16-17. WORSHIP WITH JOY TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 27:6; 43:4; 95:1; 100:2; LUKE 24:52-53 & ACTS 2:46-47. WORSHIP INCLUDES THE CONFESSION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AS LORD IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & THE CONFESSION OF THE SON JESUS AS LORD IS IN HEBREWS 13:15. WORSHIP INCLUDES CONFESSION OF SIN IS IN HOSEA 14:2; LEVITICUS 16:21; NEHEMIAH 9:2 & PSALMS 66:18. WORSHIP INCLUDES THE TRUE READING OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INFALLIBLE WORD IS IN NEHEMIAH 8:5-6; 9:3 & COLOSSIANS 3:16; 1ST TIMOTHY 4:13. WORSHIP INCLUDES MUSIC AND SONG DEDICATED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 95:2-3; 100:2; 2ND SAMUEL 6:5 & EPHESIANS 5:19-20. WORSHIP INCLUDES DANCE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 30:11; 149:3 & EXODUS 15:20. THE HINDRANCES OF WORSHIP: WORSHIP THAT IS MERELY FORMAL IS UNACCEPTABLE IS IN 1ST SAMUEL 15:22; ISAIAH 1:13; EZEKIEL 33:31; HOSEA 6:6; MATTHEW 6:5 & 2ND TIMOTHY 3:5. WORSHIP IS HINDERED BY WRONG RELATIONSHIPS WITH SEXUALITY ALWAYS: TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 32:5-6; 66:18; ISAIAH 29:13; 59:2; 64:7; MATTHEW 15:7-9; MARK 7:6-7 & JAMES 4:3. TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES IS IN ISAIAH 1:11-17; MATTHEW 5:23-24 & AMOS 5:21-24. THE TIMES FOR WORSHIP: THE EXAMPLES OF REGULAR WORSHIP: ON A DAILY BASIS IS IN EXODUS 29:38-43; PSALMS 141:2; EZEKIEL 46:13-15 & ACTS 2:46-47. SEVERAL TIMES A DAY IS IN DANIEL 6:10; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:37; PSALMS 119:164; HEBREWS 10:25 & ACTS 3:1. ON HOLY DAYS IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 8:12-13; EZEKIEL 46:3 & ACTS 2:1-4. AT THE THREE PILGRIM FESTIVALS IS IN DEUTERONOMY 16:16: PASSOVER (THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD) IS IN EXODUS 12:1-20 & LUKE 2:41, PENTECOST (THE FEAST OF WEEKS) IS IN EXODUS 34:22 & ACTS 2:1, AND THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES (INGATHERING) IS IN EXODUS 23:16; LEVITICUS 23:33-36; NUMBERS 29:12-39; DEUTERONOMY 16:13-15 & REVELATION 21:3. ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT IS IN LEVITICUS 16:3-33, 34; 23:26-32 & EXODUS 30:10. ON SABBATH DAYS CALLED PENTECOST WHICH IS SATURDAY FOR THE JEWS AND SUNDAY FOR GENTILES & CHRISTIANS IS IN LEVITICUS 24:5-8; NUMBERS 28:9-10; LUKE 4:16 & ACTS 2:1-4. THE EXAMPLES OF SPONTANEOUS WORSHIP: IN RESPONSE TO AN AWARENESS OF THE CLOSENESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 34:8 & JUDGES 7:15. IN RESPONSE TO THE EXPERIENCE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS IN EXODUS 4:29-31 & 1ST SAMUEL 1:19-28. IN RESPONSE TO THE PRESENCE AND AUTHORITY OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN MATTHEW 14:33; 28:8-9; LUKE 24:52 & ACTS 1:4-7. WORSHIP SHOULD NOT BE DEPENDENT ON SEXUAL CIRCUMSTANCES IS IN PHILIPPIANS 4:6; JOB 1:20-21; DANIEL 6:10; 1ST THESSALONIANS 5:16018 & ACTS 16:25. THE CONTINUOUS WORSHIP TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN THE KINGDOM OF EARTH AND THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS IN REVELATION 4:10-11; 5:14; 7:11; 11:1; 19:4. THE CONTINUOUS WORSHIP IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN ACTS 1:4-7; 7:47-50. THE RESULTS OF WORSHIP: TRUE WORSHIP BRINGS BENEFITS FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATURES: DIVINE BLESSING IS IN EXODUS 23:25-26; DEUTERONOMY 11:13-15 & ACTS 1:1-4. DIVINE GUIDANCE IS IN ISAIAH 58:6-11; NUMBERS 7:89 & ACTS 10:1-8; 11:11-18; 13:2-3. JOY IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 29:21-22; 2ND CHRONICLES 29:30; PSALMS 43:4; ISAIAH 56:7; LUKE 24:52 & ACTS 2:28; 8:8; 15:3; 20:24. A SENSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PRESENCE IS IN 2ND CHRONICLES 5:13-14; 1ST KINGS 8:10-11 & EXODUS 40:35. A DEEPER SENSE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S LORDSHIP IS IN PHILIPPIANS 2:9-11 & REVELATION 1:10-18. THE BOLDNESS TO THE WITNESS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 57:9 & ACTS 2:33; 4:31; 18:9-10. TRUE WORSHIP ALWAYS CONVICTS SINNERS IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 14:24-25. MAGNIFYING THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD: THE INERRANT WAYS OF MAGNIFYING THE FATHER STEPHEN: THROUGH PRAISE IS IN PSALMS 33:1-5; 68:26; 103:19-22; 104:1; 106:1-2; 111:1-2; 135:1-3, 19-21; 150:1-2; MALACHI 3:8-12; LUKE 1:46; 19:37-38 & ACTS 7:55-56. IN WORSHIP IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:28-29; PSALMS 29:1-2; 96:7-9; 100:1-2; MALACHI 3:8-12 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56. THROUGH REVERENCE [RESPECT, REVERING & MOST HIGHEST ESTEEM] IS IN PSALMS 5:7; DANIEL 6:25-27; MALACHI 2:4-7; 3:8-12; HEBREWS 12:28-29 & ACTS 6:8; 7:55-56, 59. BY GLORIFYING HIM IS IN PSALMS 34:1-3; 63:3-4; 69:30-31; 86:12-13; 96:3-9; MALACHI 3:8-12; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:11-12; 1ST PETER 2:11-12; REVELATION 4:6-11; 15:2-4 & ACTS 7:55-56. BY HONORING HIM IS IN ISAIAH 26:13; MALACHI 2:1-2; 3:8-12; JOHN 5:22-23; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:19-20; 1ST TIMOTHY 1:17; 6:15-16; REVELATION 7:9-12 & ACTS 6:3-5, 7:55-56. BY BLESSING HIM IS IN PSALMS 31:21; 34:1; 41:13; 66:8, 20; 68:19, 26; 72:18, 19; 89:52; 96:2; 100;4; 103:1, 2, 20, 21, 22; 104:1, 35; 106:48; 113:2; 119:12; 124:6; 134:1, 2, 3; 135:19, 20, 21; 144:1; 145:1, 2; 145:10, 21 & ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 7:55-56, 59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. ADORATION OF THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS CREATURES IS IN DEUTERONOMY 10:12. ADORATION AND AGAPE LOVE FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 18:1; 26:8; 32:23; 116:1; DEUTERONOMY 6:5; 11:1 & JOSHUA 22:5. ADORATION AND THE HIGHEST ESTEEM (RESPECT, REVERENCE AND REVERING) OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN PSALMS 5:7; 29:2; 33:8; 95:6; 99:5; EXODUS 3:5; DEUTERONOMY 13:4; JOSHUA 5:15; 1ST CHRONICLES 16:29; DANIEL 6:26; JONAH 1:16 & HABAKKUK 2:20. THE EXAMPLES OF ADORATION IN WORSHIP IS IN EXODUS 15:1-2, 6-7, 11-12; 1ST SAMUEL 2:1-2; 2ND SAMUEL 22:47-51; 1ST KINGS 8:23-24; PSALMS 27:4; 63:2-5; 73:25-26; 84:1-2; 103:1-5, 20-22; REVELATION 4:8-11; 5:8-14; 7:9-12; 15:3-4; 19:6-8; LUKE 1:46-49 & ACTS 2:29-32. ADORATION ALSO DESCRIBES THE DIVINE LOVE BETWEEN MAN AND WOMAN IS IN PROVERBS 5:18-19 & SONG OF SOLOMON 1:2-4. IS MOLECH (MILCOM OR SUKKOTH) REFERRED TO MOLOCH? IN ACTS 7:42-43 DECLARES “DID YOU OFFER ME SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND SACRIFICES DURING FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL? YOU ALSO TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD REMPHAN, IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP, AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND BABYLON.” MOLECH MEANS SIMPLY “**KING**” OR “**RULER**” THAT IS DESCRIBED AS A FOREIGN GOD AND A PRACTICE RELATED TO FOREIGN WORSHIP. IN AMOS 5:26 IT MENTIONS “BUT YE BORNE THE TABERNACLE OF YOUR MOLOCH AND CHIUN (SAKKUTH, KIYYUN OR KAIWAN (WHICH ARE NAMES FOR SATURN) YOUR IMAGES (IDOLS), THE STAR OF YOUR GODS, WHICH YE MADE TO YOURSELVES.” IT IS NOT TOTALLY CLEAR IF MOLECH IN A SIMILAR RELATION TO MOLOCH, BUT IT COULD BE TRUE. CHIUN (SAKKUTH, KIYYUN OR KAIWAN) MEANS “**THE CONSTANT, UNCHANGING ONE**.” MOLECH MAY BE A VARIATION TO MOLOCH IN ACTS 7:43. THIS MEANS THAT MOLOCH FROM 3 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE [THIS IS BECAUSE PETER IS A BOY ONLY AT 14 YEARS OF AGE & JOHN OR JESUS IS A ONLY CONSIDERED A BOY OR A CHILD AT 12 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH IS THE DIVIDING LINE & A THEY WERE ONLY BOYS AND NOT CHILDREN AT 13 YEARS OF AGE & JAMES IS AT 12 YEARS OF AGE AS A BOY & NOT A CHILD & STEPHEN CLEARS TO WAY FOR HIM AS A BOY AND NOT A CHILD AT 11 YEARS OF AGE, WHICH MEANS THE DIVIDING LINE IS AT 10 YEARS OF AGE WITH STEPHEN IN LUKE 2:42-43] WHICH IS THE LORD STEVE’S TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD & EVIL & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S DEFENSE THAT FIGHTS FOR ALL CHILD KIND CONCERNING CHILD PORNOGRAPHY [THIS HAPPENED SOMETIME AFTER THE FATHER STEPHEN’S CREATION & HIS BIRTH DONE BY THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE YAHWEH AS THE FEMALE SENSE OF THE SUPREME CREATOR THE LORD YAHWEH KNOWN AS PENTECOST & THE GREAT FEMALE VIRGIN IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 & BETWEEN 3 TO 10 YEARS OF AGE IN CHILD KIND & PRECISELY PROVEN IN PROVERBS 8:30-31, WHICH POINTS TO THE FALLEN LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR AGENT THAT BECAME AT LOWER LEVELS BABYLON & THE GREAT FEMALE WITCH & HER PRIMARY SOURCE OF ETERNAL CORRUPTION IS FEMALE CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO ACTS 6:1-2 [HOUSE LEVEL] IN THE UP TIME IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING TO ACTS 6:9-15 [BUSINESS LEVEL]; ISAIAH 47:1-15 TO ACTS 7:51-53 [KINGDOM LEVEL]; REVELATION 17:1-18:24 TO ACTS 7:57-58 [CITY LEVEL] & ACTS 7:42-43 TO ACTS 7:59-60 [HOUSE LEVEL] IN THE DOWN TIME TOWARDS THE ULTIMATE END IN ACTS 7:60] AT 100.00% TO GOVERN THE 5 OTHERS ABOMINABLE THINGS LINKED TO THE 5 FALLEN LORDS IN THE HOUSE WORLD AT 100.00% EACH IN THE ULTIMATE END FOR THE 5 FALLEN LORDS TO RECEIVE A RELEASE, EXPUNGEMENT & A ESCAPE IN ACTS 7:42-43, 60. THE 4 FALLEN LORDS ARE LINKED TO THE LORD BARABBAS AS THE LORD PETER IN THE UPSIDE-DOWN CROSS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JOHN IN THE BEHEADING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JESUS IN THE CROSS IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW, THE LORD JAMES IN THE STONING IN THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW & THE LORD STEVE IS LINKED TO THE LORD STEPHEN IN THE STONING IN THE KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:51-53, 60. THE LORD STEVE’S TREE OF LIFE IS ALWAYS FROM 00.00% TO 99.99% & THE BEGINNING, THE MIDST & THE DOORWAY TO THE ULTIMATE END AT 100.00% IS ALSO THE TREE OF LIFE. ALSO BABYLON’S FALL WAS CONFIRMED IN REVELATION 18:1-19:10. IN 1ST KINGS 11:1-13 CONCERNING SOLOMON’S 80 YEAR KINGDOM OF WISDOM FALLING BECAUSE OF IDOLATRY WHICH IS MARITAL FORNICATION IN TOBIT 4:12-13 CONCERNING THE ABOMINATION OF ASHTORETH THE GODDESS OF THE SIDONIANS, THE ABOMINATION OF THE MOLECH AS SUKKOTH (MILCOM) OF THE AMMONITES (IT MAY POSSIBLY REFER TO MOLOCH WHICH CONCERNS CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN ACTS 7:42-43), THE ABOMINATION OF CHEMOSH OF MOAB BY WHICH SOLOMON COMMITTED THESE THINGS WITH HIS FOREIGN WIVES THAT HE LOVED. ALSO JOHN THE REVELATOR IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS ALSO AUTHORIZED TO LOOK UPON THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS & THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH IN REVELATION 17:1-18, BUT NOT TO ACT ON IT THROUGH ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS (REMPHAN) THAT TOLD AND SHOWED HIM THESE THINGS. THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE NEVER ENTERS THE MIND, HEART, SOUL OR SPIRIT IN THE INNER PERSON NOR IN THE OUTER PERSON, BUT STAYS IN THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE, WHICH MAY BE LINKED TO THE PHYCOLOGICAL PARTS OF A ETERNAL CREATURE. THIS MEANS THAT A HOLY MIND IS NEVER AFFECTED BY THIS SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE IN APPROVING, CONSENTING, THINKING, DOING OR ACTING, BUT IS ALWAYS SEPARATED BY THE INERRANT RESTRICTION TO THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MIND. THIS MEANS THAT THE HEDGE BETWEEN YOUR TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE & YOUR ETERNAL CREATURE WILL REQUIRE A PRICE TO BE PAID BASED ON THE LEVEL OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE YOUR RECEIVE FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN. THIS IS BASED ON WHAT HAPPENED TO JOB WITH HIS HEDGE AND THE PRICE OF BOILS HE ENDURED TO HAVE A HIGH LEVEL OF TRUTHFUL INTELLIGENCE THAT WAS ENOUGH TO BEAT THE LORD LUCIFER AT HIS GAME. THE LORD LUCIFER [DEVIL] NEVER COULD BREAK THROUGH TO HIS HEDGE NOR APPROACH JOB, BUT HE SENT THE LADY VICTORIA [BABYLON] TO TORMENT JOB, WHICH INVOLVED THE 1ST ATTACK WITH HIS FAMILY & THE 2ND ATTACK WITH JOB’S HEALTH. ALL IN ALL, JOB WON. **WHAT DOES THE HOLY BIBLE TEACH ABOUT THE ANGEL JESUS?**THE WHITE SKIN COLOR LORD JESUS [LADY MARY] NAME MEANS “**WHO IS LIKE YAH IN LORDSHIP**.” THE LORD JESUS’ KINGDOM LASTS FOR A “**TRILLION YEAR REIGN**” WITH THE LORD STEPHEN. THE LORD JAMES CHRIST (ANOINTED SUPPLANTER IN LORDSHIP) OF THE GOSPEL WILL COME BACK IN THE SPIRIT & POWER OF THE LORD JESUS IN REVELATION 12:7-9; JUDE 9 & DANIEL 10:13; 12:1. THE LORD JESUS DIED ONCE IN LUKE 20:35-36, BUT WILL NOT DIE ANYMORE WHEN THE GREAT TRIBULATION COMES IN REVELATION 11:1-14; MATTHEW 17:1-13; MARK 9:1-13 & ZECHARIAH 4:1-14. THE LORD JESUS’ GREAT ACCOMPLISHMENT IS OVERCOMING THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELICAL FORCES IN HEAVEN AND CASTING THEM DOWN TO THE EARTH. IN THIS KING REHOBOAM BECAME THE LORD JESUS AT THE END TIME. THE LORD JESUS’ BIRTH IN CREATION. HOW WERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) CREATED? WE KNOW IT HAPPENED IN GENESIS 1:1-31. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN PSALMS 148:1-5; JOHN 1:1-3 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. WHEN WERE THE ANGELS CREATED BY THE LORD YAH? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOB 38:4-7 & PSALMS 8:5; 148:1-5. THE LORD JESUS’ COMMAND OF THE DIVINE OFFICE OF THE BRIGHT & MORNING STAR. THE LORD JESUS TOOK THIS OFFICE FROM THE LORD LUCIFER WHEN HE FELL FROM LORDSHIP IN GENESIS 1:1. SOME SCRIPTURES OF LUCIFER’S FALL ARE IN GENESIS 2:9; 6:1-6; PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV)---QANAH MEANING [ETERNAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE APOSTASY]; ISAIAH 14:12-21; EZEKIEL 28:15-19; ZECHARIAH 5:1-11; LUKE 10:18-20; REVELATION 12:3-4, 7-9; 20:1-3, 7-10. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE LORD LUCIFER PRIOR TO HIS FALL, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE GARDEN OF EDEN THAT THE LORD GOD CREATED**.” THE LORD JESUS WILL REIGN IN REVELATION 22:16. THIS MEANS LIKE THE DOCTRINE OF THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES UNDERSTANDS THAT THE LORD ELIJAH [LORD JOHN & LORD SAUL]/LORD JESUS’ [LORD REHOBOAM & LORD JAMES] REIGN IN JUDAISM FOR A MULTI-TRILLIONS OF YEARS IS AFTER THE TIME OF THE LORD LUCIFER’S REIGN [LORD ISRAEL/JACOB & LORD PETER] IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 TO THE TIME THE LORD LUCIFER FELL [LORD ISRAEL] FOR QUADRILLIONS OF YEARS IN GENESIS 1:1 & THE LORD ELIJAH [LORD JOHN & LORD SAUL]/LORD JESUS’ [LORD REHOBOAM & LORD JAMES] REIGN ENDS UP IN THE TIME WHEN THE LORD JESUS RULES [LORD DAVID & LORD MOSES] FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN REVELATION 22:16. THIS DOCTRINE OF THE JEHOVAH’S WITNESSES ABOUT THE LORD ELIJAH [LORD JOHN & LORD SAUL]/LORD JESUS [LORD REHOBOAM & LORD JAMES] IS ACCURATE TO AN EXTENT IN TRUE JUDAISM, BUT DOES NOT MERIT ANY AUTHORITY IN TRUE GENTILISM WITH THE LORD JESUS’ RULE [LORD DAVID & LORD MOSES] FOR TRILLIONS OF YEARS IN REVELATION 22:16-ACTS 1:3 NOR TRUE CHRISTIANITY WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD’S ULTIMATE RULE [LORD SOLOMON & LORD ENOCH] IN THE ULTIMATE BEGINNING IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 TO GENESIS 1:1 TO THE ULTIMATE END FOR 202 QUINTILLIONS OF YEARS IN ACTS 1:4-29:26. IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ON THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE LORD YAHWEH & THE WHOLE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY IN THE HOLY BIBLE**.” THE MORNING STAR OR ALSO CALLED DAY STAR IS THE POSITION OF THE ANOINTED CHERUB WHO COVERS. IT IS THE HIGHEST POSITION HELD IN THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. THE MORNING STAR WOULD BE THE INTRINSIC WORSHIP LEADER SUPERVISING THE HEAVENLY PRAISE TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS THRONE. THE MORNING STAR WALKS BACK AND FORTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIERY STONES AND HAS THE WORKMANSHIP OF HIS TIMBRES AND PIPES IN HEAVENLY MUSIC. THE MORNING STAR IS FULL OF WISDOM AND PERFECT IN BEAUTY IN EZEKIEL 28:12. THE MORNING STAR IS IN THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF THE FATHER STEPHEN AND IS ESTABLISHED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE MORNING STAR IS THE SURE SEAL OF PERFECTION AND MONITORS THE OUTCOMES IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN CONCERNING THE ENTRANCE TO THE TREE OF LIFE. THE MORNING STAR IS AN ANGELICAL CREATION WHICH IS PERFECT IN HIS WAYS. THE MORNING STAR IS CALLED A LIGHT BEARER PROTECTING THE FATHER STEPHEN’S GLORY AND ASSURING HIS PLANS FROM THE THRONE. THE MORNING STAR IS KNOWN AS THE SHINING ONE IN THE LIGHT. THE LORD JESUS’ ANGELICAL HIERARCHY. IN JESUS’ ANGELICAL HIERARCHY THE 1ST ORDER IS CALLED THE **CHALKYDIR (PHOENIXES)** IN 2ND ENOCH P. 500. THEY ARE CLOSEST TO WOMANKIND. **THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY SOLDIERS (DIGNITARIES)**: THE 2ND ORDER IS CALLED **ANGELS**. THEY ARE THE CLOSEST TO MAN. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST KING 19:2; GENESIS 28:12; HAGGAI 1:13; MALACHI 2:7; 3:1; JOB 1:6; 38:7; PSALMS 89:5, 7; DANIEL 4:13, 17, 23 & 1ST SAMUEL 17:45. THE 3RD ORDER IS CALLED **ARCHANGELS** AND IS THE HIGHEST LEVEL ON EARTH. THEY RANK FIRST AND ARE CALLED CHIEFS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16; JUDE 9; 2ND ESDRAS 4:36; JOHN 5:4 & REVELATION 12:7-9. THE 4TH/5TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **PRINCIPALITIES** OR **RULERS (PRINCEDOMS)**. THEY ARE OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE OF AFFAIRS IN CITIES, THERE MINISTRY BREAKS STRONGHOLDS THAT ARE AGAINST THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:7-15; 10:3-5. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GOVERNORS (PRESIDENTS)**. THE 6TH/7TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **POWERS (POTENTATES)** OR **AUTHORITIES**. THEY FIGHT SPIRITUAL WARFARE OVER CITIES, BUT ARE AT A HIGHER LEVEL OF GLORY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN EPHESIANS 1:21; 3:10; 6:12; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 2:15; ROMANS 8:38-39; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24; 1ST PETER 3:22 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. THE 8TH/9TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **VIRTUES** OR **STRONGHOLDS**. THEY ATTEND TO THE AFFAIRS OF SPIRITUAL WISDOM, PRAYERS & THE REVELATION OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FATHER STEPHEN & THE PROTECTION OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) IN EPHESIANS 1:17-18. THEY ARE OVER THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY OF EVIL POWERS WHO MANIPULATE & DECEIVE HUMAN BEHAVIOR & AUTHORITY OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE AGAINST STRATEGIC SATANIC POWERS IN EPHESIANS 6:10-20 & REVELATION 12:7-9. THE 10TH-12TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **DOMINIONS (DOMINATIONS)** OR **HASHMALLIMS** OR **LORDSHIPS**. THESE ARE THEY WHOSE SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING TO THE SAINTS (LORDS) HAS AUTHORITY OVER NEGATIVE COSMIC POWERS WHO RESISTED THE FATHER STEPHEN & ARE MADE SUBJECT TO HIS CREATIONS WHO FELL FROM THERE 1ST ESTATE OR ABODE. TWO SCRIPTURES ARE IN EPHESIANS 1:21 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GUARDIANS (PROTECTORS)**. THE 13TH-18TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **THRONES (ELDERS)**, **WHEELS (RIMS)**, **ORPHANIMS**, **OPHDE’S**, **OFANIM’S** OR **GAGALLIMS (MANY EYED ONES)**. THEY PROTECT THE FATHER STEPHEN’S TEMPLES AND CONTROL THE DIRECTIONS OF MAN. THEY GIVE THANKS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN BY HIS GREAT REIGNING POWER & REWARD THE SAINTS (LORDS) & SERVANTS (LORDS) OF THEIR GOOD DEEDS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN COLOSSIANS 1:16; REVELATION 11:16; EZEKIEL 10:17 & DANIEL 7:9. THE 19TH/20TH ORDERS ARE CALLED **BURNING ONES** OR **SERAPHIM’S**. THEY SUPERVISE & KNOW THE UNCLEAN LIPS OF THE PEOPLE & THEIR GLORY GOES THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH. THEY MINISTER IN THE SKY ABOVE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S THRONE GIVING CONSTANT PRAISES & WORSHIP TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 4:23-24. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN ISAIAH 6:1-7; 14:29; 30:6; REVELATION 4:8; NUMBERS 21:6; GENESIS 3:24; HEBREWS 1:14 & DEUTERONOMY 8:15. THE 21ST/22ND ORDERS ARE CALLED CHAYOT’S OR LIVING CREATURES. THESE ARE THEY WHO MINISTER IN THE FATHER STEPHEN’S THRONE. THEY PROTECT & SERVE THE FATHER STEPHEN CONSTANTLY DOING HIS PREROGATIVES. THEY MINISTER WITH THE LAMB WHICH INSTRUCTS THEM ON THEIR MISSIONS TO CARRY OUT ORDERS ON EARTH. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 3:24; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1, 10 & REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-6. **THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY CROWN**. THE 23RD/24TH ORDERS ARE CALLED CHUBBY ONES OR CHERUBIM’S. THEY SEE THE FATHER STEPHEN FACE TO FACE DOING HIS DIVINE WILL & PURPOSES WITHOUT QUESTION. THEY GUARD THE MERCY SEAT & THE DOOR TO EDEN & WHERE THE TREE OF LIFE IS BY WHICH WHOEVER EATS FROM IT WILL LIVE FOREVER IN GENESIS 3:24. THEY GUARD THE ARK OF THE COVENANT & THE FATHER STEPHEN’S HIGHEST THRONE. THEY CONTROL THE REBELLION, IDOLATRY, PORN SHORT FOR A GREEK WORD CALLED **PORNIEA** IN THE TEMPLE & THE WICKED KILLED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 2-9. THE LORD JESUS’ RELATIONSHIPS: THE LORD JESUS’ RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS OTHER CHERUB DRAGONS. THIS RELATIONSHIP WAS FLAWLESS AND THE LORD JESUS WOULD GET COMMANDS FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN AND THEN THE LORD JESUS WOULD ISSUE THESE COMMANDS TO HIS BEST CHERUBS THAT WERE FULLY QUALIFIED FOR THE TASK AT HAND. IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11 SAYS ABOUT TWO FEMALE CHERUBS THROWING “WICKEDNESS” INTO THE BASKET TO BRING IT TO SHINAR. THE LORD JESUS WAS NEVER AUTHORIZED TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHER FEMALE CHERUBS SINCE IN LUKE 20:35-36 & MATTHEW 22:30. THE LORD JESUS’ RELATIONSHIP WITH HUMANITY. FIRST, HUMANS ARE LOWER THAN ANGELS (LORDS) BECAUSE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE GREATER IN MIGHT AND POWER IN 2ND PETER 2:11. THE LORD JESUS PROTECTS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND. THIS KEEPS THE RELATIONSHIP WITH HUMANITY VERY GOOD. BUT IF HUMANITY DISOBEYS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S COMMAND THERE WILL BE PENALTIES. THE LORD JESUS AND HIS ANGEL (LORDS) ARE VISIBLE OR INVISIBLE TO HUMANS IN COLOSSIANS 1:16. THE LORD JESUS AND HIS ANGEL (LORDS) ARE IMMATERIAL SPIRITS OR MATERIAL SPIRITS IN ACTS 6:5, 15; HEBREWS 1:14; DANIEL 10:20; JOHN 1:1-3 & 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:18. ANGEL (LORDS) NEVER DIE, EXCEPT ONCE IN LUKE 20:36. ANGEL (LORDS) DO NOT PROCREATE OR HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS IN MATTHEW 22:30 & LUKE 20:36. WHAT DOES ANGEL (LORDS) HAVE IN COMMON WITH HUMANITY? THEY ARE CREATION IN GENESIS 1:26, THEY HAVE IDENTITIES IN GENESIS 1:27, THEY ARE PERSONS IN 1ST PETER 1:12 AND THEY ALWAYS EXIST IN REVELATION 22:5 & MATTHEW 25:41.THE LORD JESUS’ RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JESUS’ RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS VERY GOOD. IN HEBREWS 1:5 SAYS “FOR TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS (LORDS) DID HE EVER SAY: YOU ARE MY SON (JESUS), TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU AND AGAIN: I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER (STEPHEN) AND HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON (JESUS)?” IN JUDE 9 WHEN THE LORD JESUS CONTENDED WITH THE LORD LUCIFER ABOUT THE BODY OF THE LORD MOSES, HE SAID THE LORD STEPHEN REBUKE YOU LORD LUCIFER. THIS IS BECAUSE THE LORD JESUS TRUSTED IN THE FATHER STEPHEN AND DID NOTHING WITHOUT HIS DIVINE INTERVENTION. THIS KEPT THE RELATIONSHIP FLAWLESS. THE LORD JESUS WITH HIS ANGEL (LORDS) REVERENCE, RESPECT, REVERE AND HIGHLY ESTEEM THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PSALMS 89:5-7; MATTHEW 22:30; 25:41. THE LORD JESUS A GOOD EXAMPLE FOR US TODAY. IN THE LORD JESUS WE FIND THAT TRUSTING IN THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE BEST REMEDY IN ANY SITUATION. THE LORD JESUS TEACHES US HUMBLENESS WILL LEAD TO GREATNESS IN THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE LORD JESUS SHOWS US THAT BEING DISOBEDIENT WILL COME WITH PENALTIES FROM THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JUDE 9. **WHO IS THE ANGEL LORD OF THE LORD?**THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SPEAKS AS GOD, IDENTIFIES HIMSELF WITH GOD & EXERCISES THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF GOD IN GENESIS 16:7-12; 21:17-18; 22:11-18; EXODUS 3:2; JUDGES 2:1-4; 5:23; 6:11-24; 13:3-22; 2ND SAMUEL 24:16 & ZECHARIAH 1:12; 3:1; 12:8. SOME SAY THE LAST MENTIONING OF THE ANGEL OF THE LORD IS IN MATTHEW 28:2. BUT IN ACTUALITY, THE LAST MENTIONING OF THE ANGEL OF THE LORD IS IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 7:30-38. **GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD** WHICH HIS NAME MEANS **LORD** OR **YAHWEH** DECLARED **HIMSELF** AS PREEXISTENT BEFORE ALL IN PROVERBS 8:22-29; JOHN 8:58; EPHESIANS 4:6 & IN ACTS OF THE HOLY GHOST IN ACTS 1:4-6 [BEFORE ENOCH]; ACTS 1:7-8 [BEFORE JESUS]; 6:3; [BEFORE JOB]; 6:5 [BEFORE ADAM], 6 [BEFORE LUCIFER], 10 [BEFORE NOAH], 15 [BEFORE ABRAHAM]; 7:1-60 [THE UNIFIED ABRAHAMIC ADDRESS]!!! THE LORD STEPHEN- (CROWN, LORD OR YAHWEH) – ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 15; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20. THE LORD STEPHEN, WHOSE NAME MEANS MONEY, REWARD, AWARD, PROMOTION, RANK, WREATH, CROWN & MOST HIGHEST LORD IS IN ACTS 6:5, 8-9, 15; 7:30-38, 42-43, 51-53, 59 SHOWS THAT STEPHEN IS THE MORNING STAR AS THE “THE LORD’S ANGEL (LORD)” THE 1ST PERSON OF THE TRINITY AS GOD HIMSELF AT 21 YEARS OF AGE. WHAT IS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE ANGEL OF THE LORD’S NAME? IN EXODUS 3:14 IT MENTIONS “AND GOD SAID TO MOSES, ‘**I AM WHO I AM**.’ AND HE SAID, ‘THUS YOU SHALL SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, **I AM** HAS SENT ME TO YOU.’” IN EXODUS 3:16 STATES “GO AND GATHER THE ELDERS (LORDS) OF ISRAEL TOGETHER, AND SAY TO THEM, ‘THE LORD GOD OF YOUR FATHERS, THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, THE GOD OF ISAAC, THE GOD OF JACOB, APPEARED TO ME,’ SAYING, ‘I HAVE SURELY VISITED YOU AND SEEN WHAT IS DONE TO YOU IN EGYPT...’” IN EXODUS 6:2 MENTIONS “AND GOD SPOKE TO MOSES AND SAID TO HIM: ‘I AM THE LORD.’” THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE ANGEL OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) TO THE MAN OF THE LORD (JESUS CHRIST): IN JOHN 1:1-3 IT DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD (FATHER STEPHEN), AND THE WORD (SON JESUS) WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD (BROTHER JOHN) WAS GOD. HE (FATHER STEPHEN) WAS IN THE BEGINNING (PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) WITH GOD (LORD YAHWEH). ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM, AND WITHOUT HIM NOTHING WAS MADE THAT WERE MADE.” IN JOHN 8:58 SAYS THAT JESUS SAID TO THEM, “MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU, BEFORE ABRAHAM WAS **I AM**.” FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN ACTS AS THE LORD YAHWEH THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 8:58. THE PLATOON OF 16 ENCOUNTERS (ORDERS) OF THE ANGEL OF THE LORD: FIRST, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH HAGAR IN GENESIS 16:1-16. SECOND, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 22:1-19. THIRD, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH MOSES IN EXODUS 3:1-4:31. FOURTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH BALAAM IN NUMBERS 22:1-40. FIFTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH SINNING ISRAEL IN JUDGES 2:1-23. SIXTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH GIDEON IN JUDGES 6:11-8:35. SEVENTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH MANOAH IN JUDGES 13:1-25. EIGHTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH DAVID IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:1-25 AND 1ST CHRONICLES 21:1-30. NINTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH ELIJAH IN 1ST KINGS 19:1-18 AND 2ND KINGS 1:1-2:18. TENTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE ASSYRIAN ARMY IN 2ND KINGS 19:1-37 AND ISAIAH 37:1-38. ELEVENTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH ZECHARIAH IN ZECHARIAH 1:1-6:15; 12:1-14. TWELFTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH ZACHARIAS CONCERNING JOHN IN LUKE 1:17. THIRTEENTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH JESUS IN JOHN 1:1-3; 8:58. FOURTEENTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH JOHN IN MATTHEW 11:10-18. FIFTEEN, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH DANIEL IN SUSANNA 13:55, 59; BEL 14:34, 36, 39. SIXTEENTH, IS THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE FATHER STEPHEN AS “THE ANGEL” SAYING THE LORDSHIP OF THE LAW COMMITTED THE ETERNAL SIN IN ACTS 6:11-7:60. THE INFALLIBLE PROOF THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN IS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD: THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME MEANS THE “**MOST HIGHEST**” AS THE LORD OR YAHWEH IN PSALMS 83:18. HIS NAME ALSO MEANS REWARD WHICH SYMBOLIZES PRAYER & ALMS DEEDS (CHARITABLE) DONE IN SECRET TO GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MATTHEW 6:3-4, 6. HIS NAME ALSO MEANS MONEY WHICH SYMBOLIZES TITHES AND OFFERINGS TO GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MALACHI 3:8-12. HIS NAME ALSO MEANS WREATH WHICH SYMBOLIZES WHO GOD THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ACTS 6:5, 15. THE LORD STEPHEN’S NAME ALSO MEANS HIGHEST IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST’S MINISTRY IN THE GOSPELS. FIRST, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD BEING CALLED THE “**SON OF THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 1:32. SECOND, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH “**POWER---OMNIPOTENCE OF THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 1:35. THIRD, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**AUTHORITY (SOVEREIGNTY) OF THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 1:35. FOURTH, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**ALMIGHTY OF THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 1:35. FIFTH, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**GLORY OF THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 2:14. SIXTH, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**PROPHET OF THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 24:19. SEVENTH, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST**” IN MARK 11:10 & LUKE 19:38. EIGHTH, THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**LORD OF THE HIGHEST**” IN ACTS 7:59. NINTH, STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD COMMISSION THE LORD JESUS CHRIST CALLED THE “**GLORY TO GOD (LORD JEHOVAH) IN THE HIGHEST**” IN LUKE 2:14. ALSO THE SON JESUS CHRIST GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IN LUKE 23:46. THE FATHER STEPHEN THEN GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN ACTS 7:59. THIS PROVES THE FATHER AND SON RELATIONSHIP THROUGHOUT THE HOLY BIBLE, ESPECIALLY IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN. THE ONLY ACCESS TO THE FATHER STEPHEN IS BY HIS OWN SPIRIT IN EPHESIANS 2:18. IF THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS NOT OVER THE LAW, THERE WOULD BE NO PROTECTION IN LORDSHIP FROM THE ETERNAL SIN IN ACTS 7:60; JAMES 2:13 AND HEBREWS 1:1-14. THE LORD STEPHEN IS “SET BEFORE” MEANING “**HAVING SUPREME AUTHORITY OVER**” THE LORD JESUS CHRIST IN ACTS 1:9-11 AND THE APOSTLES LAW IN ACTS 1:12-13 WHICH IS PROVEN IN ACTS 6:6 WITH THE APOSTLES LAW AND ACTS 7:59 WITH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. SO IN ACTS 1:4-7, THE LORD STEPHEN IS CALLED THE CHRISTIAN FATHER OF GOD. THE LORD STEPHEN CAN ONLY BE CALLED FATHER IN MATTHEW 23:5-9. THE LORD STEPHEN HOLDS THE WITNESS (FATHER) IN THE LORD YAH, IN HEAVEN AND ON THE EARTH CALLED THE SPIRIT OF GOD IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE FATHER IN 2ND JOHN 1:9 BEING THE ETERNAL CHRIST OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP IN ACTS 7:60. THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE ONLY ONE WHO DIED FOR THE ETERNAL SIN IN LORDSHIP VICARIOUSLY IN ACTS 7:60 AND THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DID NOT BECAUSE HE WAS TO SAVE MANKIND WITH FORGIVENESS. THIS MEANS THE LORD STEPHEN WOULD NOT FORGIVE THEM NOR ALLOW THEM TO HAVE REPENTANCE, BUT AN ETERNAL RELEASE AND EXPUNGED IF DONE IGNORANTLY TO ATTAIN ETERNAL MERCY TO DELAY THE ETERNAL CHARGE OF THE LAW (FOR 36 YEARS) AS SAUL OBTAINED IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:13. THE LORD STEPHEN CAUSED THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO BEAR THE CROWN OF THORNS (FATHER STEPHEN’S WRATH ON SINNERS) AND TO DIE ON THE CROSS FOR MANKIND BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ETERNAL MERCY IN 1ST TIMOTHY 1:13 IN THE LAW. ALSO OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN ROMANS 3:25-26; HEBREWS 2:17; 10:31; 12:21, 28-29; 1ST JOHN 2:2; 4:10; ISAIAH 53:6, 10-12. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST DIES VICARIOUSLY FOR MANKIND IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 5:21. THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WAS FORSAKEN BY THE FATHER STEPHEN IN MATTHEW 27:46; PSALMS 22:1-2; MARK 15:34. THE FATHER STEPHEN COMMANDED THE LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LAY HIS LIFE DOWN OR TAKE IT AGAIN IN JOHN 10:18; 12:44-50. BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF THE APOSTLES, THE CHURCH OF GOD MULTITUDE, THE BUSINESS AND THE WHOLE LAW WITH THE ANGELS (LORDS) CALLED THE FATHER STEPHEN A MAN, AN ANGEL OR THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM & TURNED OUT TO BE LIARS & ANTICHRIST’S IN ACTS 6:5, 11, 13-15; 1ST JOHN 2:22 AND 2ND JOHN 7-11. THIS WAS BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN WAS A NON-APOSTLE & DID NOT LIVE AS A PHARISEE AS THE “CLOAKED ANGEL OF THE LORD” IN LUKE 20:35-36; ACTS 6:5-15; 7:30-32; GENESIS 16:7, 13; EXODUS 3:2, 4 AND JUDGES 6:12, 14. THE APOSTLES & THE CHURCH LAW ALL LIVED AS A PHARISEE BEING QUALIFIED IN MARRIAGE & WERE STIFF-NECKED & UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART AND EARS IN UNBELIEF IN LUKE 20:34, 37-38 & ACTS 7:51-60; CHAPTER 26. AND NO ONE CAN KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN EXCEPT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD IN MATTHEW 11:25-27 & LUKE 10:21-22. NO MAN IN MANKIND (WORLD) CAN KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN IN JOHN 5:37-38, 43; 8:14-19, 41-47, 54-58; 10:25-30; 15:18-25; 16:2. NOT EVEN, THE LORD JESUS AS THE MAN OF THE LORD CAN KNOW THE FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:47. THE LORDS ARE BEFORE THE ANGELS (LORDS) & MAN IN GENESIS 1:1; PROVERBS 8:22-31 & JOB 38:4-7. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD ENCOUNTERS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS SPEECH: FIRST, IS ABRAHAM IN ACTS 7:1-8; 30-32 IS THE GOVERNMENT LAW ROCK. SECOND, IS ISAAC IN ACTS 7:8; 30-32 IS THE HAPPY LAW FOUNDATION. THIRD, IS JACOB IN ACTS 7:8, 15, 30-32; 46 IS THE SUPPLANTING LAW BUILDING. FOURTH, IS JOSEPH IN ACTS 7:9-16 IS THE ADDING LAW CHURCH. FIFTH, IS THE LAW OF MOSES IN ACTS 7:19-44 IS THE WATER DRAWN OUT OF THE LAW HOUSE. SIXTH, IS AARON IN ACTS 7:23-44 IS THE HIGHEST LIGHT LAW BUSINESS. SEVENTH, IS SHECHEM IN ACTS 7:16 IS THE BACK SHOULDER LAW CITY. EIGHTH, IS HAMOR IN ACTS 7:16 IS THE ASS LAW COUNTY. NINTH, IS JOSHUA IN ACTS 7:45 IS THE COMMANDING LAW STATE. TENTH, IS DAVID IN ACTS 7:45 IS THE BELOVED LAW GOVERNMENT. ELEVENTH, IS SOLOMON IN ACTS 7:47-50 WHICH IS THE PEACEFUL LAW MINISTRY. TWELFTH, IS JESUS IN ACTS 7:55-56 IS THE PROTECTING LAW KINGDOM. THIRTEENTH, IS LAW OF SAUL CONCERNING JOHN BEING RAISED IN ACTS 7:57-58 IS THE DEMANDING LAW COUNTRY. FOURTEENTH, IS THE LAW OF JAMES IN ACTS 7:59 IS THE SUPPLANTING LAW CONTINENT (MIDDLE EAST, ASIA AND EUROPE). FIFTEENTH, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN AS THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD IN ACTS 7:60 IS THE CROWN LAW EARTH/HEAVEN.**ARE ALL THE HOLY ANGELS PERFECT, OR DOES A FEW SOMETIMES FAIL GOD?**ANGELS ARE USED TO PROTECT IN PSALMS 91:11 & MATTHEW 4:6, CARRY MESSAGES IN DANIEL 9:20-21; MATTHEW 1:20 & LUKE 1:26-28, JUDGE IN MATTHEW 13:39-49 & INTERCEDE IN MATTHEW 18:10. ANGELS PRAISE GOD IN PSALMS 148:2. ANGELS ARE NOT OMNISCIENT IN MATTHEW 24:36. ANGELS ARE MIGHTY IN PSALMS 103:20. GOD IS PERFECT & IN HIS PRESENCE ANGELS ARE PERFECT FROM THE NUMBER 1 TO THE INFINITE NUMBER IN MATTHEW 5:48; 18:10; LUKE 9:26 & ACTS 6:15; 7:55-56. NOW THERE ARE 2 SCRIPTURES THAT DECLARES NO ANGEL AS CREATED BEINGS IS PERFECT IN THE NUMBER 0 IN JOB 4:18-19; 15:15-16. THE IMPARTIAL JUDGMENT TO JUDGE ALL ANGELS BY THE SAINTLY CHRISTIAN LORDS [LADIES] IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:1-3 & ACTS 7:51-53. OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN JOB 1:1; 4:12-16; 42:7; PROVERBS 3:5-6 & JAMES 1:5. **WHAT ARE THE HEAVENLY HOSTS?**ONE OF GOD’S NAMES IS “**MILITARY LORD OF HOSTS**,” WHICH OCCURS OFTEN IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. IN HEBREW, IT IS ***YAHWEH-STEPHEN SABAOTH***, MEANING “**LORD OF THE HEAVENLY ARMIES**” OR “**GOD OF THE HEAVENLY HOSTS**.” THE NIV TRANSLATES THE NAME AS “**LORD ALMIGHTY**” IN 1ST SAMUEL 1:3; PSALMS 24:10; ISAIAH 22:14; JEREMIAH 2:19; AMOS 4:13; HAGGAI 2:9; ZECHARIAH 8:6; MALACHI 2:16; 3:8-12; LUKE 2:13 & ACTS 7:2, 30-38, 53. THERE ARE SCRIPTURES THAT INVOLVE WITH THE HEAVENLY HOSTS, FALLEN ANGELS IS IN 1ST KINGS 22:19, 22 & JOB 1:6; 2:1. THE ANGELS ARE ALSO KNOWN AS THE HOSTS OF HEAVEN IN PSALMS 103:19-21; 148:2; HEBREWS 12:22; REVELATION 19:14 & ACTS 7:42, 53. **CAN ANGEL LORDS---LADIES BE HURT OR KILLED?**YES, THE ANGELS CAN BE HARMED & KILLED IN LUKE 20:35-36. BUT HOW THIS HAPPENS IT SIMPLY DOES NOT DETAIL IT ENOUGH IN THE HOLY BIBLE, EXCEPT IN HELL IN ETERNAL TORMENTS IN ETERNAL CHAINS OF DARKNESS IN 2ND PETER 2:4 & JUDE 1:6. ANGELS APPEAR AS ORDINARY MEN IN HEBREWS 13:2, INCREDIBLE GLORIOUS MEN IN DANIEL 10:16 OR AS FANTASTIC CREATURES IN ISAIAH 6:2 & EZEKIEL 1:1-28; 10:1-22. HOLY ANGELS TAKE HITS IN DANIEL 10:12-13. THE ARMORS IS IN WISDOM OF SOLOMON 5:15-23 & EPHESIANS 6:10-20. ANGELS CAN BE TORMENTED OR TORTURED IN MATTHEW 8:29; 24:41; REVELATION 20:14; LUKE 8:21, 28 & ACTS 7:36, 39-43. WHAT IS THE ULTIMATE WARFARE IN THE 61 LORD’S OVER THE LAW, ANGELICAL HIERARCHY & HUMANITY?IN 2ND CHRONICLES 20:15 SAYS “…THE BATTLE IS NOT YOURS, BUT (36) GOD’S. IN 1ST SAMUEL 17:47 SAYS “THE BATTLE IS THE (61) LORD’S...” IN 1ST SAMUEL 18:17 SAYS “…& FIGHT THE LORD’S (61 LORD’S) BATTLES.” ALSO IS IN JUDITH 16:3-5. FIRST, IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. THIS ETERNAL BATTLE IS WITHOUT CEASING BY THE ETERNAL SIN ABOVE THE LAW BEING COMMITTED BY SOME OF THE OTHER LORD’S, ESPECIALLY THE LORD LUCIFER CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT SATAN NAMED THE MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM CONCERNING **QANAH** WHICH MEANS “**ETERNAL LORDLY MARITAL SEXUAL EROS LOVE (ETERNAL FOLLY, ETERNAL ERROR, ETERNAL FORNICATION AND ETERNAL SEXUAL IMMORALITY)**” IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV). THE OTHER MARRIED LORD CALLED WISDOM MAY HAVE CAUSED THE 1ST SERPENT LUCIFER TO SIN IN HEAVEN IN ISAIAH 14:12-21 AND ON THE EARTH IN EZEKIEL 28:15-19. THE FATHER STEPHEN CALLED THE 2ND SERPENT YAHWEH NAMED THE SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM DID THE PLAN OF ETERNAL WISDOM (ETERNAL OMNISCIENCE IN ACTS 6:3, 10) WITH THE PLAN OF ETERNAL POWER (ETERNAL OMNIPOTENCE IN ACTS 6:8) TO ETERNALLY RELEASE AND ETERNALLY EXPUNGED SOME OF THE OTHER LORD’S COMMITTING THE ETERNAL SIN IN ETERNAL DAMNATION ABOVE THE ETERNAL LAW IN THE ETERNAL STONING/ETERNAL PERSECUTION IN ACTS 7:60-8:3. SECOND, IS THE LORD JAMES THE LAW OF GOD IN ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13. THIS ETERNAL BATTLE IN THE STONING AT THE END OF ACTS WOULD BE WITHOUT CEASING IN THE LAW BECAUSE OF THE ETERNAL SIN IN THE LAW BUT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD GRANTED THE LORD JAMES THE PLAN OF ETERNAL MERCY TO ADMINISTER TO THE ETERNAL LAW, ETERNAL SPIRITS, ETERNAL ANGELS, ETERNAL PHANTOMS, ETERNAL SHADOWS, ETERNAL SINGLE PEOPLE (BOYS & GIRLS) AND ETERNAL GHOSTS. BUT IT IS TOTALLY RELEASED BY THE ETERNAL PRICE THAT THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD ENDURED ABOVE THE ETERNAL LAW TO ETERNALLY RELEASE AND ETERNALLY EXPUNGED THE ETERNAL CHARGE ON THE ETERNAL LAW IN ACTS 7:51-8:3. THIRD, IS THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD IN LUKE 23:26-56. THIS BIOLOGICAL BATTLE IS WITH CEASING BECAUSE IT CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN GRANTING THE SON JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD TO DIE ON THE BIOLOGICAL CROSS FOR HUMANITY CONCERNING THE PLAN OF SALVATION BECAUSE OF THE FORGIVABLE SINS OF THE WORLD. JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD. IT IS FULFILLED IN HELL BY THE ETERNAL SALVATION ADMINISTERED TO THE ETERNAL MANKIND TO RELEASE THE ETERNAL JUDGMENT ON ETERNAL MANKIND. FOURTH, IS THE BROTHER JOHN THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD IN LUKE 9:7-9. THIS BIOLOGICAL BATTLE IS WITH CEASING BECAUSE IT CONCERNS THE FATHER STEPHEN GRANTING THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD TO DIE IN THE BIOLOGICAL BEHEADING FOR WOMANKIND CONCERNING THE PLAN OF ETERNAL GRACE BY THE REPENTING TEMPTATIONS OF THE WORLD. IT IS FULFILLED IN HELL BY ETERNAL GRACE ADMINISTERING TO ETERNAL WOMANKIND TO RELEASE THE ETERNAL CONDEMNATION IN ETERNAL WOMANKIND. THE 56 MYSTERY LORD’S ALSO HAVE BATTLES BUT ARE UNDER THE ABOVE LORD’S LISTED. FOR THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD RELEASED ALL OTHER 56 OTHER MYSTERY LORD’S BY THE ETERNAL PRICE HE ENDURED IN THE ETERNAL SIN ABOVE THE ETERNAL LAW FROM ETERNAL DAMNATION IN ACTS 6:11-8:3. WHO ARE THE 60 OTHER LORD’S AND 60 OTHER LADIES? FIRST, IS THE PROMINENT PHYSICAL TRINITY EQUAL TO THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT NAME IS YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IN PROVERBS 8:22-29 (RSV) AND THE FEMALE SENSE IS THE LADY VICTORIA DERIVED FROM YAHWEH. HE IS ALSO CALLED THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT NAME IS JAH) OVER THE ENTIRE EARTHS IN PSALMS 83:18. HE IS CALLED THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT NAME IS VIC) OVER THE ENTIRE HEAVENS IN ISAIAH 38:11. THE FATHER STEPHEN ONLY COMES INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD YAHWEH (SHORT FOR YAH) THE CREATOR OF THE FATHER STEPHEN. THE FATHER STEPHEN DOES NOT COME INTO AGREEMENT WITH THE LORD JEHOVAH (SHORT FOR JAH) THE CREATOR OVER ALL THE EARTH OR THE LORD VICTOR (SHORT FOR VIC) THE CREATOR OF THE HEAVENS OR THE LADY VICTORIA THE FEMALE CREATOR BECAUSE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S ONLY WITNESS IS IN LORDSHIP IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13. FIRST, THE FIRST PERSON OF THE TRINITY WHICH IS THE FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD (MOTHER BARBARA OUR LADY DERIVED FROM BARA IN GENESIS 1:1) IN ACTS 1:4-8:3. SECOND, IS THE LORD JAMES THE WHOLE LAW OF GOD (LADY VIRGIN MARY IN THE LAW OF GOD) IN ACTS 1:14; ACTS 15:13-29; 21:18-25 AND JAMES 2:8-13. THIRD, IS THE SECOND PERSON OF THE TRINITY WHICH IS THE SON JESUS OUR LORD THE SON OF GOD (LADY VIRGIN MARY THE DAUGHTER OF GOD) IN LUKE 1:26-ACTS 1:3. FOURTH, IS THE THIRD PERSON OF THE TRINITY WHICH IS THE BROTHER JOHN OUR LORD THE HOLY GHOST OF GOD (LADY ELIZABETH THE SISTER OF GOD) IN LUKE 1:5-9:9. THE 56 MYSTERY LORDS HAVE NOT DIRECT POSITIONS, BUT THE LORD STEPHEN CALLS IT AS HE WILLS IN ACTS 5:38-39. FIFTH, IS THE LORD YAHWEH IN MARRIAGE LAW & (LADY VICTORIA IN MARRIAGE LAW) IN HOSEA 1:7 & ISAIAH 47:5. SIXTH, IS THE LORD YAHWEH (LADY VICTORIA) IN LAW OVER THIS LAW TRINITY FROM THE 1ST FIVE BOOKS. SEVENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER FATHER STEPHEN IN LAW & (MOTHER ATARAH ALSO CALLED STEPHANIE DERIVED FROM STEPHANOS) IN ACTS 11:19 AND 1ST CHRONICLES 2:26. EIGHTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER SON JESUS IN LAW AND (DAUGHTER MARY) IN COLOSSIANS 4:11 AND ACTS 12:12. NINTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER BROTHER JOHN IN LAW AND (SISTER ELIZABETH) IN REVELATION AND LUKE 1:25. TENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER OWNER AND (FEMALE OWNER) IN ISAIAH 1:3; 47:5. ELEVENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER SINGLE/MARRIED WISDOM AS THE LORD YAHWEH IN MARRIAGE AND (FEMALE SINGLE/MARRIED WISDOM AS THE LADY VICTORIA IN MARRIAGE) IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV) AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWELFTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER PERSONALITIES AND (FEMALE PERSONALITIES) IN PROVERBS 8:22-31 AND ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTEENTH-FOURTEENTH, IS THE LORDS CALLED THE OTHER CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER AND (FEMALE CRAFTSMAN OR WORKER) IN PROVERBS 8:30-31 (NIV) AND ISAIAH 47:5. FIFTEENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER ANGEL---SPIRIT, GHOST, PHANTOM, SHADOW, BOY & CHILD AND (FEMALE ANGEL---SPIRIT, GHOST, PHANTOM, SHADOW, GIRL & CHILD) IN GENESIS 16:13; EXODUS 3:2-6; 23:20-22; NUMBERS 22:35 WITH 38; JUDGES 2:1-2; 6:11 WITH 14; LUKE 20:35-36; ZECHARIAH 5:5-11; REVELATIONS 12:1-2; 5-6 AND ISAIAH 47:5. SIXTEENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER MESSENGER AND (FEMALE MESSENGER) IN GENESIS 16:13; EXODUS 3:2-6; 23:20-22; NUMBERS 22:35 WITH 38; JUDGES 2:1-2; 6:11 WITH 14; ZECHARIAH 5:5-11; REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6 AND ISAIAH 47:5. SEVENTEENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER MASTER AND (MISTRESS) IN COLOSSIANS 4:1 AND ISAIAH 47:5. EIGHTEENTH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER SERVANT---MINISTER AND (HANDMAIDEN ALSO CALLED MAIDSERVANT---VIRGIN) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. NINETEENTH, IS THE LORD YAHWEH IN CREATION CALLED THE OTHER GOD OF MY FATHER’S AND (LADY VICTORIA IN CREATION CALLED THE OTHER GODDESS OF MY MOTHER’S) OVER THIS TRINITY IN CREATION IN ACTS 7:30-32 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTIETH, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER FATHER OF ABRAHAM AND (MOTHER OF SARAH) IN ACTS 7:30-32 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-ONE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER SON OF ISAAC AND (DAUGHTER OF REBECCA) IN ACTS 7:30-32 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-TWO, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER BROTHER OF JACOB AND (SISTER OF RACHEL) IN ACTS 7:30-32 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-THREE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER KING AND (QUEEN) IN REVELATION 19:16 AND ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-FOUR-TWENTY-SIX, IS THE LORDS CALLED THE OTHER MILITARY LORD OF ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS OR LORD OF GLORY OR HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL & (MILITARY LADY OF FEMALE ARMY HOSTS-CAMPS OR LADY OF GLORY OR FEMALE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL) IN MALACHI 3:1-2; ACTS 7:2 & ISAIAH 47:5. TWENTY-SEVEN-TWENTY-EIGHT, IS THE LORDS CALLED THE OTHER SPIRIT OR MIND KNOWN AS PSYCHOLOGICAL PARTS AS HEAD KNOWLEDGE OR HEART OR REIGN & (FEMALE SPIRIT OR MIND) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 61:1. TWENTY-NINE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER MY LORD OR MY GOD & (MY LADY OR MY GODDESS) IN ISAIAH 47:5; PSALMS 110:1 (NIV); ISAIAH 47:5; MATTHEW 22:41-46 & ACTS 2:35. THIRTY, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER LORD GOD & (LADY GODDESS) IN HOSEA 1:7 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-ONE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER MAN KNOWN AS THE MINISTERIAL POLICE OVER THE MILITARY POLICE & LAW ENFORCEMENT POLICE & (WOMAN) IN GENESIS 1:26 & ISAIAH 47:5. THIRTY-TWO, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER POWER OR OMNIPOTENT & (FEMALE POWER) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTY-THREE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER AUTHORITY & (FEMALE AUTHORITY) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTY-FOUR, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER ALMIGHTY & (FEMALE ALMIGHTY) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTY-FIVE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER SOVEREIGNTY & (FEMALE SOVEREIGNTY) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 48:16. THIRTY-SIX, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER HOLY SPIRIT---SPIRIT IF HOLINESS & (FEMALE HOLY SPIRIT---SPIRIT OF HOLINESS) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 63:10 (NIV). THIRTY-SEVEN, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER HOLY GHOST & (FEMALE HOLY GHOST) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 63:10 (NIV). THIRTY-EIGHT, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER HOLY SOUL ALSO CALLED HOLY GOD, HOLY LORD, HOLY WILL, HOLY MIND, HOLY EMOTIONS, HOLY FEELINGS, HOLY REASONS OR HOLY DECISIONS & (FEMALE HOLY SOUL) IN ISAIAH 47:5; 63:10 (NIV). THIRTY-NINE, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER LORD & (LADY) IN HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:5. FORTY, IS THE LORD CALLED THE OTHER GOD (GODDESS) IN HEBREWS 1:8 & ISAIAH 47:5. IF THERE ARE ANY QUESTIONS ABOUT THE TRINITY GOING TO HELL, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE LORD YAHWEH & HIS BOOK ON HELL IN THE HOLY BIBLE**.” ALSO QUESTIONS ON THE 60 LORD’S/60 LADIES CALLED THE “**LORD/LADY OF KINGDOMS**” IN ISAIAH 47:5—NKJV, YOU MUST GET MY BOOK CALLED “**THE LORD YAHWEH AND THE 360 OTHER LORD’S THAT HE CREATED**.” THE CREATION OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY THE 1ST CREATION PROCESS IS CALLED **“BARA”** IN GENESIS 1:1. **“BARA”** MEANS “TO CREATE.” IT CONCERNS THE CHERUBIM’S OR CHUBBY ONES AS **THE HEAVENLY COMMAND OF THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY** AS THE MORNING STAR CALLED THE MOST HIGHEST SONS OF GOD. IT IS **THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY GUARDIANS (PROTECTORS)** AS THE HIGHEST SONS OF GOD CALLED THE LIVING CREATURES, CHAYOT’S, SERAPHIM’S, BURNING ONES, THRONES, WHEELS, OPHANIM’S, OPHDE’S, OFANIM’S & GALGALLIMS. THE 2ND CREATION PROCESS IS CALLED **“ASAH”** IN GENESIS 1:7. **“ASAH”** MEANS “TO MAKE.” IT IS **THE MINISTRY OF THE HEAVENLY GOVERNORS (PRESIDENTS)** AS THE HIGHER SONS OF GOD CALLED THE POWERS, AUTHORITIES, VIRTUES, STRONGHOLDS, DOMINIONS, HASHMALLIMS & LORDSHIPS. THE 3RD CREATION PROCESS IS CALLED **“NATHAN”** IN GENESIS 1:17. **“NATHAN”** MEANS “TO SET.” IT IS **THE MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY SOLDIERS** AS THE HIGH SONS OF GOD CALLED CHALKYDRI, ANGELS, ARCHANGELS, PRINCIPALITIES & RULERS. THE 24 ORDERS OF THE **CHALKYDRI (WINGED DRAGONS)** ARE IN 1ST & 2ND ENOCH PAGES 8-9, 485-500. FIRST OFF, THERE ARISES A QUESTION: IS THERE FEMALE ANGELS? WELL FOR MOST OF THE HOLY BIBLE, IT IS ONLY REFERRED TO MALE ANGELS, BUT THERE ARE A FEW INSTANCES, WHERE FEMALE ANGELS CAN ORIGINATE FROM. FIRST, IN ISAIAH 47:5 [NKJV], IT REFERS TO THE LADY VICTORIA AS THE “**LADY OF KINGDOMS**.” MALE ANGELS ARE CONSIDERED LORDS & THEN FEMALE ANGELS WOULD BE CONSIDERED LADIES IN JOHN 10:34-35. SECOND, IN ZECHARIAH 5:5-11, WOMEN ARE REFERRED TO FEMALE ANGELICAL BEING WITH STORK WINGS. THIRD, THE LADY VICTORIA AS BABYLON THE GREAT WAS CONSIDERED THE “**LADY OF KINGDOMS**” BEFORE HER FALL IN ISAIAH 47:1-15 & REVELATION 17:1-18:24. THE DIFFERENCE OF HUMANITY & THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY: FIRST, HUMANS ARE LOWER THAN ANGELS (LORDS) BECAUSE THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE GREATER IN MIGHT & POWER IN 2ND PETER 2:11. HOW WERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) CREATED? WE KNOW IT CAME INTO BEING IN GENESIS 1:1-31. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE PSALMS 148:1-5; JOHN 1:1-3 & COLOSSIANS 1:16. WHEN WERE THE ANGELS (LORDS) CREATED BY GOD? SOME SCRIPTURES ARE JOB 38:4-7; EXODUS 20:11 & PSALMS 148:1-5. ANGELS (LORDS) NEVER DIE BUT HAVE IMMORTALITY IN LUKE 20:36. ANGELS (LORDS) DO NOT PROCREATE OR HAVE SEX IN MATTHEW 22:30 & LUKE 20:36. ANGELS (LORDS) REVERENCE, REVERE, HIGHLY ESTEEM & RESPECT GOD IN PSALMS 89:5-7 & MATTHEW 25:41. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE INVISIBLE/VISIBLE TO HUMANS IN COLOSSIANS 1:16. ANGELS (LORDS) ARE IMMATERIAL SPIRITS/MATERIAL SPIRITS IN ACTS 6:5, 15; HEBREWS 1:14; JOHN 1:1-3 & DANIEL 10:20. THE WORLD OF HUMANITY: HUMANITY WAS CREATED IN GENESIS 2:7. WHEN WERE HUMANS CREATED IS IN GENESIS 1:27 & PSALMS 139:13-16. HUMANS HAVE BIOLOGICAL DEATH IN ROMANS 5:12. HUMANS DO SEXUAL UNIONS WITH OTHER HUMANS IN GENESIS 1:27-28. HUMANS ARE SINFUL BEINGS WITH THEIR DESIRE OF GOOD OR EVIL IN GENESIS 3:1-6:7. HUMANS ARE VISIBLE IN 2ND KINGS 6:17; LUKE 2:11-12 AND 1ST PETER 1:11-12. HUMANS HAVE SPIRITS BUT ARE NOT SPIRITS IN PHILIPPIANS 1:23; 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:14-17 AND 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:44. WHAT DOES HUMANS AND ANGELS (LORDS) HAVE IN COMMON? THEY ARE CREATION IN GENESIS 1:26, THEY HAVE IDENTITIES IN GENESIS 1:27, THEY ARE PERSONS IN 1ST PETER 1:12 AND THEY ALWAYS EXIST IN REVELATION 22:5 AND MATTHEW 25:41. HUMANITY CAN OVERCOME THE ANGELICAL HIERARCHY BY JAMES AND JACOB MEANING “SUPPLANTER” TO BLESS IN GENESIS 32:22-32. ALSO THE MAN ADAM HAD THE IMAGE LIKENESS OF THE LORD OVER THE ANGELS (LORDS) IN GENESIS 1:26-3:5. THE 24 ORDERS OF THE **CHALKYDRI** CALLED **PHOENIXES (WINGED DRAGONS)** ARE IN 1ST & 2ND ENOCH P. 8-9, 485-500. THESE ARE CLOSEST TO WOMANKIND AS 1 HEADED DRAGONS. FIRST, IS THE **MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY SOLDIERS (DIGNITARIES)** CONSISTS OF THE FIRST 5 ORDERS. 2ND, ARE THE **ANGELS** WHICH ARE CALLED 2 HEADED DRAGONS. THESE ARE CLOSEST TO MANKIND. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE 1ST KINGS 19:2; HAGGAI 1:13; MALACHI 2:7; 3:1; GENESIS 28:12; JOB 1:6; PSALMS 89:5-7; DANIEL 4:13, 17, 23 & 1ST SAMUEL 17:45. 3RD, ARE THE **ARCHANGELS** WHICH ARE CALLED 3 HEADED DRAGONS. THEY ARE THE HIGHEST LEVELS ON THE EARTH. THEY RANK FIRST & ARE CALLED CHIEFS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16; JUDE 9; 2ND ESDRAS 4:36; JOHN 5:4 DANIEL 10:13; 12:1 & REVELATION 12:7-9. 4TH/5TH, IS THE **PRINCIPALITIES** OR **RULERS (PRINCEDOMS)** WHICH ARE CALLED 4/5 HEADED DRAGONS. THEY ARE ANGELS (LORDS) OVER THE SPIRITUAL WARFARE IN CITIES & BREAK STRONGHOLDS THAT ARE AGAINST GOD IN 2ND CORINTHIANS 4:7-15; 10:3-5. SECOND, IS THE **MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GOVERNORS (PRESIDENTS)** WHICH CONSISTS OF THE SECOND 7 ORDERS. 6TH/7TH, ARE THE **POWERS (POTENTATES)** OR **AUTHORITIES** WHICH ARE CALLED THE 6/7 HEADED DRAGONS. THEY ARE ANGELS (LORDS) WHO FIGHT SPIRITUAL WARFARE’S OVER CITIES, BUT ARE AT A HIGHER LEVEL OF GLORY. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE EPHESIANS 1:21; 3:10; 6:12; COLOSSIANS 1:16; 2:15; ROMANS 8:37-39; 1ST CORINTHIANS 15:24; 1ST PETER 3:22 & 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. 8TH/9TH, ARE THE **VIRTUES** OR **STRONGHOLDS** CALLED THE 8/9 HEADED DRAGONS. THEY ATTEND TO THE AFFAIRS OF SPIRITUAL WISDOM, PRAYERS & THE REVELATION OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD & THE PROTECTION OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) IN EPHESIANS 1:17-18. THEY ARE OVER THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY OF EVIL POWERS WHO MANIPULATE & DECEIVE HUMAN BEHAVIOR & AUTHORITY OVER SPIRITUAL WARFARE AGAINST STRATEGIC POWERS IN REVELATION 12:7-9 & EPHESIANS 6:10-20. 10TH/12TH, ARE THE **DOMINIONS (DOMINATIONS)** OR **HASHMALLIMS** OR **LORDSHIPS** CALLED THE 10-12 HEADED DRAGONS. THESE ARE THEY WHOSE SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING TO THE SAINTS (LORDS) HAVE AUTHORITY OVER NEGATIVE COSMIC POWERS WHO RESISTED GOD AND ARE MADE SUBJECT OF HIS CREATION WHO FELL FROM THERE FIRST ESTATE. TWO SCRIPTURES ARE EPHESIANS 1:21 AND COLOSSIANS 1:16. LAST, IS THE **MINISTRY OF HEAVENLY GUARDIANS (PROTECTORS)** WHICH CONSISTS OF THE LAST 10 ORDERS. 13TH-18TH, ARE THE **THRONES (ELDERS)** OR **WHEELS (RIMS)** OR **OPHANIM’S** OR **OPHDE’S** OR **OFANIM’S** OR **GALGALLIMS** **(MANY EYED ONES)** ARE CALLED 13-18 HEADED DRAGONS. THEY PROTECT THE TEMPLES OF THE LORD & CONTROL THE DIRECTIONS OF MAN. THEY GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD YAH BY HIS GREAT REIGNING POWER & THEY REWARD THE SERVANTS & SAINTS (LORDS) OF THEIR GOOD DEEDS. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE COLOSSIANS 1:16; REVELATION 11:16; EZEKIEL 10:17 AND DANIEL 7:9. 19TH/20TH, ARE THE **BURNING ONES** OR **SERAPHIM’S** ARE CALLED 19/20 HEADED DRAGONS. THEY SUPERVISE THE UNCLEAN LIPS OF THE PEOPLE AND THEIR GLORY GOES THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH. THEY MINISTER IN THE SKY ABOVE THE LORD’S THRONE GIVING CONSTANT PRAISES & WORSHIP TO THE LORD. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE ISAIAH 6:1-7; 14:29; 30:6; REVELATION 4:8; NUMBERS 21:6, 8; GENESIS 3:24; HEBREWS 1:14 AND DEUTERONOMY 8:15. 21ST/22ND, ARE THE **CHAYOT’S** OR **LIVING CREATURES** CALLED THE 21/22 HEADED DRAGONS. THESE ARE THEY WHO MINISTER IN THE LORD’S THRONE. THEY PROTECT AND SERVE THE LORD CONSTANTLY DOING HIS PREROGATIVES. THEY ALSO MINISTER WITH THE LAMB OF GOD WHICH INSTRUCTS THEM ON THEIR MISSIONS TO CARRY OUT HIS ORDERS ON EARTH. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE GENESIS 3:24; EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1, 10 AND REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-6. 23RD/24TH, IS THE **CHUBBY ONES** OR **CHERUBIM’S** AS 23/24 HEADED DRAGONS AS THE **MINISTRY COMMAND OF THE HEAVENLY CROWN**. THEY ARE THE CLOSEST TO THE LORD & SEE HIS FACE DOING HIS DIVINE WILL. THEY GUARD THE MERCY SEAT & THE ENTRANCE TO EDEN WHERE THE LIFE TREE IS IN GENESIS 3:24. THEY GUARD THE LIFE TREE IN GENESIS 3:24. THEY GUARD THE ARK OF THE COVENANT & THE LORD’S HIGHEST THRONE IN REVELATION 4-6. THEY CONTROL THE REBELLION, IDOLATRY, ***PORNIEA*** (PORN) OR ABOMINATIONS IN THE TEMPLE AND THE SLAYING OF THE WICKED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 2-9. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ARE IN GENESIS 3:24; EZEKIEL 28:11-14; 1ST KINGS 6:23-29 & PSALMS 99:1. **THE DRAGON LORDS IN THE** **25TH/26TH ORDERS ARE THE WOMAN JOHN/MAN JESUS**. **THE 27TH-29TH ORDERS IS JAMES’ 2-FOLD OFFICE FOR BOYS & LAW/FATHER STEPHEN FOR LORD’S AS “LORD’S ANGEL’S” UNDER THE 30TH ORDER OF YAH**. THE RANK STRUCTURE CONCERNS THE WOMAN WITH A CROWN OF 12 STARS IN REVELATION 12:1-2, 5-6. THE CHURCH IS THE BEGINNING OF GOD AS A 1-GOLD STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO A 3-SILVER STAR GENERAL. THE LORD PETER IS THE CHILD OF GOD AS A 2-GOLD STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO A 4-SILVER STAR GENERAL. THE LORD JOHN IS THE WOMAN OF GOD AS A 3-GOLD STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO A 5-SILVER STAR GENERAL. THE LORD JESUS IS THE MAN OF GOD AS A 4-GOLD STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO A 6-SILVER STAR GENERAL. THE LORD JAMES IS THE LAW OF GOD AS A 5-GOLD STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO A 7-SILVER STAR GENERAL. THE LORD STEPHEN IS THE FATHER ABOVE ALL AS A 6-GOLD STAR GENERAL EQUIVALENT TO AN 8-SILVER STAR GENERAL. A WISE MAN SAID THAT THEY HAVE A GOOD HEAD ON THEIR SHOULDERS WHICH MEANS THEY ARE 1 TO 6-GOLD STARS ON BOTH SIDES ON THE SHOULDERS AND ON BOTH COLLARS. ANGELS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTSANGELS ARE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SERVANTS IS IN PSALMS 103:20; 104:4 & HEBREWS 1:7. ANGELS AS AGENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SALVATION IS IN EXODUS 23:23; 32:34; 33:2; NUMBERS 20:16; ISAIAH 63:8-9 & HEBREWS 1:14. ANGELS DO NOT FULLY UNDERSTAND THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SALVATION IS IN 1ST PETER 1:10-12. ANGELS DELIVERS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE FROM THEIR ENEMIES IS IN 2ND KINGS 19:35; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:21; ISAIAH 37:36 & ACTS 5:19; 12:6-11. ANGELS AS MEDIATORS IS IN JOB 33:22-26; GALATIANS 3:19; HEBREWS 2:2 & ACTS 7:38, 53. ANGELS AS REVEALERS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WILL IS IN DANIEL 7:15-16; ZECHARIAH 1:8-10; 4:11-14 & REVELATION 17:1; 21:9. ANGELS CONVEY & FULFIL THE FATHER STEPHEN’S INSTRUCTIONS IS IN NUMBERS 22:21-25; ZECHARIAH 3:4, 6-7; MATTHEW 2:13; GALATIANS 1:8 & REVELATIONS 7:2. ANGELS ATTEND TO THE NEEDS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S PEOPLE: ANGELS PROVIDE FOOD AT SPECIAL TIMES IS IN 1ST KINGS 19:5-7 & PSALMS 78:23-25. ANGELS PROVIDE PROTECTION IS IN GENESIS 19:15; 48:16; PSALMS 34:7; 91:11-12; DANIEL 3:28; 6:22; MATTHEW 18:10 & ACTS 27:23-24. ANGELS GIVE GUIDANCE IS IN GENESIS 24:7, 40; EXODUS 23:20 & ACTS 8:26. ANGELS SERVE THE FATHER STEPHEN: ANGELS CARE FOR HIS NEEDS IS IN MATTHEW 4:11; MARK 1:13 & LUKE 22:43. ANGELS ARE READY TO PROTECT HIM IS IN PSALMS 91:11-12; MATTHEW 2:13, 19-20; 4:6; 26:53 & LUKE 4:10. ANGELS ARE INFERIOR TO HIM IS IN HEBREWS 1:5-13. ANGELS AS THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MESSENGERSANGELS GIVE HOPE THROUGH THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS IS IN ISAIAH 40:1,2, 3-5, 6-8; DANIEL 8:15-16; 10:12, 14-21; 12:8-13 & ZECHARIAH 1:12-21; 2:3-5; 4:1-7. ANGELS & THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH’SANGELS FORETELLS THE BIRTH OF PETER THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH FOR CHILD KIND IS IN JOHN 10:34-36. ANGELS ANNOUNCE PETER’S BIRTH IS IN JAMES 2:8-13. ANGELS ANNOUNCE PETER’S RESURRECTION IS IN ACTS 5:1-11. ANGELS FORETELL PETER’S 2ND COMING IS IN ACTS 7:47. ANGELS FORETELLS THE BIRTH OF JOHN THE GENTILE MESSIAH FOR WOMANKIND IS IN LUKE 1:11-13, 14-19. ANGELS ANNOUNCE JOHN’S BIRTH IS IN LUKE 1:14-19. ANGELS ANNOUNCE JOHN’S RESURRECTION IS IN LUKE 9:7. ANGELS FORETELL JOHN’S 2ND COMING IS IN ACTS 7:51. ANGELS FORETELLS THE BIRTH OF JESUS THE GENTILE MESSIAH FOR MANKIND IS IN MATTHEW 1:20-21 & LUKE 1:26-38. ANGELS ANNOUNCE JESUS’ BIRTH IS IN LUKE 2:8-11, 12-20. ANGELS ANNOUNCE JESUS’ RESURRECTION IS IN MATTHEW 28:5-7; MARK 16:5-7; JOHN 20:10-14 & LUKE 24:4-7, 23. ANGELS FORETELL JESUS’ 2ND COMING IS IN ACTS 1:10-11; 7:52. ANGELS FORETELLS THE BIRTH OF JAMES THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH FOR LAW KIND IS IN JUDE 1-2 & JOHN 10:34-36. ANGELS ANNOUNCE JAMES’ BIRTH IS IN JAMES 2:8-13. ANGELS ANNOUNCE JAMES’ RESURRECTION IS IN LUKE 20:35-36 & ACTS 15:15-17. ANGELS FORETELL JAMES’ 2ND COMING IS IN ACTS 7:53. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD FORETELLS THE BIRTH OF STEPHEN THE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH FOR LORD KIND IS IN PROVERBS 8:26-29. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD ANNOUNCE STEPHEN’S BIRTH IS IN PROVERBS 8:22-25. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD ANNOUNCE STEPHEN’S RESURRECTION IS IN ACTS 7:47-50. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD FORETELL STEPHEN’S 2ND COMING IS IN ACTS 7:37-38. ANGELS REVEAL THE GOSPEL FOR THE GENTILES IS IN REVELATION 14:6-7 & ACTS 10:1-5, 30-33; 11:13. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD REVEAL THE GOSPEL FOR THE CHRISTIANS IS IN ACTS 7:1-60. THE ANGEL OF THE LORD FORETELL THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FINAL TRIUMPH IS IN REVELATION 1:1; 19:9; 22:1, 6, 16 & ACTS 7:51-60. ANGELS AS AGENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S JUDGMENTANGELS AS AGENTS OF EARTHLY JUDGMENTS IS IN PSALMS 78:49. AGAINST THE SEXUAL, HOMOSEXUAL & INTERRACIAL IS IN GENESIS 6:1-7; 19:13, 24-25. AGAINST OPPONENTS OF THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN EXODUS 12:23; 2ND KINGS 19:35; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:21; PSALMS 35:4-6 & ISAIAH 37:36. AGAINST ISRAEL IS IN EXODUS 32:35; 2ND SAMUEL 24:16-17; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:15-16 & 1ST CORINTHIANS 10:10. AGAINST HEROD ANTIPAS IS IN ACTS 12:18-23. ANGELS RESTRAINED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S MERCY IS IN GENESIS 18:20-32; 1ST CHRONICLES 21:15-16 & 2ND SAMUEL 24:16-17. ANGELS & THE FINAL JUDGMENTANGELS PROCLAIM THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SOVEREIGNTY IS IN REVELATION 10:1-4; 11:15; 12:10-12 & ACTS 7:30-38, 47-50. ANGELS ANNOUNCE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FINAL INVITATION IS IN REVELATION 14:6-7, 9-13; 19:9 & ACTS 7:55-56. ANGELS HOLD BACK THE FINAL JUDGMENT IS IN REVELATION 7:1-3 & ACTS 7:54. ANGELS CARRY OUT PRELIMINARY WARNING JUDGMENTS IS IN REVELATION 8:1-13; 9:1-16; 10:5-7 & ACTS 7:51-53. ANGELS ACCOMPANY THE FATHER STEPHEN WHEN HE RETURNS TO JUDGE IS IN MATTHEW 16:27; 25:31; MARK 8:38; 1ST ROMANS 1:21-32; 3:4-23; THESSALONIANS 3:13; 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7; LUKE 9:26 & ACTS 7:37-38; 17:22-31. ANGELS GATHER EVERYONE FOR THE FINAL JUDGMENT IS IN MATTHEW 13:37-41, 49-50; 24:31; REVELATION 14:15-19 & ACTS 7:51-53, 59-60. ANGELS ANNOUNCE THE FINAL JUDGMENT IS IN REVELATION 10:8-11; 14:15; 17:1-3, 7, 15; 18:1-2, 4 & ACTS 7:42-43. ANGELS ENACT THE FINAL JUDGMENT IS IN REVELATION 14:16-19; 15:6-8; 16:1-21; 18:21; 19:17-18; 20:1-3 & ACTS 7:58-60. ANGELS ARE SUBJECT TO JUDGMENT IS IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:3; 2ND PETER 2:4; JUDE 6 & ACTS 5:38-39; 7:51-53, 59-60. ANGELS & THE PRAISE OF THE FATHER STEPHENANGELS WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IN HIS PRESENCE IS IN REVELATION 3:5; 7:11; 8:2 & ACTS 6:15. ANGELS PRAISE THE FATHER STEPHEN FOR HIS WORKS: ANGELS PRAISE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORK OF CREATION IS IN JOB 38;4-7; PSALMS 148:1-5; NEHEMIAH 9:6 & ACTS 7:47-50; 17:22-31. ANGELS PRAISE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S WORK OF REDEMPTION IS IN DEUTERONOMY 32:43 FN; ISAIAH 44:23; 49:13; HEBREWS 1:6; LUKE 2:13-14; 15:10 & ACTS 7:51-53; 17:22-31. ANGELS PRAISE THE FATHER STEPHEN’S KINGDOM OF LORDSHIP IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 16:30-31; PSALMS 96:10-11; 103:19-21; 145:10-11; REVELATION 11:15 & ACTS 7:47-50. ANGELIC BEINGS PRAISE THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN ISAIAH 6:2-4; REVELATION 4:8; 5:8-10; 7:11-12 & ACTS 7:30-38. THOUSANDS OF ANGELS WORSHIP THE FATHER STEPHEN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2; PSALMS 68:17; DANIEL 7:10; HEBREWS 12:22; REVELATION 5:11-12 & ACTS 7:47-50; 17:22-31. IMAGES OF ANGELIC BEINGS DECORATE ISRAEL’S SANCTUARIES IS IN EXODUS 26:1; 1ST KINGS 6:23-29; 2ND CHRONICLES 3:10-13; EZEKIEL 41:18-20, 25 & ACTS 7:47-50, 58. CERTAIN ANGELS ARE NOT TO BE WORSHIPPED IS IN MATTHEW 4:9-10; ROMANS 1:25; COLOSSIANS 2:18; REVELATION 22:8-9 & LUKE 4:7-8. CERTAIN ANGELS ARE ALLOWED TO BE WORSHIPPED IS IN ACTS 7:42-43. ANGELS OPPOSED TO THE FATHER STEPHENSPIRITUAL AUTHORITIES LED BY THE LORD LUCIFER IS IN JOHN 12:31; 16:11; 2ND CORINTHIANS 11:14; EPHESIANS 6:12; REVELATION 9:11 & ACTS 7:59-60. ANGELS OPPOSED TO THE FATHER STEPHEN SHALL BE JUDGED IS IN JOB 4:18; 15:15; MATTHEW 25:41; 2ND PETER 2:4; JUDE 6; REVELATION 20:10 & ACTS 5:38-39; 7:51-53, 59-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN HAS DEFEATED THE LORD LUCIFER & HIS ANGELS IS IN GENESIS 3:15; EPHESIANS 1:19-21; COLOSSIANS 2:15 & ACTS 5:39; 7:51-53, 59-60. THE LORD LUCIFER’S ANGELS ARE RESISTED BY THE FATHER STEPHEN’S FAITHFUL ANGELS IS IN DANIEL 10:13, 20; REVELATION 12:7-9 & ACTS 7:51-53, 59-60. THE FATHER STEPHEN GIVES AUTHORITY OVER THE LORD LUCIFER & HIS ANGELS TO TRUE CHRISTIANS IS IN ROMANS 8:38-39; 16:20; 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:3; EPHESIANS 6:10-13; JAMES 4:7; LUKE 10:18-19 & ACTS 6:5, 8, 10, 14-15; 7:51-56. WHAT IS THE RESUME OF ANGELS?FIRST, ANGELS ARE CREATED BEINGS. IN JOHN 1:1-3 DECLARES “IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD. HE WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD. ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM, AND WITHOUT HIM NOTHING WAS MADE THAT WERE MADE.” IN JOB 38:4-7 SAYS “WHERE WERE YOU WHEN I LAID THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH? TELL ME, IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING. WHO DETERMINED ITS MEASUREMENTS? SURELY YOU KNOW! OR WHO STRETCHED THE LINE UPON IT? TO WHAT WERE ITS FOUNDATIONS FASTENED? OR WHO LAID ITS CORNERSTONE, WHEN THE MORNING STARS SANG TOGETHER, AND ALL THE SONS OF GOD SHOUTED FOR JOY?” IN PSALMS 148:1-5 SAYS “PRAISE THE LORD FROM THE HEAVENS. PRAISE HIM IN THE HEIGHTS! PRAISE HIM, ALL HIS ANGELS (LORDS), PRAISE HIM, ALL HIS HOSTS! PRAISE HIM, SUN & MOON, PRAISE HIM, ALL YOU STARS OF LIGHT! PRAISE HIM, YOU HEAVENS OF HEAVENS, AND YOU WATERS ABOVE THE HEAVENS! LET THEM PRAISE THE NAME OF THE LORD, FOR HE COMMANDED AND THEY WERE CREATED.” IN SOLOMON’S WISDOM 11:18 SAYS THE NEWLY CREATED DRAGONS BREATHE OUT A VAPORY FIRE OR FILTHY SCENTS OF SMOKE. ALSO IT IS IN JOEL 2:30 & ACTS 2:19. SECOND, ANGELS ARE SERVANTS. IN PSALMS 103:19-21 SAYS “THE LORD HAS ESTABLISHED HIS THRONE IN HEAVEN, & HIS KINGDOM RULES OVER ALL…YOU HIS ANGELS (LORDS), WHO EXCEL IN STRENGTH, WHO DO HIS WORD, HEEDING THE VOICE OF HIS WORD, BLESS THE LORD…HIS HOSTS…YOU MINISTERS OF HIS, WHO DO HIS PLEASURE.” THIRD, ANGELS ARE INVISIBLE & VISIBLE. IN COLOSSIANS 1:16 SAYS “FOR BY HIM ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THAT ARE IN HEAVEN & THAT ARE ON EARTH, VISIBLE & INVISIBLE, WHETHER THRONES OR DOMINIONS OR PRINCIPALITIES OR POWERS. ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THROUGH HIM & FOR HIM.” SOME SCRIPTURES OF GOD’S SPECIAL ABILITY FOR ANGELS (LORDS) TO BE SEEN ARE IN NUMBERS 22:31; 2ND KINGS 6:17 AND LUKE 2:13.FOURTH, ANGELS ARE ORGANIZED IN RANKS AND IN NUMBERS. ANGELS (LORDS) IN RANKS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN JUDE 9 MICHAEL IS CALLED AN “**ARCHANGEL**.” IN DANIEL 10:13 MICHAEL IS CALLED “**ONE OF THE CHIEF PRINCES**.” IN REVELATION 12:7-9 IT TELLS US THAT MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT WITH THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) AND DEFEATED THE DRAGON. IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 4:16 SAYS THAT THE LORD WILL RETURN FROM HEAVEN “**WITH THE ARCHANGEL’S CALL**.” ANGELS IN NUMBERS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2 SAYS GOD ON MOUNT SINAI “CAME FROM TEN THOUSANDS OF HOLY ONES, WITH FLAMING FIRE AT HIS RIGHT HAND.” IN PSALMS 68:17 (NIV) MENTIONS “THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TENS OF THOUSANDS (100,000) AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS (MILLIONS).” IN HEBREWS 12:22 DECLARES WHEN WE COME TO WORSHIP WE COME INTO THE PRESENCE OF “INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGELS (LORDS).” IN REVELATION 5:11 SAYS “I HEARD AROUND THE THRONE AND THE LIVING CREATURES (FOUR LORDS) AND THE ELDERS (TWENTY-FOUR LORDS) THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS (TWENTY-FOUR LORDS), NUMBERING MYRIADS OF MYRIADS (100 MILLIONS) AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS (MILLIONS).” IN REVELATION 20:8 SAYS THERE IS A BATTLE WHOSE NUMBER IS AS THE SAND OF THE SEA. IN MATTHEW 26:53 SAYS THAT THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD COULD HAVE PRAYED TO THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AND HE WOULD HAVE “PROVIDED HIM WITH MORE THAN 12 LEGIONS OF ANGELS (72,000 ANGEL LORDS).” THIS MEANS HE COULD HANDLE AT LEAST HANDLE OVER 133.2 TRILLION AT ONE TIME IN ONE ACT AND ONE SWOOP, SINCE ONE ANGEL (LORD) CAN KILL 185,000 AT ONE TIME IN 10,000 MEN THROUGH RELENTING IN JUDE 14-15 & ISAIAH 37:36. FIFTH, ANGELS ARE LIMITED SPATIALLY (ONE PLACE AT ONE TIME AND NOT OMNIPRESENT). IN DANIEL 10:10-20 TELLS US THAT “SUDDENLY, A HAND TOUCHED ME, WHICH MADE ME TREMBLE ON MY KNEES AND ON THE PALMS OF MY HANDS. AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘O DANIEL, MAN GREATLY BELOVED, UNDERSTAND THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK TO YOU, AND STAND UPRIGHT, FOR I HAVE NOW BEEN SENT TO YOU.’ WHILE HE WAS SPEAKING THIS WORD TO ME, I STOOD TREMBLING. THEN HE SAID TO ME, ‘DO NOT FEAR, DANIEL, FOR FROM THE FIRST DAY THAT YOU SET YOUR HEART TO UNDERSTAND, AND TO HUMBLE YOURSELF BEFORE YOUR GOD, YOUR WORDS WERE HEARD, AND I HAVE COME BECAUSE OF YOUR WORDS, BUT THE PRINCE OF THE KINGDOM OF PERSIA WITHSTOOD ME 21 DAYS, AND BEHOLD, MICHAEL, ONE OF THE CHIEF PRINCES, CAME TO HELP ME, FOR I HAD BEEN LEFT ALONE THERE WITH THE KINGS OF PERSIA. NOW I HAVE COME TO MAKE YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO YOUR PEOPLE IN THE LATTER DAYS, FOR THE VISION REFERS TO MANY DAYS YET TO COME. WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN SUCH WORDS TO ME, I TURNED MY FACE TOWARD THE GROUND AND BECAME SPEECHLESS. AND SUDDENLY, ONE HAVING THE LIKENESS OF THE SONS OF MEN TOUCHED MY LIPS, THEN I OPENED MY MOUTH AND SPOKE, SAYING TO HIM WHO STOOD BEFORE ME, ‘MY LORD, BECAUSE OF THE VISION MY SORROWS HAVE OVERWHELMED ME AND I HAVE RETAINED NO STRENGTH. FOR HOW CAN THIS SERVANT OF MY LORD TALK WITH YOU, MY LORD? AS FOR ME NO STRENGTH REMAINS IN ME NOW, NOR IS ANY BREATH LEFT IN ME.’ THEN AGAIN, THE ONE HAVING THE LIKENESS OF A MAN TOUCHED ME AND STRENGTHENED ME. AND HE SAID, ‘O MAN GREATLY BELOVED, FEAR NOT! PEACE BE TO YOU, BE STRONG, YES, BE STRONG!” SO WHEN HE SPOKE TO ME I WAS STRENGTHENED AND SAID, ‘LET MY LORD SPEAK, FOR YOU HAVE STRENGTHENED ME” THEN SAID, ‘DO YOU KNOW WHY I HAVE COME TO YOU? AND NOW I MUST RETURN TO FIGHT (ALONE POSITION) WITH THE PRINCES OF PERSIA, AND WHEN I HAVE GONE FORTH, INDEED THE PRINCE OF GREECE WILL COME.” SIXTH, ANGELS ARE PERSONS. IN 1ST PETER 1:12 DECLARES “TO THEM IT WAS REVEALED THAT, NOT TO THEMSELVES, BUT TO US THEY WERE MINISTERING THE THINGS WHICH NOW HAVE BEEN REPORTED TO YOU THROUGH THOSE WHO HAVE PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO YOU BY THE HOLY SPIRIT SENT FROM HEAVEN—THINGS WHICH ANGELS (LORDS) DESIRE TO LOOK INTO.” IN LUKE 1:26-38 SAYS “NOW IN THE SIXTH MONTH (SEPTEMBER) THE ANGEL GABRIEL WAS SENT BY GOD TO A CITY OF GALILEE NAMED NAZARETH, TO A VIRGIN BETROTHED TO A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JOSEPH, OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID. THE VIRGIN’S NAME WAS MARY. AND HAVING COME IN, THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘REJOICE, HIGHLY FAVORED ONE, THE LORD IS WITH YOU, BLESSED ARE YOU AMONG WOMEN!’ BUT WHEN SHE SAW HIM, SHE WAS TROUBLED AT HIS SAYING, AND CONSIDERED WHAT MANNER OF GREETING THIS WAS. THEN THE ANGEL (LORD) SAID TO HER, ‘DO NOT BE AFRAID, MARY, FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOR WITH GOD. AND BEHOLD, YOU WILL CONCEIVE IN YOUR WOMB AND BRING FORTH A SON (1ST DAY OF HIS BIRTH HE IS CALLED THE LORD AND THE CHRIST IN LUKE 2:11), AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME **JESUS** (8TH DAY). HE WILL BE GREAT, AND WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN), & THE LORD GOD (STEPHEN) WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID. AND HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOREVER, AND OF HIS KINGDOM THERE WILL BE NO END.’ THEN MARY SAID TO THE ANGEL (LORD), ‘HOW CAN THIS BE, SINCE I DO NOT KNOW A MAN?’ AND THE ANGEL (LORD) ANSWERED & SAID TO HER, ‘THE HOLY GHOST WILL COME UPON YOU, AND THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST (STEPHEN) WILL OVERSHADOW YOU, THEREFORE ALSO, THE HOLY ONE IS TO BE BORN WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF GOD.’ NOW INDEED, ELIZABETH, YOUR RELATIVE HAS ALSO CONCEIVED A SON IN HER OLD AGE, & THIS IS NOW THE 6TH MONTH, FOR HER WHO WAS CALLED BARREN, FOR WITH GOD NOTHING WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE. THEN MARY SAID, ‘BEHOLD THE MAIDSERVANT OF THE LORD! LET IT BE TO ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD & THE ANGEL (LORD) DEPARTED FROM HER.” MANNA IS ANGEL’S (LORDS) FOOD IN JOHN 6:31-58. WINE IS ANGEL’S (LORDS) DRINK IN JOHN 6:35-58. SEVENTH, ANGELS ARE MATERIAL AND IMMATERIAL SPIRITS. ANGELS THAT ARE MATERIAL BODIES (PHYSICAL) IS PROVEN IN JOHN 1:1-3, 14; MATTHEW 28:5 LUKE 20:35-36; AND HEBREWS 13:2. ANGELS (LORDS) THAT ARE IMMATERIAL BODIES (SPIRITUAL) IS PROVEN IN HEBREWS 1:14.EIGHTH, ANGELS ARE SEXLESS AND DO NOT MARRY AND CANNOT DIE WITH IMMORTALITY. IN LUKE 20:35-36 SAYS “BUT THOSE WHO ARE COUNTED WORTHY TO OBTAIN THAT AGE, AND THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, NOR CAN THEY DIE ANYMORE (IMMORTALITY), FOR THEY ARE EQUAL TO THE ANGELS (LORDS) AND ARE SONS OF GOD, BEING SONS OF THE RESURRECTION.” IN MATTHEW 22:30 MENTIONS “FOR IN THE RESURRECTION THEY NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE LIKE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD IN HEAVEN.” IN MARK 12:25 STATES “FOR WHEN THEY RISE FROM THE DEAD, THEY NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE LIKE ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEAVEN.” IN WHAT FORM DO ANGELS APPEAR TO HUMANITY? FIRST, ANGELS APPEAR AS ORDINARY MEN IN GREAT MIGHT AND POWER. IN GENESIS 18:1-5 TELLS US THAT “THEN THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM BY THE TEREBINTH TREES OF MAMRE, AS HE WAS SITTING IN THE TENT DOOR IN THE HEAT OF THE DAY. SO HE LIFTED HIS EYES AND LOOKED AND BEHOLD, THREE MEN (A DIFFERENT TRINITY) WERE STANDING BY HIM, AND WHEN HE SAW THEM, HE RAN FROM THE TENT DOOR TO MEET THEM, AND BOWED HIMSELF TO THE GROUND. AND SAID, ‘MY LORD, IF I HAVE NOW FOUND FAVOR IN YOUR SIGHT, DO NOT PASS ON BY YOUR SERVANT. PLEASE LET A LITTLE WATER BE BROUGHT, AND WASH YOUR FEET, AND REST YOURSELVES UNDER THE TREE. AND I WILL BRING A MORSEL OF BREAD, THAT YOU MAY REFRESH YOUR HEARTS. AFTER THAT YOU MAY PASS BY INASMUCH AS YOU HAVE COME TO YOUR SERVANT.’ THEY SAID, ‘DO AS YOU HAVE SAID.’” IN HEBREWS 13:5 SAYS “LET YOU CONDUCT BE WITHOUT COVETOUSNESS, BE CONTENT WITH SUCH THINGS AS YOU HAVE. FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, ‘I WILL NEVER LEAVE YOU NOR FORSAKE YOU.’”SECOND, ANGELS APPEAR AS RADIANT BEINGS IN GREAT MIGHT AND POWER. IN DANIEL 10:6 MENTIONS “HIS BODY WAS LIKE BERYL, HIS FACE LIKE THE APPEARANCE OF LIGHTNING, HIS EYES LIKE TORCHES OF FIRE, HIS ARMS AND FEET LIKE BURNISHED BRONZE IN COLOR, AND THE SOUND OF HIS WORDS LIKE THE VOICE OF A MULTITUDE (AN ASSEMBLY OF GOD).” IN LUKE 24:4 STATES “AND IT HAPPENED AS THEY WERE GREATLY PERPLEXED ABOUT THIS, THAT BEHOLD, TWO MEN STOOD BY THEM IN SHINING GARMENTS.” THIRD, ANGELS APPEAR AS YOUNG MEN IN GREAT MIGHT AND POWER. IN TOBIT 5:10 THEY ARE NOT CONSIDERED AS MEN PROVEN IN THE STORY OF RAPHAEL AND TOBIAS IN TOBIT 3:1-12:22.WHAT ARE THE 14 IDENTITIES OF AN ANGEL TO CHERUB?FIRST, ANGELS (LORDS) ARE ALSO CALLED GRIFFINS AS HALF LIONS AND HALF EAGLES IN MESOPOTAMIA TEXTS. SECOND, ANGELS (LORDS) ARE VIEWED AS BEING CHUBBY IN MESOPOTAMIA TEXTS. THIRD, ANGELS (LORDS) ARE CALLED WINGED HUMANS IN MESOPOTAMIA TEXTS. FOURTH, IN EZEKIEL CHAPTER 1 ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS HAVING FOUR FACES AND FOUR WINGS. FIFTH, IN EZEKIEL 10 ANGELS (LORDS) HAVE FOUR FACES: THE FACE OF A MAN, THE FACE OF A CHERUB, THE FACE OF A LION AND THE FACE OF AN EAGLE. SIXTH, IN ISAIAH 14 THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS TOWERING ANGELS. SEVENTH, IN ISAIAH 14 THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS GUARDIAN ANGELS. EIGHTH, IN EZEKIEL 41:19 THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS HAVING TWO FACES OF A MAN AND A YOUNG LION. NINTH, IN REVELATION 4 THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS HAVING FOUR FACES AND SIX WINGS AND ARE ALSO CALLED LIVING CREATURES. TENTH-ELEVENTH, IN REVELATION 12 THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS 10 HORNED DRAGONS AND 7 HEADED DRAGONS. TWELFTH, IN GENESIS 3:24 THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS PROTECTION ANGELS GUARDING THE ENTRANCE OF THE TREE OF LIFE. THIRTEENTH, THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS BEAUTIFUL ANGELS IN 1ST KINGS 6:24-29. FOURTEENTH, THE ANGELS (LORDS) ARE KNOWN AS ANOINTED ANGELS THE COVERS WITH THE STONES OF FIRE IN EZEKIEL 28:14. WHAT ARE THE NAMES OF ANGELS CALLED BY SCRIPTURE?THEY ARE CALLED ANGELS IN PSALMS 104:4. THEY ARE CALLED LIVING CREATURES IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 1, 3. THEY ARE CALLED HEAVENLY HOSTS IN PSALMS 148:2. THEY ARE CALLED HOLY ONES IN DANIEL 4:13. THEY ARE CALLED GODS IN PSALMS 8:5 AND GENESIS 35:7. THEY ARE CALLED CHARIOTS IN PSALMS 68:17. THEY ARE CALLED CHERUBIM IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 9-11. THEY ARE CALLED STARS IN JOB 38:7. THEY ARE CALLED SPIRITS IN HEBREWS 1:14. THEY ARE CALLED SONS OF GOD IN JOB 1:6; 2:1. THEY ARE CALLED SONS OF THE MIGHTY IN PSALMS 29:1; 89:6. THEY ARE CALLED WATCHERS IN DANIEL 4:13. THEY ARE CALLED SERAPHIM’S IN ISAIAH CHAPTER 6. THEY ARE CALLED THRONES, DOMINIONS, PRINCIPALITIES, AUTHORITIES IN COLOSSIANS 1:16. THEY ARE CALLED POWERS IN EPHESIANS 1:21. THEY ARE CALLED BROTHERS IN TOBIT 6:14. THEY ARE CALLED YOUNG MEN IN TOBIT 5:10-11. THEY ARE CALLED ARCH ANGELS IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:36; DANIEL 10:13, 21; 12:1; JUDE 9 AND REVELATION 13:7. THEY ARE CALLED FATHER’S IN HEBREWS 1:5. WHAT ARE THE PERSONAL REPUTATIONS OF KNOWN ANGELS IN HOLY SCRIPTURE?FIRST, IS LUCIFER (LIGHT-BEARER PRIOR TO HIS FALL) IN EZEKIEL 28:15. SECOND, IS MICHAEL (WHO IS LIKE GOD) IN DANIEL 10:13, 21; 12:1; JUDE 9 AND REVELATION 13:7. THIRD, IS GABRIEL IN DANIEL 8:16; 9:21; LUKE 1:19, 26. FOURTH, IS RAPHAEL IN TOBIT 12:15. FIFTH, IS JEREMIEL IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:36. SIXTH, IS URIEL IN 2ND ESDRAS 4:1. SEVENTH, IS JESUS (THE MAN OF THE LORD) IN REVELATION 22:16. EIGHTH, IS STEPHEN (THE ANGEL OF THE LORD) IN ACTS 6:5, 11-15; 7:30-32. THE MINISTRY OF THE PHYSICAL TRINITY’S & THE LAW’S ANNOUNCEMENTS BY ANGELSFIRST, IS THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE LORD JOHN THE BROTHER’S BIRTH, RESURRECTION & RETURN IS DONE BY **GABRIEL** IN LUKE 1:5-25, 57-80; 7:18-35; 9:7-9; MARK 6:14-29; JOHN 5:24-30; MATTHEW AND ACTS 1:5. THE LORD STEPHEN WILL GIVE THE LORD JOHN THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER SAUL (DEMANDED, ASK FOR, REQUIRED, TO REQUEST, TO INQUIRE AND JUDGMENT) AND HIS KINGDOM, THERE WILL BE NO END. THE LORD JOHN WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF ISAAC (LAUGHTER, TO SPORT AND HAPPINESS) FOREVER. SECOND, IS THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE LORD JESUS THE SON’S BIRTH, RESURRECTION AND RETURN IS DONE BY **GABRIEL** IN LUKE 1:26-38, 46-56; 2:1-24; 24:1-12, 50-53; MATTHEW 1:18-25; JOHN 20:11-18; MARK 16:1-13 & ACTS 1:9-11. THE LORD STEPHEN WILL GIVE THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID (BELOVED, RIGHT SPIRIT AND CLEAN HEART) AND HIS KINGDOM, THERE WILL BE NO END. THE LORD JESUS WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB (SUPPLANTER) FOREVER. THIRD, THE LORD JAMES THE LAW’S BIRTH, RESURRECTION & RETURN ARE DONE BY **MICHAEL** IN JAMES 2:8-13 & JUDE 9. OTHER NAMES ASSOCIATED WITH JACOB ARE JAMES (THUNDER AND SUPPLANTER), AMON (A NOURISHER, A NURSE, A MULTITUDE, FAITHFUL, SECURITY AND A WORKMAN), AMOS (BURDEN AND BURDEN-BEARER), JUSTUS (JUST, UPRIGHT AND RIGHTEOUS), JOSEPH (THE LORD WILL ADD, MY GOD WILL ADD AND INCREASING), BARSABAS (SON OF SABA, A SON THAT SUSPENDS THE WATER, MAN, SON OF THE HOST) AND BARNABAS (SON OF CONSOLATION, SON OF EXHORTATION, SON OF PROPHESY AND SON OF ENCOURAGEMENT). THE LORD STEPHEN WILL GIVE THE LORD JAMES THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER REHOBOAM (FREER OF THE PEOPLE) AND HIS KINGDOM, THERE WILL BE NO END. THE LORD JAMES WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF MOSES (DRAWN OUT OF THE WATER) FOREVER. FOURTH, IS THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER’S BIRTH, RESURRECTION & RETURN IS DONE BY **THE ANGEL OF THE LORD AS THE LORD YAH HIMSELF** IN PROVERBS 8:22-25 (RSV); LUKE 1:32, 35, 76; 2:14; 19:38; 24:19; ACTS 1:4-7; 6:1-7:56; 8:1-3; LUKE 20:35-36; JOHN 4:22-24; 5:24-30; 8:58; 1ST CORINTHIANS 8:6; 15:24-28; JAMES 1:17; 1ST PETER 1:17 AND EPHESIANS 4:6. THE LORD YAH WILL GIVE THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER SOLOMON (PEACE AND DIVINE WISDOM) AND HIS KINGDOM, THERE WILL BE NO END (WILL LAST FOREVER). THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF ABRAHAM (THE FATHER OF MANY NATIONS (KINGDOMS), FATHER OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, FATHER OF MERCY) FOREVER. OTHER NAMES ARE MILITARIES, KINGDOMS, GOVERNMENTS, LAWS, PRIESTHOODS, STATES, COUNTRIES, NATIONS AND MINISTRIES. THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS CARRYING MESSAGES BY THE TIME PORTALS IN ACTS 7:37-38: IN LUKE 1:28 SAYS “AND HAVING COME IN, THE ANGEL (LORD GABRIEL) SAID, ‘REJOICE HIGHLY FAVORED ONE, THE LORD IS WITH YOU, BLESSED ARE YOU AMONG WOMEN!’ ALSO THE LORD STEPHEN THOUGH THE ANGELS (LORDS) BROUGHT THE MESSAGES OF THE LORD YAH’S WORD TO THE LAW IN ACTS 6:11-7:56, 59. SOME OTHER SCRIPTURES ON ANGELS (LORDS) BRINGING MESSAGES CAN BE FOUND IN LUKE 1:11-20; 9:26; ACTS 8:26; 10:3-8, 22; 12:23; 27:23-24; 2ND SAMUEL 24:16-17; 2ND CHRONICLES 32:21; REVELATION 16:1 AND 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7. MICHAEL GIVES ORDERS IN THE WORDS OF THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL ON PAGE 523. THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS WHO PATROL THE EARTHIN ZECHARIAH 1:10-11 MENTIONS “AND THE MAN WHO STOOD AMONG THE MYRTLE TREES ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘THESE ARE THE ONES WHOM THE LORD HAS SENT TO WALK TO AND FRO THROUGHOUT THE EARTH. SO THEY ANSWERED THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD, WHO STOOD AMONG THE MYRTLE TREES AND SAID, ‘WE HAVE WALKED TO AND FRO THROUGHOUT THE EARTH, AND BEHOLD, ALL THE EARTH IS RESTING QUIETLY.’” IN REVELATION 12:7-9 IT DECLARES “AND WAR BROKE OUT IN HEAVEN: MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT WITH THE DRAGON, AND THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) FOUGHT. BUT THEY DID NOT PREVAIL NOR WAS A PLACE FOUND FOR THEM IN HEAVEN ANY LONGER. SO THE GREAT DRAGON WAS CAST OUT, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN, WHO DECEIVES THE WHOLE WORLD, HE WAS CAST TO THE EARTH AND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) WERE CAST OUT WITH HIM.” IN REVELATION 20:1-3 SAYS “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD OF THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A 1,000 YEARS AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND SHUT HIM UP, AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE. THE END OF THE LORD SATAN IS IN REVELATION 20:7-10. THE MINISTRY OF ANGELS AND THE HISTORY’S END TIMETHE ANGELS REMOVES THE WICKED FROM THE RIGHTEOUS IN MATTHEW 13:49-50. IT DECLARES “SO IT WILL BE AT THE END OF THE AGE (AEONS, AIONES, UNIVERSES, REALMS), THE ANGELS (LORDS) WILL COME FORTH, SEPARATE THE WICKED FROM AMONG THE JUST AND CAST THEM INTO THE FURNACE OF FIRE. THERE WILL BE WAILING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.”THE ANGELS WILL PUNISH SINNERS IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:5-9. IT DECLARES “WHICH IS MANIFEST EVIDENCE OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD THAT YOU MAY BE COUNTED WORTHY OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD, FOR WHICH YOU ALSO SUFFER. SINCE IT IS A RIGHTEOUS THING WITH GOD TO REPAY WITH TRIBULATION THOSE WHO TROUBLE YOU, AND TO GIVE YOU WHO ARE TROUBLED REST WITH US WHEN THE LORD JESUS IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN WITH HIS MIGHTY ANGELS (LORDS), IN FLAMING FIRE TAKING VENGEANCE ON THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD, AND ON THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. THESE SHALL BE PUNISHED WITH EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) AND FROM THE GLORY OF HIS POWER.” IN REVELATION 4:1-20:10 IT DETAILS THE END TIME WHERE SATAN’S KINGDOM SHALL BE OVERTHROWN BY THE LORD STEPHEN OUR FATHER AND HIS CHRIST (LORD JESUS OUR SON). THE ANGELS (LORDS) SHALL TAKE SATAN AND HIS PARTY CAPTIVE IN REVELATION 20:1-3. IT DECLARES “THEN I SAW AN ANGEL (MICHAEL) COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND. HE LAID HOLD OF THE DRAGON, THAT SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL AND SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A 1,000 YEARS, AND HE CAST HIM INTO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT, AND SHUT HIM UP AND SET A SEAL ON HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) NO MORE TILL THE 1,000 YEARS WERE FINISHED. BUT AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A LITTLE WHILE.” IN REVELATION 20:7-10 SAYS “NOW WHEN THE 1,000 YEARS HAVE EXPIRED, SATAN WILL BE RELEASED FROM HIS PRISON AND WILL GO OUT TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS (LAWS) WHICH ARE IN THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH, GOG AND MAGOG, TO GATHER THEM TOGETHER TO BATTLE, WHOSE NUMBER IS AS THE SAND OF THE SEA. THEY WENT UP ON THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH AND SURROUNDED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS (LORDS) AND THE BELOVED CITY. AND FIRE CAME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN AND DEVOURED THEM. THE DEVIL (SATAN, GREAT RED DRAGON, OLD SERPENT), WHO DECEIVED THEM WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHERE THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET ARE, AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER.” THE ANGELS DOES IN FACT HELP PEOPLE INTERPRET DREAMS AND VISIONS BY GIVING THEM A CLEAR PICTURE OF WISDOM THAT CAN BE USED FOR TRUTHFUL OUTCOMES. IN DANIEL 7:1-8 IT TELLS US THAT DANIEL ON HIS BED HAD A DREAM AND VISIONS ON HIS HEAD OF THE FOUR BEASTS (THE FOURTH BEAST IS THE GREAT RED DRAGON). HE ALSO HAD A VISION OF THE ANCIENT OF DAYS IN DANIEL 7:9-14. THE DREAMS & THE VISIONS WERE INTERPRETED IN DANIEL 7:15-28. ALSO DANIEL HAD A VISION OF THE RAM & GOAT IN DANIEL 8:1-14. IN THIS VISION GABRIEL THE ANGEL INTERPRETS IT FOR DANIEL IN DANIEL 8:15-27. IN DANIEL 10:1-9 IS THE VISION OF THE GLORIOUS MAN. THE ANGELS INVESTIGATES SIN. IN GENESIS 18:20-22 SAYS “AND THE LORD SAID, BECAUSE OF THE OUTCRY AGAINST SODOM AND GOMORRAH IS GREAT, AND BECAUSE THEIR SIN IS VERY GRAVE, I WILL GO DOWN NOW AND SEE WHETHER THEY HAVE DONE ALTOGETHER ACCORDING TO THE OUTCRY AGAINST IT THAT HAS COME TO ME, AND IF NOT, I WILL KNOW. THEN THE MEN TURNED AWAY FROM THERE AND WENT TOWARDS SODOM, BUT ABRAHAM STOOD STILL BEFORE THE LORD.” FOR THE OTHER SINGLE LORD CALLED WISDOM IS PART OF THE FATHER STEPHEN’S SEED MEANING INTELLIGENCE. LUCIFER (BEFORE HIS FALL) IS PART OF JACOB’S SEED MEANING SUPPLANTER. EVE (BEFORE HER FALL) IS PART OF ISAAC’S SEED MEANING LAUGHTER AND HAPPINESS. ADAM (BEFORE HIS FALL) IS PART OF ABRAHAM’S SEED MEANING THE FATHER OF MANY GOVERNMENTS. THE ANGELS OBSERVE THE SAINTS (LORDS). IN LUKE 12:8-9 MENTIONS “ALSO I SAY TO YOU, WHOEVER CONFESSES ME BEFORE MEN, HIM THE SON OF MAN WILL CONFESS BEFORE THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD. BUT HE WHO DENIES ME BEFORE MEN WILL BE DENIED BEFORE THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF GOD. IN ROMANS 8:38-39 SAYS “FOR I AM PERSUADED THAT NEITHER DEATH NOR LIFE, NOR ANGELS (LORDS) NOR PRINCIPALITIES NOR POWERS, NOR THINGS PRESENT NOR THINGS TO COME, NOR HEIGHT NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATED THING, SHALL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US FROM THE (AGAPE) LOVE OF GOD WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.” IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 4:9 MENTIONS “FOR I THINK GOD HAS DISPLAYED US, THE APOSTLES LAST, AS MEN CONDEMNED TO DEATH, FOR WE HAVE BEEN MADE A SPECTACLE TO THE WORLD, BOTH TO ANGELS (LORDS) AND TO MEN (LORDS).” IN 1ST TIMOTHY 3:16 STATES “AND WITHOUT CONTROVERSY GREAT IS THE MYSTERY OF GODLINESS. GOD WAS MANIFESTED IN THE FLESH, JUSTIFIED IN THE SPIRIT, SEEN BY ANGELS (LORDS), PREACHED AMONG THE GENTILES (LORDS), BELIEVED ON IN THE WORLD AND RECEIVED UP IN GLORY.” BUT IN 1ST CORINTHIANS 6:2-4 DECLARES “DO YOU NOT KNOW THE SAINTS (LORDS) WILL JUDGE THE WORLD? AND IF THE WORLD WILL BE JUDGED BY YOU, ARE YOU UNWORTHY TO JUDGE THE SMALLEST MATTERS? DO YOU NOT KNOW WE SHALL JUDGE ANGELS (LORDS)? HOW MUCH MORE, THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO THIS LIFE?” IF THEN YOU HAVE JUDGMENTS CONCERNING THINGS PERTAINING TO THIS LIFE, DO YOU APPOINT THOSE WHO ARE LEAST ESTEEMED (RESPECTED) BY THE CHURCH TO JUDGE?” THE ANGELS PUNISH SODOM’S SIN. IN GENESIS 19:23-28 SAYS “THE SUN HAD RISEN UPON THE EARTH WHEN LOT ENTERED ZOAR. THEN THE LORD RAINED BRIMSTONE AND FIRE ON SODOM AND GOMORRAH FROM THE LORD (STEPHEN) OUT OF THE HEAVENS. SO HE OVERTHREW THOSE CITIES, ALL THE PLAIN, ALL THE INHABITANCE OF THE CITIES AND WHAT GREW ON THE GROUND. BUT HIS WIFE LOOKED BACK BEHIND HIM, AND SHE BECAME A PILLAR OF SALT…THEN HE LOOKED TOWARD SODOM AND GOMORRAH AND TOWARD THE LAND OF THE PLAIN, AND HE SAW AND BEHOLD, THE SMOKE OF THE LAND WHICH WENT UP LIKE TO HE SMOKE OF A FURNACE.” IN PSALMS 35:1-28 IT TELLS US ABOUT THE LORD (STEPHEN) BEING AN AVENGER TO HIS PEOPLE. IN PSALMS 78:1-72 IT DETAILS HOW GOD (STEPHEN) SHOWED KINDNESS TO THE REBELLIOUS ISRAEL. THE ANGELS PUNISH EGYPT’S SIN. IN EXODUS 3:1-14-31 IT TELLS US ABOUT HOW GOD (STEPHEN) USED THE ROD OF GOD TO CAUSE PHARAOH TO LET HIS PEOPLE GO FROM STRONG BONDAGE IN EGYPT. IT TOOK EXTRAORDINARY POWER ON MOSES PART TO DUE THE 10 LEVELS OF PLAGUES IN PERMISSIBLE BLACK MAGIC (TO KILL AND HARM THE BODY) TO THE EGYPTIANS AND PERMISSIBLE WHITE MAGIC (TO PROTECT THE BODY) TO ISRAEL. LAST OF ALL, THE EXODUS CROSSING WHICH TOOK OUT PHARAOH’S ARMY AND SAVED ISRAEL. THE ANGELS PUNISH THE ISRAELITES SIN. IN EXODUS 32:34 MENTIONS “NOW THEREFORE, GO LEAD THE PEOPLE TO THE PLACE OF WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU. BEHOLD, MY ANGEL (STEPHEN) SHALL GO BEFORE YOU. NEVERTHELESS, IN THE DAY WHEN I VISIT FOR PUNISHMENT…UPON THEM FOR THEIR SIN.” IN NUMBERS CHAPTER 11:1-15 SAYS THE PEOPLE COMPLAINED TO THE LORD (STEPHEN) & IT DISPLEASED HIM GREATLY & HIS ANGER WAS AROUSED & THE FIRE OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) BURNED WITH THEM IN THE CAMP. THE ANGELS PUNISH THE CANAANITES. IN EXODUS 23:23 MENTIONS THE LORD (STEPHEN) CUTTING OFF THE CANAANITES & OTHERS. IN EXODUS 33:2 SAYS THE LORD (STEPHEN) WILL DRIVE OUT THE CANAANITES AND OTHERS. IN GENESIS 15:13-16 STATES “THEN HE SAID TO ABRAM, ‘KNOW CERTAINLY THAT YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BE STRANGERS IN A LAND THAT IS NOT THEIRS AND I WILL SERVE THEM AND THEY WILL AFFLICT THEM 400 YEARS (ACTS 7:6). AND ALSO THE NATION (LAW) WHOM THEY SERVE I WILL JUDGE, AFTERWARD THEY SHALL COME OUT WITH GREAT POSSESSIONS. NOW AS FOR YOU, YOU SHALL GO TO YOUR FATHER’S IN PEACE. YOU SHALL BE BURIED AT A GOOD OLD AGE. BUT IN THE 4TH GENERATION THEY SHALL RETURN HERE. FOR THE INIQUITY OF THE AMORITES IS NOT YET COMPLETE.’” IN DEUTERONOMY 7:22-23 SAYS “AND THE LORD YOUR GOD (STEPHEN) WILL DRIVE OUT THOSE NATIONS (LAWS) BEFORE YOU LITTLE BY LITTLE, YOU WILL BE UNABLE TO DESTROY THEM AT ONCE, LEST THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD BECOME TOO NUMEROUS FOR YOU. BUT THE LORD YOUR GOD (STEPHEN) WILL DELIVER THEM OVER TO YOU, AND WILL INFLICT DEFEAT UPON THEM UNTIL THEY ARE DESTROYED.” IN DEUTERONOMY 9:3 SAYS “THEREFORE UNDERSTAND TODAY THAT THE **LORD YOUR GOD (STEPHEN)** IS HE WHO GOES BEFORE YOU AS A CONSUMING FIRE. HE WILL DESTROY THEM AND BRING THEM DOWN BEFORE YOU, SO YOU SHALL DRIVE THEM OUT AND DESTROY THEM QUICKLY, AS THE LORD (STEPHEN) HAS SAID TO YOU.” THE ANGELS PUNISH ISRAEL’S SIN. IN 2ND SAMUEL 24:10-25 MENTIONS DAVID’S SIN OF MURDERING URIAH THE HITTITE AND TAKING HIS WIFE BATHSHEBA FOR HIMSELF.” ALSO THE SCRIPTURE ABOUT DAVID IS IN 1ST CHRONICLES 21:1-30. THE ANGELS PUNISH THE ASSYRIANS. IN 2ND KINGS 19:8-37 DETAILS THE ATTACK AGAINST SENNACHERIB’S THREAT BOAST AGAINST THE LORD BECAUSE OF HEZEKIAH’S PRAYER TO THE LORD. BY WHICH THE ANGEL OF THE LORD (FATHER STEPHEN OUR LORD) WENT INTO THE CAMP OF SENNACHERIB AND KILLED 185,000 SOLDIERS BY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD. ALSO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES ABOUT HEZEKIAH’S PRAYER AND SENNACHERIB THREATS ARE IN 2ND CHRONICLES 32:1-23 AND ISAIAH 36:1-37:38. THE ANGELS PUNISH IN THE SECOND COMING. IN MATTHEW 13:41-42 DECLARES “THE SON OF MAN (THE LORD JESUS THE MAN OF GOD) WILL SEND OUT HIS ANGELS (LORDS) & WILL GATHER OUT OF HIS KINGDOM ALL THINGS THAT OFFEND, AND THOSE WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS (INIQUITY & VIOLENCE), & WILL CAST THEM INTO A FURNACE OF FIRE. THERE WILL BE WAILING & GNASHING OF TEETH.” IN 2ND THESSALONIANS 1:7-9 SAYS “…TO GIVE YOU WHO ARE TROUBLED REST WITH US WHEN THE LORD JESUS IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN WITH HIS MIGHTY ANGELS (LORDS), IN FLAMING FIRE TAKING VENGEANCE ON THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD, & OF THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. THESE SHALL BE PUNISHED WITH EVERLASTING DESTRUCTION FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) & FROM THE GLORY OF HIS POWER…” THE ANGELS PUNISH HEROD AGRIPPA. IN ACTS 12:1-23 SAYS HEROD WAS VIOLENT TO THE CHURCH & HOW HE SAT ON HIS THRONE BEING TREATED AS A GOD. AND THE LORD (STEPHEN) SENT AN ANGEL (LORD) & STRUCK HIM WITH WORMS & DIED BY NOT GIVING GOD THE GLORY. THE ANGEL’S TOTAL PROTECTIVE COVERING FROM THE LORD STEPHEN AND THEY PROTECT GOD’S PEOPLE. IN PSALMS 34:6-7 SAYS “THIS POOR MAN CRIED OUT AND THE LORD HEARD HIM, AND SAVED HIM OUT OF ALL HIS TROUBLES. THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) ENCAMPS ALL AROUND THOSE WHO FEAR HIM AND DELIVERS THEM.” IN PSALMS 35:5 MENTIONS “LET THEM BE LIKE CHAFF BEFORE THE WIND, AND LET THE ANGEL (LORD) OF THE LORD (STEPHEN) CHASE THEM.” IN PSALMS 91:9-11 STATES “BECAUSE YOU HAVE MADE THE LORD (STEPHEN) WHO IS MY REFUGE, EVEN THE MOST HIGH (STEPHEN), YOUR DWELLING PLACE. NO EVIL SHALL BEFALL YOU, NOR SHALL ANY PLAGUE COME NEAR YOUR DWELLING, FOR HE SHALL GIVE HIS ANGELS (LORDS) CHARGE OVER YOU, TO KEEP YOU IN ALL YOUR WAYS.” EXAMPLES OF PEOPLE PROTECTED BY THE LORD STEPHEN & HIS ANGELS (LORDS) ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. FIRST, IS LOT IN GENESIS 19:1-38. SECOND, IS HAGAR WITH ISHMAEL IN GENESIS 21:1-21. THIRD, IS JACOB IN GENESIS 31:1-55; 48:16. FOURTH, IS ISRAEL IN EXODUS 14:1-31 & NUMBERS 20:16 AND JUDGES 20:1-48. FIFTH, IS AT REED SEA IN EXODUS 14:5-30. SIXTH, IS JERUSALEM IN 2ND KINGS 19:8-37. SEVENTH, IS SHADRACH, MESHACH AND ABEDNEGO IN DANIEL 3:1-30. EIGHTH, IS DANIEL IN DANIEL 6:1-23. NINTH, IS JOSEPH IN MATTHEW 2:13. TENTH, ARE THE ANGELS (LORDS) NOT PROTECTING THE LORD JESUS FROM THE CROSS IN MATTHEW 26:53. ELEVENTH, IS APOSTLES IN ACTS 5:12-42. TWELFTH, IS PETER IN ACTS 12:1-24. THE ANGELS GUIDES GOD’S PEOPLE. FIRST, IS HAGAR IN GENESIS 16:1-16. SECOND, IS ABRAM’S SERVANT IN GENESIS 24:1-67. THIRD, IS AT REED SEA IN EXODUS 13:17-22; 14:5-30. FOURTH, IS ISRAEL IN EXODUS 23:20-33; 30:22-38 AND JUDGES 2:1-6. FIFTH, IS SAMSON’S PARENTS IN JUDGES 13:1-25. SIXTH, IS JOSEPH (STEP-FATHER TO JESUS CHRIST) IN MATTHEW 1:20; 2:13, 19-20. SEVENTH, IS PHILIP (THE EVANGELIST) IN ACTS 8:26-40. EIGHTH, IS CORNELIUS IN ACTS 10:1-48; 11:11-18. ALSO THERE IS GUIDANCE AT DEATH IN 2ND KINGS 2:1-25 AND LUKE 16:19-31. ALSO THERE ARE FALSE CLAIMS OF GUIDANCE IN 1ST KINGS 13:1-34. THERE IS ALSO FALSE GUIDANCE IN 1ST KINGS 22:1-28. THE ANGELS REPUTATIONS ARE PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. THESE REPUTATIONS OF ANGELS (LORDS) WERE SOLELY DIRECTED TO KING DAVID IN HIS QUALITIES AND CHARACTER AND ABILITIES. SOME SCRIPTURES ARE IN 1ST SAMUEL 29:9 & 2ND SAMUEL 14:17, 20; 19:27. THE ANGELS RELATION TO GOD’S LAW IS PROVEN IN SCRIPTURE. IN GIVING OF GOD’S LAW TO MAN IS IN DEUTERONOMY 33:2; PSALMS 68:15-16 AND ACTS 7:1-53. IN ADMINISTERING GOD’S LAW TO MAN IS IN GALATIANS 3:19 AND HEBREWS 2:2; 12:2. IN DENOUNCING SINNERS IN GOD’S LAW IS IN MATTHEW 25:31-46; LUKE 12:8-12 AND ROMANS 8:37-39. THE ANGELS WAIT FOR THE RETURN OF THE TRINITY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH THE WHOLE LAW. IN MATTHEW 16:27 MENTIONS “FOR THE SON OF MAN WILL COME IN THE GLORY OF HIS FATHER (STEPHEN) WITH HIS ANGELS (LORDS) AND THEN HE WILL REWARD EACH ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.” IN MARK 13:5-27; 32-37 SAYS “TAKE HEED THAT NO ONE DECEIVES YOU. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, ‘I AM HE,’ AND WILL DECEIVE MANY. BUT WHEN YOU HEAR OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS, DO NOT BE TROUBLED, FOR SUCH THINGS MUST HAPPEN, BUT THE END IS NOT YET. FOR NATION (LAW) WILL RISE AGAINST NATION (LAW) & KINGDOM (KING) AGAINST KINGDOM (KING). AND THERE WILL BE EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES, & THERE WILL BE FAMINES & TROUBLES. THESE ARE THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS. BUT WATCH OUT FOR YOURSELVES FOR THEY WILL DELIVER YOU UP TO THE COUNCILS, & YOU WILL BE BEATEN IN THE SYNAGOGUES. YOU WILL BE BROUGHT BEFORE RULERS & KINGS FOR MY SAKE, FOR A TESTIMONY TO THEM. AND THE GOSPEL MUST FIRST BE PREACHED TO ALL THE NATIONS (LAWS). BUT WHEN THEY ARREST YOU & DELIVER YOU UP, DO NOT WORRY BEFOREHAND OR PREMEDITATE WHAT YOU WILL SPEAK. BUT WHATEVER IS GIVEN YOU IN THAT HOUR. SPEAK THAT, FOR IT IS NOT YOU WHO SPEAK, BUT THE HOLY SPIRIT (JOHN). NOW BROTHER WILL BETRAY BROTHER TO DEATH, & A FATHER HIS CHILD, & CHILDREN WILL RISE UP AGAINST PARENTS & CAUSE THEM TO BE PUT TO DEATH. AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL FOR MY NAMES SAKE, BUT HE WHO ENDURES TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED (PROTECTED). SO WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, SPOKEN BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING WHERE IT OUGHT NOT (LET THE READER UNDERSTAND), THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS. LET HIM WHO IS IN THE HOUSETOP NOT GO DOWN INTO THE HOUSE, NOR ENTER TO TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE. AND LET HIM WHO IS IN THE FIELD NOT GO BACK TO GET HIS CLOTHES. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT…& NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER. FOR IN THOSE DAYS THAT WILL BE TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION WHICH GOD (YAH) CREATED UNTIL THIS TIME, NOT EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THE LORD HAD SHORTENED THOSE DAYS, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED, BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE WHOM HE CHOSE, HE SHORTENED THE DAYS. THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR, ‘LOOK, HE IS THERE!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR FALSE CHRIST’S & FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE & SHOW SIGNS & WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE EVEN THE ELECT. BUT IN THOSE DAYS AFTER THAT TRIBULATION, TO SUN WILL BE DARKENED AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, THE STARS OF HEAVEN WILL FALL, AND THE POWERS IN THE HEAVEN WILL BE SHAKEN. THEN THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MAN (JESUS) COMING IN THE CLOUDS WITH GREAT POWER AND GLORY. AND THEN HE WILL SEND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) AND GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT FROM THE FOUR WINDS, FROM THE FARTHEST PART OF THE EARTH TO THE FARTHEST PART OF HEAVEN…BUT OF THAT DAY AND HOUR NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS (LORDS) IN HEAVEN NOR THE SON (JESUS), BUT ONLY THE FATHER (STEPHEN). TAKE HEED, WATCH AND PRAY, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME IS. IT IS LIKE A MAN GOING TO A FAR COUNTRY, WHO LEFT HIS HOUSE AND GAVE AUTHORITY TO HIS SERVANTS AND TO EACH HIS WORK, AND COMMANDED THE DOOR-KEEPER TO WATCH. WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE IS COMING—IN THE EVENING, AT MIDNIGHT, AT THE COMING OF THE ROOSTER, OR IN THE MORNING—LEST, COMING SUDDENLY, HE FIND YOU SLEEPING. AND WHAT I SAY TO ALL, WATCH!.” ALSO THE SIMILAR SCRIPTURES ARE IN MATTHEW 24:4-31; 36-44. IT DECLARES “TAKE HEED THAT NO ONE DECEIVES YOU. FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME SAYING ‘I AND THE CHRIST.’ AND WILL DECEIVE MANY. AND YOU WILL HEAR OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS. SEE THAT YOU ARE NOT TROUBLED, FOR ALL THESE THINGS MUST COME TO PASS, BUT THE END IS NOT YET. FOR NATION (LAW) WILL RISE AGAINST NATION (LAW) AND KINGDOM (KING) AGAINST KINGDOM (KING). AND THERE WILL BE FAMINES, PESTILENCES, AND EARTHQUAKES IN VARIOUS PLACES. ALL THESE ARE THE BEGINNING OF SORROWS. THEN THEY WILL DELIVER YOU, UP TO TRIBULATION AND KILL YOU, AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL NATIONS (LAWS) FOR MY NAME’S SAKE. AND THEN MANY WILL BE OFFENDED, WILL BETRAY ONE ANOTHER, AND WILL HATE ONE ANOTHER. THE MANY FALSE PROPHETS RISE UP AND DECEIVE MANY. AND BECAUSE LAWLESSNESS WILL ABOUND, THE (HOLY DIVINE) LOVE OF MANY WILL GROW COLD. BUT HE WHO ENDURES TO THE END SHALL BE SAVED. AND THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM WILL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD AS A WITNESS (FATHER STEPHEN IN 1ST JOHN 5:6-13) TO ALL NATIONS (LAWS) AND THEN THE END WILL COME. THEREFORE WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN HOLY PLACE (WHOEVER READS, LET HIM UNDERSTAND), THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS. LET HIM WHO NEITHER IS ON THE HOUSETOP NOR GO DOWN TO TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE. AND LET HIM WHO IS IN THE FIELD NOT GO BACK TO GET HIS CLOTHES. BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT…& NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS! AND PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT MAY NOT BE IN WINTER (GREGORIAN CALENDAR IS DECEMBER 1ST TO MARCH 21ST, HOLINESS CALENDAR IS FEBRUARY 1ST TO MAY 21ST AND THE CIVIL CALENDAR IS OCTOBER 21ST TO JANUARY 21ST) OR NOT THE SABBATH (SUNDAY). FOR THEN THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD, UNTIL THIS TIME. NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED (PROTECTED). BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED. THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HERE IS THE CHRIST!’ OR ‘THERE’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR FALSE CHRIST’S AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL RISE AND SHOW GREAT SIGNS & WONDERS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT. SEE, I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFOREHAND. THEREFORE IF THEY SAY TO YOU, ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE DESERT!’ DO NOT GO OUT, OR ‘LOOK, HE IS IN THE INNER ROOMS!’ DO NOT BELIEVE IT. FOR AS THE LIGHTNING COMES, FROM THE EAST AND FLASHES TO THE WEST, SO ALSO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN (JESUS) BE, FOR WHEREVER THE CARCASS IS, THERE THE EAGLES WILL BE GATHERED TOGETHER. IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED & THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, THE STARS WILL FALL FROM HEAVEN & THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN. THEN THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN (JESUS) WILL APPEAR IN HEAVEN, & THEN ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN, & THEY WELL SEE THE SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN WITH POWER & GREAT GLORY. AND HE WILL SEND HIS ANGELS (LORDS) WITH A GREAT SOUND OF A TRUMPET, & THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT FROM THE FOUR WINDS, FROM ONE END OF HEAVEN TO THE OTHER…BUT OF THAT DAY & HOUR NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS (LORDS) OF HEAVEN, BUT MY FATHER (STEPHEN) ONLY. BUT AS THE DAYS OF NOAH WERE, WILL ALSO BE THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN (JESUS CHRIST). FOR AS IN THE DAYS BEFORE THE FLOOD, THEY WERE EATING AND DRINKING, MARRYING AND GIVING IN MARRIAGE, UNTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH ENTERED THE ARK, AND DID NOT KNOW UNTIL THE FLOOD CAME AND TOOK THEM ALL AWAY, SO ALSO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN (JESUS) BE. THE TWO MEN SHALL BE IN THE FIELD, ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT. TWO WOMEN GRINDING AT THE MILL, ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT. WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT HOUR YOUR LORD IS COMING. BUT KNOW THIS THAT IF THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE HAD KNOWN WHAT HOUR THE THIEF WOULD COME. HE WOULD HAVE WATCHED AND NOT ALLOWED HIS HOUSE TO BE BROKEN INTO. THEREFORE, YOU ALSO, BE READY, FOR THE SON OF MAN (JESUS) IS COMING AT AN HOUR YOU DO NOT EXPECT.” IN 1ST THESSALONIANS 3:13 SAYS “SO THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH YOUR HEARTS BLAMELESS IN HOLINESS BEFORE OUR GOD AND FATHER (STEPHEN) AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST WITH ALL HIS SAINTS (LORDS).” FOR THE LORD JOHN THE BROTHER OF GOD WILL COME BACK SOME TIME IN OCTOBER BECAUSE HIS DEATH IS IN SEPTEMBER AND HIS BIRTHDAY IS IN SEPTEMBER AND IT TOOK 20 DAYS AND NIGHTS BEFORE HE ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN. FOR THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THE SON OF GOD WILL COME BACK SOME TIME IN MAY BECAUSE HIS DEATH IS IN APRIL AND HIS BIRTHDAY IS IN MARCH AND IT TOOK 40 DAYS AND NIGHTS BEFORE HE ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN. FOR THE LORD JAMES THE WHOLE LAW OF GOD WILL COME BACK IN JANUARY BECAUSE HIS DEATH IS IN NOVEMBER AND HIS BIRTHDAY IS IN OCTOBER AND IT TOOK 60 DAYS AND NIGHTS BEFORE HE ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN. FOR THE LORD STEPHEN THE FATHER ABOVE ALL WILL COME BACK SOME TIME IN AUGUST BECAUSE HIS SUPREME DEATH IS IN ON A FRIDAY IN APRIL AT 3:00 PM AND HIS BIRTHDAY IS IN MARCH AND IT TOOK 120 DAYS AND NIGHTS BEFORE HE ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN. WHAT ANGELS CAN BE WORSHIPPED OR NOT WORSHIPPED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE LORD STEPHEN? MICHAEL’S ANGELS (LORDS) CAN BE WORSHIPPED PROVEN IN ACTS 7:42-60; 2ND THESSALONIANS 2:11; 2ND KINGS 21:3; AMOS 5:25-27; JEREMIAH 25:9-12 AND REVELATION 18:21. LUCIFER’S ANGELS (LORDS) CANNOT BE WORSHIPPED PROVEN IN COLOSSIANS 2:18-19; REVELATION 19:10; 22:8-9; LUKE 4:8 AND 1ST TIMOTHY 2:5. ANGELS (LORDS) ULTIMATELY PRAISE THE LORD IN PSALMS 148:2-3. ANGELS LORDS) WORSHIP THE LORD WITH HUMANITY IN REVELATION CHAPTERS 4-5 & 1ST CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 11. THE NATURE OF WORSHIP IS IN PSALMS 145:3-7. AT ONE TIME THE LORD MICHAEL WAS FRIENDS WITH THE LORD LUCIFER THAT EXCELLED MORE IN STRENGTH & WISDOM IN THEIR APPOINTMENTS TOGETHER, BUT WHEN THE LORD LUCIFER FELL THE LORD MICHAEL WAS THEN AUTHORIZED TO LOCK HIM UP IN HIS PRISON IN REVELATION 20:1-3. WHAT IS THE ULTIMATE DESTINY OF THE ANGELS? IN REVELATION 7:11-12 DECLARES “ALL THE ANGELS (LORDS) (INNUMERABLE COMPANY OF ANGEL LORDS) STOOD AROUND THE THRONE AND THE ELDERS (24 LORDS) AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES (4 LORDS) AND FELL ON THEIR FACES BEFORE THE THRONE AND WORSHIPPED GOD (STEPHEN) SAYING, AMEN! BLESSING AND GLORY AND WISDOM, THANKSGIVING AND HONOR AND POWER AND MIGHT, BE TO OUR GOD (STEPHEN) FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN.” MICHAEL’S ANGELS (LORDS) FIGHTS SATAN’S ANGELS (LORDS) IN DANIEL 10:10-21 AND REVELATION 6:1-20:10.  |